

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Class

F 466

Book

B 2.6

G P C

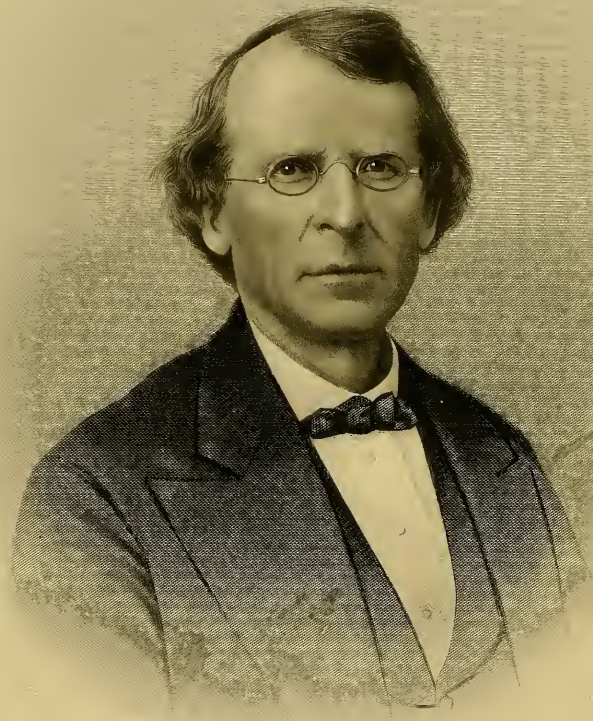
<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

168
2951

THE
COMMONWEALTH OF MISSOURI.







very truly
C. H. Hardin

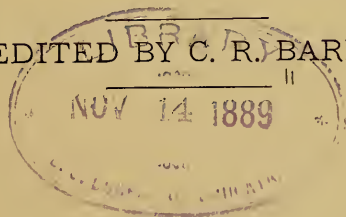
THE
COMMONWEALTH
OF
MISSOURI;

A Centennial Record.

CONTRIBUTORS:

2042
ARCHÆOLOGY, - - - A. J. CONANT, A. M.
HISTORY. - - - COL. W. F. SWITZLER.
PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY. - G. C. SWALLOW, LL.D.
MATERIAL WEALTH, - - R. A. CAMPBELL, C. E.
EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS, W. T. HARRIS, LL.D.
BIOGRAPHIES, - - - Several able writers.

EDITED BY C. R. BARNES.



ST. LOUIS:
BRYAN, BRAND & CO., PUBLISHERS,
1877.

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1876, by

CHANCY R. BARNES,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

By Transfer

JA 12 1876



PREFACE.

The present volume had its origin in a suggestion of President Grant, at the opening of the Centennial year, looking to the preparation of historical and other memorials of the growth of the various States, counties and towns throughout the Union, during the epoch then closing. The original intention was to bring out the volume before the close of the Centennial year; but it was soon found that a much longer time was necessary for the proper preparation of a work of such magnitude; and hence, nearly two years have been employed in the undertaking. The Archæological and Historical departments have largely exceeded the original limits designed, and the space set apart for local and biographical matter has been reduced in a corresponding degree.

The purpose of the editor and publishers has been to present, in this volume, such a picture of our noble State as would be worthy of preservation in the library of every patriotic citizen. To accomplish this end, no pains or outlay has been spared. The writers employed will each be recognized at once as the persons of all others best qualified for their several departments. They need no introduction to the reader. The steel portraits, from the hand of J. C. Buttre, and the wood-engravings from half a score of artists equally excellent in their line, will speak for themselves. The typography of the volume will also compare favorably, as we think, with anything yet produced in Missouri. It has been a source of the greatest satisfaction to the editor, that every one engaged upon the volume, in every department, has conscientiously contributed his *best efforts* to the work.

For himself, the editor claims no credit beyond that of an earnest effort to present, in an attractive and useful shape, the productions of the abler men whose names appear upon the title-page. If he shall be deemed to have succeeded in this, his reward will have been attained.

CHANCY R. BARNES.

LIST OF STEEL PORTRAITS.

C. H. HARDIN, Centennial Governor of Missouri, - - -	Frontispiece.
JAMES S. ROLLINS, of Columbia, - - - -	Facing Page 123
H. C. BROKMEYER, Lieutenant Governor, - - - -	177
EDWARD M. SAMUEL, of St. Louis, - - - -	254
GEN. G. R. SMITH, of Sedalia, - - - -	285
J. O. BROADHEAD, of St. Louis, - - - -	297
CHARLES D. EITZEN, State Senator, of Hermann, - - - -	337
GEN. FRANCIS P. BLAIR, - - - -	344
COL. JOHN F. PHILIPS, Member of Congress, - - - -	369
COL. T. T. CRITTENDEN, Member of Congress, - - - -	407
CARL SCHURZ, - - - -	444
WILLIAM GENTRY, of Sedalia, - - - -	465
LOUIS V. BOGY, U. S. Senator, - - - -	473
HENRY T. BLOW, of St. Louis, - - - -	497
THOMAS ALLEN, LL. D., of St. Louis, Pres. Iron Mountain R. R. -	537
WILLIAM T. HARRIS, LL. D., Sup't of Public Instruction, St. Louis, -	619
REV. E. S. DULIN, LL. D., of St. Joseph, - - - -	633
NATHAN COLE, of St. Louis, Member of Congress, - - - -	641
JOHN F. LONG, U. S. Collector, St. Louis, - - - -	648
M. A. ROSENBLATT, City Collector, St. Louis, - - - -	657
CHARLES V. RILEY, State Entomologist, - - - -	672
JAMES ELLISON MILLS, Geologist and Mineralogist, - - - -	681
E. M. MARVIN, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, - - - -	693
REV. WM. POPE YEAMAN, D. D., - - - -	697
GEO. FRANK GOULEY, Grand Secretary of Grand Lodge F. & A. Ma- sons of Missouri, - - - -	701
H. CLAY SEXTON, Chief Engineer St. Louis Fire Department, - -	707
DR. J. H. McLEAN, of St. Louis, - - - -	711
JAMES HARRISON, of St. Louis, - - - -	715
GEN. JOHN S. MARMADUKE, of St. Louis, - - - -	720
EDWARD A. LEWIS, Presiding Judge St. Louis Court of Appeals, -	727
J. G. WOERNER, Probate Judge, St. Louis, - - - -	731
JAMES W. L. SLAVENS, Mayor of Kansas City, - - - -	747
S. S. TODD, M. D., of Kansas City, - - - -	753
WILLIAM HOLMES, of Kansas City, - - - -	761
SAMUEL L. SAWYER, of Independence, - - - -	764

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART I.—ARCHÆOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.

	Page.
Traces of Vanished Peoples.—Their World-wide Diffusion.—Russian Earth-works.—Egyptian Monuments Ancient at the Date of Oldest Records.—A Troy Still Older than the Ancient Troy of Homer.....	3

CHAPTER II.

Methods of the Archæologist.—The Shell-heaps of the Baltic.—The Buried Forests of Denmark.—The Sisterhood of Science.—The Five Geological Periods.—The Ages of Stone and Bronze.—Iron in Common Use Three Thousand Years Ago.....	7
---	---

CHAPTER III.

No "Age of Bronze" in America.—Traditions Regarding the Mounds.—Tuscarora Chronology.—The Animal Mounds of the Upper Mississippi Region.—Ancient Fish Traps.—Burial, Sacrificial and Historical Mounds.	12
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

The Archæological Monuments of Missouri.—Their rapid destruction.—Sites of Towns and Cities.—The Labors of H. M. Brackenridge.—The Big Mound at St. Louis.—Col. O'Fallon's Residence Erected on an Ancient Mound.—The Mounds in Forest Park.—Evidences of a Vast Population.—New Madrid its Center.—Description of Various Works.....	25
---	----

CHAPTER V.

One People the Builders of these Mounds.—Cremation and Burial Mounds.—The Big Mound at St. Louis.—Mistaken Views.—Minute Description of the Work.—Stone Mounds.—Stone Sepulchres in St. Louis and Perry Counties.....	38
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

"The Cave-Dwellers."—Tales of Discoveries in Kentucky, etc.—The Caves of the Ozark Mountains.—Proofs of Long Occupancy.—Skeletons and other Relics Found.—The Cave-Dwellers a different race from the Mound-Builders.	47
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

	Page.
Temple Mounds.—Growth of Ancient Religious Systems.—Characteristics of this Class of Monuments.—The Great Mound at Cahokia its best representative in North America.—Brackenridge's Description of it in 1811.—How it came to be called "Monks' Mound."—The Ceremonies of the Sun-Worshippers.—Other Temple Mounds.—The Indians not descended from the Mound-Builders.	53

CHAPTER VIII.

Garden Mounds.—The Food of the Pre-historic Races.—Fish Probably one of their Main Resources.—The Use of the Ditches within their City Walls.—Domestic Animals.—Agriculture.—Religious Systems.—Dissimilarity between Northern and Southern Tribes of Indians.—Traces of Aztec Culture among the Latter.—Vast Numbers of the Garden Mounds.—Proofs of their Purpose.—The Utah Mounds.—Interesting Discoveries.—A new Variety of Wheat grown from Kernels found Therein.—An Opening for Further Researches.....	62
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

Miscellaneous Works.—Historical or National Festival Mounds.—Stone Structures.—Ruins on the Gasconade River.—Group near Louisiana, Mo.—Some Indiana Relics.—Cremation Chambers.—Proofs of Agricultural Knowledge.—Great Canals Ante-dating the Erie.—Ancient Counterparts of Modern Achievements.—Our Southern "Bayous" of Artificial Origin.....	70
---	----

CHAPTER X.

Crania.—Differences Between the Skulls of the Mound-Builders and the Indians.—Difficulties of the Subject.—Two Varieties of Crania in the same Mounds.—Principles of Classification.—Influence of Local Customs.—Peruvian Skulls.—Characteristics of Missouri Specimens, Etc.—The Tools of Ancient Americans.—Proofs of a Knowledge of Iron.....	97
--	----

CHAPTER XI.

Concluding Observations.—The Origin of the Pre-Historic Races of America.—Theory of Spontaneous Generation.—The Law Governing their Migrations.—Successive Movements of the Nahua Race.—The Aztecs the Last Colony of that People.—Opinions of Baron Humboldt.—Our own Country Probably the Original Home of the Aztec Civilization.—The Indian Races of Asiatic Origin.—Facilities of Immigration <i>via</i> . Behring's Straits.—A Personal Word.—Dry Bones Clothed.....	113
--	-----

PART II.—HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

	Page.
Expedition of Juan Ponce De Leon in 1512, to Florida, in search of Gold and the Fountain of Eternal Youth.—His Failure and Death.—De Soto's Marvelous Expedition in 1539.—A Splendid Pageant.—He Discovers the River Mississippi in 1541.—Crosses it, and Marches into the Present Territory of Missouri.—DeSoto's Death and Romantic Burial.....	127

CHAPTER II.

Louisiana.—French Explorations.—Acquisition of Louisiana.—Missouri a Portion of the Province.—Expedition of Marquette and Joliet in 1673.—They Discover the Upper Mississippi and the Mouth of the Missouri.....	133
--	-----

CHAPTER III.

Discovery of the Mouth of the Mississippi.—La Salle and Hennepin.—Seeking a Northwest Passage to China, they Discover the Mouth of the Mississippi and Take Formal Possession of the Country in the Name of Louis XIV.—In Honor of Him they Call it "Louisiana."—Missouri a Portion of it.—Letters Patent to Cruzat. John Law's Company.....	137
--	-----

CHAPTER IV.

First Settlement in Missouri.—The French Settle Ste. Genevieve in 1735.—Its Undation in 1785.—New Bourbon.—Renault's Searches for Gold and Silver...	142
--	-----

CHAPTER V.

Laclede.—St. Louis.—"The Louisiana Fur Company."—Laclede its Master Spirit.—His Expedition from New Orleans in 1763.—Ste. Genevieve.—Fort de Chartres.—A Description.—Discovery by Laclede, in 1764, of the Site of St. Louis.—Extracts from an Address of Hon: Wilson Primm.—Laclede's Death and Burial.—What a Bubble is Fame.....	144
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

St. Louis in 1765 to 1778.—Louis St. Ange de Belle Rive moves his Garrison from Fort Chartres to St. Louis.—Is Made Governor.—Pontiac; His Visit, Assassination and Burial.—Termination of French Authority.—Arrival of Don Pedro Piernas and Establishment of Spanish Rule.—Death of St. Ange.—Francisco Cruzat.—Don Fernando Leyba.—Death of Laclede.—Sale of His Property...	151
---	-----

CHAPTER VII.

	Page.
St. Louis in 1778 to 1800.—The Village Fortified by a Wall of Brush and Clay.—Attack of British and Indians.—Traitorous Conduct of Leyba.—His Death.—Francisco Cruzat Again Appointed Governor.—New and Stronger Fortifications Erected.—Map of St. Louis as it was in 1780.—The Great Flood of 1785.—Michael Perez.—Zenon Trudeau.—Census of 1799.—Land Grants.....	155

CHAPTER VIII.

Retrocession of Louisiana to France.—Its Purchase by the United States.—1800 a Notable Year.—Treaty of Ildefonso.—Spain forced to Retrocede Louisiana to France.—Its Purchase by the United States.—Treaty of 1803.—Capt. Amos Stoddard.—French and Spanish Land Grants Protected by Treaty, and Acts of Congress.....	159
--	-----

CHAPTER IX.

Missouri as a District under United States Authority, 1804.—Amos Stoddard Succeeds Delassus at St. Louis.—“Territory of Orleans.”—District of Louisiana.”—General James Wilkinson Appointed Governor of the Latter.—Visit of Aaron Burr.—Wilkinson Succeeded by Captain Merriwether Lewis.—His Suicide.—General Benjamin Howard Succeeds Him.—A Reign of Six Days.—Captain William Clark Appointed Governor.—Four Districts Established.—Statistics of Population.—St. Louis.—Interesting Facts.....	163
--	-----

CHAPTER X.

1803-4-5-6.—Lewis and Clark’s Expedition up the Missouri, Across the Rocky Mountains, Down the Columbia, to the Pacific Ocean.—Homeward Journey.—Z. M. Pike’s Expedition to the Sources of the Mississippi and Arkansas Rivers.—His Return, Military Services and Death.....	168
--	-----

CHAPTER XI.

1769.—First Settlements West of St. Louis.—St. Charles Settled by Blanchette.—“Commons.”—Forts.—Portage des Sioux.—Indian Incident.—The Mamelles.—Femme Osage, Perruque and Other Creeks.—Loutre Island.—Indian Attack.—W. T. Cole.—Another Attack.—Bloody Fight with Indians.—Captain James Callaway and Others Killed —Cote Sans Dessein.....	170
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

“The Boone’s Lick Country.”—Its Settlement.—Ira P. Nash visits it in 1804.—Expedition of Lewis and Clark.—In 1807 Nathan and Daniel Boone make salt at “Boone’s Lick.”—Daniel Boone.—Popular Error Corrected.—Sketch of Daniel Boone.—His Death.—Early Settlements in Cooper and Howard Counties.—Stockade Forts.—Tragic Death of Sarshell Cooper.....	177
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Page.

Earthquakes at New Madrid, 1811-12.—Description of the Catastrophe.—Hon. Lewis F. Linn's Letter.—The Venerable Godfrey Lesier, an Eye Witness, Describes it.—Reelfoot Lake, Tennessee, a Result of its Violence.—“New Madrid Claims.”—Acts of Congress Locating and Confirming Them.....	183
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

1812.—Missouri Territory Organized.—Five Counties.—Governor William Clark.—Election for Delegate to Congress and Members of the Territorial Legislature.—Edward Hempstead Chosen Delegate.—Sketch of his Life and Services.—First Territorial Legislature.—Census of 1814.—Rufus Easton.—John Scott.—Legislatures of 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817 and 1818.—Application to Form a State Government.....	187
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

Three Central Counties—Howard, Cooper and Boone.—Franklin, Boonville and Fayette.—The Santa Fe Trade.—“Missouri Intelligencer.”—Hardeman's Garden Described.—Town of Smithton, in Boone County, Etc., Etc.....	191
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

The First Steamboats.—Robert Fulton, the Pioneer Steamboat Builder.—His Death in 1815.—In 1817 the “General Pike” Lands at St. Louis.—In 1819 the “Independence” Enters the Missouri River, Proceeds to Franklin and Chariton, and returns to St. Louis.—Public Meeting at Franklin.—Other Steamers Navigate the Missouri During the Same Year.....	198
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

Missouri as a State.—Application to be Admitted into the Union.—The Beginning of the Anti-Slavery Agitation —An Angry Debate in Congress.—The Proviso Adopted by the House and Rejected by the Senate.—Congress Adjourns, Refusing to Admit the State.—Agitation and Bitter Controversies Arise.—Integrity of the Union Menaced.—The Question before the XVIth Congress.—“The Missouri Compromise” Passed.—Constitutional Convention of 1820.—David Barton.—Constitution Presented to Congress.—Resistance to Admission.—Another Fearful Anti-Slavery Storm.—Mr. Clay with His Grand Committee of Thirty Comes to the Front.—They Report a Second “Missouri Compromise,” which is Adopted.—Missouri is Admitted.—Popular Error Corrected Respecting Mr. Clay.—Questions Answered by President Monroe's Cabinet.....	201
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers.—Alexander McNair Elected Governor.—First Legislature Under the State Constitution.—Governor McNair's Message.—Supreme and Circuit Judges Appointed.—Election of	
---	--

United States Senators.—Exciting Contest.—David Barton and Thomas H. Benton Elected.—Remarkable Incidents Connected with Benton's Election.—Counties Organized.—Capital Moved to St. Charles.....	211
---	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

From 1824 to 1830.—Frederick Bates Elected Governor to Succeed Governor McNair, Defeating General William H. Ashley.—Bates' Death.—John Miller Elected his Successor.—Visit of General Lafayette to St. Louis, in 1825.—Demonstrations of Respect and Gratitude.—His Visit to Washington City.—Action of Congress.—Grants of Land and Money.—His Return to France.—First Legislature at Jefferson City in 1826.—Burning of the State House.—Canvass of 1828.—Whigs and Democrats Organize.—Slavery Emancipation Programme.—Singular Incident Frustrates It.—Alexander Buckner Elected United States Senator in 1829 in place of David Barton.....	216
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

From 1830 to 1840.—Cholera in St. Louis in 1832.—The Alarm it Occasioned.—Deaths.—The Black Hawk War.—The First Railroad Convention in Missouri.—“The Hetherly War.”—“The Platte Purchase.”—Origin of the Measure and its Accomplishment.—Daniel Webster's Visit to St. Louis in 1837.—Reception, Banquet and Speech.—The Florida War.—Colonel Richard Gentry Raises a Regiment in Central Missouri.—Their March from Columbia.—Arrival in Florida.—Battle of Okee-cho-bee.—Colonel Gentry's Heroic Death.—Bravery of the Missouri Volunteers.—Report of Colonel Zachary Taylor.—Action of Missouri Legislature Thereon.....	223
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

From 1830 to 1840 Continued.—The Mormons and the Mormon War.—Sketch of Mormonism and of Jo. Smith.—“The Book of Mormon.”—Its Origin.—Mormons Settle at Independence in Jackson County.—Are Driven out and Establish Themselves at Far West in Caldwell County.—Description of Far West and of the Mormon Temple.—The Mormons at DeWitt, Carroll County.—They Organize under Colonel G. W. Hinkle.—The Citizens Fly to Arms and Elect General Congreve Jackson to Command Them.—Bloodshed Imminent.—Judge James Earickson of Howard Negotiates a Peace.—The Mormons Abandon DeWitt and go to Far West.—False Alarm at Carrollton.—Missouri Militia March Against the Mormons in 1838.—Their Surrender and Dispersion.—The Tragical Deaths of Jo. Smith and Parley P. Pratt.—Attempted Assassination of Governor Lilburn W. Boggs by Porter Rockwell, a Mormon Leader.....	238
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

From 1840 to 1850.—The Elections from 1840 to 1850.—Characteristics and Enthusiasm of the Campaign of 1840.—Rocheport Convention.—Result of the Election.—Suicide of Governor Reynolds.—The Great Freshet of 1844.—Constitutional Convention of 1845.—The Mexican War.—“The St. Louis Legion,” Colonel A. R. Easton.—Public Meeting.—“Army of the West,”	
--	--

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XIII.

	Page.
General S. W. Kearney.—First Regiment Missouri Volunteers Under Colonel A. W. Doniphan.—Battles of Brazito and Sacramento.—Triumphant Entrance Into Chihuahua.—Colonel Sterling Price's Regiment.—His March to Santa Fe.—Battles of Canada, El Embudo and Taos.—Colonel John Ralls' Regiment.—Battle of Santa Cruz de Rosales.—Great St. Louis Fire of May 1849.—Twenty-three Steamers Burned and \$3,000,000 of Property Destroyed.—"The Jackson Resolutions" pass the Legislature.—Vote on them in Each House.—Colonel Benton's Appeal From and Canvass Against Them.—Excitement his Course produced.....	254

CHAPTER XXIII.

From 1850 to 1860.—Gubernatorial Election Returns for 1852, 1856 and 1857.—The XVIth General Assembly.—Election of United States Senator.—Colonel Benton beaten for United States Senator by Henry S. Geyer, a Whig.—Explosions of the Steamers "Glencoe" and "Saluda."—Meeting of the XVIIth General Assembly in Extra Session.—War of the Factions over the Speakership.—Free-soil and Slave-soil.—The Regular Session.—Another Battle over the Speakership.—Sterling Price Inaugurated Governor.—The XVIIIth General Assembly.—Election of United States Senator to Succeed David R. Atchison.—The Slavery Question and the Kansas and Nebraska Bills.—Appalling Disaster at the Gasconade Bridge.—The Kansas-Nebraska Agitation of 1856.—Missourians Cross the Border.—Bloody Collisions between the "Pro-" and "Anti-Slavery" Parties.—The XIXth General Assembly.—James S. Green and Trusten Polk Elected United States Senators.—Governor Polk Resigns.—Robert M. Stewart Elected Governor.....	271
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

1860.—Review of Forty Years' Progress.—Tide of Population and Settlement of Southeast and Southern Missouri, along the Upper Mississippi and the Missouri Valley.—Manufactures.—Improved Lands and their Cash Value.—Revelations of the Census of 1860.—Live Stock.—Farm Products.—Domestic Manufactures.—Railroad Enterprises.—Government and State Aid.—The First Whistle of the Locomotive.—Telegraph Lines.—St. Louis as a Railroad Center.—Progress of Education.—Our Public School System.—St. Louis in 1821 and 1860.—Great Achievements and Destiny of the State.....	285
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

1860.—Returns of Elections from 1860 to 1870.—Presidential Election of 1860.—Unexampled Excitement attending it.—National Conventions to Nominate Candidates.—Four Candidates, Douglas, Breckenridge, Bell and Lincoln, Nominated.—A Quadrangular Contest.—Abraham Lincoln Elected President.—Gubernatorial Canvass in Missouri.—Claiborne F. Jackson, Hancock Jackson, James B. Gardenhire and Sample Orr Candidates for Governor.—An Exciting and Bitter Contest over the Slavery Issues.—C. F. Jackson Elected Governor.	297
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

	Page.
1861.--XXIst General Assembly.—C. F. Jackson Inaugurated Governor.—Synopsis of his Inaugural.—The Legislature Environed With Embarrassing Questions.—It Calls a State Convention.—Important Preliminary Proceedings.—The Problem of Secession.—The Functions of Conventions Discussed.—Daniel R. Russell, Commissioner of Mississippi, Addresses the General Assembly.—His Mission a Failure.—“The Peace Congress” at Washington City.—Resolution of John Hyer, of Dent, Against Coercion.—Contest for United States Senator to succeed James S. Green.—A Triangular Struggle.—Waldo P. Johnson Elected.—Senators Johnson and Polk Expelled from the Senate.—A “Relief Law” Passed by the Legislature and Declared Unconstitutional by the Supreme Court.—An Extra Session of the Legislature Called May 2nd, 1862.—Extraordinary “War Measures” Adopted.—Panic Caused by the Capture of Camp Jackson.—Before-day Session of the Legislature.—Burning of the Osage Railroad Bridge.—Sterling Price Appointed Major-General of the State Forces.—Flight of Governor Jackson from the Capital.—He calls the Legislature to Meet at Neosho.—A Fragment of it Assembles.—Proceedings of the Senate.—Secession Ordinance Passed.—Isaac N. Shambaugh’s Circular.—Governor Jackson’s Message Appointing Officers of “The State Guard.”—The Neosho-Cassville Legislature Adjourns to Meet at New Madrid.—The Session Never Held There.....	303

CHAPTER XXVII.

1861.—The “Gamble” State Convention.—It Meets on Feb. 28, 1861.—Names of Members Elected.—Sterling Price Elected President.—The Convention holds frequent Sessions at the State Capitol and in St. Louis.—Finally Adjourns sine die, on July 1, 1863.—Luther J. Glenn, Commissioner from the State of Georgia, attends the Convention.—His Reception and Address.—Address referred to a Committee.—Two Reports Presented.—Neither ever Disposed of.—Committee on Federal Relations.—Their Reports.—Action Thereon.—Committee appointed to Re-convene the Convention when Necessary.—Delegates Elected to the Border State Convention.—Robert Wilson elected President of the Convention, vice Sterling Price Expelled for Disloyalty.—Ordinance Declaring the Offices of Governor, Lieut. Governor and Secretary of State vacant Adopted.—Hamilton R. Gamble Elected Governor; Willard P. Hall, Lieut. Governor, and Mordecai Oliver, Secretary of State.—Ordinances passed Changing Gubernatorial Election from August to November; also Abolishing Certain Civil Offices, and Prescribing an Oath of Loyalty for Civil Officers, and for issuing Union Defence Bonds.—Resolution adopted expelling Sterling Price and others from the Convention.—Mr. Breckinridge’s Emancipation Ordinance Laid on the Table.—Congressional Districts Remodelled.—Oath of Loyalty for Voters, Officials, Jurymen and Attorneys Adopted.—The Yeas and Nays.—Committee on Emancipation Elected.—They Report an Ordinance for the Emancipation of Slaves, which is Adopted.—The Yeas and Nays.—Convention Adjourns Sine Die.....	322
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

	Page.
1861.—Our Civil War.—Difficulties in Arriving at the Truths of its History.—Inauguration of the War.—Secession of South Carolina.—Firing on the "Star of the West," and Fort Sumter.—The First Gun of the Rebellion.—President Lincoln Calls for 75,000 Troops.—Governor C. F. Jackson's Response.—Imminence of the Crisis.—Hopes of the Conservative Masses.—General Military Order (No. 7) of Governor Jackson to Organize Camps for Drill.—Camp Jackson.—Gen. D. M. Frost's Letter to Capt. Nath'l Lyon, Commandant of the St. Louis Arsenal.—Capt. Lyon's Letter to Gen. Frost Demanding the Surrender of Camp Jackson.—It Surrenders.—Particulars of the Event.—Fearful Excitement.—Gen. Frost's Letter of January 24th, 1861, to Gov. Jackson.—Gen W. S. Harney's Proclamation.—The Harney-Price Agreement. It is Disapproved at Washington, and Gen. Harney Removed.—Gen. Lyon succeeds to the Command of the Department.—Conference between Gen. Lyon, Col. Blair, Gov. Jackson and Gen. Price.—What Each Party Demanded.—The Conference a Failure.—Jackson and Price return to the Capital, Burning the Bridges behind them.—Col. Thomas L. Snead's Sketch of Lyon.—Gov. Jackson's Proclamation calling for 50,000 men.—Gen. Lyon marches to Jefferson City.—Jackson and Price desert the Capital and Establish themselves at Boonville.—Lyon and Blair occupy the Capital.—The Boonville Fight.—The State Troops Repulsed.—Lyon occupies Boonville and issues a Proclamation.—The Battle of Carthage.—Col. Sigel's Retreat.....	344

CHAPTER XXIX.

1861.—Creation of the Western Department.—John C. Fremont Appointed to its Command.—He Returns from Europe to New York; thence Goes to St. Louis and Establishes his Headquarters.—He Fortifies St. Louis.—A Dilemma.—Shall he Save Bird's Point or Reinforce Lyon.—He elects to do the former.—Proclamations of Gov. C. F. Jackson, Lieut. Governor Thomas C. Reynolds and Gens. Gideon J. Pillow and Jeff. Thompson, at New Madrid.—Thompson's "Cattle on Ten Thousand Hills."—Fremont's Fleet sails from St. Louis to Bird's Point and back again.—Lyon's March from Boonville to Springfield.—Price's March from Cow Skin Prairie towards Wilson's Creek.—The Battle of Dug Springs.—Rains Defeated.—Lyon Returns to Springfield.—Massing of Confederate Forces on Crane Creek, in Stone County.—Disagreement between Price and McCulloch.—The Battle at Wilson's Creek; one of the Most Bloody of the War.—Death of Gen. Lyon.—Defeat of the Union Army.—Its Retreat to Rolla.—Reports of the Battle made by Major Sturgis and Gens. Sigel, McCulloch, Price and Clark.—Forty-two thousand Militia called for by Gov. Gamble.—Gen. Fremont Declares Martial Law.—Provost Marshal McKinsty's "Permit" Order.—President Lincoln Disapproves Fremont's Proclamation.—"The Swamp Fox" again Proclaims.—He will "Hang, Draw, and Quarter."	369
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

Battle at Athens.—McCulloch's Proclamation of August 12th, 1861.—Price's Proclamation.—Skirmish at Drywood.—Battle of Lexington.—Heroic Defense of Mulligan and his final Surrender.—Gen. Fremont again Severely Criticised.—

He resolves to take the Field in Person.—Musters an army of 20,000 Men and starts for Springfield.—Price Abandons Lexington.—Maj. White's Bold Dash into the Town.—Fremont's Army across the Osage.—The Magnitude of His Plans.—Zagonyi's Brilliant Charge into Springfield.—Errors in regard to it Corrected.—Justice done the "Prairie Scouts."—Very expressive, if not elegant, remark of "Old Pap."—Battle at Belmont.—Heroism of a Lad.—Fremont Superseded by Gen. Hunter, and he by Gen. Halleck.—The Union Army returns from Springfield to St. Louis.—Gen. Price's 50,000 Men and \$200,000,000 Proclamation.—A Remarkable Paper.—Gen. John Pope.—Gen. Halleck assumes Command of the Department.—Martial Law.—Stringent Orders against Railroad Destroyers.—Campaign Summary.....

393

CHAPTER XXXI.

1862-1863-1864-1865.—Missouri River as a Rampart.—Gen. Curtis Moves upon Springfield, and Gen. Price Retreats to Cross Hollows, Ark.—Battle of Pea Ridge.—Provost Marshal General Farrar's Order about Newspapers.—New St. Louis Chamber of Commerce.—Gen. Halleck's Order to the Officers of the Mercantile Library Association, and Officers of the State University.—Courts Martial at Palmyra and Columbia.—Prisoners Condemned and Shot.—Sentences Commuted.—The Boone County "Standard" Confiscated.—Gen. J. M. Schofield Succeeds Gen. Halleck.—Col. H. S. Lipscomb's Fight with Col. Porter's Forces, at Cherry Grove.—Maj. John Y. Clopper at Pierce's Mill.—Porter's Flight to Moore's Mill, Callaway County.—Fight at Moore's Mill.—Fight at Kirksville.—Col. Guitar's Pursuit of Porter in the Chariton Valley.—Fights at Compton's Ferry and Yellow Creek.—Battle at Independence.—Death of Gen. John T. Hnghes.—Battles at Lone Jack and Newtonia.—Military Executions at Macon and Palmyra.—Cane Hill and Prairie Grove.—Battles at Springfield and Cape Girardeau.—Capture of Jeff. Thompson.—Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11.—Gen. Schofield's Letter, and Gen. Bingham's Reply.—President Lincoln's Proposed Pardon of Gen. Price.—Col. Shelby's Raid upon Boonville.—Gen. Rosecrans Assumes Command of the Department.—A large Confederate Force Invades the State and Threatens St. Louis and the Capital.—Shelby and Clark Capture Glasgow.—Rev. Wm. G. Caples Killed.—Brutal treatment of Maj. Wm B. Lewis by Bill Anderson.—Price's Forces driven out of the State into Arkansas.—The Centralia Massacre.—Defeat and Horrible Butchery of Maj. Johnson by Bill Anderson's Guerrillas.—Execution in St. Louis of James M. Utz.—Lee's Surrender.—Lincoln's Assassination.—Jeff. Davis' Capture.—Close of the War.....

407

CHAPTER XXXII.

1862 to 1870 —Missouri's Experience with the First Test Oath for Voters.—Twenty-second General Assembly.—Election for Judges of the Supreme Court in November, 1863.—Nuclens of Political Parties formed.—The "Radicals" and "Conservatives."—Radical State Convention.—Its Platform.—Committee of Seventy, C. D. Drake, Chairman, visit President Lincoln.—His Reply to their Addresses.—Death of Gov. Gamble.—Canvass of 1864.—State Constitutional Convention of 1865.—Charles D. Drake its Master Spirit.—Its Proceedings.—Slavery in Missouri Abolished.—"Iron Clad Oath" for Voters, Ministers,

PART III.—PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

Geology.....	Pace. 499
--------------	--------------

CHAPTER II.

Mines and Useful Minerals.....	519
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER III.

The Waters of Missouri.....	525
-----------------------------	-----

CHAPTER IV.

Prairie and Timber.....	528
-------------------------	-----

CHAPTER V.

Soils.....	530
------------	-----

PART IV.—MATERIAL WEALTH.

CHAPTER I.

"General Preliminary Observations."—General Description of the State.—Boundaries, Distances, etc.—Table of Counties, their Population, etc.—Area and Topography.—Rivers, Caves, Quarries and Natural Curiosities.....	539
---	-----

CHAPTER II.

Natural Resources.—The Coal Measures.—Iron, Lead, Zinc, Granite Quarries, etc.	555
--	-----

CHAPTER III.

—Biography—

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XVI.

Lawyers and Teachers.—Ayes and Noes.—The Words “White Male.”—The “Drake” Constitution Adopted.—Ousting Ordinance.—Registry Law.—Twenty-fourth General Assembly.—Negro Suffrage Amendment proposed to the Constitution.—The People reject it.—Burning of the Lindell Hotel.—Impeachment of Walter King.—Another Registry Law.—The Great St. Louis Bridge.....

Page

444

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1870 to 1877.—Election Returns.—Adjourned Session of XXVth General Assembly.—Ratification of XVth Constitutional Amendment.—Ayes and Noes.—Six Amendments to the State Constitution Proposed.—What they were and the vote on each.—Agricultural College Located at Columbia.—The Republican Party in 1870 rent by discords.—The Democrats adopt the “Passive Policy” and Nominate no State Ticket.—Two Republican State Conventions and two State Tickets.—The “Radicals” and “Liberals.”—B. Gratz Brown (Liberal) Elected Governor.—The Test-oath Abrogated and the Republicans Remanded from Power.—F. P. Blair Elected United States Senator.—The XXVIth General Assembly.—Two more Amendments to the Constitution Proposed and Ratified.—The Gun City, Cass County, Massacre.—In 1872 the Democrats and Liberals jointly nominate a State Ticket.—Silas Woodson elected Governor.—The XXVIIth General Assembly.—Louis V. Boggs chosen United States Senator.—Vote of the People authorized on a call for a Constitutional Convention.—Opening of the great St. Louis Bridge.—Canvass of 1874.—Charles H. Hardin the Democratic Nominee for Governor.—The “People’s” Party.—William Gentry.—Hardin Elected.—Constitutional Convention of 1875 called.—Its Proceedings.—Constitution Adopted.—Whiskey Frauds.—Canvass of 1876.—J. S. Phelps the Democratic and G. A. Finkelnburg the Republican Candidate for Governor.—Phelps Elected.—The XXIXth General Assembly.—Burning of the Southern Hotel, St. Louis.....

465

APPENDIX.

Old Duels.—Duel between Thomas H. Benton and Charles Lucas.—Between Thomas C. Rector and Joseph Barton.—Between Thomas Biddle and Spencer Pettis.—Discovery of Marquette’s Remains.—A Speech by D. R. Atchison.—Tables of Population.—Table showing date of Organization of Counties....

481

CHAPTER IV.

Agriculture.—Comparative Value of the Mineral and Agricultural Products of Missouri.—Acreage and Value of Farms.—Classification of Soils.—Timber and Prairies.—Staple Products, etc.....	Page. 579
--	--------------

CHAPTER V.

Railroads.....	603
----------------	-----

PART V.—EDUCATIONAL.

Education in the State of Missouri.—The Influence for Toleration.—The Influence for Conservatism.—The Growth of Cities and the “Urban” phase of Civilization consequent thereon; The School Education Demanded by it.—Present Conditions of Schools and other Educational Institutions in the Mississippi Valley.—Educational Institutions and Libraries in Missouri.....	619
---	-----

PART VI.—THE GREAT CITIES AND TOWNS OF MISSOURI.

ST. LOUIS.—Early History.—Auguste Chouteau and Laclede Ligest.—Appearance of the town-site when first occupied.—Land Grants.—Prominent Names of the Early Day.—Spanish Occupation.—“Common Fields.”—Transfer of the country to the United States.—French Merchants.—Directory of 1821.—Incorporation in 1822.—The Great Fire of 1849.—List of Chairmen of Trustees and Mayors of the City.—Description of the City as it now is.—Changes wrought by the Great Bridge.—The Parks.—Carondelet Iron Works.—Biographical Sketches.....	643
--	-----

KANSAS CITY.—Its Location.—Early History.—Familiar Names of the Early Day.—Daniel Boone Jr.,—Louis Grandlouis.—Marie Berenice Chouteau.—Immigration in 1815-20.—“Kansasmouth.”—Famous Mexican Traders.—The Story of Chaviez Perez.—F. X. Aubrey; his Famous Ride of Eight Hundred Miles in Four Days.—His Tragic Death.—The Flood of 1844.—Incorporation as a Town.—Sales of Lots.—The Cholera.—Chartered as a City.—Visit from Thomas H. Benton.—Prophetic Words.—The War.—Arrival of the Missouri Pacific Railroad.—The Public Schools.—The Board of Trade.—Stock Yards.—Biographical Sketches.....	747
---	-----

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page.
ST. JOSEPH.—Location.—Joseph Robidoux.—The Town Laid Out in 1843.—Price of Lots.—Visit from Audubon.—First Store and School-house.—Incorporation as a Village.—Prominent names of Early History.—The California Fever of 1849.—Chartered as a City.—Advantages of the City's Location.—Railroad Facilities.—The Bridge over the Missouri.—Manufacturing Interests.—Public Buildings.—The Public School System.—Biographical Sketches.....	780
SEDALIA.—Its Beautiful Location.—Origin of the Name.—Railroads, Gas and Water-works, Newspapers and Churches.—Biographical Sketches.....	809
CAPE GIRARDEAU.—A Brief Notice.....	824
ST. CHARLES.—Brief Notice.....	824
COLUMBIA.—Its Educational Advantages.—The State University.—Other Colleges.—Churches, Newspapers and Manufactories.—Biographical Sketches.....	825
HANNIBAL.—Historical Reminiscences.—Steamboat and Railroad Facilities.—Its Promising Future.—Biographical Sketches.....	852
WARRENSBURG.—A Brief Notice.—The State Normal School.—Biographical Sketches.....	861
LEXINGTON.—Its Commanding Location.—Educational Advantages.—Biographical Sketches.....	868
SPRINGFIELD.—Location.—Origin of the Name.—The Town in 1835.—Effect of the War.—Railroad Connections.—Manufactories, Schools, etc.....	873
BOONVILLE.—Its Picturesque Site.—Railroad Accommodations, Manufactories, Schools, etc.....	874

PART VII.—THE XXIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

SENATE.

	Page.		Page.
Abney, S. S.....	889	Parsons, J. S.....	892
Ake, Peter.....	889	Paxton, William Q.....	893
Ballingal, Geo. F.....	889	Pemberton, W. T.....	898
Biggs, George R.....	889	Perkins, Ed. F.....	893
Burkeholder, Abraham Hudson.....	889	Phelan, M. H.....	893
Claiborne, James' R.....	890	Pope, William S.....	893
Coleman, R. G.....	890	Read, Henry.....	894
Edwards, A. H.....	890	Ruby, Web. M.....	894
Edwards, E. M.....	890	Seay, Ed. A.....	895
Flood, John A.....	891	Shelby, Reuben.....	895
Hudson, Nathaniel Carlos.....	891	Terry, John H.....	895
Lakeman, Robert F.....	892	Thompson, William B.....	896
Major, Sam. C., Jr.....	892	Wear, John G.....	897
Morrison, T. J. O.....	892	Wallace, Washington I.....	896
Mosby, W. W.....	892	Wilson, R. P. C.....	897
Murray, E. C.....	892	Wight, Sheldon A.....	897
Newberry, John B.....	892	Young, Waller.....	897
Thomas H.....	892		

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

	Page.		Page.
Anderson, Wm. R.....	898	Gheens, Mortimer H.....	907
Anderson, W. Anthony.....	899	Givens, N. F.....	908
Arnold, Marshall.....	899	Goff, William.....	908
Atterbury, G. B.....	899	Gottschalk, Ferdinand.....	908
Berry, William.....	899	Hall, William.....	908
Blakey, Marcus D.....	899	Hammond, Charles.....	908
Bollman, John C.....	899	Herdeman, Glen O.....	909
Brawly, Elijah D.....	899	Harrison, William.....	909
Brookhert, J. F.....	900	Haworth, Jordan M.....	909
Brower, James B.....	900	Headlee, S. W.....	909
Brown, Joseph J.....	900	Henderson, J. A.....	909
Brown, Warner E.....	900	Hickman, Philander A.....	909
Buler Edward.....	900	Horn, J. D.....	910
Burks, Jasper Newton.....	901	Hurt, Peyton Y.....	910
Byrnes, Samuel.....	901	Ireland, Harvey C.....	910
Cahill, Robinson.....	901	Jameson, Robert.....	910
Cameron, Robert A.....	901	Johnson, Edward P.....	910
Campbell, Robert A.....	901	Johnson, John M.....	911
Carter, Jesse.....	901	Jones, James W.....	911
Chapman, Thomas C.....	901	Jones, Newton.....	911
Chilton, Geo. F.....	902	King, G. R.....	911
Christy, Ambrose Dudley.....	902	Lambert, Lewis A.....	911
Coleman, Francis M.....	902	Lamson, Justin W.....	911
Connaway, Dennis H.....	902	Lawson, F. M.....	911
Cope, M. L.....	902	Lincoln, James E.....	912
Cottey, L. F.....	903	Livingston, A. H.....	912
Craig, Henry H.....	903	Love, Jacob A.....	912
Dacus, Joseph A.....	903	Love, William A.....	912
Darnall, Henry, M.....	903	McDaniel, B. F.....	913
Davis, Daniel E.....	904	McDonald, James H.....	913
Davis, George W.....	904	McHenry, John H.....	914
Davis, L. H.....	904	McIntire, Daniel H.....	914
Davis, Samuel.....	904	Mallinckrodt, Conrad T.....	914
Deal, H. J.....	904	Manistre, Henry.....	914
Dobbs, Abram.....	904	Markland, Richard D.....	914
Donelan, Edmund A.....	905	Martin, John L.....	914
Draper, Mosby C.....	905	Medley, Lyman F.....	914
Dryden, L. J.....	905	Miller, Alexander P.....	915
Dryden, Thomas A.....	905	Miller, DeLorma.....	915
Easley, George W.....	906	Mitchell, George W. L.....	915
Eitzen, Charles D.....	906	Mitchell, William B.....	915
Evans, T. E.....	906	Moore, William M.....	915
Ewing, Ashley W.....	906	Morehouse, Albert P.....	915
Ewing, Charles L.....	906	Nesbit, Frank C.....	916
Fant, Charles F.....	907	Newsom, Edward L.....	916
Farris, James E.....	907	Nolan, George N.....	916
Fox, Horace.....	907	O'Neill, John J.....	916
Gannaway, David C.....	907	Patterson, James W. A.....	916
Gardner, William.....	907	Payne, E. W.....	916
Garrison, Abner.....	907	Pehle, Frederick W.....	916

	Page.		Page.
Pickler, S. M.....	917	Sutherland, George M.....	922
Pollock, Charles A.....	917	Tevis, Charles C.....	922
Poston, Henry W.....	917	Thatcher, J. P.....	922
Priest Henry H.....	917	Thornton, William T.....	923
Proctor Daniel.....	917	Todd, H. C.....	923
Rice, David.....	918	Tomkins, Benjamin.....	923
Richardson, Joseph Stephen.....	918	Turner, Luther.....	923
Rinkler, George W.....	918	Twiss, Stephen P.....	924
Rogers, Henry S.....	918	Vaughan, Peter L.....	925
Russell, W. H. H.....	918	Von Angler, H. S.....	925
Ryan, John.....	919	Walker, L. D.....	925
Seibel, John J.....	919	Wallace, B. F.....	925
Smith, Jared E.....	919	Wells, William S.....	925
Smith, G. Pitman.....	919	Wells, William C.....	926
Snidow, W. L.....	919	Wight, James F.....	926
Snow, Charles V.....	920	Wilhite, William R.....	926
Southard, James.....	920	Williams, John F.....	926
Steele, E. C.....	920	Williams, Theophilus.....	927
Stepp, Paris C.....	921	Woodside, J. Posey.....	927
Storts, Charles H.....	921	Woodside, Leigh B.....	928
Sullens, John H.....	922	Ziegenheim, Henry.....	928

LIST OF NOTICES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS AND INSTITUTIONS.

	Page.		Page.
Allen, Thomas.....	661	Helm, John B.....	853
Allen, DeWitt C.....	883	Henry, James P.....	777
Bahlman, W. F.....	866	Hereford, Henry F.....	775
Belch, J. E.....	885	Hockaday, J. A.....	881
Benton, Thomas H.....	740	Holmes, Wm.....	765
Blair, Frank P.....	734	Hull, Joseph C.....	804
Blow, Henry T.....	738	Hundley, John B.....	805
Broadhead, J. O.....	732	Jaynes, A. D.....	813
Brokmeyer, H. C.....	669	Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons.....	771
Bullene, Thos. B.....	778	King, Willis P.....	817
Beattie's Banking House, St. Joseph.....	806	Knight, Chas. F.....	798
Bank of St. Joseph.....	806	Lakenan, R. F.....	886
Bishop, Galen E.....	807	Lester, Thomas B.....	771
Catlett, George C.....	989	Lewis, Edward A.....	727
Chrisman, Wm.....	767	Lewis, Eugene R.....	775
Cole, Nathan.....	683	Long, John F.....	708
Comstock, T. G.....	718	Lykens, Martha A.....	770
Conant, A. J.....	703	Marmaduke, J. S.....	720
Clardy, Martin L.....	884	Marvin, Rev. Enoch M.....	693
Craig, Wm. B.....	799	McCullagh, J. B.....	689
Corby, John.....	800	McLean, J. H.....	711
Coontz, Benton.....	858	Mechanacs' Insurance Co., of St. Joseph.....	806
Crittenden, Thos. T.....	862	Metcalfe, L. S.....	686
Campbell, J. J.....	867	Meyrowitz, Alex.....	844
Carter, William.....	880	Mills, James E.....	681
Doniphan, John.....	797	Missouri Republican.....	690
Doniphan, A. W.....	877	Mitchell, E. Y.....	885
Drane, Richard.....	860	Morgan, Horace Hills.....	692
Dulin, Rev. E. S.....	791	Morrison, Wm.....	870
Eads, James B.....	679	Napton, William B.....	880
Evans, Edwin C.....	817	Neeley, Edward B.....	789
Ficklin, Joseph.....	844	Niccolls, Rev. Saml. J.....	698
First National Bank of St. Joseph.....	805	Nickerson, E. A.....	864
Forbes, Isaiah.....	717	Norwood, J. G.....	845
Gilbert, Samuel T.....	794	Norton, Richard C.....	866
Gieger, Jacob.....	799	Norton, E. H.....	880
Gouley, Geo. Frank.....	701	Osborne, Geo. L.....	865
Green, Moses P.....	859	Owens, S. H.....	882
Gregory, E. H.....	720	Phillips, John F.....	815
Gentry, William.....	812	Porter, David R.....	774
Hall, Willard P.....	794	Richmond, J. M.....	799
Harrison, James.....	715	Ridings, A. W.....	863
Harris, Wm. F.....	666	Riley, C. V.....	672
Hardin, C. H.....	876	Robertson, Rev. Chas. F.....	699
Harding, James.....	885	Rogers, J. K.....	839
Heddins, Wm. I.....	798		

XXIV. LIST OF NOTICES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS AND INSTITUTIONS.

	Page.		Page.
Rollins, James S.....	827	St. Joseph Female College.....	790
Rosenblatt, M. A.....	706	St. Joseph Young Ladies' Institute.....	793
Ryan, Rev. P. J.....	699	St. Joseph College.....	793
Samuel, E. M.....	713	St. Joseph Female School.....	794
Samuel, Geo. W.....	804	St. Joseph Gazette.....	794
Samuel, J. M.....	836	St. Joseph Medical Sociefies.....	798
Samuel, W. M.....	715	St. Louis Globe Democrat.....	688
Sawyer, Samuel L.....	764	St. Louis Shot Tower.....	712
Scarritt, Nathan.....	668	St. Louis University.....	746
Schurz, Carl.....	725	Swallow, Geo. C.....	840
Schauffler, E. W.....	776	Switzler, W. F.....	837
Sedalia Savings Bank.....	823	Todd, Simeon S.....	771
Seminary of the Sacred Heart, St. Jo-		Trader, John W.....	816
seph.....	793	Trego, Alfred H.....	777
Sexton, H. Clay.....	707	Vineyard, Benj. R.....	797
Sherman, W. H.....	797	Wallace, Heury C.....	871
Slavens, J. W. L.....	763	Wood, Joseph M.....	771
Smith, Jackson L.....	883	Washington University.....	742
Smith, George R.....	819	Westover, Henry W.....	799
Soper, A. W.....	717	Woerner, J. G.....	731
South Missouri Normal School.....	861	Woodson, Silas.....	796
Steele, Dudley M.....	802	Wood, Wm. F.....	869
Stephens, James L.....	843	Yeaman, Rev. Wm. Pope.....	695
Stevens, Chas. W.....	719	Young, James.....	868
St. Joseph F. and M. Ins. Co.....	806		



THE BIG MOUND AT ST. LOUIS.

PART I. ARCHÆOLOGY.

THE

Mounds and their Builders

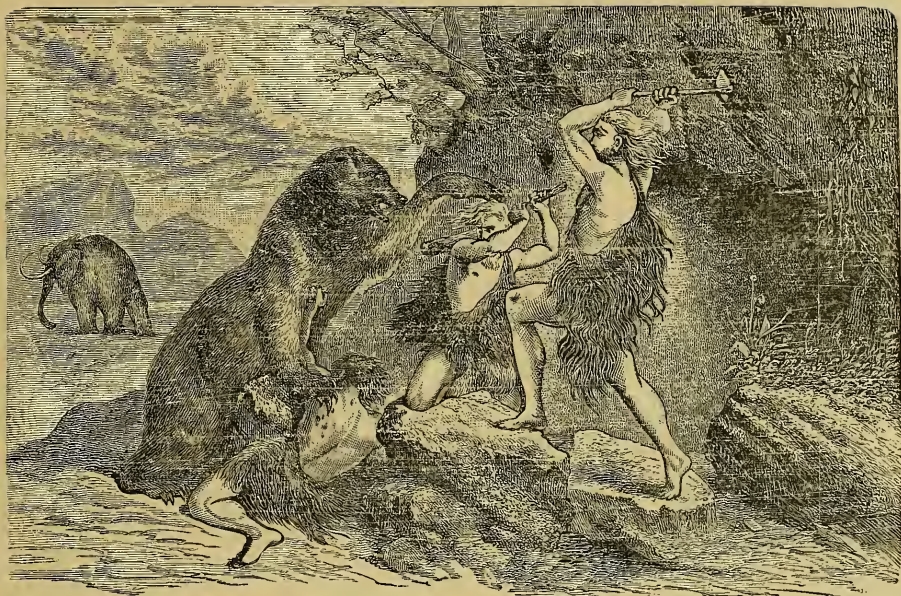
—OR—

TRACES OF PRE-HISTORIC MAN IN MISSOURI,

—BY—

A. J. CONANT, A. M.,

OF ST. LOUIS.



Man in the Age of the Mammoth and Great Bear.

CHAPTER I.

TRACES OF VANISHED PEOPLES.—THEIR WORLD-WIDE DIFFUSION.—RUSSIAN EARTHWORKS.—EGYPTIAN MONUMENTS ANCIENT AT THE DATE OF OLDEST RECORDS.—A TROY STILL OLDER THAN THE ANCIENT TROY OF HOMER.

IN all lands, whenever in the ages past the climate has been such as to render it possible for man to subsist, the earth is found thickly planted with the graves of vanished people. Countless generations have come and gone, and left no record of their lives and work, save what is to be found in the few surviving monuments they have erected, or the rude implements and fragmentary remains of their industry, which descended with them to the tomb. The great ocean of humanity, with the energy of its ceaseless flow, has oft-times, no doubt, obliterated the traces of former generations, save here and there a foot-print in the solid rock, or an empty shell which has been left upon the shores of time. We of to-day build, sow and reap, buy and sell, and thus repeat, over and over again, the great drama of life, above the sepulchres of departed millions, long since forgotten. How often the long eons have finished their cycles and the new began—who can compute, or from whence shall the data be drawn upon which such computation may be based? The sacred records furnish no system of the chronology of the race, nor standing ground upon which a trustworthy one can be constructed. The wisest who have essayed the task, from such sources, differ in

their estimates more than five thousand years. The devout believer in Revelation, therefore, need feel no apprehensions for the foundations of his faith if it shall be proven even that man has been an inhabitant of the earth for a hundred thousand years or more.

All that can be gained from history, sacred and profane, supplemented with the hieroglyphic annals of Egypt and the inscribed bricks and cylinders of Assyria, carries us back only about forty-four centuries. Suddenly we come then to the border-land of legendary myths and extravagant traditions. The thick darkness which enshrouds all beyond, no one, a hundred years ago thought possible to penetrate or dispel. But within the last fifty years a new science has been added to the varied departments of human knowledge and research—the science of Archæology, pure and proper,—and thousands to-day, including many of the best minds in the most enlightened lands, are devoting to it their serious and earnest labors.

The field of exploration is the wide world, whose continents are all equally rich in the monuments of the forgotten past. From the widely-separated quarters of this great field, the laborers gather from time to time, bringing the results of their work. All these combined are throwing their focal light upon the great questions of the origin and antiquity of the various races of mankind—their peculiar customs and mode of life—investing them with an interest never before awakened, which increases more and more, as the promise brightens of their satisfactory elucidation. The number of the monuments of which we speak, upon our own continent, is legion upon legion. From Nova Scotia to the southern coast of Florida—from Behring's Strait to Mexico and Peru—from the Atlantic to the Pacific—are to be found the sites of ancient cities, or the former seats of a dense population. Europe, as every one knows, is full of them. Not only on the surface of the soil, but far down in the gravels of the drift, are found the remains of man in companionship with the bones of huge mammals, who were buried there, it would seem, long before the "British Channel was scooped out." In Russia, from its western border to the Pacific, from its southernmost limit far north into the inhospitable regions of Siberia, earthworks are found giving evidences of long occupancy, and doubtless a forced migration to the North. There, in the sepulchers of the dead, they deposited the gold and silver ornaments and other treasures of the departed, in which relics the more recent inhabitants have driven a thriving trade. The great steppes of Asia abound with sepulchral

mounds. Nor are the deserts of Africa without their witness to the existence of former generations. Her remorseless sands are the tomb of many an ancient city.

Egypt, the oldest nation which has preserved a written history, has also her pre-historic remains. Before the name of Athens was pronounced, or Greece was born—when Italy was peopled with savage tribes as wild and barbarous as the red men of America,—Egypt was far advanced in the higher branches of knowledge, the sciences and the nobler arts. Her priests even then dwelt in the palaces of the kings, and issued their mandates, with his, from the throne. Those palaces were colleges of learning, while the priests were the professors, who not only ministered in matters of religion and worship, but devoted themselves to the higher education of the young as well.

To-day, as the explorer removes the stones from her ancient structures, he finds here and there one, whose inner surface is carved with curious devices and inscriptions, showing that it once had a place in older and demolished edifices. She had then her libraries also, in which the knowledge of her sages was preserved. Tombs of the librarians have been discovered, dating back at least five hundred years before Homer sang in the cities of Greece, and inscribed "To the chief of books."

Long since, the line of the Pharaohs became extinct, and no prince or king—so the prophet said—shall ever sit on her throne again or sway the scepter over the land of the Nile. How old she seems! And yet old Egypt was of yesterday, compared with the men of the drift, the reindeer period, or the pre-glacial times of Scandinavia, Scotland, France, England and the Pyrenees.

These everywhere ancient monuments of which we speak, men have been wont to regard with unquestioning curiosity, or at most to pass by with a conjecture only, as Homer did, who speaks of the ancient mounds, concerning which, in his day even, there was no history or tradition, and who imagined they might be the tombs of ancient heroes. Job makes more than one allusion to the monuments and "solitary mansions of the dead," which awakened the curiosity of the caravans and travelers of Teman, as they passed along the great thoroughfares of commerce. The wild songs of the most ancient bards are no longer poetic myths, the creations of a fervid imagination; but their inspiration was drawn from events which actually transpired. "With truth their souls were fired." The poets were the nations' historians as well. Troy, with her strange story, is no longer a doubtful city. Dr. Schlieman has found her ancient

site and discovered enough, among her long-entombed memorials, to authenticate her history; and we may write once more "*Ilium est*" for "*Ilium fuit*."

And what is most surprising of all, far down beneath the level of the ground once trod by the heroes whose names Homer has given to immortality, the explorer has found the ruins of another city—and he thinks still another below it—concerning which the poet seems to have heard no tradition. Among those deposits of an age so remote, were articles of stone and bronze and precious metals, skillfully wrought, giving evidence of the existence of a people whose knowledge, attainments, and social condition were far in advance of those of the more ancient periods of stone and bronze—a civilization which could only have been realized by the slow growth of centuries.

But not alone upon that glorious land, made immortal by the fiery energy of Homer's matchless songs, has a resurrection morning dawned, nor Egypt and Assyria with their hieroglyphic annals, hoary with age; but other lands, unknown in classic story, and the islands of the sea, are giving up their long-forgotten dead. The explorers of to-day are breaking down the hitherto impassable barriers of the remoter ages of antiquity; here and there we catch glimpses of the life and customs, and hold converse with the tribes and peoples of pre-historic times. The fast-accumulating records which have been gathered during the last twenty-five years are continually enriching the libraries of every civilized nation, and he who would master them all will soon find life too short to do more than acquaint himself with the grand results of the multiplied discoveries. The chief difficulty then, it will be perceived, in the way of the present task, is one of condensation, or in other words, how to select from such vast material only those facts and observations which are necessary for the proper treatment of the subject we are about to consider.

On account of the limits prescribed for the archæological chapters of this work compelling all possible economy of space, and also for the sake of continuity, instead of burdening them with frequent references to the authors consulted, I desire in the outset to make all due acknowledgment of my indebtedness to those valued records of the labors of the noble army of abler men who have preceded me in like investigations in this department of knowledge. Chief among those which have been freely consulted, are the writings of GARCILLASSO DE LA VEGA, PROF. REFINESQUE, DANIEL WILLSON, LL.D., ALEXANDER W. BRADFORD,

J. W. FOSTER, EDWARD L. CLARK, WM. PIDGEON, Prof. G. C. SWALLOW, Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, M. L. FIGUIER, M. MARLOT, JOHN EVANS, LEWIS C. BECK, H. M. BRACKENRIDGE, JAMES ADAIR, and others. Also, an article upon the Archæology of Missouri, contributed by myself to the last volume of Transactions of the St. Louis Academy of Science.

CHAPTER II.

METHODS OF THE ARCHÆOLOGIST.—THE SHELL-HEAPS OF THE BALTIC.—THE BURIED FORESTS OF DENMARK.—THE SISTERHOOD OF SCIENCE.—THE FIVE GEOLOGICAL PERIODS.—THE AGES OF STONE AND BRONZE.—IRON IN COMMON USE THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO.

As before remarked, in almost every land upon the surface of the globe, are to be found countless monuments and memorials of vanished races; sometimes structures of imposing magnitude, but oftener implements of war and the chase, of domestic use and personal adornment. From such remains, more or less rude and defaced, it has been found possible to reconstruct a pre-historic history of man's life in the most remote ages of his existence; and by their careful study we are able to scrutinize his manner of life; to look in upon his domestic scenes; to witness his ceaseless struggles for existence—his mode of burial; and to learn something of his notions of another life. Only one important thing is forever lost—his language. For "we can never hear him speak." Yet the history we may recover is as true and touching as any which the poets sing. Nor need all this be thought incredible, for these results are obtained by the simple processes of reasoning and induction which we apply to the affairs of every-day life. When the traveler upon our western plains stumbles by chance upon the ashes and debris of a former habitation, if he finds there the fragments of a hoe and sickle, he at once infers that the former occupant was a tiller of the soil; should his eye light upon a cast-off shoe of infantile proportions, he naturally concludes that once it was the home of childhood. In addition to this, should he discover charred bits of bread and other articles of food, carbonized grain and fruits, along with culinary articles, showing the action of fire, these facts would show what crops

were grown, the kind of food upon which the family subsisted, and also that the dwelling was destroyed by fire. The presence of the fragments of a crucifix would point to the religious belief of the former occupant.

Such is the method of the archæologist. When he examines the huge heaps of shells along the shores of the numerous arms of the Baltic sea, composed of individuals of large size, select and full-grown, of several species, commingled with rude implements of stone and bone, with also the bones of the codfish, and compares them with the diminutive specimens he is able to procure from the same waters now, it is an inference most reasonable, that when these heaps were piled up around the miserable huts of the ancient fishermen, the waters of the Baltic were not so fresh as now. The presence of the bones of the codfish gives some evidence of skill in navigation, for they must be caught in the open sea. When the peat-bogs of this same country are examined, they present a record reaching far back of the historic period. These depressions in the natural surface of the earth—sometimes to the depth of thirty feet, disclose three distinct periods of arborescent vegetation. At the bottom are the stately trunks of the pine tree; above these the oak, which once grew upon the sides of the pits, and when their full maturity was reached, fell inward. The oak was succeeded by the beech and birch which now flourish—and have flourished during all the period of history—throughout the land. The pine and oak have never been known during the historic period in the native forests of Denmark. In these bogs, beneath the layers of pine, are found the rude implements of the ancient inhabitants. Man lived, then, when the pine forests were in their glory, and at that time also piled up the shell heaps along the shore; for in these are found in great abundance the bones of a bird whose food is derived from the pine.

Again: when the student of Archæology discovers—as is frequently the case—the bones of extinct mammals, *in situ*, each bone lying by its fellow in its relative position as when in life, he knows there can have been no disturbance of the remains since the death of the animal. If he finds also, in companionship with them, the relics of man's industry, he believes that these mammals and man were contemporaneous. Should he find, further, huge bones split longitudinally, and showing marks and scratches of flint knives, which could only have been made while the bones were soft, he naturally concludes that man hunted these animals for food and split the bones to obtain the marrow. But the generalizations of the archæologist are not based upon the study of such relics alone. Geology,

Paleontology and Archæology go hand in hand, and have well been called "three sister sciences." Each of these three related departments of human knowledge is throwing its focal light with increasing luster upon the great question of man's first appearance upon the earth. By the light of their combined disclosures, the steps of our groping feet are illumined as we travel slowly along the pathway which leads us irresistibly to the night of the unknown ages, "and the mind recoils dismayed when it undertakes the computation of the thousands of years which have elapsed since the creation of man."

The five geological periods into which the crust of the earth has been divided, are commonly named in the relative order of their age: the primitive rocks, the transition rocks, the secondary rocks, the tertiary rocks, and quaternary rocks. All of these are anterior to the present geological period. The long succession of animals and plants peculiar to each, is found generally to have died out during the time of its continuance. Judging from the present order of things, each period must

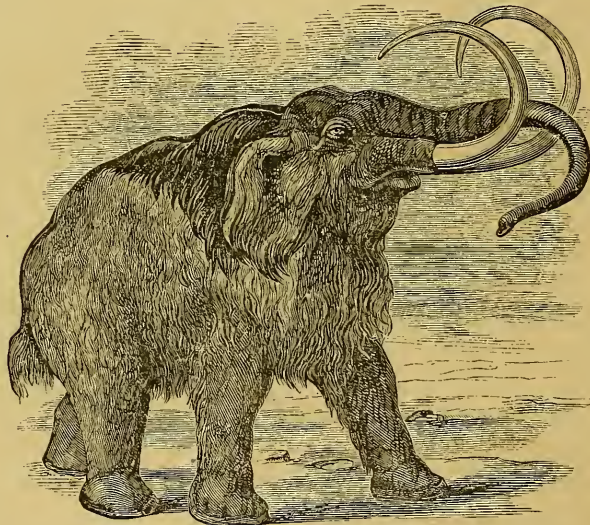


A Solitary Cave Dweller.

have been of long duration; for the animals and plants with which we are familiar show scarcely any alteration since their first appearance, though they have existed for thousands of years. Now it is considered certain by the best informed, that man existed in Europe at the commencement of the quaternary period.

We are not left in doubt as to the climatic conditions of that country in those remote times, which must have been similar to the polar regions of the North to-day. There was no Iceland, Scotland, or Scandinavia then. The whole continent was shrouded in a winding sheet of snow. Her now beautiful valleys were the bottom of the sea. Enormous ice-fields stretched away from mountain to mountain, and only the highest elevations of the Pyrenees and Apennines were visible above the vast expanse of eternal snow and ice. Yet there, during that awful winter, for

which there was no promise of a coming spring, man and cotemporaneous animals contrived to exist. But what a life! To us, it would seem utterly hopeless and dreary; but for its maintenance he found abundant employment for all his activities, in providing means for his daily sustenance, and in his contests with the wild beasts around him for the possession of the shelters of the caves and overhanging rocks. How long this period continued we cannot know; but the centuries rolled on, and slowly the glacial period comes to an end—the ice-fields melt away, the glaciers retreat to the north, and the submerged continent arises from the ocean. The sunshine and the genial air of a new spring morning dissipate the tears from the face of Nature, and she hastens to put on her robes of green. With this dawn of another life a new



The *Elephas Primigenius*.

generation of animals now makes its appearance on the earth, and very different too, from those which perished during the glacial period. Among them the huge mammoth (*Elephas primigenius*) with his woolly covering and lion-like, shaggy mane; the Siberian Rhinoceros (*Rhinoceros tichorinus*, with curious horns) and clothing of fur, so soft and warm; several species of the Hippopotamus; the Cave Bear, of prodigious size, (*Ursus spelæus*); the Cave Lion (*Felis spelea*); various kinds of Hyenas, the Bison, the Urus, (*Bos primigenus*), and the gigantic Irish Elk, with enormous wide-spreading antlers, and many others which need not now be mentioned.

These huge monsters rapidly multiply and roam in countless multitudes over the continent, as do the buffaloes of our western wilds to-day. Hundreds and thousands gather together in their favorite resorts and from some cause unknown they perish. How man could successfully contend with such formidable adversaries with the rude implements he was able to construct by his infantile skill, is surprising; but his necessities compelled him to be victorious. Nor was he then destitute of æsthetic taste; for at his leisure he carved in stone or bone the outlines of the beasts he had slain in the chase.

At length the long summer ends, and another fearful winter begins. Again the cold is intense; the glaciers advance through the valleys toward the south. The floods increase; the caves are submerged, and man seeks a home again in the mountain ranges. The valleys are filled with alluvium for hundreds of feet up the mountain sides. The centuries roll on—how long, no one can tell,—and again another subsidence of the floods, or uprising of the continent, takes place, and the glaciers once more recede to the north. Slowly the mountain tops are lifted toward the sky, and the earth is clad again in green.

Man now returns to the former abodes of his ancestors. But what a change has taken place! Many of the mighty mammals his forefathers hunted on the plains are seen no more. A few solitary individuals linger on, but soon he witnesses "the extinction and disappearance from the face of the earth of an entire fauna of the larger animals."

From this period the Reindeer epoch,—known also as the period of migrated animals—begins. A new civilization dawns. Polished implements of stone and bone take the place of rude chips and splinters of silex. Pottery is manufactured and ornamented with curious devices; and all that man does displays the awakening exercise of his sense for beauty. From this time the race proceeds with slow but steady advancement. How long the Neolithic, or polished stone period lasted, we have no means of judging, nor when men learned to smelt the more yielding ores, and to make bronze by the alloy of copper with tin. But when that great discovery was made by which he supplied himself with a material so much better fitted by its superior hardness to copper for cutting implements and other uses, he entered that pathway, which ends only in all the glorious possibilities of the future. With this discovery, the age of Bronze was ushered in. Speedily its use spread over the greater part of Europe. With the age of bronze the arts and sciences may be said to have had their birth. Of the time of its continuance, which seems to have been long, we know but little more than we do of

the age of stone. But at length it seems to have been brought to a sudden termination by that mightiest physical event in the history of the development of mankind—the discovery of Iron. As to the time when this great transition took place, history is silent; for it was long before history began. The poems of Homer and Hesiod prove that iron was known and in use at least three thousand years ago.

CHAPTER III.

NO "AGE OF BRONZE" IN AMERICA.—TRADITIONS REGARDING THE MOUNDS.—TUSCARORA CHRONOLOGY.—THE ANIMAL MOUNDS OF THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI REGION.—ANCIENT FISH TRAPS.—BURIAL, SACRIFICIAL AND HISTORICAL MOUNDS.

THE facts, and the conclusions they suggest, presented in the foregoing chapter, are gathered mostly from the continent of Europe. Each of the great geographical divisions of the globe seems to possess an archæological record more or less peculiar to itself. Our own continent has had no age of bronze. At the time of its discovery, however, implements of copper, beaten out usually, but sometimes smelted and cast in a mold, from the native ore, were to some extent taking the place of those of stone and bone. And although the copper regions of Lake Superior, for the distance of more than one hundred and fifty miles along its southern shore, give evidence of long-continued mining operations upon a stupendous scale, still we must believe that this metal was too costly to be to any great extent the property of the masses; while, even in our own times the remnants of some savage tribes may be found who still point their spears and arrows with stone. The presence of the relics of such material therefore, it hardly need be said, is of no value in questions of antiquity, only so far as they are found in companionship with the remains of extinct animals, or their age is demonstrated by geological or some other irrefragable proofs.

But now, leaving all other facts and considerations bearing upon the general subject of archæology, which might be interesting and appropriate in this connection, it is proper to proceed to the examination of the monuments of our own land, among which those found in Missouri are peculiarly instructive, not only as forming no inconspicuous part of the one great whole, and calculated to shed much light upon the question of

the homogeneity of the vast population which once swarmed upon this continent, but also—if not their origin—at least the direction of their disappearance.

In view of the magnitude of the subject, the ethnological questions involved, and the evident relation of these remains to all which are found in both North and South America, it has seemed to me impossible to examine them in the most profitable manner, if our examination shall be circumscribed by the imaginary boundaries of the State. For the reason mentioned, I have also presented, as briefly as possible, the preceding statement of the results achieved by the labors of the archæologists of Europe. I will now proceed to speak of some of the more important monuments of this country, with such description as suits my present purpose.

The statement has been often repeated by writers upon this subject, that the Indians have no traditions concerning the authors or the design of these monuments. This is undoubtedly true as far as the degenerate remnants of the tribes of the present day are concerned. But when the country was first discovered, and long after, here and there a solitary individual was found who claimed to be a prophet, and to have descended from a long priestly line, and also from a race superior to the Indians by whom their forefathers had been conquered and enslaved. Concerning the traditions handed down from father to son, they were very reticent, except under peculiar circumstances and with those who gained their highest confidence and esteem. The sacred treasures of their history, of which they were the preservers and guardians, were not for the common masses of their own people; much less would they communicate them to strangers and foes. And when, as it sometimes happened, their frigid reserve would be conquered, and a narration of their legendary history elicited, it was considered more wild and untrustworthy than the long lists of Manetho and Berosus, of Egyptian and Assyrian dynasties, and not worth preserving. From this cause many valuable facts have been irrecoverably lost. A few only have escaped oblivion, of which the briefest possible mention can now be made.

The traditions of the Wyandot Indians, according to the account of Mr. Wm. Walker, for some time Indian Agent for the Government, published in 1823, are not devoid of interest. They were in substance as follows:—

Many centuries ago, the inhabitants of America, who were the authors of the great works in the Mississippi Valley, were driven to the south

by an army of savage warriors from the North. After many hundred years, a messenger returned from the exiled tribes, with the alarming news, that a terrible beast had landed on their shores, who was carrying desolation wherever he went, with thunder and fire. Nothing could stay his progress, and no doubt he would travel all over the land in his fury.

It is conjectured that this beast of thunder and fire referred to the Spanish invasion of Mexico. The Tuscaroras, according to the account published by Mr. David Cusick in 1827—quoted by Prof. Rafinesque—had a well-arranged system of chronology, dating back nearly three thousand years. Their traditions locate their original home north of the great lakes. In process of time, some of their people migrated to the river Kanawag (the St. Lawrence). After many years, a foreign people came by the sea and settled south of the lakes. Then follow long accounts of wars, and fierce invasions by nations from the north, led by confederate kings and a renowned hero named Yatatan. Many years again elapse, and the king of the confederacy pays a visit to a mighty potentate whose seat of empire is called the Golden City, situated south of the lakes; and so on, down to the year 1143, when the traditions end. In these records appear accounts of wars with various tribes, given with great particularity; migrations southward and west to the Mississippi, (called Onauweoka); the names of the ruling monarchs, and the order of their succession. There appear to have been several dynasties of longer or shorter duration. Thus, the name Tarenyawagon is borne by three successive monarchs, and Atotaro is continued to the ninth.

Only a few items are here given, to indicate their character. No one can examine these traditions without being convinced that they have some great historic facts for their basis, however incredulous he may be as to the correctness of their dates, or their pretensions to so high antiquity. The limits prescribed for this essay admit of but one more notice of traditions in this connection.

A class of works, frequently noticed by explorers, is found on the upper Mississippi, chiefly in Wisconsin,—a few in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa—known as animal mounds, on account of their striking resemblance to the forms of various animals, such as the Buffalo, Bear, Elk, and the like, and some to the human form. These works have elicited much discussion and conjecture as to their origin and purpose, in which no two writers agree. Some of them are of gigantic proportions, and cannot be ascribed to the present race of Indians, for the same reason which precludes the idea that they were the authors of the stupendous works of the more southern States.

The traditions relating to these animal mounds are very minute, full and interesting, and were first published in 1853, by Mr. Wm. Pidgeon, who spent several years in the examination of the various monuments in Virginia, the Valley of the Mississippi and South America as well. He tells us that he began these researches from motives of personal interest merely, and continued them for several years, without any design of publishing the results of his observations.

During his travels in the regions of the Upper Mississippi, he met a stranger among the red men, of dignified and venerable appearance, who had no fixed abiding place, but wandered from tribe to tribe, always welcomed and venerated wherever he went; who claimed to have descended from a

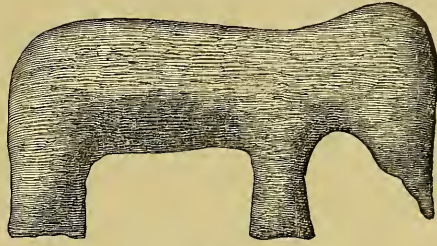


Fig. 1.—Mastodon Mound.

long line of ancient prophets, he the last of the line and the last of his race. He was then nearly ninety years of age. The Indians called him "the Mocking Bird," because he could speak fluently five different languages. By kindness, his confidence and friendship were won, and his companionship secured during the journey of exploration. He seemed perfectly familiar with all the most important works, from the Ohio to the extreme north and the far west,—could draw their outlines from memory, and supply any defect in the drawings of others; and could generally give a ready and lucid account of their authors and the purposes for which they were constructed. Unlike many who have written upon the pre-historic people of America, the author seems to have had no pet theory to maintain—as that they were the ten lost tribes of Israel, and the like,—but to have been a thoroughly conscientious and careful observer, faithfully noting what he saw and heard.

From the seventy engravings—and accompanying descriptions—with which the work of Mr. Pidgeon is illustrated, I select two or three, and leave the reader to judge whether these traditions are reasonable and trustworthy or not.

Many years ago, in the bed of Paint Creek, in Ross County, Ohio, several deep cavities or wells were discovered, which gave rise to much speculation as to their origin and purpose. I believe they have since been found in many other localities. Mr. Pidgeon states that he discovered four similar ones in the bed of a small tributary of the St. Peters river, varying in depth from eight to twelve feet, from five to six feet in

diameter at the bottom and from three to five feet at the top. These excavations were made in the soft slate rock which formed the bed of the stream.

To the level top, or rim of the well, a thin flat rock was fitted, with a round or square hole in the center, about twelve inches in diameter. This opening could be closed at will, by a stone stopper perforated with small holes. A short distance below the wells he found one of these stoppers which fitted neatly the larger capstone of one of the wells. At the time of their discovery the depth of the stream which flowed over them was ten inches. Mocking-Bird informed him that these were fish traps, and that many such could be found in other streams, were they not so filled with mud and stones as to escape observation; and also that they were constructed and used anciently for the purpose of securing a supply of fish for the winter. Large quantities of bait being deposited in them in the fall, the fish would gather there in great numbers, when the stopper would be placed over the mouth, which prevented their escape, and then they could be taken out with a small net as desired. While it is no doubt true that the mound-builders were an agricultural people, it is quite reasonable to suppose, from the fact that their most extensive works are found upon the shores of lakes and banks of rivers, that fish formed no inconsiderable item of their bill of fare.¹

As before stated, the historian of these traditions, after the death of Mocking-Bird, proceeded to investigate by careful excavation those earthworks of which he had previously made only a superficial survey, especially those concerning which he had received traditions. The first group thus explored which I notice is represented in Fig. 2. It is described as being located at the junction of Straddle Creek and Plumb river, in Carroll County, Illinois. It is composed of conical mounds, rings and semi-circles, with diameters varying from twelve to twenty-five feet. The rings are about two feet high, and seem to have been formed by throwing up the earth from within, leaving the interior in the form of a basin.

The traditions concerning these works are in substance that they were

¹Some writers have discredited the idea of the artificial origin of these wells or fish-traps, attributing their formation to the disintegration of the rocks in which they occur, owing to the unequal hardness of the strata of which they are composed. etc. But it would seem that vastly more credulity is required to believe that the ordinary operation of nature in various parts of the country would produce such cavities, from eight to twelve feet in depth, with nice fitting covers, preforated at the center, than that they are the workmanship of intelligent beings for some special purpose.

constructed by a people who were accustomed to burn their dead, and were only partially occupied. Each family formed a circle sacred to its own use. When a member died, the body was placed in the family circle and burned to ashes; a thin covering of earth was then sprinkled over the whole. This process was repeated as often as a death occurred, until the inclosure was filled. The ring was then raised about two feet and again was ready for further use. As each additional elevation would of necessity be less in diameter than the preceding, in the end a conical mound would be the result. The darkest spots in the engraving represent those which are finished; the rings, those in various stages of occupancy; and the semi-circles those which were only begun. Similar



Fig. 2.—Burial Mounds.

works have been found in the Ohio Valley, in the more northern States, west of the Mississippi and in Michigan. Upon excavating the more finished mounds of the group described, they were found filled with ashes, mingled with charcoal: some of them to the depth of twenty inches below the surrounding surface of the soil. In this group were found two mounds much larger than the others, (one is represented in the engraving), shaped like the body of a tortoise, known as battle mounds, and said to contain the ashes of hundreds slain in battle. Both these mounds were found to be filled with ashes and charcoal like the others, thus confirming their traditional history.

About two hundred and fifty yards south of these mounds, another group of finished works was found, where the bodies were deposited in the more usual manner without burning.

These two modes of burial, so widely different and in the same locality, mark either a sudden change of custom or the presence of two distinct races at different periods of time. Tradition asserts that there was such a sudden change of mode of burial in obedience to the command of the prophets, for the reason that, while the people were burning the body of a great and good king, suddenly the sun (their chief deity) refused to shine, although there was not a cloud in the sky. This was taken as a sign of disapprobation of the custom, which gradually ceased thereafter.

It has been generally supposed that those mounds, which showed the frequent or long-continued action of fire, were used for sacrificial purposes only. It seems however more likely that these cinerulent structures were simply the depositories of the bodies of the dead, and this the traditions affirm.

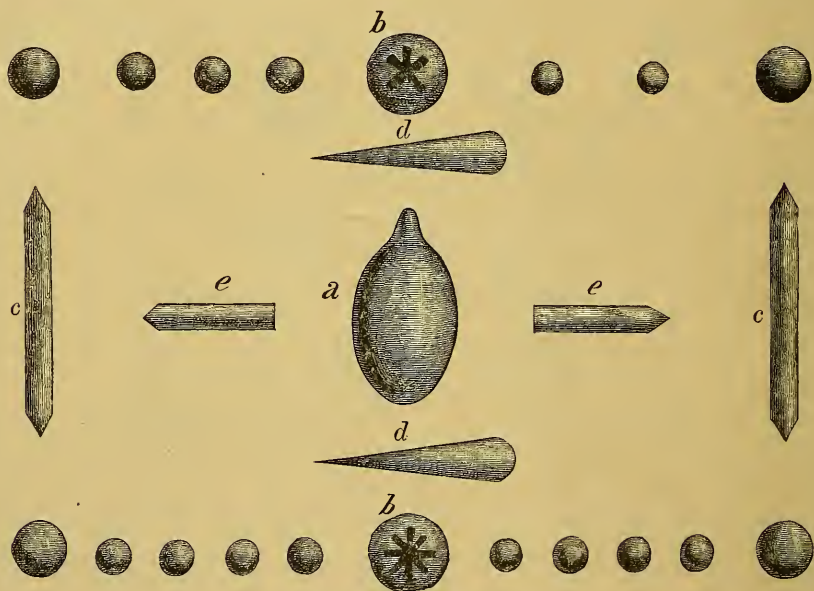


Fig. 3.—A Royal Cemetery.

The second group noticed in this connection is more complicated (Fig. 3), and presents a greater variety of forms. It is found (or was in 1840) on the north side of St. Peter's river, about sixty miles above its junction with the Mississippi, in what was then the Territory of Minnesota.

It is thus described: The central embankment, in the form of the body of a tortoise, is forty feet in length, twenty-seven in breadth, and twelve in perpendicular height. It is composed in part of yellow clay,

brought from some distant place. The two pointed mounds north and south of this are formed of pure red earth, covered with alluvial soil. Each is twenty-seven feet in length and six in height at the largest end, gradually narrowing and sinking at the top until they terminate in a point. The four corner mounds were each twelve feet high and twenty-five in diameter at the base. The two long mounds on the east and west sides of the group were sixty feet in length, twelve feet in diameter at the base, and eight feet in height. The two mounds on the immediate right and left of the central effigy, were twelve feet long, four feet high, and six in breadth. These were composed of sand, mixed with small bits of mica to the depth of two feet, covered with white clay, with a thin layer of surface soil on the top. The large mound in the center, south of the effigy, was twelve feet high, twenty-seven in diameter, and composed of a stratum of sand two feet in depth, covered with a mixture of sandy soil and blue clay. The similar work on the north of the tortoise was of like formation, four feet high and twenty-two feet in diameter. Thirteen small mounds whose dimensions are not given, complete the group.

Only a glance at this cluster of mounds, twenty-six in number, presenting such variety of forms and peculiar arrangement, and which must have required so much time and labor for their construction, is needed to convince the observer that they were intended to perpetuate some history, and that each of the hieroglyphic symbols of which the group is composed had its special significance, which was well understood by the builders and their cotemporaries.

But what was that history, or what event is recorded here? The works themselves give no answer. Tradition asserts, that this was the royal cemetery of a ruler known as the Black Tortoise, and was designed to commemorate the title and dignity of a great king or potentate. The tortoise-shaped central mound (*a*) was his tomb. The four corner mounds were called Mourning Mounds. The two larger mounds (*bb*) directly north and south of the effigy were the burial places of chiefs. The number interred in each is recorded in the number of small mounds on each side of them—five in the northern and eight in the southern line. The two long embankments (*cc*) at the extreme right and left of the works, were known as points of honor, and are said never to occur except in connection with those works which symbolize royalty. The two pointed mounds (*dd*), and described as twenty-seven feet long, six feet in width at the larger end, tapering down from the top and sides to a vanishing point, are known as mounds of extinction, and tell us that he

was the last of his line. These too are never found alone, but always in connection with larger works. The mounds (*ee*) on either side of the central effigy are the burial places of prophets. In these it will be remembered small bits of mica were found mingled with the ashes. The presence of this substance in a certain class of mounds, in localities so remote from each other, from Minnesota to the Scioto Valley—sometimes in large circular plates, but oftener in countless smaller fragments, has called forth much speculation as to its use by the ancient inhabitants. It has been suggested that it may have been used for mirrors, or again for ornament, or, on account of its preciousness, as a medium of commercial transactions. But when it is remembered that it is never found indiscriminately with other deposits in many mounds of the same group, we may safely conclude that it was set apart for a special use. Tradition says that it was sacred to the prophets, and was deposited in their tombs alone;—that they had the mysterious power of calling fire from heaven, which was distributed to the minor prophets by whom the sacred fires were kept perpetually burning; that the fire used at the annual feast in their most holy places was thus received from the sun upon the summit of the sacred altars. This bringing fire from heaven is found in classic stories and in the traditions of many lands, as every school-boy

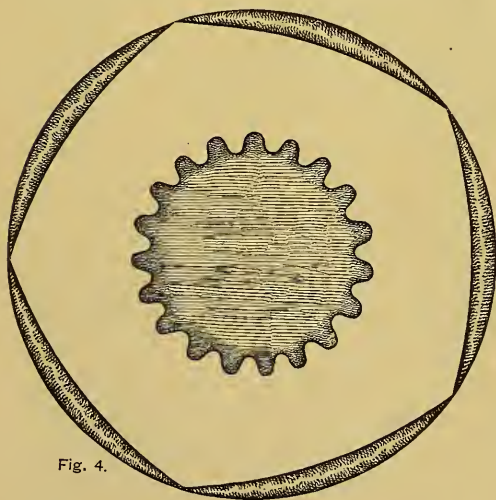


Fig. 4.

knows. So Zoroaster taught his disciples, that the sacred fire which he committed to their care had been brought direct from heaven. "It is possible that the prophets of the ancient Americans were able in some manner to construct lenses from plates of mica, of sufficient power to ignite the fuel upon the sacrificial altars."¹ The Mexicans in ancient times called obsidian "the shining god," and held it in high estimation.

Several works have been observed of the form shown in Figure 4. The one here represented is described as located on the lowlands of the Kickapoo River in Wisconsin. The central work, with radiating points, sixty feet in

¹Pidgeon.

diameter and three feet in height. This is inclosed by five crescent-shaped works, having an elevation of two feet, and all presenting a level surface at the top. It is traditionally represented to have been occupied only during sacrificial festivities consequent upon the offering of human sacrifices to the sun, which the central mound was said to represent. Upon excavating, after removing the soil from the top, the central portion, for a space twelve feet in diameter, is found thickly studded with plates of mica set in white sand and blue clay; and, says the observer "had this surface soil been removed with care, and the stratum beneath washed by a few heavy showers of rain, under the sun's rays it would have presented no unapt symbolical representation of that luminary." The sacred Pentagon, Fig. 5, is found in close proximity.¹



Fig. 5.—Sacred Pentagon.

As before stated, no class of works has awakened more curiosity, or elicited more unsatisfactory speculations, than these animal effigies; and among these the most singular and enigmatical are those representing the larger animals, and the human form on a gigantic scale, and generally with such accuracy of delineation as to leave no doubt as to what particular animal was intended to be represented by the figure. Sometimes these huge representations of beasts, birds and men are grouped together

in such strange and grotesque combinations as to forbid all attempts to discover the design of the builders in their erection. A few of the most common forms are shown in the accompanying engravings.

That the mastodon is intended by figure 1 is conceded by all—as far as known—who have described it. I am not aware that it has ever been found outside of Wisconsin. There it frequently occurs, either

¹ This is represented here because of its intimate relation to the one just described, which is found associated with it. The outer circle is twelve hundred feet in diameter. In the center is the sacrificial altar, upon which human sacrifices were said to have been offered twice a year. In the spring the oldest man of the nation, willingly—so great was the honor—presented himself as the victim. In the autumn a female was sacrificed. If the day was cloudy, the offering was left upon the altar of sacrifice until the sun looked down upon it, which was considered a sign that the sacrifice was accepted. The people then repaired to the festival circle with rejoicing, where the feast was celebrated

alone or in companionship with other mounds. As men in all ages, in their first attempts at pictorial art, have been accustomed to delineate only those objects which were most striking and with which they were most familiar, we may well believe that the ancient Americans were not unacquainted with this king of beasts, and that they lived in those days when those gigantic animals roamed over the plains in vast numbers, whose skeletons have been so often found in Missouri.

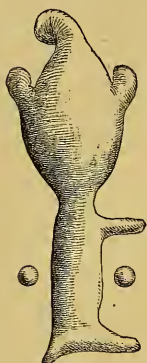


Fig. 6.
Bird and Beast.

The combined figures of bird and beast as represented at Fig. 6 are also of frequent occurrence, particularly in Wisconsin. The one here delineated is one hundred and eighty feet in length, and forty-four in its greatest breadth. The whole is composed of reddish clay, but covered to the depth of twelve inches with a black alluvium. It was designed to record the change in title of a sovereign line of rulers. The head of the beast being merged in the body of the bird concedes to the conqueror the right of dominion. The two truncated mounds, one on each side of the beast, record the extent of his humiliation. They are altar mounds, on which were sacrificed his descendants both male and female.

The effigy shown in Fig. 7 is unmistakably human. It memorializes a hereditary chief of royal line, but who, according to the record, could not yet have been a sovereign ruler, as no mound of honor indicating that condition is found in connection with it. He was thus memorialized because he fell in battle, and with him his son, whose memory is perpetuated in the truncated mound between his feet.

The amalgamation group (Fig. 8) is more complicated and enigmatical, and but for the traditions concerning it would doubtless always remain so. The beast is one hundred and eighty feet in length; the human effigy perpendicular to it is one hundred and sixty. On either side of the horizontal figure is a truncated work eighteen feet in diameter and six feet in height. The summits of both are flat. The representations of horns, which are very distinct, are of different dimensions. The main stem of the front horn is eighteen feet in length. The one which inclines backward is twelve, the longest antlers are six, and the shortest three feet in length. At the foot of the human effigy is attached an embankment running parallel with the horizontal figure, eighty feet in length, twenty-seven in diameter and six in height. On a line with this is a series of conical mounds, the largest of which is also

twenty-seven feet in diameter and six in height. From this the others diminish on either side and terminate in mounds eighteen feet in diameter and three in height. The group thus described is represented to have been erected to commemorate an important event in the history of two friendly nations, which were once great and powerful, but now reduced by long-continued wars against a common foe; and being now no longer able to maintain a separate national existence, they resolved to unite their forces under one title and sovereign. One was known as the Elk nation, the other was the Buffalo. This work was designed as a public record and seal of their amalgamation. This fact is plainly expressed by the union of the head of the Buffalo with that of the human effigy representing the sovereign of the Elk nation, and also by the joining of the hand of the one with the foot of the other.

Horns appended to effigies represent warriors; their length and number the relative power of the two nations at the time of their union. The Buffalo was therefore manifestly recorded as the weaker of the

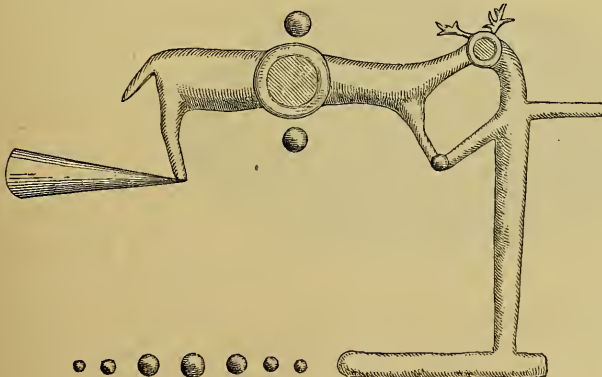


Fig. 8.—Amalgamation Group.

—before described—in connection with the Buffalo and terminating at his hind feet. The two truncated mounds on either side of the

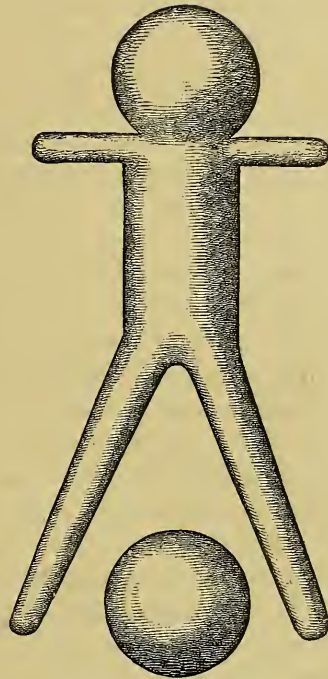
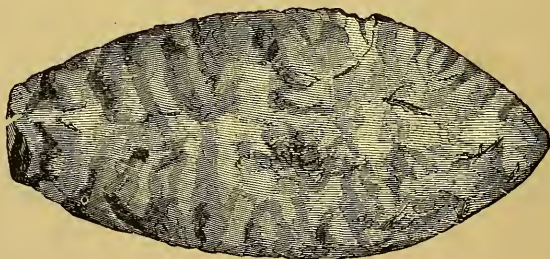


Fig. 7.—Human-Shaped Mound.

two, as his antlers are seen to be smaller and in a declining position. The fact is also here recorded that, when the union was fully consummated the nationality of the Buffalo became extinct. This is shown by the presence of the mound of extinction

animal effigy are sacrificial altars upon which appropriate sacrifices were offered, not only at the time of the erection of the works, but annually thereafter; the fires of which were kept burning until the smoke from both united in one column above the mound. This annual sacrifice symbolized the renewal of the covenant entered into when the compact was made. The seven truncated mounds in a line with the embankment upon which the human figure stands, (and known as a symbol of nationality) are matrimonial memorials, and record the international marriages of seven chiefs which occurred during the construction of the work, and which were also a further ratification of the national union here perpetuated. Upon excavating the altars, after the alluvial soil was removed, a stratum of burned earth mingled with ashes and charcoal was disclosed, to the depth of fourteen inches. This group was found upon the northern high land of the Wisconsin River, about fifty miles from its junction with the Mississippi.

In that part of the work where the heads of the two effigies unite, an oak was standing at the time of its first examination. Upon a second visit it was not there, but the stump showed by its concentric annual rings of growth that it was four hundred and twenty-four years old. Works of this description, which occur so frequently in Wisconsin, have also been observed in Northern Illinois.



Lance Head..

CHAPTER IV.

THE ARCHÆOLOGICAL MONUMENTS OF MISSOURI.—THEIR RAPID DESTRUCTION.—SITES OF TOWNS AND CITIES.—THE LABORS OF H. M. BRACKENRIDGE.—THE BIG MOUND AT ST. LOUIS.—COL. O'FALLON'S RESIDENCE ERECTED ON AN ANCIENT MOUND.—THE MOUNDS IN FOREST PARK.—EVIDENCES OF A VAST POPULATION.—NEW MADRID ITS CENTER.—DESCRIPTION OF VARIOUS WORKS.

The preceding remarks upon the general subject of Archæology, with the few notices of traditions concerning the ancient inhabitants of America, are all that the limits of this article will permit, as well as all which our present purpose demands. Nor has it seemed necessary to describe those extensive and imposing works, which are found scattered through the Central States, from the lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, and especially in the Ohio Valley, consisting of walled towns, embankments enclosing large areas of land, in squares, circles, octagons and the like, associated with mounds of prodigious size; for these have been so often described and delineated that whatever comparison of them with the monuments of Missouri may be thought desirable may be readily accomplished by reference to the works of those authors, who have published so many valuable descriptions of these antiquities, and which are to be found in almost every public library.

That Missouri was once the home of a vast population composed of tribes who had fixed habitations, dwelt in large towns, practiced agriculture on an extended scale, with a good degree of method and skill; who had also a well-organized system of religious rites and worship, and whose æsthetic tastes were far in advance of the savage tribes who roamed over her prairies and hill ranges when her great rivers were first navigated by the white men, is, I am confident, no difficult matter to prove. Says Mr. H. M. Brackenridge, who was an extensive traveler, and a man of excellent judgment, in speaking of the ancient works in the Mississippi Valley: "It is worthy of observation, that all these vestiges invariably occupy the most eligible situations for towns or settlements; and on the Ohio and Mississippi they are most numerous and considerable. There is not a rising town, or a farm of an eligible situation, in whose vicinity some of them may not be found. I have heard a surveyor of the public lands observe, that wherever any of these remains were met with, he was sure to find an extensive body of fertile land."

Although, for more than three-quarters of a century since that time,

the waves of an advancing civilization and the hand of agriculture have passed over them and utterly destroyed vast numbers, including many of the most remarkable ones, which arrested the attention of every beholder,—still, any one at all familiar with those which now remain would write the same things to-day. The name of the city of St. Louis was once Mound City, called so on account of the number and size of those ancient works which once stood upon her present site. The larger of them are all demolished, while the few which yet remain are so small that they would hardly be noticed save by the eye of a practical observer. The same may be said of nearly all which once crowned the terraces of the Mississippi along her eastern border, and those of the Missouri and her tributaries.

Notwithstanding all this widespread demolition and obliteration, there is doubtless now no richer field for archæological research in the great basin of the Mississippi than is to be found in the State of Missouri. As has been already stated, the most important works are found located in the vicinity of extensive areas of fertile lands, and upon the most eligible sites for towns and cities. The same locations would naturally be the first to be occupied by the pioneer settlements of our own times, and these aboriginal remains would be the first to be obliterated. It is not surprising, therefore, that the earlier notices of the ancient monuments of this valley are so meagre and unsatisfactory, especially when we remember the peculiar vicissitudes of a frontier life, which necessitated unceasing toil and eternal vigilance: continually menaced, as the early settlements generally were, by a wily, savage foe.

It should also be remembered that until quite recently the prevailing opinion concerning mounds and embankments was that they were the work of the red men, and to this day they are known among the masses as Indian mounds.

Notwithstanding the fact that multitudes have been destroyed, there still remain so many vestiges of an ancient race—not only upon the alluvial plains of our larger rivers, but also in the interior valleys, watered by smaller streams and rivulets, and also upon the sterile slopes and summits even of the Ozarks—that Missouri still presents a most inviting field for the labors of the archæologist. A proper examination and description of them all would involve no inconsiderable expenditure of time and money, and require a volume for their elucidation. It cannot therefore be expected that we can do more in this article than to describe the different classes of those remains—with their most prominent characteristics—which are best known and

which have been the most thoroughly explored. In carrying out this design, it will perhaps best serve our purpose in the way of method and convenience to consider them under the following general divisions: 1st, Sites of towns or cities. 2d, Burial mounds, caves and artificial caverns. 3d, Sacrificial or temple mounds. 4th, Garden mounds. 5th, Miscellaneous works. 6th, Pottery; and 7th, Crania.

I.—Sites of Towns or Cities.—The early French explorers of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and the territories through which they flow, seem to have taken no notice of the ancient monuments along their course; or if they did, they doubtless ascribed their origin to the red men, who were found occupying, in some instances works of similar construction.

But when permanent settlements had been established along their banks, with the consequent increase of travel, these works ere long attracted the attention of the historian, and awakened an interest which resulted in their more careful examination. The early writers, as they became familiar with the habits and social condition of the Indians, and in view of the magnitude of the structures they so frequently met with, as well as the skill and herculean labors required for their erection, make frequent mention of their doubts as to the ability of the Indians to erect monuments of such prodigious proportions. And not until St. Louis became an incorporated town, and the capital of that vast extent of territory then known as Upper Louisiana, do we find any descriptive accounts of the ancient works which at that time occupied the terraces upon which this great city now stands.

Notwithstanding the meager and unsatisfactory character of the accounts which have been preserved, still, we are thankful for the crumbs of information the early observers have left us, and will endeavor to make the most of them.

Mr. H. M. Brackenridge,¹ writing in the year 1811, says: "I have

The work of this author ("Views of Louisiana") seems to have been the perennial fountain from whence many subsequent writers upon American Archæology, both in this country and in Europe, have drawn much of their inspiration and many of the facts and germinal suggestions which they have elaborated with extended speculations, and frequently without any mention of their obligation to this writer for the facts and suggestions which have been so freely made use of. Mr. Brackenridge, I believe, was the first American author who alludes to the statements of Plato concerning a people who had come from an island in the Atlantic, in great numbers, and overran Europe and Asia, and known as the Atlantides, which island was said to have been sunk by an earthquake 9000 years before his time. He notes, also, a similar tradition among the Romans, and thinks it possible America may have been referred to.

frequently examined the mounds at St. Louis. They are situated on the second bank, just above the town, and disposed in a singular manner; there are nine in all, and form the three sides of a parallelogram, the open side towards the country, being protected, however, by three smaller mounds, placed in a circular manner. The space inclosed is about three hundred yards in length and two hundred in breadth. About six hundred yards above these is a single mound, with a broad stage on the river side; it is thirty feet in height, and one hundred and fifty in length; the top is a mere ridge of five or six feet wide. Below the first mounds there is a curious work called the Falling Garden. Advantage is taken of the second bank, nearly fifty feet in height at this place, and three regular stages or steps are formed by earth brought from a distance. This work is much admired—it suggests the idea of a place of assembly for the purpose of counselling on public occasions.”

Accompanying the foregoing description is a simple diagram which, as it does not seem to be the result of any actual survey, and therefore of no scientific value, need not be reproduced in this connection.

Dr. Beck, who noticed them twelve years afterwards, presents in his work another diagram, which seems to have been the result of more careful observation, although in this, however, one of the nine, and the three smaller mounds described by Mr. Brackenridge as protecting the side of the parallelogram opening towards the country, are wanting. From all the information I can gather, I believe the following plan will present the true relation of the mounds here described :

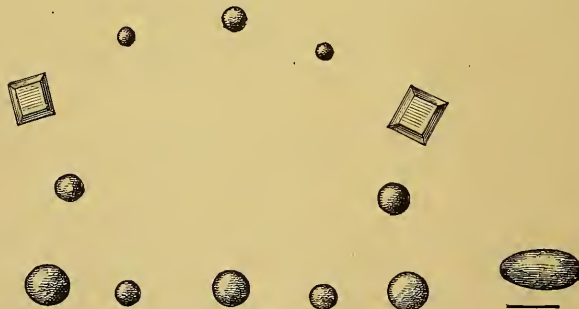


Diagram of St. Louis Mounds.

One of the above group undoubtedly represents the old landmark known as the Big Mound, (a representation of which as it appeared at the time of its removal, faces the first page of the opening chapter), which once stood at the corner of Mound street and Broadway, but which was entirely demolished in 1869. This I suppose to have been the terraced mound, represented by Mr. Brackenridge to have been located six hundred yards north of the main group. The Big Mound is known to have been beautifully terraced, and nothing of the kind is mentioned in connection with those constituting the parallelogram. Nor is the Falling Garden spoken of as a mound, but only as a terraced bank. For these and other reasons which need not be dwelt upon, after much reflection, I am persuaded that the terraced mound, afterwards known as the Big Mound, was the last to disappear before the encroachments of the rapidly-growing city. Be this as it may, this most interesting work will be particularly described under the more appropriate head of Sepulchral Caverns, when I shall be able to speak with more confidence, as I shall give there the result of my own observations. There were formerly many other mounds in the immediate vicinity of St. Louis, rivaling in magnitude and interest those described by the authors just quoted, but which escaped their notice. In fact, the second terrace of the Mississippi, upon almost every available commanding point of elevation, was finished with them. Nineteen years ago, in a conversation with the late Col. John O'Fallon, he informed me that his family residence on the Bellefontaine road was erected upon one of those ancient mounds. It must have been very large, although I do not recall the dimensions. He stated, further, that as the summit was being leveled, preparatory to building, human bones by the cart-load were disclosed, along with stone axes and arrow-heads and the like, without number. He then led me to the forest west of his dwelling, and called my attention to the small hillocks which abounded there in prodigious numbers, which he conjectured were the residence sites of former inhabitants, because of their regularity, and from the fact that upon excavating them they disclosed ashes and charcoal.

Still farther north, upon the highest points of the second terrace, I have traced the remains of others which must have been quite imposing before they were subjected to the leveling influence of agriculture. In Forest Park, a few miles west of the city, there is a small group of mounds which the park commissioners, I am happy to know, have resolved to preserve. It is a pity that none of the larger ones have been spared, to stand hereafter as the memorials of a people whose origin is

hid in the night of oblivion. But let them remain, such as they are, and when future generations shall throng the green groves and shady walks of that beautiful garden of their great city, these shall recall the fainting echoes of another race, whose homes once clustered, in days long gone, upon the banks of that great river where a statelier—can we say happier—city stands to-day.

The works thus briefly noticed are only a few of the great group of large circumference, of which that king of mounds, on the fertile plains across the river, known as Monk's Mound, was the radiating center. That high place was a temple mound—the holy mountain for this whole region, doubtless,—and the smoke which ascended from the perpetual fire of its sacred altar could be seen for many miles on every side.

But while our business now is with the ancient people of Missouri, it should be borne in mind that the imaginary lines which divide us into States had no existence in those other times, when a mighty people dwelt upon either side of the Mississippi, outnumbering far, perhaps, the present occupants; who were homogeneous in their commercial pursuits, arts and worship. They traded with the nations who dwelt by the sea, and brought from thence the shells and pearls of the ocean, and left them in their tombs, along with the precious wares of their own handiwork, for our admiration and instruction.

But before we leave St. Louis, another work demands a notice, which the following (Fig. 9), will illustrate.

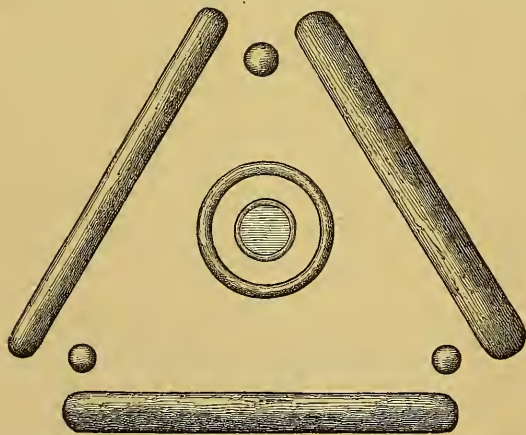


Fig. 9.—Historical Mound.

This class of works appears frequently in Iowa, but was formerly found in greatest numbers in Missouri. The one figured here was located on Root River, about twenty miles west of the Mississippi. The central mound is represented as being thirty-six feet in diameter, and twelve feet in height. The circle inclosing it was nearly obliterated. The long embankments which

form the sides of the triangle were each one hundred and forty-four feet in length, and respectively three, four and five feet in

height, and twelve feet in diameter; and what is singular, the sum of the heights of the embankments equals the vertical height of the central mound, and these two amounts multiplied together, give the exact length of the embankments. Sometimes works of this description are built in the form of a square, with four embankments; but of whatever form, it is stated that the same relation of the sum of the heights of all the embankments to the height of the central mound is always presented, and the product of these gives the length of the embankments.

A group precisely similar to the one just described, and of large dimensions, once stood near the village of St. Louis. Its precise location cannot be learned, as it was demolished somewhere between the years 1835-40. This class of mounds will be further noticed under the head of Miscellaneous Works.

The evidences of a dense pre-historic population in Missouri are nowhere so abundant as in the southeastern counties of the State. These consist of mounds of various dimensions and forms, sometimes isolated, but oftener in groups of peculiar arrangement; also embankments and walls of earth inclosing large and small areas, in which may be traced the lines of streets - if such they may be called—of a village or city, and numberless sites of former residences. One of the largest mounds in this region, is about four miles from New Madrid, and, as described in 1811, is twelve hundred feet in circumference, forty feet high and surrounded by a ditch, five feet deep and ten feet in width. New Madrid was unquestionably once the great metropolis of a vast population, the remains of whose villages are everywhere met with, upon the banks of the numerous bayous which abound in the several counties in this portion of the State. For the reason before mentioned, one group only can be particularly described.

The one selected is situated upon Bayou St. John, about eighteen miles from the town of New Madrid. The bayou at this point is one mile and a half in width; its whole length may be stated in round numbers to be about seventy-five miles. While, in the notices of the earlier travelers, it is described as a lake with a clear, sandy bottom, it is now a sluggish swamp, filled to a great extent with cypress trees.

Upon the western bank of the bayou the works to be described are located. They consist of inclosures, large and small conical and truncated mounds in great numbers, and countless residence sites of the ancient inhabitants. From the level of the bayou to the prairie land above, the ascent is by a gradual slope to a vertical height of

fifteen feet. Upon this belt of sloping ground, now covered with a heavy growth of timber, the works are most numerous; while from its edge, westward, the level prairie (that is, the alluvial plain of the Mississippi) has been under cultivation for sixty or seventy years. Here, including forty acres of the cultivated field and ten of the sloping timber belt, is an area of about fifty acres, enclosed by earthen walls which may be distinctly traced for several hundred feet, but gradually disappear on the western side, having been nearly obliterated by the long cultivation of the field. Where it is best preserved in the timbered land, its height was found to be from three to five feet, and fifteen feet wide at the base.¹ In the centre of the western side of the enclosure and close to the wall, is a mound of oblong shape, three hundred feet in length at the base, and at its northern end one hundred feet wide, and twenty feet high at the present time, as near as could be estimated by careful stepping. The top of it slopes gradually to the south, and although the plow has passed up and down its sides for sixty years, still on its eastern side may be distinctly seen the evidences of a graded way to its summit. Close to its northeastern side, where the mound is widest, is a deep depression in the field, about ten feet in diameter. Mr. Wm. M. Murphy, a farmer who has long resided in the neighborhood, told me that when he first saw it he could not get in and out of it without a ladder, and that it had since been nearly filled up by the tillers of the soil with stumps, logs and earth. In the centre of the enclosure stands a circular mound seventy-five feet in diameter, and also twenty feet high, which upon examination disclosed nothing but broken pottery. It belongs to that class usually termed residence mounds. The view from its summit towards the west and south commands a prospect several miles in extent; on the north the view is cut off by a heavy growth of timber, and on the east by the cypress swamp. In a direct line with the two mounds thus described, partly upon the edge of the cultivated field and partly upon the declivity which descends toward the swamp, in the midst of a group of smaller works, stands a large burial mound, twelve to fifteen feet in height, and one hundred feet in diameter. Its original height could only be conjectured, as it has long been occupied as a residence site by the present inhabitants. The ruins of a log house are still standing upon its summit. It has been the sepulchre of many hundreds, perhaps a

¹ It will readily be perceived that absolute accuracy of measurement would be impossible, where the ground has been so much disturbed by cultivation.



thousand individuals. The manner of interment, as far as my own observations extended, was to place the corpse upon the back, with the head towards the centre of the mound; the vacant space between each deposit being generally two or three feet. When the inner circle was full, another would be formed outside of it. In two burial mounds in this region, which were only from three to five feet in height, and fifty or sixty feet in diameter, I found this process of burial continued far beyond the circumference of the mound; in which cases the graves had been dug in the natural bed of the plain, upon which the mound was erected, and were generally from three to four feet in depth. The kind of pottery found in these is precisely similar to that taken from the centre of the mound, and was always in the same relative position to the skeleton. Three vessels were usually found with each individual. Two were water jugs, and placed on each side of the head; the other, a receptacle for food, rested upon the side of the chest, and was kept in place by the angle of the arms, which were folded across the breast. These vessels will be more particularly described hereafter.

Within the enclosure, before described, beginning near the margin of the bayou, extending up the side of the declivity, around the burial mound, and continuing quite a distance into the inclosure, are great numbers of depressions, or shallow pits in the soil, from one to three feet in depth and from fifteen to thirty in diameter; sometimes in parallel rows, and usually about thirty feet from centre to centre. In many of these, forest trees of large size are still growing, and others equally large are lying upon the ground in various stages of decay. Upon digging into them, almost every shovelful of earth disclosed pieces of broken pottery; many of these fragments indicated vessels of large size which must have had a capacity of from ten to fifteen gallons. Upon joining the fragments together, the mouths or openings were found to vary from three to twelve inches in diameter. They were doubtless stationary receptacles of food or water, as they were so thin that it would hardly seem possible they could be moved, when filled, without breaking. In many of these depressions were observed large rough masses of burnt clay, of the color of common brick, full of irregular and transverse holes, which seem to indicate, that, before it was burned, the desired form of a chimney, or oven, had been rudely made out, by intertwining sticks, twigs and grass, and the whole plastered inside and out with moist clay, to the thickness of several inches, and then burned until it became red and nearly as hard as the bricks now in use. At the depth of about two feet, at the bottom of all which were examined, what

seemed to have been a fire-place was disclosed. The earth was also burned, so as to present the color and hardness of the fragments of brick, to the depth of several inches. Along with the broken pottery were found, quite often, fragments of sandstone of various sizes, the larger pieces with concave surfaces, and all showing that they had been used for polishing or sharpening purposes, especially the smaller ones, which are covered with small grooves one-eighth of an inch deep across the whole length and width, and at various angles with each other, as though they had long been used for sharpening some small metallic instrument or graver's tool.



Water Jugs and Food Vessel.

Another interesting and suggestive feature of these works is worthy of notice. Along the shore of the bayou, in front of the enclosure, small tongues of land have been carried out into the water, from fifteen to thirty feet in length by ten to fifteen in width, with open spaces between, which small as they are, forcibly remind one of the wharves of a sea-port town. The cypress trees grow very thickly in all the little bays thus formed, and the irregular, yet methodical, outline of the forest, winding in and out, close to the shore of these tongues of land, is so marked as to remove all doubt as to their artificial origin. Although the channel of the Mississippi is now from fifteen to eighteen miles east of this point, there is no question that this long bayou was one of its ancient beds. It is well known that at New Madrid the river has receded at the rate of one mile in seventy years. With the supposition that its recession has been uniform, at this rate nearly a thousand years must have passed since the Mississippi deserted the banks upon which these works are located. But this, could it be proven, would give us no positive testimony concerning their age. When the river changed its course, a lake

took its place. The change therefore must have been somewhat sudden, for according to its prevailing habits, while it wears away the shore upon one side it leaves a corresponding deposit of alluvium upon the other.

The numerous miniature wharves would suggest that the inhabitants were fishermen and had plenty of boats of some sort, which being so, these waters must have been navigable and not filled up as now with an almost impenetrable cypress forest.



Large Water Vessel.

While it is true that the most important works are all situated upon the high ground, fifteen feet above the water level, some of the smaller ones are located upon the intermediate declivity, and near the shore of the bayou, as also some of the residence sites.

If we assume their occupancy to have been contemporaneous with the presence of the river, they would be subject to overflow by the annual floods, and the wharves would be swept away. It seems probable therefore that the time when they were occupied was long subsequent to the change in the course of the river. The idea of the great antiquity of these works, entertained when I made the report of their examination, to the St. Louis Academy of Science, I confess has since been somewhat shaken, the reasons for which may appear as we proceed. I am reminded however that, for the work of which these are the initial chapters, a picturesque and, so to speak, a topographical description of the ancient monuments of Missouri is desired, rather than a dry detail of facts with extended generalizations. Considerations therefore which might otherwise be appropriate in this connection will be reserved for a more fitting opportunity.

One mile south of the remains under consideration, and about three hundred feet from the margin of the bayou, is a peculiar work, in the form of an oval or egg-shaped excavation, one hundred and fifty feet long in its largest diameter and seventy-five feet wide and about six feet deep. It is surrounded by an embankment about eight feet in height around its northern curve: on the southern end the wall is not over five feet, in which is a narrow opening, and extending from it is a curved, elevated way to the swamp, in which the earth taken from the excavation



Small Drinking Vessel,
and Stopper.

seems to have been deposited, until a circular mound or wharf was raised about twenty feet in diameter and five feet high in the centre. The same opening and elevated way is seen at the northern end, extending to the water. It is doubtless an unfinished work, but its purpose cannot be conjectured.

About eight miles, in a southeasterly direction, from the works upon Bayou St. John, upon what is known as West Lake, is another extensive group almost identical with those described above, differing chiefly in this; that they are covered throughout with a heavy growth of timber; and the residence sites are found covering a much larger space, and in prodigious numbers; while in the center of the group is an open space of several acres which seems to have been made perfectly level, containing no elevations or depressions whatever save what may have been produced by the uprooting of timber.

The aboriginal remains thus briefly described are only small groups of the multitudinous works with which this whole region abounds, and in many instances are still covered with the primeval forests.

They seem to increase in number and size as we approach the town of New Madrid, where they appear in structures of much greater magnitude, one of which has been already noticed. Their character at this place would seem to indicate that here was the seat of government and commercial metropolis of a dense population, which occupied a large extent of territory, embracing not only New Madrid county, but also the counties of Mississippi, Scott, Perry, Butler, Pemiscot, Scotland, Madison, Bollinger and Cape Girardeau, all of which contain the same class of works, and whose authors were the same people. Further explorations, I have no doubt, will disclose their presence in other counties adjoining.

CHAPTER V.

ONE PEOPLE THE BUILDERS OF THESE MOUNDS.—CREMATION AND BURIAL MOUNDS.—
THE BIG MOUND AT ST. LOUIS.—MISTAKEN VIEWS.—MINUTE DESCRIPTION OF THE
WORK.—STONE MOUNDS.—STONE SEPULCHERS IN ST. LOUIS AND PERRY COUNTIES.

Notwithstanding the variety of form presented in the multitudinous structures throughout the continent of North America, the comparison of many of their most prominent characteristics makes it reasonably certain that one people were the authors of them all. While many of them in the order of their age belong to periods more or less remote, reaching back many hundreds and perhaps thousands of years, many others are comparatively recent. Taken as a whole, the thoughtful observer will see, in this diversity of configuration and grouping, that natural order of growth which might be looked for in the slow development of a national life, whether generated among the people themselves or helped forward by occasional and accidental impulses from without. It seems highly probable that there were two slowly-moving streams of migration from the north; the most important one on the east of the Mississippi, the other through the territories lying west of the river. This southward movement of a vast people seems to have been arrested in the valley of the Ohio for a long period of time. Otherwise the fact can hardly be accounted for that here occur the most stupendous monuments of their industry and skill, and also the most striking evidences of the stability and repose of their national life. Here the mound-builders reached the highest stage of civilization they ever attained this side of Central America and Mexico. The movement upon the western side of the river, while it had its source in the one great fountain-head at the north, does not seem to have been so well defined in all its characteristics, notwithstanding the fact that the population in Missouri at one time was as great, and, we have reason to think, greater than in Ohio. The cause may have been that they never enjoyed a season of repose and exemption from war to such a degree as to render it possible for them to devote the time and concentrate their energies upon their internal affairs to the extent which resulted in the more advanced civilization of the eastern tribes. There seems to have been one prevailing system of religion among them all, which was based upon the worship of the heavenly bodies. This remark applies not only to people of North America, but to the ancient inhabitants of the southern

continent as well. The temple mounds in both, though built of different materials, are the same in form and purpose.

While the oneness of their forms of worship of itself proves nothing as to the unity of their origin, still, when taken in connection with the fact of their constant intercourse, and the identity of so many rites and customs among them all, it is believed no extended argument is needed, as before stated, to prove that, whatever may be the relative age of the groups of works found in different localities, they were all built by one people. In view of the foregoing it ought not to be surprising if, as we trace the history of their development as recorded in their remains, we find here and there traces of a radical change in some of their customs. The one we have now to consider is a most important and significant one, which relates to the disposition of their dead. This has already been noticed (see p. 17, fig. 2), as illustrated in the two cemeteries in Carroll County, Illinois, with traditional reasons for the substitution of mound burial for cremation. Many able writers upon American antiquities have given much attention to the numerous class of works which have usually been denominated sacrificial mounds.

These are described as presenting upon excavation a basin-shaped cavity of varying dimensions: frequently paved with stones, and containing ashes and charcoal, which are sometimes mingled with various implements and ornaments, all showing the action of fire. To my own mind the evidences are almost conclusive that these should be denominated Cremation Mounds; and that up to a certain period this was the usual, and perhaps, universal, method of disposing of the remains of departed friends. The size of the mound would then indicate the rank of him whose body was thus consumed therein. Upon no other hypothesis can we account for the earth being heaped upon the so-called altars while the fires were yet burning, leaving some portions of the wood yet unconsumed. At length this practice ceased and mound burial took its place. The latter custom seems to have been the one universally practiced by the mound-builders of Missouri.

While cremation mounds occur in Iowa and Wisconsin, if any exist in Missouri they are yet to be discovered. But here even the mode of burial was not uniform throughout the State, nor always in the same locality even. One class, in the bayou St. John group, has already been described. It is to be remembered that in these no implements whatever were found with the interments—nothing save the earthen vessels for food and drink. Occasionally a flint spear and arrowhead would be disclosed, but in such relations that I have no doubt their presence was

accidental. These mounds I believe to have been the ordinary burial places of the people. In others, as was the case with the one upon which the O'Fallon mansion stands, great numbers of stone axes, arrow-points, and the like abound.

In the one case, only those domestic utensils were deposited which minister to the comfort of their domestic life; in the other, those which served them in war and manly activities. Nor does this seem strange, when we remember the belief, so common among mankind in certain stages of civilization, that those pursuits to which the individual was devoted in this life are continued in the life beyond the grave; consequently, if he had been a great hunter or mighty in war, it would be most natural to deposit with him, in the tomb, his arms. But if the nation were at peace, and unused to the arts of war, his friends would think only of a necessary supply of food and drink; hence vessels of pottery would be the sole accompaniments of his journey.

Should the idea here advanced be substantiated by future investigation, that cremation was once the prevailing custom and that at some period it was discontinued and mound-burial adopted in its place, then it would seem altogether probable that Southeast Missouri was peopled at some time subsequent to that event, and therefore the works so abundant there are more recent than those of the Ohio Valley.

Another class of sepulchral mounds, whose occurrence is somewhat rare, has been observed more particularly in the Western Central States. Generally they are of large dimensions and contain a chamber or vault, which is sometimes rudely finished with stone. The floor is usually on a level with the natural surface of the soil, upon which the dead were placed, in a reclining posture. The most conspicuous example of this class is the one known as the Big Mound, which once stood at the corner of Mound street and Broadway in St. Louis, but which, as before stated, was removed in 1869. A representation of it, as it appeared, is given on page 4.

Of all sepulchral mounds thus far examined, this was the king. If its magnitude, or rather the size of the vault within it has any significance, it would seem to have been the tomb of the most holy prophets or of the royal race. The statements concerning its dimensions are widely different. According to one observer, it was four hundred feet in length, two hundred feet wide at the base and over fifty feet high. According to Mr. Brackenridge, it was one hundred and fifty feet in length and thirty in height. The latter figures are probably not far from the truth.

These discrepancies are not difficult of explanation when it is remembered that in its construction, advantage was taken of the highest point of the terrace, and when the streets were cut through it, on its northern and southern ends, the grade was nearly twenty feet lower than the top of the terrace upon which it was erected. A casual observer, therefore, would be likely to take the whole as artificial, whereas more than one-half, as it then appeared, was of fluvial origin. The dividing line between the natural ground and the mound proper is shown in the engraving. It is about midway between the level of the street and the top of the mound.

The demolition of this ancient landmark was an event which awakened much interest among the citizens, who gathered in crowds, from day to day during the many weeks occupied by its removal. Numerous and conflicting accounts were published at the time concerning it, with any amount of speculation and hasty conclusions. Some of them have been perpetuated in one recent work, at least, upon the pre-historic races of America; on which account I think it proper to say that the statements which follow are based upon personal and careful examination of the work during the process of its removal, until its destruction was accomplished.

This mound, as is well known, was used by the Indians as a burial place, and only about sixty years since, it was visited by a small band, who disinterred and carried away the bones of their chief who had been buried there. But their interments here, as was their unvarying custom, were near the surface. I have observed the same in other localities, sometimes not more than eighteen inches from the top of the mound,—as was the case with some I examined in Washington County, on the banks of the Missouri. On account of this it is not difficult to distinguish the Indian burials from those of the Mound-builders. Had this fact been better understood, we would have been spared many erroneous statements, as well as hasty generalizations upon articles taken from the mounds, which were attributed to their builders, but which, in fact, were deposited by the Indians; and many of them even, subsequent to their first acquaintance with our own race. A striking example of this occurred during the removal of the "Big Mound." Near the northern end, and about three feet from the surface, two skeletons were discovered very near each other, one evidently that of a male, the other a female. With the larger of the two were found the spiral spines of two conch shells, much decayed, nine ivory beads of an average size, as near as I can recollect, one inch in length and nearly one-half in

diameter, an ivory spool with short shaft but very wide flanges, which were much broken around the edges, and two curious articles of copper, about three inches in length and about half as wide, resembling somewhat in shape the common smoothing iron of the laundry. The under side, which was concave, showed the marks of the mould in which they were cast. The upper side, which was much corroded, showed traces of an elaborate finish in the way of engraving. From the center of the finished upper side an arm projected at a right angle, about five-eighths of an inch in continuous width and two-eighths in thickness at its juncture, which tapered to a thin edge.

Embedded in the verdigris with which they were encrusted were plainly visible the marks of a twisted string just like ordinary wrapping twine, which had been clumsily tied about them, and upon which the beads had been strung. All the above articles were about the head and neck of the skeleton, and had evidently been interred with the possessor just as he wore them in life.

I have been thus particular in the account of this "big Indian" and his treasures—for such he undoubtedly was—because these articles of copper, and the ivory spool, which must have been turned in a lathe, (and I must include also the pieces of cloth found with them, which however I did not see) have been taken as the exponents of the state of the arts among the Mound-builders, and have been made the subject of the most extravagant statements. Although I was not present when these articles were taken out, they were placed in my hands a short time afterward, by the person who unearthed them, who also kindly gave me portions of the skull, the larger bones of the legs, and a *lock of hair!* from the head of both the sachem and his squaw, which are still in my possession.

But the most interesting feature of this truly great structure is the sepulchral chamber which it once contained. By what means the ponderous mass of earth which formed its roof was sustained, the mound itself furnished no clue, for it had long ago fallen in and crushed almost to atoms the already decayed bones of the skeletons lying upon the floor. The original length of the chamber could only be conjectured, as portions of the mound had been removed when the street was cut through upon the southern end, as seen in the engraving. It could be traced, however, for seventy-two feet. For this distance the sides were perfectly smooth and straight, and sloped outwardly a few degrees from the perpendicular, and the marks of the tool by which the walls were plastered could be plainly seen. One circumstance, which was very puzzling for a while, was the curious appearance of the surface of the

walls. They were covered with a complete network of black lines, interlacing and crossing each other with all sorts of beautiful and fanciful complications, resembling more than anything else the delicate tracery of a frosted window pane. Upon careful examination, these proved to be the remains of rootlets from the trees which once grew upon the surface above; which, finding easy ingress along the face of the wall, had thus covered its surface, but were now completely carbonized.

The manner of its construction seems to have been thus: The surface of the ground was first made perfectly level and hard; then the walls were raised with an outward inclination, which were also made perfectly compact and solid, and plastered over with moist clay. Over these a roof was formed of heavy timbers, and above all the mound was raised of the desired dimensions.¹ The bodies had all been placed in a direct line, upon the floor of the vault, a few feet apart, and equidistant from each other, with their feet towards the west. These were disclosed, several at a time, as the laborers detached long, vertical sections of earth by the simultaneous use of crowbars inserted at the top. Mingled with the black deposit which enveloped the bones, were beads and shells in prodigious numbers, though in no instance were both deposited with the same individual.

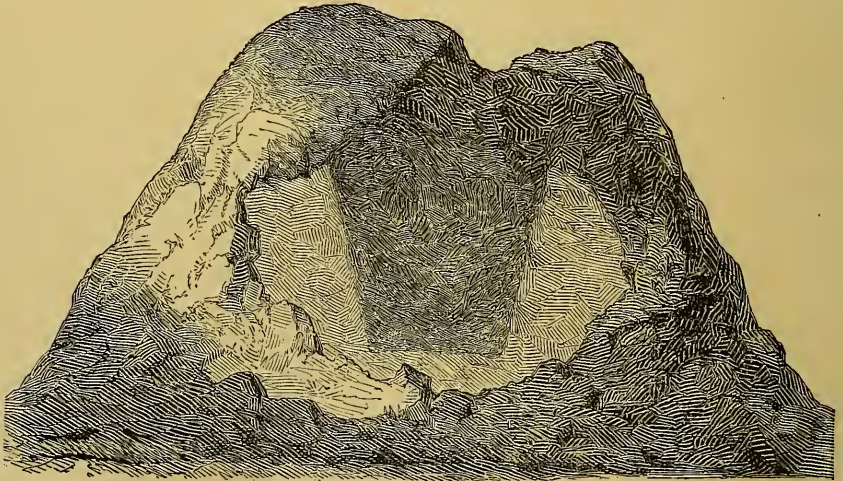
The beads, so called, are the same as are found in the mounds of Ohio, and evidently cut, as Dr. Foster thinks, from the *Busycon*, from the Gulf of Mexico. They are small discs perforated in the center by drilling. From the many specimens in my possession in various stages of their manufacture, the conclusion is warranted that the hole was first drilled and the edges rounded afterwards. Many of these seem to have been cut from the common mussel-shells which are abundant in this region. The small sea shells (*Marginella apicina*), were only found with a few skeletons, possibly five or six at the southern end of the vault, and with each one from four to six quarts, all of which were pierced with small holes near the head, by which they were undoubtedly strung together. With the majority, however, only the perforated buttons were found, but in such numbers that the body from the thighs to the head must have been covered with them.

Being very desirous of securing, if possible, a perfect skull, or at least the fragments from which one might be reconstructed, and as all

¹ Although not a vestige of wood was discovered when it was removed, in a work across the river, more recently destroyed, which contained a similar vault, were found sticks of red cedar, much decayed, but in such positions as showed that they had been the supports of the superincumbent earth.

which were thrown out by the excavators were in small pieces which crumbled at the touch, I began a careful excavation with a common kitchen knife near the feet of a skeleton, following the spinal column to the head. My work was soon interrupted however by the crowd of eager boys from the neighboring schools, who scrambled for the beads which were thrown out with every handful of earth, with such energy that I was lifted from my feet and borne away. By the aid of a burly policeman, however, I was able to finish my excavation, but without being able to secure what was so much desired. The bones were so much decayed, when the roof fell in, that all the larger bones were crushed, and only small fragments of the skull could be obtained, and of course no cavity corresponding to its shape remained from which a plaster cast might have been taken.

The last visit to the mound was most interesting of all. The night before, the workmen had made a vertical cut directly across the northern end of the small portion of the work which yet remained.



Cross-Section of the Big Mound at St. Louis.

What was there revealed is well represented in the engraving. The sloping walls were of compact yellow clay, the intermediate space filled with blue clay in a much looser condition, in perfect agreement with the idea of its having fallen in from above by the decay of its support. Here too, at the northern end, I conjectured, was the entrance to the sepul-

cher, for the reason that here the walls were about eight feet in height, from six feet to eight feet apart, whereas the first measurements at the top, when the walls were discovered, showed a diameter of eighteen feet.

Here, then, was an artificial sepulchral tomb, whose dimensions we may safely state to have been from eight to twelve feet wide, seventy-five feet long, and from eight to ten feet in height, in which from twenty to thirty burials had taken place. If any other deposit had been made with the dead, save the before-mentioned beads and shells, the tomb must have been desecrated by some savage who had no regard for its sacred character, for not a vestige of anything else was disclosed at the time of its demolition.

Another evidence of a large aboriginal population is furnished by the stone mounds which are very numerous in certain localities, particularly in those counties through which flow the Osage and the Gasconade rivers. Not being so conspicuous as the others already noticed, they would not be likely to attract the attention of ordinary travelers, and may therefore be found covering a much larger area than is at present known. These are simple heaps of stones, of such size as could be conveniently carried from the ravines where they are found to the highest elevations—the spots usually chosen for their erection. I have seen them in groups on a continuous line running back from the very brow of a precipitous escarpment two hundred and fifty feet above the Gasconade, which swept majestically below. In fact, those commanding elevations, no matter how difficult of access, from whence the view of the surrounding landscape was most extended and lovely, seem to have been the ones most preferred. The Ozark Hills, clothed with the primeval forests, are full of them. They are generally considered more recent than the earthen tumuli. In all that I have opened nothing was discovered which shed any light upon their history, save a few human teeth and the smallest bits of the larger bones, which proved them to be burial mounds. It is stated by Adair that some of the nomadic tribes of Indians thus disposed of their dead, and as they passed and re-passed those graves, from year to year each man of the tribe was accustomed to add another stone to the heap which had been raised above them. In a group of seven, I observed one which showed some skill in masonry; one of the walls was built up with a smooth face about three feet in height, in which the joints were beautifully broken, although there was no evidence of mortar having been used.

In this connection should be noticed still another class; the most noteworthy examples of which, were discovered about the year 1818, in the town of Fenton, about fifteen miles from St. Louis. These were stone

graves or cists, each inclosing a single skeleton, or the dust of one—as all were in a crumbling condition there. Not one of the many examined exceeded fifty inches in length. They were built of six flat stones, single slabs forming the bottom, top, sides, and ends.

According to Dr. Beck, of Gazetteer fame, much discussion was elicited at the time and many communications appeared in the newspapers. The chief point upon which it all centered was the shortness of the graves. As was the case in Tennessee, a few years since, it was considered as proving the former existence of a race of pigmies. But the fact that in some of them the leg bones were observed lying parallel with and alongside of the bones of the thigh, accounted for the shortness of the graves; and this, taken along with the well-known custom practiced by some tribes, of suspending their dead in the branches of trees until the bones were denuded of flesh and afterwards depositing them in their common burying place, was regarded as a sufficient answer to all the pigmy speculations.

About one hundred yards from the ancient burying ground at Fenton were once a number of mounds, and remains of an extensive fortification, which also attracted the attention of the curious in those early days. And if files of the old *Missouri Gazette* of sixty years ago could be found, no doubt many interesting facts would be recovered which are now forgotten. Similar stone graves are found in Perry County, seventy-five miles from St. Louis.

CHAPTER VI.

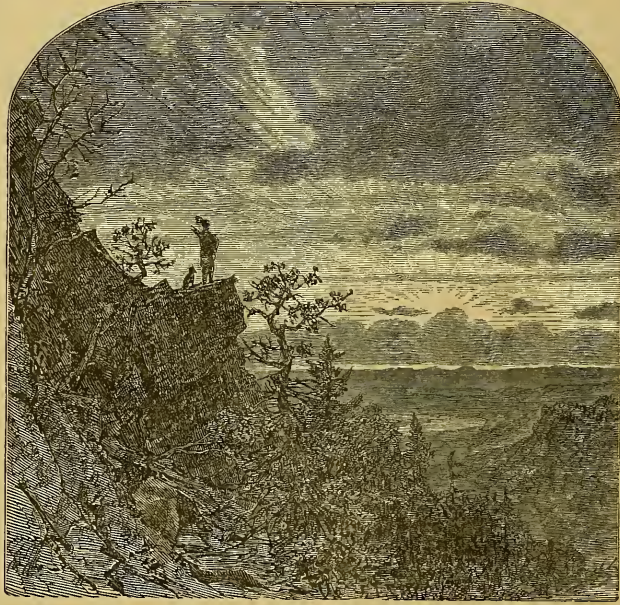
"THE CAVE-DWELLERS."—TALES OF DISCOVERIES IN KENTUCKY, ETC.—THE CAVES OF THE OZARK MOUNTAINS.—PROOFS OF LONG OCCUPANCY.—SKELETONS AND OTHER RELICS FOUND.—THE CAVE-DWELLERS A DIFFERENT RACE FROM THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

To the general student of Ethnology and Archæology, no one department of antiquarian research has yielded grander or more satisfactory results than those which have rewarded the explorers of the caves and rock-shelters of some of the mountain chains of the old world. Concerning the relative age of the earthen structures of the vast alluvial plains of America there may be much difference of opinion. But in his occupancy of the caves of Europe, primeval man has so inscribed the records of his early life and presence, during those geologic changes which he witnessed, in the succession of the glacial and diluvial epochs, that they are sometimes as sharply delineated and legible as are those of the various orders of animal life in the stratified rocks. By these faithful chronographs of the childhood of the race, we are carried back irresistibly to a period so remote, that the cave-dwellers from Mount Hor, who joined the confederate kings, and were so signally overthrown by Abram in the plains of Sodom, were but of yesterday.

In America, this field is comparatively unexplored, or perhaps we had better say, is undiscovered. Indeed, it may be that we have nothing here which shall be found to correspond to or compare with the drift period and bone-caves of Europe. It is true we find, in the early tales of border life in Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, accounts which must contain some elements of truth, of caverns filled with human bones; others whose walls are pictured and sculptured with strange devices, of animals, known and unknown; and representations of the heavenly bodies; and others still, containing mummied corpses, embalmed and wonderfully preserved, clad in robes of feather-work like those of Peruvian fabric which so filled the Spanish conquerors with admiration. But alas! these were long since destroyed. Then, they had little or no scientific value, consequently there was no motive for their serious examination, or preservation.

Still, however, we may indulge the not unreasonable hope that others may yet be discovered, whose disclosures shall be equally precious. In this hope we are the more encouraged by the fact that the few which have been noticed and described, furnish indubitable proof that they

were once the favorite resorts, for burial purposes, of some pre-historic race. When the stones shall be rolled away from the doors of the sepulchral caverns in the limestone hills of Missouri, the long-forgotten dead may again come forth re-vivified, rehabilitated, and the Ozark Mountains may yet disclose materials for a chapter in the life of her primitive people, which shall equal in interest the records of the mounds. The Ozarks, thanks to their sterile slopes, have preserved their sacred



Among the Ozarks.

treasures well. They are honeycombed with caves, some of unknown extent. Their openings may be seen in the precipitous bluffs along the Gasconade River, in great numbers, on either side, or the majestic arches of their openings span the divides where the smaller hill ranges meet. Do these numerous caves and channels evidence an ancient system of drainage, in operation long before the Gasconade had asserted its "right of way" and scooped for itself a course through the rocks by its ceaseless flow? ¹

In these caves the ancient dead were buried and the funeral feasts were celebrated. The deep deposit of rich nitrogenous earth in the

¹ See Sir Charles Lyell's remarks upon the Valley of the Meuse, "Antiquity of Man," p. 73.

larger chambers, and the bones of various animals, birds, and mussel shells—the refuse of the funeral feasts,—the alternate layers of ashes and charcoal mingled with earthy matter, containing human bones in different degrees of preservation, tell of oft-repeated visits and recurrence of the funeral rites.

What little we have learned from the few thus far explored makes us only the more eager to examine still further the records they contain. A description of one must serve our present purpose. The one selected is in Pulaski County, and is one of the many famous saltpetre caves so often mentioned in the early annals of the State, with which the country of the Gasconade abounds. The opening is in the face of a perpendicular limestone bluff which extends along the river for many miles. While the scenery of this whole region is very beautiful, the view from the mouth of some of the caves is enchanting. Standing in the shadow of one of their lofty arches, the eye is charmed with the peculiar beauty of the landscape spread out before it. The Gasconade flowing far below, the stately trees which fringe its banks and mark the course of its long graceful curves, until it loses itself in the dim outlines of the Ozarks, which swell and roll away until their opalescent hues melt into the mellow light of the autumn sky,—all conspire to awaken the liveliest feelings of respect and admiration for a people whose æsthetic taste was so refined and tender as to lead them to select a place so charming for the long repose of their loved ones. But poetry and science have but little in common: one must end where the other begins. So turning my back upon the beautiful scene, and repressing all compunctions for the sacrilege we are about to commit, the impatient workmen are directed to begin the labor of cutting a trench one hundred and seventy-five feet long, through the deposit at the bottom of the cave. At the end of this distance the perpetual gloom begins. Here the torches are brought into requisition, by whose dim light, as the laborers proceed with their work, the sectional notes and measurements are taken.

The whole surface of the deposit seems to have been much disturbed, to the depth of from eighteen inches to two feet. It is composed of earth and ashes, mingled profusely with broken pottery, fragments of human bones and flint-chips. Below this, the deposit is hard and compact. Selecting a point about midway from either end of the trench, we proceed to make more critical examination. Continuing the excavation to the depth of six feet, the natural deposit at the bottom is reached, composed of a tough reddish clay, which contained nothing but decayed mussel shells. All above this showed the continual

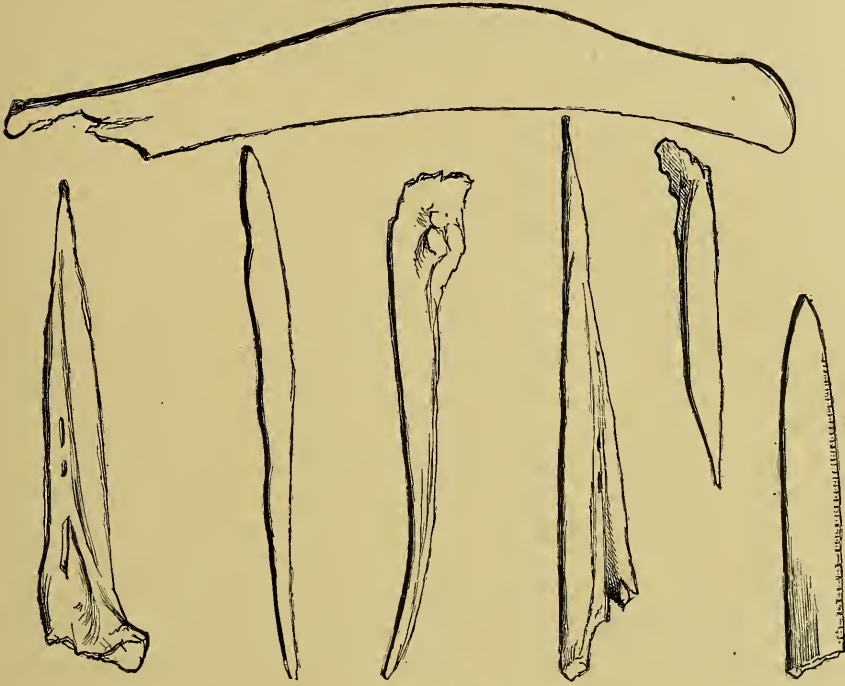
occupancy of the cave during its deposition. A vertical section at the point above named, disclosed the following strata:

Alluvium, mingled with ashes, bits of pottery, etc.....	18 inches.
Stratum of different colored ashes.....	2 "
Clay and dark Alluvium.....	2½ "
Ashes.....	½ "
Alluvium.....	3 "
Mixture of Ashes and Clay.....	3 "
Pure Ashes.....	½ "
Alluvium.....	3½ "
Pure Ashes, mingled with Charcoal.....	4 "
Alluvium, " " " ".....	7 "
Ashes.....	3 "
Alluvium, mingled with Charcoal.....	20 "

At the depth of about two feet, the first skeleton was reached, lying upon its back, with head towards the east. All the small bones were thoroughly decayed. About six feet north of this, another skeleton was disclosed, evidently buried in a sitting posture. This was so much decomposed that only a few of the thicker portions of the skull could be secured. Near this was also found the skeleton of a very aged female, the skull in a better state of preservation. In companionship with these was a flint spear-head of the rudest pattern, as were all the implements of stone—which were not numerous—which the deposit contained. With the exception of the rude spear-head, their presence seemed to have been accidental, and this also may have been so. Among the most interesting relics, were articles of bone, such as awls, scrapers, and the like, and occasionally one made from the inner surface of a shell, with a sharp edge.

What was most surprising was the prodigious number of mussel shells which were continuous through the whole deposit, decreasing in size and more decayed as we descended, until their whole substance was a chalky paste. These are still abundant in the river below. Intermingled with the alluvium and ashes, as far as the excavation extended, were skulls and bones of fishes, deer, bear, mud-turtle and wild turkey. The skulls were always broken, no doubt to obtain the brains, which have always been esteemed a great delicacy among the civilized and savage as well. While, for purposes of ethnological study, a more detailed description of the crania contained in this cave would be instructive, and other particulars here suggested might be properly enlarged upon, still, enough has been stated to indicate the desirableness of a more thorough exploration of this comparatively new class

of antiquities. But keeping in mind that we have more to do in these chapters with the traces of the aboriginal inhabitants of Missouri than with lengthy generalizations upon the facts they disclose, we can only hint at one or two conclusions.



Bone Implements.

Here was the burial place of a people who were not insensible to those beauties with which nature around them was glorified, and who sought those places with the most lovely surroundings in which to deposit the remains of their friends. Here were laid to rest from time to time the old and young, the aged matron, and the child, the fragments of whose thin, paper-like skulls suggested many thoughts of maternal love and tears of sorrow. The vast numbers of shells, and bones of beasts and birds, bear witness to the oft-repeated funeral feasts beside the new-made graves of the departed, and point to a belief in a life continued in another world. Who they were, or when they lived, it is not our province now to try to answer. The Indians, it is well known, regarded these gloomy caverns with superstitious fear, for in them they believed

the great Manitou dwelt. In view of this fact, so well attested by early writers, the idea that they were the occupants becomes a matter of grave doubt. The skulls thus far examined, are also wanting in those peculiar and generally very marked characteristics which are so evident in the crania of the mounds. With this allusion to a question so interesting, we must leave its discussion to a future occasion, when we may reasonably hope to be able to continue it in the light of more extended information.

CHAPTER VII.

TEMPLE MOUNDS.—GROWTH OF ANCIENT RELIGIOUS SYSTEMS.—CHARACTERISTICS OF THIS CLASS OF MONUMENTS.—THE GREAT MOUND AT CAHOKIA, ITS BEST REPRESENTATIVE IN NORTH AMERICA.—BRACKENRIDGE'S DESCRIPTION OF IT IN 1811.—HOW IT CAME TO BE CALLED "MONKS' MOUND."—THE CEREMONIES OF THE SUN-WORSHIPPERS.—OTHER TEMPLE MOUNDS.—THE INDIANS NOT DESCENDED FROM THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

Although the propriety of some of the mound-classifications of the earlier writers has sometimes been questioned, no doubts are entertained as to the purpose of those which have been denominated Temple Mounds. In treating of this class, we enter at once upon a field almost as vast as the two continents of America. For, whatever may have been the material used in their construction, whether stone, or earth alone, or both combined, they present such uniform characteristics, so identical in evident purpose and design, that they link together by one prevailing system of religious worship, of which they are the striking exponents, unnumbered tribes and peoples, scattered up and down the two continents from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Reason as we may, the more they are studied, and considered in their relation to other groups and classes with which they are found associated, we can hardly escape the conviction that they point to one common origin.

Before yielding a hasty assent to a general conclusion, a proper caution would suggest the possibility of accounting for this uniformity of structure by other and natural considerations. It is well known that barbaric tribes in all lands and times have manufactured their first implements of war and the chase from stone and bone, and have learned, by means of some hint which Nature, perhaps, afforded, to fashion rude vessels of clay for domestic use. It is also true that their petitions and adorations have been addressed to the same class of imaginary beings, or objects and active forces whose effects they were accustomed to behold around them; among which the heavenly bodies appear to have occupied a conspicuous place, particularly during some stages of their progress from barbarism to a higher life.

Possessed of the same faculties, appetites and passions, inheriting the same necessities, meeting always the same difficulties in their struggles for existence, it is not surprising that rude nations have ever followed the same paths in all the activities of their wild, infantile life. Indeed, it would be surprising if they had not. From these and similar considerations it may be thought that the identity of form, structure and relation,

and also apparent oneness of purpose which characterize the Temple Mounds, demonstrate only the operation of a universal law, in the progress of a people from a state of barbarism through the slow stages of its developement towards a higher civilization. The sun and moon have been worshiped in ages and countries widely separated, and by nations between which there could never have occurred any possible communication.

Man never has attained by intuition or philosophy that knowledge of the unity and perfections of the Supreme Being which Revelation presents : and wanting that knowledge, he naturally worships those visible objects which are most conspicuous and which most inspire his reverence, especially those which, he conceives, exert the greatest influence upon his life and destiny. But when each nation starts out for itself in the path of a progressive civilization, the prevailing forms of worship, being subjected to the same influences which mould the national polity, must necessarily, under the new impulse, become also materially changed, or as has sometimes happened, displaced altogether, by a system entirely new. From this point, the forms of Nature-worship would cease to be identical, and each resultant system become thereafter more and more divergent ; and long periods of time must necessarily be required for the working out of a complicated and well arranged system of popular religion which should be able to enforce the ready obedience and subjection of a vast people to its mandates, and enlist the energies of the nation in the erection of their most imposing structures, for no other purpose than the observance of their religious rites and ceremonies. Such structures, among the memorials of an ancient people, are very interesting and instructive, from the fact that religion has ever exerted such controlling influence in the establishment and perpetuity or decline of countless nations, whose history has been preserved.

They are the records, therefore, of more than the religious faith and practice of a particular people ; but, because of the leavening influence of religious ideas when crystallized into systematic forms, they become the interpreters of many things which otherwise would never be understood.

It will readily be seen, therefore, in the light of the foregoing, that the Temple Mounds of America are invested with an interest and importance outside of their purely religious character ; and which is greatly enhanced by the fact that wherever they are found, along with them invariably occur the most striking evidences of the former presence of a numerous population, whose civil and social condition was separated by a wide gulf from that of the red race who occupied their ancient seats

when America was discovered; and whose government was so well established and enduring, as to render it possible for vast numbers to be employed for a series of years in their erection.

Temple Mounds, according to Squier and Davis, "are distinguished by their great regularity of form and general large dimensions. They consist chiefly of pyramidal structures, truncated, and generally have graded avenues to their tops. In some instances they are terraced or have successive stages. But whatever their form, whether round, oval, octangular, square or oblong, they have invariably flat or level tops."¹

"The summits of these structures were probably crowned with temples, but having been constructed of perishable materials, all traces of their existence have disappeared. The truncated pyramidal form, which often rises to no great height, was obviously the foundation for such structures. In the works at Aztalan, Wisconsin, we trace the outlines of this form of mounds at the angles of the bastions, and this may be said to be their northern limit. They are not recognized on the southern slope of Lake Erie, and are seen at only three points in Southern Ohio, viz: Marietta, Newark and Chillicothe.

"The stupendous mound at Cahokia in Illinois, with its graded way, its terrace and level summit, was the best representative of this class."² In Kentucky they are not rare; the great mound near Florence is of this character, and that near Claiborne—fifty feet in height—has a level summit with a gradual slope on the east, and a succession of ten terraces on the west. In this class, too, must be included the great mound at Seltzertown, Mississippi, and most of those in the Gulf States.

¹ Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley, p. 173. Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge.

² When he wrote this, Dr. Foster was under the impression that this great work was destroyed. While he was mistaken, it is understood to be for sale, and may soon be reckoned among the things that were, provided some railway shall be constructed near enough to render its huge mass—containing over twenty million cubic yards of earth—desirable to elevate its grade. What a graceful thing it would be for the State, or National Government to purchase it and decree its perpetual preservation! Men of science all over the world and in all future time would be so thankful for such an act. Thus the Government of Denmark has done with her antiquities. Whether either of our great political parties could be persuaded to assume such a tremendous responsibility is very doubtful. Our legislators are so conscientious and so intent upon "retrenchment and reform," that the expenditure of a few hundred dollars for the preservation of the stupendous work which must have occupied the ceaseless labor of thousands of men through a life-time to erect, would be a precedent too dangerous to think of—such an act might shake the foundations of the Republic. No partizan would dare favor such a proposition, lest it should be followed by his speedy consignment to a political grave from which there could be no resurrection.

"In Mexico and Central America, we see the culmination of this form in the Teocallis, which were faced with flights of steps and surmounted by temples of stone."¹

The identification of some of the mounds in their enumeration as Temple Mounds, by the authors above named, I cannot but regard as lacking confirmation. Indeed the evidences derived from my own observations are conclusive that some of them belong to quite another class. Those of the "truncated pyramidal form which often rise to no great height," were doubtless crowned with the residences of the chiefs and rulers. These are often found in groups. I have counted seven or eight very near each other, a few feet in height, with flat or level tops: the central one generally larger than those around it, which tradition affirms was occupied by the dwelling of the chief. The others of the group were erected from time to time for residence sites for his sons, as they came to man's estate and had families of their own. In all which I have excavated, nothing was disclosed but fragments of pottery.

The only structures which can with certainty be identified as Temple Mounds are those whose perfect model is seen in the Teocallis of Mexico and South America.

In whatever group they are found, they are the most imposing. Generally oblong, with one or more stages, and ascended by graded avenues. Such was one of the large mounds at St. Louis, and I am disposed to believe that the beautiful Falling Garden was an unfinished work of this class, whose three stages, about fifteen feet each in height, were finished, but the elevated work which was to crown the whole was wanting.

The great Cahokia Mound is the best representative of this class to be found in North America. This was examined by Mr. Brackenridge in 1811-12. His interesting description of it, along with the numerous works of smaller dimensions with which the American Bottom is filled,—or was in his day—may well be quoted entire in this connection:

"To form a more correct idea of these, it will be necessary to give the reader some view of the tract of country in which they are situated. The American Bottom is a tract of rich alluvial land, extending on the Mississippi, from Kaskaskia to the Cahokia River, about eighty miles in length and five in breadth; several handsome streams meander through it; the soil is of the richest kind, and but little subject to the effects of the Mississippi floods. A number of lakes are interspersed through it, with

¹ Foster's Pre-Historic Races, etc., p. 186.

fine high banks; these abound in fish, and in autumn are visited by millions of wild fowl.

"There is perhaps no spot in the western country, capable of being more highly cultivated, or of giving support to a more numerous population, than this valley. If any vestige of ancient population were to be found, this would be the place to search for it; accordingly this tract, as also the bank of the river on the western side, exhibits proofs of an immense population. If the city of Philadelphia and its environs were deserted, there would not be more numerous traces of human existence.

"The great number of mounds, and the astonishing quantity of human bones everywhere dug up, or found on the surface of the ground with a thousand other appearances, announce that this valley was at one period filled with habitations and villages. The whole face of the bluff, or hill which bounds it on the east, appears to have been a continued burying ground. But the most remarkable appearances are two groups of mounds or pyramids, the one about ten miles above Cahokia, and the other nearly the same distance below it, which in all exceed one hundred and fifty of various sizes. The western side also contains a considerable number.

"A more minute description of those above Cahokia, which I visited in the fall of 1811, will give a tolerable idea of them all. I crossed the Mississippi at St. Louis, and after passing through the wood which borders the river, about a half a mile in width, entered on an extensive plain.

"In fifteen minutes I found myself in the midst of a group of mounds, mostly of a circular shape and at a distance, resembling enormous haystacks scattered through a meadow: one of the largest, which I ascended, was about two hundred paces in circumference at the bottom, the form nearly square, though it had evidently undergone considerable alteration from the washing of rains; the top was level, with an area sufficient to contain several hundred men. The prospect from this mound was very beautiful; looking towards the bluffs, which are dimly seen at the distance of six or eight miles, the bottom at this place being very wide, I had a level plain before me, bound by islets of wood, and a few solitary trees: to the right the prairie is bounded by the horizon; to the left, the course of the Cahokia may be distinguished by the margin of wood upon its banks, and crossing the valley diagonally S. S. W. Around me, I counted forty-five mounds or pyramids, besides a great number of small artificial elevations: these mounds form something more than a semi-circle, about a mile in extent, the open space on the river.

"Pursuing my walk along the bank of the Cahokia, I passed eight others in the distance of three miles, before I arrived at the largest assemblage. When I reached the foot of the principal mound, I was struck with a degree of astonishment not unlike that which is experienced in contemplating the Egyptian Pyramids. What a stupendous pile of earth! To heap up such a mass must have required years, and the labor of thousands. It stands immediately on the bank of the Cahokia, and on the side next it, is covered with lofty trees. Were it not for the regularity and design which it manifests, the circumstances of its being on alluvial ground, and the other mounds scattered around it, we would scarcely believe it the work of human hands.

"The shape is that of a parallelogram standing from north to south; on the south side there is a broad apron or step, about half way down, and from this another projection into the plain, about fifteen feet wide, which was probably intended as an ascent to the mound. By stepping around the base I computed the circumference to be at least eight hundred yards, and the height of the mound about ninety feet. The step or apron has been used as a kitchen-garden by the monks of La Trappe, settled near this, and the top is sowed with wheat. Nearly west there is another of a smaller size, and forty others scattered through the plain. Two are also seen on the bluff at the distance of three miles. Several of these mounds are almost conical. As the sward had been burnt, the earth was perfectly naked, and I could trace with ease any unevenness of surface, so as to discover whether it was artificial or accidental.

"I everywhere observed a great number of small elevations of earth to the height of a few feet, at regular distances from each other, and which appeared to observe some order; near them I also observed pieces of flint and fragments of earthen vessels. I concluded that a populous town had once existed here, similar to those of Mexico described by the first conquerors. The mounds were sites of temples or monuments to great men.

"It is evident this could never have been the work of thinly-scattered tribes. If the human species had at any time been permitted in this country to have increased freely, and there is every probability of the fact, it must, as in Mexico, have become astonishingly numerous. The same space of ground would have sufficed to maintain fifty times the number of the present inhabitants, with ease, their agriculture having no other object than mere sustenance. Among a numerous population, the power of the chief must necessarily be more absolute, and where there

are no laws, degenerates into despotism. This was the case in Mexico, and in the nations of South America. A great number of individuals were at the disposal of the chief, who treated them little better than slaves. The smaller the society, the greater the consequence of each individual. Hence, there would not be wanting a sufficient number of hands to erect mounds or pyramids."

The largest mound of the Cahokia group, thus described by Brackenridge, is now known as Monks' Mound, on account of its having been occupied in early days by a colony of monks of the order of La Trappe. This prodigious temple site, as before remarked, is the best representative of its class in the United States, not only on account of its vast size, but also because it is the most finished model of all similar works which can with any degree of certainty be determined as temple mounds. The Teocallis of Mexico and the regions further south, though finished with stone, are of the same form, with graded ascents, or flights of steps, leading to the broad stage, or level top, at one end of which rose another elevation, upon which stood the most holy temple and sacred altars.

Upon these burned the perpetual fire, to be extinguished only at the close of the year, and rekindled by the sun himself, as his rising beams were concentrated by the high priests, when the new year began. This event was always observed with the greatest solemnity.

When the sacred flame expired upon the altars, with the dying year, the whole land was filled with gloom, and the fire upon every domestic hearth must be extinguished also. Then the people sat down in awful suspense to watch for the morning. Possibly their father, the sun, might be angry with his children, and veil his glory behind the clouds at the coming dawn. Then as they thought of their sins and bewailed their transgressions, their fears were expressed in loud lamentations. But as the expected dawn—the momentous time—approaches, all eyes are turned towards the holy mount where the now fireless altars stand. At length the eastern sky begins to glow with a golden light which tells them that their god is near, and, while they watch, he rolls in splendor from behind the eastern hills, and darts his fiery beams upon the sacred place where holy men are waiting to ignite anew the sacrificial fires. Nor do they wait in vain, for soon the curling smoke and the signal flames are seen by the breathless multitude which fill the plains below, and then one long, glad shout is heard, and songs of joy salute the bright new year. Swift-footed messengers receive the new-lit fire from

the hands of the priests, quickly it is distributed to the waiting throng and carried exultingly to their several homes, when all begin the joyful celebration of the feast of the Sun.

The peaceful tribes who once dwelt in this region of the Mississippi Valley, upon either shore, found no quarries of stone of easy cleavage, or which could be wrought with their simple tools for the erection of their edifices. Doubtless wood was the only material at their command, or possibly sun-dried brick. The dust of their temples is gone with that of their builders; their altars are crumbled—the sacred fire is extinguished, which the sun shall nevermore rekindle. But the proud monument of their national solemnities still rears aloft its majestic form in the midst of a vast alluvial plain of exhaustless fertility—a grand memorial of days more ancient than the last migration of the Aztec race to the plains of Anahuac, who found there the very same structures, which they appropriated and by which they perpetuated the worship of the land of their fathers as well as that of the people whom they subjugated. It is not unreasonable to suppose that when, from its elevated summit, the smoke of the yearly sacrifice ascended in one vast column heavenward, from the great work above described, that it was the signal for simultaneous sacrifices from lesser altars throughout the whole length of the great plain, in the centre of which it stands, and that the people upon the Missouri shore responded with answering fires from those high places which once stood upon the western bank of the river, but are now destroyed.

Here, we may well believe was the holy city, to which the tribes made annual pilgrimages to celebrate the national feasts and sacrifices. But not here alone; for this vast homogeneous race, one in arts and worship, had the same high and holy places, though of less imposing magnitude, in the valley of the Ohio, in Alabama, and Mississippi.

In south-east Missouri, at New Madrid, is a similar work, surrounded by a ditch ten feet in width and five in depth. It is twelve hundred feet in circumference and forty feet in height. Among the ruins of almost every ancient town lying back from the river, upon bayous and smaller streams, may be found the oblong Temple-mound, which is always the highest work of the group, and commands a view of the whole.

There are some who profess to believe that the Indians are the degenerate sons of the authors of these extensive and complicated works. But when it is remembered that their languages, which are divided into many groups, present very few affinities which are common to all, and the dialects into which these groups are further divided are, many of them,

so distantly related as to show that the various tribes must have been separated from the parent stock in times very remote; and when we take into the account also, the wonderful unity of the race of the mounds, as displayed in their works and worship, and the vast extent of territory they occupied, it will be seen that such a supposition involves an antiquity of the red race, which its most ardent defenders will find difficult to harmonize with the recognized facts.

To my own mind the evidence is clear that the two peoples were as distinct as the Greeks and Romans. That the exodus of the mound-builders occupied long periods of time, is altogether probable, and comprised several distinct migrations, to the south and southwest, which were brought about by the continued encroachments of the more warlike and savage hordes from the north and northwest. Here and there, no doubt, small bands were enslaved or absorbed by their conquerors, who adopted some of the customs of the subjugated race, particularly those pertaining to their worship, the traces of which are often well defined,—the practice of which was continued by a few Indian tribes as late as the beginning of the present century.

If the views here presented are correct, it will be apparent that the Temple-mounds are invested with an interest peculiar to themselves, in as much as they give us an insight to the social and political condition of the ancient inhabitants of the State of Missouri and the Mississippi Valley, which can be gained from no other class of works. It will also be perceived that we have barely entered upon a most interesting field of research, which will well repay a careful and thorough examination.

CHAPTER VIII.

GARDEN MOUNDS.—THE FOOD OF THE PRE-HISTORIC RACES.—FISH PROBABLY ONE OF THEIR MAIN RESOURCES.—THE USE OF THE DITCHES WITHIN THEIR CITY WALLS.—DOMESTIC ANIMALS.—AGRICULTURE.—RELIGIOUS SYSTEMS.—DISSIMILARITY BETWEEN NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN TRIBES OF INDIANS.—TRACES OF AZTEC CULTURE AMONG THE LATTER.—VAST NUMBERS OF THE GARDEN MOUNDS.—PROOFS OF THEIR PURPOSE.—THE UTAH MOUNDS.—INTERESTING DISCOVERIES.—A NEW VARIETY OF WHEAT GROWN FROM KERNELS FOUND THEREIN.—AN OPENING FOR FURTHER RESEARCHES.

The foregoing evidences of an ancient people swarming in prodigious numbers throughout the vast territory in which these works abound, and who had their permanent dwellings in towns and cities which were well arranged and constructed with no mean skill, suggest the most interesting question, How did they subsist? The importance of this question is realized when we remember that it lies at the foundation of their whole social fabric; and in fact, once determined, the answer becomes one of the chief exponents of their physical condition, intellectual capacity and, in a good degree, of their moral status as well. Many of the staple articles of food upon which all civilized nations depend for subsistence are only to be procured by intelligent labor, guided by a plan and forethought which are the result of a more or less extended observation of nature's laws.

Here were large cities; then here also must have been trade and commerce of some sort. Merchandise may not have been bartered for gold and silver, but more likely—as was the case with the Peruvians—the products of the field, the fold, or the chase, were exchanged for those of the workshop and domestic handicraft. Again: their means of support must have been so certain and reliable, and withal so abundant, that large numbers of the people could be employed continuously upon those monuments of their industry which they have left behind for our admiration. The probability that fish formed no inconsiderable item of their food supply has already been suggested. The name of our great river, which it is thought has come down to us from their time—*Nemesis-sipu*, which means River of Fish—if it be true, bears witness to this. The prodigious shell heaps along the southern coast, from Florida to the mouth of the Mississippi, may also be noticed as evidence of the fact that they were not unskillful fishermen. These accumulations of the refuse of their kitchens have often proved peculiarly interesting and instructive, inasmuch as they abound in numerous relics which,

under other circumstances would have been destroyed. The shell heaps of the Baltic coast are complete zoological museums of the fauna of the period when they were formed, containing, as they do, the bones of many animals long since extinct in those regions, and presenting also the bones of the few domestic animals which were the companions of man in that remote period.

The most important sites of the towns of the pre-historic Americans are found upon the shores of lakes or banks of rivers, and generally—though not always—contiguous to, or upon extensive areas of fertile land. We are not compelled to suppose, however, that they were always influenced by agricultural considerations in the location of their permanent homes, for the ruins of some towns have been observed upon the sandy beaches of lakes, and where, too, there was no fertile land near, which was suitable for agricultural purposes. It is, therefore, natural to suppose that the inhabitants of towns so situated were fishermen.

The wide, deep ditches on the inside walls of some of their enclosures have called forth much speculation as to their purpose. It has generally been assumed that the walls which enclosed their towns were erected for defensive purposes. But the puzzle has been about the location of the ditch along the base of the wall within the enclosures. According to all our notions of warfare, the ditch—to serve any defensive purpose—should have been outside the walls. Moreover, many of the walled towns were so situated in valleys, which were overlooked by the near hills which surrounded them, as to be totally incapable of defense in any kind of known warfare. The theory, therefore, that this inside ditch was one of their means of defense, seems hardly satisfactory. I have somewhere met with the statement that there was a tradition to the effect that the ditches were receptacles for water, or rather, artificial channels for water conducted from the natural streams near which the towns were located, thereby furnishing the inhabitants with a constant and flowing supply. Without stopping to discuss the question, it may be remarked that the idea seems altogether probable, and their construction for such a purpose a very natural thing to do, while the control of the stream, by gates and locks, would require no greater engineering skill than they have displayed in their more durable works. They would also have been specially adapted to the culture of fish, or they may have been the receptacles for their winter's supply. Speculative as the above may appear, it is certainly as rational as the notion that the inside ditch contributed in any way to their defense against the attacks of their foes.

What sort of domestic animals, if any, were reared by the ancient inhabitants of Missouri, we have no knowledge; but there can be very little doubt that game was abundant and that they were successful in the chase. There is satisfactory evidence that the huge Mastodon was their cotemporary whose bones are so abundant in our alluvial plains; and also that he was conquered and slain by their seemingly feeble weapons. I have myself exhumed from the ruins of one of those towns fragments of the vertebral column of the buffalo.

However all this may have been, concerning their *agricultural* skill, we are not left to conjecture; and we may confidently assert that their main dependence for subsistence was upon the labors of the husbandman. They worshipped the sun, and invoked his benign influence upon the occurrence of the great annual festival when their crops were sown in the spring; and when these were gathered, in the autumn they offered up the first fruits to him as lord of the harvest.

That this was their custom we may with confidence assume; nor is it, indeed, mere assumption. The largest of these structures—the Temple Mounds—are found to be precisely similar in form and character to those of Mexico; and the Spanish historians have given the fullest accounts of the manner in which their religious exercises were performed upon their summits, or in the temples which crowned the Teocallis. And as the belief prevails that the builders of these were of the same race as the Mound-builders, and probably their descendants, it becomes almost certain that structures of the same form in both countries were erected for the same uses and ceremonies. If it be true, as we believe, that when the great majority of the race of the Mound-builders had been destroyed, or driven from their habitations in the Mississippi Valley, some of whom are known to have migrated to the southwest—some remnants of the tribes remained, and were absorbed by their conquering successors, then we might expect to find some of the customs of their fathers still practiced by those who were left behind; and more particularly, those pertaining to their religious rites and manner of providing for their subsistence. The student of the history of the red men cannot fail to notice the fact that a few of the southern tribes possessed traits and customs peculiar to themselves, and in which they differed widely from those of the north and east. The former had a complicated and well-arranged system of religious worship, with the perpetual fire of the altars; also a line of priests or prophets, who enjoined seasons of rigorous fasting, and conducted the exercises upon the occasions of their festivities. The former can scarcely be said to have had any religious system or belief. Mr.

Adair has given a detailed account of the religious rites and ceremonies which were once practiced by a few southern tribes among whom he resided for many years ; and so impressed was he with their imposing and multifarious ceremonials that he believed they must have derived their system from the Jews.

The dissimilarity between the tribes of the south and those of other localities was equally striking in their manner of house-building, sports and games. The former had fixed habitations, in towns with streets and public squares, and a love of home, with various other characteristics which belong to a higher civilization than the nomadic tribes of red men ever possessed.

But perhaps in no one thing was the dissimilarity more strongly expressed than in the methods of agriculture. The author quoted above speaks of having seen deserted cornfields seven miles in extent, and we know that they raised quite a variety of crops, and in abundance, chief among which was maize. Among the now numerous and roving tribes we discover only a methodless and scanty agriculture.

The ancient garden beds supposed to belong to the Mound-builders, which in some instances are several hundred acres in extent, have frequently been noticed in several of the Western States. These are said to have been laid out in straight parallel rows or drills across the fields ; but as none have been found in Missouri, as far as I am informed, they need not be dwelt upon in this connection.

There are evidences of tilling the soil, of quite a novel character, which still exist in prodigious numbers, not only in Missouri but also in other regions west of the Mississippi. I have heard of very few east of that river. These works consist of low circular elevations, generally two or three feet above the level of the natural surface of the soil, with diameters varying from ten to sixty feet ; all are round, or nearly so, sloping off gently around the edges. All that I have seen among the Ozark hills are composed of black alluvial soil, and disclosed, when excavated, no implement or relic of any sort. Their presence may always be detected in cultivated fields when covered with growing crops, by the more luxuriant growth and deeper green of the vegetation. They abound in all the little valleys among the flinty hills of the Ozarks, from Pulaski County, Missouri, to the Gulf of Mexico, and westward to the Colorado in Texas, and as far north as Iowa. Their size in the hilly regions seems to have been determined by the amount of rich vegetable mold which could be scraped together in a given spot. Residence sites they could not have been, or they would have contained some relic of stone or bone,

or fragment of pottery, or at least the ashes of the family fire. To enable the reader to form some idea of their prodigious numbers, I can do no better than give the remarks of Prof. Forshey, as quoted by Dr. Foster, in his "Pre-historic Races of the United States," which I take it, refer to the same class.

Says Prof. Forshey: "In my geological reconnoissance of Louisiana, in 1841-2, I made a pretty thorough report upon them. I afterwards gave a verbal description of their extent and character before the New Orleans Academy of Sciences. These mounds lack every evidence of artificial construction, based on other human vestiges. They are nearly all round, none angular, and have an elevation hemispheroidal, of one foot to five feet, and a diameter from thirty feet to one hundred and forty feet. They are numbered by millions. In many places in the pine forests, they are to be seen nearly tangent to each other as far as the eye can reach, thousands being visible from an elevation of a few feet. On the gulf marsh margin, from the Vermillion to the Colorado, they appear barely visible, often flowing into one another, and only elevated a few inches above the common level. A few miles interior they rise to two and even four feet in height. The largest I ever saw were perhaps one hundred and forty feet in diameter and five feet high. These were in Western Louisiana; some had abrupt sides, though they are nearly all of gentle slopes." He further states that he "encountered hundreds of these mounds between Galveston and Houston, and between the Red river and Ouicita; that they were so numerous as to forbid the supposition of their having been the foundations of human habitations; that the burrowing animals common to the region piled up no such heaps; and finally, that the winds, while capable of accumulating loose materials, never distribute them in the manner above mentioned." In conclusion he adds: "In utter desperation I cease to trouble myself about their origin and call them inexplicable mounds."¹

From all that can be learned about them, I see no reason to doubt that they were erected for agricultural purposes, and have therefore presumed to name them Garden Mounds.

It would seem perfectly natural, in a sterile country, and where the inhabitants had few materials for artificial fertilization, to gather into

¹ The Professor adds, that "there is ample testimony that the pine trees of the present forests ante-date these mounds." What the testimony is he does not say. If they are the work of the Indians, then we must believe them to have been vastly more numerous than any other facts hitherto known would lead us to suppose.

heaps the thin vegetable mold upon the surface, thus increasing its richness and capacity for retaining moisture. But the question may be asked, why should the same practice be necessary in the prairies and bottom lands, the richness of which is proverbial and inexhaustible. For the answer, we are not left to conjecture.

In the rich lowlands of the west, the chief difficulty is too much moisture, especially in seasons of unusual rain-fall. This, the corn-raisers in the American bottom know from repeated experience. Hence, acres of corn are often utterly ruined in such seasons, when planted upon low and level fields which have not ample artificial or natural drainage: when, had the earth been raised a few inches even in drills or mounds, such as have been described, a good crop would have been secured. An intelligent Iowa planter informed me that he had often seen this demonstrated in corn-fields which were filled with these mounds. The low ground between them, if the season were unusually rainy, would yield no returns, while upon the mounds themselves the crop would be excellent. From these considerations, there can be but little doubt that the garden mounds were raised for the better cultivation of maize, which was doubtless the staple article of ancient husbandry. But we are not to suppose, however, that this was the only kind of grain known to the pre-historic Americans; for evidence is not wanting that, in some sections at least, they cultivated wheat, and deposited it, along with those articles which were deemed most precious, in the tombs of their loved ones. Thus—thanks to their affectionate care in the disposition of the dead,—it has been preserved for hundreds, perhaps thousands, of years; and, like the few small grains in the hand of the Egyptian mummy, when brought forth to the sunlight and moisture, has germinated and ripened, and furnished us with a variety unknown before.

From an interesting account of certain mounds in Utah, communicated by Mr. Amasa Potter to the *Eureka Sentinel*, of Nevada, as copied by *The Western Review of Science and Industry*, I make the following extracts:

"The mounds are situated on what is known as the Payson Farm, and are six in number, covering about twenty acres of ground. They are from ten to eighteen feet in height, and from 500 to 1,000 feet in circumference." "The explorations divulged no hidden treasure so far, but have proved to us that there once undoubtedly existed here a more enlightened race of human beings than that of the Indian who inhabited this country, and whose records have been traced back hundreds of years." "While engaged in excavating one of the larger mounds, we

discovered the feet of a large skeleton, and carefully removing the hardened earth in which it was embedded, we succeeded in unearthing a large skeleton without injury. The human framework measured six feet, six inches in length, and from appearances it was undoubtedly that of a male. In the right hand was a large iron or steel weapon, which had been buried with the body, but which crumbled to pieces on handling. Near the skeleton we also found pieces of cedar wood, cut in various fantastic shapes, and in a state of perfect preservation; the carving showing that the people of this unknown race were acquainted with the use of edged tools. We also found a large stone pipe, the stem of which was inserted between the teeth of the skeleton. The bowl of the pipe weighs five ounces, and is made of sandstone; and the aperture for tobacco had the appearance of having been drilled out." "We found another skeleton near that of the above mentioned, which was not quite as large, and must be that of a woman. There was a neatly carved tombstone near the head of this skeleton. Close by, the floor was covered with a hard cement, to all appearances a part of the solid rock, which, after patient labor and exhaustive work, we succeeded in penetrating, and found it was but the corner of a box, similarly constructed, in which we found about three pints of wheat kernels, most of which was dissolved when brought in contact with the air. A few of the kernels found in the center of the heap looked bright, and retained their freshness on being exposed. These were carefully preserved, and last spring planted and grew nicely. We raised four and a half pounds of heads from these grains. The wheat is unlike any other raised in this country, and produces a large yield. It is the club variety; the heads are very long and hold very large grains." "We find houses in all the mounds, the rooms of which are as perfect as the day they were built. All the apartments are nicely plastered, some in white, others in red color. Crockery ware, cooking utensils, vases—many of a pattern similar to the present age—are also found. Upon one large stone jug or vase can be traced a perfect delineation of the mountains near here for a distance of twenty miles. We have found several millstones used for grinding corn, and plenty of charred corn-cobs, with kernels not unlike what we know as yellow dent corn. We judge from our observations that those ancient dwellers of our country followed agriculture for a livelihood, and had many of the arts and sciences known to us, as we found molds made of clay for casting different implements, needles made of deer-horns, and lasts made of stone, and which were in good shape. We also found many trinkets, such as white stone beads and marbles as good as made

now ; also small squares of polished stones resembling dominoes, but for what use intended we cannot determine."

The above account we see no reason to discredit, and can only wish that the examinations had been more thorough and the account more explicit as to dimensions of rooms and other details. From what is stated, however, we conclude that the authors of these works could not have belonged to the present Indian race, but were undoubtedly of the mound-building people of the Mississippi Valley. It is, at least, a most interesting discovery, and they may belong to a series of structures which shall yet reveal the history of their migrations. That there were two if not three, distinct and widely separated southward movements, in point of time, of the pre-historic race, has already been suggested ; and the Utah mounds may belong to that class which upon further investigation shall furnish the clue to one of the routes pursued, and lead to its demonstration. Should the conjecture as to their authorship be verified, a new chapter of unusual interest in the history of the Mound-builders will be opened for our perusal ; and we may reasonably hope for much valuable information concerning the character and extent of their agriculture, their esthetic taste, and their knowledge of the industrial arts ; and we may find that, in most respects, their social condition was in no wise inferior to that of Mexico and Peru. The wood-carving, plastered and tinted walls, painted vases, and the presence of that most precious of all cereals, wheat, are new and striking evidences of a higher social state than we have hitherto thought possible, whose luxury and refinement were but the presage of a nobler civilization which found its realization and full development in Central and South America, or by some dire calamity was overwhelmed and destroyed.

CHAPTER IX

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.—HISTORICAL OR NATIONAL FESTIVAL MOUNDS.—STONE STRUCTURES.—RUINS ON THE GASCONADE RIVER.—GROUP NEAR LOUISIANA, MO.—SOME INDIANA RELICS.—CREMATION CHAMBERS.—PROOFS OF ARCHITECTURAL KNOWLEDGE.—GREAT CANALS ANTE-DATING THE ERIE.—ANCIENT COUNTERPARTS OF MODERN ACHIEVEMENTS.—OUR SOUTHERN "BAYOUS" OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN.

The works to be described under the head of Historical, or National Festival Mounds have already been noticed. A representation of one of this class is given on page 30. (Fig. 9.) It consists of three embankments placed in a triangular form, enclosing a central mound which is also enclosed by a circle of small elevation. The ends of the embankments do not meet, however, but narrow openings are left at the lines of intersection, and in these openings are found small truncated mounds. Sometimes, we are told, the group is composed of two parallel walls, but oftener of three, in triangular position as just described; while some have been seen which had four embankments arranged in the form of a square; all, however, containing the central mound with its enclosing circle.

These groups have generally been thought to be defensive works. As far as known, none have been seen south of Missouri, but it is said they frequently occur in the States of Iowa, Wisconsin, Indiana, and some in Illinois. In the latter two States the usual form is square, while in Iowa and Missouri the triangular arrangement is most frequent. As the walls are generally of no great height, they are among the first to be leveled by the plough. But, of whatever form or size, there seems always to have been observed in their construction a fixed rule in the relative size of the several parts, whose uniformity invests them with an interest peculiar to themselves. The group figured on page 30, though found in Iowa, was selected for description because this form is said to have been of most frequent occurrence in Missouri.

It will be remembered that the embankments which form the sides of the triangle were each one hundred and forty-four feet in length, and respectively three, four and five feet in height, and twelve feet in diameter. The sum of the heights of the embankments is twelve feet, which is the exact height of the central mound. These multiplied together equal the length of the embankments—one hundred and forty-four feet. In all which have been described, the same relation of the several parts is observed. The embankments are always of equal length, but never

of the same height, while the sum of the heights—whether the group is composed of three or four—always equals the height of the central mound, and the product of both gives the length of the embankments. The tradition concerning them is, that they were erected to perpetuate the union of two or more tribes; the number forming the compact is recorded by the number of embankments, and their relative power by the height of each. The circle in the center of the enclosure was known as the festival circle, and the small mounds in the angles, or openings, were matrimonial mounds. To these works the confederated tribes made annual visits, to celebrate the event of their union with singing, dancing and feasting, and a great variety of festive games, which were performed within the enclosure. The national union thus celebrated was further cemented on these occasions by intermarriages among the members of the different tribes, which took place at the matrimonial mounds. The central mound was known as the union mound, and on festival occasions was occupied conjointly by the chiefs and prophets of each nation, who presided during the celebration. Concerning the relative age of this class of works nothing is known, and though the tradition above given may be regarded as having no weight or importance, it is quite clear that all conjecture concerning them is equally valueless.

The early writers upon the antiquities of Missouri make frequent mention of the ruins of buildings which were constructed of unhewn stone, and whose walls were said to have been built up with creditable skill and strength, though without durable mortar, if indeed any were used.

Of this kind of structure, the examples are very rare east of the Mississippi. Whether any are now to be found in any good degree of preservation is quite doubtful. I will present, therefore, such facts concerning them as can be gleaned from the most trustworthy accounts of early writers. The first to be noticed are thus described by Mr. Lewis C. Beck, who, after speaking of the pine timber which abounded fifty or sixty years ago along the Gasconade river, and the saw mills erected upon its banks by which the lumber was prepared for the St. Louis market, goes on to state that “near the saw mills, and at a short distance from the road leading from them to St. Louis, are the ruins of an ancient town. It appears to have been regularly laid out, and the dimensions of the squares, streets, and some of the houses can yet be discovered. Stone walls are found in different parts of the area, which are frequently covered by large heaps of earth. Again, a stone work exists, as I am informed by Gen. Ashley, about ten miles below the mills. It

is on the west side of the Gasconade, and is about 25 or 30 feet square; and, although at present in a dilapidated condition, appears to have been built with an uncommon degree of regularity. It is situated on a high bald cliff, which commands a fine and extensive view of the country on all sides. From this stone work is a small foot-path running a devious course down the cliff to the entrance of a cave, in which was found a quantity of ashes. The mouth of the cave commands an easterly view.

"It would be useless at this time to hazard an opinion with regard to the uses of this work, or the beings who erected it. In connection with those of a similar kind which exist on the Mississippi, it forms an interesting subject for speculation. They evidently form a distinct class of ancient works, of which I have, as yet, seen no description."

Another group, described by the same author, was located about two miles southwest of the town of Louisiana. "They are built of stone, with great regularity, and their site is high and commanding, from which I am led to infer that they were intended for places of defence. Works of a similar kind are found on Buffalo creek, and on the Osage river. They certainly form a class of antiquities entirely distinct from the walled towns, fortifications, barrows, or mounds. The regularity of their form and structure favors the conclusion that they were the work of a more civilized race than those who erected the former—a race familiar with the rules of architecture, and perhaps with a perfect system of warfare." The description of those works located near Louisiana is accompanied by a ground-plan or diagram made by the Rev. S. Giddings, a former clergyman of St. Louis, of which Fig. 1 is an exact copy.

DESCRIPTION OF ACCOMPANYING DIAGRAM.

a, b, c, d, outer wall, 18 inches in thickness; length, 56 feet; breadth, 22 feet. The walls are built of rough, unhewn stone, and appear to have been constructed with remarkable regularity.

E is a chamber three feet in width, which was no doubt arched the whole way, as some part of the arch still remains. It is made in the manner represented at 3, and is seldom more than five feet above the surface of the ground: but as it is filled with rubbish it is impossible to say what was its original height.

F is a chamber four feet wide, and in some places the remains of a similar arch still remain.

G is a chamber 12 feet in width, at the extremity of which are the remains of a furnace.

H is a large room with two entrances, *I* and *K*. It is covered with a thick growth of trees. The walls are at present from two to five feet in height. One of the trees in the work is two feet in diameter. 2 is a smaller work about 3 rods due east from the former.

A and *C* are two chambers without any apparent communication with *B*.

B is a room nearly circular, with an entrance.

In the apartment *G*, human bones have been found.

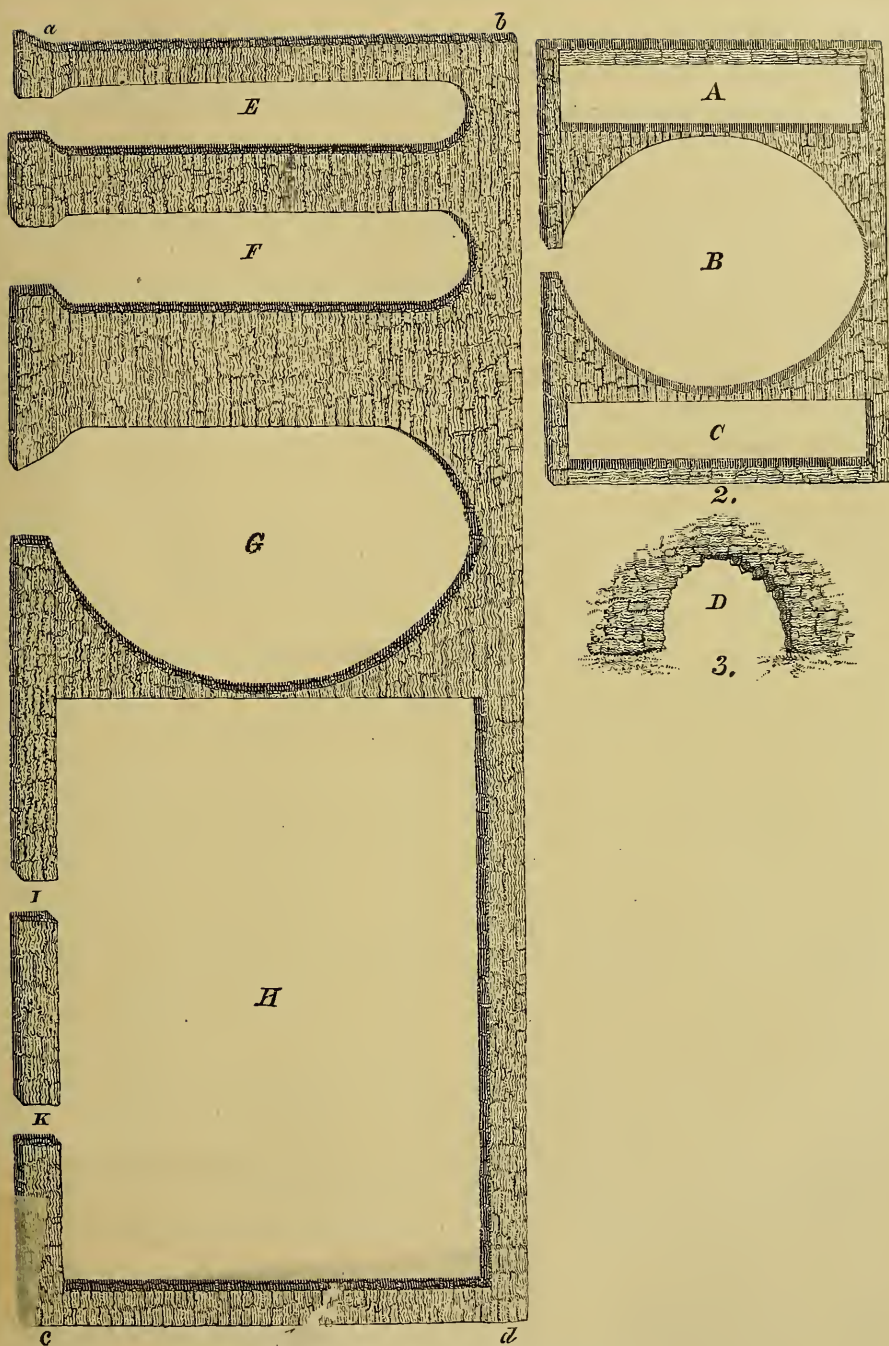


Fig. 1.—Ancient Works near Louisiana, Mo.

The stone edifices thus described seem to have been peculiar to Missouri alone, as I find no notices of existing similar works in any other locality, unless those described by Mr. Brown in his *Western Gazetteer* were such. Those were found near the town of Harrisonville, Franklin Co., in the State of Indiana. They were located on the neighboring hills, northeast of the town. The ruins of quite a number were observed, all of which, it is stated, were built of rough, unhewn stone. The walls were levelled nearly to the foundations, and covered with soil, brush and full-grown trees. Mr. Brown informs us that "after clearing away the earth, roots and rubbish from one of them, he found it to have been anciently occupied as a dwelling. It was about twelve feet square. At one end of the building was a regular hearth, on which were yet the ashes and coals of the last fire its owners had ever enjoyed, for around the hearth were the decayed skeletons of eight persons, of different ages, from a small child to the head of a family. Their feet were all pointing towards the hearth, which fact suggests the probability that they were murdered while asleep." The bottom lands in this region are said to have abounded in mounds similar to those described elsewhere, and containing human bones, implements of stone, and a superior article of glazed pottery. A skull taken from one of them was found pierced with a flint arrow which was still sticking in the wound, and was about six inches long. The stone dwellings described by Mr. Brown were evidently of inferior construction to those of Missouri. The authors of the latter showed no mean skill in architecture; while the rough and ruder walls of the Indiana structures, their diminutive size, along with the fact of the whole family lying together on the floor, would indicate a social condition but little removed from barbarism. Whether their builders belonged to the race of the mounds in the valleys near, is not certain, and the means of deciding the question are doubtless destroyed.

Upon a recent visit to the site of the works near Lousiana, Mo., described by Mr. Beck, I found only a confused heap of stones, the walls thrown down and the stones scattered in every direction. The view from the summit of the hill where the building once stood was very extensive and lovely. Mr. Levi Pettibone, now ninety-seven years of age, and Mr. Edwin Draper,—both gentlemen having resided in the neighborhood of the work for nearly half a century—confirmed the account given by Mr. Beck, in every important particular.¹

¹ Mr. Stillman, the obliging and gentlemanly proprietor of the Laclede Hotel at Louisiana, also gave me much valuable information. He stated that formerly there existed

In the February number of the *Western Review* of the present year, appears quite a lengthy article, by Judge E. P. West, containing an account of the examination of several mounds near the Missouri river which contained "buried chambers, or vaults, built of stone, compactly and regularly laid." The stones, which are undressed on the inside, are laid horizontally, and apparently have been selected with great care, the walls presenting, when the earth is removed, a smooth inner face. The chambers were generally of uniform size, being about eight and one half feet square and four feet in height. Each had an opening, or doorway, towards the south, two and a half feet in width. The walls were about eighteen inches in width at the top, and five feet at the base. Some are described as containing "a large quantity of burnt human and animal bones, burnt clay, wood ashes and charred wood, all intermingled and extending entirely over the floor, at one point to the depth of eight inches." Judge West seems to favor the opinion that they were used for dwellings, before the dead were interred in them. This was possibly the case; but the commingled mass of burnt bones, charred wood, and burnt clay to the depth of several inches, would point to funeral rites by cremation. A house eight and a half feet square and four feet high would be a very confined habitation for a family of ordinary size. It seems more in consonance with the facts as stated to suppose them to have been furnaces for consuming the dead by burning. The Judge computes their age to be about two thousand years. Other and similar structures have been described to me, and the localities of their sites named, by respectable persons who claimed to have opened them, of much larger dimensions than any above described, and which are stated to have contained large quantities of human bones and implements of stone. One, I was told, contained a vault at least one hundred and fifty feet in length, fifty feet wide and above twelve feet in height. Another,

upon his land, at a distance of about half a mile from the work described, a stone heap of quite large dimensions, similar in its appearance to those noticed in a previous chapter and conjectured to have been of Indian origin. Having occasion to use the stones for the walls of a cistern, he caused them to be removed. At the bottom of the pile he found a level floor, composed of flat stones of various sizes, but joined together, as he expressed it, as closely and evenly as any mason could do it to-day. From these, and similar facts, I am led to believe that possibly many of those which appear outwardly to be simply piles of stones loosely thrown together, and which are to be counted by thousands upon the hills in various parts of the State, may be the remains of the uncemented walls of ancient habitations. And this conviction receives additional strength from the fact that recent explorations of many earthen mounds have disclosed a vault, walled and arched with stone,—some of large dimensions,—with contents similar to those of Utah.

much smaller, was beautifully arched with stone. At the time the narrator saw it, it was cleared of the decayed skeletons and was used as a dairy-house. The two just mentioned were in Missouri, and distant from each other one hundred and fifty miles. Again the question recurs Who built them; and whence their architectural skill and knowledge?

Says Dr. Foster: "A broad chasm is to be spanned before we can link the Mound Builders to the North American Indians." There are some who attempt to do this, but the difficulties which beset the task are insurmountable to those who have examined, with any degree of thoroughness, the evidences of the vastly superior civilization of the people who erected the stone structures found in Missouri, to that of the North American Indians, during any known period of their history; and to such, the belief that they were the authors of the multitudinous monuments of the Missouri and Mississippi valleys, becomes altogether improbable. But if all this is inconclusive of the proposition we maintain, what shall be said of the ancient canals, some of which still remain, the indubitable evidences of an extended inland communication between lakes, rivers and bayous, and also of an industry, enterprise and skill which would be creditable to the scientific engineers of our own times? In many of the great achievements of this age of ours we are only recovering the knowledge and wisdom of the long-forgotten past.

When Gov. Clinton, of New York, first proposed the construction of the Erie Canal, the idea was greeted with scorn and derision; and as the work progressed it was characterized as "Clinton's Ditch," the opposers of the scheme little dreaming that it was to become the great channel for the commerce of the nation; connecting, as it does, the great chain of lakes in the far Northwest with the Atlantic Ocean. And not until a thousand freighted boats began to pour the rich treasures of the prairies into the lap of the East, was the far-seeing wisdom of its projector fully vindicated. Then men began to point to it with boasting congratulation, as an evidence of the rapid and surprising progress which we of the nineteenth century were achieving. But alas for human pride! we are but slowly learning again what other nations, who lived in the morning of the historic period, knew, and the world had long ago forgotten.

Again, when the French began the Suez Canal, "all the world wondered" at the grandeur of the enterprise. But they soon found that they were only clearing out the sands of three or four thousand years' accumulation from the old pathway of the commerce of the Pharaohs, who had built the canal when Egypt was the storehouse of the nations. These came through the canal to her door, in great ships laden with the

riches of the Orient, which they exchanged for corn, and then sailed back from the Nile, and through the Red Sea to their homes again. But at length the scepter departed from the throne of the Pharaohs; the temple colleges, to which the philosophers of Greece resorted for instruction six hundred years before Christ, were closed, and crumbled in decay—the desert sands swept over their ruins; the canal was filled and forgotten through all the long dark ages. At length commerce revives, and men begin to dig canals again, with vain-glorious pride.

It is with nations as with individuals who are taken with some deadly disease, from which they barely escape with their lives. Though their strength returns, their memory is utterly oblivious to all they have ever learned from books, and so they must begin with the alphabet once more. Nations have their deadly maladies from which few recover, and for those which do, how long and unpromising is the tutilage of their second childhood. History is repeated here. The pre-historic people of Missouri were not only great in populous towns, in their agriculture, in their huge piles of earth and embankments and buildings of stone, but they, too, were canal-builders. With surprising skill they developed a system of internal navigation, so connecting the lakes and bayous of the southern interior of the State, that the products of the soil found a ready outlet to the great river. The remains of these artificial water-courses have been frequently alluded to by travelers who have seen them, but never thoroughly explored. Dr. G. C. Swallow, while at the head of the Geological Survey, called attention to them, and described one which was "fifty feet wide and twelve feet deep." For the fullest description of this class of works, I am indebted to Geo. W. Carleton, Esq., of Gayoso; who, in response to a note of enquiry,—in addition to many interesting facts concerning a great number of ancient structures in Pemiscot County,—kindly furnished the following account, which I give in his own words:

"Besides our Mounds, we can boast of ancient canals. Col. John H. Walker informed me that before the earthquakes, these canals—we call them bayous now—showed very plainly their artificial origin. Since the country has become settled, the land cleared up, the embankments along those water courses have been considerably leveled down. One of these canals is just east of the town of Gayoso. It now connects the flats of Big Lake with the Mississippi river. Before the bank crumbled off, taking in Pemiscot bayou, it connected this bayou with the waters of Big Lake. Another stream, that Col. Walker contended was artificial, is what we now call Cypress Bend Bayou. He said that it was cut so as to

•

connect the waters of Cushion Lake with a bayou running into Big Lake. Cushion Lake lies in the northern part of Pemiscot county. The canal was cut from the flats of the lake on the south side, about three miles into Big Lake bayou. By this chain of canals, lakes and bayous, these ancient mound-builders and canal-diggers could have an inland navigation from the Mississippi river at Gayoso, into and through Big Lake bayou and the canal into Cushion Lake, through Cushion Lake and a bayou into Collins Lake or the open bay, thence north through a lake and bayou some eight miles, where another canal tapped this water course and run east into the Mississippi river again, some five miles below the town of New Madrid. Col. Walker, in referring to these water-courses, spoke of them only as canals. They show even now a huge bank of earth, such as would be made by an excavation, on the side opposite to the river, so that in case of overflow the water from the river would not wash the excavated dirt back into the canal."

Although in the foregoing account the present depth and width are not given, from it, and from the reports of others, there can be no doubt that the ancient inhabitants had constructed with a skill which would do no discredit to our own engineers, a system of connecting canals which must have been necessitated by an extended internal trade, and which required boats of respectable dimensions. The evidences of work of such magnitude as canals, widen the "broad chasm" which is to be spanned before we can link the Mound-builders to the North American Indians, until it becomes an impassable gulf.

CHAPTER X.

POTTERY.—SUPERIORITY OF PRE-HISTORIC AMERICAN WARES OVER THOSE OF EUROPE.—IMITATIONS OF LIVING OBJECTS.—THE MATERIALS USED.—RELIQUARIES.—SKULLS ENCLOSED IN EARTHEN VESSELS.—BOWLS WITH ORNAMENTAL HEADS.—PROBABILITIES OF HIGHER ART AMONG THE ANCIENTS.

The number of vessels of pottery which have been taken from the mounds in Missouri is prodigious, and almost endless in variety. In an instance which fell under my own observation, nearly, if not quite, one thousand pieces were obtained from a single burial mound; and these were of various sizes and great diversity of form and workmanship. Some of the most characteristic examples will be presented as we proceed. The skill displayed by the pre-historic Americans in everything they manufactured from common clay is vastly superior to that of the ancient civilizations of Europe, to which, in other respects many striking similarities may be traced.

From the fact that few articles which are the products of human ingenuity and skill are more enduring than earthen-ware, this class of antiquities, to the archæologist, is very interesting and instructive. The skill and taste displayed in its various imitative forms, in outline and decoration, give us an insight into some phases of the domestic life, social condition and æsthetic taste of ancient peoples, which can be derived from no other source. Fragments of pottery, to the archæologist, therefore, are the imperishable leaves of a book, inscribed by the truthful hand of humanity, in legible characters, with the precious records of those feelings and tender sentiments which are recorded nowhere else, and which need no translation. Their value is enhanced so much the more by the fact that we possess specimens of these records from every quarter of the globe, and coeval with the remotest civilizations.



Fig. 1.

The successful attempts of the ancient Americans to imitate the forms of beasts and birds, which they saw every day around them, evince a contemplation, observation and affectionate communion with nature which fills us with surprise.

The drinking vessel molded into the form of an owl, a representation of which is given in Fig. 1, seems, by its frequent occurrence in the mounds, to have been a favorite model. The most common form is the universal gourd-shaped water jug (Fig. 2). These are of various sizes, the largest being from eight to ten inches high, and the largest diameter not exceeding eight inches. Sometimes the body of the jug is more globular on the top than this figure shows. Fig. 3 presents a form of water jug which, as far as my own observation extends, is much more rare than the preceeding. The engraving was made some years ago; I have since seen a sufficient number to prove that the reconstruction of the neck is correct. From the greater size of the neck I am led to believe that it was an ordinary drinking-vessel; while the form represented in Fig. 2 is more properly that of a water-cooler, which, when filled, was hung up until the water was reduced in temperature by its slow evaporation through the pores of the vessel, after the manner of the inhabitants of the American tropics at the present time.

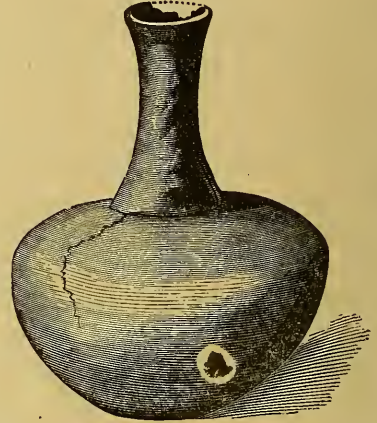


Fig. 2.

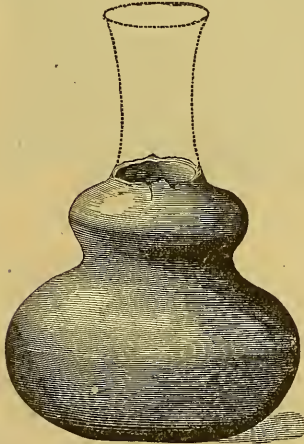


Fig. 3.

In reference to the superiority of the skill displayed by the Mound-builders in the ceramic arts, to the corresponding civilization of ancient Europe, I can not do better than quote the words of Dr. Foster.¹

"In the plastic arts, the Mound-builders attained a perfection far in advance of any samples which had been found characteristic of the Stone, and even the Bronze Age of Europe. We can readily

¹ Pre-historic Races of the United States, p. 236.

conceive that, in the absence of metallic vessels, pottery would be employed as a substitute, and the potter's art would be held in the highest esteem. From making useful forms, it would be natural to advance to the ornamental. Sir John Lubbock remarks that 'few of the British sepulchral urns, belonging to the ante-Roman times, have upon them any curved lines. Representations of animals and plants are almost entirely wanting.' They are even absent from all the articles belonging to the Bronze Age in Switzerland, and I might almost say in Western Europe generally, while ornaments of curved and spiral lines are eminently characteristic of this period. The ornamental ideas of the Stone Age, on the other hand, are confined, so far as we know, to compositions of straight lines, and the idea of a curve scarcely seems to have occurred to them. The most elegant ornaments on their vases are impressions made by the finger-nail, or by a cord wound round the soft clay."

"The commonest forms of the Mound-builders' pottery represent kettles, cups, water-jugs, pipes, vases, etc. Not content with plain surfaces, they frequently ornamented their surfaces with curved lines and fret-work. They even went farther, and moulded images of birds, quadrupeds, and of the human form. The clay, except for their ordinary kettles, where coarse gravel is often intermixed, is finely-tempered, so that it did not warp or crack in baking,—the utensils, when completed, having a yellowish or grayish tint."

In the group of vessels shown in Fig. 4, while the human faces and heads of birds are crudely expressed, we find much to admire in the tasteful forms of the birds themselves. The flow of their outline, so to speak, evinces a degree of refinement of feeling which could only result from a culture of the sense for beauty, which must have required a long time for its realization. It will be noticed that the mouths or openings were, on all, made at the back side of the head. This seems to have been the uniform practice, whether the head of the vessel was that of man, beast or bird. Sometimes the vessels with vertical openings, as of *h* and *l*, are fitted with covers of the same material, with projecting knobs on the top for handling them. Sometimes, again, the smaller jugs, or bottles as they should be called, have nicely-adjusted stoppers, as shown at *i*. These latter bottles are made of much finer material, and while they are generally quite thin, they are so well baked that they seem to be almost as tough and strong as our own ware. On page 23 of the Eighth Annual Report of the Trustees of the Peabody Museum, a representation of two of these stoppers is given; one of which is the same as shown at *i* (Fig. 4). They are described as "two articles

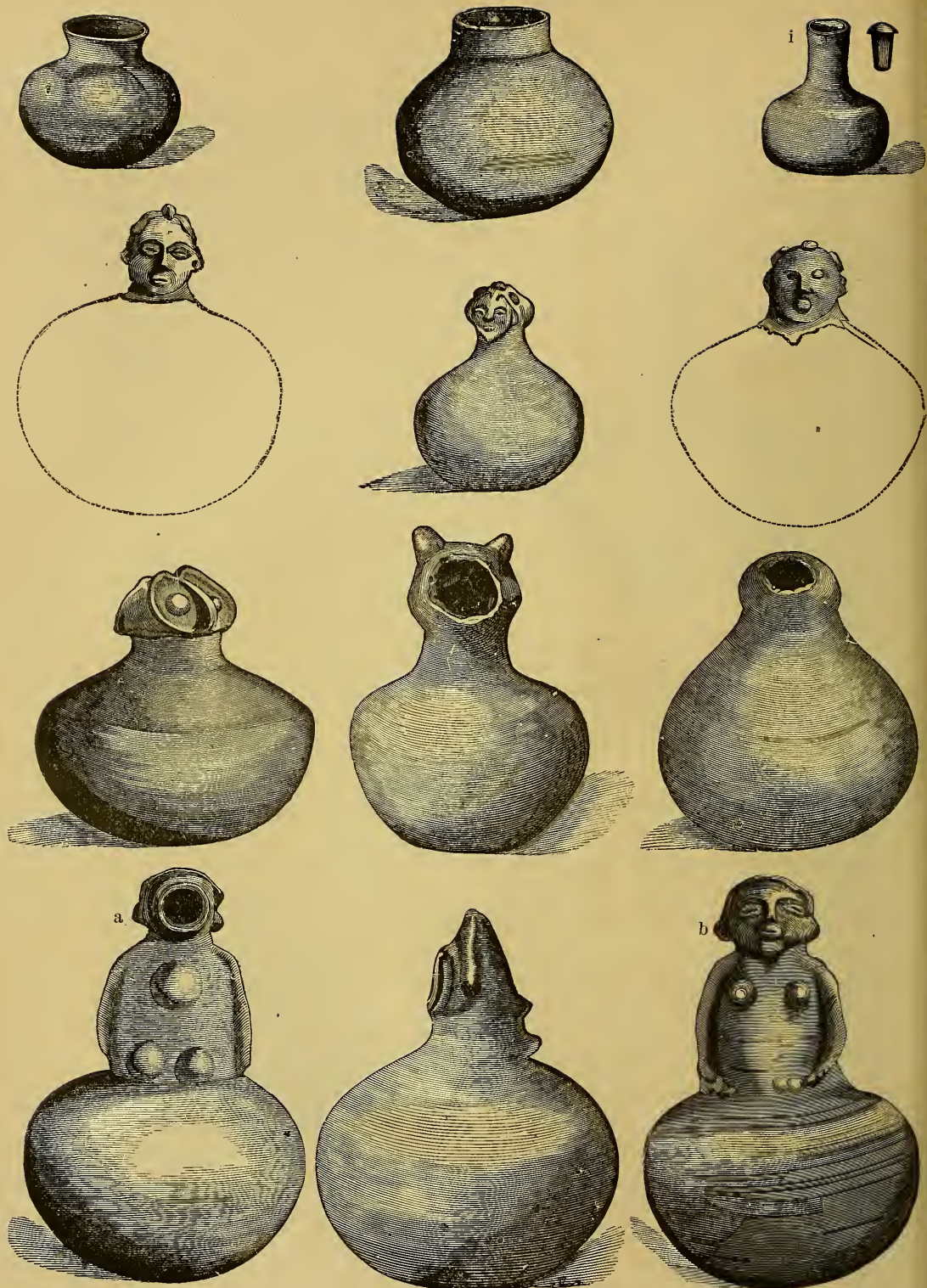


Fig. 4.—Varieties of Drinking Vessels from Southeast Missouri. a and b Front and Back View of same Vessel. i Small Bottle and Stopper.

carved from a hard clay slate and carefully smoothed. Their use is problematical, but they so closely resemble lip ornaments as to suggest that they were such." These are now in the "Swallow Collection" of the museum. In its transportation from Missouri to Massachusetts, the report informs us, many of the articles were so broken as to make their reconstruction impossible. When I had the pleasure of examining this collection, some years since, these stoppers were then attached to the bottles with which they were found. The smaller bottle of the two, Professor Swallow informed me, when taken from the mound, contained a red liquid.

Some, of the representations of the human figure are executed with a good degree of fidelity to nature, through all the members; showing that the artist had studied carefully his model, and had evidently labored to tell the truth as he saw it. Some of the human figures have an expression so striking and individual that we can hardly believe that they

are not portraits. This becomes more probable when we examine the animal representations, or rather the heads of birds, with which the pottery is very often ornamented; particularly those of the different varieties of ducks, in which we observe in the shape of the head, line of neck, etc., the nicest distinctions in particular varieties, which are expressed with remarkable skill. This will be apparent when we come to the consideration of Food Vessels.



Fig. 5.

In the annexed group (Fig. 5) are four varieties. In one, the head of the horned owl is skillfully joined to the body of the vessel. Another form of jug, which is of less frequent occurrence than the gourd-shape, is, as

shown in the cut, supported by four and sometimes three hollow bulbous legs. The two human figures are coarsely executed, except the heads. They usually represent a hump-backed female figure in a sitting position, and the legs, when they are suggested, bent under the body, with arms resting upon the knees. They are simple water-jugs, having the mouth always in the occipital region of the head. Occasionally one is met with which is grossly indelicate. The vessels representing the human figure vary much in size. Some are so small that their capacity is not greater than two fluid ounces. The larger are from four to ten inches in height

and hold from one to four pints. This is, however, a proximate estimate, but can not be far wrong.

Some of the smaller images are, of all that I have seen, altogether the most artistic and expressive. They have been by some supposed to be idols, but there is no evidence whatever, that I have seen, which favors this supposition. They all have an orifice through which the cavities could be filled, which is constructed precisely like the commonest jugs; while their relative position in the mounds, in companionship with other vessels, is conclusive to my own mind that they were used as receptacles of some precious articles of domestic use; such as medicines, ointments, and the like. And again, there is very little in all we know concerning this people that would favor the idea that they had any idols, unless it may have been symbolic representations of the heavenly bodies, which we know were the chief objects of their worship. In addition to all this, they made images of beasts, as we shall see, which were unquestionably humorous caricatures.

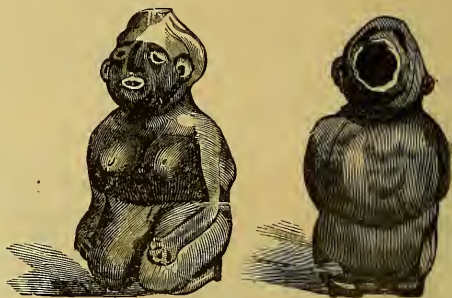


Fig. 6. Two Views.

The most elegant and artistic specimens of pottery which have been taken from the mounds in Missouri were quite recently discovered. Some vessels now in the museum of the St. Louis Academy of Science are very suggestive of the pottery of Ancient Egypt, and indeed, in their decorative forms, and coloring of black, red and white figures, are not greatly inferior to Etruscan art.¹

The material of these articles is much finer than that of the common ware, which in the larger vessels, having a capacity of several gallons, is generally mixed with sand, and the medium sizes with pounded shells; while the finest seems to be composed of a light-colored, very fine-grained, yellowish clay—perhaps mixed with gypsum. The different varieties of ware, the different materials of which they are composed, and the diversity of tastes displayed in their decoration, would "suggest a division of labor" among several classes of skilled artisans and artists.

¹ The St. Louis Academy of Science, under the supervision of the Archæological Section, will soon publish a series of plates of these decorated jugs and vases, drawn on stone and printed in *fac simile* colors, with descriptive text by F. F. Hilder.

This was probably the case ; for, as is well known, however common the articles manufactured may be as to their uses, in everything which comes from the hand of the skillful there is a finish or refinement of treatment which is never seen in the work of the unpracticed hand. The annexed engraving (Fig. 7) represents a jug, about nine inches in height, of a light yellowish color, ornamented around the neck with red and black lines, and around its greatest diameter with curved lines in red, white and black. It is very symmetrical in form, with a bottom sufficiently flat to cause it to stand firmly. I have exhumed one similar in shape and color, but differently ornamented. Around the largest circumference were six red circles ; close to these, and on the inside, are white circles. Within these again, is a red circle, and in each of the spaces thus enclosed by the circles, is a white cross with arms of equal



Fig. 7.



Fig. 8.

length. The stripes are about three-tenths of an inch in width. This combination of color and form has a striking and not unpleasant effect. The knowledge and feeling evinced by the combination and contrast of

angles and circles, in colors, is certainly quite remarkable. The colors of the stripes were mixed with some sort of article which preserved them, and gave them a lustrous or varnished appearance, which they still to some degree retain.

In the next group (Fig. 8) are presented a few of the endless forms of the more common utensils. They are interesting as showing the constant and active presence of the inclination to beautify whatever vessel they manufactured. There are very few that are not ornamented in some manner. Some have the edges indented or dotted, as with the point of a stick or the finger-nail, while others have the rim slightly enlarged and marked with a spiral line, which gives the edge a beaded appearance. Some of these bowls and pans have a very familiar look as to their form.

This class of pottery, as well as the ordinary jugs, are usually of dark gray and well baked, the clay, as before stated, having been tempered with pounded shells.

In a previous chapter, describing the mode of burial in one of the mounds near West Lake, it was stated that with the skeletons were usually found two or three vessels, one or two jugs near the head, and a food-vessel in the bend of the arms, which were folded across the breast. The forms of food-vessels here presented are those most frequently found in that position. In some of them I have observed a very small plot, not much larger than a hen's egg: in some instances containing a bone. In others carbonized fruit, resembling wild grapes, has been found; in others, again, the soft remains of muscle shells, thoroughly decayed. The jugs and bowls which were interred with the corpse, no doubt, contained food and drink, for the purpose of sustaining the traveler during the long journey he was supposed to have entered upon. These pots suggest many interesting reflections concerning their faith and notions of a future life.

The forms represented in the preceding group are the simplest of all but not more frequent than those which are much more ornamental. Vessels in the form of the muscle-shell, and holding fully one pint, are by no means unfrequent; and again a fish or frog will be used as a model. The two presented in Fig. 9 are quite common. Sometimes the legs and feet of the frog are well defined, but folded along the sides of the body. Usually, when a fish is represented, it is done by simply

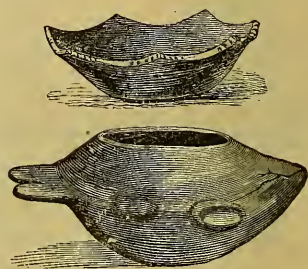


Fig. 9

moulding the head, tail and fins upon the side of the dish, but occasionally the exact form of the fish is represented, scales and all. In such cases, the orifice is in the side, and furnished with a tube which projects an inch or two, for convenience in use as a drinking-vessel. In one instance, which came under my notice, the body of a man lying upon the back was represented, with legs and arms rudely made out, and the tube projecting from the stomach.



Fig. 10. Cooking Vessels.

Their imitative faculties, as illustrated in their pottery, were certainly remarkable, and to give an adequate idea of the variety of their work in the subjects which might be chosen for illustration would require more space than is allotted to this essay. We proceed, therefore, to consider their cooking utensils. Some of the more frequent forms are grouped together in Fig. 10.

While these vessels were doubtless for common, every-day use, some of them are really quite artistic and graceful. The three larger ones (*a, b, c*) are particularly so. The forms and ornamentation of the others seem to be more experimental, and perhaps transitional, as though the maker varied a little from his usual manner just to see how they would look. The one at *g*, however, is a much bolder innovation, and is finished as there shown, with six hemispheroidal projections. It will be observed that all have two or more handles, by which they were probably suspended over the fire by passing through them green twigs,

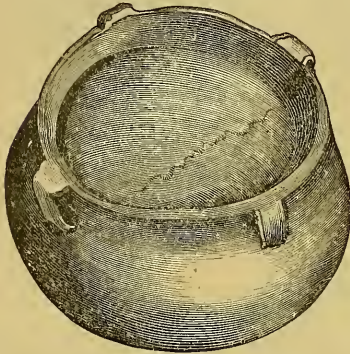


Fig. 11.

which they covered with moist clay to prevent them from burning. Examples might be multiplied, *ad infinitum* almost, of this class of vessels, but the above are sufficient to illustrate the inventive powers of their authors in this direction, as well as their constant striving to gratify their æsthetic feeling in the manufacture of those fragile articles which were designed for the commonest uses.

Fig. 11 represents a pot very similar to *a*, of the preceding group, but entirely unique in this, that it contained the upper

portion of a human skull and one vertebra. It was taken from a mound near New Madrid, by Prof. Swallow, who tells us that the vessel must have been moulded around the skull, as it could not be removed without breaking the pot. It is now in the Peabody Museum. The top of the skull is shown in the engraving. This is certainly a curiosity. Nothing like it has been found in any other burial mound here or anywhere else, as far as known.

It may be remembered, however, in this connection, as before remarked, that small pots have frequently been found in the larger pans, and which contained a decayed shell or fragment of bone. These were, very likely, valued relics or charms which were buried with their possessor.

In Herbert Spencer's "Principles of Sociology,"¹ in the chapter upon Idol-Worship and Feticch-Worship, the following interesting statements occur, which seem quite pertinent in this connection:

"Facts, already named, show how sacrifices to the man recently dead

¹ Popular Science Monthly for December, 1875, p. 158.

pass into sacrifices to his preserved body. We have seen that to the corpse of a Tahitian chief daily offerings were made on an altar by a priest; and the ancient Central Americans performed kindred rites before bodies dried by artificial heat. That, along with a developed system of embalming, this grew into mummy-worship, Peruvians and Egyptians have furnished proof.

"Here the thing to be observed is that, while believing the ghost of the dead man to have gone away, these peoples had confused notions, either that it was present in the mummy, or that the mummy was itself conscious. Among the Egyptians, this was clearly implied by the practice of sometimes placing their embalmed dead at table. The Peruvians, who by a parallel custom betrayed a like belief, also betrayed it in other ways. By some of them the dried corpse of a parent was carried round the fields that he might see the state of the crops.

"How the ancestor, thus recognized as present, was also recognized as exercising authority, we see in the story given by Santa Cruz. When his second sister refused to marry him, 'Huayna Capac went with presents and offerings to the body of his father, praying him to give her for his wife, but the dead body gave no answer, while fearful signs appeared in the heavens.'

"The primitive idea that any property characterizing an aggregate inheres in all parts of it, implies a corollary from this belief. The soul, present in the body of a dead man preserved entire, is also present in preserved parts of his body. Hence the faith in relics. Ellis tells us that, in the Sandwich Islands, bones of the legs, arms, and sometimes the skulls, of kings and principal chiefs, are carried about by their descendants, under the belief that the spirits exercise guardianship over them. The Crees carry bones and hair of dead persons about for three years. The Caribs, and several Guiana tribes, have their cleaned bones distributed among the relatives after death. The Tasmanians show 'anxiety to possess themselves of a bone from the skull or the arms of their deceased relatives.' The Adamanese 'widows may be seen with the skulls of their deceased partners suspended from their necks.' This belief in the power of relics leads in some cases to direct worship of them. Erskine tells us that the natives of Lifu, Loyalty Islands, who 'invoked the spirits of their departed chiefs,' also 'preserve relics of their dead, such as a finger nail, a tooth, a tuft of hair, and pay divine homage to it.' Of the New Caledonians, Turner says: 'In cases of sickness, and other calamities, they present offerings of food to the skulls of the departed.' Moreover we have the evidence furnished by conversation with the relic. Lander

says: 'In the private fetich hut of the King Adolee at Badagry, the skull of that monarch's father is *preserved in a clay vessel* placed in the earth.' He 'gently rebukes it if his success does not happen to answer his expectations.'



Fig. 12. Bowls With Ornamental Heads.

"Similarly, Catlin describes the Mandans as placing the skulls of their dead in a circle. Each wife knows the skull of her former husband or

child, 'and there seldom passes a day that she does not visit it, with a dish of the best cooked food. There is scarcely an hour in a pleasant day, but more or less of these women may be seen sitting or lying by the skull of their child or husband, talking to it in the most pleasant and endearing language that they can use (as they were wont to do in former days) and seemingly getting an answer back.'

"Thus propitiation of the man just dead leads to propitiation of his preserved body or a preserved part of it; and the ghost is supposed to be present in the part as in the whole."

From the foregoing remarks and array of facts presented by Mr. Spencer, there can be but little doubt that the presence of the skull in the earthen vessel from the New Madrid mound is due to a belief in the presence of the soul in the relics of the departed, and which seems to have been a common belief among many savage and uncivilized nations.

In the next group (Fig. 12) are presented a few of the most common varieties of another and quite distinct class of bowls. They are peculiar in this: the bodies of the vessels are entirely devoid of ornamentation. From the edge of the lip on one side projects a small handle: on the opposite side is moulded the head of some beast or bird, and quite often a human head is represented.

The thing to be specially noticed is the diversity of form in the heads of the ducks. So faithfully are the distinctive features of the different varieties delineated, that those at all familiar with them must believe that the artist, according to the best of his skill, conscientiously copied nature. The beautiful curve of the neck, and its union with the outline of the vessel itself, could not possibly have been accidental.

The best which these ancient workmen could do is so far inferior to the art of our own times, that it is not easy for us to appreciate the difficulties they must have overcome, their many failures, the long time necessary for the acquisition of those habits of observation, and the development of the skill of hand sufficient to enable them to express themselves as creditably as they have done in all their imitative work. In the class of vessels under consideration, examples decorated with the human head and features are by no means rare. If the credit given them for conscientious observation of nature, and skill in expression of what they saw, is not an over-estimate, then we may believe that, in their delineation of the human face, they also copied nature with a sufficient degree of accuracy to warrant us in the idea that in their work we have at least characteristic likenesses of themselves. In the examples presented in Fig. 13, there is wanting that refinement of feeling and realistic portraiture which

are displayed in the preceding representations of animal heads; but still sufficient individuality to make them very interesting, and, as before remarked, to impress us with the belief that they too were copied from life.

In the examples thus far given of the pottery of the Missouri Mound-

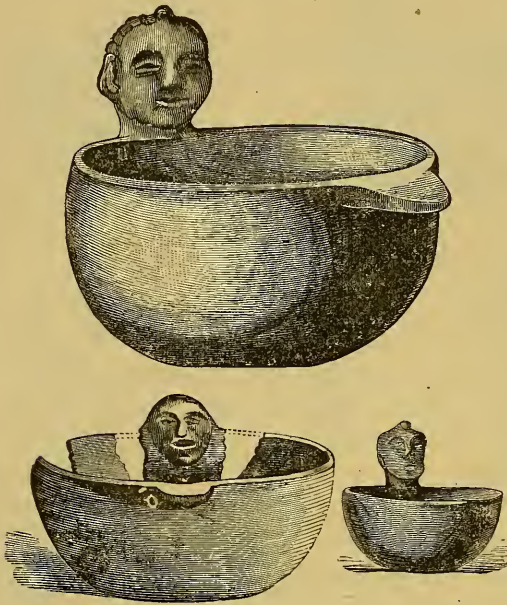


Fig. 13. Bowls With Human Heads.

builders, the aim has been to show the leading varieties and mode of decoration. The subject is by no means exhausted; in fact, almost every mound opened discloses some new variety, and I have seen many other specimens of their ware entirely different in form—some of them are beautifully decorated—but which are now scattered among private collections, and therefore not available for illustration here. There is one other curious form of drinking vessel which should be noticed. It has elicited much speculation as to what it was intended to represent.

Several of this variety have been found in the Missouri mounds, unmistakably representing the same animal, but no two alike. The general figure of this "what is it" is shown in the engraving. It has four clumsy legs, a thick body, the usual drinking neck projecting from the back, and a swinish head. Sometimes they are made of very fine and finely-tempered yellowish clay,—the larger ones of the usual material of the dark gray ware, with a capacity of from one to two pints. The light-colored and finer ones are decorated with scroll-work made out with red and white lines. Some of the larger ones have human faces moulded upon the sides of the body, midway between the legs. In some instances the head proper has the eyes of a human face and the snout turned up to such an extent as to completely obstruct the front line of vision, which, with its half-human expression, make it very grotesque. If the hog were



Fig. 14.

indigenous to America, it would at once be pronounced a representation of that animal. The nearest approach to it which is native here, is the peccary, or Mexican hog, but that has no tail, while on one example of this figure a tail was well represented; and as it would have been too easily broken in the natural position it was curled up on the hip. Some have pronounced it the hippopotamus. To my own eye it is intensely hoggish. But whatever was intended to be represented by it,—hog or hippopotamus,—it introduces a disturbing factor into the question of chronology which may require some time to adjust; unless we can credit La Vega's statement in his *Royal Commentaries of Peru*, that the ancient Peruvians who dwelt in the mountains had hogs similar to those which the Spaniards introduced. Again, if the model after which these were moulded was the common hog, which was introduced by the first white settlers in this region, why is it that they took no notice of any other animal or bird which the earliest settlers brought with them, or why do we not find in companionship in the mounds some other human vestigia of European origin? For the present we can only state the facts, with the questions which they suggest, and wait for further developments.

Writers upon American archæology have been able to find no evidence that the Mound-builders knew anything about the use of the potter's wheel; but it is difficult to believe that some of the finest of their work could have been so gracefully and symmetrically moulded by ordinary manipulation, and without some mechanical appliances and adjustments, by which a uniformity of action and pressure would be brought to bear upon the whole mass. Without discussing the question, however, I desire simply to call attention to two discoveries, which at first sight may seem unimportant, but after all may have some value, should they stimulate further and more careful observation in this direction. The first is represented in the engraving, Fig. 15, and was taken from a New Madrid mound by Prof. Swallow. "It is one-half of a rough ball of burnt clay, about 3.5 inches in diameter, and shows the impression of the skin and finger-marks of the hands that moulded it. This mass was perforated through the center, as shown in the figure giving a section of it."¹ It had perhaps been designed to be fashioned into a vessel of some

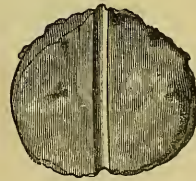


Fig. 15.

¹ Eighth Annual Report of the Trustees of the Peabody Museum.

sort, but by some means burnt before the design was carried out. The perforation would suggest that it had been attached to a stick or spindle for convenience in handling. The other article is much more suggestive. It belongs to that class of implements usually denominated spindle-whorls. They are found scattered over the whole country, at least wherever the principal works of the Mound-builders are to be seen. This was taken from a mound about eighteen miles from New Madrid. When I attempted to wash it, I discovered that it had not been hardened in the fire, but

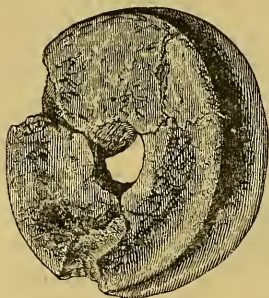


Fig. 16.

only sun-dried, as it fell into fragments under the action of the water. With great care, these were collected and glued together again. It is about 2.5 inches in diameter, and three-fourths of an inch in thickness at the periphery. Both sides are concave. The most interesting fact about it is this: It has around the outer edge a rudimentary groove, as represented in the engraving. Fig. 16. I can only wish the groove had been deeper. But as it was unburnt, I am led to be-

lieve that the article was unfinished; and that

had it been, it would have furnished some evidence that the maker was not unacquainted with the use of the pulley, or potter's wheel.

The necessity for condensation demands that here our consideration of this part of our subject should end. The variety and beauty of many of the objects of their fictile skill are very suggestive, and furnish much material for extended generalization. But a remark or two must suffice in this connection. To suppose that all this taste and feeling—this close observation of nature and fidelity in delineation, displayed in the pottery of the Mound-builders, found no expression in any other direction, and was expended upon their domestic utensils alone, is simply incredible. Very different must have been the homes of a people furnished with such tasteful articles, from those miserable huts which the nomadic Indians constructed for their habitations; and it is quite likely that in their dress as well as their dwellings they evinced the same ideas of taste and convenience which we perceive in their domestic utensils. In some of their human effigies we do find the manner of arranging the hair distinctly delineated, and we may yet discover those which shall furnish us with correct representations of their mode of dress. Indeed I have seen one vessel with figures of men rudely painted in outline upon its sides, who were clad in a flowing garment, gathered by a belt around the waist, and reaching to the knees. In this connection I may mention the

engraved shells which have frequently been found with skeletons, both in Missouri and Illinois. One of the most interesting is represented in Fig. 17,¹ which gives also the natural size. When taken from the mound, the shell was quite soft and brittle, and easily cut with the finger-

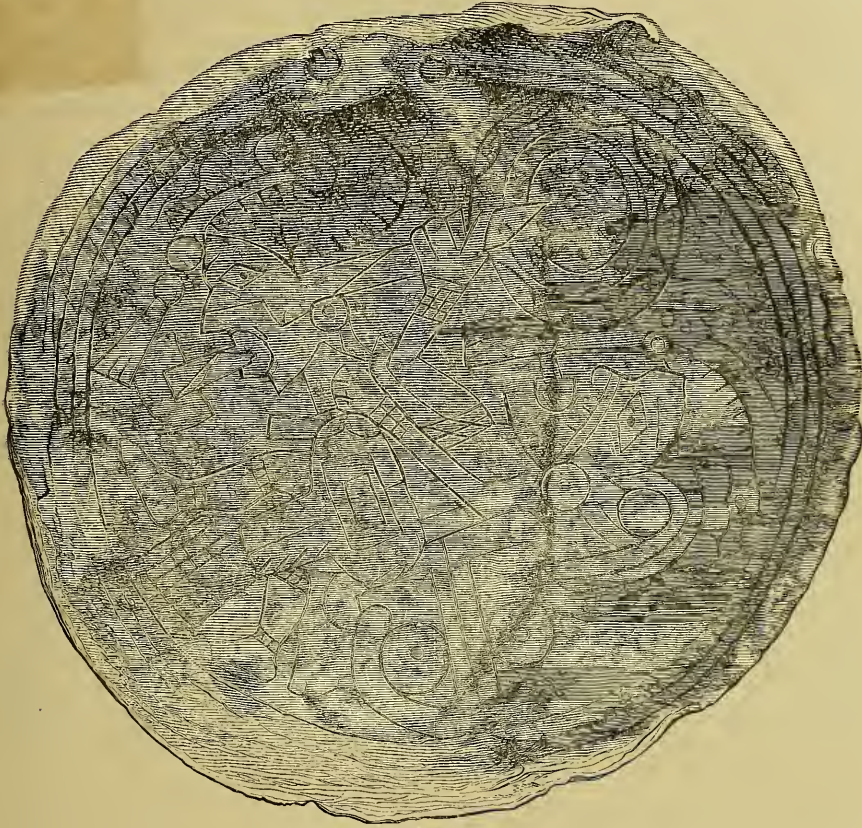


Fig. 17.

nail. The outer edge was much broken or worn away, as shown in the engraving. The design was enclosed by six circular lines, portions of which still remain. On one side were two perforations, designed doubtless for the string by which it was suspended from the neck. All similar shells that I have seen are so perforated. It seems quite evident from the picture that it memorializes the victory of the individual represented as standing over an enemy who lies on his face at his feet. The victor,

¹ For the photograph of which this is an accurate copy, I am indebted to the late Captain Whitley.

it will be observed, holds in his right hand a weapon or symbol of authority, with which he seems to be pressing the prostrate figure to the earth. Many of the accessories are unintelligible. While the whole work is very crude, and the figures out of all proportion, there is here and there an outline which shows earnest endeavor; as the leg of the standing figure, for example, in which also the action is so well expressed as to suggest that, by an impetuous onset, he has just felled his antagonist to the ground. The artist seems to have had most difficulty with the eye, or rather, has made no attempt at imitating that organ.

There is now in the museum of the St. Louis Academy of Science a similar shell, upon which is portrayed, in a creditable manner, the figure of a spider. I have also been shown another by Dr. Richardson, from a mound in Illinois, almost precisely like it, and differing only in a small symbolic device, which is carved upon the back of each. Engraved shells are generally found upon the breast of the skeleton, or in such a position as shows that they were originally placed there, and also where they were probably worn during life. According to Mr. Pidgeon, the spider emblem is perpetuated in the mounds far to the north. He describes one which he saw in Minnesota, about sixty miles above the junction of the St. Peters river with the Mississippi, which covered nearly an acre of ground. Upon ascending its highest elevation, he tells us, it was very evident that the spider was intended to be represented by it. I bring these facts together for the benefit of future observers, without speculating as to their significance, further than to venture the remark that they point to a great diffusion of one people, or their migration from the north, southwardly along the Mississippi valley.

CHAPTER X.

CRANIA.—DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE SKULLS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS AND THE INDIANS.
—DIFFICULTIES OF THE SUBJECT.—TWO VARIETIES OF CRANIA IN THE SAME MOUNDS.—
PRINCIPLES OF CLASSIFICATION.—INFLUENCE OF LOCAL CUSTOMS.—PERUVIAN SKULLS.—
CHARACTERISTICS OF MISSOURI SPECIMENS, ETC.—THE TOOLS OF ANCIENT AMERICANS.
—PROOFS OF A KNOWLEDGE OF IRON.

To the common observer, the unnumbered stars which shine nightly in the firmament above utter no voice, and give no sign concerning their physical condition, their individual motions, or relative distance from each other. All seemingly sweep on together with undeviating regularity—differing only in the intensity of their light. But when the appliances of modern science are brought to bear upon the facts within our grasp concerning them, and their dim rays are gathered up by the spectroscope, the faint star becomes a fiery orb and the theatre of the conflict of forces of prodigious power. The sun is seen to be a fiery, fluid mass, in whose atmosphere are ceaseless storms of flaming elements and tempestuous cyclones, which burst forth on every side with awful grandeur and inconceivable velocity.

Alike unintelligible to a common observer, in their ethnic relations, would be a collection of skulls brought together from different lands, as throwing any light upon the long history of the different races of mankind. Some would appear shorter, rounder or more irregular than others, but the same general features which characterize them all—with the exceptions named—would be about all that would be specially noticed. But when viewed in the resultant light of all the study which has been bestowed upon them, and the cautious inductions of the wisest ethnologists, they become vocal with revelations of transcendent interest. We are not to suppose, however, that there are no great and decided variations in the crania of a particular race, for these are as widely different as the varying expressions of the human face, and yet all the while presenting certain broad distinctions and characteristics by which the particular race to which they belong may generally be determined.

Says Dr. Foster: “ While the individual variations in the crania of a particular race are so great as to present intermediate gradations from one extreme to another, thus forming a connecting link between widely separated races, yet, in a large assemblage of skulls derived from a particular race, there is a general conformation, a predominant type ; which appears

to have been constant as far back as human records extend; to have been unaffected by food, climate, or personal pursuits; and which has been regarded among the surest guides in tracing national affinities. Hitherto, our knowledge of the mound-builders' crania has been exceedingly scant—restricted to less than a dozen specimens—which, if authentic, clearly indicate for the most part the Indian type. The results of my observations have led me to infer that the mound-builders' crania were characterized by a general conformation of parts, which clearly separated them from the existing races of man, and particularly from the Indians of North America."

While the number of authentic skulls from the mounds has been greatly multiplied since the above was written, not much has yet been done in the way of classification, measurement and tabulation, so as to be available for serious study. But enough has been already determined to show how premature were the broad generalizations of Dr. Morton—and others who accepted his opinions—deduced from the few examples of the crania of the mounds which he was able to add to his large collection of other types from all parts of the world. While questioning some of his conclusions with which he sums up the results of his long-continued labors, no contrary deductions can detract in the slightest degree from the inestimable value of his labors and splendid contributions to ethnological science. While many, in view of more extended observations and discoveries since his time, will withhold their assent to the proposition, "that the American nations, excepting the polar tribes, are of one race and one species, but of two great families, which resemble each other in physical, but differ in intellectual character," all will heartily subscribe to the statement of Dr. Daniel Wilson that, "following in the footsteps of the distinguished Blumenbach, Dr. Morton has the rare merit of having labored with patient zeal and untiring energy, to accumulate and publish to the world the accurately observed data which constitute the only true basis of science. His *Crania Americana* is a noble monument of well-directed industry; and the high estimation in which it is held, as an accurate embodiment of facts, has naturally tended to give additional weight to his deductions."

Nor was this great naturalist less mistaken in his opinion as to the mode of burial practiced by the aborigines of the American continent. He tells us "that from Patagonia to Canada, and from ocean to ocean, and equally in the civilized and uncivilized tribes, a peculiar mode of placing the body in sepulture has been practiced from immemorial time. This peculiarity consists in the sitting posture." That this was not the

universal, nor even the most common mode of burial, those who have read the foregoing accounts of explorations in burial mounds in various parts of the continent, have already seen.

He found some difficulty at first in reconciling the peculiarities of the long and flattened Peruvian skulls with the round-headed type of the red Indian, but finally decided that these were only variations of the same type produced by artificial pressure in infancy. But the evidence is abundant and convincing that there was one race in Peru—probably older than the Inca race—with which this peculiarity was not artificial, but congenital, and the skull of the adult retained through life the strangely elongated shape with which it entered the world. Dr. Wilson further remarks in this connection: "The comprehensive generalization of the American cranial type, thus set forth on such high authority, has exercised an important influence on subsequent investigations relative to the aborigines of the New World. It has, indeed, been accepted with such ready faith as a scientific postulate, that Agassiz, Nott, Meigs, and other physiologists and naturalists adopted it without question, and have reasoned from it as one of the few well-determined data of ethnological science. It has no less effectually controlled the deductions of observant travellers."

With such examples before us, a becoming modesty should characterize the conclusions of those laborers in the same great field, who at best may only hope to contribute a page or two to the volume of truth which he has bequeathed to his followers.

The caution with which we should proceed in every step of our investigations becomes all the more imperative on account of the difficulties which meet the observer at the very threshold of his enquiries. One of the difficulties has been already suggested, which is the small number of skulls concerning which there can be no doubt whatever, that they belonged to the race of men who erected the mounds. While it was the custom of the Indian tribes to bury their dead in the mounds which they found ready made, yet their interments may generally be easily distinguished from those of the race of the mounds themselves by the shallowness of the graves, which are usually near the surface. Still, for the want of close observation among cranial collectors, and attention to this fact, much confusion has been the result. Another perplexity is caused by the fact that in the same burial mound are sometimes found—at least in Missouri—two entirely different classes of skulls, with distinctions almost as strongly marked as those which pertain to the Caucasian and Negroid types, whose position in the mound and companionship in the

way of implements and utensils invest neither class with any distinctive claim over the other, as being the individuals for whom the memorial was erected. But, not to specify further, it may be remarked that so great are the perplexities caused by these disturbing elements, in the minds of some, that they have been led to question whether we are justified in assuming that we have a predominant cranial type of the Mound-building race, with characteristic conformations so constant as to distinguish them from all others, wherever found, so that they may be relied on as sure guides in our investigations.

Assenting, as I do, to the conclusions of such distinguished naturalists as Wilson and Foster, to the effect that we are justified in assuming that the crania from localities so far asunder as Illinois, Iowa, Indiana, Ohio and Missouri, present a "similarity of type in those crania, apart from the similarity in weapons of warfare, pottery, personal ornaments and earth-works, which would indicate a homogeneous people distributed over a wide area," yet, to present representative specimens of the skulls which have been collected from the mounds which are scattered over such an extended territory, along with the necessary descriptions, measurements and illustrations as would be requisite for scientific accuracy and induction, would extend our investigations far beyond the limits of the present essay. We must content ourselves, therefore, with such illustrations and considerations as are more general in their character, but sufficiently specific and particular, it is hoped, to make them of some scientific value, at least in clearing the way somewhat for other observers.

For convenience in the study of ethnic relationships, craniologists have recognized three distinct classes of skulls under which all are grouped. The principle upon which this classification is made, is based simply upon the relation of the breadth to the length of the skull. Taking the length of a skull to be one hundred, when the breadth is less than seventy-three to one hundred, it is called Dolicocephalic, or long head; those whose proportions are from seventy-four or seventy-nine to one hundred are termed Orthocephalic, or regularly formed; those skulls whose proportions are from eighty to eighty-nine to one hundred are called Brachycephalic, or short heads. It may be remarked with reference to the classification of skulls, that some have been found in Europe presenting such phenomenal characteristics that another class has been proposed, called Scephocephalic. But, as it is quite likely that the peculiar elongation of those classed under this head may have been produced by artificial means, they need not be dwelt upon here. Concerning the skull known as the "Scioto Mound Skull", which was taken by Squire and Davis from

a mound in the Scioto valley, and figured and described in their great work, Dr. Morton says it is "perhaps the most admirably formed head of the American race hitherto discovered. It possesses the national characteristics in perfection, as seen in the elevated vertex, flattened occiput, great interparietal diameter, ponderous bony structure, salient nose, large jaws and broad face." This skull was regarded by the discoverers as the one of all others concerning which there could be no doubt that it belonged to the race of the mounds; and other eminent writers have accepted the opinion of the finders. Dr. Foster, however, (because of its decided Brachycephalic form doubtless), says that "any comparative anatomist will instantly recognize it as of the Indian type."¹

As far as my own observation goes, I am persuaded that those ethnologists who have taken one specific form as the type, rejecting all others which do not closely resemble it, do not make sufficient account of the wide extent of territory in which they are found, the length of time which must have passed while the civilization of the race was being developed, nor the influence of local habits and customs in modifying the estological conditions of the individual members of communities isolated as they must have been for a long series of years; nor of the recognized fact that "individual variations in the crania of a particular race are so great as to present intermediate gradations all the way from one extreme to another, thus forming a connecting link between widely separated races." The burial mounds of Missouri present well-defined Brachycephalic specimens, often flattened in the occipital region, as well as the longer and more symmetrical Orthocephalic type; and sometimes both are observed in one mound. The assumption, therefore, that the one or the other is the exclusive typical form, cannot be maintained; nor on such a narrow basis can these seemingly wide divergencies in the shape of individual skulls be satisfactorily explained. We may safely conclude, therefore, that the idea that one uniform constant type prevailed during the centuries of the occupancy of the Mound-builders of the vast continent of America, through all its fixed communities, is a sweeping assumption which finds no support from the history of other races of men, nor from the facts which the mounds disclose.

The influence of local customs, as exhibited in the different manner of flattening the skull by related tribes of Indians, is a case in point.

¹ It should be remembered that very many other considerations enter into the account in determining the class to which certain skulls belong besides the proportion of breadth to length. This, however, is the first and most important, and the one which I shall chiefly consider

Included under the general name of Flatheads, are at least twenty different tribes. With some, the head of the child is strapped to the cradle-board until its transverse diameter is enormous, when seen in front or from behind, while the longitudinal diameter is only about half as great. In others the skull is shaped by winding a deer-skin cord around the head, beginning just above the ears and winding in such a manner that a uniform pressure is brought to bear upon the skull, forcing it upward until it assumes a tapering form, almost terminating in a point at the vertex. In others again, the pressure is so applied as to press back the frontal bone to such a degree that the forehead is almost entirely obliterated. Concerning the origin of these diverse customs among affiliated tribes we need not stop to enquire. They are sufficient to

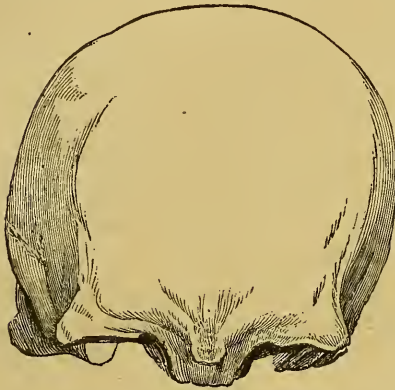


Fig. 1. Front View of Skull from Bayou St. John Mound.

prove that peculiar practices, affecting the shape of the skull in contrary ways, do originate in communities dwelling near each other, and are persisted in, notwithstanding their constant familiarity with the different customs of their neighbors. It is not surprising then, we repeat, that mounds a thousand miles from each other, or the same mounds even, should disclose cranial forms presenting distinct and contrasting characteristics.

The skull represented in Fig. 1, it will be observed, is very globular in shape, with transverse diameter almost equalling the longitudinal, as will be apparent by comparing the front with the side view which is represented in the next engraving, Fig. 2. From the superciliary ridges, which are prominent, the line of the forehead ascends almost vertically to a great height, and then sweeps in a well-rounded curve to the apex, from whence it suddenly slopes off in an almost straight line to the occipital protuberance. The squamosal suture is exceptionally straight. The chief point to be noticed in the shape of this skull, is the evidence of artificial flattening seen in the almost straight line from the occipital protuberance to the top of the skull. With few exceptions, all the crania from the Missouri mounds which I have seen are more or less flattened in the occipital regions. Sometimes the pressure seems to have been applied to the right, or to the left of the occipital protuberance, and occasionally directly to the back of the head, and so low down that

the line of the skull from the foramen magnum to the apex of the lambdoidal suture is almost vertical. And yet I cannot believe that this artificial conformation was designed. The absence of any sort of uniformity in the extent to which it was carried, as well as the indiscriminate application of the pressure to any part of the occipital regions, would suggest that it resulted solely from the method of treating the infant during the first year or two of its existence. The custom of the North American Indian nomads, of strapping the infant to a board or basket, for convenience in carrying, and from which it was removed but seldom until it was at least one year old, need hardly be mentioned. There is evidence that certain semi-civilized nations so treated their children as to produce an abnormal shape of their skulls. One reference

must suffice for illustration. Garcelasso de la Vega¹ in speaking of the manner in which the Peruvian infants were reared, tells us that all classes, rich and poor, "bred up their children with the least tenderness and delicacy that was possible; for as soon as the infant was born they washed it in cold water. Their arms they kept swathed and bound down for three months, upon supposition that to loose them sooner would weaken them; they kept them always in their cradle, which was a pitiful

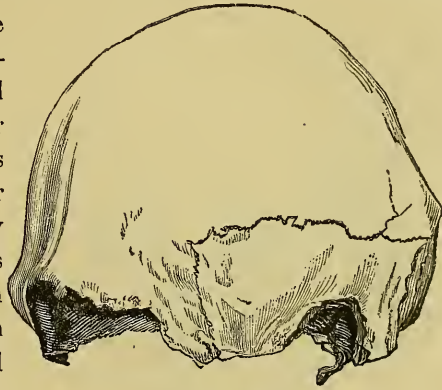


Fig. 2. Side View.

kind of a frame, set on four legs, one of which was shorter than the rest, for convenience in rocking; the bed was made of a sort of coarse knitting which was something more soft than the bare boards, and with a string of this knitting they bound up the child on one side and the other to keep it from falling out. When they gave them suck they never took them into their lap or arms, for if they had used them in that manner, they believed they would never leave crying, and would always expect to be in arms, and not lie quiet in their cradles; and, therefore, the mother would lean over the child, and reach it the breast, which they did three times a day, that is, morning, noon and night, and unless it were at these times, they never gave it suck." He tells us in the previous chapter that they were not weaned until they were two years of

¹ Royal Commentaries of Peru, Chap. 12.

age. Some of the Peruvian skulls present a flattened occiput so similar to those of the mounds that it is highly probable this formation was produced by the same means, that is by fastening the infant to the cradle either upon its back, or with the head turned more or less to the one side or the other, in which position it remained until the head became flattened in the region of its contact with the hard bed, thereby receiving a form which it ever afterwards retained.

The skull represented in Fig. 3, when viewed from the front, shows much the same globular form of the brain-case as the preceding ones (Figs. 1 and 2). The vertical view, however, is very different. The flattened portion is more lateral, the pressure having been brought to bear upon the right side of the occiput.

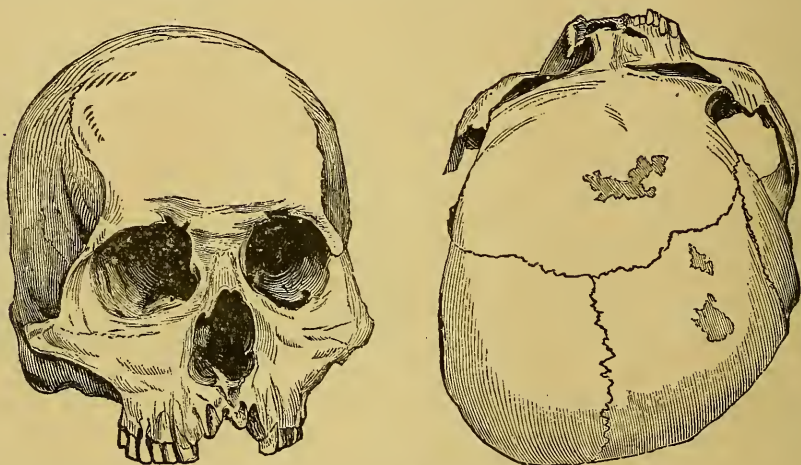


Fig. 3

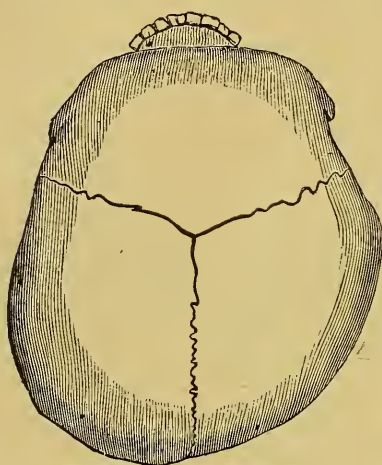
These decidedly Brachephalic skulls are very far from conforming to the Mound-builders' type for which Dr. Foster contends. Those represented in his work, taken from mounds in Illinois and Indiana, and undoubtedly authentic, are Orthocephalic or regularly formed. Nor do they present this abnormal deformity of the occiput which characterizes the large majority of those from Missouri. I regret that circumstances forbid the reproduction here of the many cranial forms which are necessary to properly illustrate this part of our subject. But as those figured above, according to the Doctor's views, should be regarded as belonging to the Indian type, I transcribe what he says concerning their peculiarities of form: "The Indian possesses a conformation of skull which clearly separates him from the pre-historic Mound-builder,

and such a conformation must give rise to different mental traits. His brain, as compared with the European, according to George Combe, differs widely in the proportions of the different parts. The anterior lobe is small, the middle lobe is large, and the central convolutions on the anterior lobe and upper surface are small. The brain-case is box-like, with the corners rounded off; the occiput extends up vertically; the frontal ridge is prominent; the cerebral vault is pyramidal; the interparietal diameter is great; the superciliary ridges and zygomatic arches sweep out beyond the general line of the skull; the orbits are quadrangular; the forehead is low; the cheek-bones high; and the jaws prognathous. His character, since first known to the white man, has been signalized by treachery and cruelty." "He was never known voluntarily to engage in an enterprise requiring methodical labor; he dwells in temporary and movable habitations; he follows the game in their migrations; he imposes the drudgery of life upon his squaw; he takes no heed for the future. To suppose that such a race threw up the strong lines of circumvallation and the symmetrical mounds which crown so many of our river-terraces, is as preposterous, almost, as to suppose that they built the pyramids of Egypt."

In the examples I have given, many of the above traits of the Indian skull are wanting. The anterior lobe is not small; the brain-case is not box-like, nor is the cerebral vault pyramidal; the forehead cannot be said to be low, nor are the orbits quadrangular, or the jaws prognathous. Still, in some other particulars there is a striking conformity to the Indian portraiture. For example, the superciliary ridges and zygomatic arches in the second example "sweep out beyond the general line of the skull." They are decidedly of the short-head type, and were it not for the derangement of the general outline by artificial means in infancy I imagine they would correspond in a striking manner to the Scioto Mound skull, which Foster believes to belong to the red race. The occipital and lateral depression shown in the vertical view, Fig. 3, is by no means confined to the skulls of the Missouri mounds, but is found in Peru. If the reader will consult Morton's *Crania Americana*, Plates B and C, he will find skulls with the identical characteristics of the one at Fig. 3. They occur in the mounds of the upper Mississippi region, and in Tennessee. In *Harper's Magazine* of December, 1876, is a valuable archaeological article by Dr. Jones, in which I find the engraving of a skull whose resemblance to Fig. 3 is so striking that I reproduce them both side by side. The thing to be noticed is the general outline in which the similar depression is shown. In the Tennessee skull—assuming that

the same point of view is taken in both—the zygomatic arches are scarcely seen, while in that from Missouri they bulge out far beyond the general outline.

While, as before remarked, the majority of the skulls found in the Missouri mounds possess the characteristics shown in the examples here given; some which occur more rarely are so strikingly different that they can not by any reasonable theory be classed with them. While exploring a mound in southeast Missouri, before referred to as having been the burial-place of many hundreds, two skeletons were found lying beside each other, so decayed that the bones could scarcely be handled at all without crumbling to pieces. The skulls were entire when passed up to me from the excavation. They were so peculiar that I was filled with



Skull from Mound in Tennessee.



Fig. 4.

Skull from Mound in Southeast Missouri.

astonishment the moment I saw them. One crumbled to dust in a few moments after its exposure to the air, and fell from my hands, along with the earth with which it was filled, like all others, which are—as well as bowls and small-necked water-jugs—always densely packed with the loam which covers them. I proceeded to a more careful examination, as I suspected an intrusive burial. With much painstaking I was able to preserve the upper portion of the second skull, which was a duplicate of the one destroyed. The outline of this fragment is well represented in the engraving. Both skeletons were lying upon the back, with the head toward the center of the mound, with the usual drinking vessels close to the head, and a food-vessel in the angle of the folded arm upon the breast. It will be seen at a glance that the forehead is annihilated; the frontal sinus is quite prominent, which, along with the almost horizontal

line of the frontal bone, makes this part of the skull resemble that of a beast more than a human head; and yet I am quite sure that its form was perfectly natural, for I could detect no indication of an artificial depression in any part of it. The frontal bone was curved backward, on each side of the occiput, and from the foramen magnum, or from the bottom of the brain-case to the apex, was one graceful curve. It might be suggested—as has been done in the case of the Neanderthal skull—that these were the skulls of idiots. But whoever they were, they were buried with tender care, and in the belief that they would enjoy another life beyond the grave in companionship with the many hundreds of others who were provided with the necessary food and drink to sustain them during their long journey. As so large

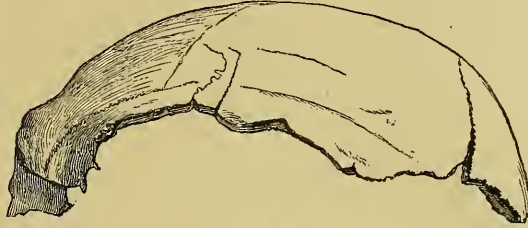


Fig. 5.

a portion of the skull is wanting, it is perhaps useless to generalize upon so small a fragment.¹ Still I can but record my own strong conviction that we have here no idiotic anomaly, but characteristic examples of a race of men entirely distinct from those who piled up the mounds in southeast Missouri. Much evidence is gathered from widely separated localities upon the American continent, which suggests more than the probability that it was once inhabited by a race of men whose origin must ever be hid in the night of oblivion, and the date of whose occupancy may not be far from that of the Paleolithic races of Europe.

The same configuration has been found in the bone caves of Brazil, and in companionship with extinct animals. Dr. Lund thinks they were contemporaneous. In some which he describes, the peculiarities which characterize them are "in excessive degree, even to the entire disappearance of the forehead." The same form appears in the sculptures on the most ancient monuments of Mexico, as also in the bas-reliefs of Uxmal and Copan, in Central America. "Humboldt and Bonpland," says Foster, "were the first to draw attention to this remarkable configuration of skull. The former, as far back as 1808, thus stated: "This extraordinary flatness is found among nations to whom the means of producing artificial deformity are totally unknown, as is proved by the crania of Mex-

¹ For the distinguishing traits of idiotic skulls, consult Humphrey's *Treatise on the Human Skeleton*, p. 233.

ican Indians, Peruvians, and Atures." Pentland, Cuvier, Gall and Tiedeman believed this strange cranial form to be congenital. Rogers and Tschudi both were convinced of the former existence of an Autochthonous race in Peru with this peculiarity of skull, and "state that it is seen in the fœtus of Peruvian mummies." Dr. Lapham has observed what seems to be the same type, in Wisconsin. In a private note to Dr. Foster he says, concerning two skulls found at Wauwatasa: "The peculiar characteristics indicating a low grade of humanity, common to both, are a low forehead, prominent superciliary ridges, the zygomatic arches swelling out beyond the walls of the skull, and especially the prominence of the occipital ridge. The anterior portion of these skulls, besides being low, are much narrowed, giving the outline, as seen from above, of an ovate form. It seems quite probable that men with skulls of this low grade were the most ancient upon this continent, that they were the first to heap up those curiously-shaped mounds of earth which now so much puzzle the antiquary; that they were gradually superseded and crowded out by a superior race, who, adopting many of their customs, continued to build mounds and bury their dead in mounds already built. Hence we find Mound-builders' skulls with this ancient form, associated with others of more modern type. The discovery of these skulls, with characteristics so much like those of the most ancient of the pre-historic types of Europe, would seem to indicate that if America was peopled by emigration from the Old World, that event must have taken place at a very early time—far back of any of which we have any record." The occurrence of skulls with this unique and congenital configuration, in both continents of America, from Wisconsin to Peru, and many of them associated with those ancient structures whose authors are unknown to history or tradition, are facts not to be overlooked or lightly considered in tracing the ethnic distinctions of the pre-historic inhabitants of the, so-called, New World. They are certainly very suggestive, and invite the serious study of future observers.

There are certain facts which have been noted from time to time, which fit into none of the popular theories concerning the state of the arts of the Mound-builders. It has been stated, and often repeated, that they had no knowledge of smelting or casting metals, yet the recent discoveries in Wisconsin of implements of copper cast in molds—as well as the molds themselves, of various patterns, and wrought with much skill—prove that the age of metallurgical arts had dawned in that region at least.

And again: what shall be said concerning the traces of iron implements which have been discovered from time to time in the mounds, but more frequently at great depths below the surface of the soil. Though accounts of such discoveries are generally from reliable sources, they have latterly received no attention, and always have been considered as so much perilous ware which no one cared to handle. The peculiar ovate form of skull with the retreating forehead, as has just been shown, points to the presence, in remote times, of a race of men entirely different from that to which the authors of many of the earthworks of the Mississippi valley belonged. This form has been traced to Mexico and Peru. When the Spanish conquerors pillaged those countries and laid waste their beautiful cities, they observed vast structures and ancient temples built of hewn stone, with consummate skill. When they questioned the Aztec and Inca races concerning their origin they could give no answer but this: they were here when our fathers came; they belonged to a people of whose history we know nothing. The Incas copied these ancient models in the great structures which they erected. But with what tools did they perform such wonders—were they of copper only? So we are told; or copper alloyed with tin. It is said they had some secret method of making it hard as iron, but none of the copper tools which have been found confirm the statement. Mountains of stone were wrought into dwellings and temples of the gods; huge walls were cut from the solid rocks; the mountains themselves divided into galleries and fortifications rising one above the other, connected here and there by artificial breastworks, but generally cut out of the strata of the mountain and left standing, one solid mass of stone. Common dwellings built of enormous slabs of stone seven feet wide and twelve feet long are met with. Porphyry, basalt and marble yielded alike to their magic touch, like clay in the hands of the potter. Vitreous obsidian was utilized by the excellence of their tools and the delicacy of their manipulation. Plates and cylinders of exquisite thinness they made of this fragile substance for ornaments for their women.

The dexterity of these ancient lapidaries in cutting the hardest stone is amazing. And it is difficult to conceive how, without cutting implements equal, at least, to our own in hardness, such delicate and such stupendous works could have been executed. And to the question whether they possessed a knowledge of working iron, the wise man will hesitate long before he answers in the negative. It should be remembered, too, how quickly—unless under most favoring conditions—iron corrodes to dust and leaves scarcely a trace behind. The piles of the Swiss lake-

dwellings, the cedar posts of the mounds, may endure for ages; while iron—so hard, and more precious than gold in the advancement of the world's civilization,—speedily melts away before the gentle dews and air of heaven.

The idea that there once existed on this continent a race anterior to, and entirely distinct from, that which immediately preceded the red men, is no new and fanciful conjecture, but one which was held by the earliest and most cautious observers of the antiquities of America; and we may yet be forced to adopt their conclusions, not only upon this point, but also their opinions as to the state of the arts in those remote times.

According to Morse, the geographer: "In digging a well in Cincinnati, the stump of a tree was found in a sound state, ninety feet below the surface; and in digging another well, at the same place, another stump was found at ninety-four feet below the surface, which had evident marks of the axe; and on its top there appeared as if some iron tool had been consumed by rust."

Says Priest: "We have examined the blade of a sword found in Philadelphia, now at Peale's Museum, in New York, which was taken out of the ground something more than sixty feet below the surface. The blade is about twenty inches in length, is sharp on one edge, with a thick back, a little turned up at the point, with a shank drawn out three or four inches long, which was doubtless inserted in the handle, and clinched at the end."

"Twelve miles west of Chillicothe, on Paint Creek, are found the remains of a furnace, ten or twelve feet square, formed of rough stones, surrounded by cinders, among trees of full size. There are, at this place, seven wells situated within the compass of an acre of land, regularly walled up with *hewn* stone, but are now nearly filled up with the accumulating earth of ages. Eight miles further up the creek, a small bar of gold was taken out of a mound, which sold in Chillicothe for twelve dollars. A piece of cast iron, we are further told, was taken from a circular embankment in Cireleville."

From the distinguished antiquary, Mr. Atwater, who was present when a large mound near Cireleville was removed, we learn that in addition to the skeletons it contained, along with stone implements, was found "the handle, either of a small sword or large knife, made of elk's horn; around the end, where the blade had been inserted, was a ferrule of silver, which, though black, was not much injured by time; though the handle showed the hole where the blade had been inserted, yet no iron was found, but an oxide, or rust, remained, of similar shape and

size." With another skeleton, in the same mound, was found a large plate of mica, three feet in length by one and one-half in width, and one inch and a half in thickness. On this was a plate of iron thoroughly oxydized, which crumbled to dust when disturbed by the spade, but resembled a plate of cast iron. This was doubtless a mirror. Both bodies had been burned, and mingled with the bones and implements were quantities of charcoal and ashes. The same author thinks that some of the supposed iron knives which have been discovered in the mounds may have been steel instead. The "huge iron weapon" found in the hand of the skeleton in the Utah mound before described, which crumbled to dust on exposure to the air, will be remembered. But here I must desist from further consideration of the question—for the present at least—as to the extent of the knowledge and uses of iron among the ancient Americans, as I am not aware of any relics of this metal having been found among the antiquities of Missouri, save those made of native ore. But, as similar notices of its occurrence in the mounds and on ancient levels, far below the present surface of the alluvial plains, are abundant in all the current antiquarian literature of the last half century, I felt that the subject was too important to be passed over in silence, especially as I had reason to suspect that those remote dwellers upon this continent, whose peculiar form of skull has been noticed by Humboldt, Foster, Lapham and many others, and lastly by myself in Missouri, were not unacquainted with the uses of iron and other metallurgical arts. That these were the opinions of that distinguished scholar and statesman, William Wirt, the following quotation from his writings will show. After speaking of the various relics of vanished races, among which he mentions "iron and copper, buried in a soil which must have been undisturbed for ages," he proceeds to say: "The mighty remains of the past, to which we have alluded, indicate the existence of three distinct races of men, previous to the arrival of the existing white settlers. The monuments of the first or primitive race, are regular stone walls, wells stoned up, brick hearths found in digging the Louisville canal, nineteen feet below the surface, with the coals of the last domestic fire upon them, medals of copper and silver, swords and other implements of iron. Mr. Flint assures us that he has seen these strange ancient swords. He has also examined a small iron shoe, like a horse-shoe, encrusted with the rust of ages, and found far below the soil, and the copper axe, weighing about two pounds, singularly tempered and of peculiar construction." The second race, he thinks, were the authors of the mounds, who, in time, were succeeded by the Indians.

A few weeks since I received, in a private letter from Prof. Tice, the distinguished meteorologist, an interesting account of the discovery, in one of the interior counties in Illinois, of the corroded remains of some sort of cutting implement of iron or steel. As I have not his communication at hand at this moment, I cannot give the details; but as I recall the statement, it was found several feet below the surface, in a gravelly river bank which had been washed away by the floods and thus exposed, and under such circumstances as to convince intelligent observers who saw it, and the bed from whence it was taken, that it was of great antiquity. What shall we say to these numberless and constantly recurring notices of the discovery of traces of iron? The journey of De Soto across the continent has been made to do good service in explaining the presence in the mounds of metal implements, as well as the immense defensive structures in some of the Southern States, which were thought to be beyond the skill of the ancient inhabitants. A topographical representation of all of the supposed routes of his journeyings would resemble a western railway chart. Had De Soto lived till now, and traveled incessantly, like the Wandering Jew, he could not have accomplished all that has been placed to his credit. Again, the bold Norsemen, under Eric the Red, and other adventurers on the ocean, whose ships, by adverse winds or favoring gales, were driven to these far off shores,—colonies of Welsh, Malaysians—and the lost ten tribes of Israel—all have been marshaled by different authors in the interest of their particular theories, and made to do duty in explaining the inexplicable problems of our antiquities. In regard to the question thus touched upon, as well as many others equally perplexing, is it not better to sift and garner the grains of truth we have, and with childlike receptivity wait for greater light?

CHAPTER XI.

CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS.—THE ORIGIN OF THE PRE-HISTORIC RACES OF AMERICA.—THEORY OF SPONTANEOUS GENERATION.—THE LAW GOVERNING THEIR MIGRATIONS.—SUCCESSIVE MOVEMENTS OF THE NAHUA RACE.—THE AZTECS THE LAST COLONY OF THAT PEOPLE.—OPINIONS OF BARON HUMBOLDT.—OUR OWN COUNTRY PROBABLY THE ORIGINAL HOME OF THE AZTEC CIVILIZATION.—THE INDIAN RACES OF ASIATIC ORIGIN.—FACILITIES OF IMMIGRATION *via*. BEHRING'S STRAITS.—A PERSONAL WORD.—DRY BONES CLOTHED.

A proper completion of our investigations demands a brief notice of the current opinions which relate to the origin, migrations and the ultimate fate of the race whose relics and monuments have been considered in the preceeding pages. By whatever theory we may be pleased to adopt as to the manner in which was first peopled, we are carried back irresistably to times so remote that we rise from our study of this subject with the conviction that the origin of the first inhabitants of this continent must ever remain hidden in the darkness of oblivion.

None of the many theories, some of which seemed quite probable at first view, have withstood the test of later investigations. One nation after another—European or Asiatic—has been put forward, as entitled to the honor of having been first in the field with its peopling or civilizing colonies; prior to whose coming, it was assumed, this continent must have been a desolate waste, without inhabitants, or, in the latter case, at best, the home of wild and barbarous tribes. Another theory, which is maintained by a few distinguished writers, is based upon the hypotheses of spontaneous generation; the natural sequence of which is that the aboriginal inhabitants of America were Autochthons;¹ or in other words, that man—in common with the plants and lower orders of animals—made his appearance on the earth spontaneously, when, in the fullness of time, it had reached that condition which presented all those favoring and concurrent circumstances which made his appearance a natural necessity.

The spontaneous generation hypothesis is still so far from being verified, that the question of an autochthonous population need not be discussed;

¹Humboldt suggestively asks, "Did the nations of the Mexican race, in their migrations to the south, send colonies towards the east, or do the monuments of the United States pertain to the Autochthone nations? Perhaps we must admit in North America, as in the ancient world, the simultaneous existence of several centers of civilization, of which the mutual relations are not known in history." *Personal Narrative*, Vol. VI., p. 322.

inasmuch, also, as what we have to consider farther, relates to the ancient people of Missouri; who, whatever may have been their origin, were so far removed in time from the parent stock, and changed in their physical and social condition by their evident subsequent commingling with the Indian tribes, that they furnish us with few, if any, facts which can be relied on as sure guides in conducting us to the origin of their national life.

We must take them, therefore, as we find them, and in the light of such facts as we have been able to gather, and, applying also the mysterious, yet well-established law which seems ever to have controlled the migratory movements of the various nations of both hemispheres, deduce such conclusions as we may be justified in doing concerning their own migrations and their ultimate fate.

The student of ancient history will observe that the migrations of rude and semi-civilized nations have generally, if not always, been from north to south. The exceptions to this, which are exceedingly rare in proportion to the vast number of known movements of tribes and peoples in this direction, it is believed may readily be accounted for by some local and temporary cause—as stress of war, for example—which turned them for a time from their normal course. The constancy of the operation of this law—the causes of which are yet the subject of much learned speculation—I shall assume without stopping to illustrate it by quoting the numerous examples with which the pages of history abound, further than to give the opinion of one distinguished naturalist in its support. Says Von Hellwald,¹ “If we seek, however, to establish for historical events a basis in geographical relations—that is to say, if we carefully compare them together, analyzing the former and investigating their possible causes, studying the latter and deducing as far as possible the resulting consequences—we shall find that certain generally valid laws, which resolve in the simplest manner many an unexplained riddle, are evolved from such a study through the remarkable correspondence of facts. Thus, in reference to the migrations of mankind, it seems to result from the geographical structure of the continent that, as by virtue of an *historical law* we are not to look for men of comprehensive and deeply penetrating intellect in Lapland or Malta, in Bosnia or Asturias; so, conformably with a strict *geographical law*, the *direction of the migratory stream will be found always to lie in the axis of the greatest longitudi-*

¹ The American Migration, by Frederic Von Hellwald—an admirable essay. Some of his facts and dates I have adopted.

Smithsonian Report, 1866.

nal extension of the continent. In fact, no example from history informs us that the Tchapogires, Tunguses, Jakoots or people from the banks of the Amour, have ever descended into the Deccan or Malacca; that the Ethiopians have ever migrated into Sennegambia, or the Finns into Greece. As a new proof how much nations and men depend on geographical circumstances, and even when they believe themselves guided by their own will, merely obey a great natural law, the fact is of much significance that the American tribes form no exception to this general rule; for here, also, the procession of the migratory races is in the longer axis of the continent, namely, from north to south.

“That America, as well as Europe and Asia, was already inhabited before this great migration, and in many parts possessed of an ancient civilization, admits of no doubt. Occasional traditions of those early periods of culture have penetrated to us, and I cannot forbear soliciting the attention of the learned world to this legendary cycle of America, which is certainly worthy in many respects of a critical scrutiny; for to judge from so much as is yet known, the inquiry cannot but yield interesting and valuable disclosures respecting the cosmogonic views of the American aborigines and the general tendency of their ideas; perhaps endow even the historian here and there with a fact of value. But to determine, from our present knowledge of the mystical traditions of these races, which of the tribes in America may have been the oldest, seems to me as impossible as superfluous.

“Upon this soil multitudes of nations have moved and have sunk into the night of oblivion, without leaving a trace of their existence; without a memorial, through which we might have at least learned their names. Those nations only, which by tradition, written records, monuments, or whatever other means, first guaranteed the remembrance of their own existence, belong to the domain of history; and history which, to be true, accepts nothing but what is actually known, points to those as the primitive races which first transmitted a knowledge of themselves; time begins for us when the chronology of such nations takes its rise. But all these so-called aboriginies might be only the remainder of previously-existing races, of whom, again, we know not whether they were indeed the first occupants of the land. In truth we meet in America, at more than one point, with traces of a rich civilization, proceeding demonstratively from much earlier epochs than the tribal migration itself; as, for example, in upper Peru, the gorgeous structures of the Aymaras, near Tiahuano, on the beautiful shores of Lake Titicaca; the mysterious monuments of Central America, between Chiapas and Yucatan, of which

the buildings of Palenque constitute the most celebrated representative; the earth and stone works of a people distinct from the above, on the banks of the Mississippi and the Ohio."

In speaking of the migratory movements of the American tribes, it must be remembered that several distinct expeditions of the same people, at times more or less remote from each other, are often spoken of as one migration; for example, the race which bore the name of Nahuatlacas, was composed of seven tribes; namely, the Xochimilcos, Chalcas, Tepanicas, Tlahuicas, Colhuas, Tlaxcaltecas and Aztecs. All these tribes spoke the same language, and, issuing from the same region far to the north, appeared in Mexico at successive periods, following each other in the order named. The Aztecs, renowned in the history of the Conquest, were the last to arrive. Some time prior to the commencement of the Christian era—many think not less than a thousand years must be assumed—the mysterious Nahoas, or Nahuas, appear in Mexico. Concerning their origin little is known, and none have been able to penetrate the clouds of obscurity which envelop their history. This much, however, is established, namely, that all the Toltec and the later Aztec, or more properly Nahuatl tribes, were only branches of the great Nahua family, and all spoke dialects of this ancestral race. This is a most important and significant fact, as affinities of language are considered among the most certain guides in ethnological investigations. But little more is known concerning the original Nahuas than to suggest the probability that they were the authors of some of the stone structures in Northern Mexico, and the builders of a few, and those the most ancient, mounds of the Mississippi Valley. With the advent of the Toltec domination in the country previously occupied by their Nahuatl¹ ancestors, the thick darkness begins to be dissipated, and the dawn of ancient American history is ushered in.

The learned and able interpreter of the monuments and hieroglyphic annals of ancient Mexico, the Abbe Brasseur de Bourbourg, regards 955 years before Christ as the earliest reliable date which can be established in the Nahuatl language. Although the Toltec tribes did not make their appearance on the scene simultaneously, but at different times, and possibly by different routes, as was the case with the Aztecs who succeeded them, their active occupancy began in the seventh century of our era, or, to speak more accurately, in the year 648. Clavigero, however, who is alone in his opinion among early writers, fixes the date at 596. This

¹ Pronounced "Know-all"; and according to de Bourbourg, it has the same meaning.

people, after the lapse of about four hundred years, having been almost destroyed by famine, pestilence and civil wars, were succeeded by a more barbarous, though neighboring tribe, known as Chichimecs, who also have been supposed by some to have belonged to the same Nahua family, but whose peculiar language is now considered as convincing proof that they were from a separate and distinct stock, although they had been more or less influenced by association with their Toltec neighbors, and had adopted some of their arts and customs. Of course it should be remembered that the large territory of Mexico was occupied conjointly by many other pre-Toltec tribes besides the Nahuas, but whose languages were so radically different, so entirely wanting in linguistic affinities with the Nahuatl tongues,—among which may be mentioned the Almeecs and the Otomi, whose speech was monosyllabic,—that they must be regarded as more ancient than the Nahuas even. But the reign of the Chichimecs was short. A tribe of immigrants, known as the Acolhuas, took up their residence with the Chichimecs, and the union resulted in the kingdom of Acolhuan. This kingdom was scarcely established when the great and last migrations we have to notice took place. The seven Nahuatlacas tribes, as before noticed, arrived upon the scene, the Aztecs bringing up the rear, after a longer interval than the others. This celebrated people, who, in the year 1090, had left their home in the mysterious Aztlan, after various wanderings and delays in their southward journey, finally reached the table-lands of Mexico somewhere between the years 1186 and 1194, and took possession of the cities which the Chichimecs in turn abandoned, following in the path of the Toltecs, who had fled from these same seats less than two hundred years before. Adopting and improving upon the civilization of their predecessors, the Aztecs founded that kingdom whose magnificence and power filled the Conquerors with wonder. They displayed a bravery and heroic devotion in the defense of their rulers and their native land which awakens our liveliest sympathies, and the admiration of the civilized world; and their final and pitiless destruction has left a dark stain upon the character of their destroyers, which no excuses in the interests of religious zeal can diminish, nor the glory of their daring deeds efface!

In the preceding and incomplete outline sketch of the leading branches of the Nahua family, with some account of their migrations, I have called attention to those facts only which seemed necessary to a more explicit statement of what has been incidentally assumed throughout these investigations.

From my point, of view then, no theory is admissible which does not

contemplate the migrations of the various tribes which appeared at different times upon the table lands of Mexico, during a period of two thousand years or more, as the movements of the different branches of the one Nahuatl race, whose ancient seats must be sought for in the great alluvial plains of the Mississippi valley. Their precise location may never be discovered; it is, however, quite probable that the unknown Aztlan, the Huehuetlapalan of the Aztecs (who, as has been shown, were the last to leave their primitive home), may yet be identified. At the commencement of my study of the antiquities of America, I accepted without question the views of distinguished early writers upon this subject, which I have since found no reason to reject during all my subsequent inquiries. And had I at any time been disposed to embrace opposite conclusions, I should have felt great diffidence in suggesting them, which to me would savor of presumption, thus to place myself in opposition to the mature convictions of the great men who have devoted years of patient labor in this direction, of whose names I need mention but one. Among the learned in all lands, the opinions of Humboldt, upon any subject which engaged the attention of his powerful intellect, command the most respectful consideration. The rare opportunities which he enjoyed, during his extended travels and prolonged stay on this continent, at a period, too, when many of the antiquities were in a better state of preservation and therefore much more intelligible and instructive than now, give great weight to his conclusions concerning the ancient races of America. In speaking of the races under consideration, he says: "The very civilized nations of New Spain, the Toltecs, the Chichimecs, and the Aztecs, pretended to have issued successively, from the sixth to the twelfth century, from three neighboring countries situated toward the north, and called Huehuetlapalan or Tlepallan, Amaquemacan, and Aztlan or Teo-Alcolhuacan. These nations spoke the same language, they had the same cosmogonic fables, the same propensity for sacerdotal congregations, the same hieroglyphic paintings, the same divisions of time, the same taste for noting and registering everything. The names given by them to the towns built in the country of Anahuac were those of the towns they had abandoned in their ancient country. The civilization on the Mexican table-land was regarded by the inhabitants themselves as the copy of something which had existed elsewhere, as the reflection of the primitive civilization of Aztlan. Where, it may be asked, must be placed that parent land of the colonies of Anahuac, that *officina gentium*, which, during five centuries, sends nations toward the south, who understand each other without difficulty, and recognize

each other for relations? Asia, north of Amour, where it is nearest America, is a barbarous country; and, in supposing (which is geographically possible) a migration of southern Asiatics by Japan, Tarakay (Tehoka), the Kurile and the Aleutian isles, from southwest toward the northeast (from 40 to 55 deg. of latitude), how can it be believed that in so long a migration, on a way so easily intercepted, the remembrance of the institutions of the parent country could have been preserved with so much force and clearness! The cosmogonic fables, the pyramidal constructions, the system of the calendar, the animals of the tropics found in the catasterism of days, the convents and congregations of priests, the taste for statistic enumerations, the annals of the empire held in the most scrupulous order, lead us toward oriental Asia; while the lively remembrances of which we have just spoken, and the peculiar physiognomy which Mexican civilization presents in so many other respects, seem to indicate the existence of an empire in the North of America, between the 36th and 42d degree of latitude. We cannot reflect on the military monuments of the United States without recollecting the first country of the civilized nations of Mexico." On a preceding page he also mentions the fact that "the country between the 33d and 41st degrees of latitude, parallel to the mouth of the Arkansas and the Missouri, is considered by the Aztec historians as the ancient dwelling of the civilized nations of Anahuac." The views here expressed, and which all succeeding investigations have tended to verify, carry us back to very remote times, far beyond any authentic history or tradition, when America was peopled by rude tribes of a low grade of humanity, but which, nevertheless, possessing within themselves the germs of a civilization which slowly through the ages evolved a progressive national life, at length resulted in the establishment of the fixed communities in North America, whose skillful husbandry, arts, commercial enterprise and original and complex system of religion we have already contemplated. All of those, however, were but the broad beginning—the prophecy of that higher development which found its fulfillment in the more sumptuous civilization in the rich valleys of Central and South America. The territory occupied by the Mound-builders is too large, the evidences of a dense population throughout its length and breadth too numerous, to permit us to suppose that its occupancy was of short duration. There is also too wide a difference in the respective ages of many of the mounds: some are manifestly hoary with age, while others are of recent date.

While we believe, therefore, that a period of many centuries must

have elapsed during the extension of a people so numerous over the vast area which they inhabited, and the erection of so many structures as are still to be seen, it is equally clear from my stand-point that we must also believe that all facts, when rightly considered, point to a gradual disappearance towards the south, and at different periods of time, which may be found to correspond to the known dates of the migrations of the Aztec tribes. As these occurred at times more or less remote from each other, it is altogether probable that, to different causes must the separate migrations be ascribed. Some tribes, as the ruins of their military forts and encampments show, retreated slowly before the encroachments of an invading force. Other sites seem to have been abandoned deliberately, without any attempt at defence; or perhaps the impulse which set them in motion may have been the captivating accounts they had received of the glory and riches of the distant land to which their brethren had departed years before. While long lines of military defence may be traced here and there across the continent at the north, and along the eastern plains of the valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio, very few have been observed upon the western side of the Mississippi, at least in Missouri, and those are of small dimensions. I am led to infer that, however sudden may have been their abandonment, it was voluntary, and that the ancient Missourians were the last to leave the country. While it may be impossible to decide whether they were the Aztecs themselves, or a remnant of that tribe which was left behind, I cannot forbear to express my own inclination to the latter opinion; in which case they may have proceeded no further than the regions about the Gulf, where they became amalgamated with the Indians, who may have intercepted them in the journey, and by whom, as a tribe, they were exterminated. That some such event did take place, as before stated, many facts would induce us to believe. Many of their customs survived them, in the practices of the more southern tribes, when the country was first occupied by the Europeans, which point strongly in this direction. Among these tribes the Natchez will be remembered, whose arts, worship, sacerdotal system and customs were very similar, and in many respects identical with those of Mexico. This identity of customs, worship, etc., I had intended to discuss more at length, and also present the facts which bear upon the question, but, as I have already transcended my limits, I must desist. It seems to me to be established, that the ancestors of the Indian tribes came to America by way of Behring's Straits. These are frozen over every year as late as April, according to Professor Henry, who further states that "intercourse at present is constant, by means of canoes, in summer between the Asiatic

and American sides. As another fact relating to the same question, we may state that, while the Asiatic projection near Behring's Straits is almost a sterile, rocky waste, the opposite coast presents a much more inviting appearance, abounding in trees and shrubs. Moreover, the climate, when we pass southward of the peninsula of Alaska, is of a genial character, the temperature continuing the same as far down as Oregon. The mildness of the temperature, and the descent of the isothermal line, or that of equal temperature, along the coast, are due to a great current called the Gulf Stream of the Pacific, which carries the warm water of the equator along the eastern coast of Asia, thence across the opposite coast of America, and along the latter on its return to the equator. The action of this current, which does not appear to have been considered by the ethnologist, must have had much influence in inducing and determining the course of the migration." He adds "that the present inhabitants of the countries contiguous to Behring's Straits on the two sides, in manners, customs, and physical appearance, are almost identical." It is believed that the hypothesis we maintain, which holds that the southern portions of this continent were peopled by tribes who had their origin in more northern regions, and who, in some cases at least, were driven from their ancient homes by mongrel hordes who made their appearance by way of Behring's Straits, is the only one which harmonizes the many otherwise inexplicable facts which continually confront the student of the antiquities of America. No other theory will satisfactorily explain the presence in the same mounds of skulls of such different and contrasting types, and which are so frequently met with in the *tumuli* of Missouri.

In bringing our work to a close, I beg leave to say that, in the preparation of the foregoing chapters, it has been my aim to present the subjects treated of in a form as attractive and popular as I was capable of, and in a manner in keeping with the historical character of the work in which they appear. If, to the scientific reader, I may seem at times to have expressed my views with a warmth and enthusiasm not always appropriate to scientific inquiries, my desire to invest with all possible interest, to the general reader, a subject which might ordinarily be considered dry and unattractive, must be my apology. Having for fifteen years devoted all the time which could be spared from the labors of my profession to archaeological studies, and especially the antiquities of my native land, the enthusiasm which I felt at the outset has been intensified rather than diminished, at every step of the journey. Indeed, the results which have been attained already are of such absorbing interest as to arouse the

enthusiasm of every student of these antique memorials ; and the zeal of the antiquary receives a fresh impulse from time to time, as he grapples with those questions which relate to the origin of the different races of men, their modes of development, the routes of their migrations and the like ; as also, while he labors to construct a pre-historic history from the ashes of forgotten cities, the debris of former habitations, and the mouldering relics which ancient tombs disclose.

It is related in sacred story, of an old prophet, that he was set down in a valley of dry bones, and told to pass by them round about, and behold they were very many, and very dry. But, at the sound of his prophetic voice, there was a noise and shaking and coming together, bone to his bone, the flesh and skin covered them again, and there stood up an exceeding great army. So the scientist to-day passes up and down the valleys, and among the relics and bones of vanished peoples, and as he touches them with the magic wand of scientific induction, these ancient men stand up on their feet, revived, rehabilitated, and proclaim with solemn voice the story of their nameless tribe or race, the cotemporaneous animals, and the physical appearance of the earth during those pre-historic ages.

The Christian scientist, pursuing his investigations regardless of all dogmatic theories concerning divine revelation, and bringing, at last, all right results of his work to the subjective light of that old record which thus far they have only served to glorify, discovers now and then the golden key by which the sublime and occult truths condensed in its sentences may be unlocked, and the long æons understood, which are comprehended in the evening and the morning of the creative days.



Ever, Your friend,
Jas. S. Rollins.

PART II. HISTORY.

HISTORICAL SKETCH

—OF—

MISSOURI,

—BY—

COL. W. F. SWITZLER,

Editor Missouri Statesman,

COLUMBIA.

"I see here one State that is capable of assuming the great trust of being the middle, main, the mediator, the common center between the Pacific and Atlantic—a State of vast extent, of unsurpassed fertility, of commercial facilities such as are given to no other railroad State on the Continent—a State that grapples hold upon Mexico and Central America on the south, and upon Russian and British America on the north, and through which is the thoroughfare to the Golden Gate of the Pacific."—WM. H. SEWARD.

INTRODUCTION.

SEVERAL histories of Missouri, more or less elaborate, have appeared since the close of our civil war. Whence, therefore, the necessity for another? With as much reason it might be asked, Why more than one history of the war itself, or of the country and people and institutions affected by it? What good reason can be given for more than one history of the United States? After one was issued, and received it may be with more or less favor by the thoughtful and reading people of our country, what consideration justified the publication of a second, and of a third, or of a still greater number?

Reasons as various, perhaps, as the minds which conceive them would be assigned for the appearance of a multiplicity of historic works in regard to the same country, and it is needless to trace them here.

Two leading considerations justify, if they do not demand, other histories of Missouri than those now before the public: 1. The materials, not unlike the wealth and resources of the State, are inexhaustible—the field of exploration, discovery and discussion without limit. 2. Even if to a large extent the same events, records, traditions and reminiscences are brought to view in each, and are made the subjects of comment and criticism, their presentation by different writers will be from different points of view, each disclosing new and valuable truths, and each essential to the fullest development of their just influence on mankind.

No great and important truth attains its full strength, or to the fullest measure exerts its vital force on human destiny, unless it be faithfully presented in all its phases; and no single mind, no difference how cultured and analytical it may be, will be found equal to the task of exhausting its virtues.

The plan and scope of the History of Missouri now presented, differ in some particulars from any History which precedes it. Where some of these waste their strength in amplification, and in diffusiveness of style, this seeks to be terse, crisp and perspicuous. Where others dazzle the reader with the adornments of speech, and leave him to grope his way amid copious illustrations which are mere pictures of fancy, this subordinates everything to clearness and accuracy of statement, and to an honest effort to chronicle the truths of history and not the imaginings of the writer.

In the sketch which follows, Missouri will be considered under four general heads: 1, PROVINCE; 2, DISTRICT; 3, TERRITORY and 4, STATE. As a Province, embracing the period from the date at which the first European set foot on its soil, in 1541, to 1804, when it became a part of the "District of Louisiana." As a District, from 1804 to 1812, when it was organized as a Territory. As a Territory, from 1812 to 1821, when it was admitted into the Union as a State. As a State, from 1821 to the present time.

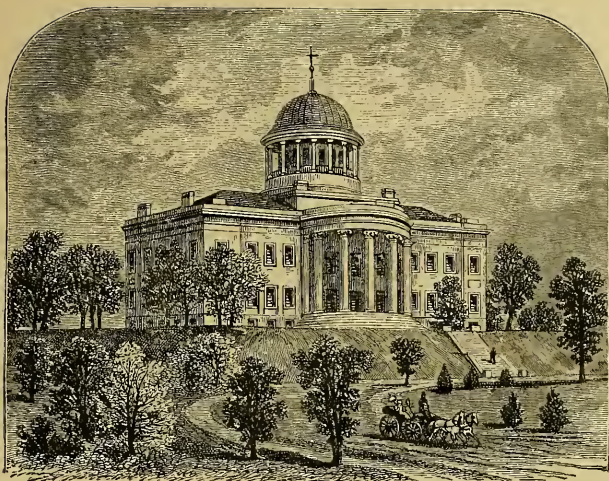
Missouri has had a wonderful history. Within the memory of some of its oldest inhabitants now living, it was a part of the District of Louisiana, without population and almost without government, a wild waste of forest and prairie, the home of the Indian and buffalo, to which the arts of civilized life were almost unknown.

In less than three-quarters of a century it ranks in population as the fifth in the sisterhood of thirty-eight States which compose the American Union, and boasts a taxable wealth of six hundred million dollars.

The following words from ex-Governor Brown's Inaugural Address (1870) have lost nothing of their truth, their force or freshness:

"In all the elements of population, wealth, area, fertile soils, inexhaustible mines and manufacturing enterprise, the State of Missouri is an empire in itself. Devastated by armies, checked in production, girded by railways, it has yet risen, since the last census, from being the eighth to the position of the fifth in importance in the Union. For this large growth, with its attendant prosperity, we are deeply indebted to an immigration that has given us the assurance of sympathy by casting its lot in our midst.

"To the young men and women of the land we can extend the broadest welcome; to the denizens of older States we can promise that the swiftest rewards shall await upon labor; and to those of foreign countries, the scholar, the skillful artisan, and the husbandman, we can assure hospitality and employment. *Thus, and thus only, will the recital of the next census be made to transcend by far the marvel of the last.* Thus, too, we may secure the means of a development of field and mine, of trade and manufacture, somewhat commensurate with our infinite promise. Thus will the burden of debt transform itself into a necessity for reduced taxation. Thus will wealth be diffused into the equal life of all. In the old days of Haroun Alraschid, we read of genii that had the power to build up splendid palaces in a single night; but in these times the genii who construct great States are the master motives that direct the tides of a vast moving population, and be convinced that none are so strong as *love, and peace, and freedom.*"



The Capitol at Jefferson City.

CHAPTER I.

EXPEDITION OF JUAN PONCE DE LEON IN 1512, TO FLORIDA, IN SEARCH OF GOLD AND THE FOUNTAIN OF ETERNAL YOUTH.—HIS FAILURE AND DEATH.—DE SOTO'S MARVELOUS EXPEDITION IN 1539.—A SPLENDID PAGEANT.—HE DISCOVERS THE RIVER MISSISSIPPI IN 1541—CROSSES IT, AND MARCHES INTO THE PRESENT TERRITORY OF MISSOURI.—DE SOTO'S DEATH AND ROMANTIC BURIAL.

The first European who set foot on the territory now embraced in the State of Missouri, accompanied Hernando de Soto in his wonderful expedition in 1541–2 in search of mines of gold and silver, and which resulted, among other things, in the discovery of the Mississippi river.

This expedition, therefore, one of the most extraordinary of which history gives an account, cannot properly be ignored in a work of this character: for, to the discovery of that river and to the explorations along its banks in search of the precious metals, are we indebted for the first settlements of the white man in our great State.

In connection with it, and as embracing "events which cast their shadows before" in the disclosure of the Mississippi river and the occupancy of the Province of Missouri, it would be thrillingly interesting to trace, did the limits of this sketch allow, the course of Spanish adventure in the early years of the sixteenth century, directed toward Central America, and leading in time to the discovery, by Vasco Nunez, of the Pacific Ocean, and to the conquests of Peru and Mexico.

While these adventures were prosecuted, it seems not to have been forgotten that there were regions to the north, and on the Atlantic coast, worthy of the marvelous enterprise and insatiable cupidity of the Spaniards.

In demonstration of this statement, Juan Ponce de Leon, an old comrade of Christopher Columbus and a Spanish navigator who had amassed great wealth by the subjugation of Porto Rico, one of the West India islands, having heard of mines of gold and precious stones and a fountain of eternal youth at the North, determined to possess them. Already rich, he desired to be richer; already old, he coveted the vigor of youth. Enchanted by the marvelous stories of untold wealth, and by the legend of bubbling waters of which whosoever drank should never die, he fitted out three ships at Porto Rico in March, 1512, and set sail for the new El Dorado. After a delay of more than a month in leisurely sailing over this delightful sea, touching here and there at different islands, the adventurers finally crossed the old Bahama channel which lies between Cuba and the Bahama islands; they discovered the eastern coast of Florida and landed near the present site of St. Augustine. It happened to be Easter Sunday, called by the Spaniards *Pascua de Flores*. "Pascua" is the same as the old English "Pash" or Passover, and *Pascua de Flores* is the "Holy-day of flowers."

In honor of the day of the discovery, and because of the beautiful flowers and luxurious groves which covered the shore, and birds of song which made melody in the trees, Leon called the country Florida, and took possession of it in the name of Spain.

Having discovered and possessed a land so fair to look upon, with a sky of Italian beauty above it and a placid sea washing its flowery shores, Ponce de Leon was convinced that the mines of gold and the wonderful fountain which had been the subjects of his thoughts by day and of his dreams by night were now within his grasp. For more than a month, therefore, he diligently sought them by cruising along the coast on both sides of the Peninsula and among the adjacent islands. Whether it was one or the other, whether it was trading with the Indians or fighting them—or penetrating "the deep-tangled wild wood" of the main land,—his eager eyes glistened with the expectation of the great discovery. Patiently and persistently he pursued his explorations, searching for gold on the banks of every stream, drinking the waters of every spring, and bathing in every fountain.

Neither coveted mines of wealth nor fabled fountain of eternal youth were found; and this gay old cavalier, broken in spirit by disappoint-

ment and bereft of his fortune, retired to the Island of Cuba to die of an arrow-wound received in one of his fights with the Indians.

Notwithstanding the failure which attended the expedition of Leon, marvelous stories continued to reach Spain of inexhaustible mines of gold in all the country north of the Gulf of Mexico, and various expeditions were projected to discover them. But their object was gold, not youth-restoring waters which gurgled from the fabled fountains in the new world.

Among those whose cupidity and curiosity were excited was Hernando de Soto, who had been with Pizzaro in the conquest of Peru in 1533. De Soto had returned to Spain from this conquest with a fortune of five hundred thousand dollars; met a flattering reception from the emperor Charles V, and made a magnificent display at court.

Although every previous expedition to Florida had resulted in disaster, the conviction was strongly entertained among adventurous Spaniards that mines of boundless wealth existed in that country. De Soto shared this conviction, and determined to stake his life and fortune upon it. Being successful in inspiring others with confidence in his plans, in 1538 he collected a numerous band of Spanish and Portuguese cavaliers, and, desiring to make a lavish display of his wealth, clothed them in gorgeous suits of armor of knightly pattern, and at their head appeared before the king of Spain. A respectful audience being granted, he petitioned the king for permission to take possession of Florida at his own cost, and that to this end a commission as *Adelantado* be issued to him. His requests were complied with.



De Soto.

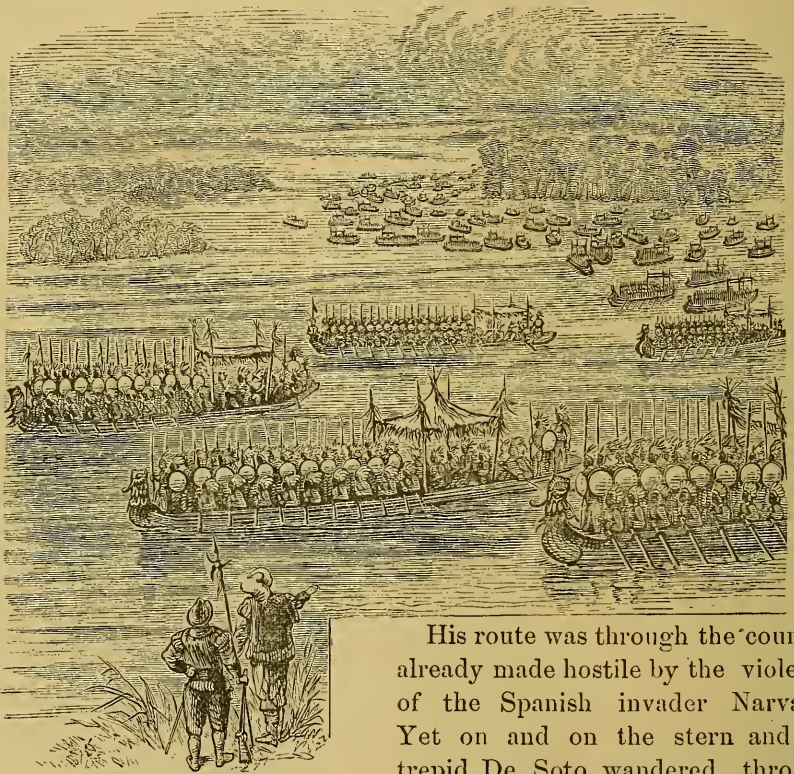
The news of his intentions excited throughout Spain and Portugal the greatest enthusiasm, and hundreds of gentlemen of position and wealth flocked to his standard, eager to share his perils and successes.

Collecting and splendidly equipping a noble and heroic band of six or seven hundred men—some historians say a thousand,—twenty-four ecclesiastics and twenty officers, he sailed from San Lucar in April 1538, with a fleet of nine vessels, which carried, in addition to his men, two or three hundred horses, a herd of swine, and a number of blood-hounds—

the latter seemingly an indispensable force in all Spanish attempts at conquest and colonization.

After stopping at Santiago de Cuba, and then at Havana, perfecting arrangements for the expedition, the fleet finally left the latter place for Florida, and in May, 1539, anchored in Tampa Bay.

With very little delay, De Soto, organizing anew the most gaudily-attired pageant which ever proposed to march through the unbroken forests of a new world, entered upon his wonderful expedition into the interior, determined, notwithstanding the bloody resistance of the Indians, and failures to discover mines of gold, to succeed or perish in the effort.



Fleet of the Cacique.

His route was through the country already made hostile by the violence of the Spanish invader Narvaez. Yet on and on the stern and intrepid De Soto wandered, through tangled forests and over deep mor-

asses, finding neither gold nor precious stones, nor cities rich in treasure and merchandise, until, April 25th, 1541, he reached the banks of the Great River of the West — the Mississippi — and thus achieved immortality.

The point at which De Soto first saw the Mississippi was not far from the 35th parallel of latitude, at the Lower Chickasaw Bluffs, a few miles below Memphis.

His arrival awakened much curiosity and fear among the Dacotah tribe of Indians, who inhabited the western bank. Therefore a great multitude of them, armed with bows and arrows, and richly painted, and gaily decorated with tall plumes of white feathers, their chiefs sitting under awnings as magnificent as the natives could weave, came rowing down the river in a fleet of two hundred canoes, bringing to the delighted Spaniards gifts of fish; and loaves of bread made of the persimmon.

Desirous to cross the wide and rapid stream, De Soto was compelled to construct eight boats for the purpose. This delayed him over a month. After the boats were completed, the expedition crossed without difficulty or opposition, and pursued its way north along the west bank of the river, into the region now known as New Madrid in our own State. At this point, therefore, and at this time, the first European set foot on the soil of the territory now known as Missouri.

Thence the expedition marched successively southwest and northwest till it reached the highlands of White River, the western limit of his explorations. De Soto then proceeded south to the present site of Little Rock, and to the Hot Springs in Arkansas, and spent his third winter on the banks of a stream which may have been the Washita, the White or the Arkansas. The accounts do not agree.

In March or April, 1542, he marched to the Mississippi, where he was attacked with a fever. Overcome by hardships, disappointment and disease, De Soto died, May 21, 1542, at a place called Guacoya, and priests chanted over his body the first requiem ever heard on the waters of the Mississippi.

To conceal his death from the Indians, who believed him the son of the Sun, who could not die, he was wrapped in a mantle, and in the stillness of midnight all that was mortal of Hernando De Soto was sunk in the middle of the stream.

The discoverer of the Mississippi slept beneath its waters. He who had crossed the Atlantic and a large part of the continent in search of gold and silver and precious stones, found nothing so remarkable as his own burial. After his death his successor, Moscoso, led the survivors of his army, in 1543, in boats, down the stream to the Gulf of Mexico.

Such was the first visit of Europeans into the country now known as Missouri, and into the great western valley of North America.

These adventurers came primarily for the purpose of gratifying their

love of gold, and for conquest and colonization. How strange and melancholy their failure! They came splendidly and gorgeously equipped, with richly-caparisoned horses, their riders glittering with burnished steel, scarlet plumes and silks of gandy hue. They founded no settlement and left no traces of civilization. Indeed so fruitless of good and so full of disaster was this expedition, although entered upon with wondrous pomp and pageantry, that for more than a century after its close the West remained utterly unknown to the white man.



Burial of De Soto.

CHAPTER II.

LOUISIANA.—FRENCH EXPLORATIONS.—ACQUISITION OF LOUISIANA.—MISSOURI A PORTION OF THE PROVINCE.—EXPEDITION OF MARQUETTE AND JOLLET IN 1673.—THEY DISCOVER THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI AND THE MOUTH OF THE MISSOURI.

As the portion of country now known as Missouri formed a part of Louisiana, which was purchased from France by the United States in 1803, during the administration of Mr. Jefferson, it lies directly in the track of our "Sketch," to mark the origin and progress of the French power in North America.¹

¹ The vast region known as "Louisiana" was claimed by France by right of discovery and settlement.

November 3, 1762, by a secret treaty between the French and Spanish kings, the former ceded to the latter that part of the Province of Louisiana which lay on the *Western* side of the Mississippi river, including the Island and city of New Orleans on the *Eastern*. (See "Annals of the West," p. 122.)

The war which was waged between France and England for the possession of the country in the valleys of the St. Lawrence and Ohio; and which commenced in 1754, was terminated by the Treaty of Paris, February 10, 1763. By this treaty France ceded to Great Britain, Canada with all its dependencies, as well as the Island of Cape Breton, and other islands and coasts in the gulf and river St. Lawrence—the parties also stipulating that in order to establish an enduring peace and remove forever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, that the confines between their dominions should be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, thence along the middle of that stream, and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea—the navigation of the Mississippi being equally free to both nations.

October 1, 1800, the secret treaty of St. Ildefonso was made between Napoleon, as First Consul, and the King of Spain, whereby the latter re-transferred to France the Province of Louisiana, which by the treaty of November 3, 1762, had been ceded by France to Spain.

January 11, 1803, Mr. Jefferson appointed Robt. R. Livingston and James Monroe ministers to France, and Charles Pinckney and James Monroe ministers to Spain, with full authority to agree upon treaties for "enlarging and more effectually securing our rights and interests in the river Mississippi, and in the territories eastward thereof." Neither at that time nor for months afterwards did Mr. Jefferson or the ministers appointed have any idea of purchasing Louisiana *west* of the Mississippi. They only wanted New Orleans and the Floridas. But Napoleon, then about to renew his wars with England, proposed, through Marbois, his Minister of the Treasury, to Mr. Livingston and Mr. Monroe, to sell to the United States Louisiana *entire*; and the American negotiators, transcending the letter of their instructions, agreed to pay \$15,000,000 therefor. Although this agreement was unauthorized and wholly unexpected, Mr. Jefferson, as President, ratified it; and Congress was at once convened to consider it. That body met on the 17th of October, 1803, and on the 21st the treaty was ratified. (See "American State Papers," Vol. II., pp. 525-583. Also "Annals of the West," pp. 528-529.)

Spain, France and England were the three great colonizing powers which with great activity and various success projected expeditions of discovery and settlement in this division of the continent. And one surprising coincidence is true of them, namely, the Spaniards planted their first colony east of the Mississippi on the barren sands of Florida; the French, their first in the icy and inhospitable region of Quebec, and the English, at Jamestown, in Virginia, a State in no way remarkable for its fertility, and at Plymouth, in Massachusetts, "a stern and rock-bound coast."

From these feeble and unpromising settlements radiated the conquests and colonies of the three great nations we have named.

The Spaniards, although at this period less enlightened than the French, had the advantage of larger experience; and therefore their colonial policy was not based on theory or fancy. The English were characterized by more fixedness of purpose and greater perseverance than either of their rivals, and yet the French, by their superior aptitude in assimilating with the savages, and adroitness in winning their confidence, had a clear advantage over both.

While therefore the English were planting along the coast of the Atlantic, some of the most flourishing colonies of the New World, the French were penetrating the Indian tribes who inhabited the northern interior of the continent, navigating in bark canoes the mighty rivers, and coasting the shores of the boundless lakes of the country. They displayed remarkable enterprise and address, and although beset on all sides by great and singular perils, accomplished extensive explorations.

We cannot follow the French colonies into Canada, along the shores of the St. Lawrence, and of Lakes Erie, Huron and Ontario; but this Historic Sketch would be incomplete did we not refer to the expedition in search of the Upper Mississippi in 1673, by James Marquette and Sieur Joliet.

"Just at this period," said Hon. Thomas C. Reynolds, of St. Louis, in an address in that city, at the two-hundredth anniversary of the discovery of the Upper Mississippi, September 17, 1873—"just at this period, when the missionary mind of Canada was excited on the subject of the mysterious river to the 'South Sea,' there landed, at Quebec, on September 20, 1666, a young Frenchman from the picturesque old cathedral city of Laon, in the beautiful and fertile region which lies to the north of Paris. This famed municipality had existed since the times of the Romans; his family was the most ancient in it; and as modern research has shown how wondrously the towns of Gaul, especially those

which were under the immediate protection of Christian Bishops, preserved their institutions intact even under the rule of the conquering Franks, it needs no great stretch of the imagination to believe that the patrician Marquettes of Laon were the descendants of Celtic nobles whom the profound policy of ancient Rome attached to her standards by leaving them in control of their ancestral territories under her almost nominal supremacy. These Marquettes were a martial race; three of them died in the French army, which aided our ancestors in the war of our own revolution; and when James Marquette enlisted under the banner of the cross, he naturally assigned himself to that order to which its soldier-founder gave the military title of the Company of Jesus. As chivalric courage descended to him through his father's house, so fervent devotion was his birthright from his mother, Rose de la Salle, kinswoman of John Baptiste de la Salle, founder of the educational order of the Brothers of the Christian Schools. He was twenty-nine years of age when his feet first touched American soil. * * * From all the contemporary accounts of the expedition it is evident that Father Marquette was its real leader, its very soul. But, as an ecclesiastic, he could not take command of an armed force, however small; as an ambassador of Christ, to foreign heathen nations, he could not act as the agent of a king of France. It was accordingly arranged that the *Sieur Joliet*, a native of Canada, should command the expedition, and that Marquette should accompany it as its missionary. The choice of Joliet was a wise and happy one."

On the 17th of May, 1673, these two French missionaries, together with five boatmen, left the strait connecting Lakes Michigan and Huron, called Michilimackinac (or Mackinac) in two bark canoes in search of the Great River of the West. In Marquette's simple language he says: "We were embarking on a voyage the duration of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meat, was our whole stock of provisions. With this, we set out in two bark canoes, M. Joliet, myself and five men, firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for so glorious an enterprise." Joyously they sped their way down Lake Michigan and through Green Bay into Fox River, and crossed the Portage (carrying their canoes) to the westward-flowing river, the "*Ouisconsin*" (*Wisconsin*).

The Indians endeavored to dissuade them from pursuing their perilous journey; told them of tribes still more savage than themselves, of frightful monsters that infested the great river, and of a demon who stopped the passage and engulfed all who dared approach. Nevertheless they launched on the broad *Wisconsin*, rowed slowly down its current

amid its vine-clad isles, and its countless sand-bars. No sound broke the stillness; no human form appeared; and at last, after the lapse of seven days, on the 17th of June, 1673, they happily glided into the great river—the Wisconsin joining the Mississippi River a few miles below what is now known as Prairie du Chien. Joy that could find no utterance in words filled the grateful heart of Marquette. The broad river of the *Conception*, as he named it, now lay before them, stretching away hundreds of miles to an unknown sea.¹

It was on this day and at this spot the Upper Mississippi was first seen by Europeans. Surrendering their frail bark to the swift current of the river they descended to the mouth of the Illinois, and then to the mouth of the Missouri, called by Marquette *Pekitanoui*, that is, "Muddy Water."²

Thus we have seen that De Soto, Marquette and Joliet were the first Europeans who entered the territory now forming our great State; the two last the first white men, for a period of one hundred and thirty-two years, after DeSoto, to float upon the Mississippi!

Leaving the mouth of the "*Pekitanoui*," Marquette and Joliet descended the Mississippi, passing the present site of St. Louis without taking the least notice of it, to the mouth of the Ohio, and as far down as the mouth of the "*Arkansas*," or Arkansas. From the last point they returned to the north and reached Green Bay in September of the same year, without the loss of a man or any serious accident.

¹ Shea's "Discovery of the Mississippi Valley," p. 29.

² In Shea's "Discovery of the Mississippi Valley," there is a note on this word, to the effect that "*Pekitanoui*," or Muddy Water, prevailed till Marest's time (1712), about which period it was called "*Missouri*," from the fact that a tribe of Indians known as *Missouris* inhabited the country at its mouth, the same country being now embraced within the limits of St. Louis County.

CHAPTER III.

DISCOVERY OF THE MOUTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI.—LA SALLE AND HENNEPIN.—SEEKING A NORTHWEST PASSAGE TO CHINA THEY DISCOVER THE MOUTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI AND TAKE FORMAL POSSESSION OF THE COUNTRY IN THE NAME OF LOUIS XIV.—IN HONOR OF HIM THEY CALL IT "LOUISIANA."—MISSOURI A PORTION OF IT.—LETTERS PATENT TO CRUZAT.—JOHN LAW'S COMPANY.

"While the simple-hearted and true Marquette," says Peck in the "Annals of the West," "was pursuing his labors of love in the West, two men differing widely from him and each other, were preparing to follow in his footsteps, and perfect the discoveries so well begun by him and Joliet. These were Robert de La Salle and Louis Hennepin." La Salle was a native of Normandy; was brought up by the Jesuits, and a man of enterprise and intelligence. For some cause, about which it is unnecessary to inquire, he lost his patrimony in his native country, and about 1670 reached Canada very poor.

Sharing the conviction which prevailed among scientific men of that period, that there was from the great lakes a north-west passage to China and Japan, La Salle, about the time of the return of Marquette, was busy in organizing an expedition to discover it. He was not only ambitious to establish his own fortune and reputation, but zealous for the honor of his nation to signalize the French name by the splendor of the achievement.

Frontenac was then governor-general of Canada, and to him La Salle unfolded his plans and applied for assistance. Frontenac deeply sympathized with his views, and advised him to visit Louis XIV, then reigning sovereign of France, make known his embryo but gigantic scheme, and solicit the royal patronage and protection. He did so; received the King's favor and a tender of assistance, with letters patent and important discretionary powers.

On the 14th of July, 1678, La Salle, with Tonti, an Italian, and about thirty men, sailed from Rochelle, France, for Quebec in Canada, arriving safely in September. Preparations were at once made for the contemplated western expedition, the design of which was to discover the Mississippi, and to follow it to its source as well as to its supposed entrance into the Gulf of Mexico. In this enterprise La Salle and party were joined by Louis Hennepin, who was a Franciscan friar, and a man very ambitious to become a great discoverer, but who withal possessed the weakness of exaggerating his own powers and exploits.

The limits of this "Sketch" forbid our following step by step the varying fortunes of these explorers. Suffice it to say, that after leaving Fort Frontenac in November, 1678, about eighteen months were spent in explorations on the northern lakes, along the coasts of the rivers, and among the tribes of Indians which inhabited the country now embraced by the States of Wisconsin and Illinois, during which they encountered many hardships and perils. At the lower end of Lake Erie they built a small vessel called the *Griffin*; and near the present site of Peoria, on the Illinois river, a fort, which from their disappointments they named *Creve-Cœur*, or Broken Heart.

In order more expeditiously to explore the northern and southern country, La Salle finally adopted this programme: That Father Hennepin should ascend the Mississippi to its source; that Tonti should remain at *Creve-Cœur*, while he should descend the Mississippi to its mouth. Accordingly, Hennepin embarked, on the 28th of February, 1680; and having passed down the Illinois into the Mississippi, ascended the latter as high as the Falls of St. Anthony—so named by him in honor of his patron saint. Shortly after he was taken prisoner by the Sioux Indians, robbed of his property, and carried 200 miles to their village. But he soon made his escape, and returned to Canada by the way of the Wisconsin; and thence sailed immediately for France, where in 1684 he published an account of his travels.¹

La Salle, after visiting Canada for additional supplies and to perfect arrangements for his great expedition, returned to *Creve-Cœur*. Tarrying at this fort but a short time, he, accompanied by about twenty Frenchmen, eighteen Indians, and ten Indian women to act as servants for their lazy mates, descended the Illinois river to the Mississippi, where he arrived on the 6th of February, 1682. On the 13th of the same month he commenced his downward passage, and on the 5th of April accomplished the grand purpose of the expedition by the discovery of the three mouths or passages, through which the great river discharges its waters into the Gulf of Mexico;—one of those channels deepened at this time by Capt. Eads, by his system of jetties.

¹ L. C. Beck's *Gazetteer*, 1823, p. 51. "Annals of the West" by J. M. Peck, 1850, pp. 40-41. The volume published by Hennepin he called "A Description of Louisiana." Thirteen years after its appearance he issued it in a new and enlarged form, with the title "New Discovery of a Vast Country Situated in America, Between New Mexico and the Frozen Ocean." In this edition Hennepin claims to have violated La Salle's instructions and to have gone down the Mississippi to its mouth before ascending it. But this is a shameful imposture, for he took the account of his pretended descent from the work of Le Clercq, published in 1691.

Three days afterwards, that is on April 9th, 1682, La Salle, by a ceremony of great pomp, took formal possession of the country in the name of Louis XIV, the reigning King of France, in honor of whom he called the country *Louisiana*.

About three leagues from the confluence of the great middle outlet with the Gulf, on a dry spot above the reach of inundations, La Salle prepared and "planted a cross, with the arms of France, amid the solemn chants of hymns of thanksgiving, and in the name of the French King took possession of the river, of all its branches, and the territory watered by them, and the Notary drew up an authentic act, which all signed with beating hearts; and a leaden plate, with the arms of France and the names of the discoverers, was, amid the rattle of musketry, deposited in the earth." The leaden plate bore this inscription: "*Louis le Grand, Roi de France et de Navarre, Regne; le Neuvieme Avril, 1682.*" Standing near the planted cross, La Salle proclaimed with a loud voice, that "in the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, fourteenth of the name, this 9th day of April, 1682," he took possession of the country of Louisiana, comprising almost indefinite limits and including, of course, the present territory of Missouri.

After this discovery La Salle returned to Canada, then to France, and in July, 1684, under the patronage of the King, sailed from Rochelle for America with twenty-four vessels, four of which were specially designed for the re-discovery (from the Gulf of Mexico) of the mouth of the Mississippi and the settlement of the far-famed Louisiana. But La Salle's vessels sailed far beyond the Mississippi, landed on the coast of Texas; quarrels arose among his party, and on the 20th of March, 1687, La Salle was assassinated by Duhant, one of his men, and buried on a branch of the Brazos. He was shot from ambush, in the head, and died within an hour. Thus perished La Salle, the first French explorer of the Mississippi to its mouth. He was illustrious for his courage, enterprise, perseverance and misfortunes. He was one of the greatest adventurers of the age in which he lived, and his discoveries were extensive and of importance to the French nation. He was the first European who established permanent colonies along the Mississippi, and opened the way for the settlement of Illinois, Missouri and Louisiana.¹

By right of the discovery thus made, and in virtue of the ceremonies indicated, was the foundation laid for the claim of France to the Mississippi Valley, according to the usages of European powers.

¹ "Annals of the West," pp. 41-54.

Singularly enough, for a long period after the discovery of the Mississippi by De Soto in 1541, the French settlements along that stream, all of which were projected in the interest of gold and silver mining, were confined altogether to the east bank. Finally, however, in the year 1705, just a century preceding the well-known expedition of Lewis and Clarke up the same river, the French organized a prospecting party for the Missouri River, which they ascended to the mouth of the Kansas. It is not recorded that this expedition, the first in chronological order ever made up the Missouri River, resulted in the discovery of any of the precious metals.

About this period it is known that the wars in Europe rendered it necessary that France should husband all her resources, and to a large extent withdraw attention and supplies of men and money from the colony of Louisiana. Determined, if possible, to keep the colony out of the hands of his enemies, Louis XIV, as a *dernier ressort*, on September 14th, 1712, conveyed it by charter or letters patent to Anthony Cruzat, a man of reputed intelligence and great force of character, and withal of immense wealth and credit. The letters patent bore date September 14th, 1712, and granted to Cruzat, Counsellor of State, etc., the exclusive privilege of the commerce of Louisiana, for fifteen years. This embraced the whole country on both sides of the Mississippi and now included in the States of Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, Arkansas and Missouri. It was also provided in this charter that the "edicts, ordinances, customs of Paris, etc., were to be observed for laws in the said country of Louisiana." Therefore, the customs of Paris, etc., whatever they were, in connection with the common or civil law, constituted the laws of the province, with such modifications as were necessary to adapt them to a new and distant country.

The first governor under Cruzat was M. de la Motte, who arrived and assumed the reins of power in 1713. Inexhaustible mines of gold and silver, prolific in yield beyond the historic richness of Peru and Golconda, opened themselves to the enchanted fancy of this Frenchman. Vast sums were expended to discover the priceless deposits, but in vain. A five years' experience, singularly marked by disappointment and disaster, induced Cruzat in 1717 to return his patent to the King.

Following this in quick succession, the colony of Louisiana was transferred (1717) to the Company of the West, of which the celebrated John Law was the master spirit. Law was an adventurous Scotchman, whose financial speculations attained the acme of human folly in the disastrous explosion of the bank which he was authorized to establish in

connection with the Company, a bank whose worthless notes were in circulation to an amount exceeding two hundred millions of dollars. The expected income from the commerce, lands and mines of Louisiana occupied the place of United States bonds and coin as capital, and constituted the foundation of its credit. It was declared a royal bank, and its shares rose to twenty times their par value. Thousands of capitalists rushed to the stock board, the "Mississippi Bubble" was soon inflated, and in 1720 bursted, leaving the deluded speculators penniless.

Amos Stoddard, in his excellent and very instructive Historical Sketch of Louisiana, very justly remarks :

"The Mississippi scheme was no less bold in its conception than disastrous in its consequences. It seized within its grasp the bank, the mint, all the trading companies, and all the revenues of the kingdom. The object was to employ this vast capital in opening the rich mines of Louisiana, and in cultivating its fertile soil, in carrying on the whole commerce of the nation, and in managing its revenues. The company created three hundred thousand shares, at five hundred livres each; all of which were sold in market, and before the completion of the sales they arose to an enormous height. The amount of stock thus created, without taking the rise into calculation, amounted to sixteen hundred and seventy-seven millions five hundred thousand livres; or three hundred and ten millions six hundred and forty-eight thousand, one hundred and forty-eight dollars!

"Such indeed was the phrenzy of speculation that the whole nation, clergy and laity, peers and plebeians, princes and statesmen, mechanics and even ladies, employed their wealth in purchasing these shares."

Overwhelmed by irretrievable ruin, the charter of the Company of the West was surrendered to the Crown in 1731. Nevertheless, the enterprise of Law was not an unmixed evil. It quickened the tide of immigration of miners, mechanics and agriculturists to the territories of Illinois and Missouri, and settlements for the first time began to dot both banks of the Mississippi. The cultivation of tobacco, indigo, rice and silk was introduced, the lead mines of Missouri were opened, in the hope of finding silver; and in Illinois the culture of wheat was commenced.

It is proper to remark that, although the country included within the present limits of Missouri excited the attention of the French in consequence of its mineral resources, their settlements were generally confined to the east bank of the Mississippi. When, however, by the treaty of Paris, 1763, the Mississippi became the boundary between the possessions of England and France, many of the French inhabitants, preferring their old to their new masters, crossed the river and commenced new settlements; for it should be recollected that, although the territory west of the Mississippi was ceded to Spain in 1762, the fact was not known to the colonists until two years afterwards, to-wit: April 21st, 1764.

CHAPTER IV.

FIRST SETTLEMENT IN MISSOURI.—THE FRENCH SETTLE STE. GENEVIEVE IN 1735.—ITS INUNDATION IN 1785.—NEW BOURBON.—RENAULT'S SEARCHES FOR GOLD AND SILVER.

While all historians agree, we believe, as to the *place* of the first permanent settlements in the territory now known as the State of Missouri—to-wit: that they were made at Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon,—there is an embarrassing conflict of authority as to the *date* of them. Mr. Lewis C. Beck fixes them in his *Gazetteer*, published in 1823, page 214, in the autumn of 1763, while others believe them to have occurred at an earlier period.

For example: A letter from Hon. Gustavus St. Gem, dated Ste. Genevieve, Mo., September 18th, 1873, and addressed to the writer of this "Sketch," says:

"I find, in looking over the old papers of my grandfather, in possession of my sister, Mrs. Menard, and carefully preserved by her as precious family relics, that my great-grandfather purchased of Mr. Gabouri a house with lot of two arpents of land, in the 'Post of Ste. Genevieve of the Illinois,' on the 29th day of December, 1754, thus showing that the town had evidently been settled several, nay, many years before the date of his purchase. There is, in my opinion, no correct data, written or of record, fixing the exact time when the place was settled; but we have it here by tradition that the first white inhabitants came over here from Kaskaskia about the year 1735. Kaskaskia was then the metropolis of the West, with a population estimated at 6,000 souls. It was from Kaskaskia that Ste. Genevieve, St. Louis, Kahokia, St. Charles, Portage des Sioux and other early settlements, for many years obtained their supplies of goods and merchandise, and it was the opulent and proud inhabitants of Kaskaskia, who gave the derisive names of *Misere* to Ste. Genevieve, *Pain Court* (short of bread) to St. Louis, *Vide Poche* (empty pocket) to Carondelet, *Pouilleux* (lousy) to the people of Kahokia, etc. The town or 'post' of Ste. Genevieve was located by its first settlers in the river bottom three miles south or south-east of its present site. It was completely inundated in 1785, *l'annee des grandes eaux*, when the inhabitants were driven for safety to the elevations, and founded the present town. So the town now dates from the year 1785. New Bourbon was settled only after the French revolution of 1789, by Royalists who fled from France and exiled themselves at this place two miles south of Ste. Genevieve, and called their settlement New Bourbon, after that detestable dynasty which kept France under an iron rule and crushing tyranny for so many long centuries. But the place never thrived, and, like the Bourbons, there is nothing left of it except a few landmarks. The settlers of New Bourbon were Camille Delassus and Mr. Demunn, of the *ancienne noblesse*."

Whether the first settlement at Ste. Genevieve be fixed at the traditional period of 1735 or at a later date, it is unquestionably true that it was made in the interest of gold and silver mining, and long before the

purchase of Louisiana. As early as 1720, Renault, a son of a celebrated iron founder of France, established himself at Fort Chartres, about ten or fifteen miles above Ste. Genevieve, on the opposite bank of the Mississippi. He left France in 1719, with two hundred artificers and miners provided with tools and whatever else was necessary to accomplish his object. In his passage he touched at the Island of St. Domingo and purchased five hundred slaves for working the mines; and, entering the Mississippi, pursued his voyage up that river to New Orleans, which he reached some time in 1720, and soon afterward proceeded on his way to Fort Chartres. From this point he dispatched parties of miners to "prospect" for the precious metals, and they crossed the river to the west bank and explored what is now Ste. Genevieve County. These expeditions were prosecuted with great diligence, as is proven by the fact that many of Renault's old mines, overgrown with trees and covered with moss, have been since discovered.

Failing to find either gold or silver, as all previous explorers had failed, but discovering lead ore in abundance, he established rude furnaces for smelting it, and conveyed it on pack horses to Fort Chartres, thence to France via New Orleans in boats.

In 1785, about twenty years after the founding of St. Louis, the great flood destroyed the old town or "post" of Ste. Genevieve, and the site of the present town was established. After this was done, the new town experienced a large influx of population from the east side of the Mississippi, and it became a very important village.

CHAPTER V.

LACLEDE.—ST. LOUIS.—“THE LOUISIANA FUR COMPANY.”—LACLEDE ITS MASTER SPIRIT.—
HIS EXPEDITION FROM NEW ORLEANS IN 1763.—STE. GENEVIEVE.—FORT DE CHARTRES.
—A DESCRIPTION.—DISCOVERY BY LACLEDE, IN 1764, OF THE SITE OF ST. LOUIS.—
EXTRACTS FROM AN ADDRESS OF HON. WILSON PRIMM.—LACLEDE'S DEATH AND BURIAL.
—WHAT A BUBBLE IS FAME!

The prediction is not unfrequent that St. Louis is destined to become the great city of the continent. Certainly it is at this time the great commercial and manufacturing metropolis of the Mississippi Valley, and in the enjoyment of advantages of geographical position and enterprise which secure it a proud future.

From whatever point of view it may be contemplated St. Louis has a marvelous history. Much of it has been written; much of it remains to be written. Replete as it is with thrilling interest from the earliest period of its existence to the present time, and embracing events, traditions and reminiscences sufficient of themselves to fill a volume, the limits of this Sketch compel the omission of much properly belonging to its history.

St. Louis was founded by Pierre Laclede Liguist, or as he is most commonly called, Pierre Liguist Laclede, on the 15th of February, 1764. Mr. Elihu H. Shepard, in his “History of St. Louis,” says he “was born in Bion, France, near the base of the Pyrenees Mountains, the line between France and Spain, in the year 1724. He was about five feet eleven inches in height, of very dark complexion, had black, piercing and expressive eyes, a large nose and expansive forehead.” Also that “he was a merchant of no ordinary mind. Others have acquired vastly larger estates, but no one has excelled him in pushing forward commercial enterprises in person, and planting the seed of a city in more fertile soil, and cultivating it with greater success. His scrutinizing eye and sound judgment directed him to the point on the block of Main street, in front of the spot where the Merchants’ Exchange was afterwards located, as the best place to sell goods on the west side of the Mississippi, in 1764. More than a century has since elapsed, and it is the best place yet. On this celebrated block, on which Barnum’s Hotel now stands, and on which other elegant structures unite to cover the whole block, Mr. Laclede erected his dwelling house and store. He left a host of friends to lament his loss, speak his praise, and enjoy his labors: but no widow to shed a tear, or child to inherit his property or his name. His history

while in Missouri, however, lives, and must live as long as the city he founded retains its name."

During the year 1763, Laclede obtained from M. D'Abbadie, then Director-General as well as civil and military commander of Louisiana, a monopoly of the "fur trade with the Indians of Missouri and those west of the Mississippi above the Missouri, as far north as the river St. Peters." This company was organized as the firm of Laclede, Maxent & Co., but was popularly known as "The Louisiana Fur Company." Its leading object was the prosecution of the traffic in furs, then believed to promise very large rewards. With a view of accomplishing the designs of the Company, an expedition under the leadership of Laclede, was organized in New Orleans, for the purpose of establishing a permanent trading post at some point north of the then existing settlements. This expedition, accompanied by a little band of trappers, mechanics and hunters, left New Orleans in rude and clumsy boats, on the third day of August, 1763, and proceeded on their weary way up the river. Three months afterwards—November 3d—they reached Ste. Genevieve, then a place of considerable importance, where they hoped to find temporary accommodations for themselves, and houses in which to store their goods.

Louis XV had already signed the treaty of peace by which was ceded to Great Britain the immense region comprising what are now the two Canadas, the great watery expanse of the Northern Lakes, and the rich domains of Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, and East Louisiana to the Gulf of Mexico.

The Mississippi river thus became the boundary between the French and British possessions, with its navigation declared free to the two nations. At this time the French establishments were principally on the east side of the river. The little village of Ste. Genevieve alone was on the western side; and in this Mr. Laclede could scarcely find a house of sufficient size to store a fourth of his cargo.

Moreover, M. D'Abadie, the Director-General of Louisiana, had received orders to deliver up the territory on the east side of the river to Great Britain, so that the British authorities might be expected at any moment to take possession of it. In the midst of these difficulties, Laclede was greatly relieved by the offer of M. Villiers, the commander of Fort de Chartres, to allow him the use of it until its surrender. He gladly accepted the offer, and lost no time in apportioning his men and distributing his flotilla along the river, so as to render them most effective either for defense or trade.

At this period the French Colony, established sixty years before in Illinois, was in a prosperous condition, Fort Chartres being its seat of power. This fort was originally built by the French in 1720, for defense against the Spaniards, and in 1756 was rebuilt in view of hostilities between England and France for the possession of the country on the Ohio. It was less than a mile from the Mississippi river, on the east or Illinois shore of that river and about fifteen miles above Ste. Genevieve; and possessed every convenience for officers and men, as well as magazines for munitions and stores.

It was an irregular quadrangle, the sides of the exterior polygon being 490 feet in length. The walls, which were of stone, were two feet two inches thick, and at proper intervals were pierced with loop and port-holes for small arms and cannon. In truth at that time it was the best built and most convenient fort in North America.

By gradual encroachments the Mississippi river, many years previously, reached and undermined the west wall; while those portions which escaped inundation were removed by the inhabitants of Kaskaskia, a town on the river below and nearly opposite Ste. Genevieve, for building purposes. More than twenty years ago trees three feet in diameter stood on the site of the fort—now a ruin in the midst of a dense forest.¹

In an address delivered by Hon. Wilson Primm, in St. Louis, on the 15th of February, 1847, at an anniversary celebration of the founding of that city, he said:

“*Fort de Chartres*, one of the chain of military posts established by France upon the line of her frontier, was surrendered to the English as early as the year 1765, some two years after the treaty, and some seventeen months after the foundation of St. Louis. In the meantime, and until 1768, the province of Louisiana, which really belonged to Spain, remained under French laws and French jurisdiction. *Fort de Chartres*, established in the American Bottom, a short distance above Kaskaskia, was garrisoned by French troops, and had become to the Province of Upper Louisiana, a nucleus, around which, under the protection of the French Government, numerous villages and settlements, on both sides of the Mississippi, had sprung into existence.

“*St. Ange de Belle Rive* was the French commander at *Fort de Chartres*, and surrendered it to Capt. Stirling, who had been appointed to take possession of it. This transfer of possession from the French to the English control, was not pleasant to a race of men whose tastes, habits, religion and feelings, were so much at war with those of their new master; and it is not a matter of surprise that the descendants of those who battled against the British Crown, in many a well-fought field, should leave their altars and firesides, and seek, as they did, upon the western side of the river, an abiding place where naught should recall to their minds the idea of subjection to a national, if not a natural foe.

¹ “Annals of the West,” pp. 688-90.

"It was during this state of the political and social aspect of the country, and whilst France was *de facto* governing the Province of Louisiana, that the first movement was made which resulted in the establishment of St. Louis. In 1762, Mr. D'Abadie was Director General and Civil and Military Commandant of the Province of Louisiana under the French Government. Invested with powers of almost a vice-regal character, he had control in Louisiana of all that pertained to governmental functions. The upper portion of Louisiana was but little known, its vast resources were unexplored; but to enterprising men, there was enough known to warrant an undertaking such as the Founder of St. Louis originated.

"The lead trade, which was mostly concentrated at Ste. Genevieve, and the commerce in oils and peltries, which was in a measure monopolized by the neighboring small settlements and villages, still left abundant room for the development of the resources and capabilities of the upper Missouri and Mississippi rivers, and the countries bordering upon them.

"In Pierre Liguist Laclede was found a combination of the qualities which were required for such an undertaking. But we are left to deplore that, in the history of such a man, we can only start with the record of an act eventful in our annals, and say that at a fitting time, he had been sent forth as the moving cause of great and wonderful results. It was in view of the productive capacities and the resources of Occidental Louisiana, or rather of the Illinois, as this region was then called, that Laclede obtained from Mr. D'Abadie, in behalf of himself and others, the exclusive privilege, and the necessary powers to trade with the Indians of the Missouri and those west of the Mississippi, above the Missouri, as far north as the river St. Peters.'

"In the beginning of February, 1764, Laclede left the *Fort de Chartres* for his point of destination, taking with him the men whom he had brought from New Orleans, a few from Ste. Genevieve, and some from the Fort and its neighborhood. On his route, passing through the town of Kahokia, then called '*Notre Dame des Kahokias*,' he engaged several families to go with him to his proposed establishment.

"On the 15th of February, 1764, Laclede and his party landed at the spot now occupied by our city, and proceeded to cut down trees and draw the lines of a town, which he named St. Louis, in honor of Louis XV, of France, a town which subsequently became the capital of Upper Louisiana and which is now the commercial capital of Missouri.

"I can not, in justice to my audience, and on such an occasion, speak of the physical aspect of the country more than to say that St. Louis was then a wilderness, tenanted by the prowlers of the forest and surrounded by untutored and savage bands of Indians, and that for long afterwards, the beasts of the forest afforded nourishment, and rude huts on the ground and scaffoldings in the trees afforded shelter and protection, to the generous and daring people who first exposed the bosom of our soil to the genial influences of social industry.

"In the year 1765, the Fort de Chartres was abandoned by the French troops, ostensibly because of the unhealthiness of its position, but really, because of its surrender to Captain Stirling, under the provisions of the Treaty of Paris.

"Mr. St. Ange de Belle Rive, the French commander of that fort, upon the surrender, removed with his officers and troops to St. Louis on the 17th of July, 1765; and from that time, henceforth, the new establishment was considered as the capital of Upper Louisiana. Immediately upon his arrival, St. Ange assumed the reins of government. Whence he derived his authority is unknown, for Mr. D'Abadie, about that time, had died, and his functions were exercised by Mr. Aubry, at New Orleans. The inhabitants of St. Louis submitted to his authority without a murmur, for they had always been accustomed to the mild and liberal policy of the French power; and even then, perhaps, the secret of their transfer to Spain had been studiously concealed from them.

"The mildness of the form of government, the liberal spirit with which grants of valuable lands were made, in connection with the advantages which the trade of the country presented, soon attracted immigration from the Canadas and Lower Louisiana. Settlements were formed along the Missouri and Mississippi rivers; and as early as 1767, *Vide Poche*, afterwards called *Carondelet*, in honor of the Baron de Carondelet, was founded by Delor de Tregette. In 1776, Florissant, afterwards called St. Ferdinand, in honor of the King of Spain, was founded by Beausosier Dunegant; and in 1769, *Les Petites Cotes*, now St. Charles, was established by Blanchette Chasseur; and numerous other small settlements sprang up on the borders of the two rivers before named, and in the interior of the country."¹

Nearly two years after the Declaration of American Independence; that is, on June 20, 1778, and on his return from a business trip to New Orleans, Laclede died at the mouth of the Arkansas river, aged fifty-four years, and was there buried.² His grave has, no doubt, long since been washed into the river. After Laclede's death his residence became the property of the late Col. Auguste Chouteau, who enlarged the house and beautified the grounds, making them the admiration of strangers and the pride of citizens. This historic mansion was pulled down, and the

¹ The following beautiful and appropriate ode, written by John P. Shannon, Esq., and freely distributed among the people on the occasion of the anniversary celebration at which Judge Primm's address was delivered, deserves a place in history:

Through forest arches—ancient woods—
Breasting the hurrying river's floods,
Long time ago, a venturesome crew
Paddled their dancing birch canoe,
From forest aisle—from hill and dell,
Their welcome was the savage yell,
That told of tales of slaughter rife,
The tomahawk and scalping knife—
The sudden shout—the wild surprise—
The dusky forms and gleaming eyes,
That from the bank, the grove, the bush,
Came like the lightning's deadly rush,
Telling of bloody scenes to be,
Ere the red man bowed or bent the knee,
How the lone mother's straining ear,
In those gone days, was bent to hear
The husband's step, who, all day long,
With hardy foot and sinews strong,
Tracked through the woody plains the bear,
The buffalo, and fierce cougar!
The brother, sister, child and sire
Watched long and well the signal fire,
With beating hearts—for, ere the morn,

Their souls on angels' pinions borne
Might, in the dark and dusk-browed Even,
Like perfume, be exhaled in Heaven.

* * * * *

Lo, now! where rolls that rushing flood,
And where the dim and shallow wood
Once twined its summer swaying arms,
'Mid spring time bloom and winter storms,
A city rears its stately head—
A fitting tribute to the dead:
A monument, on which we read
The daring of the great LACLEDE,
Who, with a small but gallant band,
Like brothers, voyaged hand in hand—
Stemmed the wild river's virgin swell
With manly arms and stout "*cordelle*;"
And in its cradle rocked the child,
Since grown a giant, stout and wild.

* * * * *

Three cheers, then, for the Pioneer!
No heart to whom his fame is dear,
Will dare refuse this humble need—
"All honor to our sire, LACLEDE!"

² The spot where Laclede was buried is about 200 yards back from the west bank of the Mississippi river, on the second bench, so-called, just above the town of Napoleon, in a deep, heavy grove of timber, in a light sandy soil, and on that account the place became a famous grave yard for sixty or seventy years. There is no stone to distinguish one grave from another; Laclede's grave, therefore, cannot be identified. No doubt, moreover, it was long since washed into the Mississippi river.—[HON. J. F. DARBY of St. Louis.]

magnificent garden divided into city lots, more than thirty-five years ago ; October, 1841.

It will not be unprofitable to pause at this point and contemplate the remarkable fate of the discoverers of the Mississippi and of the founder of St. Louis—men whose names are historic and immortal. And yet behold their last resting places. There is a melancholy romance about them all. No monumental marble or column of brass or even the rudest head-stone bears testimony that "here lies" the distinguished of earth. DeSoto, a comrade of Pizarro and one of the conquerors of Peru, a man of immense wealth, and the first European whose eyes ever gazed upon the mightiest river of the continent, was stealthily buried at midnight in its waters. Marquette, after returning from his expedition to discover the Upper Mississippi, having been nearly exhausted by the great hardships of his voyage, remained to recuperate his health at the mission of St. Francis Xavier, on Green Bay, until September, 1674. Partially recovering, he went upon his mission among the Illinois Indians, but being again taken ill on his way, was compelled to spend the winter in a miserable open cabin on the Chicago river. Sufficiently recovering, in the spring of 1675 he proceeded to his mission. Afterwards, returning along the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, he became conscious that death was at hand. Observing an eminence near the mouth of a small river, he caused his companions to land, and there, on that desert coast, May 18, 1675, but thirty-eight years of age, he ended his last expedition and was buried. Two years afterwards, the Indians disinterred his bones, and placing them in a rude box of birch bark, brought them, convoyed by over twenty canoes, to Mackinaw and reinterred them in the middle of the Mission Church. The missionaries abandoned that post in 1706, burning down their church. Another was afterward erected on its site, but that, too, has disappeared. It is not known what became of the bones of Marquette ; and thus the last resting-place of the discoverer of the Upper Mississippi is now as unknown as that of his fore-runner in its exploration, the gallant De Soto, whose corpse was buried in its southern waters.

And Joliet, the companion of Marquette in all his great and singular perils and successes, what of him? After his return he seems to have fallen back into his original obscurity, and became again a trader with the Indians. The French Government rewarded his services by the gift of the island of Anticosti, and all that is known of him is that after

various vicissitudes of fortune he died, as it is vaguely expressed, "some years prior to 1737."

No less melancholy was the fate of Laclede, whose name is rendered immortal by the founding of St. Louis. Buried in a common graveyard at the mouth of the Arkansas, with no stone to distinguish the place of his sleeping dust from the graves of others, his bones long since were invaded by the insidious currents of the Mississippi on whose banks he founded one of the great cities of the continent, and were washed into that stream to join the remains of its great discoverer.



Some Early Inhabitants

CHAPTER VI.

ST. LOUIS IN 1765 TO 1778.—LOUIS ST. ANGE DE BELLE RIVE MOVES HIS GARRISON FROM FORT CHARTRES TO ST. LOUIS.—IS MADE GOVERNOR.—PONTIAC; HIS VISIT, ASSASSINATION AND BURIAL.—TERMINATION OF FRENCH AUTHORITY.—ARRIVAL OF DON PEDRO PIERNAS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF SPANISH RULE.—DEATH OF ST. ANGE.—FRANCISCO CRUZAT.—DON FERDINANDO LEYBA.—DEATH OF LACLEDE.—SALE OF HIS PROPERTY.

Events of thrilling interest occurred in the early history of St. Louis. In order to rescue some of the most important of them from oblivion, and to perpetuate them in enduring form, we resume in this chapter the historical thread at the point of time where it is abandoned by Judge Primm's address.

After the surrender, in 1765, of Fort Chartres to Capt. Stirling, by Louis St. Ange de Belle Rive, the latter moved his small garrison of troops to St. Louis, the recognized capital of Upper Louisiana. Regarding him as a gentleman of great personal worth, and an officer of sound discretion and justice, the people of St. Louis, in some form of expression, designated him as their governing head. Whence the authority thus to distinguish him, his tenure of office, and duties, are unknown: certain it is, however, their confidence was not misplaced, for he administered the responsible trust with wisdom and success. There can also be no doubt that he acted with the approbation of M. Aubry, Commandant-General of New Orleans, and that officer delegated to him the authority to make grants of the royal domain, hoping for the retrocession of the country to France, when the grants would be legalized by confirmation. Grants of land were accordingly made—among them, two to Laclede, August 11, 1766—and recorded in a book called *Livre Terrien*. These embraced the block on which Barnum's Hotel now stands, and the other the tract on which the old Chouteau stone mill stood until it was pulled down.

St. Ange was an inveterate enemy of the English and of English domination, and a warm friend of Pontiac, the great chief of the Ottawas and the "big brave" of Western savages. Indeed, the French, in all their efforts at settlement and colonization in the northern and western interior of the continent, made efforts to conciliate the Indians, and gave evidence of superior powers in this direction. Their habits of life and thought; their free and easy manners, vivacity of spirit and fondness for display, qualified them for assimilating with the Indians and made them favorites among them.

About the time of the founding of St. Louis the fame of Pontiac was at its climax. His name was on every tongue, and was as familiar from the Mississippi to the Atlantic and along the Northern Lakes as the name of any of the great captains and statesmen of our own day. His prowess in war and distinguished natural abilities enabled him to form a confederation of many of the Indian tribes of the West to resist the encroachments of the English. This fact, together with the distinction he won in the ambushade and defeat of Braddock near Pittsburg (1755), and the massacre at Michilimackinac, invested his name with a romance which excited everywhere intense curiosity to behold the great chieftain.

During the reign of St. Ange, and in the year 1769, this curiosity was gratified so far as it existed among the inhabitants of St. Louis. In response to an urgent invitation from his old friend, St. Ange, the great Ottawa chieftain made him a visit and was received with every mark of respect. He was invited to share his quarters at the house of Madame Chouteau, where the principal citizens of the town met him and welcomed him warmly again and again.

About this time it became evident that all his plans of warfare, well-matured and flattering as they seemed in their inception, and supported by one of the most powerful nations of Europe, had collapsed. His allies among the Indian tribes had forsaken him, and his most trusted friends among the French counseled him to bury the tomahawk and go to war no more. Crushed in spirit by insupportable disappointment, Pontiac sought to drown his sorrows as other great minds, civilized and savage, had often attempted to drown theirs—in strong drink. Debauch after debauch followed. In spite of the kind entreaties of his old friend St. Ange, Pontiac persisted in drunkenness. He had fallen to rise no more.

Very soon he made a visit to Cahokia, dressed in his richest robes and adorned with eagle's feathers and sparkling beads. The observed of all observers, he was received warmly. Stupefied by whiskey, he finally wandered unobserved into a thicket near the village, where he was assassinated by a Kaskaskia Indian, at the instigation of an English trader, the consideration paid being a barrel of whiskey. His remains were brought to St. Louis by St. Ange, and with much pomp and military display were buried near the tower at the intersection of Walnut and Fourth streets, where they yet rest—tradition itself not being able to point out the precise spot. Reposing near them is also the sleeping dust of his dear friend St. Ange de Belle Rive, without a slab or epitaph to mark the place

of its sepulture. Houses are built where both were buried, and but few even among the best read know that these remains repose in the midst of the great city.¹

Scarcely had the excitement occasioned by the tragic death of Pontiac subsided before intelligence of the arrival at New Orleans of Don Alexander O'Reilly reached St. Louis, producing a thrill of horror. O'Reilly had been made Commandant-General of Louisiana, and landed at New Orleans with three thousand men to enforce his authority. After suppressing threatened resistance to his landing, and executing several of the ringleaders of the meditated revolt and imprisoning others, he proclaimed the supremacy of the Government of Spain in New Orleans and extended the Spanish authority to Upper Louisiana. The latter was accomplished by sending to St. Louis, in 1770, Lieutenant-Governor Don Pedro Piernas, to whom St. Ange delivered possession of the country. Notwithstanding the French inhabitants trembled for their safety and peace on the accession of Piernas, and shed tears when they saw the French flag lowered and the flag of Spain take its place, the mild and prudent sway of the new Governor soon reconciled them to the change. Governor Piernas remained in power for five years, at the end of which time he left for New Orleans amid the tears and benedictions of the people.

During his stay, he and St. Ange sustained towards each other the most amicable and confidential relations. He appointed St. Ange a captain of infantry, appointed a surveyor (Martin Duralde) to establish the boundaries of all his land grants, and in a public manner confirmed them, that they might not rest upon a precarious tenure. In September, 1774, St. Ange died at his quarters at Madame Chouteau's house, then situated on the block between Chestnut and Market and Main and Second streets. Before dying, he made his will in which was shown that his ruling passion, honesty, was strong in death. Declaring himself a good Catholic, and commending his soul "to God, the blessed Virgin, and to the saints of the Celestial Court," he appointed his friend, Pierre Liguist Laclede, his executor—directing in his will that the bill for his board should be paid to Madame Chouteau; that he owed for twenty-five cords of wood, and an account at his tailors. He also ordered that masses be said for the repose of his soul, and that five hundred livres be paid out of his estate to the Catholic Church.

Piernas was succeeded, in 1775, by Francisco Cruzat. He made a mild and amiable Governor, followed very much the policy of his prede-

¹ Elihu H. Shepard's "Early History of St. Louis," p. 18.

cessor, and lived in the same house—one of the first built in St. Louis—situated on the corner of Main and Walnut, and belonging to Laclede.

Cruzat's successor was a drunken, avaricious, feeble-minded Spaniard, by the name of Don Fernando Leyba, who came to St. Louis in 1778. During the early part of his administration the sad news of Laclede's death reached St. Louis, occasioning universal regret. Antoine Maxent, his partner, holding a high appointment in New Orleans, under the King of Spain, by showing claims upon Laclede for a great amount, got possession of his large landed and personal property, the most of which was sold for an insignificant sum at the church door, according to the usages of the times. The whole square where Barnum's Hotel now stands was a small portion of his large property, and was the heart of the little town. It was sold for three thousand dollars, Auguste Chouteau being the purchaser; and some years afterward was built upon it the celebrated Chouteau Mansion, which at one time was the palace of the town. The sale took place in 1779.

CHAPTER VII.

ST. LOUIS IN 1778 TO 1800.—THE VILLAGE FORTIFIED BY A WALL OF BRUSH AND CLAY.—ATTACK OF BRITISH AND INDIANS.—TRAITOROUS CONDUCT OF LEYBA. -HIS DEATH.—FRANCISCO CRUZAT AGAIN APPOINTED GOVERNOR.—NEW AND STRONGER FORTIFICATIONS ERECTED.—MAP OF ST. LOUIS AS IT WAS IN 1780.—THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1785.—MICHAEL PEREZ.—ZENON TRUDEAU.—CENSUS OF 1799.—LAND GRANTS.

During the administration of Leyba (1778) war was declared between Great Britain and her American colonies. The Indians were incited to hostilities and became allies of the English, and throughout the Western country the colonies suffered all the horrors of a savage warfare. Spain sympathized with the colonies, a circumstance which caused the inhabitants of St. Louis to dread an attack from the barbarous tribes of Indians by whom they were surrounded. Col. George Rogers Clark, under the authority of Virginia, captured the settlements of Cahokia, Kaskaskia and other villages near St. Louis, and early in 1779 started on an expedition against St. Vincents (now Vincennes) on the Wabash, then held by the English under Lieut. Governor Henry Hamilton, from Detroit. The post was captured and its commander taken prisoner.

Alarming rumors becoming prevalent that an attack on St. Louis was meditated by the British at Michilimackinack, attention was directed to the defenseless condition of the town and efforts were at once made to fortify it. Therefore a wall of brush and clay, five feet in height, with three gates for ingress and egress, was built encircling the town, the extremes terminating at the river. They also built a small fort, called *La Tour*, which afterwards was used for a prison, and was located on Fourth street near Walnut. At each of the gates a piece of ordnance was stationed and kept in constant readiness for use.

After the completion of the rude and hastily-built fortifications nothing for months was heard of an attack. Winter came and passed without indications of hostilities. But these peaceable appearances were deceptive, for the sequel showed that preparations for the meditated blow were secretly in progress. Inspired by Canadians in the employment of fur traders and under the leadership of the British officer in command of Fort Michilimackinac, numerous bands of Indians, composed of Ojibways, Winnebagos, Sioux, and other tribes, numbering in all nearly 1500, had gathered on the eastern shore of the river, a little above St. Louis, and arrangements were consummated for a general attack on the settlement on the 26th of May.

The day previous—May 25, 1780—was the festival of Corpus Christi, which was celebrated by the Catholic inhabitants with religious ceremonies and rejoicing, and a large number of the citizens left the inclosure of the town and scattered about the prairie—men, women and children—gathering strawberries. A portion of the Indians crossed the river on that day, but fortunately did not make the attack. On the following day, the whole opposing force silently glided across the river and landed in that portion of it now called "Bremen." They then took a circuitous course back of the village, hoping to find some of the inhabitants at work in their fields. Near where the Fair Grounds are now situated, they came to what was, and is yet, known as "Cardinal Spring" and surprised two Frenchmen, one after whom the spring was called, and John Baptiste Riviere. Cardinal was killed and Riviere was taken prisoner and carried to Chicago. The few other citizens outside the fortifications, seeing the approach of the Indians, hastily retreated towards the upper gate, which course led them nearly through a portion of the hostile force. Rapid volleys were fired at the fleeing citizens, and the reports speedily spread the alarm in the town. Arms were hastily seized, and the men rushed bravely towards the wall, opening the gate to their defenseless comrades. There was a body of militia in the town from Ste. Genevieve, which had been sent up, under the command of Silvia Francisco Cartabona, some time before, when the apprehension of an attack prevailed. This company, however, behaved shamefully, and did not participate in the defense, many of them concealing themselves in the houses while the fight was in progress. The Indians approached the line of defense rapidly, and when at a short distance, opened an irregular fire, to which the inhabitants responded with light arms and discharges of grape-shot from their pieces of artillery. The resistance made was energetic and resolute, and the savage assailants seeing the strength of the fortifications and dismayed by the artillery, to which they were unaccustomed, finally retired, and the fight came to a close. When they had left the vicinity, search was made for the bodies of the citizens who had been killed on the prairie, and between twenty and thirty lives were ascertained to have been lost. Several old men and women were among the victims, and all the bodies had been horribly mutilated by their murderers.¹

During the attack, Governor Leyba so conducted himself as to satisfy the people of St. Louis that he was a traitor and a coward. In a state of debauch he locked himself in his house and permitted the inhabitants of

¹ See Reavis' "Future Great City."

the besieged village to defend themselves as best they could. His treacherous conduct was reported in full to Galoez, then Governor of Louisiana, and Leyba was removed from office and Francisco Cruzat again placed in command. Leyba, universally execrated, and his memory covered with obloquy and reproach, died the same year of poison administered by his own hand.

After the removal and death of Leyba and until the arrival of his successor, Cruzat, the lieutenant of Leyba, one Silvio Francisco Carbona, exercised the functions of Lieutenant-General.

During the administration of Cruzat the town was regularly fortified. To this end he established half a dozen or more stone forts, nearly circular in shape, about fifty feet in diameter and twenty feet high, connected by a stout stockade of posts. The fortifications, as extended and improved by Cruzat, were quite pretentious for so small a settlement. On the river bank, near the spot formerly occupied by the Floating Docks, was a stone tower, called the "Half Moon," from its shape, and westwardly of it, near the present intersection of Broadway and Cherry street, was erected a square building called "The Bastion," and south of this, on the line of Olive street, a circular stone fort was situated. A similar building was built on Walnut street, intended for a fort and prison. There was also a fort near Mill Creek; and east of this another circular fort near the river. The strong stockade of cedar posts connecting these forts was pierced with loop-holes for small arms.

A reference to the preceding map of St. Louis, as that village was known in 1780, will show the course of the stockade of posts, the situation of the forts or towers and bastions, the location and size of Chouteau's pond and mill, and other interesting objects.¹ The efficiency of this well-devised line of defenses was not subjected to the test of another attack, for although during the continuance of the Revolutionary war, and even after the treaty of peace in 1783, other settlements on the Mississippi and Missouri rivers had to contend against the savages, St. Louis was not again molested.

¹ The author of this History first saw St. Louis in 1826; has resided in the State ever since, and often saw both the pond and mill. The pond (lake it deserved to be called) was a beautiful sheet of water of about 100 acres. It has been filled up gradually, and almost all of it since 1863. The old stone mill was torn down since 1863, and its site is now nearly covered by a substantial building of brick, partly sheathed with iron, and used for an ice house, and a store for the sale of agricultural machinery and tools. It is about 300 feet westwardly from the southern half of the Central Market. The railroad grounds, tracks and sheds adjoin it; and the Union Depot is located partly on the old shore and partly on the bed of the pond.

The next most notable event, in chronological order, in the history of St. Louis, occurred in 1785, whereby the inhabitants experienced a serious alarm and loss of property, owing to a sudden and extraordinary rise in the Mississippi river. The American Bottom was covered with water, and Cahokia and Kaskaskia were threatened with complete inundation by the angry flood. Most of the buildings in St. Louis were then situated on Main street, and the rise of the waters above the steep banks spread general dismay. The flood subsided, however, nearly as rapidly as it had risen, averting the necessity of abandoning the houses, which had been commenced. The year received the name of "*L'annee des Grandes Eaux*," or "the year of the great waters." No rise in the river equal to this has since occurred, except the great floods of 1844 and 1851, well remembered by many who will read these pages.

In the year 1788, Cruzat was succeeded by Manuel Perez as commandant-General of the post of St. Louis and of the West Illinois country. His administration embraced a period of five years and was very satisfactory to the people, and prosperous. The population of St. Louis and neighboring settlements reached nearly 1200, while that of Ste. Genevieve was about 800. He brought about a settlement of friendly Indians in the vicinity of Cape Girardeau, where he gave them a large grant of land. They consisted of Shawnees and Delawares, two of the most powerful tribes east of the Mississippi river, and the object was to oppose through them the Osage Indians, a strong Missouri tribe who were constantly making incursions on the young settlements. This scheme is said to have operated satisfactorily.

In 1793, Perez was succeeded by Zenon Trudeau, who also became popular, and instituted various measures for the encouragement of immigration. Trade, the chief of which was the traffic in furs, received a new impetus; and in their efforts to increase exchanges with Indian tribes, traders became more energetic and daring in their excursions and traveled long distances into the interior westward, and forced their rude boats up the Missouri never before visited. St. Louis improved in appearance, and new and neat buildings began to supplant, in many places, the rude log huts of earlier years.

Trudeau closed his official career in 1798, and was succeeded by Charles Dehault Delassus de Delusiere, a Frenchman by birth, but a gentleman who had been many years in the service of Spain. One of the many popular measures of his administration was the order that a census be taken of the Upper Louisiana settlements, from which we extract the following, showing the population of the places named in the

year 1799: St. Louis, 925; Carondelet, 184; St. Charles, 875; St. Ferdinand, 276; Marius des Liard, 376; Meramec, 115; St. Andrew, 393; Ste. Genevieve, 949; New Bourbon, 560; Cape Girardeau, 521; New Madrid, 782; Little Meadows, 72. Total, 6,028. Total number of whites, 4,948; free colored, 197; slaves, 883. It will be seen from these figures that St. Charles then nearly equaled St. Louis in population, while Ste. Genevieve exceeded it.

CHAPTER VIII.

RETROCESSION OF LOUISIANA TO FRANCE.—ITS PURCHASE BY THE UNITED STATES.—1800 A NOTABLE YEAR.—TREATY OF ILDEFONSO.—SPAIN FORCED TO RETROCEDE LOUISIANA TO FRANCE.—ITS PURCHASE BY THE UNITED STATES.—TREATY OF 1803.—CAPT. AMOS STODDARD.—FRENCH AND SPANISH LAND GRANTS PROTECTED BY TREATY, AND ACTS OF CONGRESS.

The year 1800 was one of great events in Europe, events of such magnitude upon the destiny of nations as to influence the political currents of America. With iron hand of power, guided by a wily diplomatic policy, Napoleon Bonaparte, jealous of the growing importance of Spain and England in the new world, forced the former power into the treaty of Ildefonso (October 1, 1800) by which she ceded to France all her territory known as Louisiana west of the Mississippi, in consideration that the Prince of Parma, who was a son-in-law to the King of Spain, should be established in Tuscany.

Accordingly, in July, 1802, the Spanish authorities were directed to deliver possession to the French commissioners, but the act was not consummated until December 20, 1803, when M. Laussat on behalf of France, was placed in control. The supremacy of England on the high seas at this period practically prevented France from instituting any possessory acts by transferring troops to the newly-acquired territory, and she wisely resolved to accept the offer of the United States and sell the vast territory to that Government. This famous purchase, accomplished during the administration of President Jefferson, was formally concluded on the 30th of April, 1803; and on the 17th of October of the same year, Congress met to consider the subject, and on the 21st of October ratified the treaty. In December following, M. Laussat, who had just received control of the Province from the Spanish authorities, transferred it to

the United States, represented at New Orleans for that purpose by Governor Claiborne and General Wilkinson, the commissioners appointed. The sum of money paid by the United States for the territory acquired was about \$15,000,000.¹ The agent of France for receiving possession of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish authorities was Amos Stoddard, a captain of artillery in the service of the United States. He arrived in St. Louis in March, 1804, and on the 9th of that month Charles Dehault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, placed him in possession of the territory, and on the following day he transferred it to the United States.

This memorable event created a wide-spread sensation in St. Louis and the young towns in the vicinity. Most of the people were deeply attached to the old Government, and although they were in sympathy with the vigorous Republic which had sprung into existence in the East, and to some extent appreciated the promise of its future, yet it was with feelings of regret and apprehension that they saw the banner of the new Government unfurled in place of the well-known flag of Spain. There were, however, many of the citizens of St. Louis who rejoiced at the transfer, and their anticipations of its prosperous influence on their town were speedily realized, for business generally became more animated, while the population rapidly increased by an energetic and ingenious class of settlers from the East and other points, mostly representatives of the Anglo-Saxon race, always the most successful in urging forward the prosperity and development of a country.

During the popular administration of Delassus, mentioned in the preceding chapter, there was a large influx of immigrants into the villages and contiguous settlements of Upper Louisiana. This influx was followed by a frenzied spirit of speculation. A mania for land grants seized all classes, and every character of device was adopted to gratify it. It was not the healthful spirit of industry and of genuine progress; and therefore lands were sought, not for the purpose of cultivation and improvement, but to realize immense profits by their sale. Many were very grasping in their desires and obtained grants for immense tracts of the wild domain. For example: James Mackay, for a time a Spanish officer, in command at St. Charles, obtained from Delassus a grant of thirty thousand acres; Francis Xavier, eight thousand eight hundred acres; Maturin Bouvet, because while working a salt-pit the Indians had robbed him of a few inconsiderable articles, twenty arpents square. Two large grants were made for distillery purposes, and

¹ See note on page 87.

then a third to supply fuel for the distilleries, after which there was no more whiskey imported into the province of Upper Louisiana. Home production was equal to home consumption. One of these grants was made to Colonel Auguste Chouteau, who built the first distillery in St. Louis.



Delassus at Home.

It is worthy of remark and remembrance that the French and Spanish governments conveyed lands by grants, and never by sales, and with certain official formalities (now known among us as "red tape") which required months to accomplish.

From the Mississippi river to New Mexico the country was a wilderness of almost boundless extent, and a part of the royal domain. Therefore a grant of a few thousand acres, more or less, was a matter of comparative indifference; for with such an inexhaustible wealth of territory a few thousand acres seemed to the entire body what a grain of sand was to the ocean's beach.

To determine the metes and bounds of the various grants made, surveys extended far into the wilderness in every direction, thus exposing those engaged in them to the attacks of hostile Indians. During one of these surveys, Maturin Bouvet, before mentioned as the recipient of a grant, while accompanying a surveying party to establish the lines of his twenty arpents square west of Ste. Genevieve, was taken prisoner by a band of Osages, subjected to horrid tortures, and then burned at the stake.

Owing in some cases to defective proof of transfer, in others to indefinite description of the local situation and boundaries, and in others to insufficient or doubtful evidence of inhabitation, cultivation or possession, these grants, notwithstanding treaty stipulations and acts of Congress intended to confirm and quiet titles, have proven a fruitful source of protracted and costly litigation. By the treaty between France and the United States for the purchase of Louisiana, and ratified by Congress in October, 1803, our Government agreed, in consideration of the territory lying west of the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains, to protect each inhabitant of the ceded provinces in his property, franchises and religion.

Congress, in fulfillment of that treaty, on June 13, 1812, passed an act confirming in fee simple, absolute on that day, to the inhabitants of St. Louis and other villages according to their several rights, "the town or village lots, out-lots, common-field lots and commons, in, adjoining and belonging to the several towns or villages of Portage des Sioux, St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Ferdinand, Village-a-Robert, Carondelet, Ste. Genevieve, New Madrid, New Bourbon, Little Prairie and Arkansas in the Territory of Missouri, which lots have been inhabited, cultivated or possessed prior to the 20th day of December 1803." The courts have ruled that under this act it is not necessary that the claimant of an out-lot should have had, either under the French or Spanish authorities, or from the United States, any written recognition of his title, or any public survey. Its effect was, to confirm to each man what he had lawfully possessed under the former Government. By act of January 27, 1831, the United States relinquished to the inhabitants of the villages mentioned, all the right, title and interest of the United States in and to the lots confirmed to them by the act of 1812, to be held by them in full property according to their several rights therein.¹

It is also provided by the act of June 13, 1812, that all town or village lots, out-lots or common field lots, included in the surveys

¹ See Brightly's Digest, p. 551.

authorized under it, which are not rightfully owned or claimed by any private individuals, or held as commons belonging to such towns or villages, or that the President of the United States may not think proper to receive for military purposes, shall be reserved for the support of schools in the respective towns or villages mentioned. And by the act of January 27, 1831, the United States relinquished all their right, title and interest in these school reservations; and provided that they should be disposed of, or regulated for said purposes, as directed by the State Legislature.

Many of these towns and villages are now possessed of school funds independent of and in addition to the general school funds of the State, and these laws show from whence they are derived.

CHAPTER IX.

MISSOURI AS A DISTRICT UNDER UNITED STATES AUTHORITY, 1804.—AMOS STODDARD SUCCEEDS DELASSUS AT ST. LOUIS.—“TERRITORY OF ORLEANS.”—“DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA.”—GENERAL JAMES WILKINSON APPOINTED GOVERNOR OF THE LATTER.—VISIT OF AARON BURR.—WILKINSON SUCCEEDED BY CAPTAIN MERRIWETHER LEWIS.—HIS SUICIDE.—GENERAL BENJAMIN HOWARD SUCCEEDS HIM.—A REIGN OF SIX DAYS.—CAPTAIN WILLIAM CLARK APPOINTED GOVERNOR.—FOUR DISTRICTS ESTABLISHED.—STATISTICS OF POPULATION.—ST. LOUIS.—INTERESTING FACTS.

On the 10th of March, 1804, Amos Stoddard, a captain of artillery in the United States Army, succeeded Delassus, the Spanish Commandant at St. Louis; and the authority of the United States in Missouri dates from that day.

On the 26th of March, 1804, some two weeks after Stoddard assumed the functions and prerogatives formerly vested in the Spanish Lieutenant-Governor, Congress passed an act dividing Louisiana into two parts—the “Territory of Orleans” (since 1812 the State of Louisiana) and the “District of Louisiana,” the latter popularly known as “Upper Louisiana.” The District of Louisiana embraced all that portion of the old Province of Louisiana north of “Hope Encampment,” a place on the Mississippi river nearly opposite the Chickasaw Bluffs. It therefore included the vast extent of country now known as Missouri, Arkansas, Iowa and Minnesota, and all the western region to the Pacific Ocean, south of the forty-ninth degree of north latitude, not claimed by Spain.

The territory now embraced by the State of Missouri being included in the "District of Louisiana" thus defined, Missouri is denominated in this chapter, a "District."

By the act of Congress of March 26, 1804, the executive power of the Government in the Territory of Indiana was extended over that of Louisiana, the Governors and Judges of the former being authorized to enact laws for the new District. General William Henry Harrison, then Governor of Indiana, instituted the authority of the United States under the provisions of this act, his associates being Judges Griffin, Vanderberg and Davis. The first courts of justice were held during the ensuing winter in the old fort near Fifth and Walnut streets, St. Louis, and were called Courts of Common Pleas. On the 3d of March, 1805, by another act of Congress the District was regularly organized into the Territory of Louisiana, and President Jefferson immediately appointed General James Wilkinson, Governor, and Frederick Bates, Secretary. Governor Wilkinson, with Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas, of the Superior Court, formed the Legislature of the Territory—quite a small legislative body for so large an extent of country.

The executive offices were in the old Government building on Main street, near Walnut, just south of the Public Square, called *La Place d'Armes*. Here General Wilkinson was visited, in 1805, by Aaron Burr, when the latter was planning his daring and ambitious conspiracy. When Wilkinson was appointed, there were in each of the Districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, and Cape Girardeau, a civil and military Commandant, as follows: Colonel Meigs for the first, Colonel Hammond for St. Louis, Major Seth Hunt for Ste. Genevieve, and Colonel T. B. Scott for the last-named place. These officers were superseded by the organization of courts, and the names of the districts subsequently became those of counties. This system of legislation was maintained for several years, with occasional changes in officers.

In 1807 Governor Wilkinson was succeeded in the gubernatorial office by Captain Merriwether Lewis of the celebrated expedition of Lewis and Clark. In September, 1809, while passing through Tennessee on his way to Washington on official business, he committed suicide, at the age of thirty-five, by shooting himself with a pistol. After his death President Madison appointed General Benjamin Howard, of Lexington, Kentucky, Governor of the Territory, whose first legislative act was signed October 25, 1810, and his last October 31, of the same year. Governor Howard resigned his office to accept a Brigadier-Generalship of Rangers in the war of 1812, and, after serving with great credit in

three campaigns, died in St. Louis, on the 18th of September, 1814. Howard County was named in honor of him.

On the resignation of Governor Howard in 1810, Captain William Clark, of the well-known expedition of Lewis and Clark, was appointed his successor. He remained Governor till the admission of the State into the Union in 1821, and died in St. Louis in 1838.

The settled portions of Missouri, for the purposes of local government, were divided in 1804 into four districts, as follows:

1. The district of *Cape Girardeau*, including all the territory between Tywappity Bottom and Apple Creek. In 1804 its population was 1,470 whites and a few slaves.

2. The district of *St. Genevieve*, including all the territory from Apple Creek to the Meramec river. Population, 2,350 whites and 520 slaves.

3. The district of *St. Louis*, including all the territory between the Meramec and Missouri rivers. Population, 2,280 whites and 500 slaves. This district contained the villages of St. Louis, Carondelet and St. Ferdinand, (now Florissant) with several settlements extending into the present territory of Franklin County. St. Louis contained about 180 houses and a population of 1,080. Carondelet, between 40 and 50 houses and a small population consisting chiefly of Canadian-French. St. Ferdinand, 60 houses. The largest and most populous settlement in the St. Louis District was near the Missouri river, in the northwestern portion of the present county of St. Louis, and was known as St. Andrews.

4. The district of *St. Charles*, including all the inhabited territory between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. Population, 1,400 whites and 150 slaves. It contained two villages—St. Charles and Portage-des-Sioux—the inhabitants of which were French creoles and Canadians. Femme Osage was a large settlement of Anglo-American families.

The total population of the district of Louisiana at the period of the cession in 1803-4 was 10,120—of which 3,760 were French, including a few Spanish families; 5,000 Anglo-Americans and 1,270 blacks, who, with very few exceptions, were slaves.

In the excellent Historical Sketch of Louisiana by Captain Stoddard, these statistics of population are given as well as many other interesting particulars of St. Louis at the time of the transfer to the United States. According to the same authority, the village (see map) then consisted of two long streets running parallel to the river, with a number of others intersecting them at right angles. There were some houses, however,

on the line of the present Third street, which was known as "*La rue des Granges*," or The Street of Barns. The church building, from which Second street then derived its name, was a structure of hewn logs, somewhat rude and primitive in appearance. West of Fourth street there was little else but woods and commons, and the Planters' House now stands upon a portion of the space then used for pasture.

There was no post-office, and indeed no need for one, as there were no official mails. Government boats ran occasionally between New Orleans and St. Louis, but there was no regular communication. The principal building was the Government house on Main street near Walnut. As peltries and lead continued to be the chief articles of export, the cultivation of the land in the vicinity of the town progressed but slowly. There was but one baker in the town, Le Clerc, who lived on Main street between Walnut and Elm; three blacksmiths: Delosier, on Main near Morgan, Rencontre, on Main near Carr, and Valois, also on Main near Elm. Dr. Saugrain was the only physician. He lived on Second street and owned the property now known as "The People's Garden." Two little French taverns, both on the corners of Main and Locust, one kept by Yostic, and the other by Landreville, were the only places of "entertainment" in the village, and these were chiefly patronized by hunters and boatmen. Merchants were numerous, but they held their goods at fabulous prices. Sugar and coffee, when sold at all, brought two dollars per pound and everything else in proportion. The principal merchants and traders were August Chouteau, who resided on Main street between Market and Walnut; Pierre Chouteau, who resided on the corner of Main and Washington avenue, and had the whole square encircled with a stone wall—he had an orchard of choice fruits, and his house and store were in one building—the store being the first story and the family residence the second; Manuel Lisa, who lived on Second street, corner of Spruce, (a part of the building is now occupied as a boarding-house); Labbadie and Sarpy, on Main, between Pine and Chestnut; Roubidoux, who lived at the corner of Elm and Main—(a part of the house is still standing); and Jacques Clamorgan, corner of Green and Main—the foundry of Gaty, McCune & Co. stands on part of what was his property.

It must not be understood that a merchant at that time approximated at all in his business relations to the merchant of to-day. A place occupying but a few feet square would contain all his goods; and, indeed, during the period of the first growth of St. Louis, a merchant kept all his goods in a chest or box, which was opened whenever a purchaser



First Iron Works in St. Louis.

would appear. Sugar, coffee, gunpowder, blankets, paint, spice, salt, knives, hatchets, guns, kitchen-ware, hunting-shirts, and every variety of coarse dry goods, were stored together.¹

A post-office was found to be a necessity for the new people who were filling up the country, and one was established in 1804—Rufus Easton, postmaster. The beginning of the new age of St. Louis was fairly inaugurated July 12th, 1808, when Mr. Joseph Charless, official printer of the Territory, established the *Missouri Gazette*, the first journal west of the Mississippi, a sheet not larger than a royal octavo page, as is verified by many *fac-simile* copies still extant. This journal was the

¹ "Edwards' Great West," p. 289.

germ of the present *Missouri Republican*, one of the largest in circulation and most influential journals of the country.

On the 9th of November, 1809, the town of St. Louis was first incorporated, upon the petition of two-thirds of the taxable inhabitants and under the authority of an Act of the Territory of Louisiana, passed the previous year.

In 1811, the town is described as containing 1,400 inhabitants, 1 printing office, 12 stores, 2 schools — 1 French and 1 English — and the merchandise and imports of the town were valued at about \$250,000. Peltries, lead and whiskey made a large portion of the currency. During the spring of 1811, the first market was built on Center Square (La Place d'Armes), which was between Market and Walnut, Main and the river.

CHAPTER X.

1803-4-5-6.—LEWIS AND CLARK'S EXPEDITION UP THE MISSOURI. ACROSS THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS, DOWN THE COLUMBIA, TO THE PACIFIC OCEAN.—HOMEWARD JOURNEY.—Z. M. PIKE'S EXPEDITION TO THE SOURCES OF THE MISSISSIPPI AND ARKANSAS RIVERS.—HIS RETURN, MILITARY SERVICES AND DEATH.

Very soon after the purchase of Louisiana in 1803, President Jefferson projected an expedition to explore the country from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean, and recommended to Congress as its commander Merriwether Lewis, his private secretary. In company with Captain William Clark, of the American Army, he set out in the summer of 1803, and encamped for the winter on the bank of the Mississippi, opposite the mouth of the Missouri. Their company was composed of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers, two Canadian boatmen, an interpreter, a hunter, and a negro servant of Captain Clark. They had a keel-boat, fifty-five feet long, accompanied by two open boats, called pirogues. On the 16th of May, 1804, they left their encampment and began their ascent of the Missouri river. Some twenty miles up the river they came to the little French village of St. Charles. Passing the mouth of the Osage, the first large tributary of the Missouri, they proceeded on their journey till they reached the Kansas. Indians of the same name occupied its banks; a small tribe, reduced to three hundred

warriors, for they had been unable to withstand the fire-arms with which their enemies, the Sioux and Iowas, had been supplied by the European traders. Higher up, they came to the great estuary of the Platte, coming from sources far in the West, and rolling a more rapid stream than the Missouri itself. This river was occupied by considerable tribes of Indians: the Pawnees, Ottos and Kites. Above the Platte, Lewis and Clark had a conference with fourteen of the Ottoe and Missouri Indians. The grand chief, whose name in English signifies Little Thief, was unfortunately absent; but Big Horse, White Horse, and Hospitality, held a most amicable conference.

By the time the expedition reached a point sixteen hundred miles above the mouth of the Missouri, at latitude forty-seven, and very near the present geographical center of Dakota, the symptoms of winter thickened, and Lewis and Clark determined to stop, build a fort and remain till spring, when they would be ready to start for the head waters of the Missouri, and from thence discover a passage through the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific ocean. They called the fort Fort Mandan, in compliment to the Mandan tribe of Indians among whom they now were.

On April 7, 1805, the party left Fort Mandan, thirty-two strong, in six canoes and two large pirogues. Continuing to ascend the river, in due time they reached the mouth of the Yellowstone, where three nearly equal streams concur; to these were given the names of Jefferson, Madison, and Gallatin, then President, Secretary of State, and Secretary of the Treasury of the United States. They ascended the Jefferson, the northermost of the three, to its source. Having, in August, procured horses and a guide from the Shoshone Indians, they traveled through the mountains until September 22, when they entered the plains of the western slope. On October 7 they embarked in canoes on the Kooskoosy, a left branch of the Columbia, and on November 15 reached the mouth of that river, having traveled more than four thousand miles from the confluence of the Mississippi and Missouri. They passed their third winter in an entrenched camp on the south bank of the Columbia. On March 23, 1806, they began to reascend the Columbia on their homeward journey; and leaving their boats on May 2, they made a difficult journey on horseback across the mountains to the Missouri river, upon which they re-embarked August 12, and reached St. Louis September 23, 1806, after an absence of two years and four months. Congress made grants of land to the men of the expedition and to their chiefs.¹

¹ American Cyclopedia, Vol. X, p. 386.

Among the events of 1805, 1806 and 1807 are the expeditions of Lieutenant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, who was born in New Jersey in 1779. The first, in 1805, to the sources of the Mississippi; and the second, in 1806-7, to the sources of the Arkansas, Kansas, Platte and Pierre Jaune rivers, and into the provinces of New Spain. The "journals" of travel kept by Pike were prepared for the press and issued with an atlas of maps and charts, in Philadelphia, in 1810, and are exceedingly interesting. In connection with the explorations of Lewis and Clark they furnished the first reliable information of the resources of Louisiana, and of the value of that purchase. After their appearance all complaints ceased as to the amount paid by the United States for that acquisition.

Lieutenant Pike rose to the rank of Brigadier-General in the war of 1812, and was killed during the attack upon York (now Toronto) in 1813. The county of Pike, in this State, was named in honor of him.

CHAPTER XI.

1769.—FIRST SETTLEMENTS WEST OF ST. LOUIS.—ST. CHARLES SETTLED BY BLANCHETTE.—"COMMONS."—FORTS.—PORTAGE DES SIOUX.—INDIAN INCIDENT.—THE MAMELLES.—FEMME OSAGE, PERRUQUE AND OTHER CREEKS.—LOUTRE ISLAND.—INDIAN ATTACK.—W. T. COLE.—ANOTHER ATTACK.—BLOODY FIGHT WITH INDIANS.—CAPTAIN JAMES CALLAWAY AND OTHERS KILLED.—COTE SANS DESSEIN.

In 1769, (five years after the founding of St. Louis,) the first settlement in what is now St. Charles County, and indeed in all northern Missouri, was made. During that year, Blanchette, surnamed "The Hunter"—*Chasseur*, built his log hut on the hills now occupied by the flourishing city of St. Charles, by which name, however, the place was not known till 1784, it being called previous to this *Les Petites Cotes* (Little Hills).

Blanchette located St. Charles by the establishment of a military post under the authority of the Governor of Upper Louisiana. His house was built near a little stream in the upper part of the city, which formerly bore Blanchette's name, but which is now known as "Factory Branch." At this spot was also erected the Government House and prison. Blanchette was Commandant until his death, in 1793, when he

was succeeded by Don Carlos Tayon, who resigned in 1802. His successor was Don Santiago Mackay, who was also commandant of the post of St. Andre, and retained both commands until the change of Government in 1803. This post, afterwards called the "District of St. Charles," embraced all the territory between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers to the Pacific ocean; and this magnificent area, including at this time a dozen States and Territories, was under the control of a single individual, in whom all military and civil authority was vested. The villagers, many of whom engaged in agricultural pursuits, received, with others, each a grant from the Government of a lot 120x150 feet (French measure) in the village, for residence, and a field at a convenient distance for farming purposes. These fields were 1 arpent (192½ feet) wide, and 40 arpents (7,800 feet) long, containing about 34 acres, and each farmer had one or more granted him, according to the number of his family, or his ability to work them. They were to be had free on the condition of their being worked, and were laid off adjoining each other, to save the expense of fencing. Twenty, thirty, and sometimes more were inclosed by one fence, which was built and kept in repair at the common cost of those whose land it protected. These inclosures, one or more of which were to be found near every French village, were known as "common fields" or "commons." Besides these grants to individuals, there were others to the villagers as a community, also called "commons" or "commune lands," which were not cultivated, but used in common by the villagers as pasture for their stock, and also furnished them wood and lumber. These "commons" have long since been sub-divided and sold, or leased for long terms, thus passing into the hands of individuals.

The progress of the settlement at St. Charles was extremely slow, for in 1781 there were only six or seven houses in the village, and in 1791—ten years afterwards—the number had only increased to some twelve to fourteen, at which last mentioned date the "Commons" were for the first time inclosed.

The Indian wars, massacres, and adventures which attended the first settlement of the State west of the Missouri river occurred principally in St. Charles County. Here the Rangers were raised and forts built, and it was in this county that Black Hawk made his first efforts against the white population. Among the forts built in St. Charles County during the war of 1812, was Boone's Fort, in Darst's Bottom. It was the largest and strongest of the entire list and was built by Daniel M. Boone, a son of the celebrated hunter and pioneer. There were also erected in

the county, Howell's Fort, on Howell's Prairie; Pond Fort, the site of which is a short distance southeast of the present town of Wentzville; White's Fort, on Dog Prairie; Kountz's Fort, on the old Boonslick road and eight miles west of St. Charles; Zumwalt's Fort, near the present village of O'Fallon, and Castlio's Fort, near Howell's Prairie.

Kennedy's Fort was near the present town of Wright City, in Warren County, and Callaway's Fort was a short distance from the present town of Marthasville and near the Missouri river. Wood's Fort was built around the big spring which influenced afterwards the location of the present town of Troy, in Lincoln County. Clark's Fort was four miles north of Troy, and Howell's Fort, near the present site of Cap-au-Gris. Fort Clemison was on Loutre Island. The forts were all built after the same general plan, viz: In the form of a parallelogram, with block-houses at the four corners, and the intervening spaces filled with log cabins and palisades. They would not have withstood the fire of artillery, but afforded ample protection against rifles and muskets. None of them, however, were attacked by the Indians, for their number and convenient locations, with the constant watchfulness of the Rangers, afforded the savages no opportunity of doing any serious damage.¹

At this point it may be interesting to note the origin of a few of the local names of Eastern Missouri:

Portage des Sioux, founded soon after St. Charles, is an old French village on the Mississippi, and on the Missouri side, a short distance below the mouth of the Illinois. Captain Pike's expedition to the sources of the Mississippi, on which he sailed from St. Louis in a keel-boat, on Friday the 9th of August, 1805, stopped on the Sabbath afterwards and spent the day opposite this place, where the Mississippi and Missouri rivers are less than a mile apart. The village of *Portage des Sioux* derived its name from the following circumstance: The Sioux and Missouris, two hostile tribes of Indians, were seeking to destroy each other. The Sioux descended the Mississippi in their canoes on a pillaging expedition against the Missouris, who, apprised of their object, laid in ambush—became "bushwackers"—at the mouth of the Missouri river, intending to take their enemies by surprise and capture their entire naval squadron. The Sioux, cunning and strategic in war, instead of descending to the mouth of the Missouri, "rounded to" and disembarked at the Portage, took their canoes on their backs, crossed the narrow peninsula to the Missouri river at a point some distance above the

¹ "Pioneer Families in Missouri," p. 95.

ambuscade of their enemies, accomplished their object, and returned undiscovered with their spoils—leaving the Missouris long and anxiously waiting for them at the mouth of the stream.

A few miles west of the route taken by the Sioux on this expedition and about twenty miles from the confluence of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers are the *Mamelles*, the termination of the bluffs of the two rivers, and called by this name from their remarkable resemblance to the human breasts. From this elevation, about one hundred feet above the surrounding plain, the visitor can survey a landscape among the most romantic and beautiful in the world.

Femme Osage (Osage Woman), a creek which rises on the border of Warren County and runs nearly east through St. Charles into the Missouri river, took its name from the fact that the body of an Osage squaw, supposed to have been drowned, was found in the creek by a French pioneer. Another version is that an Osage woman was found at the creek on its first discovery by the French. Hence the name.

Perruque Creek (Wig Creek) derives its name from an accident which happened to one of the early French adventurers whose wig became entangled in the branches of a tree in crossing the creek.

Cuivre Creek (Copper Creek). The origin of this name is not known. There is no copper in that region and nothing that indicates its existence there. It has been suggested that the correct name is *Cuvre*, which means a fish pool, but nothing certain is known on this point.

Dardenne: According to some of the old settlers, this name is a corruption of *Terre d'Inde*, pronounced *Tare Den* (Turkey Land), so called on account of the abundance of wild turkeys found in its vicinity in early times. However, this is imaginary. In the American State Papers, mention is made of several claimants to land in Missouri of the name of Dardenne, although there is no grant to any one of that name in St. Charles County. *Marais Croche*: Crooked Swamp or Lake— from its shape. *Marais Temps Clair*: Clear Weather Swamp or Lake. At this lake there was once a Kickapoo village, and the name of the principal chief, or *Big Injun*, was *Fair Weather*; in French, *Temps Clair*. This village, in 17—, was nearly depopulated by small-pox, and was immediately afterwards abandoned by the few survivors. The lake takes its name from the Indian chief.

In 1807 a few American families located on Loutre Island, (in the Missouri river a few miles below the present town of Hermann,) at that time, with the exception of the small French settlement at *Cote Sans Dessein*, the "Far West" of the new world. Many exciting incidents

by flood and field are connected with its history, among them the following :

In July, 1810, a band of Pottawatomie Indians made a hostile incursion into this island and stole a number of horses, a species of property for which the Pottawatomies had a singular weakness. The event occasioned great excitement, and recapture and retribution were at once resolved upon. To achieve them a company of six men, composed of Samuel and William T. Cole, Temple, Patton, Murdock, and Gooch, was organized. They entered upon the pursuit and followed the Indians to Bone Lick, a branch of Salt River, and within the present limits of Ralls County, where they came upon them. The fugitives scattered in the woods and escaped. That night they stealthily approached the camp of their pursuers, surprised and attacked them, killing Temple, Patton and Gooch at the first onset. Spencer creek being near by, Murdock, in the darkness, slipped under the bank, leaving William T. Cole to contend with two Indians who engaged him—one in the rear, one in front. The former stabbed him near the shoulder ; from the latter Cole wrenched his knife, and then killed him, and from the other Indian made his escape in the darkness of the night.

In March, 1815, the Sac and Fox Indians stole some horses from the settlers in the neighborhood of Loutre Island. Captain James Callaway, with Lieutenant Jonathan Riggs and fourteen men, pursued them to a bend of Loutre Creek, about twelve miles above Prairie Fork, and near the present town of Danville, where they found the horses guarded only by a few squaws. These fled to the woods on the approach of Callaway's men, who secured the horses without trouble. Returning by the same route they traveled in reaching the camp, the party was attacked by the Indians in ambush, at the crossing of Prairie Fork. Parker Hutchings, Frank McDermid and James McMullin were in the advance, leading the recovered horses. After reaching the opposite shore of the creek the Indians fired upon them, and the three men were killed. At the first sound of firing, Callaway, who, with the balance of the company was in the rear, spurred his horse forward into the creek, and had nearly reached the opposite shore, when he was fired upon. His horse was instantly killed, while he received a slight wound in the left arm, and escaped immediate death by the ball lodging against his watch, which was torn to pieces. He sprang from his dead horse to the bank, and throwing his gun into the creek, muzzle down, he ran down the stream a short distance, then plunged into the water and commenced swimming, when he was shot in the back of the head,—the ball passing through

and lodging in the forehead. His body sank immediately and was not scalped or mutilated by the Indians. In the meantime, Lieutenant Riggs and the rest of the men were hotly engaged and forced to retreat, fighting as they went. Several were wounded, but none killed.

The following day a company of men returned to the scene of the fight for the purpose of burying the dead. The bodies of Hutchings, McDermid, and McMullin had been cut to pieces and hung on the surrounding bushes. The remains were gathered up and buried in one grave, near the spot where they were killed.

Captain Callaway's body was not found until several days after his death, when, the water of the creek having receded, it was discovered by Benjamin Howell, hanging to a bush in the stream several hundred yards below the scene of the fight. The body was wrapped in blankets, and buried on the side of an abrupt hill overlooking Loutre Creek. Several months afterward the grave was walled in with rough stones, and a flat slab laid across the head, on which was engraved: "CAPT. JAS. CALLAWAY, MARCH 7, 1815." The slab had been prepared in St. Charles County, by Tarleton Goe, a cousin of the dead ranger.¹ Callaway County was named in honor of the memory of James Callaway.

As early as 1808 the French settled *Cote Sans Dessein*, now called Barkersville, on the Missouri river, in the present territory of Callaway County, and two miles below the mouth of the Osage. Its name (signifying "a hill without design") is derived from an isolated limestone hill, some 600 yards long, and very narrow, standing in the bottom, which, it is thought, some convulsion of nature separated from the Osage bluffs, on the opposite side of the river. *Cote Sans Dessein* was once a village of considerable importance, contained a small blockhouse, and during the war of 1812 was the scene of some hard-fought battles with the Indians, in which were exhibited many instances of woman's bravery and determination. A Frenchman named Baptiste Louis Roi, two other men, and two women, successfully withstood a protracted and determined siege by the Indians.²

¹ "Pioneer Families of Missouri," pp. 98-9.

² During this siege the women moulded bullets and cut patches for the men who were kept busy in firing upon the assailants. The consequence was that a good many of them were killed, which so exasperated the remainder that they determined to take by storm or to destroy by fire the block-house. The storming process failing, they fastened combustible matter to their arrows, and, lighting it, shot their missiles into the roof; as often as this was done the women extinguished the blaze by the careful use of portions of the small supply of water in the building. It was with appalling interest the heroic band

observed this supply rapidly lessening as the savage incendiaries repeated their efforts to fire the roof. But the women determined to "hold the fort" and continued to apply the water. Finally, however, the supply was exhausted, the last drop was gone, and the block-house blazed above their heads. One of the women produced a pan of milk and extinguished the flames. Very soon another arrow of fire set the roof ablaze and a demoniac yell arose from the savage foe. Even Roi himself looked aghast and trembled with fear, for he knew of no other means of averting the perils of the awful crisis. But "hold the fort" was the maxim of the women, and just in the nick of time Madame Roi produced from the urinal a fluid that again extinguished the flames, and saved the garrison. When, long after the war, this achievement was talked over in St. Louis, some young men united in the expense of procuring a rifle of fine finish as a present to Monsieur Louis Baptiste Roi in testimony of his gallant defense of Cote Sans Dessein. Some of them also suggested playfully that a silver urinal ought to be presented to Madame Roi for the distinguishing part she bore in the perilous defense of the block-house. Unfortunately, as it afterwards proved, this suggestion came to the ears of Monsieur Roi. When, therefore, the committee waited on him with the rifle and asked him to accept it, he is reported to have replied as follows: "GENTLEMEN:—It is a *fuzee* of beautiful proportions—containing very *much* gold in de pan, and silver *on his breeches*; *he* is a very *gentleman gun for kill de game*. I *tank* you. I shall not take him. Some gentlemen have consider to give *ma chere amie* one *urinal silvare*! I tell you, sare, I take care of *dem tings myself*—go to h—ll *avec votre dam long gun*! I shall not take him!! Go to h—ll, anybody, by d—n sight!!!" And with this expression of resentment for the freedom that the young men had unwittingly taken in the discussion of the affair, he departed with manly indignation, in perfect keeping with his admirable character.



Henry C. Brokmeyer

CHAPTER XII.

"THE BOONE'S LICK COUNTRY."—ITS SETTLEMENT.—IRA P. NASH VISITS IT IN 1804.—EXPEDITION OF LEWIS AND CLARK.—IN 1807 NATHAN AND DANIEL M. BOONE MAKE SALT AT "BOONE'S LICK."—DANIEL BOONE.—POPULAR ERROR CORRECTED.—SKETCH OF DANIEL BOONE.—HIS DEATH.—EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN COOPER AND HOWARD COUNTIES.—STOCKADE FORTS.—TRAGIC DEATH OF SARRSHELL COOPER.

The next settlement west of St. Louis anterior to 1812, of any considerable size, was in 1810 by a colony of about one hundred and fifty families, chiefly Kentuckians, on the rich alluvial lands in the Missouri bottom about Franklin, in what is now Howard County.¹

The fact is very well authenticated, however, that even at an earlier day a few Americans had visited the same region of country, but not for the purposes of permanent settlement. A recent publication² apparently prepared with much care, and certainly very valuable, discloses the fact that the first Americans who ever set foot within the present limits of Howard County were Ira P. Nash, (afterwards the founder of Nashville on the Missouri River, in Boone County,) a Deputy United States Surveyor, Stephen Hancock and Stephen Jackson, who came up the Missouri River in February, 1804, and located a claim on the public lands, within the present limits of Howard County, nearly opposite the mouth of Lamine Creek—doubtless the same land afterwards occupied, in part, by the celebrated "Hardeman's Garden." They employed their time in surveying, hunting and fishing until the March following, when they returned to their homes on the Missouri River, about twenty-five miles above St. Charles. In July of the same year, Ira P. Nash, accompanied by another party—William Nash, James H. Whitesides, William Clark and Daniel Hubbard—returned and surveyed a tract of land near the present site of Old Franklin, opposite where Booneville now stands. On this expedition Nash informed his companions that when in the country the previous spring, he concealed and left in a certain hollow tree a surveyor's compass,

¹ Organized January 23, 1816, and called Howard in honor of General Benjamin Howard, who was a Representative in Congress from the Lexington (Kentucky) district from 1807 to 1810, and who, in October of the latter year, was appointed Governor of Missouri Territory, to succeed Governor Merriwether Lewis. He died in St. Louis, September 18, 1814. (See Chapter IX.)

² Levens and Drake's "History of Cooper County."

which he sought and found as represented, thus verifying the fact that he had previously visited the same region.

Between the first and second visits of Nash; that is to say, on the 7th of June, 1804, Lewis and Clark, on their expedition across the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean, camped for the night with their boats at the mouth of the *Bonne Femme* ("Good woman") creek in Howard County, a few miles below the present city of Boonville. Remaining at the same place the next day, they explored the country and came down the river bottom as far as the mouth of the Moniteau, a creek which empties into the Missouri at the present town of Rocheport, (*Roche Porte*, "point of rocks,") where they found a high bluff from which projected a point of rocks covered with hieroglyphic paintings, but the rattlesnakes which abounded there deterred them from making a more critical examination.

During the summer of 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of the celebrated hunter and frontiersman, Daniel Boone, together with three other men, Goforth, Baldrige and Manly, left the Femme Osage Creek settlement in St. Charles County, where the elder Boone lived, and came up to Howard County with their kettles to manufacture salt, at what was afterwards known as "Boone's Lick." In the fall of the same year they shipped it down the river in canoes made of hollow sycamore logs, the ends of which were made water proof by being closed with boards and daubed with clay.

The country above Cedar Creek, which now forms the boundary line between Callaway and Boone Counties, and which was regarded as the western boundary of the district (afterwards the county) of St. Charles, was called the "BOONE'S LICK COUNTRY" from its first settlement; and this from the circumstance that Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, as early as 1807, manufactured salt at "Boone's Lick" in Howard County, as above stated.

The popular conviction is, and it has found expression in various forms in carelessly-prepared newspaper articles, that the old Kentucky pioneer, Daniel Boone, made a settlement at an early day within the present limits of Howard County, and manufactured salt at what was known as "Boone's Lick," and that from this circumstance an undefined region in that part of the State was called "The Boone's Lick Country." The truth is, there is no evidence that old Daniel Boone ever owned or worked the salt springs; certainly none that he ever resided, even temporarily, in Howard County. It is probable, and yet the evidence of even this is not conclusive, that while Commandant (in 1800 to 1804)

of the Femme Osage District, under the Spanish Government, he may have gone on a hunting expedition into the territory of Howard County, and discovered the salt springs existing there.

Nevertheless, it is unquestionably true that Boone County, organized November 16, 1820, was called Boone in honor of his name.

Daniel Boone was born in Exeter Township, Bucks County, Pa., July 14, 1732,¹ and has the merit of entering and exploring Kentucky and Missouri at a very early day. On the 1st of May, 1769, he set out with five companions from his farm on the Yadkin, in North Carolina, for *Kain-tuck-ee*, for such was its Indian name, and in June following found himself on the banks of a river flowing westward toward the Mississippi—the Kentucky River. Years afterwards, losing his lands in Kentucky by reason of a defective title, and hearing from some hunters of the wondrous fertility of the country west of the Mississippi River and of the great abundance of game, he finally resolved to emigrate and settle there.

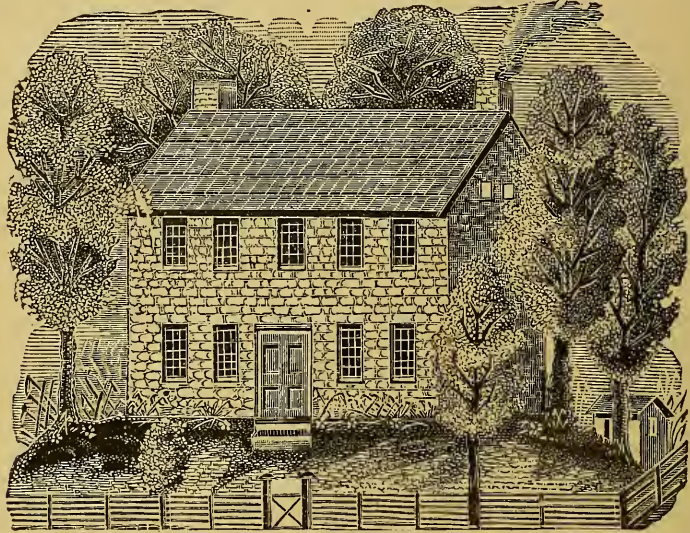
Mr. J. M. Peck fixes the period of his emigration to Missouri in 1795; Perkins, in his "Western Annals," in 1797, and Mr. Thomas J. Hinde, in the "American Pioneer," in the same year; Timothy Flint, in 1798.

At that period, and for several years after, the district of Louisiana, which embraced Missouri, belonged to Spain; and Colonel Boone, soon after his arrival, renounced his allegiance to the Government of the United States and became a Spanish subject. His first residence in Missouri was in the Femme Osage settlement, in the District of St. Charles, about forty-five miles west of St. Louis, and about twenty-five miles above St. Charles, on the Missouri River. On June 11, 1800, Delassus, Lieutenant-Governor, appointed him Commandant or Syndic of Femme Osage District, which office he accepted. He retained this command, which included both civil and military duties; and he continued to discharge them with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all concerned, until the transfer of the government to the United States in 1804.

Colonel Boone received from the Spanish Governor, Delassus, a grant of 1,000 arpents of land in the Femme Osage District. Subsequently a

¹The date of Boone's birth is not certainly known, and different biographers give different dates. Bogant gives February 11th, 1735, as the date of his birth, and his biographer, C. B. Hartley, (who wrote in 1865) gives the same date. Reverend J. M. Peck gives February, 1735. Another account gives 1746. The family record in the handwriting of Daniel Boone's uncle, James, who was a schoolmaster, gives July 14th, 1732.

grant of 10,000 arpents was made to him, by reason of an agreement with him, which he fulfilled, to bring into Upper Louisiana one hundred families from Virginia and Kentucky. In order to confirm this grant it was necessary to obtain the signature of the direct representative of the Spanish Crown, at that time residing at the city of New Orleans. Neglecting to comply with this requisition, his title was declared invalid. His title to the first grant of 1,000 arpents was also declared worthless, but it was subsequently confirmed by special act of Congress.



The House in which Daniel Boone died.

(The first stone dwelling-house erected in Missouri.)

On March 18th, 1813, the old pioneer lost his wife—Rebecca Bryan—by death. Her remains were interred on the summit of a beautiful eminence commanding the Missouri River and about one mile southeast of the town of Marthasville, in Warren County.

On the 26th of September, 1820, the old hero himself died at the residence of his son, Major Nathan Boone, on Femme Osage Creek, in St. Charles County, aged 88 years. The house in which he died is a two-story stone, the first of its character erected in Missouri, and is yet standing, some six miles from the Missouri River.

He was buried in a cherry coffin which he had prepared and kept ready for several years, his remains being interred by the side of his wife. Great respect was rendered the memory of the old pioneer, as was evidenced by the large concourse of people who attended his funeral, and by the adjournment, for a day, of the Missouri Legislature, then in session.

In 1845 the citizens of Frankfort, Kentucky, having established a new cemetery, and being about to dedicate it, resolved to inter in it the remains of Daniel Boone and his wife. Obtaining consent of the surviving members of the family, a committee was sent to Marthasville, Missouri, their remains exhumed July 17th, 1845, and on the 20th of August, 1845, re-interred in the new cemetery. The ceremonies were deeply interesting and largely attended. Honorable John J. Crittenden delivered the address on the occasion; and Mr. Joseph B. Wells, of Missouri, also made a speech.

In 1808, William Christie and John G. Heath came up from St. Louis and manufactured salt at what was known as "Heath's Salt Lick," in what is now Blackwater Township, Cooper County. For many years afterwards Mr. Heath made salt at the same springs.

In the spring of 1808, Colonel Benjamin Cooper and family, consisting of his wife and five sons, moved to the neighborhood of "Boone's Lick," in Howard County; built a cabin, cleared a piece of land, and commenced arrangements for a permanent settlement. Governor Merryweather Lewis, then Governor of the Territory, hearing of Cooper's adventure, sent him an order to remove with his family to some place below the mouth of the Gasconade, as in the event of an Indian war he could not be protected in his far-off home. He thereupon abandoned his settlement and located at Loutre Island, where he remained till 1810. In February of that year, Colonel Benjamin Cooper, wife and sons, with many others, chiefly from Madison County, Kentucky, left Loutre Island for the "Boone's Lick Country," traveling through the trackless forest on the north side of the Missouri River, and arriving in safety in March. The females belonging to these families—Colonel Benjamin Cooper's excepted—did not arrive till the following July or August.

All of those who accompanied Cooper on this expedition settled in Howard County, except Stephen and Hannah Cole, with their families, who crossed the Missouri River where Old Franklin now stands, in canoes, and settled in what is now Cooper County, near the present site of Booneville.

In the spring of 1812, it became evident that some more efficient means should be adopted to protect these frontier settlements from the threatened hostilities of the warlike tribes of Indians by which they were surrounded. They were chiefly disturbed by the Pottawatomies, who were the champion horse-thieves of the frontier. Of more warlike and bloody intent were the Foxes, Iowas, and Kickapoos, whose hostilities exposed the lives of the settlers to great and constant perils. Living as these pioneers did, beyond the organized jurisdiction of any county,

they were a protection and government to themselves; and for two years, unaided by territorial authority, they had sustained the conflict with the Indians with dauntless heroism.

Nevertheless, in 1812, they resolved, in the midst of thickening dangers, to erect five stockade forts, for their protection.

Four of these forts were erected in the present limits of Howard County, and all named in honor of some leading man of the "settlements." There was Cooper's Fort in the bottom prairie near Boone's Lick Salt Works, nearly opposite the present town of Arrow Rock; Kincaid's Fort, only a mile above the site on which Old Franklin was afterwards built; Fort Hempstead, one mile north of Franklin; Cole's Fort, two miles east of Booneville, north of the road to Rocheport, and on the Cooper side; and Head's Fort, a few miles north of Rocheport and near the present crossing of the Old St. Charles road on the Moniteau, a large stream which for some distance from its mouth forms the boundary between the counties of Boone and Howard.

The commanders of these forts were Captain Stephen Cole, after whom Cole County was named; William Head and Sarshell Cooper—Cooper County being called in honor of the latter.

Cornfields, which were cultivated in common, stood near these forts. Sentinels kept guard around them, while others plowed the fields; and if danger was seriously apprehended, horns were blown as signals to rally to the forts. Frequent deaths occurred at the hands of the savages, sometimes by outright assassinations under the cover of night, at other times in conflicts in field or forest.

At different times and places the following well-known settlers were killed by the Indians, namely: Sarshell Cooper, Braxton Cooper, Jr., Jonathan Todd, Wm. Campbell, Thos. Smith, Sam'l McMahan, Wm. McLane, William Gregg, John Smith, James Busby, Joseph W. Still, and Joseph Brown, a colored man. Of the murders committed—says "Peck's Annals of the West,"—none excited so deep a feeling as the tragic end of Captain Sarshell Cooper, who was killed at his own fire-side in Cooper's Fort, April 14, 1814. It was on a dark and stormy night, when the winds howled through the adjacent forest, that a single warrior crept to the wall of Captain Cooper's cabin, which formed one side of the fort, and made an opening between the logs, barely sufficient to admit the muzzle of his gun, which he discharged with fatal effect. Captain Cooper was sitting by the fire, holding his youngest child in his arms, which escaped unhurt; his other children lounging on the cabin floor, and his wife engaged in domestic duties.

CHAPTER XIII.

EARTHQUAKES AT NEW MADRID, 1811-12.—DESCRIPTION OF THE CATASTROPHE.—HON. LEWIS F. LINN'S LETTER.—THE VENERABLE GODFREY LESIER, AN EYE WITNESS, DESCRIBES IT.—REELFOOT LAKE, TENNESSEE, A RESULT OF ITS VIOLENCE.—“NEW MADRID CLAIMS.”—ACTS OF CONGRESS LOCATING AND CONFIRMING THEM.

Four remarkable events occurred near the close of the year 1811; namely, the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7; the building of the “New Orleans,” the first steamboat constructed west of the Alleghanies; the burning of the Richmond Theater, December 26; and the great earthquakes at New Madrid, December 16, the latter of which will render New Madrid imperishable in history.

This place lies about seventy miles below the mouth of the Ohio, and was one of the old Spanish Forts. It was settled as early as 1780. Seven years after, it was laid out by General George Morgan of New Jersey on an extensive scale. In consequence of some obstacles to his designs, created by the Spanish Government, and the fact that no stone for building or other purpose could be found, he finally abandoned it and retired from the country. Nevertheless, it grew to be a town of considerable importance and population.

The first shock of the earthquake at New Madrid was felt on the morning of December 16, 1811, about two o'clock, and was repeated at intervals, with decreasing violence, for several weeks. The center of its violence was near the settlement of Little Prairie, twenty-five or thirty miles below New Madrid. During the night of December 16th a flotilla of flat boats, laden with provisions for the southern trade, was at anchor some miles below the town, and the boatmen describe the phenomenon as one of terrific grandeur.

Although there have been many exaggerations of the character and extent of this catastrophe, it is admitted by all that the undulations of the earth upheaved the waters of the great river and much of the country adjacent, filling every living creature with indescribable horror. The ducks, geese, swan and other aquatic fowls that were quietly resting in the eddies of the Mississippi gave evidence of the wildest tumult in screams of alarm. A loud roaring sound, which has been likened to subterranean thunder, was accompanied by hissing as if of escaping steam from a pipe, and attended by violent agitation of the adjacent shores.

Sandbars and the points of islands were swallowed in the bosom of

the deep, while the tall cotton-woods crashing against each other and tossing their giant branches to and fro, disappeared in the voracious abyss.

The earth on shore in many places opened in wide fissures, and, quickly closing again, threw jets of water discolored by mud, charcoal and sand, to a considerable height. Traces of these fissures, and of the heaps of sand with which they covered the country, are plainly visible to this day.

This appalling catastrophe invaded the country inland, on both sides of the Mississippi. Hon. Lewis F. Linn, in his letter, February 1, 1836, to the Chairman of the Senate Committee on Commerce says that after the subsidence of the principal commotion, "hills had disappeared, and lakes were found in their stead; and numerous lakes became elevated ground, over the surface of which vast heaps of sand were scattered in every direction, while in many places the earth for miles was sunk below the general level of the surrounding country. One of the lakes formed on this occasion is sixty or seventy miles in length, and from three to twenty in breadth. In sailing over its surface in the light canoe, the voyager is struck with astonishment at beholding the giant trees of the forest standing partially exposed amid a waste of waters, branchless and leafless. But the wonder is still further increased on casting the eye on the dark blue profound, to observe cane brakes covering its bottom."

The venerable Godfrey Lesier, but recently deceased, and a resident of New Madrid at the time of the earthquake and an eye-witness of the scene, in 1871 fully describes it in a letter to Professor A. D. Hagar, State Geologist of Missouri. Speaking of the remarkable fissures made by the earth's undulations, he says: "Wide and long fissures were left, running north and south parallel with each other for miles. I have seen some four or five miles in length, four and a-half feet deep on an average, and about ten feet wide. After this, slight shocks were felt at intervals until January 7th, 1812, when the country was again visited by an earthquake, equal to the first two in violence, and characterized by the same frightful results. Then it was that the cry, '*sauve qui peut!*' arose among the people, and all but two families left the country, abandoning all their property, consisting of cattle, hogs, horses, and portions of their household effects.

"Besides these long and narrow fissures, they were sometimes forced up to a considerable height in an oval or circular form, making large and deep basins, some of them one hundred yards across, and deep enough to retain water during the driest season, affording good watering places for stock.

"The damaged and up-torn part of the country was not very extensive, embracing a circumference of not more than one hundred and fifty miles, taking the old town of Little Prairie, now called Caruthersville, as the center. A very large extent of country on either side of White Water, called here Little River, also on both sides of the St. Francis River, in this State and Arkansas, and also on the Reelfoot Bayou, in Tennessee, was sunk below the former elevation about ten feet, thus rendering that region of country entirely unfit for cultivation.

"It is a remarkable fact, and worthy of notice, that so few casualties occurred during those terrible convulsions. Among the citizens there were but two deaths, both victims being women. One, Mrs. Lafont, died from fright while the earth was shaking and rocking. The other, Mrs. Jarvis, received an injury from the fall of a cabin log, from which she died a few days after."

A correspondent of the *New York World*, writing from Cairo (Ill.), in February, 1877, says of Reelfoot Lake :

Near Union City, in Tennessee, and near the southwestern confines of Kentucky, is Reelfoot Lake. Here the roof of a mighty cavern was shaken down by the earthquake of 1811-12. Lofty forest trees, the tallest that tower above the lowlands, disappeared with the land on which they grew, and a sea, broader and deeper than that of Galilee, was outspread in crystal clearness in the midst of the lowlands. Ducks and geese flock its surface, and trout abound in the modern lake that had never reflected the sun's face in its fathomless depths, till the bridge of soil and trees and cane were broken down by the earthquake's resounding footsteps.

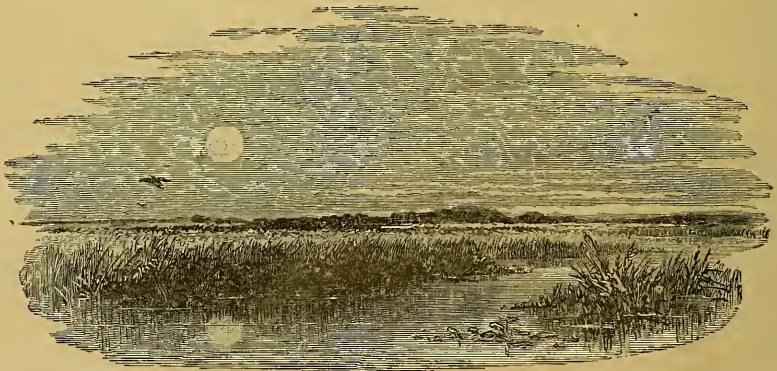
Where the railway from Nashville to Hickman, Ky., on the Mississippi, crosses that from Mobile to Cairo and Chicago, stands the town of Union City. It is ten miles from this lake. It has been stated that when heavy locomotives and heavily-laden trains come rushing by, hotels and station-houses quake, candlesticks are shaken from mantels and tables, and that hollowness in which the forest disappeared which bridged Reelfoot Lake, extends, it has been alleged, beneath the town and railway. The water of this lake is not that of the Mississippi. It is of crystal brightness and clearness, such as distinguishes the river in the depths of Mammoth Cave, while the great river above ground, bearing alluvium from northwestern mountains, is tawny in its yellowness and impervious to vision. When the earthquake of 1811-12 was most violent and the night was of extraordinary darkness, the Mississippi flowed backward, and flatboats in the vicinity of Hickman drifted backwards forty miles towards Cairo. A mighty volume of the river's flood-tide receded into measureless caverns beneath the country's surface, and nowhere were the lowlands submerged.

The losses sustained by the inhabitants residing within the circuit of the earthquake at once received the sympathies of the American people. No sooner, therefore, did Congress convene than the great earthquake was felt in that body, and so keenly and with such undiminishing power that before the vibration subsided the earthquake elevated one territorial judge to the bench, delivered the Supreme Court of the United States

of three decisions, passed six acts of Congress, and pronounced ten opinions of attorney-generals.

Among the most important acts of Congress was that of February 17, 1815, for the relief of the inhabitants who sustained losses of real estate, an act which originated the "New Madrid Claims." This was a short act of three sections, and providing that any person owning lands in the county, as it was known on the 10th of November, 1812, and whose lands were materially injured by the catastrophe, were authorized to locate a like quantity on any of the public lands of the territory of Missouri, no location, however, to embrace a larger number of acres than six hundred and forty.

Many of the locations were made on the most fertile lands in Boone, Howard and other counties; and in many instances without regard to the lines and angles of the public surveys. Land pirates and speculators infested the country, and, taking advantage of the wants of the sufferers by the earthquake, bought up and speculated on their "claims." Many claims were manufactured by fraud and perjury, and sustained by whatever proof was needed to establish them, so that in the end the aggregate area of the claims was no doubt larger than the entire surface of New Madrid County.



Swamp near New Madrid.

CHAPTER XIV.

1812.—MISSOURI TERRITORY ORGANIZED.—FIVE COUNTIES.—GOVERNOR WILLIAM CLARK.—ELECTION FOR DELEGATE TO CONGRESS AND MEMBERS OF THE TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE—EDWARD HEMPSTEAD CHOSEN DELEGATE.—SKETCH OF HIS LIFE AND SERVICES.—FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.—CENSUS OF 1814.—RUFUS EASTON.—JOHN SCOTT.—LEGISLATURES OF 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817 AND 1818.—APPLICATION TO FORM A STATE GOVERNMENT.

On the 4th day of June, 1812, Missouri was organized by Congress into a Territory, with a Governor and General Assembly—the latter to meet annually in the town of St. Louis. The legislative power of the Territory was vested in a Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives. The Governor had an absolute veto. The Legislative Council consisted of nine members, and held their office for five years. The House of Representatives nominated eighteen citizens to the President of the United States, and out of that number he selected nine councilors, with the approval of the Senate, to form the Legislative Council. The House of Representatives consisted of members chosen by the people every two years, one Representative being allowed for every five hundred white males. The first House of Representatives consisted of thirteen members, and, under the act of Congress, the number of Representatives could never exceed twenty-five. The judicial power of the Territory was vested in a superior court, inferior courts, and justices of the peace. The Superior Court consisted of three judges, who held their offices for four years, and had original and appellate jurisdiction, in civil and criminal cases. By the same act the Territory was authorized to send one territorial delegate to Congress.

On October 1st, 1812, Governor Clark issued a proclamation, as required by the act of Congress, reorganizing the districts—so-called theretofore—into five counties, viz: St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid, and ordering an election to be held on the second Monday in November following for a delegate to Congress and members of the Territorial House of Representatives.

The first Territorial Governor appointed by the President was William Clark—of the expedition of Lewis and Clark—who entered upon his duties in July, 1813, and continued to hold the office till the admission of the State in the Union in 1821.¹

¹ Governor Clark died in St. Louis on September 1st, 1838.

At the first election for delegate to Congress in November, 1812, there were four candidates—Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond and Matthew Lyon, the first of whom was successful.

Edward Hempstead, thus chosen the first Territorial Delegate to Congress from Missouri, deserves more than a passing notice. He was a man of ability, patriotism and irreproachable life, public and private, and illustrated his brief career in Congress—for he refused to serve a second term—by introducing and influencing that body to pass the act of June 13, 1812, confirming to the people of the District of Louisiana titles to their lands claimed by virtue of the Spanish grants, noticed more at length in a former chapter. By the same act the several towns and villages of the District had confirmed to them, “for the support of schools,” the village lots, out-lots, or common-field lots held and enjoyed by them at the period of the cession of Louisiana to the United States on April 30, 1803.

The estimated value in 1876 of the real estate thus secured to the city of St. Louis, for school purposes, was \$1,252,895.79—yielding an income during that year of \$52,855.75. To Colonel Thomas F. Riddick, who originated the proposition, and who, in 1813 rode on horseback all the way to Washington City to aid in influencing Congress in its favor, and to Edward Hempstead, who carried it through Congress, the people of St. Louis and other towns and villages in Missouri are indebted for these magnificent grants of land.

Such benefactors ought not to be forgotten. Edward Hempstead was born in New London, Connecticut, June 3, 1780; received a classical education from private tutors, and having studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1801. After spending three years in Rhode Island, practicing his profession, he removed in 1804 to the Territory of Louisiana, traveling on horseback, and tarrying for a time at Vincennes, Indiana Territory. He traveled on foot from Vincennes to St. Louis, carrying his scanty wardrobe in a bundle, and first settled in St. Charles in 1805, and soon after removed to St. Louis, where he resided the balance of his life. In 1806, he was appointed Deputy-Attorney-General for the districts of St. Louis and St. Charles, and in 1809, Attorney-General for the Territory of Upper Louisiana, which office he held until 1811, and he was the first delegate in Congress from the Western side of the Mississippi River, representing Missouri Territory from 1811 to 1814. After his service in Congress, he went upon several expeditions against the Indians, was elected to the Territorial Assembly and chosen Speaker. He was a man of ability,

pure and without reproach, and his loss was deeply lamented by all who knew him. He died in St. Louis, August 10, 1817.

The first General Assembly under the act of June, 4, 1812, held its first meeting in the house of Joseph Robidoux, between Walnut and Elm streets, St. Louis, on the 7th of December, 1812, the following being the members of the House:

St. Charles—John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

St. Louis—David Musie, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr and Richard Caulk.

Ste. Genevieve—George Bullet, Richard S. Thomas and Isaac McGready.

Cape Girardeau—George F. Bollinger and Spencer Byrd.

New Madrid—John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

The oath of office was administered by John B. C. Lucas, one of the Territorial Judges. William C. Carr was elected Speaker, and Thomas F. Riddick, Clerk, *pro tem*. Andrew Scott was elected permanent Clerk before the close of the session.

The House of Representatives then proceeded to nominate eighteen persons, from whom the President of the United States, with the Senate, was to select nine for the Council; and out of the number thus named the President and Senate chose the following:

St. Charles—James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons.

St. Louis—Auguste Chouteau, Sr., and Samuel Hammond.

Ste. Genevieve—John Scott and James Maxwell.

Cape Girardeau—William Neeley and Joseph Cavenor.

New Madrid—Joseph Hunter.

On June 3, 1813, Frederick Bates, Secretary of the Territory and Acting Governor, issued his proclamation announcing the names of the Legislative Council chosen by the President and Senate, and fixing the first Monday in July following for the meeting of the Legislature.

Before the meeting of this body, William Clark (in July, 1813) assumed the duties of the Executive office.

No proceedings of the Legislature were officially published, in any form, yet portions of them appeared in the *Missouri Gazette*. The Legislature passed laws regulating and establishing weights and measures, the office of Sheriff, mode of taking the census, fixing permanently seats of Justice in the counties, compensation to members of the Assembly, crimes and punishments, forcible entry and detainer, establishing courts of common pleas, incorporating the bank of St. Louis, and organizing the county of Washington from a part of Ste. Genevieve.¹

The second session of the General Assembly began in St. Louis, on the 6th day of December, 1813. The Speaker elect of the House, was

¹ Territorial Laws, Vol. I, pp, 225-290.

George Bullett, of Ste. Genevieve County; the Clerk, Andrew Scott; Door-keeper, William Sullivan. Vacations having occurred, several new members had been elected. Israel McGready appeared from the new county of Washington. Samuel Hammond was President of the Legislative Council.

The Journal of the House, but not of the Council, is to be found in the *Gazette*. After passing various laws, among them one to regulate elections, one for the suppression of vice and immorality on the Sabbath, one creating the offices Territorial Auditor and Treasurer, and County Surveyor, one concerning public roads and highways and one regulating the fiscal affairs of the Territory, the Assembly adjourned, *sine die*, on the 19th of January, 1814. The boundaries of the counties of St. Charles, Washington, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, were defined and the county of Arkansas created.¹

The enumeration of the free white male inhabitants of each county, taken under the Act of the Legislature, early in 1814, is as follows:

Arkansas	827.	New Madrid.....	1548.
Cape Girardeau.....	2062.	Ste. Genevieve.....	1701.
Washington.....	1010.	St. Louis.....	3149.
St. Charles.....	1096.	Total.....	11,392.

Allowing an equal number of white females, and 1,000 slaves and free blacks, and the population of the Territory was 25,000. The census of 1810, by the United States, gives 20,845 of all classes.

Edward Hempstead, who had discharged his duty faithfully as a Delegate to Congress, declined a re-election. The candidates for his successor were Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, Alexander McNair and Thomas F. Riddick. The aggregate votes from all counties (excepting Arkansas) was 2,599, of which Mr. Easton had 965; Mr. Hammond, 746; Mr. McNair, 853; and Mr. Riddick, (who had withdrawn his name previous to the election), 35. Rufus Easton was elected.

The apportionment, under the census of 1814, increased the number of Representatives in the Territorial Legislature, to twenty-two.

The first session of the second General Assembly, commenced in St. Louis, on the 5th of December, 1814. Twenty Representatives were present the first day. James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve County, was elected Speaker, and Andrew Scott, Clerk. The Council chose William Neely, of Cape Girardeau County, President. The County of Lawrence was organized from the western part of New Madrid and the corporate powers of St. Louis, as a borough, enlarged.

It appears from the journal of the House, in the *Gazette*, that James Maxwell, a member of the Council from the County of Ste. Genevieve, and Seth Emmons, member elect of the House of Representatives from the County of St. Louis, had died, and measures were adopted to fill the vacancies.

The Territorial Legislature commenced its annual session in November, 1815. Only a partial report can be found in the *Gazette*. The County of Howard was organized, at this session, from the western portion of St. Louis and St. Charles Counties, and embraced all that portion of the State north of the mouth of the Osage and south of the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. The session continued until January 26th, 1816, when it adjourned.

The Territorial Legislature of Missouri commenced again in December, 1816, and continued until February 1st, 1817. Among the acts passed, was one to encourage the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild cats"; two or three lotteries were chartered; a charter granted for an academy at Potosi; and a board of trustees incorporated for superintending schools in the Town of St. Louis. This was the starting point in the school system of that city. The old "Bank of Missouri" was chartered and soon went into operation, and by autumn, 1817, the two banks, "St. Louis" and "Missouri," were issuing bills. The one called St. Louis went into operation in 1814. [See Territorial Laws, Vol. 1, pp. 489-553.]

The Territorial Legislature commenced a session in December, 1818. During this session the Counties of Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, Pike, Cooper, and three counties in the southern part of Arkansas, were organized. In the next year (1819) the Territory of Arkansas was formed into a separate Territory.¹

So rapid had been the increase of population and the number of organized counties, that the Territorial Legislature of 1818-19 made application to Congress for the passage of a law by that body authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a State Government, and an act was accordingly introduced during the same year for that object. John Scott was the delegate from Missouri, he having been chosen at the election of 1817 over Rufus Easton. [For a history of the proceedings of Congress on this subject, see chapter XVII.]

¹ "The Annals of the West," by J. M. Peck, pp. 759-61.

CHAPTER XV.

THREE CENTRAL COUNTIES—HOWARD, COOPER AND BOONE.—FRANKLIN, BOONEVILLE AND FAYETTE.—THE SANTA FE TRADE.—“MISSOURI INTELLIGENCER.”—HARDEMAN’S GARDEN DESCRIBED.—TOWN OF SMITHTON, IN BOONE COUNTY, ETC., ETC.

Next in importance and population to the settlement of St. Louis, and chronologically next to St. Charles, Femme Osage and Loutre Island, was the settlement of the three central counties of Howard, Cooper and Boone.

Howard County was organized January 23, 1816, and included all that part of the State north of the Osage River, and west of Cedar Creek, and the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. It then embraced the territory since divided into 31 counties, 19 north and 12 south of the river, besides parts of 9 others. The act organizing the county located the seat of justice at Cole’s Fort, where the first court was held July 8th, 1816. The officers of the court, which under the territorial laws discharged the duties now incumbent on the County and Circuit Courts, were David Barton, judge; Gray Bynum, clerk; John J. Heath, circuit attorney; and Nicholas S. Burekhartt, Sheriff. John Monroe was appointed coroner, and the Legislature appointed Benjamin Estell, David Jones, David Kincaid, William Head and Stephen Cole commissioners to chose the county seat, which was first located at Cole’s Fort. On June 16th, 1816, they chose Franklin, to which place it was removed in 1817, and remained there until transferred to Fayette in 1823.

The town of Franklin—now better known as “Old Franklin,” to distinguish it from the newer town of the same name, two miles back from the river on the bluff—was laid off opposite Boonville, in what was then called “Cooper’s Bottom” in the fall of 1816—the same year Howard County was organized. Franklin was laid off on fifty acres of land donated by different individuals. The Public Square contained two acres, and its principal streets were eighty-seven feet wide. It grew rapidly and very soon became a populous and thrifty place, commanding a lucrative trade, and for the whole of the “Boone’s Lick Country,” was the center of wealth and fashion. Indeed for many years Franklin was the most important and flourishing town in the State west of St. Louis. Its early achievements in commerce and wealth during the palmy days of the Santa Fe trade and the Boone’s Lick salt works, achievements

which were accomplished even long before Cooper's Fort, Kincaid's Fort and Fort Hempstead were lost from view, would fill a volume.

A United States land office—Thomas A. Smith Receiver, Charles Carroll Register—was located there at which the first land sales west of Saint Louis were held in November, 1818. Great crowds of citizens and speculators attended this sale, and lands in every part of the district were sold at that time.

Among those who, in its palmiest days, resided in Franklin may be mentioned: Hamilton R. Gamble, Abiel Leonard, Lilburn W. Boggs, Nicholas S. Burckhart, Ben. H. Reeves, C. F. Jackson, Ch. Carroll, T. A. Smith, Drs. James H. Benson, G. C. Hart, N. Hutchinson, and John J. Lowry; Ben. Holladay, A. J. Williams, Richard Gentry, David Todd, W. V. Rector, Giles M. Samuel, Moss Prewitt and many others whose names are historic, and who, although dead, yet speak in the annals of the State.

The first newspaper established west of St. Louis was the "*Missouri Intelligencer*," which was established in Franklin, by Nathaniel Patton, in April, 1819, where it continued to be published till the removal of the seat of justice to Fayette, in 1823, when it was removed to that place. In 1835, Mr. Patton moved the printing materials to Columbia, where he commenced the publication of "*The Patriot*," which was succeeded in 1843 by the "*Missouri Statesman*," by Wm. F. Switzler and John B. Williams. The press—a small hand-press of wooden frame, iron bed, platen and joints, known among "the craft" as the Ramage—on which the "*Intelligencer*" was printed was presented, some years ago, to the Mercantile Library Association of St. Louis, by Wm. F. Switzler, where it can be seen. Some of the walnut printers' stands used in the "*Intelligencer*" office in 1819, and with Mr. Patton's name upon them, are still in daily use in the "*Statesman*" office at Columbia.

On the 28th of May, 1819, the first steamboat which ascended the Missouri as high up as Franklin, the "Independence," Captain Nelson, reached that place after a twelve days' voyage from St. Louis.

About three years after the removal of the county seat to Fayette, the Missouri began to make serious encroachments upon the river front of Franklin, and year after year house after house, and street after street yielded to the insidious waters. By 1832 it became evident that the town—or what remained of it—must either be moved to a less exposed location or be washed into the stream. During that year, therefore, the town was re-located on a bluff two miles from the river, and called New Franklin, and many of the houses of the old town moved to it.

Just above the mouth of the Lamine River, in Howard County, and five miles above Old Franklin, there was from about 1820 to 1835 a lovely and famous retreat known as "Hardeman's Garden"—a vine-clad and rose-covered bower, very similar to the renowned "Tower Grove" of that public benefactor, Henry Shaw, of St. Louis.



A Home on the Missouri.

The founder of this celebrated garden, John Hardeman, was a North Carolinian by birth; born in 1776, removed in 1817 to Carondelet, Missouri, from Williamson County, Tennessee, and two years afterward to Howard County. He was a gentleman of wealth and culture, and studied and practiced law in his native State. But, being passionately fond of agricultural and horticultural pursuits, he abandoned his profession and determined to establish in the wilds of Missouri and on the rich alluvial lands in "Cooper's Bottom" the most splendidly-equipped farm and garden west of the Alleghanies. Ambitious to excel in this

attractive industry, he purchased several hundred acres of land, and on a chosen spot immediately on the Missouri River laid off ten acres in an exact square for a botanic garden, sparing neither expense nor labor in adorning it with fruits, flowers and shrubs, indigenous and exotic. Serpentine walks, paved with shells, conducted the admiring visitor through this charming court of Flora, where, amid zephyrs of the richest perfume, flowers of the most beautiful hue greeted the eye and fruits of the most delicious flavor tempted the hand.

No doubt Byron was endeavoring to convey some idea of such a spot when his rich fancy gushed forth in this beautiful rhapsody:

“ Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,
Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams ever shine;
Where the light wings of Zephyr, oppressed with perfume,
Wax faint o’er the gardens of Gul in her bloom;
Where the citron and olive are the fairest of fruit,
And the voice of the nightingale never is mute;
Where the tints of the earth and the hues of the sky,
In color though varied, in beauty may vie.”

But “Hardeman’s Garden” is gone! And he, to whose genius and cultivation it was indebted for the adornment and brilliance which made the forest bloom and blossom as the rose, is also gone—having, in 1829, on his way home from Old Mexico, died of yellow fever in New Orleans.¹ And the gay and cheerful groups who once threaded its labyrinthian paths, enchanted by the songs of birds and made happy in the midst of cultivated magnificence, are to be seen no more. Not a tree, or shrub, or vine, or flower of the Garden remains. All are gone—even the very spot on which this Elysium was located! It, as well as the once flourishing town of Franklin, has fallen a victim to the treacherous currents of the river, whose banks they once adorned.

Of Franklin scarcely a vestige is left, for its very foundations were years ago undermined by the waters of the river and washed away. The site of its main business street, where, in the heyday of its prosperity and glory and power, the long caravans for Santa Fe formed in line of march, or busy merchants, adventurers, traders and speculators congregated to grasp the wealth of this new world, is a half a mile or

¹ Hon. G. O. Hardeman, one of the members of the Legislature from Franklin County (1877), is a son of John Hardeman. He informs the writer that the farm and garden remained a part of his father’s unsettled estate for many years—the garden, and best portions of the farm, having disappeared in the Missouri River years before the remaining land was sold in 1865 to Dr. Kingsbury of Howard County.

more from the present shore. Nothing remains of the town except the grave-yard, originally located in the rear of it in a grove of stately cotton-woods, where are interred the remains of many of those who early sought fame and fortune in the wilds of the Boone's Lick—this hallowed spot alone has escaped the mad whirl-pools and insidious eddies of the Missouri.

Population of Howard County in 1821, 7,321; in 1876, 17,815.

On the return of Colonel Ben. Cooper and others from Loutre Island in February, 1810, to Howard County,¹ two of the party—Hannah Cole and Stephen Cole—crossed the river and settled on or near the spot on which Boonville now stands. The families of these two pioneers consisted of seventeen persons, and these at that time were the only white persons living within the present limits of Cooper County. Their only neighbors, south of the river, were the Sauk and Fox Indians, the former of whom, with their chief, Quashgami, occupied the country on the Moniteau Creek in the south part of what is now Cooper County.

In 1811 others came from "Cooper's Bottom" in Howard County and settled near Hannah and Stephen Cole, and during the following year built Cole's Fort, about one and a-half miles east of Boonville, and on what is now known as "the old fort field."

Cooper County was organized December 18th, 1818, and was named in honor of Sarshell Cooper, whose tragic death on the night of April 14th, 1814, is elsewhere noticed.

Booneville was located on land first settled upon and owned by Mrs. Hannah Cole. The original plat was made by Captain Asa Morgan and Charles Lucas, August 1st, 1817, and was called Booneville by Judge J. B. C. Lucas in honor of the great pioneer.

Charles Lucas was a son of Judge Lucas, and was killed by Colonel Benton in a duel on Bloody Island, September 27th, 1817, aged twenty-five years. Booneville became the county seat August 13th, 1819, and was incorporated February 8th, 1839. The first election held May 3d, 1839, made Marcus Williams, Sr., Mayor; J. Rice, President of the Board, and William Shields, J. L. Collins, Jacob Wyan, David Andrews, Charles Smith, J. S. McFarland, and J. H. Malone, Councilmen. The first court was held at the house of William Bartlett, Esq., March 1st, 1819, David Todd presiding, William M. McFarland, Sheriff, and Robert C. Clark, Clerk.

¹ See preceding chapter.

The first Court-House—a small two-story brick—was completed in 1823, on the same spot on which the present Court-House, which was built in 1840, now stands.

Population of Cooper County in 1821, 3,483; in 1876, 21,356.

The first settlement, in what is now Boone County, was made in 1812-13, at what a few years afterwards was called "Thrall's Prairie," by John Berry and Reuben Gentry; the latter the father of Colonel William Gentry, of Pettis County, who was a candidate for Governor in 1874. In 1815, immediately following the treaty by which the Indians relinquished all their country in Missouri Territory, north of the river, Robert Hinkson, William Callaham, William Graham, Reuben and Henry Cave located along the old "Boone's Lick" trail, or old St. Charles Road, leading from St. Louis to Old Franklin, which was made by Benjamin Cooper and others in 1810. In 1816, Augustus Thrall, Dr. George B. Wilcox, Tyre Harris, Overton Harris, Anderson Woods, William Leintz, the Wilbites and others settled on what is now Thrall's Prairie, in the western part of the county.

The years 1817 and 1818 witnessed a great influx of population to the "Boone's Lick Country," as all Central Missouri was then familiarly called. These early settlers were mainly from Kentucky (principally Madison County), Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina. The county was organized from Howard, November 16th, 1820, and named in honor of Daniel Boone. The county seat was first located at Smithton, one mile west of the present Columbia Court-House, and named in honor of General T. A. Smith, receiver of the land office at Franklin, and one of the proprietors of the town site.

On July 23d, 1819, the following advertisement was published in the *Missouri Intelligencer*, at Franklin, giving notice of the wants of the Trustees of Smithton:

The Trustees of Smithton wish immediately to contract for building a DOUBLE HEWED LOG HOUSE, shingled roof and stone chimneys, one story and a half high, in that town. Timber and stone are very convenient. They will also contract for DIGGING and WALLING a WELL. The improvements to be finished by the first of November next, when payment will be made.

July 23, 1819.

TAYLOR BERRY,
RICHARD GENTRY, } Trustees.
DAVID TODD,

The first county court was held February 23d, 1821; the first circuit court, at Smithton, beneath the branches of a sugar maple, on April

2d, 1821: David Todd, Judge; Roger N. Todd, Clerk; Overton Harris, Sheriff; Hamilton R. Gamble, Circuit-Attorney.

The county seat was removed from Smithton to Columbia, November 15th, 1821, on account of a failure to find water in the former place by digging wells.

The first circuit court held in Columbia, was December 7th, 1821.

Nashville, on the Missouri River, was laid off in 1821, on a Spanish grant of land owned by Ira P. Nash; and Rocheport in 1825—the latter town on a New Madrid claim.

Population of Boone County in 1821, 3,692; in 1876, 31,923.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE FIRST STEAMBOATS.—ROBERT FULTON, THE PIONEER STEAMBOAT BUILDER.—HIS DEATH IN 1815.—IN 1817 THE "GENERAL PIKE" LANDS AT ST. LOUIS.—IN 1819 THE "INDEPENDENCE" ENTERS THE MISSOURI RIVER, PROCEEDS TO FRANKLIN AND CHARITON, AND RETURNS TO ST. LOUIS.—PUBLIC MEETING AT FRANKLIN.—OTHER STEAMERS NAVIGATE THE MISSOURI DURING THE SAME YEAR.

The invention of steam as a propelling power is an honor claimed by various nations; but the first extensive employment of it, and the most valuable improvements made upon the steam engine, the world indisputably owes to the Americans and English.

Inseparably connected with the invention of steamboats and the great revolution they effected in the commerce of the world is the name of Robert Fulton, a celebrated American engineer and inventor, who was born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1765. At the early age of seventeen he evinced remarkable genius as a painter of portraits and landscapes, and opened a studio in Philadelphia. Afterwards he visited London, where he pursued his art under the tuition of his celebrated countryman, Benjamin West. While in England he made the acquaintance of the Duke of Bridgewater and Lord Stanhope, through whose influence and encouragement he turned his attention to mechanics, and developed those remarkable powers which culminated in the invention of the steamboat. He afterwards visited Paris, and Bonaparte, then First Consul of France, appointed a commission to examine the *Torpedo*, a submarine vessel he had invented for naval warfare. In 1801 several experiments were made with it in the harbor of Brest.

Receiving in Paris but little encouragement, he returned in 1806 to the United States, and, being supplied with the necessary funds by Robert Livingston, who had been American ambassador at Paris, Fulton in 1807 conclusively proved that steam could be successfully applied to the propulsion of vessels on water. His first boat was the *Clermont*, which made regular trips between New York and Albany at the rate of five miles an hour. Very soon this speed was increased by improved machinery. Other boats followed, both on the northern and western rivers, exciting the admiration and wonder of the people.

In the midst of his great achievements Fulton died February 24, 1815.

Within three months after the death of Fulton; that is in May, 1815, the steamboat *Enterprise*, Captain Henry M. Shreve, made a trip from New Orleans to Louisville. She left New Orleans on May 6th, and reached Louisville on the 31st of the same month, making the passage in twenty-five days.

The first steamboat which ascended the Mississippi above the mouth of the Ohio, was the *General Pike*, Captain Jacob Reid, which landed in St. Louis at the foot of Market street, August 2, 1817, and was hailed by the citizens with demonstrations of joy.

The next was the *Constitution*, Captain R. T. Guyard, which arrived October 2, 1817. There were several arrivals during the year 1818.

The *Independence*, Captain John Nelson, from Louisville, Kentucky, was the pioneer steamboat in the navigation of the Missouri, and the first to enter that stream. Colonel Elias Rector and others of St. Louis had chartered her to go up the Missouri as high as the town of Chariton, now a deserted town two miles above Glasgow, near the mouth of the Chariton River. She left St. Louis May 15, 1819, and arrived at Franklin, Howard County, on May 28th, occasioning the wildest excitement and the greatest joy among the people.

The following were some of the passengers on the *Independence*: Colonel Elias Rector, Stephen Rector, Captain Desha, J. C. Mitchell, Dr. Stewart, J. Wanton and Major J. D. Wilcox.

Immediately after its arrival at Franklin, a public dinner was given the passengers and officers of the boat. A public meeting was then held, of which Asa Morgan was elected President, and Dr. N. Hutchinson, Vice-President.

Numerous toasts were offered and speeches were made by Colonel Elias Rector, General Duff Green, Captain Nelson, Dr. J. H. Benson, C. J. Mitchell, Major Thomas Douglass, Stephen Rector, Lilburn W. Boggs, John W. Scudder, Benjamin Holliday, Dr. Dawson, Augustus

Storrs, N. Patten, jr., Major J. D. Wilcox, Dr. J. J. Lowry, Major Richard Gentry, Joseph B. Howard and Lewis W. Jordon.

The *Independence* continued her voyage up to Chariton, as per contract, returned to St. Louis on the 5th of June and took freight for Louisville.

The St. Louis *Enquirer* of the 9th of June, 1819, made the following remarks relative to the first attempt to navigate the Missouri by steam power: "The passage of the steamboat *Independence*, Captain Nelson, up the Missouri to Franklin and Chariton, is an era in the history of that noble river, and has called forth the most lively feelings of joy and triumph all over the country. By referring to the head of Steamboat Intelligence, it will be seen that the banks of the river were visited by crowds of citizens to witness this great event, and to testify their joy and admiration."

In 1818 the Government of the United States projected the celebrated Yellowstone Expedition, the objects of which were to ascertain whether the Missouri River was navigable by steamboats, and to establish a line of forts from its mouth to the Yellowstone. The expedition started from Plattsburg, New York, in 1818, under command of Colonel Henry Atkinson. General Nathan Ranney, a well-known citizen of St. Louis, recently deceased, was an attache of this expedition. Also Captain Wm. D. Hubbell, now (1877) a citizen of Columbia, Missouri. It arrived at Pittsburg in the spring of 1819, where Colonel S. H. Long, of the Topographical Engineers of the United States Army, had constructed the *Western Engineer*, a small steamer to be used by him and his scientific corps in pioneering the expedition to the mouth of the Yellowstone.

In 1874, General Ranney presented to the Missouri Historical Society the following historical memorandum for incorporation in the scrap-book of the association:

"In 1818-19, Major Long, of the United States Topographical Engineers, built a steamboat at Pittsburg for exploring the Western waters to the Yellowstone River. The boat was christened the *Western Engineer*. On its stern,⁽¹⁾ running from the keel, was the image of a huge serpent, painted black, with mouth red and its tongue the color of a live coal. The steam exhausted from the mouth of the serpent, which led the Indians to look upon it with astonishment and wonder. They saw in it the power of the Great Spirit, and thought the boat was carried upon the back of the great serpent. Many were afraid to go near it, and looked upon the machinery of the craft with especial awe. The boat was in command of Lieutenant Swift, though his name in no wise applied to the traveling capacity of the steamer. As a means of exploration she proved a success. She was a side-wheeler, and the first boat to ascend the Upper Missouri."

¹ Other authorities, and we believe them correct, say the image of the serpent's head projected from the prow instead of the stern of the vessel.

This boat arrived in St. Louis, June 8, 1819, and on the 21st of the same month, in company with the Government steamers *Expedition*, Captain Craig; *Thomas Jefferson*, Captain Orfort, and *R. M. Johnson*, Captain Colfax, and nine keel boats,⁽¹⁾ left on their long and perilous voyage. Their entrance into the mouth of the Missouri River was signalized by music, waking the echoes of the forest wilds, and by the streaming of flags in the breeze.

It was the intention of those in charge of the expedition, out of respect to ex-President Jefferson, who had done so much to acquire Louisiana, to award the honor of the first entrance to the steamer bearing his name; but an accident to her machinery caused a temporary delay, and therefore the entry was made by the *Expedition*, which slowly steamed her way to Fort Belle Fountain, situated about four miles from the mouth of the river.

Afterwards they proceeded on their voyage; the *Jefferson*, however, near Cote Sans Dessein, being wrecked on a snag and lost.

CHAPTER XVII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE.—APPLICATION TO BE ADMITTED INTO THE UNION.—THE BEGINNING OF THE ANTI-SLAVERY AGITATION.—AN ANGRY DEBATE IN CONGRESS.—THE PROVISIO ADOPTED BY THE HOUSE AND REJECTED BY THE SENATE.—CONGRESS ADJOURNS, REFUSING TO ADMIT THE STATE.—AGITATION AND BITTER CONTROVERSIES ARISE.—INTEGRITY OF THE UNION MENACED.—THE QUESTION BEFORE THE XVITH CONGRESS.—“THE MISSOURI COMPROMISE” PASSED.—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1820.—DAVID BARTON.—CONSTITUTION PRESENTED TO CONGRESS.—RESISTANCE TO ADMISSION.—ANOTHER FEARFUL ANTI-SLAVERY STORM.—MR. CLAY WITH HIS GRAND COMMITTEE OF THIRTY COMES TO THE FRONT.—THEY REPORT A SECOND “MISSOURI COMPROMISE,” WHICH IS ADOPTED.—MISSOURI IS ADMITTED.—POPULAR ERROR CORRECTED RESPECTING MR. CLAY.—QUESTIONS ANSWERED BY PRESIDENT MONROE’S CABINET.

One of the most interesting and instructive periods in the history of Missouri is that which succeeded the application of the Territorial Legislature of 1818–19 to admit the State into the National Union. Questions of the gravest moment engaged the attention of two consecutive sessions of Congress, and excited the people to an alarming degree. Indeed, “The Missouri Question” was fruitful of such violent and bitter discus-

¹ The keel boats had been fitted out with wheels and masts by Aaron Sutton, the father of Richard D. Sutton, now a well-known citizen of St. Louis.

sions in the National Legislature, and so convulsed the country, that for a time the Republic itself was in imminent peril.

In order that those who read these pages may have a proper apprehension of the gravity of the occasion, and of the questions discussed and decided, it is proper that a clear and faithful synopsis of the proceedings of Congress, which cut so prominent a figure in the history of the State, should appear in this volume.

John Scott, having at the general election in 1817 been elected to succeed Mr. Easton, was the delegate of the Territory in Congress; and although under the Constitution he could not vote, he frequently and ably exercised the privilege of debate.

On February 15, 1819,¹ the House resolved itself into a committee of the whole (Mr. Smith, of Maryland, in the chair,) on the bill to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of the same into the Union on an equal footing with the original States. During the progress of the discussion which followed, Mr. Tallmadge of New York moved to amend the bill by adding to it the following proviso:

"And Provided, That the further introduction of slavery or involuntary servitude be prohibited, except for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been fully convicted; and that all children born within the said State, after the admission thereof into the Union, shall be free at the age of twenty-five years."

The introduction of this amendment and the exciting debate which followed, produced a profound sensation in Congress and throughout the country, especially in Missouri; and it may be referred to as the commencement of the anti-slavery and pro-slavery agitation which for forty years thereafter distracted our public councils.

During the debate, the proviso was supported in speeches by Mr. Taylor of New York and others, and opposed by Mr. Clay of Kentucky, Mr. Barbour of Virginia and others. The debate, which was quite exciting, involved two questions chiefly, as did all subsequent discussions of the subject in both Houses of Congress. On the one hand it was maintained with great spirit and persistency, that the resolutions of the House of Representatives of 1790, in response to the first petition presented asking the abolition of slavery, had adversely settled the question of Constitutional power over the institution; that in the admission of Kentucky, Tennessee, Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama

¹ Benton's Abridgment of the Debates of Congress, Vol. VI., p. 333.

no attempt was made either to revive the slavery agitation or to impose a similar restriction, and that in each of them negro slavery existed; that Congress had no Constitutional right to prescribe to any State the details of its government, any further than that it should be republican in its form; and that such power, if exercised, would be nugatory, since, once admitted into the Union, the people of any State have the unquestioned right to amend their Constitution, etc. On the other hand it was as strongly contended that while it might be true, and was true, that Congress had no Constitutional authority to interfere with slavery in the thirteen original States, it had full power to inhibit it in the Territories; that Congress had the right to annex conditions to the admission of any new State into the Union; that admission or refusal to admit was within the discretion of Congress; that slavery was incompatible with our Republican institutions, and that free and slave labor could not co-exist.

The question being put on the proviso of Mr. Tallmadge, it was adopted, 79 to 67, and so reported to the House, which proceeded on February 16th to its consideration.

Debate followed, Mr. Scott of Missouri being among those who addressed the House in opposition to the proviso, maintaining that the proposed restriction was not only a badge of inequality among States theoretically equal, but inconsistent with the treaty stipulations under which Louisiana (of which Missouri was a part,) was acquired. Louisiana from its earliest colonization, had tolerated and recognized negro slavery on both sides of the Mississippi. Not only this, but the governments of both France and Spain had sustained African slavery; and in the transfer of Louisiana the treaty of cession secured to the inhabitants of the Province of which Missouri was then a part, protection and enjoyment of their property.

Mr. Tallmadge of New York—author of the amendment—followed Mr. Scott, controverting his fundamental propositions of law and policy, right and duty; and a division being demanded, a vote was taken on the first member of the proviso ending with the word "convicted," and it was adopted: ayes 87; nays 76. The second member, being the remainder of the proposition, then passed—ayes 82; nays 78. The bill was then ordered to be engrossed for a third reading, 97 to 56.

On the 17th of February, 1819, the bill was taken up in the Senate, and referred to a committee. Having been reported to the Senate, that body on the 27th proceeded to vote, first, on a motion to strike out the latter member of the amendment—all after the word "convicted"—which

passed: yeas 31, nays 7; and, secondly, on a motion to strike out the first clause, (or remainder) of the restriction, which also passed, yeas 22, nays 16—thus by the two votes rejecting the entire proposition.

On March 2d the House refused, 76 to 78, to concur in the Senate amendment striking out the Tallmadge proviso, and the bill was returned to the Senate; and the Senate refusing to recede and the House to concur, the bill was lost, and on the 3d of March 1819 the xvth Congress adjourned *sine die*.

This left the two Houses geographically divided: the one free and north, the other slave and south, and the same division extended itself with electric speed to the States and the people. It was a period of deep apprehension, filling with dismay the hearts of the steadiest patriots. It would be nine months before Congress would sit again. The agitation, great as it was, was to become greater and fiercer, and the wisest could not forecast its consequences. The movement to put the anti-slavery restriction on Arkansas, also at that time asking admission into the Union as a State, and the close and equivocal votes on the question in Congress, greatly aggravated "The Missouri Question," and seemed to menace the Slave States with total exclusion from the Province of Louisiana. Hence the fearful storm of controversy which succeeded the adjournment, and marred the deliberations of the next Congress.

The xvth Congress convened December 6th, 1819. On the 29th, Mr. Smith, of South Carolina, presented to the Senate the memorial of the Legislative Council and House of Representative of the Missouri Territory, praying to be admitted into the Union as a separate and independent State, signed by David Barton, Speaker of the House, and Benjamin Emmons, President of the Council, which was referred to the Committee on the Judiciary.

On January 25th, the House, having on the previous day refused, 88 to 87, to postpone the bill to await the action of the Senate on the same subject, went into committee of the whole on the bill authorizing the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, etc.; and from day to day, with an occasional recess, remained in committee discussing the bill and proposed amendments until February 19th, when the House took up the bill from the Senate for the admission of Maine. This had been so amended as to connect it with "The Missouri Question," by the adoption, February 17th, on the motion of Honorable Jesse B. Thomas, Senator from Illinois, of the following: ¹

¹Benton's Abridgement of the Debates of Congress, vol. VI, p. 451.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude [*excepting only such part thereof as is*] included within the limits of the State contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall be and is hereby forever prohibited: *Provided always*, That any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any State or Territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid.”

This amendment was adopted by the Senate on February 17; yeas 34, nays 10, and became the basis of the “Missouri Compromise;” modified afterwards by striking out the words in italic and embraced in brackets. On ordering the bill to a third reading in the Senate the vote stood, ayes 24, noes 20. After its passage it was not sent to the House until March 2; and during the interval between its adoption by the Senate and its report to the House, the latter body was engaged in one of the most important and exciting debates which ever occurred in the American Congress. It was during this great debate, and on February 8, 1820, that Mr. Clay, of Kentucky, at that time Speaker of the House, addressed the Committee of the Whole for four hours in one of the most eloquent and masterly speeches of his life against the right and expediency of the proposed restriction. What a loss to mankind that the speech was not reported!

On the same day the bill and amendments were reported from the Senate, the House (March 2d) took them up, and by a vote of 134 to 42 concurred in the amendment, which struck out the slavery restriction on the State of Missouri, and inserted the clause inhibiting slavery in the territory north of thirty-six degrees thirty minutes north latitude.

And so, all the amendments being concurred in, the bill was passed by the two Houses—the “Missouri Compromise,” so-called then and so recognized now, constituting Section 8 of “An act to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territory.” Approved 6th March, 1820.¹

Under the act of Congress the people of Missouri, then organized into fifteen counties, were authorized to hold an election on the first Monday, and two succeeding days of May, 1820, to choose representatives to a State Convention, which was to meet at the seat of government (then St. Louis) on Monday, June 12th of the same year. When thus

¹ Territorial Laws, vol. I, pp. 628-31.

assembled they were authorized (1.) to adjourn to any other place in the Territory; (2.) to determine by a majority of the whole number elected whether or not it was expedient at that time to form a Constitution; (3.) if expedient, to proceed to discharge the high trust, and (4.) or if more expedient to provide by ordinance for electing representatives to another convention who should perform that duty.

The election was held in May, and the following are the names of the members elected to the Convention, and the counties they represented:

Cape Girardeau—Stephen Byrd, James Evans, Richard S. Thomas, Alexander Buckner, Joseph McFerron.

Cooper—Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace, Wm. Lillard.

Franklin—John G. Heath.

Howard—Nicholas S. Burkhart, Duff Green, John Ray, Jonathan S. Findlay, Benj. H. Reeves.

Jefferson—Daniel Hammond.

Lincoln—Malcolm Henry.

Montgomery—Jonathan Ramsey, James Talbott.

Madison—Nathaniel Cook.

New Madrid—Robert D. Dawson, Christopher G. Houts.

Pike—Stephen Cleaver.

St. Charles—Benj. Emmons, Nathan Boone, Hiram H. Baber.

Ste. Genevieve—John D. Cook, Henry Dodge, John Scott, R. T. Brown.

St. Louis—David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, Wm. Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte, Thos. F. Riddick.

Washington—John Rice Jones, Samuel Perry, John Hutchings.

Wayne—Elijah Bettis.

In all forty-one representatives, who met in what was then known as the "Mansion House," (now "Denver House,") on the corner of Third and Vine streets, St. Louis, and concluded their labors by signing the Constitution they formed on the 19th July. David Barton was elected President of the Convention, and Wm. G. Pettis, Secretary. Mr. Barton was one of the ablest and most remarkable men Missouri ever produced. On the admission of the State into the Union, he was elected to the United States Senate, and served with distinction in that body from 1821 to 1831, and died a lunatic at the house of Wm. Gibson, one mile east of Boonville, September 28th, 1837, and was buried in Walnut Grove Cemetery, at Boonville.

The Constitution which the convention formed took effect from the authority of the body itself, no provision having been made to submit it to a vote of the people. It was a model of perspicuity and statesmanship, and withstood all efforts to supplant or materially amend it until the celebrated "Drake Convention" of 1865.

The second session of the xvith Congress met November 13th, 1820, and on the 16th, Mr. Scott, delegate from Missouri, laid before the House a manuscript copy of the Constitution of the State, which was referred to a select committee—William Lowndes of South Carolina, John Sergeant of Pennsylvania, and Samuel Smith of Maryland. On the 23d Mr. Lowndes made a report from the committee, accompanied by a preamble and resolution, the former reciting the title of the act of Congress of March 6th, 1820; the fact that a convention was held and a constitution formed pursuant thereto, and that said constitution "is republican, and in conformity with the provisions of said act;" and the latter to admit the State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States.

A debate at once arose, which continued for some three weeks, in which a fierce resistance was made to the admission of the State, chiefly on the grounds, first, because the Constitution sanctioned slavery, and, second, because in the article defining the legislative power of the General Assembly there was this injunction:

"It shall be their duty, as soon as may be, to pass such laws as may be necessary to prevent free negroes and mulattoes from coming to, and settling in this State, under any pretext whatsoever."

It was maintained that this clause, which was the fourth of the thirty-sixth section of the third article of the Constitution, authorized the Legislature to prohibit the emigration of free people of color into the State, it being held that the latter was a breach of that clause in the Federal Constitution which guarantees equal privileges in all the States to the citizens of every State, of which the right of emigration was one.

But the real point of objection with many was the slavery clause, and the existence of slavery in the State, which it sanctioned and seemed to perpetuate.

On December 11th, on motion of Mr. Baldwin of Pennsylvania, the preamble offered by Mr. Lowndes was stricken out—87 to 65—and on the 13th, the House refused—93 to 79—to engross the resolution and order it to a third reading, which was equivalent to its rejection.

In the Senate the application of the State shared a similar fate. On the second day of the session the question was referred to a select committee—William Smith of South Carolina, James Burrill of Rhode Island, and Nathaniel Macon of North Carolina, who, on November 29th, reported a resolution in favor of the admission of the State into the Union.

After a two weeks' debate in the Senate, quite similar in spirit and argument to the debate in the House, Mr. Eaton of Tennessee (December 11th) offered an amendment to the resolution, which was agreed to by a rising vote, as follows :

"Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to give the assent of Congress to any provision in the Constitution of Missouri, if any such there be, which contravenes that clause in the Constitution of the United States which declares that 'the citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.'"

After which the resolution, as amended, was adopted—yeas 26, nays 18.

On the 29th of January, 1821, on motion of Mr. Clay of Kentucky, the House, in Committee of the Whole, took up the resolution and *caveat* or proviso, from the Senate. After various unsuccessful attempts to amend it, and an animated debate of three days on the evils of slavery, the rights of the South, the balance of power, the nature of the obligations and benefits of the Union, etc., the Committee—75 to 73—agreed to report the resolution to the House; and the question then being on agreeing to the amendment reported from the Committee of the Whole, the vote in the House was : yeas 79, nays 88. Not agreed to. A second resolution to the same effect afterwards passed the Senate and was again rejected by the House.

The perils of the situation being great and imminent, and anxious to make a last effort to settle this distracting question, Mr. Clay (February 22d) moved that a committee of twenty-three, a number equal to the number of States, be appointed to act jointly with a committee of the Senate, to consider and report "whether it be expedient or not to make provision for the admission of Missouri into the Union on the same footing as the original States, and for the due execution of the laws of the United States, within Missouri; and, if not, whether any other, and what provision, adapted to her actual condition, ought to be made a law."

This motion was adopted by a majority of nearly two to one—101 to 55—and the committee of twenty-three, with Mr. Clay as chairman, was then chosen.

The Senate (February 24th), by a vote almost unanimous—29 to 7—agreed to the joint resolution and appointed seven of its members on the joint committee.

On Monday, February 26th, the committee reported to each House the following :

Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled: That Missouri shall be admitted into this Union on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, upon the fundamental condition, that the fourth clause of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the constitution submitted on the part of said State to Congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and that no law shall be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the States in this Union, shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled under the Constitution of the United States: Provided, that the Legislature of said State, by a SOLEMN PUBLIC ACT, shall declare the assent of the said State to the said fundamental condition, and shall transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November next, an authentic copy of the said act; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact; whereupon, and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of the said State into the Union shall be considered as complete.

The resolution was considered in the House without delay, and, after a brief debate, was adopted—yeas 86, nays 82—and ordered to be sent to the Senate for concurrence. All attempts to amend it in the Senate were voted down, and on February 28th, the resolution passed—yeas 28, nays 14, a vote of two to one.¹

The reason of referring it to the President to announce the fact, by proclamation, that Missouri had complied with the condition of the resolution, and was thereby admitted, was for the purpose of preventing the question of admission, in any shape whatever, from coming before Congress and the country again, imperiling the harmony of both and the perpetuity of the Federal Union.

Nothing now remained to secure the complete and final admission of the State except its compliance with the conditions of the resolution of Congress; and, therefore, in furtherance of this purpose, Governor Clark, by proclamation, convened the Legislature in special session in St. Charles on the 4th of June, 1821.

On the 26th of the same month,² the Legislature adopted “A SOLEMN PUBLIC ACT,” declaring the assent of the State to the fundamental condition of admission; without delay transmitted to the President an authentic copy of the same, and on August 10th, 1821, President Monroe, by proclamation,³ announced the admission of Missouri into this Union to be complete; and the State from that day took rank as the twenty-fourth of the American Republic.

¹ Benton's Abridgment of the Debates of Congress, Vol. VI, p. 711.

² Territorial Laws, Vol. 1, pp. 758-9.

³ Benton's Abridgment of the Debates of Congress, Vol. VII, p. 129.

Thus the portentous struggle of two years and a half came to an auspicious close, and "glad tidings of great joy" were proclaimed to the people.

All who would correctly understand the remarkable history of Missouri's admission into the Union, should specially note the fact that the great event was the joint achievement of two "Compromises," neither of which separately was able to accomplish it, namely: First, the Thomas Proviso of March 6, 1820—better known as "The Missouri Compromise"—which, while it admitted Missouri as a slave State, at the same time forever inhibited slavery in all the territory north of 36 degrees 30 minutes north latitude; and Second, the "Clay Compromise," of March 2d, 1821, whereby the unexpected and continued opposition to her admission with the Constitution she presented was conciliated, and the admission of the State completely effected (August 10th, 1821) on the "fundamental condition" that said State by a solemn public act should declare that no law will ever be adopted by her General Assembly by which any citizen of either of the States of the Union should be excluded from any of the privileges to which such citizen is entitled under the Constitution of the United States; in other words, that Missouri expunge from her Constitution of June 19th, 1820, the clause making it the duty of the Legislature to pass such laws as may be necessary to prevent free people of color from emigrating to and settling in the State.

While it is true, therefore, that Mr. Clay performed great and signal services in the adjustment of the Missouri Question, and is the author of the compromise which finally admitted the State into the Federal Union, it is not true, as many have supposed, that he was the author of the territorial line of 36 degrees 30 minutes incorporated in the Act of March 6th, 1820, nor was Missouri admitted under that act. On the contrary, as has been plainly shown, she was not admitted until August 10th, 1821, by proclamation of President Monroe, and upon the "Fundamental Condition" of the Clay Compromise, reported by the Grand Committee of Thirty, which was the keystone of the symmetrical arch.

So great was the excitement which the discussion of this subject engendered throughout the country, and such was the gravity and importance of the constitutional question involved, that, immediately upon the passage of the bill conditionally admitting Missouri into the Union, President Monroe required of each member of his cabinet—consisting of J. Q. Adams, Secretary of State; Wm. H. Crawford, Secretary of the Treasury; Jno. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War; Samuel L. Southard, Secretary of the Navy; John McLean, Postmaster General, and Wm.

Wirt, Attorney General—to give his opinion in writing, to be filed in the Department of State, on the following interrogatories :

“Has a Congress a right, under the powers vested in it by the Constitution, to make a regulation prohibiting slavery in a Territory?”

“Is the 8th section of the Act which passed both houses on the 3d inst., for the admission of Missouri into the Union, consistent with the Constitution?”

According to extracts from the Diary of John Quincy Adams, who was President Monroe’s Secretary of State, dated March 3d, 5th and 6th, 1820, it is established, first, that it was unanimously agreed by the cabinet, in answer to the first question, that Congress had the power to prohibit slavery in the Territories; and, second, that they differed only, as they assigned their reasons, in thinking the 8th section of the Missouri bill consistent with the Constitution. President Monroe, having received an affirmative answer in writing from all of his cabinet, to the two questions, approved the bill on March 6th, 1820.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FIRST ELECTION FOR GOVERNOR AND OTHER STATE OFFICERS.—ALEXANDER MCNAIR ELECTED GOVERNOR.—FIRST LEGISLATURE UNDER THE STATE CONSTITUTION.—GOVERNOR MCNAIR’S MESSAGE.—SUPREME AND CIRCUIT JUDGES APPOINTED.—ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS.—EXCITING CONTEST.—DAVID BARTON AND THOMAS H. BENTON ELECTED.—REMARKABLE INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH BENTON’S ELECTION.—COUNTIES ORGANIZED.—CAPITAL MOVED TO ST. CHARLES.

In anticipation of the admission of the State into the Union with the constitution and form of government adopted by the convention on the 19th of July, 1820, the General Assembly was required to meet in St. Louis on the third Monday in September of that year. A general election was also ordered to be held on Monday, August 28th, for the election of a Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, a Representative for the residue of the xvth Congress, and one for the xviith; Senators and Representatives to the General Assembly, and Sheriffs and Coroners. The number provided by the Constitution for the first legislature was fourteen Senators and forty three Representatives.

Although, as was seen in the last chapter, the State was not admitted until August 10th, 1821, the election was held and the General Assembly met pursuant to the provisions of the Constitution.

For Governor there were two candidates, namely, William Clark (who for eight years had been Governor of the Territory), and Alexander McNair. The total vote of the State was 9,132, as follows: For McNair, 6,576; Clark, 2,556; McNair's majority, 4,020. For Lieutenant-Governor there were three candidates, with the following result: William H. Ashley, 3,907; Nathaniel Cook, 3,212; Henry Elliott, 931; Ashley's majority over Cook, 695.

John Scott was elected without opposition to both Congresses, and at the time was Territorial Delegate. He was born in Hanover County, Virginia, in 1782; graduated at Princeton College in 1805; moved with his parents to Indiana, and soon after graduation settled at Ste. Genevieve, Missouri; was delegate to Congress, from Missouri Territory, from 1817 to the admission of the State in 1821, and a Representative of the State in Congress to 1827. He died in Ste. Genevieve in 1861, aged 79 years. He was a man of education and talents, and made his mark in the public councils.

The General Assembly elected in August met in the "Missouri Hotel," corner of Main and Morgan streets, St. Louis, on Monday, September 19th, 1820, and proceeded to organize by the election of James Caldwell of Ste. Genevieve, Speaker, and John McArthur, Clerk, of the House. William H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate; Silas Bent of St. Louis, President *pro tem*.

In his message, Governor McNair congratulated the General Assembly and the people upon the auspicious change which had been accomplished in the political condition of the State; and claimed that the Constitution, in spite of a few imperfections, incident to its human origin, was a statesman-like instrument and did honor to its framers and to the infant State for which it had been framed. He anticipated the full admission of the State into the Federal Union, without serious delay or difficulty, notwithstanding the resistance with which the proposition met in both houses of Congress; and in contemplation of the event, and of the approaching Presidential election, reminded the General Assembly that it would be necessary for them to make provision for the choice of three electors to represent the State in the electoral college.

Among the first duties of the Legislature were the election of two United States Senators and the appointment of three Supreme and four Circuit Judges.

The Supreme Judges appointed, each to hold his office until sixty-five years of age, were Mathias McGirk, of Montgomery County, who resigned in 1841; John D. Cook, of Cape Girardeau, who resigned in 1823; and John R. Jones, of Pike, who died in April 1824.

Governor McNair, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, made the following appointments:

For Secretary of State, Joshua Barton; State Treasurer, Peter Didier; Attorney-General, Edward Bates; Auditor of Public Accounts, Wm. Christie, all of St. Louis. Each of them resigned the following year.

During the same session of the Legislature, David Barton and Thomas H. Benton were elected United States Senators, but were not admitted to their seats until the first Monday of December, 1821, because the State was not admitted into the Union until the 10th of August, 1821, at which time, as has been shown, she was admitted upon the proclamation of President Monroe.

The contest for United States Senator was attended by great excitement, and some interesting incidents of unusual occurrence. We are indebted to the Honorable John F. Darby, of St. Louis, for many interesting facts connected with the contest, which we propose to recite. David Barton was an exceedingly popular candidate, and was elected on the first ballot by a unanimous vote of both Houses. For the remaining Senator there were several aspirants: Thomas H. Benton, John B. C. Lucas, Henry Elliott, John R. Jones and Nathaniel Cook. The balloting continued through several days without success, and the excitement that prevailed has not been excelled by any Senatorial election which has since occurred in this or any other State. There is no evidence, however, of the employment of any of the modern appliances which, in the form of corrupt intrigues, manipulations and slush money, are now used to secure seats in the American Senate. In the embarrassing dilemma in which the Legislature found itself, several active and influential members, with the hope of opening a way of escape, importuned David Barton to aid them in bringing the contest to a close by intimating whom he would prefer as his colleague. Barton fixed upon Benton, although he had not been prominently mentioned as a candidate. It was found, however, that so great was the unpopularity of Benton at that time it was impossible to elect him, although the active support of his friends was supplemented by the able and powerful support of David Barton. Judge Lucas, who had been Land Commissioner and afterwards Chief Justice of the Superior Court, under the Territorial Government, and a man of acknowledged ability, was Benton's most formidable opponent, and we

might add, his most inveterate personal enemy, for on September 27th, 1817, Benton had killed his son, Charles Lucas, United States Attorney for Missouri, in a duel on Bloody Island.

There was a Frenchman by the name of Marie Philip LeDuc, who was a member of the Legislature from St. Louis County. He was connected with some of the most powerful and influential families in the city, having been Secretary of Don Carlos De Lassus, the last Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Louisiana at the time of the transfer of that Territory to the Government of the United States. LeDuc had asseverated that he would lose his right arm before he would vote for Thomas H. Benton for United States Senator.

Nevertheless, the contest was so close and the popular interest so intense that the friends of Benton, including David Barton, selected LeDuc as the objective point of the tremendous influences which they sought to wield in the accomplishment of Benton's election. Some of Benton's friends consisted of the earliest and most influential settlers of St. Louis; for example, Colonel Auguste Chouteau, the patriarch and founder of the town with Laeade, aided by such men as Bernard Pratte, Sylvester Labadie, George Sarpy, and others—all gentlemen of intelligence, wealth and social position.

They called on LeDuc, and knowing that the darling project of his legislative ambition was to secure the confirmation by Congress of the French and Spanish land claims, informed him that if Lucas was elected to the Senate no one of these claims ever would be confirmed, but that Benton was their ardent and unswerving friend. It was a tremendous struggle with LeDuc, and the argument and importunities with him occupied the entire night, he about the break of day yielding and consenting to vote for Benton.

Yet it was ascertained that even with his vote one more was lacking, and Benton's friends bethought themselves of the *dernier ressort* of bringing to the joint session a sick member, who was confined to his bed in an upper room of the hotel in which the Legislature sat. No time was to be lost lest Daniel Ralls, one of the representatives from Pike County, who was a friend of Benton, should die before the election. Therefore, as soon as the two houses assembled, the friends of Benton carried a motion to resume the balloting. The sick member up stairs, unable to raise himself in bed, and indeed too ill to be lifted into a chair, was brought down on his bed to the dining room where the joint session was held—brought down by four negro men, one at each corner of the bed, and when his name was called voted for Thomas H. Benton, and

elected him. Mr. Ralls died in a few days, and for his vote for Benton, the last official act of his life, the Legislature complimented him by calling Ralls County, which was organized during that session, after his name.

Daniel Ralls was a native of Virginia, emigrated with his father, (Nathaniel W. Ralls,) when quite young, to Kentucky, and settled in what is now Bath County. From there he moved to the Territory of Missouri in October 1817; lived in the County of St. Louis one year, and in October, 1818, moved to, settled and improved a farm near the town of New London, where he resided in 1820, when he died. His remains were interred near the city of St. Louis, but at what spot his son, Colonel John Ralls, now a citizen of Ralls County, has never been able to learn.

Acts organizing the following counties were passed at this session: Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Lillard, (which was changed to Lafayette in 1834,) Perry, Ralls, Ray and Saline.

Among the acts also passed at this session was one fixing the seat of government at St. Charles until October 1st, 1826, when it was moved to Jefferson City.

On December 9th, 1822, the town of St. Louis was incorporated as a city, with a mayor and nine aldermen. Population, 4,800.

Wm. Carr Lane was elected Mayor, and therefore was the first mayor of the city.

CHAPTER XIX.

FROM 1824 TO 1830.—FREDERICK BATES ELECTED GOVERNOR TO SUCCEED GOVERNOR McNAIR, DEFEATING GENERAL WILLIAM H. ASHLEY.—BATES' DEATH.—JOHN MILLER ELECTED HIS SUCCESSOR.—VISIT OF GENERAL LAFAYETTE TO ST. LOUIS IN 1825.—DEMONSTRATIONS OF RESPECT AND GRATITUDE.—HIS VISIT TO WASHINGTON CITY.—ACTION OF CONGRESS.—GRANTS OF LAND AND MONEY.—HIS RETURN TO FRANCE.—FIRST LEGISLATURE AT JEFFERSON CITY IN 1826.—BURNING OF THE STATE HOUSE.—CANVASS OF 1828.—WHIGS AND DEMOCRATS ORGANIZE.—SLAVERY EMANCIPATION PROGRAMME.—SINGULAR INCIDENT FRUSTRATES IT.—ALEXANDER BUCKNER ELECTED UNITED STATES SENATOR IN 1829 IN PLACE OF DAVID BARTON.

As the official term of Governor McNair drew to a close, and the general election in August, 1824, approached, public attention was directed to the choice of his successor. The presidential election of that year also excited more or less interest, and the people of the State for the first time gave earnest heed to national politics. Owing to a multiplicity of candidates for the Presidency—Adams, Clay, Jackson, and Crawford—it was thought probable from the first that the electoral college would fail to make a choice, and that therefore the election would devolve (as it did) upon the House of Representatives. Hence the canvass for member of Congress, Missouri having but a single representative, was the center of much interest. The result was the election of John Scott, he receiving 5,031 votes, George Strother 4,528, Robert Wash 1,125. Whole number of votes cast, 10,684.

For Governor, to succeed McNair, there were two candidates—Frederick Bates and William H. Ashley. Each had strong and earnest friends who were confident of success. Mr. Bates was an old citizen of St. Louis and had filled acceptably many positions in the Territory, City and State; and among them the office of Lieutenant-Governor. General Ashley was the well-known leader of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, a man of daring intrepidity, who had advanced with unflagging industry a great enterprise into the remotest regions of the West, and who therefore had invested his character with much of the romance of a cavalier. Mr. Bates was elected, but died of pleurisy, very suddenly, August 1st, 1825, after which Abraham J. Williams of Columbia,¹ President of the

¹ Mr. Williams was a bachelor, and one of the merchants of Columbia. Some years before his death he bought and improved a farm—now known as the Payne or Jennings Farm—six miles south of Columbia on the Providence road. He died on this farm December 30, 1839, aged 58 years, and was buried in the old grave-yard in Columbia, where his tomb is yet to be seen.

Senate and *ex-officio* Governor, served as Governor until the special election in September to fill the vacancy. There were several candidates for Governor to succeed Governor Bates, the most prominent of whom were General John Miller, Judge David Todd, William C. Carr, and Colonel Rufus Easton. A very exciting and bitter canvass followed, during which the political antecedents and personal characters of the several aspirants were criticised, misrepresented, denounced and eulogized with relentless vigor and enthusiasm. The vote stood: Miller, 2,380; Carr 1,470, Todd 1,113. Whole number of votes cast 4,963. Population of the State 62,000.

General Miller was elected Governor and Colonel Benjamin H. Reeves of Howard County, Lieutenant-Governor.

The Legislature of 1824-5 was the first revising session under the Constitution. Previous to its assembling, the entire code had been revised with great care by Henry S. Geyer, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Rufus Pettibone, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, who had been appointed for that purpose. Very few changes in the revision of these distinguished citizens were made by the General Assembly, and the laws were published in two volumes by authority of an act passed February 11th, 1825.

The most notable event in Missouri in 1825, was the visit of the Marquis de Lafayette to St. Louis. Accompanied by his son, George Washington Lafayette, and on an invitation from the President of the United States, he arrived in this country in 1824, after an absence of forty years. He came to revisit the friends and comrades with whom he associated during our revolutionary struggle, and to gaze once more upon the scenes of his youthful exploits. He visited each of the twenty-four States of the Union, and was everywhere received with cordial demonstrations of honor and gratitude. Indeed, his journey from State to State was a triumphal march—an ovation, for he was everywhere hailed as the Nation's guest. "To the survivors of the Revolution"—says Colonel Benton—"it was the return of a brother; to the new generation, born since that time, it was the apparition of an historical character, familiar from the cradle. He visited every State in the Union, doubled in number since, as the friend and pupil of Washington, he had spilt his blood and lavished his fortune for their independence. Many were the happy meetings he had with old comrades, survivors for near half a century, of these early hardships and dangers. Three of his old associates, (Adams, Jefferson and Madison,) he found ex-Presidents, enjoying the respect and affection of their country, after having reached its highest

honors. Another, and the last one that Time would admit to the Presidency, (Mr. Monroe,) now in the Presidential chair, and inviting him to re-visit the land of his adoption. Many of his early associates seen in the two Houses of Congress, many in the State Governments, and many more in the walks of private life, patriarchal sires, respected for their characters and venerated for their patriotic services."

He visited the national capital and was received in both Houses of Congress, then in session, with distinguished marks of respect and gratitude. To these, Congress added something more substantial than wordy testimonials of regard—rewards for long past services and sacrifices.

During our Revolutionary struggle, Lafayette expended out of his own fortune, in six years, from 1777 to 1783, the sum of 700,000 francs (\$140,000.) He equipped and armed a regiment for our service, and freighted a vessel to us, loaded with arms and munitions of war.

In testimony of the appreciation in which these services and sacrifices were held by the American people, and as a grateful remembrance of them, Congress, during his visit in 1824, made an appropriation for his benefit of two hundred thousand dollars in money, and twenty-four thousand acres of land in Florida.

Having visited New Orleans, Lafayette, on invitation of the citizens, came to St. Louis, reaching Carondelet on the 28th of April, 1825, and the next morning came up to the city. He was tendered a most enthusiastic reception, as many of the citizens were not only of the same nationality, but all were familiar with his name and fame. He landed opposite the old Market House, where half the town were assembled awaiting his arrival and received him with cheers, took his seat in a carriage, accompanied by William Carr Lane, Mayor, Stephen Hempstead, an officer of the Revolution and father of Edward Hempstead, and Colonel Auguste Chouteau, one of the companions of Laclède. Apart from private hospitalities, a splendid banquet and ball were given the distinguished visitor at the Mansion House, then the prominent hotel, and situated on the northeast corner of Third and Market streets. After dinner he visited Missouri Lodge No. 1, of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which fraternity he had long been a member, and was received by about sixty brethren and welcomed by the late Archibald Gamble. Both Lafayette and his son were elected honorary members of that Lodge.

Lafayette was at this time sixty-eight years of age, but still active and strong.

The next morning he left for Kaskaskia, and was escorted to the boat by crowds of citizens who manifested their esteem and respect by the

wildest demonstrations of enthusiasm, cheer after cheer following him as the boat left the shore.

Returning to Washington during the session of Congress, the frigate "Brandywine," just completed, was appointed to convoy him back to France—a very befitting compliment, as the vessel was named after the stream on whose banks Lafayette fought his first battle (September 11, 1777), and was wounded, in the cause of American Independence. Lafayette died May 20, 1834, leaving one son and several daughters.

On November 20, 1826, the Legislature for the first time met in Jefferson City, and it was numerically the fourth general assembly. At the time of the admission of Missouri into the Union, Congress granted four sections of land for the location of the seat of government. The Constitution fixed the location of the capital upon the Missouri River within forty miles of the mouth of the Osage. At the first session of the Legislature, commissioners were appointed who, after a tedious examination, selected the present site of Jefferson City, which Major Elias Bancroft laid off into lots in 1822. The first sale of lots took place in May, 1823, under the supervision of Major Josiah Ramsey, Jr., Captain J. P. Gordon and Adam Hope, Esq., trustees on the part of the State. At this time there were but two families residing in the place, Major Josiah Ramsey, Jr., and Mr. William Jones. This year (1823) the building of a brick State-house was let to the lowest bidder, Daniel Colgan, and afterwards transferred to James Dunnica, of Kentucky, who built the capitol at the bid of \$25,000. The State-house was completed at the time stipulated in the contract, and the Legislature assembled for the first time in the new State capitol on Monday, November 20, 1826, as before stated. The building was a rectangular brick structure, two stories high, without any architectural beauties. The Representatives occupied the lower story, the Senators the upper. An anecdote is told of a Representative who presented his credentials to the Secretary of the Senate. "This belongs to the Lower House," said the Clerk. "Where is that?" asked the gentleman. "Down stairs." "Why," said the man, "I saw them fellows there, but I thought it was a grocery."

On Wednesday night, November 17, 1837, the State-house, which occupied the same site now occupied by the Governor's Mansion, accidentally caught fire and was consumed, with all the records in the office of the Secretary of State. The whole of the furniture of the office and about one-half of the State Library were destroyed, involving a loss that could not be replaced. The bonds, original acts of the Legislature, and

other important State records—the accumulations of seventeen years in that important office—were suddenly swept away. The building was of brick, erected at a cost of \$25,000, and was designed originally for the Governor's residence when the capitol, then in progress of construction on Capitol Hill, should be completed.

The Legislature met a few days after the fire and held its sessions in the Cole County Court-house, the same stone building now used as a court-house. The Representatives occupied the present court-room, and the Senators the second story, which was at that time unobstructed by partitions. In 1840, the Legislature and the State officers took possession of our present Capitol.

The present State Capitol was commenced in 1838, and occupied by the Legislature of 1840–41, and cost about \$350,000. The stone for the building was taken from the bluffs near by, along the line of the Pacific Railroad, in front of the city. The limestone for the pillars was from Callaway county. Mr. Stephen Hills, afterwards architect of the State University at Columbia, was the architect of the Capitol, which is one of the most substantial and beautiful buildings in the West.

On December 29, 1826, the Legislature re-elected Thomas H. Benton United States Senator for six years; and thrice afterwards he was re-elected to the same office, which he filled thirty consecutive years, from the organization of the State government in 1821 to March 4, 1851.

Of the State Senate at this session, Felix Scott was chosen President *pro tem.*, and J. S. Langhorn, Secretary; of the House, Alexander Stewart was made Speaker and Samuel C. Owen, Clerk. Forty-six acts were passed, among them acts organizing Jackson and Marion Counties. Also a memorial to Congress for the selection of 25,000 acres of lands donated for "A seminary of learning." Adjourned January 3d, 1827.

Political parties did not assume definite form in Missouri until the Presidential and State elections of 1828. During this canvass, national issues and national leaders occupied much of the public attention, and the people very naturally disclosed their Whig or Democratic predilections by avowals of confidence in Adams or Jackson.

Early in the year—sometime in January—the friends of Jackson met in Jefferson City, and nominated an electoral ticket of three, to be supported by the Jackson party at the Presidential election on November 3d. Dr. John Bull of Howard, Benj. O'Fallon of St. Louis, and Ralph Dougherty of Cape Girardeau, were nominated. During the month of March following, the Whigs, or Adams party, met in Jefferson City for a similar purpose, and placed on their electoral

ticket Benj. H. Reeves of Howard, Joseph C. Brown of St. Louis, and John Hall of Cape Girardeau.

Not only did the Presidential election of 1828 divide and distract the people of Missouri, but the State, Congressional and Legislative elections as well.

For Governor, various distinguished members of the Adams party were spoken of, and for a time some of them were candidates; but John Miller, then the Chief Executive of the State, was the only candidate who continued in the field till the election. Of course he was re-elected. The canvass for Lieutenant-Governor was closely contested by five candidates, and Daniel Dunklin was the successful aspirant. For Representative in Congress there were three candidates—Edward Bates, Whig, and Wm. Carr Lane and Spencer Pettis, Democrats, the two latter of whom so equally divided the strength of the party that the election of Bates was inevitable if both continued in the field. Finally, the question as to which of the two should retire was submitted to Colonel Benton. He, without hesitation, decided that Lane should withdraw and Pettis continue before the people; and the fact being proclaimed by handbills throughout the State—for at that time there were no lines of telegraph and but few newspapers—Pettis was elected. The Adams party polled 3,400 votes and the Jackson party 8,272—the total vote of the State being 11,672.

Notwithstanding the virulence with which the canvass of 1828 was prosecuted, and the slavery agitation which attended the admission of the State into the Union, and from which the people had scarcely emerged, there seems to have been in the minds of some leading men on both sides a growing repugnance to the institution of slavery, and they desired to rid the State of it by gradual emancipation. That they did not fully disclose their purposes during the incipient stages of this canvass and organize an effort to achieve success, are referable—according to recently-discovered testimony—to a very singular and interesting incident.

At the February session, 1877, of the Missouri Historical Society, Hon. Albert Todd, of St. Louis, presented an autograph letter written by Hon. John Wilson, formerly a distinguished lawyer and politician of Fayette, Missouri, (but for many years a citizen of San Francisco, California, where he died in his eighty-seventh year, February 2, 1877,) to Hon. Thomas Shackelford, of Glasgow, Howard County, wherein he records the first effort made in this State for the destruction of slavery,—it being in the year 1827 or 1828, and by Thomas H. Benton, David

Barton and others, including himself,—and the curious cause of its failure. The following is a portion of the letter:

“In 1827 (I believe it may have been in 1828) I was one of those who attended a private meeting in that good old State, when about twenty of us, claiming at least to be party leaders, about equally representing every district of the State, of about equal numbers of Democrats and Whigs. Colonel Benton and Judge Barton were present, the two latter, however, not being on speaking terms. One object that brought us together was to consider how we should get rid of slavery in Missouri. We unanimously determined to urge upon *all candidates* at the approaching election, and resolutions were drawn up and printed (in secret) and distributed amongst us, with an agreement that on the same day these resolutions, in the shape of memorials, were to be placed before the people all over the State, and *both* parties were to urge the people to sign them. Our combination, too, then had the power to carry out our project. Unfortunately, before the day arrived it was published in the newspapers generally that Arthur Tappan of New York had entertained at his private table some negro men, and that, in fact, these negroes had rode out in his private carriage with his daughters. Perhaps it was not true, but it was believed in Missouri, and raised such a furor that we *dare* not nor *did* not let our memorials see the light! And, as well as I can call to mind, of the individuals who composed this secret meeting, I am the only one left to tell the tale; but for that story of the conduct of the great original fanatic on this subject we should have carried, under the leadership of Barton and Benton, our project, and began in future the emancipation of the colored race that would long since have been followed by Kentucky, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, etc. Our purpose further, after we got such a law safely placed on the statute book, was to have followed it up by a provision requiring the masters of those who should be born to be free to teach them to read and write. This shows you how little a thing turns the destiny of nations.”

These are new and deeply interesting facts, well calculated to arrest the attention of reflecting men, as affording another illustration of the truth that a leaf sometimes changes the incipient course of great streams.

The viith General Assembly met November 17, 1828. George Bolinger, of Cape Girardeau,—after whom Bolinger County was called—was elected President *pro tem.* of the Senate; John Thornton, of Clay, Speaker of the House, and James H. Birch, of Howard, Chief Clerk. Governor Miller, in his message, made a synoptical statement of the financial affairs of the State, and informed the Legislature that seventy-two sections of lands for a seminary of learning had been selected.

The viiith General Assembly convened in November, 1829, and on the first ballot Alexander Buckner was chosen United States Senator in place of David Barton. The vote stood: Buckner, 34; John Miller, 27; W. H. Ashley, 2.

CHAPTER XX.

FROM 1830 TO 1840.—CHOLERA IN ST. LOUIS IN 1832.—THE ALARM IT OCCASIONED.—DEATHS.—THE BLACK HAWK WAR.—THE FIRST RAILROAD CONVENTION IN MISSOURI.—“THE HETHERLY WAR.”—“THE PLATTE PURCHASE.”—ORIGIN OF THE MEASURE AND ITS ACCOMPLISHMENT.—DANIEL WEBSTER’S VISIT TO ST. LOUIS IN 1837.—RECEPTION, BANQUET AND SPEECH.—THE FLORIDA WAR.—COLONEL RICHARD GENTRY RAISES A REGIMENT IN CENTRAL MISSOURI.—THEIR MARCH FROM COLUMBIA.—ARRIVAL IN FLORIDA.—BATTLE OF OKEE-CHO-BEE.—COLONEL GENTRY’S HEROIC DEATH.—BRAVERY OF THE MISSOURI VOLUNTEERS.—REPORT OF COLONEL ZACHARY TAYLOR.—ACTION OF THE MISSOURI LEGISLATURE THEREON.

Nothing in the previous history of the city of St. Louis occasioned more consternation and alarm, not only in the city itself but in all the region of country whose trade it commanded, than the appearance there, in the summer of 1832, of the Asiatic cholera. The news of the desolation which this dreadful scourge of the human race had caused in the cities of Europe, and those on our Atlantic seaboard, had reached the people of the “Far West,” and they stood in awe of its appearance among them. Finally it came, first attacking a soldier at Jefferson Barracks; but its advent was not without warning. The pestilence had previously invaded New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and the Southern cities. The first indication of its presence in St. Louis was followed by the enforcement of sanitary measures to arrest its progress. All unhealthy matter, everything which could contribute to render the air impure, was removed by order of the city authorities. But it was of little avail. “The abomination of desolation” nestled on the wings of the breeze, and alike set at defiance the ripest professional skill and the strictest sanitary ordinances. First visiting the outskirts of the city, it invaded the most populated streets, carrying death to the homes of the rich and the poor alike, and swelling the daily interments in the churchyards alarmingly.

The population of the city at that time, including those who had fled the town to escape the pestilence, was 6,918. Yet the number of deaths for two weeks or more was from twenty to thirty per day, destroying about four per cent. of the population during the five weeks of its continuance.¹

¹The pestilence re-appeared in St. Louis in the summer of 1836, and again in 1849. During the latter year the mortality reached, some days, as high as 160 deaths—the total number during its prevalence, more than 4,000; among them, two eminent physicians of the city, Drs. Hardage Lane and Thomas Barbour.

The Black Hawk War occurred during the same year, (1832)—called "The Black Hawk War" because the Indians engaged in it were led by a *brave* by the name of Black Hawk.² Whatever may be his designation in the public mind, he never was a chief either by Indian authority or by recognition of the United States. He cannot rank in intelligence or heroism with Pontiac or Tecumseh, for he showed no special intellectual power; was simply a desperate savage, and fought only for revenge.

In 1832 several tribes on the northwestern frontier, who had made common cause with the British in 1812, became restless and appeared bent on hostilities. These tribes were the Sacs, Foxes and Winnebagoes. After the peace of 1815 they maintained their intercourse with the British in Canada, the consequence of which was the influence over them by the United States was greatly weakened. In fact, in 1816, Black Hawk, having gathered around him a small band of disaffected spirits, refused to attend the negotiations of that year, went to Canada, proclaimed himself a British subject, and received presents from that quarter.

They were therefore in no state of mind to recognize the obligations of the treaties of 1815, 1822 and 1825, or properly to appreciate the efforts of the United States to maintain peaceable relations with them. Moreover the Sacs and Foxes possessed no original right, even in contemplation of Indian ideas of justice, to any portion of the Rock River country or any other portion of Illinois. They were simply intruders on the country of the Santeurs and Iowas.

Nevertheless, blinded by prejudice and fired by a spirit of revenge for imaginary wrongs, the Sacs and Foxes claimed the right to occupy a part of the country on Rock River, although by a treaty made "with the chiefs, warriors and head men of the Sac and Fox tribes" at Fort Armstrong, [Rock Island,] on September 3d, 1822, the country for a valuable consideration was transferred to the United States, and had been settled by its citizens.

Frequent collisions with the inhabitants were the consequence. In 1831 these aggressions were so serious, and preparations for open hostilities so threatening, that a considerable force of Illinois militia were called into the field. This formidable array alarmed the savages into an agreement to retire to their own lands west of the Mississippi.

It was not long however before a party of the same Indians committed a flagrant outrage, almost under the guns of Fort Crawford, upon a band of friendly Menomonic Indians encamped in the village of Prairie du

² "Ma-ka-tai-me-she-kia-kiah" or Black Hawk.

Chien. Twenty-five of these friendly Indians were wantonly murdered and many others wounded.

Fearing that the Sacs and Foxes would renew their attacks upon the settlements on our frontier, and determined that the murderers of the Menomonies should be surrendered or captured for punishment, on the 7th of March, 1832, Brigadier-General Atkinson was ordered to ascend the Mississippi with a large detachment of the regular troops at Jefferson Barracks to chastise the Indians, who, under Black Hawk and the Prophet, had violated their treaty with the United States by removing east of the Mississippi, and invading with fire and scalping-knife the unprotected frontier settlements of Illinois.

To the demand for the surrender of the murderers of the Menomonies, no attention was paid; on the contrary, the murderers and their adherents under Black Hawk re-crossed the Mississippi, and in hostile array established themselves on Rock River. This was in May, 1832.

A bloody engagement near Dixon's Ferry on the 14th of the month rendered peace hopeless. Keokux was the legitimate chief of the tribe; but, although he controlled a majority, the temptations of war and plunder were too strong for those who followed the track of Black Hawk.

The proximity of these hostilities to the Missouri frontier caused Governor John Miller to adopt precautionary measures to avert the calamities of an invasion which seemed imminent. Therefore, in May, 1832, he ordered Major-General Richard Gentry, of Columbia, Missouri, (of whom James S. Rollins, Caleb S. Stone and Calvin L. Perry were Aids-de-Camp,) to raise without delay one thousand volunteers for the defense of the frontiers of the State, to be in readiness to start at a moment's warning.

Accordingly, on the 29th of May, 1832, orders were issued by General Gentry to Brigadier-Generals Benjamin Miens, commanding the seventh, Jonathan Riggs, eighth, and Jesse T. Wood, ninth brigade, third division, to raise the required quota, the first named four and each of the last three hundred men, each man "to keep in readiness a horse with the necessary equipment and a rifle in good order, with an ample supply of ammunition," etc.

Five companies were at once raised in Boone County and others in Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls, Clay¹

¹ Several companies were ordered out in Clay; marched northward to the Iowa line, and thence into the Grand River country. They were absent about four weeks. It is not known to the writer who commanded them. Two companies were raised in Ralls—one, commanded by Captain Richard Matson, was in active service; the other, John Ralls in command, was held in reserve, but was never ordered into service.

and Monroe. Two of them, Captain John Jamison's of Callaway and Captain David M. Hickman's of Boone, in July, 1832, were mustered into service for thirty days and placed under command of Major Thomas W. Conyers, with orders to march to the mouth of the Des Moines and to range from thence to the head waters of Salt River and on towards the main Chariton. This detachment, accompanied by General Gentry in person, at once took up the line of march for the northern frontier; arrived at Palmyra July 10th, and at Fort Pike five days afterwards. This fort was built by Captain Richard Mace, of the Ralls County "Volunteer Rangers," and was situated ten miles from the mouth of the Des Moines, in what is now Clark County.

Finding "the wars and rumors of wars" much exaggerated, and that no hostile Indians had crossed into Missouri, General Gentry ordered work to be discontinued on Fort Matson, sixty-five miles from Fort Pike and within eight miles of the Chariton, and left for Columbia, where he arrived on the 19th of July. Major Conyers' detachment was left at Fort Pike, (to quote General Gentry's report to the Governor,) with "something like 40 barrels of flour, 2 hogsheads of bacon, 4 barrels of whiskey and 100 bushels of corn."

On August 5th, Major Conyers' command was relieved by two other companies under Captains Sinclair Kirtley, of Boone, and Patrick Ewing, of Callaway. Colonel Austin A. King marched the detachment to Fort Pike and conducted those who were relieved to their homes. Major Conyers was retained in command of the Fort. In September the Indian troubles having seemingly subsided, all the troops on the northern frontier were mustered out of service; and thus ended "The Black Hawk War" in Missouri.¹

But it did not thus, or at this time, end in Illinois. For nearly a year afterwards it was continued at various points in the territory now occupied by the States of Iowa and Illinois, till the decisive battle on the Mississippi near the mouth of Bad-ax River, August 2d, 1833, when the troops under Generals Atkinson, Dodge, Henry, Posey and Alexander overtook and defeated Black Hawk with great slaughter, entirely broke his power and ended the war. While the battle waxed warm Black Hawk stole off up the river, but on the 27th of August, 1833, he was captured by two Winnebagoes and delivered to the United States officers at Prairie du Chien. He was well treated and carried in triumph

¹ For most of the facts here detailed the writer is indebted to the orders as recorded at the time by Major J. S. Rollins, aid-de-camp to General Gentry, in a book kept for that purpose, and which he now has in his possession.

through a great part of the United States, after which he was permitted to return to his people.

Black Hawk died at the village of his tribe on the Des Moines River, in Iowa, October 3d, 1838, aged about 70 years.

About 1835, the railroad mania seized upon the older States, on the Atlantic seaboard, and in due time attacked the Western States. Other portions of this volume record what has been accomplished in this direction since that time; suffice it to say, in this place, that the first railroad convention ever held in Missouri assembled in the Court-House in St. Louis on April 20th, 1836, from the proceedings of which we make this extract:

"ST. LOUIS, Saturday, April 23, 1836.

"The Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

"The President (Dr. Samuel Merry) proceeded to appoint a committee, in accordance with the provisions of the last resolution adopted yesterday, to memorialize Congress for land, and appointed the following gentlemen: Messrs. J. S. Rollins, Edward Bates, and H. R. Gamble.

"The following propositions, upon the subject of routes, etc., ordered on yesterday to be engrossed, were taken up, read and agreed to.

"1st. It is now expedient to adopt measures for the construction of a railroad from St. Louis to Fayette, with the view of ultimately extending the road in that general direction as far as public convenience and the exigences of trade may require.

"Also, a railroad from St. Louis, in a southwestern direction, to the valley of Bellevue, in Washington County, so as to traverse the rich mineral region in that part of the State, with a view to its indefinite extension in that direction, when and as far as public interest may require.

"And, also, a branch from some convenient point on the last-mentioned road, to the Merrimac Iron Works in Crawford County, with a view to its ultimate extension through Cooper County to a point on the Missouri River in Jackson County.

"2d. That the proposed railroad from St. Louis to Fayette ought to cross the Missouri River at the town of St. Charles, and through or within one mile of the several towns of Warrenton, Danville, Fulton and Columbia, the said towns being points most acceptable to the people of the counties through which the road is proposed to pass."

MEMBERS OF THE CONVENTION.

From St. Louis County—Edward Tracy, Major J. B. Brant, Colonel John O'Fallon, Dr. Samuel Merry, Archibald Gamble, M. L. Clark, Colonel Joseph C. Laveille, Thornton Grimsley, H. S. Geyer, Col. Henry Walton, Lewellyn Brown, Henry Von Phul, George H. McGunnegle, Colonel B. W. Ayres, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., and Hamilton R. Gamble.

From Lincoln County—Colonel David Bailey, Hans Smith, Emanuel Block, Benjamin W. Dudley and Dr. Bailey.

From Washington County—Dr. J. H. Relfe, Philip Cole, John S. Brickey, Jesse H. McIlvaine, Myers H. Jones, James Evans and W. C. Reed.

From Cooper County—Benjamin E. Ferry, N. W. Mack and Dr. William H. Trigg.

From Warren County—Carty Wells, Nathaniel Pendleton and Irvin S. Pitman. •

From St. Charles County—Edward Bates, Moses Bigelow, William M. Campbell, and W. L. Overall.

From Montgomery County—Dr. M. M. Maughs, S. C. Ruby and Nathaniel Dryden.

From Boone County—Dr. James W. Moss, John B. Gordon, John W. Keiser, David M. Hickman, James S. Rollins, William Hunter, R. W. Morris and Granville Branham.

From Howard County—Dr. John Bull, Major Alphonso Wetmore, Weston F. Birch, Joseph Davis, General John B. Clark, T. Y. Sterns and John Wilson.

From Jefferson County—James S. McCutchen.

This convention, as will be seen by the lines of railroad projected, foreshadowed the system of roads as now existing in the State, and inaugurated the net-work of intercommunication which at this day encompasses the whole State.

The memorial to Congress for a grant of land, in aid of the railroads mentioned, was written after the adjournment of the Convention by Hon. J. S. Rollins, of Boone, was afterwards signed by Messrs. Bates and Gamble, and is the first memorial on that subject ever transmitted to Congress from Missouri.

In the month of June, 1836, a band of desperadoes, composed principally of men by the name of Hetherly, living in that part of Carroll County then known as the "Upper Grand River Country," and now included in Mercer and Grundy Counties, availed themselves of a pretext to carry on their nefarious profession of stealing Indian horses and plunder the few pioneers who had ventured to seek homes in that fine portion of Missouri. This family could be classed neither as wholly civilized nor savage. Early in the month of June of the year mentioned, a number of Indians of the Iowa tribe made a friendly incursion into Missouri for the purpose of hunting along the State border. As soon as they arrived, the Hetherlys began to steal Indian ponies. Taking with them James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins, and a man named Thomas, they managed to capture a lot of ponies and escaped with them. The Indians followed in pursuit and overtook the desperadoes in the forks of Grand River. A skirmish ensued. In the conflict Thomas was killed by the Indians and the others escaped. A difficulty now broke out between the desperadoes themselves, to which James Dunbar and the Hetherlys were parties. The Hetherlys apprehended, if arrested, that Dunbar would turn State's evidence against them, and therefore resolved upon his murder, which was accomplished. The Hetherlys, availing themselves of the alarm consequent upon the approach of the Indians, fled to the settlements near the Missouri River, with the report that the Iowa Indians were making a murderous and thieving incursion on the frontier settlements, and that they were fleeing from them for life.

Brigadier-General James T. V. Thompson, (then of Ray,) commanding the militia force in the district, ordered out several companies and moved toward the scene of trouble. Among these were two companies from Clay, commanded respectively by Captains David R. Atchison and Smith Crawford, the former of which was well-known as the "Liberty Blues." There was also a battalion under the personal command of Colonel Shubael Allen, who, in 1817 planned and constructed the first bridge across the Kentucky River, at Frankfort. He died in Clay County, January 18, 1841.

At the period of this difficulty with the Hetherlys, Carroll County, as then constituted, did not contain a population of more than fifteen hundred. The whole county was scoured by the military, and no hostile Indians found, whereupon, the falsity of the alarm being discovered, the soldiers returned home.

The depredations and murders were subsequently traced to the Hetherlys, and a warrant for their arrest was issued by Jesse Newlin, a Justice of the Peace, living at Knavetown, now Springhill, in Livingston County, and placed in the hands of Lewis N. Rees, then Sheriff of Carroll County. On the 17th of July, 1836, the arrest was made, and the whole gang brought before Jesse Newlin. After several days' examination, the Hetherlys, together with Alfred Hawkins, were found guilty of the murder of Dunbar, and on the 27th of July, the parties so charged were given over to the Sheriff of Ray County for safe keeping, till the October term of the Carroll Circuit Court, with the exception of the old man Hetherly and wife and their daughter, Ann Hetherly, who gave bond for their appearance. At the October term, a true bill for the murder of Dunbar was found against them, and the case set for the March (1837) term of the court. At the March term some of the Hetherlys turned States' evidence; a *nolle prosequi* was entered and the Hetherlys dismissed, whereupon they turned witnesses against Alfred Hawkins, who was found guilty and sent to the penitentiary for ten years.

The affair was known as the Hetherly war, and occasioned great excitement at the time. The Hetherlys were known and dreaded for their notorious character by all who traveled in the Grand River country. Old Mrs. Hetherly was a sister to the notorious Kentucky brigands, Big and Little Harp.¹

The accomplishment, in 1836, of what is known as the "Platte Purchase" deserves special mention in this place. Intelligent and inquisitive citizens

¹ See Alex. C. Blackwell's History of Carroll County, 1876.

have often propounded the inquiry, without having it answered—When, where and by whom was the suggestion first made that Missouri, a State already among the largest in territorial area in the Union, should extend her boundary so as to embrace what is now known as the "Platte Purchase?" The idea originated in the summer of 1835, at a regimental militia muster at Dale's farm, three miles from the town of Liberty, in Clay County.

After the morning parade and during the recess for dinner, the citizens present were organized into a mass meeting, which was addressed, among others, by General Andrew S. Hughes, who came to Clay from Montgomery Co., Kentucky, in 1828, and who soon afterward was appointed Indian Agent by President John Quincy Adams. General Hughes was a lawyer by profession, a gentleman of acknowledged ability, and in wit and sarcasm almost the equal of John Randolph.¹ At this meeting, and in this public address, he proposed the acquisition of the Platte country; and the measure met with such emphatic approval that the meeting proceeded at once, by the appointment of a committee, to organize an effort to accomplish it. The committee was composed of the following distinguished citizens: William T. Wood, now Judge of the Lexington Circuit; David R. Atchison, ex-United States Senator; A. W. Doniphan, a distinguished lawyer of Richmond, Missouri, and commander of "Doniphan's Expedition;" Peter H. Burnett, afterwards one of the Supreme Judges of California, and Edward M. Samuel, afterwards President of the Commercial Bank in St. Louis, and who died there in September, 1869—all of them, at the time of the appointment of this Committee, residents of Clay County.

An able memorial to Congress was subsequently drafted by Judge Wood, embracing the facts and considerations in behalf of the measure, which all the Committee signed, and it was forwarded to our Senators and Representatives at Washington.

Pursuant to the prayer of this memorial, in 1836 a bill was introduced into Congress by Senator Benton, and ardently supported by his colleague, Senator Linn, namely, an act to extend the then existing boundary of the State so as to include the triangle between the existing line and the Missouri River, then a part of the Indian Territory, now comprising the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, and known as the "Platte Purchase." The difficulties encountered were

¹ General Andrew S. Hughes died while attending Court at Plattsburg, Missouri, December 14th, 1843, aged 54 years.

three-fold: 1. To make still larger a State which was already one of the largest in the Union. 2. To make a treaty with the Sac and Fox tribes of Indians whereby they were to be removed from lands which had but recently been assigned to them in perpetuity. 3. To alter the Missouri Compromise line in relation to slave territory and thereby convert free into slave soil. Notwithstanding these difficulties, the two first-mentioned serions and the last formidable, the act was passed and the treaties negotiated, and in 1837 the Indians removed west of the Missouri River, thus adding to our State a large body of the richest land in the world.

The advent of no distinguished personage into St. Louis, since the visit of Lafayette in 1825, occasioned such a sensation as the visit of Daniel Webster in 1837. It was hoped that he would be accompanied by another of the great statesmen of the country, Henry Clay, whose name, like his own, was honored in all lands as a synonym of spotless patriotism and genuine eloquence. The friends and admirers of both were very numerous in St. Louis, and their respect for them fell little short of adoration itself; so that the expectation of a visit excited in the public mind a delirium of excitement and joy. But Mr. Clay, on account of an important business engagement, could not come.

In anticipation of Mr. Webster's arrival, a public meeting was held, and presided over by Robert Wash, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, which passed resolutions and appointed committees to secure such a reception of the distinguished visitor as befitted his fame and the rising importance of the city of St. Louis.

As soon as it was ascertained that the steamer *Robert Morris*, on which Mr. Webster was a passenger, had passed the mouth of the Ohio, the committee of reception and many citizens proceeded on the *H. L. Kenney* down the river to meet him, which they did a little below Jefferson Barracks. The *Kenney* came alongside of the *Robert Morris*, which the committee boarded, and were introduced to the great statesman. As soon as the steamer hove in sight of the city the national flag was displayed from the Court House; and on the steamboats at the levee, and dwellings and places of business throughout the city, the star-spangled banner was displayed and gaily kissed the breeze.

The *Robert Morris* landed at the foot of Market street, where admiring thousands were gathered to welcome the great "Expounder of the Constitution," together with his wife and daughter. On landing, the distinguished guests were conducted to the "National Hotel," corner of Third

and Market streets—now “St. Clair Hotel”—where they spent several days, and where they were visited by large numbers of the leading citizens of the city and country, who vied with each other in efforts to make their stay agreeable.

The day after his arrival a sumptuous banquet, or in popular Western parlance, a “barbecue,” was tendered him by the citizens, in a woodland near the spot where Lucas Market now stands, and west of Ninth street, then a beautiful grove of timber of natural growth, belonging to Judge J. B. C. Lucas. The objects of this banquet were to afford the people a sight of the great patriot and orator, and to hear him speak.

The late Colonel Charles Keemle, as marshal of the day, and numerous assistants, escorted the procession and Mr. Webster to the grove, where General William H. Ashley presided as President, and Messrs. Richard Graham, William Carr Lane, John B. Sarpy, John Perry, James Clemens, Jr., and James Russell, as Vice-Presidents. Mr. Webster made a speech of more than an hour’s duration—a political and financial speech—distinguished for statesmanship and massive eloquence, and which elicited frequent outbursts of applause. It was published in the newspapers at the time, and the writer of this well recollects reading it.

There were about five thousand persons present, many of them from the surrounding country—a concourse which outnumbered the entire population of the city of St. Louis at the time of the visit of LaFayette, twelve years previous.

The Florida or Seminole War grew out of the opposition of the Seminole Indians to their removal from Florida west of the Mississippi River. This attempt was first made in 1835, but the Seminoles were unwilling to relinquish their lands, and rallying under the leadership of their great chief, Osceola, organized a determined resistance to the efforts of the general government. In May, 1836, the Creeks joined the Seminoles and the war spread into Georgia. The Creeks were soon conquered and sent beyond the Mississippi. The Seminoles continued the war, and as often as defeated in the open field would take refuge in the swamps and everglades, where it was difficult for the United States soldiers to follow them. In October, 1837, Osceola was captured by General Jessup, and sent a prisoner to Fort Moultrie, South Carolina, where he died of a fever. Nevertheless, the war continued for several years, and Missourians took part in it.

Sometime in the fall of 1837, and during the administration of Governor Boggs, the President of the United States, Mr. Van Buren, asked Colonel Benton, one of our Senators in Congress, whether Missourians

could be induced to travel so far as the swamps of Florida and assist in chastising the Seminole Indians. Colonel Benton answered: "The Missourians will go wherever their services are needed," and went immediately to Joel R. Poinsett, then Secretary of War, and urged him to issue an order for raising volunteers in Missouri for that purpose. The Secretary being assured of a favorable response, issued a requisition on Governor Boggs, for two regiments of mounted volunteers. The following is a copy (made from the original) of the letter of the Secretary of War to Colonel Richard Gentry, of Columbia:

WAR DEPARTMENT, September 8th, 1837.

Sir:—You are hereby informed that a regiment of six hundred volunteers from the State of Missouri will be accepted by this Department, for service in Florida, during the next campaign against the Seminoles, provided they can be raised by you in season to reach Tampa Bay by the middle of October, or the 1st of November, at latest. General Atkinson has been instructed to dispatch an officer of the army to muster these troops into the service, and to render such other aid as may be necessary to expedite their movements towards Florida.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. R. POINSETT.

COLONEL GENTRY, *Columbia, Boone County, Missouri.*

The first regiment was raised chiefly in Boone and neighboring counties by Colonel Gentry, of which he was elected Colonel, John W. Price, of Howard, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Harrison H. Hughes, also of Howard, Major; — Parks, of Ray, Quartermaster, and William McDaniel, of Marion, Commissary. The regiment was composed of the following companies:

From Boone County: Captains John Ellis and Thomas D. Grant; Callaway, Captain William H. Russell; Howard, Captain Congreve Jackson; Chariton, Captain James Flore; Ray, Captain John Seonce; Jackson, Captain Jas. Chiles; Marion, Captain John Curd.

Four companies of the second regiment were also raised and attached to the first. Two of these companies were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians.

On October 6, 1837, Col. Gentry's regiment left Columbia for the field of danger and duty, but before taking their departure were presented by the ladies of Columbia with a beautiful regimental flag, the presentation address being made by Miss Lucy Wales, a very cultivated and accomplished lady, at that time preceptress of Columbia Female Academy. This flag was borne by the regiment throughout the campaign in Florida, and floated at its head in battle, and after its return to Missouri was

delivered to the widow of Colonel Gentry, October 26th, 1842, by Captain William Henry Russell, and it is now in the possession of the family.

After the regiment left Columbia, they marched by land to Jefferson Barracks, below St. Louis, where they were detained for several days and were addressed by Hon. Thomas H. Benton. They were there mustered into service by General Henry Atkinson, the commander of this department. They were taken by boats from there to Jackson Barracks, New Orleans, from which point they were transported in brigs across the gulf to Tampa Bay, Florida.

Mr. Elihu H. Shepard, in his "Early History of St. Louis and Missouri," says, on the voyage they were overtaken by a violent storm and several of the vessels stranded. Many horses were lost, but no lives, and they disembarked on the 15th of November at the place of destination. On the 1st of December they received orders from General Zachary Taylor, then commanding in Florida, to march to Okee-cho-bee Lake, one hundred and thirty-five miles inland by the route traveled, in the vicinity of which the whole force of the Seminoles was said to have collected, under their four most redoubtable leaders, Sam Jones, Tiger Tail, Alligator and Mycanopee, prepared for battle.

Having reached the Kissemmee River, seventy miles distant, the cavalry scouts captured several Indians who were guarding grazing stock, by which the Colonel learned the Indians were near at hand; and immediately crossing the river, he formed the Missouri volunteers in front and advanced, supporting them at a proper distance by the regular army on either flank.

The Indians appeared to have noticed all the surroundings of the place, and commenced the attack at the point affording them the best position for prolonging a battle, and continued it with a pertinacity they seldom exhibit.

Colonel Gentry fought on foot, as did all his command, and had repulsed the Indians after several hours of severe fighting. He was gradually pushing them across a swamp, and had nearly reached the dry soil, when a bullet pierced his abdomen, inflicting a fatal wound. He knew its extent, yet he stood erect an hour afterward, and cheered his men to victory; until at last being compelled to yield, he was borne from the fight and expired the same night.

The fall of their leader did not relax the exertions of the Missourians. They made good all their Senator had said of them, and continued to fight several hours longer, until the Indians were entirely vanquished.

The loss in killed and wounded was one hundred and thirty-eight, most of whom were Missourians.

There being no further service required of the Missourians, they were returned to their homes early in 1838, and the name and fame of Colonel Gentry placed where it will never perish. His remains, as well as those of Captain Vanswearingen, and Lieutenants Brooke and Center, 6th Regular United States Infantry, were afterwards brought to Jefferson Barracks and buried, the Government of the United States erecting over them a suitable monument. The County of Gentry, organized February 12th, 1841, was named in honor of his memory.¹

The official report to the War Department by General Zachary Taylor, U. S. A., in regard to the battle of Okeechobee, occasioned much excitement and adverse criticism in Missouri, because it was claimed that he not only did great injustice to the Missouri volunteers under Colonel Gentry, but that on one occasion he treated Colonel Gentry himself with a degree of insulting hardship and violence wholly unmerited by that gallant officer. Therefore, during the session of the Legislature of 1838-9, a special committee was appointed, David R. Atchison, chairman, to investigate the facts and make report of them to the General Assembly. This committee caused about twenty of the officers of the

¹ The following is a copy of a letter from Brigadier General Henry Atkinson, U. S. Army, to Mrs. Ann Gentry, widow of Colonel Gentry, in regard to the receipt and interment of his remains:

ST. LOUIS, 7th May, 1839.

MY DEAR MADAM:—I have the satisfaction to inform you that I have received the remains of the late Major General Gentry, your lamented husband, from Florida, mingled in the same box with the remains of Captain VanSwearingen and Lieutenants Brooke and Center, 6th Regiment U. S. Infantry. The whole will be this day taken from the box and placed in a suitable coffin and carried to the Episcopal Church, where at half past two o'clock, the funeral service will be performed by the reverend clergy; after which all appropriate military honors will take place, by the military and civil authorities of the city. The remains will then be taken to Jefferson Barracks, where they will be deposited for final interment as soon as the 6th Regiment returns to that post. It is intended to inter all the remains in the same grave, over which a monument, with suitable inscriptions, will be erected.

I hope this disposition of the remains of Major General Gentry, will be agreeable to you and your family. It would now be difficult, if not impossible, to designate the separate remains of either individual; therefore, should you wish to have the General's bones, it would be impossible, I think, to select them.

With the kindest regards, madam, I am most respectfully,

Your most obedient servant,

H. ATKINSON, Brigadier General U. S. Army.

MRS. GENTRY, relict of the late Major General Gentry, Columbia, Mo.

Missouri Volunteers, who had served in the Florida campaign, to be examined before them, among whom were individuals who were engaged during the battle in every part of the line, and others who were posted at the baggage on the opposite side of the swamp. After the examination of these witnesses, Mr. Atchison made a report, in which it was maintained that General Taylor's report did the Missouri troops great injustice; among other reasons because it charged that the Missouri Volunteers mostly broke and fell back to the baggage, and that the repeated efforts of his Aids could not rally them. Mr. Atchison's report states, in substance, that the battle commenced between nine and ten o'clock A. M., December 25th, 1837; that the Missouri Volunteers first attacked the enemy, led the charge, and bore the brunt of the battle along the whole line; that they had to march through a deep, miry swamp for about half a mile in order to approach the Indians, who were concealed in the edge of the hummock ready to receive them, on ground which they had chosen and prepared for that purpose; that the Indians were protected by the heavy timber and thick underbrush, while the Volunteers, mostly unsupported by the Regulars, were exposed in open line, uncovered, in the swamp, standing up to their knees in mud and water, when they received the first deadly fire of the enemy. Nevertheless, they fought bravely till the heat of the battle was over, and it was principally by their fire that the Indians were first dispersed. Although a large number of the Volunteers were killed or wounded by a concealed enemy, they heroically stood their ground or pressed forward to the attack, until the hummock was taken and the victory gained. None of the witnesses examined knew of any attempt on the part of General Taylor's staff to rally the Volunteers, or of any necessity for such attempt; and the fact is established that after the heat of the battle was over, a considerable portion of the Volunteers, instead of being dispatched in pursuit of the retreating enemy, were, by order of the Regular officers, detailed to make a causeway across the swamp, upon which to carry out the dead and wounded. To the committee it was manifest that General Taylor entertained strong prejudice against the Volunteers, and a most contemptuous opinion of that description of troops, and they reported it probable, that, owing to this prejudice, he could not do justice to the Volunteers from Missouri. Also, that "Colonel Gentry fell at the head of his troops, in a manner worthy of the commander of Volunteers, and the conduct of the Volunteer officers and soldiers generally was such as ought to have elicited praise and commendation, instead of censure and reproach."

The committee concluded their report by recommending the adoption of the following joint resolutions :

1st. *Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives*, that the conduct of the Missouri Volunteers and spies, in the Florida campaign, was such as only could be expected from *good soldiers and brave men*.

2d. *Resolved*, that so much of Colonel Z. Taylor's report of the battle of Okeechobee, which charges that the Missouri Volunteers and spies mostly broke and fell back to the baggage, and that the repeated efforts of his staff could not rally them, is proved to be unfounded, not to say *intentionally false*, and that so much of said report which states that the Regular troops were joined by Captain Gilliam and Lieutenant Blakey with a few men, but not until they had suffered severely, is incorrect in this,—that Gilliam and Blakey were in *advance* of the Regular troops during the most of the fight and *never in the rear*.

3d. *Resolved*, that so much of said report, which states that the Missouri Volunteers and spies behaved themselves as well or better than troops of that description usually do, is not so much a compliment to them, as a *slander upon citizen soldiers generally*.

4th. *Resolved*, that Colonel Taylor, in his report of the battle of Okeechobee, has done manifest injustice to the Missouri Volunteers and spies, and that said report was not founded upon facts as they occurred.

5th. *Resolved*, that a commanding officer who has *wantonly* misrepresented the conduct of men who gallantly sustained him in battle, is *unworthy a commission* in the Army of the United States.

6th. *Resolved*, that the Governor of the State be required to lay before the President of the United States, the evidence reported to this House, in relation to the conduct of the Missouri volunteers and spies in the Florida campaign, and Colonel Z. Taylor's report of the battle of the Okeechobee, and that he solicit on the part of this State a *court of inquiry* into the conduct of the Missouri volunteers and spies, and the truth of said report.

7th. *Resolved*, that the Governor of the State be required to lay before the President of the United States, a statement of facts relative to the treatment of the spies under Colonel Morgan and Captain Sconce: 1st, as it regards the fact of the organization of said command into a spy battalion, under the order of Colonel Taylor. 2d. His subsequent acknowledgement and recognition of said corps. 3d. The performance of arduous duty by the officers of said battalion under the requisition of Colonel Taylor. 4th. Their subsequent discharge as privates and the pay that they received as such. 5th. The necessity of adopting some course to obtain redress.

The resolutions passed both houses of the Legislature unanimously, and there the matter rested, no court of inquiry having been called by the President of the United States to investigate the truth of Colonel Taylor's report.

CHAPTER XXI.

FROM 1830 TO 1840 CONTINUED.—THE MORMONS AND THE MORMON WAR.—SKETCH OF MORMONISM AND OF JO. SMITH.—“THE BOOK OF MORMON”—ITS ORIGIN.—MORMONS SETTLE AT INDEPENDENCE IN JACKSON COUNTY.—ARE DRIVEN OUT AND ESTABLISH THEMSELVES AT FAR WEST IN CALDWELL COUNTY.—DESCRIPTION OF FAR WEST AND OF THE MORMON TEMPLE.—THE MORMONS AT DEWITT, CARROLL COUNTY.—THEY ORGANIZE UNDER COLONEL G. W. HINKLE.—THE CITIZENS FLY TO ARMS AND ELECT GENERAL CONGREVE JACKSON TO COMMAND THEM.—BLOODSHED IMMINENT.—JUDGE JAMES EARICKSON OF HOWARD NEGOTIATES A PEACE.—THE MORMONS ABANDON DEWITT AND GO TO FAR WEST.—FALSE ALARM AT CARROLLTON.—MISSOURI MILITIA MARCH AGAINST THE MORMONS IN 1838.—THEIR SURRENDER AND DISPERSION.—THE TRAGICAL DEATHS OF JO. SMITH AND PARLEY P. PRATT.—ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF GOVERNOR LILBURN W. BOGGS BY PORTER ROCKWELL, A MORMON LEADER.

Unquestionably one of the most striking features in the history of modern fanaticism is the progress of Mormonism in the United States. That an uneducated youth, without wealth or social standing, indeed without the prestige of common morality, and in fact notorious only for a vagrant and dissolute life, should excite a revolutionary movement in the religious world, and be able to operate on the public credulity by means of the most absurd pretensions to the divine and prophetic character, and that too in an age boastful of its intelligence, is a paradox difficult to be accounted for on any known laws of the human mind.

Joe Smith, their prophet, priest and king, assumed to act by divine appointment, and claimed that his mission was of both a temporal and spiritual character. He was to radically and essentially change all the features of divine worship, and herald the millennial reign of Christ on earth. In addition to this he was to establish a temporal kingdom, in which “the Saints” were to reign, and crush the unbelieving world beneath their righteous rule. When he came to Missouri, in 1831, it was claimed that the foundations of this kingdom were laid at Independence, which Smith named “The New Jerusalem.” From this nucleus it was to be extended by a series of supernatural incidents and brilliant conquests, more miraculous, dazzling and complete than the rapid march of the Moslem prophet under his crescent banner.

To accomplish his designs, he proposed to concentrate all the Indian tribes of the West, and incite them to avenge the wrongs they had suffered at the hands of their white oppressors. The blood-thirsty Comanches, the cruel Sacs and Foxes, still smarting under the defeat and capture of their celebrated chieftain, Black Hawk; the Winnebagoes, the Pawnees, the Omahas, and all the wild tribes of the deep valleys

and lofty crags of the Rocky Mountains, were to hear the voice of the prophet, heed his counsel, and subordinate all their savage energies to the establishment of Mormon supremacy on the American Continent.

“The Book of Mormon” (a copy of which, once the property of Jo. Smith’s mother, is now before the writer) contains a pretended history of the ancient aborigines of the country, from whom it is claimed the modern tribes have descended. This “Book” was to be used for the conversion of the Indians. From the pages of this blundering fiction the red man was to be taught of his high origin; of an ancestry which had peopled a vast continent, and established a civilization even superior to that of their European enemies who had robbed them of their homes and hunting grounds.

The truth is, there is something so remarkable about this strange infatuation and its pretensions as to justify, in this place, a brief reference to the history of Joseph Smith, the founder and apostle of Mormonism. He was born December 23d, 1805, at Sharon, Windsor County, Vermont, and in 1815, removed with his father and family to Palmyra, Wayne County, New York. A few years afterwards, many revivals of religion occurred in Western New York, and Smith professed to have become seriously impressed on the subject. In April, 1820, while praying in the woods, he pretends to have received his first remarkable vision and revelation, and asserts that God appeared to him in the forest, and, like Mohammed’s Gabriel, informed him that his sins were forgiven; that all of the then existing denominations of Christians were in error and enemies of the Covenant of Grace, and that he was the chosen of God to reinstate his Kingdom, and re-introduce his Gospel on earth. Three years afterwards, Smith fearfully backslided; became oblivious of his pretended revelation and conversion, and relapsed into his old habits of swearing, swindling and drunkenness. Nevertheless he pretends that about this time (September 21st, 1823) an angel came to him while in bed and revealed to him the existence and preservation of the history of the ancient inhabitants of the American continent, engraved on plates of gold, and directed him where to find them. The next day he obeyed the angelic injunction and discovered the gold plates, in a stone box, buried in a hillside—“Cumorah”—between Manchester and Palmyra, New York. He attempted to take them, but the devil and his angels prevented him for a time, by hostilities waged with carnal weapons, but they were finally vanquished and retreated. The angel of the Lord then safely delivered to him the plates—plates of gold, bell-shaped, seven by eight inches in size and six inches thick, and

fastened through the ends with rings. The engraving below represents one of the plates.

These plates, as can be seen, contained all kinds of characters, arranged in columns like Chinese writing, and presented a singular medley of Greek, Hebrew and all sorts of hieroglyphics, with sundry figures of half-moons and stars, the whole ending in a rude representation of the Mexican zodiac. He at once set about translating them; but in July, 1828, the translation was suspended in consequence of Martin Harris, one of the scribes, stealing 118 pages of manuscript, which have never been recovered. In April, 1829, the translation was resumed, Oliver Cowdery, whom John the Baptist came to the earth and ordained, acting as clerk. The ensuing year the "Book of Mormon" was published as a revelation from Heaven.



The Book of Mormon.

Mr. Thurlow Weed, late of the Albany (N. Y.) *Journal*, says in a letter published in the N. Y. *Herald* of July 29, 1858, that "the original impostor, Joe Smith, come to the writer only thirty-two years ago with the manuscript of this Mormon Bible to be printed. He then had but one follower, a respectable and wealthy farmer of the town of Macedon, who offered himself as security for the printing. But after reading a few chapters, it seemed such a jumble of unintelligible absurdities that we refused the work, advising Harris not to mortgage his farm and beggar his family. But Joe crossed over the way to our neighbor, Elihu F. Marshall, and got his Mormon Bible printed."

Without going farther into the history of this wonderful delusion, there is very good evidence for the statement that the real author of the "Book of Mormon" was Solomon Spalding, a Presbyterian clergyman of Ashford, Connecticut, who graduated at Dartmouth in 1785, and was ordained and preached for three or four years. Relinquishing the ministry, he engaged in mercantile business in Cherry Valley, New York, when, in 1809, he moved to Conneaut, Ohio, and finally, in 1814, to Amity, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1816. He wrote several novels, which he was in the habit of reading to his friends in manuscript, among them (in 1810-12) a romance of the migration of the ten lost tribes of Israel to America, maintaining the hypothesis that the American Indians are descended from the Hebrews.

Mr. Spalding intended to publish this fiction in book form, and placed it before his death in a printing office in Pittsburgh, with which Sidney Rigdon was connected, who copied it. The book was never published, and the original manuscript was returned to Spalding. After the appearance of "The Book of Mormon," Mr. Spalding's widow recognized its paternity, and on May 18th, 1839, in a card in the *Boston Journal*, published a statement in regard to its history.¹

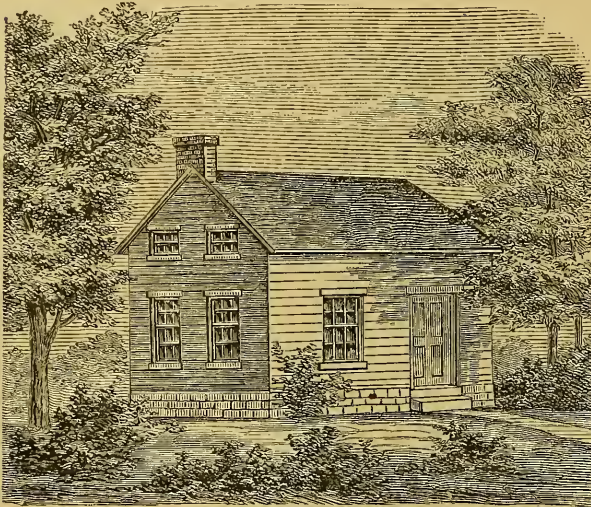
Having made a number of converts, Smith in 1831 moved to Kirtland, Ohio, and during the same year made a visit to Missouri in search of a location for "Zion"; found it at Independence, Jackson County; named the place "The New Jerusalem," and returned to Kirtland.

In 1832 Smith returned with many followers to Jackson County. They entered several thousand acres of land, mostly west of Independence, professed to own all things in common, though in reality their bishops and leaders owned everything (especially the land titles) and established a "Lord's Storehouse" in Independence, where the few monopolized the trade and earnings of the many. They published *The Evening Star*, (the first newspaper in the county) in which appeared weekly installments of "revelations" promising wonderful things to the faithful, and denouncing still more wonderful things against the ungodly Gentiles. The result was that the Gentiles threw the press and type into the Missouri River, tarred and feathered the Bishop and two others, on the public square at Independence, and otherwise maltreated the Saints, who retaliated upon their adversaries, "smiting them hip and thigh" at every good opportunity. On October 31st, 1833, a deadly encounter took place two miles east of Westport, in which two citizens and one

¹ See American Cyclopedia, 1875, Vol. XI, p. 833.

Mormon were killed. The Mormons routed their enemies, and, elated with victory, determined to utterly destroy that wicked place, Independence, which had been the scene of their sorest trials. A "revelation" ordered the work of destruction and promised victory. They marched during the night, and soon after daylight of November 2d, arrived one mile west of the town; but the Gentiles pouring in from all quarters, met them at that point, and forced them to lay down their arms and to agree to leave the county with their families by January 1st, 1834, on the condition that the owner should be paid for the loss of the *Star* printing office, which was agreed to.

Leaving Jackson, they flocked into Clay, Carroll and other counties



Joe Smith's House.

north of the river, but chiefly into the new county of Caldwell, where John Whitmer and a few others had selected a site for a new town and lands for a new home of the Saints. The town was called "Far West," and Joe Smith and his chief officers located there, and assured their followers that it would soon become one of the mighty cities of the world.

The old town site is now in the midst of a corn field, which constitutes part of a tract of land belonging to Col. Calvin F. Burns, of St. Joseph, and is situated about eight miles southwest of Hamilton and about the same distance southeast of Cameron. About half a mile west of the town is the burying-ground of the Mormons. It is now included within the limits of a farm owned by Mr. Peter L. Boulton, a brother of Judge Jesse A. Boulton of Boone County. Here are some two or three hundred graves, all more or less obliterated, with scarcely an occasional rude headstone to mark the presence of a once sacredly-guarded, but long-forsaken and forgotten village of the dead. But perhaps the most interesting relic of the times of which we write is the former residence of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet, and founder of the Church of Jesus

Christ of Latter Day Saints. We give a faithful picture as it now stands to-day. It is a rude, old-fashioned, one-story frame building, with two rooms, situated about a quarter of a mile southwest of the temple site, which was in the middle of the town. An unusually large and clumsy stone chimney at the north end of the building is its distinguishing characteristic. Otherwise the structure is an exceedingly ordinary and common-place building, suggestive of anything rather than the residence of the founder of a mighty sect whose wonderful rise and progress constitute an era in the history of Missouri.

Under the influence of their missionaries, who were canvassing all the Eastern States and many parts of Europe, the young city of Far West promised much. Converts settled all over the county, and especially along the streams and belts of timber. Farm houses sprang up as if by magic, and the wilderness was in a few months transformed into an industrious and promising community. Their settlements extended into Livingston, Daviess and Clinton Counties, but Far West, their only town, was their commercial center, and became their county seat. In 1837, the Mormons began work on what was intended to be one of the most magnificent temples in the United States.

The town was laid out in blocks 396 feet square, and the streets were on a grand scale. The four principal avenues were each 132 feet wide, and all the others $82\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide. These diverged at right angles from a public square in the center, designed as the site of a grand temple, which, however, was never built. In 1837, the cellar under the prospective temple was dug. The excavation, 120 by 80 feet in area, and 4 or 5 feet deep, was accomplished in about one-half of a day, more than 500 men being employed in the work, with no other means of removing the earth than hand-barrows. It is generally believed that on the 4th of July following, which was duly observed as a national holiday, the corner-stone of the temple was laid. This, however, is a mistake.

The prosperity of the Mormon settlement had drawn thither many good and industrious men, and also many desperadoes and thieves, who soon obtained full sway in their councils. They boldly declared that "the Lord had given the earth and the fullness thereof to His people," and that they were "His people," and consequently had the right to take whatsoever they pleased from the Gentiles. In pursuance of this declaration, bands of the more lawless of them strolled about the country, taking what they pleased. As they largely outnumbered the Gentiles, and as the county officers were mostly Mormons, they were

enabled to act with impunity until their lawless course excited the indignation of the other settlers, who, not being able to obtain justice in a lawful manner, also resorted to mob violence and retaliation in kind, until many a dark and unlawful deed was perpetrated on both sides.

It will be a matter of interest to many to know that among the Mormon residents at Far West was the widow of Morgan, the so-called exposé of the mysteries of Masonry, whose sudden disappearance from his home in New York, in the year 1826, created the suspicion of his having been abducted and murdered by certain over-zealous members of the craft. The excitement in that day, in reference to this mythical murder, was of a sufficiently grave and extensive character to result in the inauguration of a short-lived party in national politics, the leading characteristic of which was its opposition to Free Masonry.

The Mormons not only had a sad experience in the counties of Jackson and Caldwell, but also in Carroll, in the neighborhood of DeWitt, near the Missouri River. During the summer of 1838, a citizen of this village, by the name of Root, then a merchant there, and now a banker in Quincy, Illinois, sold a large number of lots to G. W. Hinkle and ——— Murdock, whom it was afterwards discovered were Mormon leaders, who came to Carroll county to establish a settlement of their order. De Witt being a good landing on the river, they regarded it as a convenient point from which to forward goods and immigrants to Far West. No sooner was it known that these new comers were Mormon leaders, coming into the country with the view of planting a colony, than great excitement arose in the sparse settlements then existing there. The settlers became alarmed for their own safety, and in July, 1838, a public meeting was held in Carrollton, which was addressed by Dr. W. W. Austin, Alex. C. Blackwell, Rev. Abbot Hancock, Rev. Sarchel Woods, Hiram Wilcoxson and others. No definite measures were adopted at this meeting, but at another held a few days afterward, it was with difficulty that portions of the people were restrained from making an immediate advance on the Mormon settlement at DeWitt. Assistance from neighboring counties was proffered to expel the Mormons from Carroll, and it was finally determined that their expulsion was a necessity. A committee of citizens was appointed, of which Sarchel Woods was made chairman, to notify Col. Hinkle of the course the people intended to pursue. Accordingly, on the following Monday, the committee visited DeWitt, where they met Col. Hinkle and a large number of his adherents. On being informed of their mission, Col. Hinkle drew his sword, and, defiantly flourishing it the air, threatened extermination to those who should attempt to disturb the

peace of himself and the Saints. To all of which the chairman, Rev. Mr. Woods, replied: "Colonel, put up your sword. I am an old pioneer, have heard the Indians yell, the wolves howl and the owls hoot, and am not alarmed at such demonstrations."

Before decisive measures were adopted for the expulsion of the Mormons at DeWitt, troubles broke out in Daviess County, and the people of Carroll were called upon for aid. During the existence of these troubles, and while the attention of the people was directed to the suppression of disorders in Daviess, Mormon recruits, by land and by water, poured into the town of DeWitt, and their wagons and tents completely filled the grove of timber below the town. An attack on this encampment and settlement was fixed for the 21st of September, 1838, and on that day, about 150 armed men bivouacked near the town. A conflict between the forces ensued, during which several scattering volleys were fired, but no serious casualty occurred. Nevertheless, a laughable incident happened to a Mr. Williams, who was struck in the mouth by a passing ball. Williams was of the Gentile force and an inveterate tobacco chewer, who was in the habit of always keeping a large quid between his under lip and teeth. A ball from the gun of one of the Saints entered the right side of his lip, and coming out on the left, carried with it the huge quid of tobacco, without breaking the skin in front of the mouth. The Mormons finally evacuated their works and fled to some log houses, in which they were comparatively safe from attack. The Carroll County forces likewise returned to their camp to await re-inforcements. Troops from Ray, Howard and Clay Counties soon arrived. Hiram Wilcoxson, who had been sent to Jackson County for a piece of artillery, arrived in due time with it on a wagon, and it was properly mounted ready for service. By this time the attacking force had increased to four or five hundred men. Congreve Jackson, of Howard County, was chosen Brigadier-General; Ebenezer Price, of Clay, Colonel; Singleton Vaughn, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Sarchel Woods, Major. Thus officered, the brigade, after ten days' discipline, were preparing for an assault upon the Mormon force.

Before the line of battle was formed and the onslaught made, however, Judge James Earickson and William F. Dunnica, two influential and reputable citizens of Howard County, reached General Jackson's camp and asked permission to intercede, with the view of adjusting the troubles without bloodshed. After a long parley, it was finally agreed that Judge Earickson might make the Mormons this proposition: That the citizens of Carroll County would purchase from the Mormons, at first cost, their

lots in DeWitt, and one or two tracts of land joining the town; that the Mormons should pay for all the cattle killed by them belonging to citizens; that the Mormons should load their wagons during the night and be ready to move by ten o'clock next morning, and that they agree to make no further attempt on their part at a settlement in Carroll County. Judge Earickson very properly thought the terms of pacification rather stringent; but as they were the best that could be obtained from the excited citizens, agreed to undertake the mission. He accordingly waited upon Colonel Hinkle and informed him of the object of his visit, and of the terms upon which a peaceful and bloodless settlement could be made. Colonel Hinkle was indignant, and expressed a determination to die on the hill rather than accede to such terms. Judge Earickson expostulated. Hinkle protested, the interview resulting in Earickson agreeing to remain during the night and hear his final answer in the morning.

A little after dark, Colonel Lyman Wight reached DeWitt with about a hundred Mormons. Their coming strengthened Hinkle's conviction that he could "hold the fort." Nevertheless, Judge Earickson called a council of the principal Mormons and informed them of the perils with which they were threatened. If one citizen of Carroll County should be killed, a hundred would fly to arms to avenge his blood. In the event of hostilities, so exasperated would be the people that he would not be responsible for the safety of the women and children. Colonel Hinkle becoming better informed of the dangers which threatened him, began to consider more dispassionately the force of the arguments, but Lyman Wight was opposed to any terms, and wanted to "fight it out on that line if it took all summer."

The forces under Jackson were determined to carry the Mormon position at all hazards the next morning; and before Judge Earickson returned next morning, Jackson's forces were in line and ready to advance. Despairing of peaceable settlement, a messenger was about to leave to notify Judge Earickson of the determination of the opposing force, and that all non-combatants must be moved by the Mormons to a place of safety. Just at this time, Judge Earickson made his appearance with the intelligence that Colonel Hinkle had accepted the terms, and that if commissioners should be sent to DeWitt to settle the manner in which the property would be paid for, they would be received in friendship. Commissioners were accordingly appointed—W. W. Austin, A. Hancock, A. C. Blackwell, Col. Vaughn, David Walker, and Benjamin Cooper on the part of the citizens; and James Earickson, William D. Swinney, and W. F. Dunnica of Howard County, to represent the Mormons.

In conformity to the agreement, the Mormons without delay loaded their property on wagons, and a long procession filed out of town for Far West, in Caldwell County—men, women, and children casting a sorrowful look behind them as they left forever the spot on which they hoped to build a large and prosperous city.

In less than a week the commissioners met at Glasgow and were ready to make a final settlement of all questions pertaining to the property. They were about proceeding to business, when a messenger reached them from Messrs. Joseph Dickson, Hiram Wilcoxson and others of Carrollton, bearing a letter to the effect that on the arrival of Col. Hinkle at Far West, the Mormon leaders of that place set aside his agreement, and avowed a determination to maintain possession of their property in Carroll County. The commissioners at once left Glasgow and reached Carrollton at midnight, it having been reported—which, however, turned out to be untrue—that a Mormon force was moving from Far West southward; and Carrollton, being unprotected, everything was in confusion there. Apprehending an attack upon the town, the merchants had packed their goods and books and sent them to places of safety. Many families were preparing to leave, and had moved their furniture and other household effects and concealed them in the adjacent woods. Col. William Claude Jones was endeavoring to organize two companies for home protection, but his efforts, in consequence of the demoralization which prevailed, were in vain.

Peace was finally restored. Whether the commissioners ever carried out the object of their appointment and adjusted the property balances between the citizens and the Mormons at De Witt, is not recorded.¹

In 1838 the discord became so great, and the clamor for the expulsion of the Mormons from the State so imperative, that Governor Boggs issued a proclamation, ordering Major-General David R. Atchison to call out the militia of his division to put down the insurgents and enforce the laws. He called out a part of the 1st brigade of the Missouri State Militia, under command of General Alexander W. Doniphan, who proceeded at once to the seat of war. The militia were placed under the command of General John B. Clark, of Howard County. The Mormon forces, numbering about 1,000 men, were led by G. W. Hinkle. The first skirmish took place at Crooked River, in the south-western part of the county, where David Patten—"Captain Fear-not," as he called himself—the leader of the Danite Band or United Brothers of

¹ A. C. Blackwell's History of Carroll County, 1876.

Gideon, was killed. But the principal engagement was fought at Haughn's Mills, five miles south of the present site of Breckenridge. The Mormons of the eastern portion of the county had concentrated there and entrenched themselves in the mill and in the blacksmith shop, where the militia, numbering about 125 men, attacked and captured them. One militia man was wounded and 18 of the Mormons killed—some of them after their surrender,—and their bodies were thrown into a neighboring well on a farm owned at that time by Haughn. This land is now the property of James C. McCrary, Esq., of Kingston, to whom it was sold for a St. Louis party, by Nathan Cope, Esq., of Kingston. It was about fifteen and a half miles east of Far West. This bloody and sepulchral well was filled up by Charles Ross, Esq., now a resident of Kingston, who arrived on the spot just ten days after the tragic occurrence.

When the militia appeared at Far West, October, 1838, where the principal Mormon forces were gathered, Joe Smith surrendered, agreeing to General Doniphan's conditions, viz.: That they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of the Mormons should, with their families, leave the State.

The leaders were taken before a court of inquiry at Richmond, Judge Austin A. King presiding. He remanded them to Daviess County, to await the action of the grand jury on a charge of treason against the State, and murder. The Daviess County jail being poor, they were confined at Liberty. Indictments for various offenses—treason, murder, robbery, receiving stolen goods, arson, resisting legal process, etc.,—were found against Joe Smith, Hiram Smith (Joe Smith's brother), Sidney Rigdon, Lyman Wight, G. W. Hinkle, Caleb Baldwin, Parley P. Pratt,¹ Luman Gibbs (the basket-maker), Maurice Phelps, King Follett, Wm. Osburn, Arthur Morrison, Elias Higbee, J. Worthington, W. Voorheis, Jacob Gates and others. Sidney Rigdon was released on a writ of *habeas corpus*. The others requested a change of venue, and Judge King sent their cases to Boone County for trial. On their way to Columbia, under a military guard, Joe Smith effected his escape. It is claimed, and generally believed, that the guard was bribed.

On July 4th, 1839, P. P. Pratt and perhaps others, while the citizens of Columbia were attending some sort of an old-fashioned Fourth of July celebration on the opposite side of the town, knocked down

¹ Pratt was a Mormon Elder and a man of education. In 1856 he met a tragic death, near Fort Gibson. For an account, of it see conclusion of this chapter.

John M. Kelly, the jailor, when he opened the door to serve them with dinner, and escaped. Gibbs and some others were tried before David Todd, Circuit Judge, and acquitted. Hon. J. S. Rollins of Boone, and General A. W. Doniphan of Clay, defended them. The indictments were dismissed against all the others, by Circuit Attorney James M. Gordon, at the August term of the Court, 1840. In connection with the removal of the remainder of the Mormons, and according to the terms of the surrender, there were many terrible scenes. Many of the Mormons were poor, and had invested their all in lands from which they were about to be driven. Valuable farms were traded for an old wagon, a horse, a yoke of oxen, or anything offered that would furnish means of transportation. In many instances conveyances of lands were demanded and enforced at the muzzle of the pistol or the rifle. At this time there were about 5,000 inhabitants in Caldwell County, nearly 4,000 being Mormons, most of whom went to Nauvoo (meaning "The Beautiful"), in Illinois, where they afterwards built a magnificent temple.

In July, 1843, Jo. Smith pretended to receive a "revelation" authorizing polygamy. When the "revelation" became public, considerable indignation was felt in Nauvoo, and serious disturbances occurred, the ultimate result of which was that the Prophet and his brother Hiram, William Richards and John Taylor, were arrested on a charge of treason against the State and lodged in the Carthage, Illinois, jail. A short time after, it began to be rumored that some of the State officials were really desirous the two Smiths should escape, whereupon an armed mob of about one hundred men was organized, and near sunset was seen advancing stealthily, in single file, from the Nauvoo road, in the direction of the jail. Arriving at the jail, a conflict ensued with the guard during which several shots were fired. The guard was repulsed, and the victorious mob forced their way to the front door of the prison, and into the lower room. There was no hesitation; the excited and determined crowd instantly poured in a dark and threatening mass up the stairway which led to the room where the prisoners were confined. A volley was fired through the door, one shot of which inflicted a wound on Hiram Smith from which he instantly expired. The door was now forced, and the infuriated mob precipitated itself into the room, shouting and firing volley after volley. The contest was too fierce to continue long. Taylor was severely, and it was thought at the time, mortally wounded. The Prophet, Jo. Smith, was armed with a six-barreled pistol, with which he defended himself with a bravery inspired by desperation. Three times did he discharge his weapon, and every shot was effectual, wounding one

of his assailants mortally and two others slightly. A volley from the mob finally brought him lifeless to the floor.

Thus fell (June 27th, 1844) a martyr to licentiousness and ambition, the most corrupt, successful and wicked impostor of modern times. After Jo. Smith's death the "Council of Twelve Apostles" unanimously elected Brigham Young as his successor.

Parley P. Pratt, heretofore mentioned as escaping from the Columbia, Missouri, jail on July 4th, 1840, was a man of education, an author and a poet, and a Mormon elder of great influence among the "Saints." His violent death near Fort Gibson in 1856, was as tragic as Smith's, and under circumstances of thrilling interest. In the spring of 1856, Pratt seduced from her home the wife of Mr. H. H. McLean, a merchant of San Francisco, to make her his seventh wife. After her flight, the deserted husband sent his two children, a very interesting boy and girl, to his father-in-law in New Orleans. Some time afterward, the mother left Salt Lake, went to her parents in New Orleans, professed repentance and regret, and promised amendment, and by these means obtained possession of the children, and fled back to Utah with them. On discovering this, the doubly-injured father started in pursuit. He came to New York, heard of Pratt there and tracked him thence to St. Louis. There he lost him. Then he left for New Orleans, where he heard that his wife and children were going through Texas to Salt Lake: so he started to Texas. In his search he learned that his wife had assumed the name of Mrs. H. P. Parker. While traveling through Texas he contrived to intercept some letters which he found bearing the superscription of Mrs. Parker. Although written in cipher, Mr. McLean succeeded in discovering the key, and found the letters were from Pratt, and contained a request that the caravan with which Mrs. McLean and her children were traveling should go to the neighborhood of Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee nation. McLean started for Fort Gibson, assuming the name of Johnson. He made known his secret to the officers of the fort only. Here his vigilant and energetic pursuit of the fugitives was soon rewarded. He captured not only his wife and children, but the Mormon "Saint" who, in the name of religion, had enticed them from their home. The United States Marshal took them before Commissioner John B. Ogden for trial. The case awoke intense excitement at the time, and the populace clamored for vengeance on the wretch who had deliberately plotted the ruin of a prosperous and happy family.

The cyphered letters were produced in court, and Mr. McLean told such a pathetic story of his wrongs that Pratt only escaped lynching by

being concealed in the jail. Even the complainant himself became so enraged at one time during the trial, that, in the very court to which he had come for justice, he clutched his pistol to shoot Pratt then and there. Early next morning, the Mormon elder was dismissed, and left the place secretly, but McLean watched and pursued him, overtook him on the road, and killed him in his tracks. With his children McLean returned to New Orleans, and the wife having meanwhile become a raving maniac, was sent to an insane asylum.

It was this event, combined with the apprehended appointment of new territorial officers by the Government, and a desire to possess the valuable property of the train, that is reported to have led to the horrible massacre of more than one hundred Arkansas immigrants at Mountain Meadow, Utah, on September 15th, 1857, and for participation in which crime John D. Lee was tried, and on March 23d, 1877, shot to death on the very spot of the bloody slaughter. He lived with the Mormons during their residence at Far West.

The conduct of Governor Boggs in taking measures forcibly to drive the Mormons from the State in 1839, greatly exasperated them, and some of the leaders determined upon his assassination. With this view, Porter Rockwell, one of their number, came to Independence, the place of Governor Boggs' residence, in 1841, and under a false name engaged himself to groom a horse for Mr. Ward, where he remained for several months reconnoitering the situation and waiting for an opportunity to accomplish his diabolical purpose. Finally it came. Rockwell, as it was alleged and believed at the time, armed himself with a pistol, and stealthily made his way after night to the residence of Governor Boggs in the suburbs of the town, and, while the Governor was sitting in his family room with his back to a window, fired through it at the head of his unsuspecting victim. Fortunately, the bullet did not penetrate the skull, and although it inflicted a stunning and dangerous wound, it did not prove fatal.

Circumstances strongly pointing to Rockwell, *alias* Brown, as the would-be assassin, he was arrested on the charge, but the grand jury of Jackson County failed to find an indictment against him for this offence, but did indict him on the charge of attempting to break jail while under arrest, and in prison awaiting the action of the grand jury. Under a change of venue to Clay County, he was afterwards tried and acquitted, and left for Nauvoo, and now lives in one of the Southern Counties of Utah. Geo. W. Dunn, of Richmond, then circuit attorney, now circuit judge, prosecuted Rockwell, and Col. A. W. Doniphan defended him.

Some years after this event Governor Boggs moved to Napa City, California, where he now resides.

By the act of Congress of March 6th, 1820, to authorize the people of Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, it was provided that thirty-six sections or one entire township of land (46,080 acres), which should be designated by the President of the United States, shall be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning, and vested in the Legislature of said State to be appropriated solely to the use of such seminary by the Legislature. The President having designated the lands mentioned, in conformity to the act of Congress, the General Assembly, on December 31st, 1830, passed an act making provision for the sale of the seminary lands, after six months' previous notice in the several newspapers published in the State; upon the condition, however, that the same should not be sold for a less price than two dollars per acre. Land districts were established, and sales of the public and seminary lands were made at Independence, Palmyra and Benton, during the fall of 1831. By an act passed January 17th, 1831, 80 acres of the seminary lands adjoining Independence, Jackson County, were laid off in lots and annexed to said town. And in December, 1832, said lots were offered for sale, to the highest bidder; on the condition, however, that no lot of one acre or less should be sold for less than \$10.00, nor any lot of more than one acre, for less than \$5.00, per acre. Sales of the seminary lands in the various districts were also made in 1833, and after May 1st, 1835, by private entry, in the same manner, at the same price, and under the same regulations as the United States lands were then disposed of, at private sales. The commissioners appointed to superintend the sales of the seminary lands were obligated by law to pay into the State Treasury all moneys received by them from said sales, the Treasurer to keep the same as a distinct fund for the purposes for which said lands were accepted by the State.

The moneys arising from the sales of seminary lands, and on deposit in the State Treasury, having reached, independent of expenses, the sum of about \$70,000, the Legislature of 1838-9 entered upon the responsible duty of providing by law for the location of a State University, or seminary of learning, and for its institution, government and support. Accordingly, by an act approved February 8th, 1839,¹ five commissioners were appointed to select a site for the State

¹ Introduced by Hon. James S. Rollins, a member of the House from Boone County.

University, the said commissioners being Peter H. Burnett of Clay, Chancey Durkee of Lewis, Archibald Gamble of St. Louis, John G. Bryan of Washington, and John S. Phelps of Greene. The act provided the site should contain at least fifty acres of land, in a compact form, within two miles of the county seat of the county of Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone, Callaway or Saline.

It was made the duty of the commissioners to meet in the city of Jefferson on the first Monday of June, 1839, and thereafter at such times as they might appoint at the county seat of each county mentioned, to receive conveyances of land and subscriptions of money, to be void if the University was not located at the county seat of the county in which they were made.

After visiting all the county seats and receiving bids as aforesaid, the commissioners were to return to the seat of government and open the bids; "and the place presenting most advantages to be derived to said University, keeping in view the amount subscribed and locality and general advantages, shall be entitled to its location."

In three of the six counties mentioned, to-wit, Boone, Callaway and Howard, the contest for the location of the University was very spirited and exciting. With a view of arousing the people to the importance of the subject, frequent public meetings were held in each township, and addresses made by the most influential and popular orators. Subscriptions of land and money were freely and generally made, and on the 24th of June, 1839, the commissioners met at Jefferson City, opened all the bids, and located the University of Missouri at Columbia, in the county of Boone, the bid of said county amounting to \$117,921, or \$18,767 larger than any other county. The following is a copy of the award:

"The commissioners appointed by law to select a site for the State University have agreed unanimously in the choice of Boone County for its location. Given under our hands at the City of Jefferson this 24th day of June, in the year 1839.

JOHN GANO BRYAN,	CH. DURKEE,
ARCHIBALD GAMBLE,	PETER H. BURNETT,
JOHN S. PHELPS.	

The corner stone of the University edifice at Columbia was laid on the 4th of July, 1840, with imposing ceremonies, and an address by Hon. James L. Minor, then and now (1877) an honored citizen of Jefferson City.

CHAPTER XXII.

FROM 1840 TO 1850.—THE ELECTIONS FROM 1840 TO 1850.—CHARACTERISTICS AND ENTHUSIASM OF THE CAMPAIGN OF 1840.—ROCHEPORT CONVENTION.—RESULT OF THE ELECTION.—SUICIDE OF GOVERNOR REYNOLDS.—THE GREAT FRESHET OF 1844.—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1845.—THE MEXICAN WAR.—“THE ST. LOUIS LEGION.” COLONEL A. R. EASTON.—PUBLIC MEETING.—“ARMY OF THE WEST,” GENERAL S. W. KEARNEY.—FIRST REGIMENT MISSOURI VOLUNTEERS UNDER COLONEL A. W. DONIPHAN.—BATTLES OF BRAZITO AND SACRAMENTO.—TRIUMPHANT ENTRANCE INTO CHIHUAHUA.—COLONEL STERLING PRICE’S REGIMENT.—HIS MARCH TO SANTA FE.—BATTLES OF CANADA, EL EMBUDO AND TAOS.—COLONEL JOHN RALLS’ REGIMENT.—BATTLE OF SANTA CRUZ DE ROSALES.—GREAT ST. LOUIS FIRE OF MAY 1849.—TWENTY-THREE STEAMERS BURNED AND \$3,000,000 OF PROPERTY DESTROYED.—“THE JACKSON RESOLUTIONS” PASS THE LEGISLATURE.—VOTE ON THEM IN EACH HOUSE.—COLONEL BENTON’S APPEAL FROM AND CANYASS AGAINST THEM.—EXCITEMENT HIS COURSE PRODUCED.

For the sake of conciseness and convenience, we give in tabular form below a record of the various elections held in the State from 1840 to 1850:

Election of 1840—For Governor—

Thomas Reynolds, Democrat.....	29,625
John B. Clark, Whig.....	22,212
Reynolds’ Majority over Clark.....	7,413
M. M. Marmaduke elected Lieutenant-Governor.	
Whole number of votes cast.....	51,837
Total population of the State in 1840.....	381,102
Total population of St. Louis in 1840.....	16,469

Election for President, 1840—

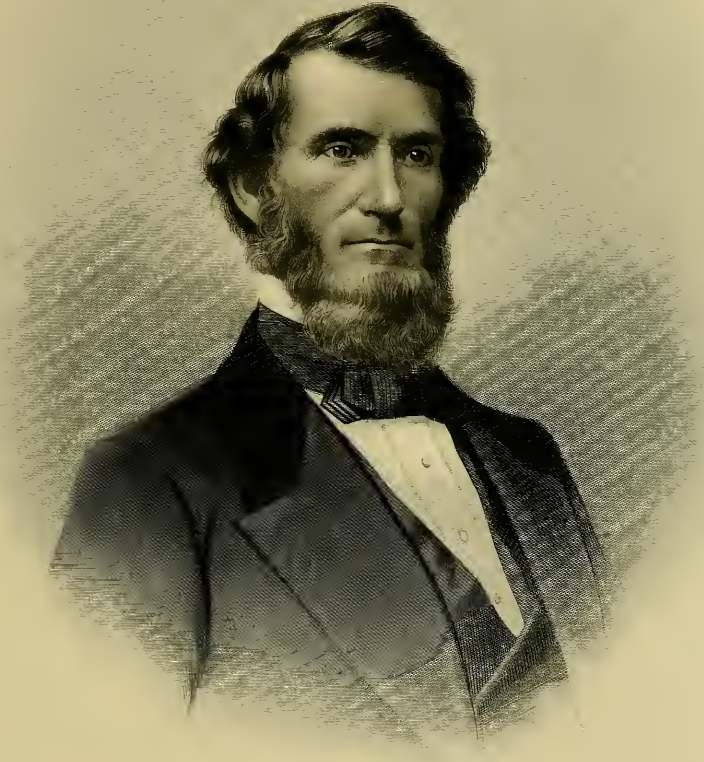
Martin Van Buren, Democrat.....	29,760
Wm. H. Harrison, Whig.....	22,972
Van Buren’s Majority.....	6,788

Election of 1844—For Governor—

John C. Edwards, Democrat.....	36,978
Charles H. Allen, Independant.....	31,357
Edwards’ Majority over Allen.....	5,621
James Young elected Lieutenant-Governor.	
Whole number of votes cast.....	78,335

Election for President, 1844—

James K. Polk, Democrat.....	41,369
Henry Clay, Whig.....	31,251
Polk’s Majority over Clay.....	10,118



Engraved by J. B. H. B. H.

Edward, M. Samuel

Election of 1848—For Governor—

Austin A. King, Democrat.....	48,921
James S. Rollins, Whig.....	33,968
King's Majority over Rollins.....	14,953
Thomas L. Price, elected Lieutenant-Governor.	
Whole number of votes cast.....	82,889

Election for President, 1848—

Lewis Cass, Democrat.....	40,077
Zachary Taylor, Whig.....	32,671
Cass's Majority over Taylor.....	7,406

The Presidential canvass of 1840, Martin Van Buren of New York being the Democratic, and William Henry Harrison of Ohio the Whig candidate, excited unexampled interest and enthusiasm in every State in the Union. In the closely contested States the people seemed to abandon all business, and devote their entire time and energies to the pending election. Mass conventions of unprecedented numbers were held, in some instances remaining in session for several days, which were addressed by distinguished speakers whose object seemed to be to influence the popular enthusiasm and carry the election by music, banners, processions and stump oratory. Some of the Whig out-door meetings in the Ohio Valley numbered a hundred thousand and were addressed by General Harrison in person. At these monster assemblages miniature log cabins and veritable coons and hard cider were displayed, and campaign songs sung, exciting the wildest enthusiasm; so that the contest took the name of the "Log Cabin, Coon Skin and Hard Cider Campaign."

To counteract the influence of these meetings and the party paraphernalia employed to captivate the masses, the friends of Mr. Van Buren held their conventions also, and, invoking the name and influence of "Old Hickory," who ardently supported him for the presidency, adopted hickory boughs and the chicken-cock as their party emblems, the former gracefully waving and the latter defiantly crowing everywhere.

The Whigs and Democrats of Missouri caught the prevailing enthusiasm and conducted the canvass with unusual spirit. Mass conventions, accompanied by the splendid pageantry of processions, brilliant banners and martial music, to say nothing of political discussions unexcelled in fervid eloquence, abounded everywhere. The State was wild with excitement, and many and interesting and graphic are the scenes which our older citizens are able to recall of the campaign of 1840.

The most memorable, because the largest and most elaborately prepared convention of the contest in Missouri, was the Whig convention, held at Rocheport, in Boone County, in June of that year. Its place of meeting was on the hill east of the town, in a dense grove of sugar trees, where three speakers' stands were erected, and where for three days and nights the friends of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" held high carnival, and bid defiance to the absent hosts of Van Buren and Johnson. During its session, the assembled thousands were addressed by Chilton Allen of Kentucky, Fletcher Webster (a son of Daniel Webster), General A. W. Doniphan, James H. Birch, Abiel Leonard, James S. Rollins, Colonel John O'Fallon, James Winston, George C. Bingham and others.

Nevertheless, the Democrats—as usual—carried the State, electing Thomas Reynolds Governor over John B. Clark, and the Van Buren over the Harrison Electors, by about 7,500 majority. John Miller and John C. Edwards were also elected to Congress over E. M. Samuel and George C. Sibley.

The xixth General Assembly met November 16th, 1840, and organized by electing Sterling Price Speaker of the House, by a majority of 14.

The xiiith General Assembly met in November, 1842, M. M. Marmaduke, Lieutenant-Governor, being President of the Senate, and Hampton L. Boone, Secretary. Sterling Price was re-elected Speaker. Lewis F. Linn was re-elected to the United States Senate, but did not long survive the election, for on October 3d, 1843, he died suddenly at his residence in Ste. Genevieve, aged 48 years. Governor Reynolds appointed David R. Atchison to fill his place.

In February, 1844, the State was startled by the intelligence that on Friday morning the 9th of that month, in his office in the Executive Mansion in Jefferson City, Governor Reynolds committed suicide by shooting himself through the head with a rifle. After breakfasting with his family as usual, except that for the first time in his life he asked a blessing at table, he went into his office in the northern wing of the Mansion, locked the door and closed the shutter, where he was discovered a few minutes afterwards, by one of the servants, lying on the floor dead and weltering in his own blood. A rifle, with a string tied to the trigger, was lying beside him, with the end of the string clenched in his right hand. The ball entered his forehead between the eyes, and he died almost instantly. For several months he had been in very poor health, but was much better within the previous week, yet his illness and domestic troubles had affected his mind to a considerable extent and seated a

deep melancholy upon him. The following note, addressed to Colonel W. G. Minor, in the Governor's own handwriting, was found on his table sealed with a wafer :

"In every situation in which I have been placed, I have labored to discharge my duty faithfully to the public. But this has not protected me for the last twelve months from the slanders and abuse of my enemies, which has rendered my life a burden to me. I pray God to forgive them and teach them more charity.

"My will is in the hands of Jas. L. Minor, Esq. Farewell.

"February 9, 1844.

TH. REYNOLDS."

Governor Reynolds was a native of Kentucky, and previous to his removal to Fayette, Howard County, in 1828, resided in Illinois, where he was elevated to the Supreme bench. In Missouri he was successively a member of the Legislature, Speaker of the House, Circuit Judge and Governor, which offices he filled with marked ability, for he was a man of far more than ordinary talents.

A most remarkable and disastrous rise in the Missouri, Mississippi and Illinois Rivers occurred in 1844. About the 8th or 10th of June, the river commenced to rise rapidly at St. Louis, while intelligence was received of the rising of the Illinois and Missouri rivers. The levee was soon covered, and by the 16th the curbstones of Front street were under water, and the danger to property and business became quite alarming. At first it was regarded as merely the usual "June rise," but the continued expansion of the flood soon convinced the inhabitants of its unprecedented and alarming character. Illinoistown and Brooklyn (now known as East St. Louis) were nearly submerged, the occupants of the houses being driven to the upper stories. The American Bottom was a turbid sea. The town of Naples, Illinois, was inundated, boats plying in the streets; and from all places on the rivers came intelligence of heavy losses of stock and property, and the surface of the Mississippi was nearly covered with immense masses of drift, trees and other substances torn from the shores.

All the lowlands along the Missouri River were overflowed and many farms were ruined. Houses, barns and fences were swept away, and in many instances human lives were lost. In others, human beings clung to floating dwellings or immense piles of drift-wood, and some of them were rescued by passing boats or by aid improvised specially to save them. The front streets of many of the towns were completely submerged. As reports reached St. Louis that the inhabitants of the

towns and villages, and other places on the rivers, were in danger, active measures were taken for their relief. Captain Saltmarsh, of the steamer Monona, particularly distinguished himself by offering the use of his boat gratis. Between four and five hundred persons in St. Louis and vicinity were driven from their homes, and great distress prevailed. To procure means to alleviate this, a meeting of citizens was held in front of the Court-House, and several committees appointed to obtain subscriptions, and quite a large amount was collected. The river reached its greatest height in St. Louis on the 24th of June, when it was seven feet seven inches above the city directrix. A few days before this, the glad intelligence was received that the Upper Missouri and Illinois were falling, but the effect was not immediately evident in St. Louis, and the water did not reach the city directrix in its abatement until the 14th of July. The rise of 1844 obtained a greater elevation than any previous similar event. The great flood of 1785, known as *L'annee des Grandes Eaux*, was surpassed, as were also the floods of 1811 and 1826.

At the August election of 1845, sixty-six members were chosen by the people to a convention to remodel the Constitution. Representation under the old Constitution, which allowed each county at least one representative, and limited the whole number to one hundred members in the lower branch of the General Assembly, had become very unequal. Chiefly to remedy this irregularity, but at the same time for other purposes, the convention was called.

It convened at Jefferson City, on November 17th, 1845, and organized by the election of Robert W. Wells as President; Claiborne F. Jackson, Vice-President; and R. Walker, Secretary. The following is a list of members of the Convention:

- 1st District.—Edwin D. Bevitt and John D. Coalter.
- 2d.—Ezra Hunt and James O. Broadhead.
- 3d.—Joshua Gentry and Thomas L. Anderson.
- 4th.—James S. Green and James L. Jones.
- 5th.—John C. Griffin and Moses H. Simonds.
- 6th.—Joseph B. Nickel and James M. Fulkerson.
- 7th.—Jonathan M. Bassett and Robert M. Stewart.
- 8th.—John E. Pitt, Daniel Branstetter, Thompson Ward, and Roland Brown.
- 9th.—William Y. Slack and Hiram Wilcoxson.
- 10th.—Claiborne F. Jackson and Lisbon Applegate.
- 11th.—Hancock Jackson and Elias Kincheloe.
- 12th.—David M. Hickman and John F. Stone.
- 13th.—Benjamin Young and A. O. Forshey.
- 14th.—Robert W. Wells and James W. Morrow.

15th.—Charles Jones and Joseph B. Wells.

16th.—James Farquhar, Philip Pipkin, William B. Pannell, and William M. Davis.

17th.—Thomas M. Horine and Corbin Alexander.

18th.—David Porter and Franklin Cannon.

19th.—Abraham Hunter and Robert Gibbon.

20th.—John Buford and Theodore F. Tong.

21st.—Thomas B. Neaves and Burton A. James.

22d.—William C. Jones and Benjamin F. Massey.

23d.—Robert E. Acock and Samuel H. Bunch.

24th.—John McHenry and Aaron Finch.

25th.—Duke W. Simpson, Nathaniel C. Mitchell, Thompson M. Ewing, and Samuel H. Woodson.

26th.—M. M. Marmaduke and William Shields.

27th.—F. W. G. Thomas and Charles M. Brooking.

28th.—William M. Campbell, Frederic Hyatt, Trusten Polk, Miron Leslie, Joseph Foster and Uriel Wright.

The convention, as will be readily seen by the above, was composed of some of the most able and distinguished men of the State.

It continued in session from November 17th, 1845, to January 14th, 1846, during which time the whole organic law was reviewed and in many material respects remodeled. The convention adopted—ayes 49, nays 13—a new constitution, and submitted it to the people for their ratification or rejection. During the canvass it was very generally discussed by the newspapers and candidates; and finally, at the August election, rejected by about 9,000 majority, the whole number of votes cast being about 60,000.

The annexation of Texas was the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April 1846; but the more immediate cause of it was the occupation by the American army of the disputed territory lying between the rivers Nueces and Rio Grande.

The declaration of war by Mexico was soon followed by a counter-declaration by the American Congress, that "a state of war exists between Mexico and the United States." Soon after this counter-declaration, the Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande in strong force, headed by their famous Generals Arista and Ampudia, and on the 8th and 9th of May, at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, were met and repulsed with great slaughter by General Taylor, of the "Army of Occupation." This fact created great excitement in St. Louis and the surrounding country. Volunteers flocked to the standard of the United States, and the "St. Louis Legion," a military organization under command of Colonel A. R. Easton, quickly prepared for the field of action. In the meantime supplies were being raised for them by liberal subscriptions all over the city. At a public

meeting, Colonel J. B. Brant subscribed \$1,000, and James H. Lucas, Bryan Mullanphy, Benjamin Stickney and many others made generous additions to the amount already donated. In a few days the "Legion" departed for the seat of war, under the command of Colonel Easton. Prior, however, to the final farewells, they received a grand public ovation, which clearly demonstrated the deep interest of all the citizens in their welfare.

About the middle of May, 1846, Governor Edwards of Missouri called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West,"—an expedition to Santa Fe—under command of General Stephen W. Kearney. Corps of mounted volunteers were speedily organized, and early in June began to arrive at Fort Leavenworth, the appointed rendezvous. By the 18th of the month, the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment having arrived from the counties of Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway, an election was held, which resulted in the choice of Alexander W. Doniphan, Colonel; C. F. Ruff, Lieutenant-Colonel; and William Gilpin, Major.

The battalion of light artillery from St. Louis was commanded by Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fischer, with Major M. L. Clark as its field officer; battalions of infantry from Platte and Cole Counties commanded by Captains Murphy and W. Z. Augney, respectively; "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis, Captain Thomas B. Hudson—in all, 1,658 men, 16 pieces of ordnance (12 six-pounders and 4 twelve-pound howitzers), under the command of General Kearney. We cannot follow this command through the great solitudes between Fort Leavenworth and Santa Fe, which place it reached on August 18th; nor in its heroic and successful descent upon Chihuahua under the command of Colonel Doniphan,—General Kearney having left for the Pacific coast. Suffice to say that the battles of Brazito and Sacramento will ever be remembered in history for the valor displayed by the "Army of the West" from Missouri.

The battle of Brazito, or "Little Arm" of the Rio Del Norte, December 25th, 1846, on a level prairie bordering on that stream, was very disastrous to the Mexicans. Colonel Doniphan commanded the Missouri troops in person, numbering only about 800 men. The Mexicans, under General Ponce de Leon, mustered, cavalry and artillery, 1,100 strong. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of 61 killed—among whom was their General—five prisoners, and 150 wounded. The Americans had eight wounded, none killed. Two days after the battle of Brazito, that is, on Sunday, December 27th, 1846, the United States

forces under command of Colonel Doniphan took possession of the city of El Paso, in the department of Chihuahua.

On the 28th of February, 1847, Colonel Doniphan, with 924 men and ten pieces of artillery, fought and vanquished in the pass of the Sacramento, 4,000 Mexicans under Major-General Jose A. Heredia, aided by General Garcia Conde, former Minister of War in Mexico. The battle lasted more than three hours, resulting in a Mexican loss of 304 men killed on the field, 40 prisoners, (among whom was Brigadier-General Cuilta,) and about 500 wounded. Also, 10 pieces of artillery, \$6,000 in specie, 50,000 head of sheep, 1,500 head of cattle, 100 mules, 20 wagons, etc. The American loss was one killed—Major Samuel C. Owens of Independence—and 11 wounded; among the latter, severely, J. S. Fleming, of Columbia.

Colonel Doniphan did not, like Hannibal after the battle of Cannæ, loiter on the plains of Italy, when he might have entered Rome in triumph, but immediately followed up his success. Therefore, early on the next morning, (March 1st, 1847,) he dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel D. D. Mitchell with 150 men, under Captains Reid and Weightman, and a section of artillery, to take formal possession of the city of Chihuahua, the capital, and occupy it in the name of the Government. On the approach of this force the Mexicans fled from the city, leaving it undefended, and Colonel Mitchell entered it without the slightest resistance. On the morning of the next day, Colonel Doniphan, with all his military trains, the merchant caravan, and colors gaily glittering in the breeze, triumphantly entered the city to the tune of "Yankee Doodle" and "Hail Columbia," and fired in the public square a national salute of 28 guns.¹

Early in the summer of 1846, Hon. Sterling Price, a member of Congress from Missouri, resigned, and was designated by President Polk to command another regiment of Volunteers from Missouri, to reinforce the "Army of the West." This force consisted of a full mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Mormon infantry. The complement of men was soon raised, consisting of companies from the counties of Boone,² Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Linn, Livingston,

¹ "Doniphan's Expedition," by John T. Hughes, p. 316.

² The number of troops ordered from Boone County, was seventy-four. Eighty-three, however, were raised. A few of the volunteers from Boone had previously gone with Doniphan's expedition, under Captain Rogers, from Callaway. The following are the names of the officers of the Boone company: Captain, Samuel H. McMillin; First Lieutenant, William B. Royall; Second Lieutenant, Robert B. Todd; Third Lieutenant, George

Monroe, Randolph, Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis; and about the first of August rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth. Notwithstanding the President had named Sterling Price as a suitable commander of this (the 2d) regiment, many of the volunteers thought, if he commanded at all, it ought to be by virtue of their free suffrages, choosing him as Colonel. An election was accordingly held. Sterling Price was elected Colonel, and D. D. Mitchell, Lieutenant-Colonel.

With this force, Colonel Price took up the line of march for Santa Fe, over the same route pursued by Kearney and Doniphan, and on September 28th, three days after General Kearney's departure for California, arrived in very feeble health.

On January 24, 1847, Colonel Price encountered the enemy at Canada, numbering about 2,000 men, under Generals Tofaya, Chavez and Montaya, and repulsed them with a slight loss on both sides. The Mexicans retreated toward Taos, their stronghold. He again encountered them at El Embudo on the 29th, totally routing them. On February 3d, he found the Mexicans and Indians strongly fortified at Taos, and on the following day engaged them with shot and shell, the battle raging from early morning until night, when the Mexicans struck their colors. The total loss of the enemy in the three engagements is estimated at 282 killed. Price's loss, 15 killed and 47 wounded—among the former Captain Burgwin, of the dragoons, a gallant officer, whose remains were afterwards exhumed and interred at Fort Leavenworth, September 22d, 1847.

In August, 1847, Governor Edwards made another requisition for one thousand men, to consist of infantry, to be ready to march close in the rear of Colonel Price's command. It was raised in an incredibly short time, and chose Major John Dougherty, of Clay, for Colonel; but before the receipt of marching orders, the President countermanded the order under which the force was mustered.

E. Lackland. The company left Columbia on July 20th, 1846. On the day of their departure they were presented with an elegant flag by the ladies of Boone County, the presentation address being made by Colonel Samuel A. Young, and responded to by Lieutenant Robert B. Todd, in the presence of a large concourse of citizens.

Returning from the war, Captain McMillin's company arrived in Columbia on September 22d, 1847, having been absent about fourteen months. They were appropriately and enthusiastically received. On October 9th, 1847, a public dinner was given them, when a procession was formed and a display of military made, and an address of welcome delivered by Dr. John J. Atkinson, which was replied to by Mr. James P. Fleming, one of the volunteers.

W. B. Royall, Second Lieutenant, has been in the U. S. Army ever since, and is now Lieutenant-Colonel of the 3d Cavalry, U. S. A.

"Campbell's Gazetteer of Missouri," in its article on Ralls County, (p. 464) says that a company of mounted volunteers was raised in Ralls, by authority of Governor Edwards, to serve during the Mexican War. It was commanded by Captain Wm. T. Lafland, mustered into the United States service at Independence, Missouri, about May, 1847, and served during the entire war. They operated as far into the Mexican States as El Paso, Chihuahua, and Santa Cruz De Rosales, at which latter place, March 16th, 1848, this and six other companies of the 3rd regiment of Missouri Mounted Volunteers, Colonel John Ralls¹ commanding, and two companies of United States Dragoons under the command of Major Beal, also the Santa Fe Battalion under the command of Major Walker, constituting a force of about six hundred men, fought a battle with the Mexicans under General Freas, who were in the town and sheltered by breastworks. The engagement lasted from nine o'clock A. M. until about sundown, when the place was charged, and the Mexicans defeated with a loss of three hundred and thirty killed, many wounded, and a large quantity of arms and ammunition, wagons, teams, etc. The United States troops and volunteers then occupied the town, the Mexicans having surrendered a large number of prisoners, who were released the next day on parole.

In a few days after this battle, all the American forces returned to Chihuahua, where they remained until the close of the war, except seven companies of the 3d Regiment, who were stationed at Santa Cruz de Rosales, and occupied that post until the end of the war. In July, 1848, these companies were ordered to Independence, Missouri, and mustered out in October, 1848. The other three companies of that regiment were stationed at Taos, in New Mexico, during their term, and never joined their regiment until they were mustered out with it at Independence, Missouri. These three companies had been under the command of Major Reynolds, who died on his return, in October, 1848, at Fort Mann, below the crossing of the Arkansas River.

May, 1849, will long be remembered as the month of the great fire in the city of St. Louis. On the evening of the 19th of that month, a fire broke out on the steamer "White Cloud," lying on the wharf between Vine and Cherry streets, and set at defiance every effort to arrest its progress. The flames very soon communicated to four other

¹ Son of Daniel Ralls, by whose vote on his death-bed, in the Legislature of 1820, Colonel Benton was first elected to the United States Senate. See page 168.

boats lying contiguous. By the action of the fire, the "White Cloud" became loosened from her fastenings, and drifted out into the stream and among the other steamers in port. In a short time the spectacle presented itself of twenty-three boats on fire. The immense conflagration was a mile in length. The levee being covered with combustible materials—bales, barrels, boxes, etc.,—the fire reached the city and whole blocks were swept away. The area of the burnt district will be understood by the statement that Front street, from Locust to Market, was entirely destroyed, with the exception of two or three houses on Commercial street. Between Commercial and the levee, there was not one left. In this immense conflagration there were twenty-three steamboats, three barges and one canal boat destroyed, whose total value with their cargoes was estimated at \$439,000. The whole value of property destroyed amounted to over \$3,000,000.

The xvith General Assembly, which convened at the capitol December 25, 1848,—Thomas L. Price, President of the Senate, Alexander M. Robinson, Speaker of the House—made a record which will not soon be forgotten. Not that there was anything unusual in the internal improvement, bank, educational, revenue or taxing policy it adopted, but that it was distinguished, and will only be remembered, for breaking up the great deep of public feeling in the State by the passage of the "Jackson Resolutions," a proceeding which professed to have been inspired by the introduction of the famous Wilmot-Anti-Slavery Proviso into the preceding Congress.

As the passage of these Resolutions occasioned a serious breach in the dominant political party in the State, and gave rise to the most exciting and acrimonious public discussions up to that time known in its history, it is proper the record should be preserved in this enduring form.

"The Wilmot Proviso," so called because introduced into the previous Congress by Hon. David Wilmot, a member of the House from Pennsylvania, interdicted the introduction of slavery into the recently-acquired territories. The Proviso revived with much violence, in Congress and out of Congress, the slavery agitation. The people of the Southern States were much alarmed for the security of their "peculiar institution," and felt the keenest apprehensions that by the future admission of new States, devoted forever to free soil, they would lose their dominance in the National Legislature, and thus become an easy prey to the designs of the Abolitionists. It was quite natural that a large portion of the people of Missouri, without regard to political party distinctions, should

share these convictions with varying degrees of intensity. Some, it is true, were so wedded to the institution of slavery that rather than abandon it in Missouri, even through the process of gradual emancipation, or submit to an act of Congress prohibiting it in the territories, they seemed willing to abandon, and even to adopt measures to disrupt, the National Union itself.

The agitation of the vexed question in the xvth General Assembly was inaugurated by the introduction, January 1, 1849, by Carty Wells, a Democratic Senator from Marion, of a series of resolutions, seven in number, on the subject of the power of Congress over slavery in the territories, the nature and object of the Federal Government, and the Wilmot Proviso ; which was referred to the Senate Committee on Federal Relations.

On January 15th, Claiborne F. Jackson, Senator from Howard, reported from this committee to the Senate the following, being a modification of the series introduced by Mr. Wells, namely :

RESOLUTIONS ON THE SUBJECT OF SLAVERY.

"Resolved, by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri : That the Federal Constitution was the result of a compromise between the conflicting interests of the States which formed it, and in no part of that instrument is to be found any delegation of power to Congress to legislate on the subject of Slavery, excepting some special provisions, having in view the prospective abolition of the African slave trade, made for the securing the recovery of fugitive slaves ; any attempt, therefore, on the part of Congress to legislate on the subject, so as to affect the institution of slavery in the States, in the District of Columbia, or in the Territories, is, to say the least, a violation of the principles upon which that instrument was founded.

2. That the Territories, acquired by the blood and treasure of the whole nation, ought to be governed for the common benefit of the people of all the States, and any organization of the Territorial governments, excluding the citizens of any part of the Union from removing to such Territories with their property, would be an exercise of power, by Congress, inconsistent with the spirit upon which our federal compact was based, insulting to the sovereignty and dignity of the States thus affected, calculated to alienate one portion of the Union from another, and tending ultimately to disunion.

3. That this General Assembly regard the conduct of the Northern States on the subject of Slavery as releasing the slave-holding States from all further adherence to the basis of compromise fixed on by the act of Congress of March 6th, 1820 ; even if such act ever did impose any obligation upon the slave-holding States, and authorizes them to insist upon their rights under the Constitution ; but for the sake of harmony and for the preservation of our Federal Union, they will still sanction the application of the principles of the Missouri Compromise to the recent territorial acquisitions, if by such concession future aggressions upon the equal rights of the States may be arrested and the spirit of anti-slavery fanaticism be extinguished.

4. The right to prohibit slavery in any Territory, belongs exclusively to the people thereof, and can only be exercised by them in forming their Constitution for a State Government, or in their sovereign capacity as an independent State.

5. That in the event of the passage of any act of Congress conflicting with the principles herein expressed, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slaveholding States, in such measures as may be deemed necessary for our mutual protection against the encroachments of Northern fanaticism.

6. That our Senators in Congress be instructed and our Representatives be requested to act in conformity to the foregoing resolutions."

On the 26th of January, the resolutions were taken up in the Senate, severally read, and acted upon separately. Resolution No. 1 was passed: yeas 24, nays 6; the nays being, John H. Bean of Macon, William M. Campbell of St. Charles, Miron Leslie and Alton Long of St. Louis, Preston B. Reed of Callaway, and James S. Rollins of Boone. No. 2 was passed—yeas 25, nays 5, Mr. Bean changing his vote to aye. No. 3 was passed—yeas 23, nays 7, Mr. James M. Gatewood of Henry, voting with nays as on No. 1. No. 4 was passed—yeas 23, nays 6; the nays being the same as on No. 1. Nos. 5 and 6: the vote same as on No. 4, as follows:¹

Ayes—Messrs. Abernathy, Burns, Chiles, Edwards, Ellison, Flournoy, Hancock, Hudspeth, Jackson, Jones of Cooper, Jones of Franklin, Jones of Newton, Nickel, Norris, Owens, Polk, Price, Priest, Stewart, Wells, Williams, Woolfolk and Wyatt—23.

Noes—Messrs. Bean, Campbell, Leslie, Long, Reed and Rollins—6.

Absent—Messrs. Gatewood and White—2.

Absent on Leave—Messrs. Burtis and Lowe—2.

The resolutions having passed the Senate were reported to the House for its concurrence, and referred to the Committee on Federal Relations. On the 26th of February, George C. Bingham,² from a majority of said committee, namely: George C. Bingham of Saline, Isaac N. Jones of Andrew, Henry M. Woodyard of Lewis, and H. B. Duncan of Mercer, reported a substitute for the Senate resolutions, in which there was a reiteration of the patriotic sentiments of Washington as to the sacredness of the duty to cherish an immovable attachment to the National Union; to watch for its preservation with jealous anxiety, to discountenance even the suggestion that it could in any event be abandoned, and indignantly to frown upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of the country from the rest. The resolutions conceded the Constitutional authority of Congress to inhibit slavery in the Territories, but believed that in exercising such power they should have a due regard to the rights and interests of every section of the Union, and should be

¹ (See Senate Journal, 1848-9, pp. 175, 176.)

² Well known as the distinguished Missouri artist, and Adjutant-General during Governor Hardin's administration.

governed by the same wise and patriotic spirit of compromise which actuated the framers of the Constitution. They denied the power of Congress to enact laws affecting the institution of slavery as it exists in any of the States of the Union, and denounced all attempts by persons, factions or parties, to interfere with the internal policy or institutions of any of the States of which they are not citizens, as unwarrantable intermeddling with matters over which they had no legitimate control.

Benjamin F. Robinson of Polk, from a minority of the same committee, made a report recommending the adoption of the Senate (Jackson) resolutions.

On March 5th, the House proceeded to consider the reports from the committee, whereupon Mr. Jones of Andrew offered, as a substitute for the Senate resolutions, those reported by Mr. Bingham from a majority of the committee. Rejected—ayes, 62, nays, 20; the nays being Messrs. W. H. Bailey of Callaway, D. W. Baker of Montgomery, George C. Bingham of Saline, Thomas E. Birch of Clinton, Joseph Bogy of St. Francois, J. P. Campbell of Lafayette, M. S. Cerre of St. Louis, H. B. Duncan of Mercer, John W. Fitzhugh of Henry, I. N. Jones of Andrew, Robert H. Jordan of Cedar, William Newland of Ralls, David E. Perryman of Washington, John C. Price of Dade, Walter Robinson of Monroe, S. T. Rhodes of Marion, Thomas G. Sweatnam of Clay, Wm. F. Switzler of Boone, Benjamin Thompkins of Cooper, H. M. Woodyard of Lewis—20, all Whigs except Mr. Jones. Various other substitutes were offered and rejected.

On the next day (March 6th) a vote was taken on the adoption of the Senate resolutions, each separately. No. 1 was adopted—ayes 59, nays 25. No. 2—63 to 21. No. 3—57 to 27. No. 4—62 to 20. No. 5—53 to 29. No. 6—52 to 27. Messrs. Bailey, Baker, Birch, Bogy, Cerre, Duncan, C. H. Gregory of Osage, I. N. Jones of Andrew, R. W. McNeil of Bates, Newland, P. T. Oliver of Randolph, Perryman, Rhodes, Sweatnam, Switzler, Thompkins and Woodyard voted against all the resolutions from first to last. Messrs. Gregory and Jones, Democrats; the balance Whigs. Mr. Bingham voted against the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th resolutions, and was absent when the vote was taken on the 5th and 6th. Messrs. Orson Bartlett of Stoddard and J. C. Price of Dade, voted for the 2d and against the balance. Messrs. Campbell and Fitzhugh voted for the 4th and against the balance. Mr. Isaac N. Lewis of Clark voted against the 1st, for the 2d and 3d, was absent when the vote was taken on the 4th, and voted against the 6th. Mr. G. W. Poage of Daviess was absent when the vote was taken on the 4th, and voted

against the balance. Messrs. T. F. Risk of St. Louis (Democrat), Edwin French of Schuyler and James Walker of New Madrid (Whigs), voted for the 1st, 2d and 4th, and against the 3d, 5th and 6th. Mr. Robinson of Monroe voted for the 2d and 4th, and against the rest. Messrs. Charles Simms of Van Buren (now Cass) and A. B. Tinsley of Audrain (Democrats), voted for the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th, against the 5th, and were absent when the vote was taken on the 6th. Messrs. T. Bass of Taney, John Bretz of Buchanan, William T. Cole of Morgan, James C. Goode of Adair, M. C. Hawkins of Camden, C. B. Hinton of Franklin, Robert H. Jordan of Cedar, T. J. Kirk of Livingston, Samuel Melugin of Jasper, Joseph Sale of St. Louis, G. A. Shortridge of Macon, R. B. Taylor of Lawrence and W. L. Walton of Gasconade (Democrats), and Simeon Connelly of Knox, James Livingston of Grundy, and J. B. Greer of Johnson (Whigs), were absent on all the ballotings.

On the final adoption of the resolutions as a whole, the vote stood—ayes 53, nays 27, as follows:¹

AYES—Messrs. Aull, Ballou, Bowles, Brockman, Caruthers, Chilton, Clardy, Cock, Compton, Crenshaw, Darnes, Dyer, Edmonston, Enloe, Ewing, Foster, Fristoe, Frost, Gibson, Gwinn, Halbert, Harbin, Harris, Henderson of Pike, Henderson of Pulaski, Henson, Heyer, Hicks, Higgins, Horner, Howell, Johnson, McAfee, Miller, Morelock, Montgomery, Neaves, Richardson, Roberts, Robinson of Polk, Sayers, Shelby, Smith of DeKalb, Smith of Howard, Smith of Jackson, Thompson, Vanderpool, Walton of St. Louis, Welsh, Wilkerson, Wommack, Woodward, and Mr. Speaker Robinson of Platte—53.

NOES—Messrs. Bailey, Baker, Bartlett, Birch, Bogy, Campbell, Cerre, Duncan, Fitzhugh, Gregory, Jones, Lewis, Newland, Oliver, Perryman, Poage, Price, Risk, Robinson of Monroe, Rhodes, Simms, Sweatnam, Switzler, Tinsley, Tompkins, Walker, and Woodyard—27.

Absent—Messrs. Bingham, French, Jordan, McNeil, Melugin, Sale, and Saunders—7.

Sick—Messrs. Bass, Cole, Hinton, Kirk, Shortridge, and Taylor—6.

All the nays were Whigs, except Messrs. Gregory, Jones, Risk, and Tinsley. Among the ayes may be mentioned the following gentlemen, who have attained distinction in the State: E. B. Ewing of Ray, John B. Henderson of Pike, Alexander M. Robinson of Platte, Reuben Shelby of Perry, and others. Mr. Ewing died a few years ago a much-esteemed citizen and Judge of the Supreme Court. Mr. Henderson was a prominent Union man during our civil war, and United States Senator of distinguished abilities. Mr. Robinson was Speaker of the House at

¹ See House Journal, 1848-9, p. 283.

the time the resolutions were adopted, and Mr. Shelby attained that distinction afterwards.

So persistent and uncompromising was the opposition of the minority to the resolutions, that they resisted a supplementary one introduced by Mr. Ewing of Ray, instructing the Secretary of State to transmit copies of them to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress and to the Executive of each of the several States, with the request that the same be laid before their respective Legislatures. This resolution was adopted—ayes 59, nays 20.

The discussion in the Legislature and in the public prints which preceded the passage of these resolutions, and which immediately followed among the people of the State, occasioned very great excitement, threatening not only the accustomed repose and fellowship of the people, but the disruption of political parties.

The popular ferment was much increased by the subsequent course of Colonel Benton. He opposed the resolutions, appealed from the Legislature to the people, and on the 26th of May, 1849, in the hall of the House at Jefferson City, opened a canvass against them which set the State ablaze. He maintained that the spirit of nullification and disunion, of insubordination to law, and of treason, lurked in the Jackson Resolutions, especially in the fifth; that they were a mere copy of the Calhoun Resolutions offered in the United States Senate February 19th, 1847, and denounced by him at the time as fire brands and intended for disunion and electioneering purposes. He could see no difference between them but in the time contemplated for dissolving the Union, Mr. Calhoun's tending “directly” and the Jackson-Missouri Resolutions “ultimately” to that point. He maintained they were in conflict with the Missouri Compromise of 1820, and with the resolutions passed by the Missouri Legislature February 15th, 1847, wherein it was declared that “the peace, permanency and welfare of our National Union depend upon a strict adherence to the letter and spirit” of that compromise; also instructing our Senators and Representatives in Congress on all questions which may come before them in relation to the organization of new Territories or States, to vote in accordance with its provisions. He denounced them as entertaining the covert purpose of ultimately disrupting the National Union, and of misleading the people of Missouri into co-operation with the slave holding States for that purpose.

In prosecuting his appeal from the Legislature to the people, Colonel Benton made an extensive canvass during the spring and summer in 1849, during which he delivered some of the ablest and most exhaust-

ive speeches of his long public life ; and if they were at times embittered by personal invective and denunciation, it will not now be denied by his most inveterate enemies, or the opponents of his views, that they were relieved by an ardent patriotism and a far-reaching statesmanship.

It is not to be inferred, however, that Col. Benton prosecuted this canvass, able and distinguished as he was, without strong opposition and resistance, for all over the State there were gentlemen of great ability and influence who controverted his positions and denounced his course. Among the most distinguished and talented of his opponents, gentlemen who ably addressed the people in various places in condemnation of his views of public duty and policy, and of his refusal to obey the instructions of the Legislature, we may mention James S. Green, David R. Atchison, James H. Birch, Louis V. Bogy, John B. Clark, Sr., Trusten Polk, Claiborne F. Jackson, Robert M. Stewart, Carty Wells, Robert E. Acock, William Claude Jones, and others—men whom it must be admitted had a strong hold upon the public confidence and wielded immense power in the State.

The next chapter will more definitely disclose the progress of the campaign—for it extended into the next decade—and the results of it.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FROM 1850 TO 1860.—GUBERNATORIAL ELECTION RETURNS FOR 1852, 1856, AND 1857.—THE XVIIITH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATOR.—COLONEL BENTON BEATEN FOR UNITED STATES SENATOR BY HENRY S. GEYER, A WHIG.—EXPLOSIONS OF THE STEAMERS "GLENCOE" AND "SALUDA."—MEETING OF THE XVIIITH GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN EXTRA SESSION.—WAR OF THE FACTIONS OVER THE SPEAKERSHIP.—FREE-SOIL AND SLAVE-SOIL.—THE REGULAR SESSION.—ANOTHER BATTLE OVER THE SPEAKERSHIP.—STERLING PRICE INAUGURATED GOVERNOR.—THE XVIIITH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—ELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATOR TO SUCCEED DAVID R. ATCHISON.—THE SLAVERY QUESTION AND THE KANSAS AND NEBRASKA BILLS.—APPALLING DISASTER AT THE GASCONADE BRIDGE.—THE KANSAS-NEBRASKA AGITATION OF 1856.—MISSOURIANS CROSS THE BORDER.—BLOODY COLLISIONS BETWEEN THE "PRO—" AND "ANTI-SLAVERY" PARTIES.—THE XIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—JAMES S. GREEN AND TRUSTEN POLK ELECTED UNITED STATES SENATORS.—GOVERNOR POLK RESIGNS.—ROBT. M. STEWART ELECTED GOVERNOR.

Election of 1852—For Governor—

Sterling Price, Democrat.....	46,245
James Winston, Whig.....	32,784
Price's majority over Winston.....	13,461
Wilson Brown elected Lieutenant-Governor.	
Whole number of votes cast.....	79,029
Total population of the State in 1850.....	682,044

Election for President, 1852

Franklin Pierce, Democrat.....	38,353
Winfield Scott, Whig.....	29,984
Pierce's majority over Scott.....	8,369

Election of 1856—For Governor—

Trusten Polk, Democrat.....	46,993
Robert C. Ewing, American.....	40,589
Thomas H. Benton, Independent.....	27,618
Polk's majority over Ewing.....	6,404
Hancock Jackson elected Lieutenant-Governor.	
Whole number of votes cast.....	115,200

Election for President, 1856—

James Buchanan, Democrat.....	58,164
Millard Fillmore, American.....	48,524
Buchanan's majority over Fillmore.....	9,640

Special Election, 1857—For Governor—

Robert M. Stewart, Democrat.....	47,975
James S. Rollins, Whig.....	47,641
Stewart's majority over Rollins.....	334

In a former chapter we recorded Colonel Benton's entrance into the United States Senate. In this we shall record his exit from that body, after a service of thirty consecutive years.

On December 30th, 1850, the xvth General Assembly met at the Capitol: Thomas L. Price (Democrat), Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate; R. R. Rees, Secretary; Nathaniel W. Watkins (Whig), Speaker of the House; George W. Houston, Clerk. Austin A. King, Governor.

Receipts into the State Treasury for the two years ending September 30th, 1850, \$787,088.71; Expenditures, \$532,585.82. Amount of State debt, exclusive of surplus revenue deposited with the State, \$922.26—the exact amount of the State bonds then outstanding.

As an outgrowth of "Benton's Appeal" from the Jackson Resolutions, noticed in the last chapter, and of the agitation which followed on the subject of slavery, nullification and secession, unexampled interest was awakened at this session of the General Assembly in regard to the election of United States Senator. Colonel Benton's term was soon to expire, and he was a candidate for re-election. His speeches to the people in justification of his "Appeal," while marked by signal ability and power, were at the same time characterized by the bitterest denunciation and the most caustic invective—elements of oratory in which he was a master, and which under the circumstances were well calculated to stir popular feeling from its profoundest depths.

Hence, during the Legislative canvass of 1850, which was to result in a judgment upon the issues he presented, the whole State flamed with intense excitement.

One of the immediate consequences of his "Appeal" and remarkable canvass to expound and defend it, was a division of the political party to which Colonel Benton belonged, and which for thirty years had adhered to his fortunes with a loyalty seldom exhibited in the career of any public man.

The Whigs, at all times in a minority in the State, claimed to occupy a position of "armed neutrality" touching the distracting questions which threatened the unity and power, if not the very existence of their Democratic opponents. It is not to be denied, however, that, quite naturally, they sought to foment the prevailing discord, and, in reference to the Jackson Resolutions themselves, sympathized with Colonel Benton. Their representatives in both branches of the General Assembly, as we have seen, had opposed them by speech and vote at the time of their adoption, and for similar reasons to those afterwards presented by Colonel Benton in his warfare upon them.

The interest culminated in the election of United States Senator; and its culmination found the Legislature divided into three political parties—Anti-Benton Democrats (or “Hards”), Benton Democrats (or “Softs”), and Whigs. And the Whigs themselves were to some extent divided into Benton and Anti-Benton Whigs, designations which attached to the one segment or the other according to the intensity of its pro-slavery or anti-slavery sentiments.

The joint convention to choose a United States Senator met on January 10, 1851, and from day to day till the 22d. Its deliberations, and the debates of which they were fruitful, were not well calculated to allay the excitement of the previous State canvass, or to harmonize the discordant elements which for the first time in thirty years had disturbed the serenity of the Democratic sky. In these discussions the Anti-Benton members—fierce, aggressive and unyielding—were led by such men as Claiborne F. Jackson, Robert M. Stewart, John F. Benjamin, Ferdinand Kennett and Lewis W. Robinson; while the friends of Benton—sharing the spirit of their great leader, were defiant, heroic and immovable—rallied to the onset with such chieftains as John D. Stevenson, Miron Leslie, Thomas A. King, Charles Jones, George W. Miller and Charles Sims. The Whigs, the wily Whigs,—reinforced by increased numbers over any former Legislature, self-poised, and on the alert for opportunity—occasionally emerged from ambuscade headed by James O. Broadhead, Joseph B. Crockett, William Newland, James Winston, N. W. Watkins, Robert A. Hatcher, John P. Campbell, Benjamin Tompkins and others.

The war of the factions raged furiously, each “wing” of the Democratic party preferring the success of the Whigs to the success of the opposing division in their own party. Finally—exhausted by the labors and excitement of the conflict, weary of the long and frequent and stormy caucuses at night and ballottings by day, and the fruitless efforts at conciliation and compromise—a portion of the line of each of the opposing forces gave way, and victory perched upon the banner of the Whigs. The ballottings reached the fortieth, and on that ballot Henry S. Geyer, of St. Louis, Whig, and an eminent lawyer of pronounced abilities, was elected United States Senator for six years from March 4, 1851; the vote being H. S. Geyer, 80; ¹ Thomas H. Benton, 55; B. F. Stringfellow, 18; scattering, 4.

This defeat terminated the career of Colonel Benton as a Senator from Missouri—a career embracing a period of six Roman lustrums, and

¹ Mr. Geyer died at his residence in St. Louis, of disease of the heart, on Saturday, March 5, 1859.

one which, whatever faults he had, was distinguished by great and important services to the country, and by a patriotism and statesmanship which render his

‘One of the few, the immortal names,
That were not born to die.’

During the year 1851, forty-five miles of the St. Louis and Pacific railroad—from St. Louis to Washington—were put under contract, and about one thousand laborers placed upon the track.

Two steamboat explosions occurred during the spring of 1852, which are worthy of record,—the first at St. Louis, on Saturday, April 3d, and the second at Lexington, on Friday, April 9th. The first, the *Glencoe*, having on board a large number of passengers, had just arrived from New Orleans, and at eight o’clock in the evening was effecting a landing at the foot of Chestnut Street. Before she had entirely succeeded in landing, and while the deck hands were hauling in the boat with the hawser at the capstan, two of the boilers exploded with terrific force, tearing the boat almost into fragments. The whole front of the cabin, as far back as the wheels, was literally torn to pieces and fell with a crash on the deck below. The steamer *Cataract*, which was lying alongside, suffered severely, her upper works and a portion of the ladies’ cabin being demolished. A portion of the flue of one of the boilers of the *Glencoe* was thrown with great velocity, and penetrated the “texas” of the *Western World*. A short time after the explosion, the *Glencoe* was discovered to be on fire; when the hawser which held her to the levee became detached and the boat floated down the stream, her decks revealing, amid the glare of the flames, the horrible sight of human beings eagerly looking for safety, and the still more horrible sight of the scalded and injured, with outstretched arms imploring for help. Many were rescued and many more were lost.

On Friday, April 9th, an appalling disaster occurred at Lexington landing, to the steamer *Saluda*, laden with Mormon emigrants destined for Utah. The river was swollen from spring rains, and the current thickly studded with floating ice. For two or three days the steamer had fruitlessly attempted to stem the flood and round the point at Lexington. About nine o’clock in the morning, the captain of the *Saluda*, Francis T. Belt, impatient of the delay, ordered on an extra pressure of steam for a final effort. The furnaces were filled with glowing inflammables; the guards crowded with passengers eagerly watching the result. The signal was given for starting the engine; when, at the second revolution of the

wheels, both boilers exploded simultaneously, with fearful effect, tearing away all the boat forward of the wheels, causing her to sink immediately. Captain Belt and Jonathan F. Blackburn, the second clerk, were standing between the chimneys on the hurricane roof, and were blown over the warehouses on the shore and half way up the bluff. Both were killed outright. The iron safe, weighing 500 or 600 pounds, and with a dog chained to it, was blown from the office over the warehouses, and fell near the body of Captain Belt. Josiah Chancy, second engineer, was also blown ashore and died. Charles Labarge and Lewis Garrett, pilots, were blown in an opposite direction into the river and killed or drowned. Heavy fragments of machinery fell at incredible distances from the boat. It was never known how many lives were lost by the explosion, but eighty three persons were buried from the wreck at Lexington. Among the lost, was James N. McAlister, aged eighteen, a son of Brightberry McAlister of Columbia, *en route* from that place to Liberty, Missouri, with the household goods and carpenter's tools of his father, who had contracted to aid in the erection of William Jewell College.

On August 30th, 1852, in pursuance of a proclamation by Governor King, the xviith General Assembly met in special session, for the purpose of considering the subject of internal improvements, and of passing such measures as would make available, speedily and economically, the grant of lands made by Congress to aid in the construction of the Pacific and of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroads.

Deeply exciting as was the subject of internal improvements generally, and great as was the particular interest everywhere felt in the early completion of our railroads, nothing could obscure the light of the camp-fires of the political factions, or smooth the ragged edge of their conflicts. Fresh from the turbulence of the State canvass, which had closed on the first Monday of the month, the Senators and Representatives of the people, supplemented by a large and active lobby, assembled at the capital, and at the very threshold confronted the questions of Benton and anti-Benton, Free-soil and Slave-soil, Whig and Democrat, Hard and Soft. Therefore, a most bitter and protracted struggle ensued in the organization of the House, during which the special objects for which the session had been called were entirely forgotten. Political caucuses were held nightly by the three parties into which the members were divided, each plotting and counter-plotting to gain the mastery over the others. The bone of contention was the Speakership of the House, and, subordinately, the various clerkships.

Robert E. Acock of Polk, was the nominee of the Anti-Bentons for Speaker; Charles Sims, of Cass, of the Bentons, and Samuel H. Woodson, of Jackson, of the Whigs. After two days' balloting and nineteen ballots, Colonel Acock was withdrawn and C. F. Jackson, Anti-Benton, of Howard, was put in his place. On the 26th ballot the vote stood: Sims 44, Woodson 39, Jackson 37, scattering 6; after which Jackson was withdrawn and Acock again placed in front of the Anti-Benton column. Four more ballots disclosed a similar result, when an adjournment was carried till the next day—Thursday. On re-assembling, Joseph A. Hay, Whig, of Lewis, offered the following resolution, which the chairman decided out of order:

Resolved, That a veil be hung over the portrait of Colonel Benton, now hanging in the Representative Hall; that Claib Jackson be requested to absent himself from the House, and that the members drink no more grog till a Speaker is elected.

And thus the conflict raged, the "Jackson Resolutions" being the real element of discord: the Benton Democrats avowing the purpose to expunge them from the Journal; the Anties to keep them there; the Whigs securely poised on the pedestal of "armed neutrality."

On the 31st ballot, Mr. Sims was withdrawn and A. C. Marvin, Benton Democrat, of Henry substituted, but still no choice was made. Francis P. Blair, Jr., of St. Louis was then offered by the Benton men as "an olive branch of peace." The result was war, a fierce renewal of hostilities between the belligerent factions, and the substitution of J. W. Kelly, of Holt, for Mr. Blair, and of Abram Hunter, of Scott, for Colonel Acock. Still no choice. Finally, on Saturday afternoon, by resolution offered by William O. Maupin of Saline, a Whig, Dr. Reuben Shelby, of Perry, a Benton Democrat, was made Speaker for the extra session only—thus for the time tiding over the shoals and quicksands of the intestine feud. The clerkships were divided between the three parties.

After passing resolutions accepting the grant of lands from Congress to aid in the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph and other railroads in the State, and bills to expedite the building of the North Missouri railroad, the Legislature adjourned on the 25th of December, only two days before the time fixed by law for the meeting of the regular session.

The regular session of the xviith General Assembly met on Monday, December 27th, 1852. The struggle for the Speakership was again renewed with increased violence. The Anti-Benton leaders—C. F. Jackson, R. M. Stewart, J. F. Benjamin, Ferdinand Kennett and others

—threw themselves into the breach; while Frank P. Blair, B. Gratz Brown, John D. Stevenson, Walter B. Morris and others directed the action of the friends of Benton. The old Whig leaders,—James O. Broadhead, Thomas Allen, Joseph B. Crockett, Samuel H. Woodson, Charles H. Hardin and others—marshaled the Whig forces.

For Speaker, the Anti-Bentons nominated James H. Britton, of Lincoln; the Bentons, J. W. Kelly of Holt; the Whigs, William Newland of Ralls. After various ballotings, and many changes of candidates, and bitter debate, Reuben Shelby, of Perry, the Speaker of the extra session, was re-elected.

Governor King, in his farewell message, congratulated the State on our "growing prospects," assuring the General Assembly that "our march is onward and upward to that high destiny which we believe awaits our noble State in the future." The taxable wealth of the State was placed at \$112,465,653.75. It is now (1877), in round numbers, six hundred millions!

Sterling Price and Wilson Brown, the newly-elected Governor and Lieutenant-Governor for four years, were duly inaugurated, and the business of legislation commenced. After a stormy session—storms in both Houses over the Jackson Resolutions, and the questions of slavery, secession and disunion—a final adjournment was voted on the 24th of February.

The XVIIIth General Assembly met December 25th, 1854. On the 5th ballot, William Newland, of Ralls (Whig), was elected Speaker, and Samuel A. Lowe, of Benton, Chief Clerk. The irrepressible "Jackson Resolutions," the powers of Congress over slavery in the territories, and the Kansas and Nebraska bills, claimed much attention during this session, the animus of the discussion foreshadowing to many the terrible catastrophe in which our national troubles culminated in 1861.

On the 5th of January, 1855, the two Houses met in joint session for the purpose of electing a United States Senator to succeed David R. Atchison, whose term expired March 4th, 1855; and the following nominations were made: D. R. Atchison (anti-Benton), Thomas H. Benton, and A. W. Doniphan (Whig). The ballotings generally were about as follows: Atchison 56, Benton 40, Doniphan 59. On the twenty-fifth ballot Atchison was withdrawn and William Scott, of the Supreme Court, nominated; but the voting was the same. Finally, Scott was displaced by Sterling Price, then Governor of the State, with the same result; whereupon Atchison was again placed upon the tapis.

After forty-one unsuccessful ballots, the joint session, 88 to 63, adjourned until again convened by concurrent resolution of the two Houses. On March 5th, the Legislature adjourned to meet on the first Monday of the ensuing November. It met on that day and adjourned *sine die* on December 13th, but without holding a joint session. Hence no United States Senator was elected. During the joint sessions above mentioned, long and angry debates arose on the slavery question in all its political phases, which were distinguished by great ability and at times by great violence. When it is recalled that these discussions were chiefly conducted on behalf of the Anti-Benton Democrats by Messrs. Robert M. Stewart, Lewis V. Bogy, George C. Medley, A. L. Gilstrap, William C. Price and John W. Reid; on behalf of the Benton Democrats by F. P. Blair, B. Gratz Brown and John D. Stevenson; and for the Whigs by James S. Rollins, A. W. Doniphan, Albert Todd, S. M. Breckinridge, Joseph Davis, Henry T. Blow, George W. Goode, C. H. Hardin, C. C. Zeigler and Robert Wilson—it cannot be questioned that legislative bodies rarely exhibit more genuine statesmanship and true oratory.

On November 1st, 1855, one of the most appalling disasters occurred at the new railroad bridge across the Gasconade River, resulting in the instant death of a large number of well-known citizens and the serious wounding of many others. The Pacific Railroad having been completed from St. Louis to the State Capital, a distance of 125 miles, a celebration of the great event was resolved upon, by an excursion over the road, and a grand public dinner in the State House. At nine o'clock, therefore, of the day named, a train of ten passenger cars, crowded with guests specially invited to participate in the commemorative festivities of the occasion, left the depot at St. Louis, and at twelve o'clock reached the Gasconade River, twelve miles above Hermann and forty miles below Jefferson City. The bridge across the Gasconade was in six spans, two of 120 feet each, two of 140 and two of 92—the abutment spans being each 130 feet. The abutments were of stone, 32 feet high, and the five piers were also of stone. The piers and abutments were completed, but the superstructure of the bridge was not finished. In order, however, to serve the purpose of commemorating the opening of the road, the contractors for the superstructure had undertaken to build the scaffolding on which to rear it, of such strength as to pass the excursion train in safety. This was sought to be accomplished by the erection of trestle-work on piles and mud-sills, in the line of the intended structure, the piles being about 14 feet apart and stay-braced longitudinally and

traversely. The embankment on the east side not being complete, trestle-work some 80 feet in length was built, between the finished bank and the finished abutment. The approach to the bridge from the east (from St. Louis) was on a curve of near 1,500 feet radius, which terminated at the end of the bank, there being some 80 feet of tangent line before coming to the bridge. The excursion train, some 600 feet long, came to the bridge by this approach. When the engine reached the first pier, the forward part of the train covering the first span of 130 feet, the span gave way, thus precipitating the engine, baggage car and several passenger cars to the watery abyss below, some 30 feet, causing an immense loss of life and the utter wreck of the cars. The President of the road, the late Hudson E. Bridge of St. Louis, and Thomas S. O'Sullivan, Chief-Engineer, together with a number of employes of the road, were on the locomotive at the time of the catastrophe, and all were killed except Mr. Bridge, who miraculously escaped unhurt. Among the well-known citizens who were also killed and whose unexpected and deplorable death spread a pall of gloom and lamentation over the city of St. Louis, were Reverend Dr. Bullard, of the Second Presbyterian Church; Reverend John Teasdale of the Third Baptist Church; E. Church Blackburn, a well-known lawyer, and chairman of the City Council; Mann Butler, author of a History of Kentucky; Henry Chouteau, of the firm of Chouteau & Valle; Calvin Case, owner of a line of omnibusses, E. C. Yosti, of the firm of Shields & Yosti; E. B. Jeffries, member of the Legislature from Franklin County, and many others. So frightful and appalling was this disaster, that no train, even at this distance of time, crosses the Gasconade without its horrors being recalled.

The people of Missouri took unusual interest, in 1854-5-6, in the organization of the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska, and were moved by the most intense excitement. The region of country embraced in these Territories formed a part of the Louisiana purchase, and extended westward from Missouri, Iowa, and Minnesota, to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and from the parallel of thirty-six degrees thirty minutes north latitude to British America. Very little was known of this vast domain, except that it was a region of great fertility; yet, even previous to 1854, the tide of emigration was pouring into it, and it became necessary to provide organized governments for the security and protection of the people.

In December, 1852, Hon. Williard P. Hall, of Missouri, introduced a bill into the United States House of Representatives, to organize the

Territory of Platte, which was designed to embrace the country above mentioned. Having been referred to the Committee on Territories, that committee, in February, 1853, reported a bill to establish a Territorial Government in the Territory of Nebraska. As this bill did not contemplate a repeal of the Missouri Compromise of 1820, whereby slavery was inhibited in all the country north of thirty-six degrees thirty minutes, it was opposed in the House by the entire Southern delegations; and the only Senators from the South who voted for it were those from Missouri.¹ On January 16th, 1854, the subject again came before the Senate, when Senator Dixon, of Kentucky, gave notice that whenever the Nebraska bill should be called up, he would move an amendment to the effect that the Missouri compromise line of thirty-six degrees thirty minutes north latitude, forever prohibiting slavery or involuntary servitude north of said line, should not be so construed as to apply to the Territory contemplated by the act, or to any other Territory of the United States; but that the citizens of the several States or Territories should be at liberty to take and hold their slaves within any of the Territories or States to be formed therefrom. That is to say, in plain and terse language, that the Missouri Compromise should be repealed. The announcement of this amendment in Congress was immediately followed by the most intense excitement throughout the country. Indeed, the introduction, in 1848, of the Wilmot Proviso did not startle or stir up the people in a greater degree.

On January 23d, 1854, Senator Douglas, of Illinois, reported from the Committee on Territories a bill which provided for the organization of the region of country embraced by Mr. Hall's bill—known as the Platte country, from the Platte River, which flows through it—into two Territories, namely, Kansas and Nebraska. Senator Douglas' bill contained the following, among other provisions:

"SECTION 21. *And be it further enacted*, That, in order to avoid misconstruction, it is hereby declared to be the true intent and meaning of this act, so far as the question of slavery is concerned, to carry into practical operation the following propositions and principles, established by the compromise measures of 1850, to-wit:

"*First*.—That all questions pertaining to slavery in the Territories, and in the new States to be formed therefrom, are to be left to the decision of the people residing therein, through their appropriate representatives.

"*Second*.—That all cases involving title to slaves and questions of personal freedom, are referred to the adjudication of the local tribunals, with the right of appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States.

"*Third*.—That the provisions of the Constitution and laws of the United States, in respect to fugitives from service, are to be carried into faithful execution in all the 'organized Territories,' the same as in the States."

¹ David R. Atchison and Henry S. Geyer.

The section of the bill which prescribed the qualifications and mode of election of a delegate to Congress from each of the Territories was as follows :

"The Constitution and all laws of the United States, which are not locally inapplicable, shall have the same force and effect within the said Territory as elsewhere in the United States, except the section of the act preparatory to the admission of Missouri into the Union, approved March 6th, 1820, which was *superseded* by the principles of the legislation of 1850, commonly called the Compromise Measures, and is declared inoperative."

On the next day after the introduction of this bill, the discussion of it opened in the Senate and continued with great ability through several weeks ; those engaged in the discussion being divided by the designations pro-slavery and anti-slavery. On February 6th, Hon. S. P. Chase, a Senator from Ohio, moved to strike out so much of the bill as declared the Missouri Compromise of 1820, "superseded" by the compromise of 1850, but the motion was defeated. On February 15th, Mr. Douglas moved to strike out the clause objected to by Mr. Chase, and insert the following :

"Which being inconsistent with the principle of non-intervention by Congress with slavery in the States and Territories, as recognized by the legislation of 1850 (commonly called the Compromise Measures,) is hereby declared inoperative and void ; it being the true intent and meaning of this act not to legislate slavery into any Territory or State, nor to exclude it therefrom, but to leave the people thereof perfectly free to form and regulate their domestic institutions in their own way, subject only to the Constitution of the United States."

This amendment embodied what was afterwards called, in Congress and the country, the doctrine of squatter sovereignty. It was at once adopted by the Senate ; but Mr. Chase and others, not having full faith in the fidelity of the declaration that it was not the true intent and meaning of the act to legislate slavery into any Territory or State, nor to exclude it therefrom, moved to add, after the words "United States," the following :

"Under which the people of the Territories, through their appropriate representatives, may, if they see fit, prohibit the existence of slavery therein."

Mr. Chase's amendment was voted down, and the bill passed—ayes 37, nays 14 ;—and being reported to the House, after a fierce debate in that body it also passed—ayes 113, nays 100 ; and on May 31st, 1854, received the approval of President Pierce and became a law.

The Territory of Kansas now became the theater of a bitter war between the contending parties ; one side strenuously maintaining that

slavery should be prohibited by her organic law, the other as stoutly that it should be established and protected.

The people of Missouri shared in the general excitement, and during the State canvass of 1854, and especially during the Presidential election of 1856, evidenced the wildest excitement. Whether the new State should admit slavery or prohibit it now depended upon the vote of the people. Wherefore both parties, free-soil and slave-soil, from the States north and south, rushed into the Territory in order to secure a majority. Angry controversy succeeded in Missouri. Antagonisms of opinion everywhere prevailed. At times these approached scenes of violence and bloodshed; and good men of all parties stood in awe of the consequences, not only as they might affect the peace and prosperity of the commonwealth, but the repose and perpetuity of the republic itself. The triangular contest for the presidency, a legitimate outgrowth of the repudiation of the Missouri Compromise by the Territorial act of May 31st, 1854, precipitated upon the country, and upon the people of Missouri in a perilous degree, the bitter waters of the slavery agitation—agitation of the powers of Congress over the institution in the Territories, of the question of squatter sovereignty, and the kindred issues of nullification and secession. Apprehensive that Kansas would become a free State, and that Missouri, a slave State, would in the future occupy the position of a slave peninsula jutting out into a sea of free soil, with Illinois and Iowa on the one side and Kansas and Nebraska on the other, many of our citizens, especially on the Kansas border, became seriously alarmed for the safety of their slaves, and in the excitement of the conflict were induced, without authority of law, to cross over into Kansas with arms and with ballots to coerce the new State into the Union with a pro-slavery constitution. Meanwhile the friends of free soil in the north and emigration societies in the New England States, projected active measures to fill the new State with anti-slavery settlers. Violent collisions of course followed, and bloodshed was often imminent. The struggle between the hostile parties in Kansas and on the Missouri border resulted in a series of desultory but bloody encounters, some of which assumed the proportions of battles. Large and fiercely-excited public meetings were held in Missouri, and at times, in some localities, a reign of intolerance and proscription prevailed. This was intensified in that portion of the State bordering on Kansas; and in one instance resulted, April 14th, 1855, at Parkville, Missouri, in the destruction of the *Industrial Luminary* newspaper, owned and published by George S. Park and W. J. Patterson, whom a public meeting threatened to throw into the

Missouri River if found in that town three weeks from that day, and to hang if they went to Kansas to reside.

In November, 1854, an election was held in Kansas, which resulted in the choice of a pro-slavery delegate to Congress; and in the general Territorial election of the following year the pro-slavery party also triumphed, and their delegates thus chosen assembled at Leecompton and formed a constitution permitting slavery. Whereupon the anti-slavery or free-soil party, declaring the election to have been carried by fraudulent votes, assembled at Topeka, to form a constitution excluding slavery, and organized a rival government. Civil war broke out between the factions; and from the autumn of 1855 until the final settlement of the question, during the military governorship of John W. Geary, of Pennsylvania, the Territory was the scene of constant turmoil and violence. Not to attempt a recital of these scenes, or a statement in detail of all that occurred, suffice it to say that the anti-slavery party finally triumphed, and Kansas, and Nebraska also, came into the Union as a free State; and on that basis peace was permanently established.

It is due to the truth of history to say, that in the final adjustment of these questions in Congress, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, and James S. Green, who was elected in January 1857, to succeed Colonel Benton in the United States Senate, played a prominent part. Senator Green antagonized the views of Mr. Douglas in that body, and, as the acknowledged leader of the pro-slavery party, maintained his ground with an ability and eloquence rarely, if ever, excelled in the American Senate. Coming into that body during the pendency of the question of the admission of Kansas with the Leecompton Constitution, he supported the policy of Mr. Buchanan's administration in speeches distinguished not only by great perspicuity of style, but power of argument, which called forth the commendations of even those who did not share his convictions.

The sixth General Assembly met December 29th, 1856. Robert C. Harrison, Speaker, James H. Britton, chief clerk. On January 12th, 1857, the two houses met in joint convention to elect two United States Senators. James S. Green, (Anti-Benton) received 89 votes; Thomas H. Benton, 33; Luther M. Kennett, (American) 32. Mr. Green was elected for the short term. To succeed Senator Geyer, Truett Polk, (Governor elect) received 101; T. H. Benton, 23; Hamilton R. Gamble, (American) 34. Polk was elected for the long term, ending March 4th, 1863. Governor Polk resigned the executive chair to accept the United States Senatorship; and, until the special election in August, 1857, to

fill the vacancy, Hancock Jackson, Lieutenant-Governor, discharged the duties of Governor. One of the most brilliant and notable gubernational canvasses ever made in the State occurred in 1857, between James S. Rollins, of Boone, Whig, and Robert M. Stewart of Buchanan, Democrat. Stewart was successful by a majority of only 334 votes.



Scene in Central Missouri.



G R Smith

CHAPTER XXIV.

1860.—REVIEW OF FORTY YEARS' PROGRESS.—TIDE OF POPULATION AND SETTLEMENT IN SOUTHEAST AND SOUTHERN MISSOURI, ALONG THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI, AND THE MISSOURI VALLEY.—MANUFACTURES.—IMPROVED LANDS AND THEIR CASH VALUE.—REVELATIONS OF THE CENSUS OF 1860.—LIVE STOCK.—FARM PRODUCTS.—DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES.—RAILROAD ENTERPRISES.—GOVERNMENT AND STATE AID.—THE FIRST WHISTLE OF THE LOCOMOTIVE.—TELEGRAPH LINES.—ST. LOUIS AS A RAILROAD CENTER.—PROGRESS OF EDUCATION.—OUR PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.—ST. LOUIS IN 1821 AND 1860.—GREAT ACHIEVEMENTS AND DESTINY OF THE STATE.

1860—Ten and thirty years have elapsed since Missouri was admitted into the Union; and at the period at which we now pause to contemplate the State, we are on the eve of the bloody and fratricidal civil war into which, during the following year, our country was unhappily plunged. Of the war itself—its causes, events and consequences—we shall speak in subsequent chapters. But before invoking the pen of history to record the prominent events of the war, as they more directly concern the commonwealth of Missouri, we diverge at this point to mark the progress we have made in population and wealth, and to chronicle what we have accomplished during the preceding forty years in the varied interests and industries which distinguish the civilization of our time.

Radiating from the earlier centers of settlement—St. Louis being the chief or pivotal point from which emigration spread out like a great fan—the tide of population and colonization flowed along the valleys of our larger rivers, and thence inland until it covered the whole State. And it is worthy of record and remembrance as something remarkable, and yet as a fact which can be accounted for on well known laws of pioneer life, that after the settlements on the western bank of the Mississippi, below St. Louis, no considerable settlements in Southeast or Southern Missouri were made for a number of years; and these for the most part were projected to discover and develop mines of silver and lead. Permanent settlements for agricultural purposes were not contemplated; whereas the settlements on the west bank of the Mississippi above St. Louis, and on both sides of the Missouri, made many years after, were chiefly inspired by a purpose to cultivate the soil. Some of them, it is true, were made in the interest of the fur trade, which in the earlier history of the State was an important and lucrative industry.

Marking the tide of colonization as we see it disclosed in our early history, it is found that more than half a century elapsed, after the settlement of Ste. Genevieve, before the country now embraced by the second

tier of counties in Southeast Missouri was settled. For examples: What is now known as Bollinger County, near as it is to Ste. Genevieve and the first settlements on the Mississippi, and Stoddard, Butler, Wayne, Madison, Crawford, etc., were not even partially reclaimed from the dominion of the Indian and buffalo until the year 1800, and some of them at a much later period. Stoddard was not settled until after the admission of the State into the Union in 1821, and was not organized as a county until 1835. Its population as late as 1840 was only about 3,000; 1860 about 8,000, and in 1876, 10,883. What is now Butler County was a favorite hunting ground for the Indians, and it was not until about the year 1800 that a few white men, as hunters rather than settlers, built cabins there to prolong their visits to the territory. The region of country known as Wayne contained very few white settlers at the time of the declaration of war in 1812, and was not organized as a county until 1818, and then was called, from her vast territory, "the State of Wayne," and now "the Mother of Counties." Population in 1820 only about 1,500; in 1876, 7,006. As early as 1722 or '23 there was a small settlement in what is now Madison County, at Mine La Motte lead mines, which were discovered a few years previous by a Frenchman whose name they bear. The Indians and Spaniards worked these mines as early as 1765-70. To aid in the development of the mines and the colonization of the country, in the year 1800 the Spanish government granted 5,000 arpents of land to fifteen French families "for settlement and cultivation". About this time a few American families, from Tennessee, North Carolina, Kentucky and Virginia, settled about the mines, but the Indians were so numerous and troublesome that they could not till the soil to any extent. In 1818, Madison County was formed of portions of Ste. Genevieve and Cape Girardeau, and in 1820 contained only about 2,000 inhabitants; in 1876, 8,750. It is a county of mines, and quite a number of iron banks are found in it. St. Francois County was almost unknown to the white man previous to 1800; was not organized until 1821, and in 1830 did not contain 3,000 inhabitants; in 1876, 11,621. Miners of lead first settled Washington County; and although organized in 1813 it did not contain more than 3,000 inhabitants seven years afterwards; in 1876, 13,100. Jefferson and Franklin, from their proximity to St. Louis, were settled at an early period.

The fertile lands in the region of country bordering on the Mississippi, above St. Louis—now embraced by the counties of Lincoln, Pike, Ralls, Marion, Lewis and Clark—attracted an agricultural population, and

were settled with a view to permanency of location, and for the development of the arts and industries of the husbandman. With the exception of Lincoln county, all the settlements were made after the close of the war of 1812. In order that some idea may be formed of the progress since made in this region of the State, it is proper to note that in 1821 its aggregate population was only about 8,000, whereas in 1860 the six counties named, greatly reduced as they had been in area by that time, contained about 84,000 souls.

Returning to the mouth of the Missouri river, and traversing that stream to the western boundary of the State, we find that with the exception of the settlements in St. Louis, St. Charles, Howard, Cooper and Boone counties, and a small settlement at Loutre Island, the entire region was under the bloody sway of the Indians until after the peace of 1815. Colonization then rapidly followed, and the star of empire took its course inland to various portions of the State; so that years anterior to 1860 the tide of conquest and colonization overspread the commonwealth from the Kansas border to the Mississippi, and from Iowa to Arkansas.

This statement is verified by the fact that at the time of the admission of Missouri into the Union in 1821, the State contained only 25 organized counties, with a total population of 70,647; whereas nine years afterwards the population was twice as great, being 140,304, and in 1860 had reached the grand aggregate of one million one hundred and eighty-two thousand and twelve (1,182,012) souls, and 113 counties. As the territorial area of the State is 65,350 square miles, each of the 25 counties in 1821 contained an average of 2,614 square miles; the 113 in 1860 an average of only 578.46 square miles.

We come now to contemplate the progress and condition of the State from another and more interesting point of view.

If in 1821 there was a manufactory of any considerable size in the State, or capital to any respectable amount invested in the production of any of the fabrics of utility or ornament worn, or the implements or machinery used by man, the writer is uninformed of the fact. But in 1860, according to the returns of the Federal census, the number of manufactories in the State was 2,800, with a capital of \$20,500,000, consuming annually fuel and raw material worth \$24,000,000, and employing more than 2,000 hands—the annual product reaching the large sum of \$43,500,000.

We have no available means at hand of ascertaining either the number of acres of improved land in the State or the cash value of the

farms in 1821; but in 1860, although the State had only been organized ten and thirty years, it contained 6,246,871 acres of land reduced to the uses of the husbandman and 13,737,938 acres unimproved, the aggregate value of which was \$230,632,126, to which for value of farming implements \$8,711,508 must be added. Not to weary the reader with statistics, which after all convey information embodied in no other forms of speech, it will be profitable to study the remarkable and valuable disclosures of the following table of the animals and productions of the State in 1860:

ANIMALS—1860.

Horses.....	361,874	Sheep.....	937,445
Working oxen.....	166,538	Milk cows.....	345,243
Mules and asses.....	80,941	Swine.....	2,354,445
Total value of live stock.....\$53,693,673			

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS—1860.

	BUSHELS.		POUNDS.
Wheat.....	427,586	Butter.....	12,704,837
Oats.....	3,680,870	Flax.....	109,237
Barley.....	228,502	Maple sugar.....	142,430
Grass seed.....	55,713	Rice.....	9,766
Rye.....	44,263	Cheese.....	259,633
Irish potatoes.....	1,990,850	Flax seed.....	4,656
Buckwheat.....	182,292	Tobacco.....	25,086,196
Peas and Beans.....	107,999	Cotton.....	100 bales.
Indian Corn.....	72,892,157	Hay.....	401,070 tons.
Sweet potatoes.....	355,102	Hemp.....	19,268 tons.
Clover seed.....	2,216		GALLONS.
	POUNDS.	Wine.....	27,827
Wool.....	2,069,778	Cane molasses.....	22,305
Hops.....	2,265	Sorghum molasses.....	776,101
Silk cocoons.....	127	Maple molasses.....	18,289
Beeswax and honey.....	1,665,173		

RECAPITULATION.

Capital invested in manufactures.....	\$ 20,500,000
Value of fuel and raw material used.....	24,000,000
Annual product of manufactures.....	43,500,000
Value of land—improved and unimproved.....	230,632,126
Value of farming implements.....	8,711,508
Value of live stock.....	53,693,673
Value of orchard products.....	810,975
Value of garden products.....	346,405
Value of home made manufactures.....	1,984,262
Value of animals slaughtered.....	9,844,449
Total cost of railroads (about).....	42,500,000
Number of newspapers and periodicals.....	173
Total annual circulation (copies).....	30,000,000

Wonderful activity was developed in 1835-6-7, in the older States north and east, in the projection and building of lines of railroad. It seemed, indeed, to be a mania; and it attacked our people with no inconsiderable force, awaking public attention to their want of improved means of intercommunication and their value as agencies of development. The railroad convention held in St. Louis in April, 1836, elsewhere noted as the first ever held in the State, and the incorporation of numerous railroad companies by the legislature of 1836-7, were outgrowths of the popular feeling on the subject.

It will not be unprofitable to note in this place the several railroad lines, if, indeed, some of them can be truthfully called *lines*, projected at this session and seriously urged upon the attention of the people and tax-payers of the various localities: (1) Bailey's Landing Railroad, beginning at Troy, in Lincoln county, thence to Bailey's Landing on the Missouri river; capital stock \$50,000. (2) Carondelet and St. Louis Railroad, for horse or locomotive engines; capital \$100,000. (3) Florida and Paris Railroad, from Florida, in Monroe County, to Paris, in the same county; capital, \$100,000. (4) Hannibal, Paris, and Grand River Railroad from Hannibal to the mouth of Grand River, in Chariton County, *via* Florida and Paris in Monroe and Huntsville and Keytesville, in Randolph and Chariton. (5) Liberty Railroad, from Liberty, in Clay County, to the Missouri river; capital \$25,000. (6) Livingston and Independence Railroad, from Livingston, on the Missouri river in Jackson County, to Independence, in the same county; capital \$100,000. (7) Louisiana and Columbia Railroad, from Louisiana in Pike County to Columbia, in Boone, thence to Rocheport; capital \$1,000,000.¹ (8) Marion City and Missouri River Railroad, from Marion City, on the Mississippi river in Marion County, to Boonville, on the Missouri river, *via* Palmyra, Marion College, New York (in Shelby county), and New Franklin in Howard county; capital \$600,000. (9) Mine a LaMotte and Mississippi Railroad, from Mine a LaMotte, in Madison County, to a point on the Mississippi river not lower down than Pratte's Landing; capital \$300,000. (10) Monticello and LaGrange Railroad,

¹ The track of this road was surveyed, Hon. J. S. Rollins of Columbia assisting in the field work and being one of the managers of a ball given in Gentry's Hotel in Columbia to commemorate the completion of the survey. Col. A. B. Chambers, at that time editor of the *Salt River Journal*, published at Bowling Green, and subsequently of the *St. Louis Republican*; and Edwin Draper, Phineas Block, and John S. McClune, of Pike County, and J. S. Rollins, Richard Gentry, Sinclair Kirtley, Wm. Cornelius and David M. Hickman, of Boone, were great friends of the enterprise.

from LaGrange to Monticello in Lewis County; capital \$100,000. (11) Paynesville and Mississippi Railroad, from Paynesville, in Pike County, to the Mississippi at Jackson's Landing; capital \$50,000. (12) Rochepport Railroad, from Rochepport to Columbia, in Boone County; capital \$150,000. (13) Mineral Railroad, from St. Louis to Caledonia, in Washington County, *via* Potosi; capital \$2,000,000. (14) St. Charles Railroad, from St. Charles to a point on the Mississippi nearly opposite Grafton; capital \$100,000. (15) Southeastern Railroad, from New Madrid to Commerce, in Scott County; capital \$200,000. (16) St. Louis Railroad, from St. Louis to the Missouri river; capital \$500,000. (17) Southern Railroad, from Caledonia, in Washington County, to Cape Girardeau on the Mississippi, *via* Iron Mountain, Mine a LaMotte and Jackson; capital \$1,000,000. (18) Washington and Ste. Genevieve Railroad, from Washington to Ste. Genevieve; capital \$———.

Such was the formidable array of railway enterprises projected at the session of the General Assembly of 1836-7. All of them were railroads on paper, and really had no other existence than in the acts incorporating them. The companies possessed neither credit, money, bonds nor lands, all of great utility in the construction and equipment of lines of railway, and some of them of indispensable value. Nevertheless the several charters, although then and now dead letters on the statute books, were not without wholesome influence on the people and future legislatures. The Louisiana and Columbia and the St. Louis and Bellevue charters were almost literally copied, in 1848-9. and in 1850-51 in the acts incorporating the Hannibal and St. Joseph and the St. Louis and Iron Mountain railways. The same pen drafted both of the former, the Columbia and Louisiana charter in 1836-7, and the Hannibal and St. Joseph in 1848-9—namely, that of Hon. J. S. Rollins, of Columbia, who prepared the latter charter at the request of Hon. Robert M. Stewart, who is regarded as the father of the road, and was its first president.

Sixteen years elapsed after the St. Louis Railroad Convention of 1836, before the "iron horse" and the steam whistle were heard west of the Mississippi on a Missouri railroad. Meanwhile, however, not being able, owing to their great cost, to construct any part of the numerous lines of railroads chartered, and intelligently alive to the value and importance of improved methods of intercommunication, the people of many of the counties constructed rock, gravel, or plank roads. Indeed, the plank road mania in Missouri succeeded the railway mania, and, largely proving a failure, intensified the feeling in favor of more enduring and rapid means of transportation, although more costly.

The Pacific Railroad Charter was approved March 12, 1849; and in May following, surveys commenced; and on July 4, 1850, the ground was broken as initatory to the work of construction, on which occasion Hon. Luther M. Kennett, then Mayor of the city of St. Louis, cast the first shovel of earth on the new track. In December, 1852, the road was opened to Cheltenham for passengers, five miles; in 1853, to Franklin (now called "Pacific"), in 1855, to Jefferson City, and in 1865, to Kansas City, 283 miles distant from St. Louis.

The starting of the Pacific road was closely followed by the Hannibal and St. Joseph, North Missouri, Iron Mountain, and the Southwest Branch of the Pacific, now known as the St. Louis & San Francisco. All these roads received a large amount of aid from the State, and the Hannibal & St. Joseph, Pacific, and Southwest Branch, large grants of land from the general government, namely, to the Pacific road, 127,000 acres; to the Southwest Branch, 1,040,000 acres; and to the Hannibal & St. Joseph, 600,000 acres. And State aid—bonds of the railroad companies guaranteed by the State—as follows:

Pacific Railroad	- - \$7,000,000	|	Southwest Branch	- \$4,500,000
Iron Mountain	- - - 3,600,000	|	North Missouri	- - 4,350,000
Hannibal & St. Joseph		- -	\$3,000,000. ¹	

Lines of telegraph are built along the track of each of these roads, and of all others in the State. The first line of telegraph which connected St. Louis with the East, reached East St. Louis on Dec. 20, 1847.

No system of railroads in the world embraces a larger and richer territory than that which has a common and natural center in St. Louis. Probably no city in the world now (1877) sends through freight and passenger trains over a greater extent of railway mileage than St. Louis. This is mainly due to the fact that St. Louis is nearer the geographical center of the United States than any other large commercial city, a point from which radiating lines extend one to two thousand miles east, west and south, and five hundred miles north. These roads carry passengers without change of cars, or freight without breaking bulk, from five hundred to two thousand miles.

As a significant fact bearing upon this subject, it may be mentioned that a late examination of the yards and depots, in and about the city,

¹For many of the facts in regard to railroads, see Chapter 11, Annual Report of the State Board of Agriculture for 1875, by Geo. C. Pratt, of Columbia, Secretary of the Board of Railroad Commissioners.

showed the presence of cars from one hundred and sixty-two railroads and twenty-three States. The trunk-lines centering in St. Louis as a terminal point, send daily trains of cars over routes aggregating 25,640 miles in length, or more than the circumference of the globe. No city in America or Europe has a wider field of railroad connection than this.

The fifteen trunk-lines radiating from St. Louis send over their roads daily (counting both ways) not less than three hundred passenger and freight trains, containing in the aggregate more than four thousand cars. A careful but approximate estimate gives to this service for 1876 the transportation of 8,000,000 tons of freight, and more than 3,000,000 passengers.¹

But productions of the field, pasture, garden and orchard; progress in manufactures; in railroad and telegraph lines; in the development of mineral deposits unexcelled in quantity and richness in the world, nor yet increased population and taxable wealth, are not all we have accomplished during the last ten and thirty years now passing under review.

No less rapid and gratifying than the growth of the State has been that of the system of public education. The first utterance of the people on the subject, in the constitution of 1820, and in each of the constitutions adopted since that period, was unmistakably in favor of a system of public instruction that shall afford the blessings of knowledge to all the children of the State, the poor as well as the rich. And if the systems enacted from time to time by our legislators, and the policy of some who were high in official authority, have not at all times reached the greatest measure of attainable good in this direction, it has certainly not been for the lack of the most emphatic injunction by the people in the organic laws of the State.

More than thirty years elapsed after the organization of the State government, although each Legislature was biennially confronted with the constitutional provision that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged in this State," before a law was passed appropriating any portion of the taxes paid by the people to educational purposes. During the whole of this period our public school system rested for its maintenance solely on the small revenues annually accruing from the interest on the State and township school funds, and the voluntary sums paid teachers by parents or guardians. From this and other causes incident to a new and sparsely settled State, the system of

¹ Hand-Book of the Missouri Pacific Railway, 1877, by J. L. Tracy.

popular education languished. School-houses were often nothing more than log huts, unplastered and unceiled, with chimneys constructed of sticks, mud and straw, and without school furniture, unless long, backless benches, made of inverted puncheons, and a wide plank fastened to the wall for a writing desk, can be called "furniture."

Happily, however, a few years before the war, and during the session of the General Assembly of 1852-3, ¹ a law was passed against tremendous opposition appropriating 25 per cent. annually of the State revenue to common-school purposes, which being added to the annually accruing interest from the other school funds before mentioned, was distributed to the several counties according to the number of children of the school age, to be faithfully applied to the maintenance of the free public schools. This law imparted a new impulse to the cause of education in the State; so that, as the official statistics show, while in 1853, at the twelfth apportionment, the amount distributed for the support of common schools was only about \$65,000, the next year it reached in round numbers, \$172,000; and at the nineteenth apportionment, in 1860, the sum of \$262,000. Also that—while in 1856 there were only about \$33,000 raised (partly by self-imposed tax) to build and repair school houses, \$380,000 paid teachers; 302,126 children reported and 98,000 taught—in 1859 more than \$192,000 were raised for school houses, \$691,000 paid teachers, 385,639 children reported and 171,000 taught during the year.

The summary of the school apportionments, from the first in 1842 to the thirty-first in 1877, inclusive, and for which we are indebted to the last report of Hon. R. D. Shannon, State Superintendent of Common Schools, will be read with interest and can be studied with profit, as follows:

First, in 1842.....\$	1,999 60	Eleventh, in 1852..... \$	58,411 08
Second, in 1843.....	6,043 80	Twelfth, in 1853.....	65,425 83
Third, in 1844.....	11,892 42	Thirteenth, in 1854.....	172,565 32
Fourth, in 1845.....	16,481 70	Fourteenth, in 1855.....	178,089 60
Fifth, in 1846.....	23,720 02	Fifteenth, in 1856.....	217,674 40
Sixth, in 1847.....	48,770 74	Sixteenth, in 1857.....	240,287 74
Seventh, in 1848.....	56,959 20	Seventeenth, in 1858.....	245,280 64
Eighth, in 1849.....	59,456 01	Eighteenth, in 1859.....	254,951 12
Ninth, in 1850.....	27,751 52	Nineteenth, in 1860.....	262,234 52
Tenth, in 1851.....	69,895 20	1861.....	Nothing.

¹ See section 1, article 11, of school law, approved February 24th, 1853, Session Acts 1852-3, p. 151, said section being the following: "Hereafter twenty-five per centum of the State revenue shall be annually set apart and become State school moneys, and should be distributed annually for the support of organized school townships."

1862.....	Nothing.	Twenty-fourth, in 1870.....	\$517,159 99
1863.....	Nothing.	Twenty-fifth, in 1871.....	339,567 82
Twentieth, in 1864.....	\$169,685 56	Twenty-sixth, in 1872.....	355,681 80
1865.....	Nothing.	Twenty-seventh, in 1873.....	351,876 41
Twenty-first, in 1866.....	42,698 81	Twenty-eighth, in 1874.....	410,269 28
1867.....	Nothing.	Twenty-ninth, in 1875.....	466,305 52
Twenty-second, in 1868.....	263,726 54	Thirtieth, in 1876.....	470,120 61
Twenty-third, in 1869.....	308,369 43	Thirty-first, in 1877.....	539,697 71

The appropriations from the revenue fund were first made in 1854, being one-fourth of the State revenue collected from November 1st, 1853, to January 31st, 1854, and afterward, by another act of the Legislature, 25 per cent. of the revenue collections, proper, as follows :

First, in 1854.....	\$ 74,178 57	1866.....	Nothing.
Second, in 1855.....	108,962 01	1867.....	Nothing.
Third, in 1856.....	119,353 33	Eighth, in 1868.....	\$217,011 10
Fourth, in 1857.....	143,488 38	Ninth, in 1869.....	218,740 64
Fifth, in 1858.....	165,626 75	Tenth, in 1870.....	228,629 64
Sixth, in 1859.....	194,026 88	Eleventh, in 1871.....	243,197 33
Seventh, in 1860.....	203,732 82	Twelfth, in 1872.....	255,475 11
1861.....	Nothing.	Thirteenth, in 1873.....	215,669 90
1862.....	Nothing.	Fourteenth, in 1874.....	254,770 55
1863.....	Nothing.	Fifteenth, in 1875.....	310,809 49
1864.....	Nothing.	Sixteenth, in 1876.....	311,552 25
1865.....	Nothing.	Seventeenth, in 1877.....	365,515 80

In 1821, St. Louis, compared to what it now is, was a straggling village without commerce, without manufactures, without regular steamboat communication, without rail or rock roads, without telegraphs, without street cars or gas, without schools, and with the common wooden flat for ferry crossing, instead of the magnificent tubular bridge which now spans the Mississippi. In 1821, her total population was about 12,000; in 1860, nearly 200,000; and in 1876, more than 500,000. In 1821, there were only 429 tax-payers in the city of St. Louis, the taxable wealth of no one of whom was larger than \$20,000, very few of them as high as \$10,000, and a large majority of them under \$5,000. The total taxes levied for that year in the city was \$3,823.80. For the fiscal year ending Sept. 30, 1860, the city of St. Louis paid into the State Treasury taxes and licenses to the amount of \$932,027.33. In 1872, the tax-rolls exhibit the names of 400 tax-payers, only 29 short of the list of 1821, no one of whom pays on assessed valuations of less than \$50,000, several of them over *a million*, and all of them together more than *sixty millions*.

From these meagre beginnings, behold the colossal proportions we have attained as a State, our wonderful achievements in the arts, in commerce, in wealth and population, and in all the varied industries which distinguish the civilization of our eventful era. Mark the potential influences which have opened the rich fountains of individual and incorporated enterprise; which have vivified and expanded the fields of knowledge; which have quickened the spirit, by enlarging the means, of State and international commerce.

Neither at the time of the settlement at Ste. Genevieve, nor for several years after the acquisition of Louisiana by Mr. Jefferson, was the steamboat known; and therefore no steam vessel of any kind navigated any of the waters of the world. Even as late as the war of 1812, railroads for the transportation of freight and passengers had not been invented; and the electric telegraph, as a means of communicating intelligence, did not occur to the wildest fancy for a generation afterward. Now the telegraph encircles the globe, scaling the highest mountains and spanning the deepest and broadest seas, annihilating intervening space and bringing continents together, and making next-door neighbors every kindred and tongue, nation and tribe on the face of the earth. Missouri then had not a mile of railway. Now it has more than three thousand miles; and the shrill whistle of the locomotive is heard on its mountain tops and reverberating with mellowed music along its richest valleys.

In 1821, Missouri was a frontier State, unknown even by name to a large majority of the people of our own seaboard. Now it contains a population of two millions of people, owning a taxable wealth of nearly six hundred millions of dollars; is entitled to fifteen votes in the electoral college, and in the number of its inhabitants proudly ranks as the fifth State in a sisterhood of thirty-eight States.

Who, then, can doubt or deny that Missouri has achieved, and is achieving, a distinguished destiny?

It can now be truthfully said of it, there is no speech nor language where its voice is not heard. Its line is gone out through all the earth, and its words to the end of the world. It possesses more of the elements of wealth and prosperity than any other State, old or new, inland or seaboard; and, blessed with a wise administration of its government and the smiles of a gracious Providence, will become one of the cherished spots of earth, consecrated as the home of religion and liberty, and the keystone of the arch of an indestructible Union.

We cannot more befittingly portray the influence which Missouri is destined to exert in the moral and political regeneration of our country than by quoting the glowing lines of Bryant :

"Who shall place
A limit to the giant's unchained strength,
Or curb his swiftmess in the forward race?
Far, like the comet's way through infinite space,
Stretches the long, untraveled path of light,
Into the depths of ages; we may trace
Afar, the brightening glory of its flight,
"Till the receding rays are lost to human sight.



ST. LOUIS BANK NOTE COMPANY

Yours truly
Jas. D. Brewster

CHAPTER XXV.

1860,—RETURNS OF ELECTIONS FROM 1860 TO 1870.—PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860.—UNEXAMPLED EXCITEMENT ATTENDING IT.—NATIONAL CONVENTIONS TO NOMINATE, CANDIDATES.—FOUR CANDIDATES, DOUGLAS, BRECKENRIDGE, BELL AND LINCOLN, NOMINATED—A QUADRANGULAR CONTEST.—ABRAHAM LINCOLN ELECTED PRESIDENT.—GUBERNATORIAL CANVASS IN MISSOURI.—CLAIBORNE F. JACKSON, HANCOCK JACKSON, JAMES B. GARDENHIRE AND SAMPLE ORR CANDIDATES FOR GOVERNOR.—AN EXCITING AND BITTER CONTEST OVER THE SLAVERY ISSUES.—C. F. JACKSON ELECTED GOVERNOR.

ELECTION OF 1860—FOR GOVERNOR—

Claiborne F Jackson, Douglas Democrat	74,446
Sample Orr, American.....	64,583
Hancock Jackson, Breckenridge Democrat	11,415
James B. Gardenhire, Republican.....	6,135
Jackson's majority over Orr,	9,863
Thomas C. Reynolds elected Lieutenant Governor.	
Whole number of votes cast for Governor.....	158,579
Total population of State in 1860.....	1,182,012

ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT—1860—

Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat.....	58,801
John Bell, Union.....	58,372
John C. Breckenridge, Democrat	31,317
Abraham Lincoln, Republican	17,028
Douglas' majority over Bell...	429
Douglas' majority over Breckenridge	27,484
Whole number of votes cast for President.....	165,518

ELECTION OF 1864—FOR GOVERNOR—

Thomas C. Fletcher, Republican.....	71,531
Thomas L. Price, Democrat	30,406
Fletcher's majority over Price	41,125
Whole number of votes cast..	101,937

ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT—1864—

Abraham Lincoln, Republican	71,676
Geo. B. McClellan, Democrat	31,626
Lincoln's majority over McClellan	40,050

For constitutional convention	89,215
Against constitutional convention	51,422
Majority for convention	37,793

ELECTION OF 1865—ON NEW CONSTITUTION—

For new constitution	43,670
Against new constitution.....	41,808
Majority for new constitution	1,862

ELECTION OF 1866—STATE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS—

T. A. Parker, Republican.....	62,187
John F. Williams, Democrat	40,958

Parker's majority over Williams	20,859
Total number of votes cast....	104,775

ELECTION OF 1868—FOR GOVERNOR—

Joseph W. McClurg, Republican	82,107
John S. Phelps, Democrat....	62,780
McClurg's majority over Phelps	19,327
Whole number of votes cast....	144,887

SUFFRAGE AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION—

Against striking out the word "white".....	74,053
For striking out the word "white".....	55,236
Majority against negro suffrage	18,817

ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT—1868—

U. S. Grant Republican.....	85,671
Horatio Seymour, Democrat...	59,788
Grant's majority over Seymour	25,883

In some respects the Presidential election of 1860 was the most remarkable in the history of the Republic; remarkable for the events which preceded and attended, as well as those that followed it. It is destined, therefore, long to live in our public annals with the freshness and vigor of a new event.

It had been immediately preceded by the most notable and exciting, if not the most important political proceedings in Congress, and among the people, which up to that period had occurred since the adoption of the Constitution. Among these may be mentioned, as of the greatest significance, the renewal with unexampled violence of the slavery agitation, the repeal of the Missouri compromise of 1820, the Kansas-Nebraska controversy, the passage of the Personal Liberty bills by several of the northern States, the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry in Virginia, and the belligerent and disunion utterances of various distinguished and trusted leaders of the South.

While the popular excitement occasioned by these events was at its height, the Presidential canvass of 1860 was opened. In the number of the parties to it, and the character of the gentlemen composing the tickets presented for the support of the American people, the canvass was a faithful reflex of popular sentiment; for while it is true the slavery question was the chief issue in the struggle, it assumed a multiplicity of forms, and separated the people of the United States into four grand divisions, each represented by its national convention and nominees for President and Vice President. It was, therefore, a quadrangular contest; and could not fail, on account of the inflammable nature of the questions discussed and the highly respectable character of the tickets presented, to excite the profoundest interest in every State in the Union.

As this contest greatly influenced the course of political events in Missouri, it is proper that a summary of the proceedings of the several National Conventions should be given at this point.

The Democratic party was the first to march from its tents to the open field, and to organize for the struggle. As early as April 23d, its National Convention met in the great hall of South Carolina Institute, in the city of Charleston. About six hundred delegates, representing thirty-two States, assembled. On the second day, Caleb Cushing, of Massachusetts, was chosen permanent president—a selection which was very befitting and significant under the circumstances, and one that gave universal satisfaction to the violently-discordant elements which were now brought face to face in close contact.

All through the immediately preceding years, in Congress, in the

public press and in the primary assemblies of the people, and notably in many of the conventions to elect delegates, there had been premonitions of the coming storm which threatened the unity and success of the Democratic organization, a venerable political fabric whose foundations, it was claimed, were laid by Jefferson sixty years before.

Mr. Cushing made an able, a powerful address to the convention, and as conciliatory in spirit as the rugged character of the issues it was called upon to confront would justify. Yet he was bold and uncompromising in his hostility to the policy, as he understood it, of the Republicans, the most formidable enemy of the party in whose name his utterances were delivered. He declared it to be the mission of the Democratic party to "reconcile popular freedom with constituted order," and to maintain "the sacred reserved rights of the sovereign States;" that the Republicans were "laboring to overthrow the Constitution," and "to produce in this country a permanent sectional conspiracy—a traitorous sectional conspiracy of one-half of the States of the Union against the other half;" and that, "impelled by the stupid and half insane spirit of faction and fanaticism, they would hurry our land on to revolution and to civil war." He declared it to be the "high and noble part of the Democratic party of the Union to withstand—to strike down and conquer" these "banded enemies of the Constitution."

To these utterances there was an universal response of approval in the convention. Nevertheless, when that body came to construct its platform of principles, serious bickerings arose on the subject of slavery; and on the evening of the fourth day of its session, three reports were presented from the committee on resolutions: the majority report by William W. Avery, of North Carolina; the minority report by H. B. Payne, of Ohio, and a resolution endorsing the Cincinnati platform of 1856, without alteration, by Ben. F. Butler, of Massachusetts. These reports were debated amidst a tempest of excitement for several days. The vote being finally taken, Mr. Butler's resolution was rejected by an emphatic majority, and the minority report—the Douglas platform—adopted. This result disrupted the convention. Most of the southern or ultra pro-slavery delegates withdrew, organized in Military Hall by choosing James A. Bayard, of Delaware, as president, and proceeded to adopt the resolutions presented by Mr. Avery from the majority of the committee—the anti-Douglas platform. Without nominating a Presidential ticket, they adjourned to meet in Richmond, Virginia, on Monday, June 11th. Assembling at that place on that day, they adjourned to Baltimore, with the view of re-entering the convention, which had

adjourned to meet in that city on June 18th, and defeating, if possible, the nomination of Mr. Douglas.

No sooner had the convention re-assembled in Baltimore, Mr. Cushing again in the chair, than bitter controversy arose as to the admission of the "seceders," as they were called, to seats. This question greatly disturbed the harmony and good feeling of the body, and threatened (let it be settled as it might) to rend the convention in pieces.

On the fourth day of the session, the committee to whom the subject had been referred made two reports: the majority recommending the admission of the Douglas delegates, in place of the "seceders," from Louisiana and Alabama, and parts of delegations from other States. The minority report was against the admission of any new delegates.

On Friday, June 22, the majority report was adopted, and this occasioned another explosion. The whole or parts of the delegates from Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Maryland, California, Delaware, and Missouri withdrew, and on the following morning a majority of the Massachusetts delegates, headed by Mr. Cushing himself, the president, also withdrew. On the retirement of Mr. Cushing, David Tod of Ohio, one of the vice-presidents, was called to preside, whereupon the convention proceeded to the nomination of a Presidential ticket. On the second ballot, of the 194½ votes cast, Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, received 181½, and was declared the nominee for President; James Fitzpatrick of Alabama was nominated for Vice-President; but declining, the national committee filled the vacancy with Herschel V. Johnson of Georgia.

At noon on Saturday, June 23, the "seceders," new and old, met in the hall of Maryland Institute, and permanently organized by the election of Mr. Cushing as president—he thus having the honor of presiding over both conventions. A platform having been previously adopted, and nothing remaining except the nomination of a Presidential ticket, the business of the convention proceeded with the utmost harmony. For candidate for President, the ballot stood: John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky, 81; Daniel S. Dickinson of New York, 24. Joseph Lane, of Oregon, was nominated for Vice-President. Then the convention adjourned.

And thus ended the two national nominating conventions of the Democratic party in 1860. From these focal centers of political excitement there went out with electric speed, to all parts of the Union, a wave of bitterness which threatened to engulf the entire party in disaster, and to involve the country in the throes of civil revolution.

The week succeeding the adjournment of the Democratic conventions at Charleston, a National Convention of the Constitutional Union party, composed almost entirely of the old Whig and American parties, met in the First Presbyterian Church in Baltimore. Although this convention was highly respectable for its numbers and talents, and very enthusiastic in its deliberations, there were ten of the States not represented, namely: California, Florida, Iowa, Louisiana, Michigan, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Oregon, South Carolina and Wisconsin. John J. Crittenden of Kentucky, chairman of the National Constitutional Union committee, called the convention to order, and on his motion Washington Hunt, of New York, was made permanent president. The proceedings of this body were very harmonious. After adopting with great unanimity and enthusiasm, as its platform, "THE CONSTITUTION OF THE COUNTRY, THE UNION OF THE STATES, AND THE ENFORCEMENT OF THE LAWS," the convention proceeded to ballot for candidates for President and Vice-President. Two hundred and fifty-four votes were cast. John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, were nominated for President and Vice-President. The convention adjourned on the second day, and the night succeeding a grand ratification meeting was held in Monument Square, in Baltimore, which was addressed by some of the most distinguished orators of the country.

During the following week the representatives of the Republican party met in the Wigwam in Chicago. George Ashmun, of Massachusetts, was made permanent president. A platform composed of seventeen resolutions was adopted, which sought to make explicit declarations upon the subject of slavery, at that time largely occupying public attention. This platform declared each State had the absolute right of the control and management of its own domestic concerns; that the new dogma that the Constitution of its own force carries slavery into the territories of the United States was a dangerous political heresy, revolutionary in its tendency, and subversive of the peace and harmony of the country; that the normal condition of all the territory of the United States is that of freedom, and that neither Congress, nor a territorial legislature, nor any individuals, have authority to give legal existence to slavery in any territory of the United States; and that the re-opening of the African slave trade, under cover of our national flag, aided by perversions of judicial power, was a crime against humanity and a burning shame to our country and age. Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, and Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, were made the nominees for President and Vice-President, and the convention adjourned with nine cheers for the ticket.

This quadrangular contest for the Presidency—substantially only triangular in Missouri—deeply moved our people, and engendered a bitterness of party spirit and a popular turbulence unknown to former elections. On account of their comparative numerical weakness, the Republicans of the State did not play a very prominent part in the passing drama. But the war between the Douglas and Breckenridge "wings" of the Democratic party was fierce beyond measure, and exceedingly personal. Taking advantage of these intestine feuds in the dominant party in the State, the friends of Bell and Everett hoped not only to carry their State ticket in August, but their Presidential electors in November; and to this end directed the best powers of their organization. Their policy was to foment the prevailing discord and thus achieve a triumph over both "wings" of their opponents. Before the August election, however, the Douglas and Breckenridge Democrats, notwithstanding each had a candidate for Governor in the field, agreeing to disagree in regard the Presidential nominees, united in the support of a common State ticket, and elected C. F. Jackson governor over Sample Orr by nearly tenthousand majority. Still the Presidential canvass was prosecuted with great vigor and enthusiasm, resulting in November in the choice of the Douglas over the Bell electors by only 429 votes.

It was quite natural that Missouri, being the only border slave-holding State west of the Mississippi river, and lying contiguous to Kansas, should be deeply involved in the agitation and interested in the settlement of the territorial complications connected with the subject of slavery. Her people were very largely emigrants from, or descendants of, Kentucky, Virginia, and other southern States, and therefore very naturally sympathized with the people of those States in the maintenance of their peculiar institution. Nevertheless much of the leaven of an intelligent conservatism pervaded the popular mind, and as a people they were not, in the language of Governor Stewart's last message, "to be frightened from their propriety by the past unfriendly legislation of the North, or dragooned into secession by the restrictive legislation of the extreme South." Yet they were fearfully agitated by the slavery issues of the times, and quite a large number of their public men were apparently ready for the adoption of extreme if not revolutionary measures.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1861.—XXIST GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—C. F. JACKSON INAUGURATED GOVERNOR.—SYNOPSIS OF HIS INAUGURAL.—THE LEGISLATURE ENVIRONED WITH EMBARRASSING QUESTIONS.—IT CALLS A STATE CONVENTION.—IMPORTANT PRELIMINARY PROCEEDINGS.—THE PROBLEM OF SECESSION.—THE FUNCTIONS OF CONVENTIONS DISCUSSED.—DANIEL R. RUSSELL, COMMISSIONER OF MISSISSIPPI, ADDRESSES THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—HIS MISSION A FAILURE.—“THE PEACE CONGRESS” AT WASHINGTON CITY.—RESOLUTION OF JOHN HYER, OF DENT, AGAINST COERCION.—CONTEST FOR UNITED STATES SENATOR TO SUCCEED JAMES S. GREEN.—A TRIANGULAR STRUGGLE.—WALDO P. JOHNSON ELECTED.—SENATORS JOHNSON AND POLK EXPELLED FROM THE SENATE.—A “RELIEF LAW” PASSED BY THE LEGISLATURE AND DECLARED UNCONSTITUTIONAL BY THE SUPREME COURT.—AN EXTRA SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE CALLED MAY 2, 1861.—EXTRAORDINARY “WAR MEASURES” ADOPTED.—PANIC CAUSED BY THE CAPTURE OF CAMP JACKSON.—BEFORE-DAY SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE.—BURNING OF THE OSAGE RAILROAD BRIDGE.—STERLING PRICE APPOINTED MAJOR-GENERAL OF THE STATE FORCES.—FLIGHT OF GOVERNOR JACKSON FROM THE CAPITAL.—HE CALLS THE LEGISLATURE TO MEET AT NEOSHO.—A FRAGMENT OF IT ASSEMBLES.—PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE.—SECESSION ORDINANCE PASSED.—ISAAC N. SHAMBAUGH’S CIRCULAR.—GOVERNOR JACKSON’S MESSAGE APPOINTING OFFICERS OF “THE STATE GUARD.”—THE NEOSHO-CASSVILLE LEGISLATURE ADJOURNS TO MEET AT NEW MADRID.—THE SESSION NEVER HELD THERE.

The Twenty-first General Assembly met in Jefferson City on December 31st, 1860, under peculiarly embarrassing circumstances. Ten days before it convened, South Carolina had passed an ordinance of secession, and before the 20th of January four other southern States—Mississippi, Florida, Alabama and Georgia—added to the complications and difficulties of the situation by following South Carolina’s example. But these were not all of the embarrassments which environed the Legislature. The preceding national and state canvass, discussed more at length in the last chapter, resulted in returning to the Legislature representatives of the four political parties or fragments of parties into which the people were divided. Three of these were of nearly equal strength in the General Assembly, and neither of them singly had controlling power in either branch. The Senate consisted of 33 members, divided as follows: Breckenridge Democrats, 15; Douglas Democrats, 10; Union or Bell-Everett men, 7; Republicans, 1. The House, containing 132 members, was divided as follows: Breckenridge Democrats, 47; Union or Bell-Everett men, 37; Douglas Democrats, 36; Republicans, 12.

The exciting character of the public questions which divided and distracted the people, and the fearful imminence of a bloody civil war, were well calculated to agitate the currents of legislation, and so deeply to disturb them as to render their outflow historical. No one need marvel, therefore, that the proceedings of the xxist General Assembly

were of the most turbulent character, and withal of unusual importance to the people. The outgrowth of a revolutionary period, they left their impress upon the State, and were of such significance and import as to justify a brief historical summary in this place.

The Legislature was organized by the election of John McAfee, of Shelby, as Speaker of the House, the vote being: John McAfee, 77; Marcus Boyd, of Greene, 43; Thomas L. Price, of Cole, 4; Samuel Hyer, Jr., of Dent, 1. Mr. McAfee was a representative of the extreme pro-slavery wing of the Democratic party. Thomas H. Murray, (Douglas Democrat), of Benton, was elected Chief Clerk. Warwick Hough, of Cole—now one of Supreme Court Judges—was chosen Secretary of the Senate.

On January 4th, 1861, Claiborne F. Jackson, of Howard, who had been elected, as a Douglas Democrat, Governor Stewart's successor, was inaugurated as Governor. While Governor Stewart's farewell message concluded with a thrilling appeal for the maintenance of the Union, in which he depicted the horrors of secession, revolution and war, Governor Jackson's inaugural insisted (as did his celebrated resolutions of 1849) that the destiny of the slave-holding States in this Union is one and the same; that it will be impossible to separate Missouri's fate from that of her sister States who have the same social organization; that in the event of a failure to reconcile the conflicting interests which now threaten the disruption of the existing Union, interest and sympathy alike combine to unite the fortunes of all the slave-holding States; that Missouri will not shrink from the duty which her position upon the border imposes, but determine her "to stand by the South"; that the State was in favor of remaining in the Union so long as there was any hope of maintaining the guarantees of the Constitution; and that he was utterly opposed to the doctrine of coercion, in any event, as leading to consolidation and despotism. Believing that Missouri was entitled to a voice in the settlement of the questions then pending in the country, he recommended the immediate call of a State convention "that the will of the people may be ascertained and effectuated"—adding, "it may soon become necessary to send delegates to a convention of the southern States, or of all the States."

No time was lost by the Legislature in entering upon the consideration of Governor Jackson's recommendation in regard to calling a State convention; for on January 6th, on motion of Samuel B. Churchill, a Senator from St. Louis, the committee on Federal Relations was instructed to report a bill for that purpose. Three days

thereafter a bill was reported to both Houses, as the joint work of the committee of both Houses; and, after debate and amendments in each House, it finally passed—in the House (yeas 105, nays 18,) on January 17th; in the Senate (yeas 30, nays 2,) on the following day.

During the pendency of the bill some proceedings were had of sufficient importance to merit special mention, that they may be reclaimed, imperfectly and partially it may be, from the great sea of forgetfulness in which too many of the transactions of our public bodies are engulfed.

In the House, on January 14th, Mr. Virginius Randolph, of St. Charles, (Union-Bell-Everett), proposed so to amend the bill as to provide, for taking the sense of the people at the time of electing delegates, whether any action of the Convention relative to a separation of the State from the Federal Union should be finally submitted to them at the polls for their ratification or rejection.

This was one form, but not the most direct, of circumventing the efforts of those who would hastily and inconsiderately sever the ligament which bound the State to the Union, and thus plunge it into the bloody vortex of secession and civil war. Yet it was a tender to the extreme men in the Legislature, of "the rugged issue," and they so accepted and opposed it.

Not satisfied with the comparative indirectness of the method proposed by Mr. Randolph, and inspired by the discussion which supervened to a bolder step, Mr. Alfred T. Lacey, of Cape Girardeau, (also Union-Bell-Everett), on the 16th of January, offered the following substitute for Mr. Randolph's amendment:

SEC. 10. But said Convention, when so assembled, shall have no power to alter or change the existing relations of the State of Missouri with the Government of the United States or any State thereof, until the act, ordinance or resolution making such change be submitted to the people of this State and approved by a majority of the qualified voters voting at said election.

This brought the House directly to confront two important questions: 1.—The consideration of the two theories, each widely differing from the other, of the nature and functions of conventions, and of the authority of the General Assembly, in the act creating them, to restrict or in any manner to control their action; 2.—The policy of the State seceding at that time from the Union.

The general conception of a convention is, that it is a body of delegates, chosen by the voters of a State, to perform certain legislative duties connected with the enactment of the fundamental law—that is,

to amend, remodel, or form anew a constitution for the government of the constituency it represents. In the general definition of a convention here given, the term "delegates" is employed in its legal sense, as distinguished from the term "representatives," which is defined by Lord Brougham to be a body of persons, chosen by the people, to whom the power of the people is parted with, and who perform the part in the government which, but for this transfer, would have been performed by the people themselves.¹ But the convention proposed to be authorized by the act before the Missouri Legislature was not intended to frame, amend, or put in operation what is popularly known as a constitution, but "to consider the then existing relations between the government of the United States, the people and governments of the different States, and the government and people of the State of Missouri; and to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the State and the protection of its institutions, as shall appear to them to be demanded." (See section 5 of the Act.) Nevertheless the two general theories of conventions were discussed; *First*, that the convention called would be a strictly representative body, acting for and in the name of the sovereign people, and would be possessed, by actual or constructive transfer, of all the powers inherent in the people; and therefore its action could not be restricted by the law calling it together: *Secondly*, that the convention would be a collection of delegates appointed by the people, through the agency and by the adoption of an act of the General Assembly, to perform certain determinate functions and duties, which are defined in the commission under which it convenes.

Mr. Lacey's substitute propounded the latter theory, and hence immediate steps were taken to dispose of it unfavorably; and with this view Mr. John C. Watkins (Breckenridge Democrat), of Ste. Genevieve, moved to lay it on the table, which was disagreed to—yeas 47, nays 68. After which it was adopted—yeas 81, nays 40—the vote politically classified being: *Yeas*—Union-Bell-Everett, 27; Douglas Democrats, 23; Breckenridge Democrats, 18; Republicans, 12. *Nays*—Union-Bell-Everett, 3; Douglas Democrats, 12; Breckenridge Democrats, 25; Republicans, none.

On January 16th, Mr. John D. Stevenson (Republican), of St. Louis, introduced a substitute for the entire bill, entitled an act making application to Congress for the call of a convention to propose amendments to the Federal Constitution. It was preceded by a preamble which

¹Jameson's "Constitutional Convention," p. 290.

recited, among other things, that the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of the States to Congress for the call of a convention for the purposes mentioned, is a means provided in the fifth article of the Constitution for the redress of all grievances within the Union; and, having the fullest confidence in this peaceful mode of settling national difficulties, therefore it was proposed to enact, (1) that the General Assembly make application to Congress for the call of said convention; and, (2) upon the passage of this act the Governor of the State should transmit copies of the same to the governors of the several States, to be laid before their respective Legislatures, and a like copy to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress, to be presented to their respective Houses.

Mr. Stevenson addressed the house at great length in explanation and defense of the bill, and in vindication of the principles of the party that elected Mr. Lincoln to the presidency; predicting that Mr. Lincoln would administer the government according to the Constitution and in a manner that would maintain the rights of the South.

The vote being taken, the substitute was rejected—yeas 12, nays 105; those voting for the substitute being Messrs. John C. Cavender, Felix Coste, Randolph Doehn, John Doyle, Meyer Friede, R. M. Hanna, Madison Miller, George M. Moore, N. G. Murphy, James W. Owens, George Partridge and John D. Stevenson—all from St. Louis, and Republicans, except Mr. Murphy, Douglas-Democrat, of Dunklin, and Mr. Owens, Union-Bell-Everett, of Franklin.

The original bill, as reported from the Committee on Federal Relations and as afterwards amended by the House, was then adopted—yeas 105, nays 18; the nays being Messrs. Stephen C. Allen, of Harrison; John C. Cavender, of St. Louis; Felix Coste, of St. Louis; Wm. J. Devol, of Crawford; Randolph Doehn, of St. Louis; John Doyle, of St. Louis; W. C. Duvall, of McDonald; Meyer Friede, of St. Louis; James M. Gordon, of Boone; R. M. Hanna, of St. Louis; W. K. Harman, of Newton; Madison Miller, of St. Louis; George M. Moore, of St. Louis; James W. Owens, of Franklin; George Partridge, of St. Louis; James Peckam, of St. Louis; Wm. S. Pollard, of Caldwell; and John D. Stevenson, of St. Louis. *Republicans*—Cavender, Coste, Doehn, Doyle, Friede, Hanna, Miller, Moore, Partridge, Peckam and Stevenson—11. *Douglas Democrats*—Allen and Duvall—2. *Breckenridge Democrats*—Harman—1. *Union-Bell-Everett*—Devol, Gordon, Owens and Pollard—4.

The bill was immediately reported to the Senate, where Mr. C. H. Hardin (Union-Bell-Everett), from the Boone and Callaway district, and

Governor of the State in 1874-76, introduced an amendment to strike out the 10th section, inserted in the House bill on motion of Mr. Lacy, and insert the following :

"Sec. 10. No act, ordinance or resolution of said Convention shall be deemed to be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the Government of the United States or to any other State, until a majority of the qualified voters of this State, voting upon the question, shall ratify the same."

Mr. Hardin, in explanation of his amendment, maintained that the section, as it stood in the House bill, was a very awkward affair. He desired a plainer provision on the subject; one which could not be misunderstood or misinterpreted. He was quite anxious to make it sure that any action of the convention changing the relations between Missouri and the Government of the United States should be submitted to the people and receive their sanction before becoming valid. And if the House shared his desires and convictions on the subject, (and from its action he supposed it did,) there would be no delay in concurring in the amendment if the Senate adopted it.

Considerable debate ensued, participated in by M. M. Parsons, of Cole; M. C. Goodlett, of Johnson; Charles Jones, of Franklin; John Scott, of Buchanan; Samuel B. Churchill, of St. Louis; Robert Wilson, of Andrew, and others, during which the authority of a legislature to limit the powers of a Convention was denied and affirmed, and the policy of a more explicit declaration on the subject than the House bill provided, was discussed. Mr. Churchill was prominent in the maintenance of the doctrine that the General Assembly had no power over the acts of the convention; that that body when it assembled could do as it pleased, and that all the enactments of the Legislature could at best be but advisory. The vote being taken on Mr. Hardin's amendment, it was adopted by a very close vote—yeas, 17; nays, 15—as follows :

Yeas.—B. J. Brown, of Ray; Joshua Chilton, of Shannon; Robert G. Coleman, of St. Louis; F. T. Frazier, of Greene; John Gullett, of Lawrence; Westley Halliburton, of Sullivan; Charles H. Hardin, of Callaway; John Hyer, of Dent; Thomas C. Johnson, of St. Louis; H. W. Lyday, of ———; W. B. Morris, of St. Louis; M. M. Parsons, of Cole; R. L. Y. Peyton, of Cass; James S. Rains, of Cedar; Preston P. Raid, of Audrain; J. T. V. Thompson, of Clay; and Miles Vernon, of Laclede—17.

Nays.—Thornton P. Bell, of Saline; Luke Byrne, of New Madrid; Samuel S. Churchill, of St. Louis; Thomas B. English, of Cape Girardeau; Wm. S. Fox, of ———; M. C. Goodlett, of Johnson; Major Horner, of Randolph; Charles Jones, of Franklin; J. H. McIlvaine, of Washington; Thomas Monroe, of Morgan; William Newland, of Ralls; Joseph O'Neil, of St. Louis; John Scott, of Buchanan; Samuel H. Stewart, of ———; and John Wilson, of Andrew.—15.

Absent on leave.—H. C. Wright, of Warren.

The bill as amended then passed the Senate—yeas, 30; nays, 2; Messrs. Gullett and Morris.¹ It was, without delay, reported to the House, where the same evening, on motion of Mr. George G. Vest, of Cooper, the Senate amendment was taken up and concurred in *nem. con.*

During the afternoon sessions of the Senate and House—January 18th, 1861—a communication was received from Governor Jackson, informing each body that Hon. Daniel R. Russell, who had been appointed a Commissioner from the State of Mississippi, was then in Jefferson City, desirous of executing the trust with which he had been charged by that commonwealth; to-wit: to inform the people of Missouri “that the Legislature of Mississippi had passed an act calling a convention of the people of that State to consider the present threatening relations of the northern and southern sections of the United States, aggravated by the recent election of a President upon principles of hostility to the States of the South, and to express the earnest hope of Mississippi that Missouri would co-operate with her in the adoption of efficient measures for the common defense and safety of the slave-holding States.” Governor Jackson concluded his communication with the assurance that Mr. Russell would embrace “the earliest opportunity” to confer with the General Assembly in regard to the important objects of his mission; whereupon Mr. Churchill offered a concurrent resolution, which passed both Houses without delay, the same evening, appointing committees of each House to wait upon the Commissioner and inform him that he was invited to address the members of the General Assembly that evening in the hall of the House of Representatives. The following committee was appointed under the resolution; *Senate*—Samuel S. Churchill, of St. Louis, R. L. Y. Peyton, of Cass, and Robert Wilson, of Andrew. *House*—George G. Vest, of Cooper; Alfred T. Lacey, of Cape Girardeau; J. P. Ament, of Marion; DeWitt C. Ballou, of Benton, and A. H. Conrow, of Ray.

A very large audience assembled in the hall of the House to hear Mr. Russell. As Mississippi had formally seceded from the Union some ten days previously, there could be no mistaking the object of Mr. Russell's mission, nor what was meant when he in the name of his State expressed the hope, in various and artful forms of speech, that Missouri would co-operate with her in the adoption of efficient measures for the common defense and safety of the slave-holding States. “Efficient measures” were but milder words for secession and war; and to prepare the General

¹See Senate Journal, p. 96.

Assembly and people of Missouri for both events, and to take such action as to precipitate them, were evidently the objects of Mr. Russell's mission.

But the adoption by both branches of the Legislature, only a few hours previous to the delivery of his address, of the act calling a State Convention, with an explicit provision that no ordinance of secession could be valid unless submitted to a vote of the people of the State and ratified by them at the polls, did not to any remarkable extent brighten the prospects of such a consummation, how devoutly soever some may have desired it. In short, Mr. Russell's "mission" was a failure, and, to a large extent, his address also.

"The Peace Congress," as it was called, which was proposed to be held in Washington City, on February 4th, 1861, attracted much attention and elicited much favorable comment in Missouri; its object being to agree, if possible, upon some plan of adjustment of existing difficulties, so as to preserve the honor and equal rights of the slaveholding States, and avert the threatened storm of secession and war.

On January 29th, Mr. Thomas C. Johnson, of St. Louis, introduced into the Missouri Senate a joint resolution appointing as Commissioners to said Convention or "Congress" the following distinguished citizens: Waldo P. Johnson, of St. Clair; A. W. Doniphan, of Clay; John D. Coalter, of St. Charles, and Aylett H. Buckner, of Pike. Said Commissioners "always to be under the control of the General Assembly, except when the Convention shall be in session, during which time they shall be under the control of the Convention;" a very unique provision, and one which at the time of its introduction caused people to put on their studying-caps. Amendments were at once proposed to the substance, but not to the phraseology of the resolution. Mr. Parsons, of Cole, moved to add the name of David R. Atchison, and Mr. Johnson that of Ferdinand Kennett; whereupon Mr. Scott moved to strike out Ferdinand Kennett and insert N. W. Watkins. Mr. Scott's motion failed—yeas, 11; nays, 16. Mr. Parsons' passed, 17 to 10, and the resolution as amended was agreed to. Being reported to the House for its concurrence, Mr. Aikman Welch, of Johnson, moved to strike out the Commissioners named by the Senate and insert the following, viz: Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; John F. Ryland, of Lafayette; Sterling Price, of Chariton; John B. Henderson, of Pike; John D. Coalter, of St. Charles, Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis, and Ferdinand Kennett, of St. Louis. After discussion, Mr. Welch's amendment, together with the original resolution from the Senate, was (on motion of Mr. McAfee,

the Speaker), to the surprise of everybody, laid on the table—yeas, 57; nays, 50. On the following day, however, on motion of Mr. Ament, of Marion, the vote was reconsidered, 75 to 30, and the substitute of Mr. Welch disagreed to, 49 to 61; after which the original resolution, having been amended in phraseology, was again laid on the table. On the following day, on motion of Mr. Nat. C. Claiborne, of Jackson (now of St. Louis), Messrs. Waldo P. Johnson, John D. Coalter, A. W. Doniphan, Harrison Hough, and A. H. Buckner, were appointed Commissioners, and the Senate concurred. The gentlemen appointed left without delay for Washington City, and met “The Peace Congress,” of which Ex-President John Tyler, of Virginia, was elected President.

As a part of the legislative war-history of the State, the following resolutions, introduced into the Senate, March 9th, 1861, by John Hyer, of Dent, are inserted here, together with the vote on each:

1. *Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows:* That our Senators in Congress be instructed, and our Representatives be requested, to oppose the passage of all bills or acts granting supplies of men or money to coerce the seceded States into submission or subjugation.

2. *Resolved,* That should any such acts or bills be passed by the Congress of the United States, our Senators are instructed, and our Representatives requested, to retire from the halls of Congress.

3. *Resolved,* That the Governor of this State is hereby requested to transmit to our Senators and Representatives in Congress, respectively, a copy of these resolutions.

The question being on the passage of the resolutions, Mr. English called for a division of the question, and the first resolution was agreed to by the following vote, the ayes and noes having been demanded by Mr. Halliburton:

Ayes.—Messrs. Bell, Byrne, Chilton, Churchill, English, Goodlett, Gullett, Halliburton, Hardin, Horner, Hyer, Lyday, Monroe, O’Neil, Stuart, and Vernon—16.

Noes.—Messrs. Morris and Newland—2.

Absent on leave.—Messrs. Coleman, Fox, Johnson, Jones, McIlvaine, Parsons, Peyton, Rains, Read, Scott, Thompson, Wilson and Wright—13.

Sick.—Mr. Frazier—1.

The question then being on agreeing to the second resolution, it was agreed to by the following vote, the ayes and noes having again been demanded by Mr. Halliburton:

Ayes.—Messrs. Brown, Byrne, Chilton, Churchill, English, Goodlett, Halliburton, Hardin, Horner, Hyer, Lyday, Monroe, O’Neil, Stuart and Vernon—15

Noes.—Messrs. Bell, Morris and Newland—3.

Absent.—Mr. Gullett.

Absent on leave and sick.—As before.

The question then being on agreeing to the third resolution, it was agreed to. No action was ever had upon the resolutions in the House.

The contest for United States Senator during this session of the Legislature was attended with unusual interest and excitement, a condition largely due to the embarrassments and perplexities of the national situation and the triangular nature of the contest itself. There were, as we have already seen, three political parties represented by an almost equal number of members in the Legislature, neither of the divisions, unaided by one of the others, possessing the numerical strength to elect a Senator or control legislation.

The joint session met on Wednesday, March 13, 1861, and, with varying fortunes, the several aspirants and their friends waged fierce battle till the Monday following; at which time, on the 15th ballot, Waldo P. Johnson, a Breckenridge Democrat, was declared elected for the term of six years from March 4, 1861, the time at which James S. Green's term expired.

During the balloting a large number of distinguished citizens, representing the different subdivisions into which the people of the State were politically divided, were voted for without success. Prominent among these were James S. Green, of Lewis, Breckenridge Democrat and incumbent of the office; A. W. Doniphan, Union-Bell-Everett, of Clay; John S. Phelps, Douglas Democrat, of Greene; Thomas B. English, Douglas Democrat, of Cape Girardeau; Robert Wilson, Union-Bell-Everett, of Andrew; with scattering votes for Willard P. Hall, John B. Henderson, William Scott of the Supreme Court, Sterling Price, Robert M. Stewart and others. The whole number of votes cast vibrated between 145 and 156, and the vote for Mr. Green from 68 on the first ballot to 76 on the eighth, which was the highest vote he received. The successful candidate, Mr. Johnson, was not voted for till the 14th ballot, the first cast on Monday morning. A. W. Doniphan's smallest vote was 25. His largest (on the 11th ballot) was 43. The final ballot, the 15th, stood: Johnson 87, Doniphan 36, English 28. Whole number of votes cast 146. Necessary to a choice 74.¹

¹ On December 10th, 1861, Solomon Foote, of Vermont, offered a resolution to the U. S. Senate, expelling Mr. Johnson from that body for sympathy with and participation in the rebellion against the Government of the United States, which was referred to the Judiciary Committee. On January 10th, 1862, Lyman Trumbull, of Illinois, chairman, made a report from the committee in favor of the resolution of expulsion, and it was adopted—yeas 35, nays none. (See *Congressional Globe*, p. 263.) On December 18th, 1861, Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts, introduced a resolution expelling Tristen Polk,

Much angry debate preceded the election of United States Senator, as angry debate and sectional rancor at all periods of our history, and in every place, attended the discussion of the slavery question. While the debate was pending in the State Senate, Mr. Churchill, of St. Louis, recalled the fact that he had heard Hon. James S. Green charged with being a secessionist, and believing him misrepresented, he had telegraphed to him at Washington, and the following was his reply :

WASHINGTON, Jan. 29, 1861.

Dear Sir: You are right; my remarks in the *Globe* prove it. I am for every effort, even that of Crittenden, but when we fail to get justice and security, I am for separation. Let us now have permanent adjustment or pacific division.

JAMES S. GREEN.

The financial stringency of the times, added to the fact that the country was rapidly approaching the perilous verge of civil war, induced the Legislature—March 7, 1861,—to pass a "Relief Law," which provided (1) that all executions issued upon any judgment by a court of record should be returnable to the second term of said court after the date of the execution; (2) all executions already issued from any court of record should be returnable to the second term after the date of writ; (3) all executions issued by justices of the peace should be returnable twelve months after date, and (4) no property should be sold by virtue of any execution until within fifteen days of the return day therefor; the law to remain in force until January 1, 1863. The bill passed the House—ayes 89, nays 26; the Senate—ayes 17, nays 9. Notwithstanding these large majorities in both Houses in favor of it, the "Relief Law" was very short-lived, for on the 26th of the same month the Supreme Court, in the case of *Wm. S. Boxley vs. Richard H. Stephens*, decided it unconstitutional and void.

After a much disturbed and stormy sitting, the first session of the Twenty-first General Assembly adjourned *sine die* on March 28, 1861.

It was not long, however, before it was reconvened in extra session by proclamation of Gov. Jackson, dated April 22, "for the purpose of enacting such laws and adopting such measures as may be deemed necessary and proper for the more perfect organization and equipment

also a Senator from Missouri, for the same reasons given in the case of Mr. Johnson. It was referred to the Judiciary Committee, and on January 10th, 1862, Lyman Trumbull, of Illinois, chairman, reported in favor of it to the Senate, and it was adopted—ayes 36, nays none. (See *Congressional Globe*, p. 264.) The vacancies thus occurring were filled by Lieut. Governor Willard P. Hall, in the absence of Gov. Gamble, by the appointment of Robert Wilson, of Andrew, and John B. Henderson, of Pike.

of the militia of the State, and to raise money and such other means as may be required to place the State in a proper attitude of defence." Pursuant to this proclamation the Legislature convened in extra session at the Capital on May 2, 1861, and adjourned on the 15th, to the third Monday in September following:

Gov. Jackson's message was a brief, but serious and momentous paper. It recited the fact that since the adjournment in March, events affecting the peace and safety of the country had transpired almost with the rapidity of thought, and of a nature well calculated to awaken, in the bosom of every patriot, the most gloomy apprehension. That these events indicated but too plainly that our whole country, its constitution and laws, were in imminent danger of disorder and destruction. He dwelt upon the nature and object of the Federal Constitution and the Union of the States of which it was the bond; on "the progress of the fanaticism, sectionalism and cupidity of the Northern States, culminating in the triumph of a purely sectional faction;" on the dangerous and monstrous perversions of authority by President Lincoln, and of the fidelity to the Constitution and the Union preserved by the people of Missouri, and the many and great injuries to which, for the sake of peace, they had submitted. He concluded by reciting that the interests and sympathies of Missouri are identical with those of the slave-holding States, "and necessarily unite our destiny with theirs." Therefore he recommended the policy of "arming our people and placing the State in an attitude for defense;" of revising and rendering more efficient the militia law, and the adoption of a good system of drill and discipline, "for the protection of our people against the aggression of all assailants."

The session of the Legislature, although brief, and from its commencement to conclusion seriously embarrassed by extraordinary excitement, and apprehensions for the personal safety of its members, was not unfruitful of very important proceedings. In the midst of fearful wranglings, wide-spread terror on account of the capture of Camp Jackson, and a turbulence ill-fitted to promote deliberation or harmony, the Legislature passed an act suspending the apportionment of the State school money for 1861; one to authorize counties to loan money, not exceeding \$30,000 each, to the State; to authorize the banks of Missouri to issue one, two and three dollar notes to the amount of one million five hundred thousand dollars in lieu of the same amount of larger notes; to authorize the Governor to purchase or lease David Ballentine's foundry at Boonville for the manufacture of arms and munitions of war; to authorize the Governor to appoint one major-general, who in time of

insurrection, invasion or war should command the entire military force in the field; to authorize the Governor, whenever in his opinion the security and welfare of the State may require it, to take possession of the railroad and telegraph lines within the State; to place twenty thousand dollars at the disposal of the Governor to maintain the peace and safety of the State, and—having just heard of the capture of Camp Jackson—a short act with a long preamble, the preamble reciting that information had been received “that the City of St. Louis had been invaded by the citizens of other States, and a portion of the people of said city were in a state of rebellion against the laws of the State,” etc., therefore enacting that the Governor be authorized “to take such measures as in his judgment he might deem necessary or proper to repel such invasion or put down such rebellion.” Certainly a very short, but sweeping delegation of authority. Also an act of more than two hundred sections, supplemented by about fifty “Articles of War,” to provide for the organization, government, and support of the military forces (called in the act the “MISSOURI STATE GUARD”) of the State. Also an act authorizing the Governor to borrow one million of dollars to arm and equip the militia of the State to repel invasion and protect the lives and property of the people.¹ The act also created a “Military Fund,” to consist of all the money then in the treasury or that might thereafter be received from the one-tenth of one per cent. on the hundred dollars levied by the act of November 19, 1857, to complete certain railroads; also the proceeds of a tax of fifteen cents on the hundred dollars of the assessed value of the taxable property of the several counties in the State, and the proceeds of the two mill tax heretofore appropriated for educational purposes. All these various funds were diverted from their original uses and made to contribute to the “Military Fund.”

The “Missouri State Guard” bill was before the Legislature, and encountering serious resistance, at the time news was received of the attack on Camp Jackson by Capt. Lyon, and of its surrender to his command. The intelligence so excited that body,—if indeed “excitement” be not too tame a word to typify the panic and convulsion which ensued—that in less than fifteen minutes the act had passed, and was in the hands of the Governor for his approval. This commotion had scarcely been allayed before a new and greater cause of excitement arose. About 11 o’clock on the night of May 10th (the night succeeding the capture of Camp Jackson) the whole city of Jefferson was aroused by the ringing of

¹Passed the House May 10th, 1861—Yeas 96, Nays 9. (Page 52.)

bells and shouts of men summoning the Legislature to the Capitol. They hurriedly assembled there, went into secret session to consider the demands and perils of the crisis, and thus continued until past 3 o'clock in the morning.

The immediate cause of this panic, and of the extraordinary session of the Legislature after midnight, was the reception late that night of a telegram, asserted afterwards to be bogus, stating that 2,000 Federal troops would leave St. Louis that night for Jefferson City, to capture the Governor, State officers, and members of the Legislature.¹ To prevent the anticipated raid upon the State Capital, the railroad bridge across the Osage river, some forty miles distant, was burned, by order of Gov. Jackson, as is supposed. The next day 12,000 kegs of powder were sent off in wagons to safe places in the neighboring country, and secreted, and the money in the State Treasury was moved out of town to prevent its capture.

The condition of affairs being better known the next day, because the truth was better understood, comparative quiet was restored.

By virtue of the power vested in him by one of the acts of the Legislature, above named, Gov. Jackson appointed Sterling Price Major General of the "State Guard."

On the day before the final adjournment, Mr. George G. Vest, of Cooper—now a well-known lawyer and politician of Sedalia, Mo.—made the following report to the House of Representatives, from the Committee on Federal Relations (House Journal, pp. 73, 74 and 75):

Whereas, We have learned with astonishment and indignation, that troops in the service of the Federal Government have surrounded and taken prisoners of war, the encampment of State militia lately assembled near the city of St. Louis, in pursuance of law, and by command of the Governor, for the purpose alone of military instruction; and whereas, the United States troops aforesaid, assisted by a mob armed under Federal authority, have also murdered with unparalleled atrocity, defenseless men, women and children, citizens of Missouri, lawfully and peacefully assembled: Now, therefore,

Resolved by the House of Representatives, the Senate concurring therein: That we, the representatives of the people of Missouri, in General Assembly convened, do hereby protest to the civilized world, and especially our sister States against this illegal,

¹ Both Houses met in "extraordinary session" at 11:30 o'clock P. M. on May 10th, 1861, —67 Representatives answering to their names. Number of Senators not stated. The following communication from Gov. Jackson was read to each House (House Journal, p. 55; Senate Journal, p. 77):

To the Senate and House of Representatives.

I have received information that two regiments of Mr. Blair's troops are now on the way to the Capital.

C. F. JACKSON.

unchristian and inhuman violation of our rights by the capture of our militia, assembled under the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of this State, and the murder of our defenseless people.

Resolved, 2nd. That whilst Missouri has been loyal to the Government, struggling for its reconstruction, and is now sincerely desirous of an honorable adjustment of existing difficulties, she has received as reward for her fidelity, from persons assuming to act under Federal authority, unparalleled insult and wrong. An armed despotism, under infuriated partizan leaders, has been inaugurated in our midst, controlled by no law but passion, and actuated by the deepest hate against the people of Missouri and their institutions. Our railroads are now under military occupation. The steamboat C. E. Hilman, engaged in transporting goods from the City of St. Louis to the city of Nashville, has been seized by Government troops within the jurisdiction of this State, and the cargo taken out. The Capital of the State is openly threatened with capture, and our session is now being held in the midst of armed citizens hastily assembled for defense.

Resolved, 3rd. That it is the unquestioned constitutional right of the State to arm, equip and organize her militia for defense against aggression from any quarter; and the attempt by Capt. Lyon, acting, as he says, under authority from Washington, to use the exercise of this right as an excuse for his conduct, evinces but too clearly a disposition upon the part of the authorities at Washington to disregard and trample upon the sacred rights of the people of Missouri.

Resolved, 4th. That the charge of Capt. Lyon, in his letter to Gen. Frost, that the proceedings of the State authorities or of this General Assembly, at any time, furnished a pretext for the course pursued by him is entirely gratuitous and false.

Resolved, 5th. That the Governor of the State be hereby directed to make demand of the President of the United States, whether these outrages have been authorized by the Government, and for the immediate return of the arms, camp equipage and other property belonging to this State, lately taken from our military near St. Louis, and for the unconditional release of our State troops.

Resolved, 6th. That the Governor be requested to take instant action by calling forth the militia of the State, for the purpose of defense; and that the people of Missouri should rally as one man to perish, if necessary, in defending their constitutional rights.

Resolved, That the Governor be requested to furnish a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions to the President of the United States, and to the Governor of each of the States.

The resolutions were read a first and second time, and unanimously adopted by the following vote, Mr. Randolph, of St. Charles, demanding the ayes and noes.

AYES—Messrs. Abernethy, Abington, Allen, Ashbaugh, Austin, Ballou, Blount, Bohannon, Boyd, Brown, Buford, Byrd, Campbell, Cloud, Conrow, Cunningham, Daugherty, Deatherage, Duvall, Eads, Feters, Freeman, Gordon of Boone, Gordon of Lafayette, Graves, Green, Hagan, Hale, Hall, Hand, Hardin, Harman, Harris of Marion, Headlee, Hyer, Jennings, Johnson, Jones, Lacey, Lawson of Platte, Lipscomb, Maughs, McConnell, McIlhenny, Meriwether, Moore of Chariton, Moore of Laclede, Murphy, Neill, Parcels, Porter, Powell, Price, Randolph, Rathbun, Rhodes, Richardson of Linn, Richardson of Miller, Riley, Roberts of Schuyler, Russell, Shambaugh, Shultz, Steele, Swink, Vance, Vest, Walker of Cedar, Walker of Cooper, Waltman, Watkins, Weatherford, Welch of Lincoln, White, Williams of Daviess, Williams of Hickory, Williams of Phelps, Wyatt, and Mr. Speaker—79.

NOES—None.

Absent—Messrs. Arnold, Bailey, Baughman, Beall, Breck, Briscoe, Burris, Caldwell of Perry, Caldwell of Ralls, Cavender, Dale, Devol, Doehn, Dorris, Doyle, Ellis, Freide, Gatewood, Giddings, Graham, Hanna, Harris of Boone, Harris of Montgomery, Hickox, Kennedy, Lathim, Magnire, Miller, Moore of St. Louis, Morgan, Owens, Part-ridge, Peckham, Pollard, Robinson, Scholl, Sexton, Sheffield, Spedden, Stevenson, Taylor, Tutt, Welch of Johnson, and Woodside—44.

The unanimity with which these resolutions passed the House—yeas 79, nays none—leaves on record not only a testimony to the prevailing feeling of the hour, but to the extraordinary excitement by which the Legislature and the people were stirred.

The Legislature having adjourned to Monday, September 16th, Gov. Jackson and a majority of the State officers abandoned the State Capital, believing that if they remained there longer they would be arrested as prisoners of war by the militia forces of the United States.

On September 26th, 1861, at Lexington, Gov. Jackson issued a proclamation convening the General Assembly in extra session at the Masonic Hall in Neosho, Newton County, on the 21st of October following. This official act was performed notwithstanding he was then a fugitive from the Capital of the State, and the State Convention, on the 31st of July, had declared his seat vacant, together with those of the members of the Legislature, and on the same day had invested Hamilton R. Gamble with all the powers and duties of Governor of Missouri.

Gov. Jackson's proclamation recited that the Federal authorities had for months previous,

“—in violation of the Constitution of the United States, waged a ruthless war upon the people of the State of Missouri, murdering our citizens, destroying our property, and as far as in their power lay, desolating our land. I have in vain endeavored to secure your constitutional rights by peaceable means, and have only resorted to war when it became necessary to repel the most cruel and long-continued aggressions. War now exists between the State of Missouri and the Federal Government, and a state of war is incompatible with the continuance of our Union with that government. Therefore, for the purpose of giving to the representatives of the people of Missouri an opportunity of determining whether it be proper now to dissolve the constitutional bond which binds us to the Government of the United States, when all other bonds between us are broken, I, Claiborne F. Jackson,” &c.

How many members of the Legislature, or which of them, responded to the proclamation, will perhaps never be fully known, because (1) the roll of the Senate, on assembling, was not called, and (2) the proceedings of the House have not been found, and of course have not been published.

On January 21st, 1862, Isaac N. Shambaugh, a Representative in the

Legislature from Dekalb County who responded to Gov. Jackson's call, published an address to his constituents in which he said :¹

"It is doubtless known to most of you that the House of Representatives of our State consists of 133 members, and that in order to constitute a quorum constitutionally competent to the transaction of any business, there must be present at least 67 members of the House and 17 members of the Senate. Instead of this there were present at the October Session (at Neosho) but 39 members of the House of Representatives and 10 members of the Senate. A few days afterward, when we had adjourned to Cassville, one additional Senator and five additional Representatives made their appearance; and these being all that were at any time present, it need scarcely be added that all the pretended legislation at either place was a fraud, and not only upon the State, but upon the Government of the Confederate States, as well as the United States."

Mr. Shambaugh also says in his address that the Journal of neither House gives the names or the number of the members present, nor the names of the members who voted upon the passage of any bill, but simply states that the bill was passed, &c. In the House, Mr. Shambaugh was the only member who voted against the secession ordinance and the other measures which followed its train.

The proceedings of the Senate, which were captured in Alabama by the 49th Missouri Infantry Volunteers, and which were printed by order of the 23d General Assembly, confirm Mr. Shambaugh's statement. According to this publication "the Senate" met on October 21st, 1861, and on motion of Mr. Goodlett, Mr. Vernon was called to the chair. The body adjourned from day to day without attempting to do anything until the 28th except (on motion of Charles H. Hardin, of Callaway,) to request the President of the Senate to appoint messengers to bring to the Senate absent members, and (on motion of M. M. Parsons, of Cole,) to request Maj. Gen. Sterling Price to furnish the messengers with "the necessary outfit."

On Monday, October 28, on motion of James S. Rains, John T. Crisp, of Johnson County, was elected Secretary, and John T. Tracy, of Cole, Assistant Secretary: James McCoun, of Johnson, Enrolling Clerk, and M. R. Johnson, Sergeant-at-arms.

A short message from Gov. Jackson was read, in which are briefly recounted "a series of outrageous acts" committed by "a brutal soldiery with the connivance of government officers"—concluding with the statement that "it is idle to speak of preserving the mere paper bonds of union with a government whose licentious rulers have cut into shreds all other bonds between us." In view of these considerations, and of

¹ See "The Rebellion Record," Supplement, by Frank Moore, p. 54.

the sympathy manifested towards us by the Confederate States, he recommended the passage of an ordinance of secession and an act of provisional union with the Confederate States. Also the passage of a law authorizing an election to be held for Senators and Representatives to the Confederate Congress; and an act authorizing the Governor to have engraved, and from time to time issued, bonds of the State of Missouri, not exceeding ——— dollars.

The message being read, on leave, Mr. Goodlett introduced a bill entitled "An act to dissolve the political connection between the State of Missouri with the United States of America," which was read a first time, rule suspended, read a second and third time and passed, all the Senators voting in the affirmative except Mr. Hardin, the Senator from Callaway. Adjourned until 2 o'clock p. m. On re-assembling at 2 o'clock, Mr. Peyton moved that the House be requested to return the above bill. Passed: very soon after which the bill was returned by the House, by the hands of Mr. Murray, chief clerk, who at the same time reported the passage by the House of "An act declaring the ties heretofore existing between the State of Missouri and the United States of America dissolved," which was at once taken up, amended, adopted, and reported to the House for its concurrence. The House at once concurred; and therefore, so far as this body could effect it, the ligament which bound Missouri to the Federal Union was severed and the State floated out into the turbulent sea of the Confederate States Government. After the passage of an act notifying the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America, the Senate adjourned to meet at Cassville, Barry County, on Thursday October 31st, 1861. A session was held there accordingly, meeting from day to day till the Thursday evening following, (November 7th,) when it adjourned. Quite a number of bills and resolutions were passed, copies of which appear in full in the "Appendix" to the published Journal. They need not be transcribed here, nor epitomized. It is, however, worthy of record in this place that on November 2d, by consent of the Senate, Mr. Goodlett offered the following resolution:

Resolved by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring therein, That Senators and members of the House be requested to sign a copy of the rolls of the Acts of Secession and of Annexation, and the same be filed by the Secretary of the Senate in the office of the Secretary of State,

—which was agreed to. Also that on Monday morning, November 4th, the President of the Senate laid before that body the following communication from the Governor:

CASSVILLE, MO., November 4, 1861.

To the President of the Senate:

Sir: Since your last session, I have appointed Sterling Price Major General of Missouri State Guards, and have also appointed the following named gentlemen brigadier generals of the same, viz.: N. W. Watkins, in the first division; Thomas A. Harris, in the second division; John B. Clark, in the third division; W. Y. Slack, in the fourth division; A. E. Steen, in the fifth division; M. M. Parsons, in the sixth division; J. H. McBride, in the seventh division; James S. Rains, in the eighth division; and very respectfully ask the advice and consent of the Senate to the same.

Respectfully, C. F. JACKSON.¹

All of the appointments were confirmed in secret session. After the transaction of many matters of legislation, touching the organization, government and support of the militia forces of the State, to encourage enlistments, &c., the Senate adjourned, November 7th, 1861, to meet at New Madrid on the first Monday in March, 1862.

That session was never held.

¹Gov. Jackson died at a farm house on the Arkansas river, opposite Little Rock, Dec. 6, 1862, of cancer of the stomach. After the close of the war his remains were exhumed and brought to Saline County, and reinterred there in the family burying ground of Dr. Wm. B. Sappington, his father-in-law.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1861.—THE “GAMBLE” STATE CONVENTION.—IT MEETS ON FEB. 28, 1861.—NAMES OF MEMBERS ELECTED.—STERLING PRICE ELECTED PRESIDENT.—THE CONVENTION HOLDS FREQUENT SESSIONS AT THE STATE CAPITOL AND IN ST. LOUIS.—FINALLY ADJOURNS SINE DIE, ON JULY 1, 1863.—LUTHER J. GLENN, COMMISSIONER FROM THE STATE OF GEORGIA, ATTENDS THE CONVENTION.—HIS RECEPTION AND ADDRESS.—ADDRESS REFERRED TO A COMMITTEE.—TWO REPORTS PRESENTED.—NEITHER EVER DISPOSED OF.—COMMITTEE ON FEDERAL RELATIONS.—THEIR REPORTS.—ACTION THEREON.—COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO RE-CONVENE THE CONVENTION WHEN NECESSARY.—DELEGATES ELECTED TO THE BORDER STATE CONVENTION.—ROBERT WILSON ELECTED PRESIDENT OF THE CONVENTION, VICE STERLING PRICE, EXPELLED FOR DISLOYALTY.—ORDINANCE DECLARING THE OFFICES OF GOVERNOR, LIEUT. GOVERNOR AND SECRETARY OF STATE VACANT ADOPTED.—HAMILTON R. GAMBLE ELECTED GOVERNOR; WILLARD P. HALL, LIEUT. GOVERNOR, AND MORDECAI OLIVER, SECRETARY OF STATE.—ORDINANCES PASSED CHANGING GUBERNATORIAL ELECTION FROM AUGUST TO NOVEMBER; ALSO ABOLISHING CERTAIN CIVIL OFFICES, AND PRESCRIBING AN OATH OF LOYALTY FOR CIVIL OFFICERS, AND FOR ISSUING UNION DEFENCE BONDS.—RESOLUTION ADOPTED EXPELLING STERLING PRICE AND OTHERS FROM THE CONVENTION.—MR. BRECKINRIDGE’S EMANCIPATION ORDINANCE LAID ON THE TABLE.—CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS REMODELED.—OATH OF LOYALTY FOR VOTERS, OFFICIALS, JURYMEN AND ATTORNEYS ADOPTED.—THE YEAS AND NAYS.—COMMITTEE ON EMANCIPATION ELECTED.—THEY REPORT AN ORDINANCE FOR THE EMANCIPATION OF SLAVES, WHICH IS ADOPTED.—THE YEAS AND NAYS.—CONVENTION ADJOURNS SINE DIE.

The bill which passed the General Assembly early in January, 1861, calling a State Convention, provided for the election, on Monday, February 18th, 1861, from each Senatorial district, of three times as many delegates as said district was entitled to members in the State Senate and that the delegates thus chosen should meet in Convention in Jefferson City on the 28th of the same month—

“—to consider the then existing relations between the government of the United States, the people and the governments of the different States, and the government and people of the State of Missouri; and to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the State and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded.”

The 10th Section of the bill, under the circumstances of its adoption, was one of more than ordinary import and significance, and is in the following words:

“No act, ordinance, or resolution of said Convention shall be deemed to be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the Government of the United States, or any other State, until a majority of the qualified voters of this State, voting upon the question, shall ratify the same.”

This section was introduced as an amendment to the original bill by Charles H. Hardin, then a Senator from the Boone and Callaway district,

and in 1874-'76, Governor of the State. It was adopted in the Senate by a very close vote—yeas 17, nays 15.

The bill having become a law, Governor Jackson, in conformity with its requirements, directed the sheriffs of the several counties to give notice of the election of delegates on Monday, February 18th, 1861. A very active, and in some localities a very exciting canvass ensued, wherein the issue was made for and against the passage by the Convention of an ordinance declaring in favor of the immediate secession of Missouri from the Union—said ordinance, of course, to be submitted to the qualified voters for their ratification or rejection. During this canvass the then existing relations between Missouri and the government of the United States; the question of slavery and secession; the rights of the States, the authority of the Federal government to coerce a State, and the duty of Missouri in the existing crisis, were very exhaustively discussed by the candidates for the Convention and by the public press. The election resulted in the choice of a large majority of delegates opposed to secession, and in disclosing a popular preponderance of some eighty thousand votes in favor of the Union. It cannot be denied that this result greatly disappointed many of the most prominent advocates of the Convention. They hoped and expected that the people of the State would respond to their extreme views by electing to the Convention a majority of delegates who would declare it the duty of the State to co-operate with South Carolina by following her out of the Union.

On Thursday, February 28th, 1861, the Convention assembled in the court house in Jefferson City, and the following gentlemen presented certificates of election:

- 1st District.*—St. Charles, etc.—R. B. Frayser, J. G. Waller, and Dr. G. Y. Bast.
- 2d District.*—Pike, etc.—Jno. B. Henderson, G. W. Zimmerman, and Robt. Calhoun.
- 3d District.*—Boone, etc.—Warren Woodson, Eli E. Bass, and Joseph Flood.
- 4th District.*—Marion, etc.—Wm. J. Howell, Jno. T. Redd, and J. T. Matson.
- 5th District.*—Lewis, etc.—E. K. Sayer, Henry M. Gorin, and N. F. Givens.
- 6th District.*—Howard, etc.—Wm. A. Hall, Sterling Price, and Thos. Shackelford.
- 7th District.*—Macon, etc.—Frederick Rowland, Jos. M. Irwin, and John Foster.
- 8th District.*—Livingston, etc.—Alex. M. Woolfolk, Jacob Smith, and William Jackson.
- 9th District.*—Davies, etc.—Jacob T. Tindall, James McFerran, and J. S. Allen.
- 10th District.*—Ray, etc.—G. W. Dunn, R. D. Ray, and J. H. Birch.
- 11th District.*—Andrew, etc.—Robt. Wilson, Prince L. Hudgins, and Ellzy Vanbuskirk.
- 12th District.*—Buchanan, etc.—Willard P. Hall, Robt. M. Stewart, and R. W. Donnell.
- 13th District.*—Clay, etc.—A. W. Doniphan, James H. Moss, and E. H. Norton.
- 14th District.*—Jackson, etc.—J. K. Sheeley, Abram Comingo, and Robt. A. Brown.
- 15th District.*—Benton, etc.—Akeman Welch, A. C. Marvin, and C. G. Kidd.
- 16th District.*—Lafayette, etc.—J. F. Philips, Samuel L. Sawyer, and Vincent Mar-
maduke.

- 17th District.—Dade, etc.—J. J. Gravelly, Nelson McDowell, and J. R. Chenault.
 18th District.—Newton, etc.—A. S. Harbin, R. W. Crawford, and M. H. Ritchie.
 19th District.—Green, etc.—Sample Orr, Littleberry Hendricks, and R. W. Jamison.
 20th District.—Polk, etc.—M. W. Turner, J. W. Johnson, and W. L. Morrow.
 21st District.—Franklin, etc.—Amos W. Maupin, Chas. D. Eitzen, and Zaçariah Isbell.
 22d District.—Texas, etc.—W. G. Pomeroy, V. B. Hill, and Jno. Holt.
 23d District.—Washington, etc.—C. L. Rankin, M. P. Cayse, and Joseph Boggy.
 24th District.—Ripley, etc.—Samuel C. Collier, Philip Pipkin, and W. T. Leeper.
 25th District.—New Madrid, etc.—Harrison Hough, R. A. Hatcher, and O. Bartlett.
 26th District.—C. Girardeau, etc.—N. W. Watkins, James C. Noell, and Dr. J. R. McCormick.
 27th District.—Cole, etc.—J. Proctor Knott, J. W. McClurg, and John Scott.
 28th District.—Cooper, etc.—Wm. Douglass, J. P. Ross, and Charles Drake.
 29th District.—St. Louis—Sam. M. Breckenridge, John How, Dr. M. L. Linton, Hudson E. Bridge, Thos. T. Gantt, Hamilton R. Gamble, John F. Long, Uriel Wright, Ferdinand Meyer, Henry Hitchcock, Robt. Holmes, James O. Broadhead, Sol. Smith, Isador Bush, and John H. Shackelford.

In all ninety-nine members; who proceeded upon the evening of the second day to permanently organize by the election of the following officers: For President, Mr. Broadhead nominated Sterling Price, of Chariton County. Mr. Hatcher, of New Madrid, nominated Nathaniel W. Watkins, of Cape Girardeau. The vote stood: Price 75; Watkins 15. Mr. Price, who was regarded as a decided Union man, having received a majority of all the votes cast, was declared duly elected President of the Convention.

Robert Wilson, of Andrew, also a Union delegate, was elected Vice-President; Samuel A. Lowe, of Pettis, Secretary; Robert A. Campbell (at this time a distinguished lawyer and politician of St. Louis), Assistant Secretary; C. P. Anderson, of Moniteau, Door-keeper; B. W. Grover, Sergeant-at-Arms.

On the second day of the Convention, no important business having been transacted, it adjourned to meet in Mercantile Library Hall, in the City of St. Louis, on Monday, March 4th. The Convention met pursuant to adjournment; continued in session until Friday, March 22d, when it adjourned until the third Monday in December following; but before the arrival of that day a majority of the committee charged with the duty of convening the Convention prior to the third Monday in December, at such place as they thought the public exigencies required, notified the members to assemble at Jefferson City on July 22d.

The Convention met pursuant to this notification, remained in session until the 31st of the month, and adjourned until the third Monday in December.

It was however reconvened in Mercantile Library Hall, St. Louis, by

a proclamation of Governor Gamble, on October 10th, and after a session of eight days adjourned subject to call of the Governor.

On Monday, June 2d, 1862, it met again, at Jefferson City, in response to a proclamation of Governor Gamble, and on the 14th of the month adjourned until July 4th, 1863.

Previous to that day, however, Governor Gamble, by proclamation, reconvened the body at Jefferson City, on June 15th, 1863. After remaining in session until July 1st it adjourned *sine die*.

On the first day of the session of the Convention in St. Louis, March 4th, 1861, Mr. Gamble, of St. Louis, offered a resolution, which was adopted, for the appointment of a committee of seven, to be called the Committee on Federal Relations, which shall consider and report on the relations existing between the government of the United States, the government and people of the different States, and the government and people of this State; and that all propositions or resolutions that may be introduced by any member, touching the relations of Missouri with the Federal government, shall be referred to said committee. The President appointed the following gentlemen members of the committee, viz.: Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis; John B. Henderson, of Pike; John T. Redd, of Marion; William A. Hall, of Randolph; Jacob T. Tindall, of Grundy; A. W. Doniphan, of Clay; Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; N. W. Watkins, of Cape Girardeau; Harrison Hough, of Mississippi; Samuel L. Sawyer, of Lafayette; William Douglass, of Cooper; John R. Chenault, of Jasper; and William G. Pomeroy, of Crawford.

Luther J. Glenn, Commissioner from the State of Georgia, being in attendance upon the Convention, Mr. Redd, of Marion, moved the appointment of a committee of three to wait upon him, and inform him the Convention would receive him at 12 o'clock that day, and hear what he may choose to communicate in regard to the object of his mission. This motion was adopted—yeas 62, nays 35. Mr. Glenn briefly addressed the Convention in the name of the State of Georgia; submitted the ordinance of secession adopted by that State, and earnestly urged Missouri to pass a similar ordinance and unite with her in forming a Southern Confederacy. A large number of citizens were present in the lobby, and by mingled applause and hisses testified their pleasure or dissatisfaction. These demonstrations continued for some time, and were with difficulty subdued by the presiding officer.

On motion of Mr. Henderson, of Pike, a committee of seven—Henderson, Birch, Howell, Stewart, Wright, Marvin and Knott—was appointed, to whom was referred the communications made by Mr.

Glenn, said committee being required to report such action as they may deem a respectful and suitable response on the part of this State.

A large number of resolutions, presented by various members of the Convention, were introduced and referred to this committee. On March 21st, Mr. Henderson, Chairman, presented a report in writing from a majority of the committee, embracing a long and earnest argument against secession and in favor of the maintenance of the Union, and concluding with a series of resolutions which declared in substance that so far as the communication made to the Convention by Mr. Glenn asserts the constitutional right of secession, it meets with their disapproval; that whilst they reprobated, in common with Georgia, the violation of constitutional duty by northern fanatics, they could not approve the secession of Georgia and her sister States, as a measure beneficial either to Missouri or to themselves; that in their opinion a dissolution of the Union would be ruinous to the best interests of Missouri; hence no effort should be spared on her part to preserve its continued blessings, and she will labor for an adjustment of all existing differences on a basis compatible with the interests and honor of all the States; and that the Convention exhorts Georgia and the other seceding States to desist from the revolutionary measures commenced by them, and unite their voice with ours in restoring peace and in cementing the Union of our fathers.

Mr. Birch, of Clinton (of the same committee), offered a series of resolutions as a substitute for the resolutions of the majority, declaring that, whilst denying the legal right of a State to secede from the Union, we recognize, in lieu thereof, the right of revolution, should sufficient reason arise therefor; that whilst, in common with the State of Georgia, we deplore and reprobate the sectional disregard of duty and fraternity so forcibly presented by her commissioner, we do not despair of future justice, nor will we despair until our complaints have been unavailingly submitted to the northern people; that the possession of slave property is a constitutional right, and as such, ought to be recognized by the Federal government; that, if it shall invade or impair that right, the slave-holding States should be found united in its defence, and that in such events as may legitimately follow, this State will share the danger and destiny of her sister slave States, and that the president of the Convention communicate to each of the seceding States a copy of its resolves.

On motion of Mr. Welch, of Johnson, the reports of the majority and minority were laid on the table, and by a vote of 56 to 40 were made the special order for the third Monday in December following. Here they slept a sleep that knew no waking, for neither report was ever heard of afterwards.

Intense interest was felt in the Convention and among the people of the State, not to say of the whole Union, in the report which the committee on Federal Relations was expected to make. This committee was composed of some of the oldest and most sagacious statesmen belonging to the body, and their report was looked to as denoting the position which Missouri would assume in regard to the embarrassing complications besetting the whole country. No unnecessary delay therefore was had in its presentation. On the ninth of March, Mr. Gamble, chairman of the committee, presented a report from the majority. It was a short but incisive, statesmanlike and conservative paper, and was designed to allay popular apprehension and excitement, and plant Missouri irrevocably against secession, revolution and war. The opinions and wishes of the committee were summarized in the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That at present there is no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal Union, but on the contrary she will labor for such an adjustment of existing troubles as will secure the peace, as well as the rights and equality of all the States.

2. *Resolved*, That the people of this State are devotedly attached to the institutions of our country, and earnestly desire that by a fair and amicable adjustment, all the causes of disagreement that at present unfortunately distract us as a people, may be removed, to the end that our Union may be preserved and perpetuated, and peace and harmony be restored between the North and South.

3. *Resolved*, That the people of this State deem the amendments to the Constitution of the United States, proposed by the Hon. John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky, with the extension of the same to the territory hereafter to be acquired by treaty, or otherwise, a basis of adjustment which will successfully remove the causes of difference forever from the arena of national politics.

4. *Resolved*, That the people of Missouri believe the peace and quiet of the country will be promoted by a convention to propose amendments to the Constitution of the United States, and this Convention therefore urges the Legislature of this State to take the proper steps for calling such convention in pursuance of the fifth article of the Constitution, and for providing by law for an election of one delegate to such convention from each electoral district in this State.

5. *Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Convention, the employment of military force by the Federal government to coerce the submission of the seceding States, or the employment of military force by the seceding States to assail the government of the United States, will inevitably plunge this country into civil war, and thereby entirely extinguish all hope of an amicable settlement of the fearful issues now pending before the country; we therefore earnestly entreat, as well the Federal government, as the seceding States, to withhold and stay the arm of military power, and on no pretence whatever bring upon the nation the horrors of civil war.

6. *Resolved*, That when this Convention adjourns its session in the city of St. Louis, it will adjourn to meet in the hall of the House of Representatives at Jefferson City, on the third Monday of December, 1861.

7. *Resolved*, That a committee of —— be elected by this Convention, a majority of which shall have power to call this Convention together at such time prior to the third Monday in December, and at such place as they may think the public exigencies require,

and the survivors or survivor of said committee shall have power to fill any vacancies that may happen in said committee by death, resignation, or otherwise, during the recess of this Convention.

Mr. Redd, of Marion, on behalf of himself and Mr. Hough, of Mississippi, presented a minority report in which he maintained that the Anti-Slavery people of the North were actuated by a single cohesive principle—bitter hostility to the slave institutions of the Southern States and hatred to slave-holders; that political demagogues and sensation preachers had employed the politics, press, pulpit, books, literature and schools of the North for the purpose of inflaming and strengthening the prejudices against Southern institutions and Southern men. He maintained that they had violated the compact which united them to their sister States of the South; that by that compact they had covenanted to deliver up fugitive slaves found within their borders; that they had violated this by failing to enact laws providing for their delivery, by refusing the master aid and permitting their lawless citizens to deprive him of his property by mob violence; and when Congress interposed for his relief by the Fugitive Slave Law, they trampled it under foot and nullified it by deliberate State legislation. Also that they have permitted their citizens to invade the soil of the Southern States, steal the slaves, and incite them to insurrection; and when the felon has been indicted and demanded, they have refused to give him up. This Anti-Slavery party, through its chosen leader, proclaimed the dangerous heresies that our government cannot continue as our fathers made it, part slave and part free; that it must become all one or all the other; that an irrepressible conflict is progressing between freedom and slavery, and that it must continue until the public mind rests in the belief that slavery is in the process of extinction, and that hereafter the slave property of Southern men shall be taken away from them by Congressional legislation, if they take it with them into the territories, the common property of all the States. That, deaf to the warning voice and remonstrances of the people of the South, they have elevated to the Presidential chair a leader who endorses their doctrines, thus placing the Federal government in the hands of the enemies of the South, and dissolving the Union. The report concludes with four resolutions: the *first*, inviting the States of Virginia, North Carolina, Maryland, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas and Delaware, to send commissioners to meet in convention those appointed by Missouri, at Nashville, Tennessee, on ——day of———next, to agree upon a basis of settlement, by constitutional amendments that will preserve the Union, and afford an

adequate guarantee for the preservation of their slave institutions and the constitutional rights of their citizens; the *second*, naming the commissioners to represent Missouri; the *third*, appointing a commissioner to visit each of the States above named; the *fourth*, directing the Missouri commissioners to said convention, as a basis of settlement, to present the resolutions known as the "Crittenden Compromise."

The resolutions from the committee on Federal Relations being under consideration, Mr. Moss, of Clay, moved to amend the fifth of the majority (Gamble) series by adding the following:

And further, Believing that the fate of Missouri depends upon a peaceable adjustment of our present difficulties, she will never countenance or aid a seceding State in making war on the general government, nor will she furnish men or money for the purpose of aiding the general government in any attempts to coerce a seceding State.

Which was rejected—yeas 30, nays 61;—after which the first resolution of the Gamble series was adopted—yeas 89, nays 1: Mr. Bast, of Montgomery. The second resolution was adopted—yeas 90, nays 0. Third resolution—yeas 90, nays 4: Broadhead, Hill, Hitchcock and How. For the fourth resolution of the committee, Mr. Gamble offered the following substitute:

4. *Resolved*, That the people of Missouri believe the peace and quiet of the country will be promoted by a convention to propose amendments to the Constitution of the United States, and this Convention therefore urges the Legislature of this State, and the other States, to take the proper steps for calling such a convention in pursuance of the fifth article of the Constitution; and for providing by law for an election by the people of such number of delegates as are to be sent to such convention.

Adopted—yeas 83, nays 9: Brown, Chenault, Doniphan, Hatcher, Hill, Hough, Hudgins, Redd and Watkins. The fifth resolution coming up for consideration, several amendments were proposed. Mr. Shackelford, of Howard, offered the following—afterwards changed in phraseology at the suggestion of Mr. Gamble—as an addition to the fifth resolution, which was adopted 57 to 36:

And in order to the restoration of harmony and fraternal feeling between the different sections, we would recommend the policy of withdrawing the Federal troops from the forts within the borders of the seceding States where there is danger of collision between the State and Federal troops.

The question then recurring upon the adoption of the original fifth resolution, as amended, it was agreed to—yeas 89, nays 6: Broadhead, Bridge, Bush, Eitzen, Hitchcock and How,—the fifth resolution as adopted being as following:

5. *Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Convention, the employment of military force by the Federal government to coerce the submission of the seceding States, or the employment of military force by the seceding States to assail the Government of the United States, will inevitably plunge this country into civil war, and thereby entirely extinguish all hope of an amicable settlement of the fearful issues now pending before the country; we therefore earnestly entreat, as well the Federal government as the seceding States, to withhold and stay the arm of military power, and on no pretense whatever bring upon the nation the horrors of civil war. And in order to the restoration of harmony and fraternal feeling between the different sections, we would recommend the policy of withdrawing the Federal troops from the forts within the borders of the seceding States where there is danger of collision between the State and Federal troops.

The sixth resolution was adopted—yeas 76, nays 19.

Numerous amendments having been introduced to the seventh resolution, it, together with the amendments, was referred to the committee on Federal Relations, who, through Mr. Gamble, reported the following substitute, which was adopted *nem. con.*:

7. *Resolved*, That there shall be a committee, consisting of the President of this Convention, who shall be ex-officio chairman, and seven members, one from each Congressional District of the State, to be elected by this Convention, a majority of which shall have power to call this Convention together at such time prior to the third Monday in December next, and at such place as they may think the public exigencies require; and in case any vacancy shall happen in said committee by death, resignation, or otherwise during the recess of this Convention, the remaining members or member of said committee shall have power to fill such vacancy.

Said committee was made to consist of the following members: Sterling Price, chairman; Thomas T. Gantt, J. T. Matson, J. T. Tindall, Robert Wilson, J. Proctor Knott, J. W. McClurg and James R. McCormack.

During the pendency of the resolutions from the Committee on Federal relations, one of the most able and exhaustive debates of the Convention occurred—a debate which took a wide range and embraced discussions of the origin, structure, and object of the Federal Constitution; the rights of the States and of the People; secession, nullification and revolution, coercion, and the causes which it was claimed by the extremists justified Missouri in withdrawing from the Federal Union and throwing herself into the embrace of the Southern Confederacy. This debate is a valuable contribution to the political literature and learning of our State, and, fortunately, was reported and published in full by order of the Convention in the volume of its proceedings. Among those who prominently participated in these discussions, by the delivery of able arguments in enforcement of their views, the following may be mentioned: Broadhead, Birch, Breckenridge, Doniphan, Foster, Dunn, Gamble, Gantt, Hall of

Randolph, Hall of Buchanan, Henderson, Hitchcock, Hudgins, Linton, Moss, Norton, Orr, Redd, Shackelford and Wright.

It is not important at this time, and perhaps improper in this place, to review all the resolutions adopted. To record them, and the action of the Convention thereon, must suffice. Nevertheless, two of them, even at this remote period of time, will attract the attention of intelligent readers: the first and fifth,—the first containing the explicit declaration that there was no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal Union; the fifth, wherein the Convention took unmistakable ground against the employment of military force by the Federal government to coerce the seceding States, or the employment of military force by the seceding States to assail the government of the United States. This was at that period of our civil war the position generally occupied by the Union men of all the border slave States; that is to say, that whilst they were opposed to secession and in favor of the maintenance of the Federal Union, as the palladium of our liberties and the richest heritage of our fathers, they were at the same time opposed to coercion by the general government against the seceding States or the employment of military force by the States against the general government.

This doctrine was, at that incipient stage of the war, sought to be justified and defended on the ground that an attempt by military force, by either side, to coerce the other, would inevitably plunge the country into the bloody vortex of revolution and war. Therefore, with the earnest hope and patriotic purpose of averting the calamities of civil war, the Union men of Missouri, and of Kentucky, Tennessee and other slaves States, entreated the Federal government, even after the secession of South Carolina and other States, to withhold and stay the arm of military power. It is due to the truth of history, however, to say that after the firing upon Fort Sumter and the culmination of the rebellion—in short, after the question unmistakably became one of arms, and no longer one of argument or diplomacy,—they assumed more extreme views.

Mr. Gamble reported, from the Committee on Federal Relations, a resolution in favor of the election, by the Convention, of seven delegates—one from each Congressional district—to attend the Border State Convention proposed by the State of Virginia, to be held at an early day, for the purpose of devising some plan for the adjustment of our national difficulties; which, after voting down several amendments, was adopted—yeas 93, nays 3,—and the following named gentlemen were elected as

delegates: Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis; John B. Henderson, of Pike; William A. Hall, of Randolph; James H. Moss, of Clay; William Douglass, of Cooper; Littleberry Hendricks, of Greene; and William G. Pomeroy, of Crawford.

On the call of a majority of the Committee, the Convention met in Jefferson City, on Monday, July 22d, 1861, and was called to order by Mr. Wilson the Vice-President—the President, Sterling Price, having since the adjournment made his place vacant by accepting the position of Major General in the Confederate army or State Guard. Robert Wilson, Vice-President, was elected to fill the vacancy, and Akeman Welch, of Johnson, was chosen Vice-President.

On motion of Mr. Broadhead, of St. Louis, a committee of seven, one from each Congressional district, was elected by the Convention for the purpose of reporting what action was necessary to be taken by the Convention in the present condition of public affairs in Missouri. The following named gentlemen were elected as members of the Committee:

James O. Broadhead, of St. Louis; William A. Hall, of Randolph; Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; William Douglass, of Cooper; Littleberry Hendricks, of Green, and Joseph Bogy, of Ste. Genevieve.

On the fourth day of the session, Mr. Broadhead, chairman of the Committee, made a report reciting that the brief interval since the adjournment of the Convention, on the 22d of March, had been filled with the most startling events; that “the horrors of a civil war, inaugurated by the most gigantic and causeless rebellion of which modern history affords any example,” had visited the State; that the Governor and other high officers of State had deserted the Capital and formed a conspiracy to dissolve the connection of Missouri with the Federal Government, and in conjunction with a large portion of the members of the Legislature, had attempted, through the forms of legislation, to establish a military despotism over the people. The Committee, therefore, recommended that certain amendments to the Constitution be ordained as follows: 1. That the offices of Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, and members of the General Assembly should be vacated. 2. That the three first officers named should be appointed by the Convention, and continue in office until the first Monday in August, 1862, when a Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and Secretary of State should be elected by the qualified voters of the State. 3. That the Supreme Court should consist of seven judges, four of whom should be appointed by the Governor to be chosen by this Convention, and should hold their offices until the first Monday of August, 1862, when

four judges of the Supreme Court should be elected by the people.

The Committee also recommended the adoption, by the Convention, of an ordinance repealing "certain odious laws" enacted by the last Legislature, namely, the militia law, the law to create a militia fund to arm the State; also a joint resolution to suspend the apportionment of the State school money for the year 1861, &c. ; also the revival and re-enactment, in full force, of the volunteer militia law of December 31st, 1859.

The report having been submitted and ordered to be printed, Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis, was by a vote of the Convention added to the Committee.

The report of the committee of seven, now made to number eight by the addition of Mr. Gamble, and thereafter known as "the committee of eight," was re-committed to said committee, on motion of Mr. Broadhead, for the purpose of enabling it to perfect their report. On the next day a new report was presented, differing in no material respect from the other except by the substitution of the first Monday of November, 1861, for the first Monday of August, 1862, as the day of the election, and the omission of the proposed amendment to the Constitution providing for the additional judges of the Supreme Court. The committee supplemented this second report by an ordinance, submitting the action of the Convention to a vote of the people at an election to be held on the first Monday of November, 1861.

The report of the committee of eight coming up for consideration, the first clause of the ordinance, providing for certain amendments to the Constitution, viz. : declaring the offices of Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Secretary of State vacated, was adopted—yeas 56, nays 25. The clause vacating the offices of the General Assembly was also adopted—yeas 52, nays 28. The clause providing for the appointment, by the Convention, of a Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Secretary of State, was adopted—yeas 54, nays 27. The remaining portions of the ordinance were then adopted by substantially the same vote, and the ordinance as a whole by yeas 73, nays 0.

By this action the Convention vacated the places of the State officers named, and provided for their appointment; and of the members of the General Assembly, and provided for their election; repealed "certain odious laws" named, and provided for submitting the action of the Convention to a vote of the people.

On the 31st of July, 1861, the Convention proceeded to the appointment of a Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Secretary of State, in place of Claiborne F. Jackson, Thomas C. Reynolds, and Benj. F.

Massey, whose seats had been declared vacant. For Governor, Mr. Hall, of Randolph, nominated Hamilton R. Gamble, who was elected, 69 members voting for him—8 excused from voting and 20 absent. Those who were excused from voting were Eli M. Bass, of Boone; George Y. Bast, of Montgomery; Robert B. Frayzer, of St. Charles; Prince L. Hudgins, of Andrew; Phillip Pipkin, of Jefferson; Joseph G. Waller, of Warren; Warren Woodson, of Boone; and Uriel Wright, of St. Louis.¹ Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan, was elected Lieutenant Governor, and Mordecai Oliver, of Greene, (now a well known lawyer of St. Joseph,) Secretary of State.

After the adoption of an address to the people of the State, presented by Mr. Gamble from the committee appointed to prepare it, the Convention adjourned.

Another session of the Convention was held in Mercantile Library Hall, in the City of St. Louis, commencing on October 10th, 1861, in response to a proclamation by Gov. Gamble. A communication from the Governor having been read to the Convention, that body proceeded to the election of a Doorkeeper and Sergeant-at-Arms. To the first named office, Henry C. Warmoth (since Governor of Louisiana) was elected, and to the last Josiah H. Alexander. Mr. Hendricks, from the Committee on Elections, reported an ordinance changing the time of holding the gubernatorial election, and the election submitting to a vote of the people the action of the Convention, from the first Monday of November, 1861, to the first Monday of August, 1862, and for continuing in office until that time the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and Secretary of State appointed by the Convention—which was adopted—yeas 49, nays 1 (E. R. Sayre, of Lewis). Afterwards Mr. Wright, of St. Louis, obtained leave to record his vote in the negative.

Mr. McFerran, from the Committee on Civil Officers, reported an ordinance abolishing certain offices, reducing salaries, and providing an oath to test the loyalty of civil officers in this State. It abolished the offices of Board of Public Works, State Superintendent of Common Schools, County School Commissioner, State Geologist and Assistant State Geologist, and provided that the clerks of the respective County Courts should discharge the duties of County School Commissioners. Also that the salaries of all civil officers should be reduced 20 per cent. during the year ending Sept. 30th, 1862. Also that each civil officer in this State, including County Court clerks, within sixty days after the passage

¹See Journal of Proceedings, page 25.

of the ordinance, should take an oath "to support the Constitution of the United States and of this State, and that he will not take up arms against the government of the United States, nor the provisional government of this State, nor give aid or comfort to the enemies of either, during the present civil war." Also that the offices of all persons failing to take, subscribe and file said oath within the sixty days mentioned, should be declared vacant; and any civil officer who should falsely take said oath or wilfully violate it shall be deemed guilty of perjury and punished accordingly.

An amendment by Mr. Broadhead, vacating the offices of judges of Supreme, Circuit and Probate Courts, sheriffs and clerks, clerks of Courts of Record, Recorders of deeds, Registers of lands, State Auditor, Treasurer and Attorney General, and providing that the Governor should fill most of the vacancies so created, failed to pass—yeas 10, nays 40.

Mr. McFarren offered an amendment, by way of a new section, providing that any person whomsoever, who shall take and subscribe the oath provided in the ordinance, and file the same in the office of Secretary of State or in the office of any county clerk in this State, within the sixty days mentioned, "shall be exempt from arrest or punishment for offences previously committed against the provisional government of this State, or giving aid or comfort to its enemies in the present civil war." The governor was also directed to furnish a copy of the ordinance to the President of the United States, and request him, in the name of the people of Missouri, by proclamation, to exempt all persons taking said oath from all penalties they might have incurred by taking up arms against the United States, or giving aid or comfort to its enemies in the present civil war. The amendment was agreed to. The yeas and nays were not called.

The vote finally being taken, the first and second sections—abolishing the Board of Public Works and the office of State Superintendent of Public Schools—were adopted. The third section—abolishing the office of County School Commissioner—was adopted; yeas 27, nays 23. The fourth section was adopted—abolishing the offices of State and Assistant State Geologists. The fifth section—reducing the salaries of all civil officers 20 per cent.—was rejected; yeas 24, nays 29; but afterwards the vote was reconsidered and the section passed by yeas 28, nays 22. The sixth section—prescribing an oath for each civil officer in the State, including clerks of the County Courts—was adopted; yeas 37, nays 15. The seventh section—prescribing the oath for County Court clerks—and the eighth, providing amnesty for any person whomsoever who may

take, subscribe and file the oath of loyalty according to the ordinance, were passed by the following vote :

YEAS—John S. Allen, of Harrison; James H. Birch, of Clinton; Joseph Bogy, of Ste. Genevieve; Samuel M. Breckenridge, of St. Louis; Hudson E. Bridge, of St. Louis;¹ William Douglass, of Cooper; Charles D. Eitzen, of Gasconade; John D. Foster, of Adair;¹ Thomas T. Gantt, of St. Louis; Joseph J. Gravelly, of Cedar;¹ Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; John B. Henderson, of Pike; Littleberry Hendricks, of Greene;¹ Henry Hitchcock, of St. Louis; Robert Holmes, of St. Louis;¹ John How, of St. Louis; Joseph M. Irwin, of Shelby; Z. Isbell, of Osage;¹ William Jackson, of Putnam; Robert W. Jamison, of Webster; James W. Johnson, of Polk; William T. Leeper, of Wayne; M. L. Linton, of St. Louis;¹ John F. Long, of St. Louis; James R. McCormack, of Perry; Nelson McDowell, of Dade; James McFerran, of Daviess; Ferdinand Meyer, of St. Louis; James C. Noell, of Bollinger; Sample Orr, of Greene; John F. Phillips, of Pettis; William G. Pomeroy, of Crawford; John H. Shackelford, of St. Louis;¹ Sol. Smith, of St. Louis;¹ Robert M. Stewart, of Buchanan;¹ Ellsy Van Buskirk, of Holt; George W. Zimmerman, of Pike;¹—37.

NAYS—James O. Broadhead, of Pike; Isador Bush, of St. Louis; William A. Hall, of Randolph; William J. Howell, of Monroe; Asa A. Marvin, of Henry;¹ Amos W. Maupin, of Franklin; Phillip Pipkin, of Jefferson; Frederick Rowland, of Macon; E. R. Sayre, of Lewis; Jacob Smith, of Linn; Jacob T. Tindall, of Grundy;¹ W. W. Turner, of Laclede; Aikman Welch, of Johnson;¹ A. M. Woolfolk, of Livingston, and Robert Wilson (the President,) of Andrew.¹—15.

It was on this day, October 16th, 1861, and in the ordinance adopted by this Convention, that test oaths of loyalty for civil officers and citizens were first authoritatively promulgated in Missouri.

After passing an ordinance to provide for the organization of the Missouri State Militia—yeas 43, nays 8,—and for the issuing of "Union Defence Bonds" (better known as "Military Defence Warrants")—yeas 37, nays 14,—the Convention, after a session of eight days, adjourned.

On Monday, June 2d, 1862, in obedience to a proclamation by Gov. Gamble, the Convention re-assembled at Jefferson City for the purpose of dividing the State into Congressional districts, so that the number of representatives to which Missouri was entitled might be elected, and for the transaction of other necessary business. John H. Shanklin, of Grundy, member elect to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Jacob T. Tindall, who fell at the head of his regiment at the battle of Shiloh, on the 2d day of April, 1862, took his seat as a member of the Convention. Elder Thomas M. Allen, of Boone, was appointed Chaplain, after which the President laid before the Convention a message from Gov. Gamble, which was read.

Mr. Stewart, of Buchanan, introduced a resolution, which was referred

¹Since deceased.



Yours truly
Charles D. Citizen

to the Committee on Elective Franchise, declaring that all men, whether civilians or soldiers, who have been found in arms against the government of the United States, and all neutrals who have given them aid or comfort, be disqualified to vote.

Mr. Bridge, of St. Louis, offered a resolution declaring vacant the seats of Sterling Price, of Chariton, late President of the Convention; and of John R. Chenault, of Jasper; Robert W. Crawford, of Lawrence; V. B. Hill, of Pulaski; Robert A. Hatcher, of New Madrid (at this time [1877] a member of Congress from the 4th Missouri district); W. W. Turner, of Laclede; N. W. Watkins, of Cape Girardeau, and Uriel Wright, of St. Louis;—which was referred to a select committee, consisting of Messrs. Bridge, Allen, Bush, Calhoun, Eitzen, Gravelly and Isbell; who, on the 6th of June, made a report that they were satisfied that Messrs. Price, Crawford and Hill had taken up arms against the government of the United States and the provisional government of Missouri; that Mr. Wright had left the State and espoused the rebel cause, and given it aid and comfort by public speeches and otherwise; that Messrs. Chenault and Hatcher had removed from the State; that N. W. Watkins had accepted a commission as a Brigadier General from C. F. Jackson, late Governor of this State, for the purpose of organizing and equipping troops for the State service, and for some time had been absent from the State, although previously he had thrown up his commission; that Mr. Turner, during the recess of the Convention, committed criminal acts, and was then a fugitive from the State. The committee therefore recommended the expulsion of Messrs. Price, Crawford, Hill, Wright and Turner, and that the seats of Messrs. Chenault, Hatcher and Watkins be declared vacant; also that the name of each gentleman mentioned be struck from the rolls of the Convention. Mr. Pipkin, of Jefferson, moved to strike the name of N. W. Watkins from the resolution. Negatived—yeas 12, nays 55. Similar attempts were made, but they were unsuccessful, to except Messrs. Chenault and Wright from the effect of the resolutions, after which they were unanimously adopted.

Mr. Breckenridge, of St. Louis, presented an ordinance for submitting to a vote of the people of the State certain amendments to the constitution and a scheme for the gradual emancipation of slaves; to wit: for the abolition of the first and second clauses of the 26th section of the 3d article of the constitution—the first, forbidding the legislature to pass laws for the emancipation of slaves without the consent of their owners, or without paying a full equivalent for them; the second, forbidding the

legislature to pass laws to prevent *bona fide* emigrants to this State, or actual settlers therein from bringing from any State or territory of the United States persons deemed to be slaves therein, so long as any persons of the same description are allowed to be held as slaves by the laws of this State.' Mr. Breckenridge's ordinance also provided :

SEC. 2. That all Negroes and Mulattoes who shall be born in slavery in this State from and after January 1st, 1865, shall be deemed and considered slaves until they shall arrive at the age of twenty-five years and no longer, unless sooner permanently removed from the State; *provided always*, that it shall be the duty of the General Assembly of the State, at its first regular session after this ordinance shall take effect, or as soon thereafter as may be practicable, to provide by law for the payment to the owner of those Negroes and Mulattoes who would but for this ordinance have been born slaves for life, a full equivalent for their value at the expiration of their term of service, and also to provide by law for the removal to such place or places beyond the limits of this State, may be designated by the General Assembly, at the expense of the State, of such persons as they arrive at the age of twenty five years; and also to address a memorial to the Congress of the United States announcing the acceptance by the State of Missouri of the offer made in the resolutions recommended for adoption by the President of the United States, approved April, 1862, and asking a fulfillment of the pledge therein contained to aid those States which should provide by law for the emancipation of slaves, in bearing the burdens thereby incurred.

The third section made it the duty of the owner of any Negro or Mulatto born in this State after January 1st, 1865, to deliver within six months after his or her birth, to the clerk of the proper county, to be recorded in a book provided for the purpose, a paper duly signed, stating the name, age and sex of said Negro or Mulatto, and the name and residence of the owner thereof; and failing in this said owner should forfeit all claim for compensation as provided in section 2, for said Negro or Mulatto so not registered. Also that after the ordinance should go into effect, no slave should be brought into this State. It also provided that on the first Monday of August, 1864, an election should be held at which the ordinance should be submitted for ratification or rejection of the legal voters of the State.

On motion of Mr. Hall, of Randolph, the ordinance offered by Mr. Breckenridge was laid on the table by the following vote : yeas 52, nays 19.

Mr. Broadhead, from the Committee on Congressional Districts, reported an ordinance dividing the State into nine Congressional Districts, which, after the adoption of several amendments, passed *nem con.* After passing an ordinance repealing all ordinances heretofore passed by the Convention, submitting its action to a vote of the people; an ordinance defining the qualifications of voters and civil officers : yeas 42,

nays 27; an ordinance continuing the present provisional government in office until the first Monday in August, 1864, and until their successors are elected and qualified: yeas 45, nays 21; an ordinance to enable citizens of this State, in the military service of the United States or the State of Missouri, to vote; an ordinance in relation to assessors and collectors and for the payment of certain accounts; an ordinance amending the Constitution so that after July 1, 1862, all general elections should take place on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, and be held biennially, the convention adjourned on the 12th day of its session—June 14th, 1862.

The first section of the ordinance defining the qualifications of the voters and civil officers in this State, adopted June 10, 1862, provided that no person should vote at any election thereafter held in the State, under the Constitution and laws thereof, whether State, county, township or municipal, who should not previously take an oath in form as follows:

"I,———, do solemnly swear (or affirm as the case may be) that I will support, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the State of Missouri, against all enemies or opposers, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith, loyalty and allegiance to the United States, and will not, directly or indirectly, give aid or comfort, or countenance, to the enemies or opposers thereof, or of the provisional Government of the State of Missouri, any ordinance, law or resolution of any State Convention or Legislature, or of any order or organization, secret or otherwise, to the contrary notwithstanding; and that I do this with a full and honest determination, pledge and purpose, faithfully to keep and perform the same, without any mental reservation or evasion whatever. And I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I have not, since the 17th day of December, A. D. 1861, wilfully taken up arms, or levied war, against the United States, or against the provisional Government of the State of Missouri, so help me God."

This was the second test oath for voters ever adopted in the State, and it passed the convention as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. J. S. Allen, of Harrison; Joseph Bogy, of Ste. Genevieve; Samuel M. Breckenridge, of St. Louis; Hudson E. Bridge, of St. Louis; Isidor Bush, of St. Louis; William Douglass, of Cooper; Charles D. Eitzen, of Gasconade; Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; Littleberry Hendricks, of Greene; Henry Hitchcock, of St. Louis; Robert Holmes, of St. Louis; John How, of St. Louis; Joseph M. Irwin, of Shelby; Z. Isbell, of Osage; William Jackson, of Putnam; Robert W. Jamison, of Webster; James W. Johnson, of Polk; Christopher G. Kidd, of Henry; William T. Leeper, of Wayne; M. L. Linton, of St. Louis; John F. Long, of St. Louis; Asa C. Marvin, of Henry; Joseph W. McClurg, of Osage; James R. McCormack, of Perry; James McFerran, of Daviess; Ferdinand Meyer, of St. Louis; Sample Orr, of Greene; John F. Philips, of Pettis; William G. Pomeroy, of Crawford; Charles G. Rankin, of Jefferson; Thomas Scott, of Miller; John H. Shackelford, of St. Louis; John H. Shanklin, of Grundy Co.; Jacob

Smith, of Linn; Sol. Smith, of St. Louis; Robert M. Stewart, of Buchanan; Aikman Welch, of Johnson; Alexander M. Woolfolk, of Livingston and Ellzy Van Buskirk, of Holt—39.

NAYS—Messrs. Eli E. Bass, of Boone; George Y. Bast, of Montgomery; James H. Birch, of Clinton; R. A. Brown, of Cass; Robert Calhoun, of Audrain; Milton P. Cayce, of St. Francois; A. W. Doniphan, of Clay; R. W. Donnell, of Buchanan; Charles Drake, of Moniteau; George W. Dunn, of Ray; Robert B. Frayzer, of St. Charles; Joseph Flood, of Callaway; William J. Howell, of Monroe; Prince L. Hudgins, of Andrew; Vincent Marmaduke, of Saline; James T. Matson, of Ralls; Nelson McDowell, of Dade; James H. Moss, of Clay; Phillip Pipkin, of Jefferson; Robert D. Ray, of Carroll; James P. Ross, of Morgan; Frederick Rowland, of Macon; E. K. Sayre, of Lewis; James K. Sheeley, of Jackson; Joseph G. Walker, of Warren; Warren Woodson, of Boone, and George W. Zimmerman, of Lincoln—27.

A similar oath was prescribed for all persons who should be elected or appointed to any civil office in this State, and for all jurymen and attorneys. The oath prescribed for jurymen and attorneys was adopted—yeas 36, nays 33.

On Monday, June 15, 1863, pursuant to a proclamation from Gov. Gamble, the convention re-assembled and held its last session in Jefferson City. This proclamation recited that “the subject of emancipation has for sometime engaged the public mind, and it is of the highest importance to the interests of the State that some scheme of emancipation should be adopted. The General Assembly, at its late session, being embarrassed by constitutional limitations upon its power, failed to adopt any measure upon the subject of emancipation, but clearly indicated a wish that the convention should be called together to take action upon the subject.” Therefore Gov. Gamble convened the convention “to consult and act upon the subject of emancipation of slaves, and such other matters as may be connected with the peace and prosperity of the State.”

Credentials of newly elected members were presented as follows: Solomon R. Moxley, of Lincoln; Charles D. Drake, of St. Louis; Robert T. Prewitt, of Howard; William Boker, of Laclede; Smith O. Schofield, of Buchanan; Claudius P. Walker, of McDonald; William J. Duvall, of ———; William H. McLean, of Cape Girardeau; Henry J. Deal, of Mississippi; William Bonfield, of Jackson, and H. J. Lindenhower, of Greene.

A message from Gov. Gamble was read, laid on the table and ordered to be printed.

On motion of Mr. Henderson, of Pike, a committee of nine, one from each Congressional district, was elected by the Convention, as follows: 1—H. R. Gamble, of St. Louis; 2—Isador Bush, of St. Louis;

3—Joseph Bogy, of Ste. Genevieve; 4—M. H. Ritchey, of Newton; 5—John F. Philips, of Pettis; 6—A. Comingo, of Jackson; 7—Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan; 8—William A. Hall, of Randolph; 9—John B. Henderson, of Pike. To this committee all ordinances on the subject of emancipation stood referred.

Mr. Gamble, Chairman of the Committee on Emancipation, reported an ordinance to provide for certain amendments to the Constitution and for emancipation of slaves; to-wit: That the first and second clauses of the 26th section of the 3d article of the Constitution are hereby abrogated; that slavery shall cease to exist in Missouri on July 4th, 1876, and all the slaves within the State on that day are hereby declared free; that all slaves thereafter brought into the State and not then belonging to citizens of the State shall be free; that all slaves removed by consent of their owners to any seceded State after its secession, and brought into this State, shall be free, and that the General Assembly shall have no power to pass laws to emancipate slaves without consent of their owners.

Mr. Bush, of St. Louis, presented a minority report from the same committee, and submitted an ordinance abrogating the same clauses of the Constitution, but declaring slavery shall cease in the State January 1, 1864; provided, however, that said slaves and their issue thereafter born shall become indentured apprentices to their owners or their representatives, and as such held to service and labor until July 4, 1870. Also that the legislature shall pass laws regulating the relations between said apprentices and their masters; to provide, as far as necessary for the education, apprenticing and support of those who shall become free under this ordinance, and against the importation of any Negro or Mulatto; that no future assessment of slave property shall be made in the State, and taxes now assessed against said property shall not be collected. Also that on the first Monday in August, 1863, an election shall be held at the several places of voting in this State, at which this ordinance shall be submitted for the ratification or rejection of the people.

The majority report coming up for consideration, Mr. Drake, of St. Louis, moved to strike out "July 4, 1876," and insert "January 1, 1874." Negatived—yeas 18, nays 65. Mr. Gravelly, of Cedar, offered an amendment making it the duty of the legislature, at its first session after the passage of this ordinance, to devise means for ascertaining the number of slaves belonging to loyal citizens, and to appropriate and pay to such citizens \$300.00 for each slave freed by the ordinance. Agreed to—

yeas 43, nays 40. A large number and great variety of amendments to the ordinance pending, and new ordinances as substitutes, were introduced, debated and disposed of, most of them being disagreed to; until, June 29, Mr. Broadhead, of St. Louis, introduced a substitute for section 2, and it was agreed to—yeas 55, nays 30. Without specially noting the action of the Convention on the various propositions submitted, suffice it to say that on July 1st, and on the fifteenth day of the session, the ordinance as amended was passed (yeas 51, nays 30,) as follows:

Be it Ordained by the People of the State of Missouri in Convention Assembled:

Section 1. The first and second clauses of the 26th section of the 3d article of the Constitution are hereby abrogated.

Sec. 2. That slavery and involuntary servitude, except for the punishment of crime, shall cease to exist in Missouri on the 4th day of July, 1870, and all slaves within the State at that day are hereby declared to be free; *Provided*, however, that all persons emancipated by this ordinance shall remain under the control, and be subject to the authority of their late owners or their legal representatives, as servants during the following period, to-wit:—Those over forty years, for, and during their lives: those under 12 years of age until they arrive at the age of 23 years, and those of all other ages until the 4th day of July, 1876. The persons, or their legal representatives, who, up to the moment of the emancipation were the owners of the slaves thus freed, shall, during the period for which the services of such freed men are reserved to them, have the same authority and control over the said freed men for the purpose of receiving the possession and services of the same, that are now held absolutely by the master in respect to his slave. —*Provided, however*, that after the said 4th day of July, 1870, no person so held to service shall be sold to a non-resident of, or removed from the State of Missouri, by authority of his late owner or his legal representatives.

Sec. 3. That all slaves hereafter brought into this State, and not now belonging to citizens of this State, shall thereupon be free.

Sec. 4. All slaves removed, by consent of their owners, to any seceded State after the passage by such State of an act or ordinance of secession, and hereafter brought into this State by their owners, shall thereupon be free.

Sec. 5. The General Assembly shall have no power to pass laws to emancipate slaves without the consent of their owners.

Sec. 6. After the passage of this ordinance no slaves in this State shall be subject to state, county or municipal taxes.

The vote on the passage of the above ordinance, by yeas and nays, was as follows:

Yeas.—J. S. Allen, of Harrison; Eli E. Bass, of Boone; Joseph Bogy, of St. Genevieve; S. M. Breckenridge, of St. Louis; J. O. Broadhead, of St. Louis; H. E. Bridge, of St. Louis; Robert Calhoun, of Audrain; M. P. Cayce, of St. Francois; A. W. Doniphan, of Clay; Wm. Douglass, of Cooper; Robert B. Frayzer, of St. Charles; John D. Foster, of Adair; H. R. Gamble, of St. Louis; Thos. T. Gantt, of St. Louis; Henry N. Gorin, of Scotland; Wm. A. Hall, of Randolph; John B. Henderson, of Pike; Henry

Hitchcock, of St. Louis; Robert Holmes, of St. Louis; John Holt, of Dent; John How, of St. Louis; Wm. J. Howell, of Monroe; Jos. L. Irwin, of Shelby; Wm. Jackson, of Putnam; J. W. Johnson, of Polk; C. G. Kidd, of Henry; John F. Long, of St. Louis; A. C. Marvin, of Henry; J. R. McCormack, of Perry; Nelson McDowell, of Dade; James McFerran, of Daviess; W. H. McLane, of Cape Girardeau; Solomon R. Moxley, of Lincoln; W. G. Pomeroy, of Crawford; Robt. T. Prewitt, of Howard; C. G. Rankin, of Jefferson; M. H. Ritchey, of Newton; E. K. Sayre, of Lewis; Thomas Scott, of Miller; Thos. Shackelford, of St. Louis; James K. Sheeley, of Jackson; John H. Shanklin, of Grundy Co.; Jacob Smith, of Linn; Sol. Smith, of St. Louis; Aikman Welch, of Johnson; Warren Woodson, of Boone; G. W. Vanbuskirk, of Holt.—51.

Noes—Wm. Baker, of Laclede; Orton Bartlette, of Stoddard; Geo. Y. Bast, of Montgomery; Jas. H. Birch, of Clinton; Wm. Bonnifield, of Jackson; Isador Bush, of St. Louis; Henry J. Deal, of Mississippi; Wm. J. Devol, of —; G. W. Drake, of Moniteau; Chas. D. Drake, of St. Louis; G. W. Dunn, of Ray; Chas. D. Eitzen, of Gasconade; Harrison Hough, of Mississippi; Q. Isbell, of Osage; Robt. W. Jamison, of Webster; Wm. T. Leeper, of Wayne; H. J. Lindenbower, of Greene; J. T. Matson, of Ralls; J. W. McClurg, of Camden; Ferdinand Meyer, of St. Louis; W. L. Morrow, of Dallas; Sample Orr, of Greene; Robert D. Ray, of Carroll; James P. Ross, of Morgan; Smith O. Schofield, of Buchanan; R. M. Stewart, of Buchanan; Claudius P. Walker, of McDonald; J. G. Waller, of Warren; A. M. Woolfolk, of Livingston; Robert Wilson (Pres't), of Andrew.—30.

Hamilton R. Gamble having tendered his resignation as Governor of the State, on motion of Mr. Comingo, it was resolved that his resignation be returned to him with the request that he continue to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of Governor until the first Monday in November, 1864, and until his successor is elected and qualified. Yeas 47, nays 34. To which Gov. Gamble, on July 1, 1863, responded in a communication to the Convention in which he withdrew his resignation.

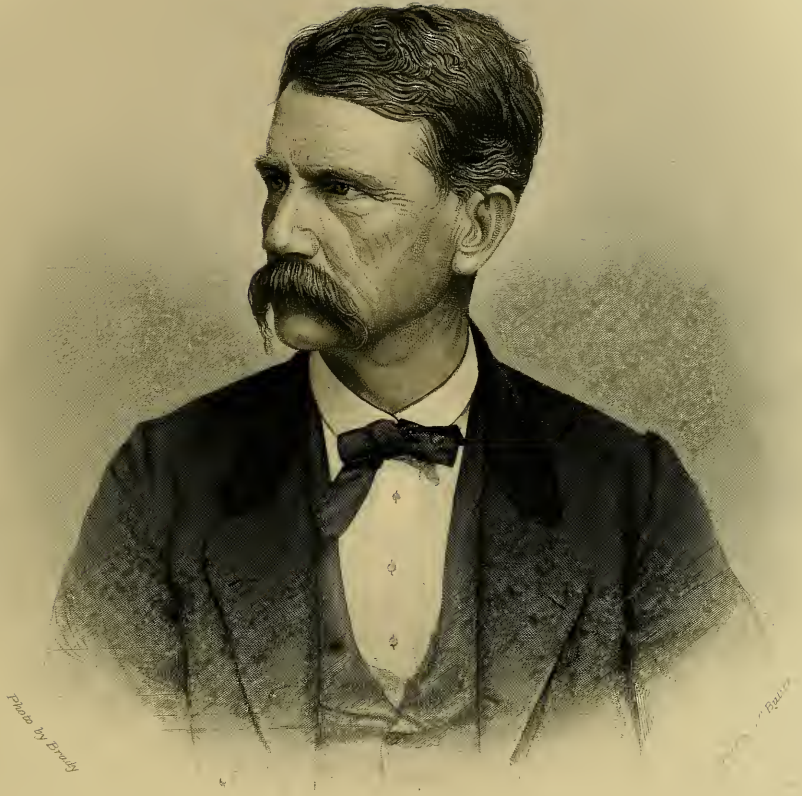
Wednesday, July 1, 1863, the Convention, after having held various sessions since February 28, 1861, adjourned *sine die*.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1861.—OUR CIVIL WAR.—DIFFICULTIES IN ARRIVING AT THE TRUTHS OF ITS HISTORY.—INAUGURATION OF THE WAR.—SECESSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA.—FIRING ON THE "STAR OF THE WEST" AND FORT SUMTER.—THE FIRST GUN OF THE REBELLION.—PRESIDENT LINCOLN CALLS FOR 75,000 TROOPS.—GOV. C. F. JACKSON'S RESPONSE.—IMMINENCE OF THE CRISIS.—HOPES OF THE CONSERVATIVE MASSES.—GENERAL MILITARY ORDER (No. 7) OF GOV. JACKSON TO ORGANIZE CAMPS FOR DRILL.—CAMP JACKSON.—GEN. D. M. FROST'S LETTER TO CAPT. NATH'L LYON, COMMANDANT OF THE ST. LOUIS ARSENAL.—CAPT. LYON'S LETTER TO GEN. FROST DEMANDING THE SURRENDER OF CAMP JACKSON.—CAPT. LYON AND COL. F. P. BLAIR MARCH AGAINST CAMP JACKSON.—IT SURRENDERS.—PARTICULARS OF THE EVENT.—FEARFUL EXCITEMENT.—GEN. FROST'S LETTER OF JANUARY 24TH, 1861, TO GOV. JACKSON.—GEN. W. S. HARNEY'S PROCLAMATION.—THE HARNEY-PRICE AGREEMENT.—IT IS DISAPPROVED AT WASHINGTON AND GEN. HARNEY REMOVED.—GEN. LYON SUCCEEDS TO THE COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.—CONFERENCE BETWEEN GEN. LYON, COL. BLAIR, GOV. JACKSON AND GEN. PRICE.—WHAT EACH PARTY DEMANDED.—THE CONFERENCE A FAILURE.—JACKSON AND PRICE RETURN TO THE CAPITAL, BURNING THE BRIDGES BEHIND THEM.—COL. THOMAS L. SNEAD'S SKETCH OF LYON.—GOV. JACKSON'S PROCLAMATION CALLING FOR 50,000 MEN.—GEN. LYON MARCHES TO JEFFERSON CITY.—JACKSON AND PRICE DESERT THE CAPITAL AND ESTABLISH THEMSELVES AT BOONVILLE.—LYON AND BLAIR OCCUPY THE CAPITAL.—THE BOONVILLE FIGHT.—THE STATE TROOPS REPULSED.—LYON OCCUPIES BOONVILLE AND ISSUES A PROCLAMATION.—THE BATTLE OF CARTHAGE.—COL. SIGEL'S RETREAT.

Previous chapters have disclosed many of the important proceedings of Congress and of the Legislature, and events State and National, which immediately preceded our late civil war, and by which that dire calamity was precipitated upon the country. In this record we have seen popular frenzy and sectional rancor growing out of our federal relations, and have contemplated with alarm the imminent peril of the Union of the States. We have seen the deliberations of the Federal Congress, and of State Legislatures, and of popular assemblies of the people, fearfully distracted by the conflicts of opposing opinions, and by heart-burnings and jealousies calculated to incite an appeal to the arbitrament of the sword. We have traced the measures of conciliation proposed through various instrumentalities to avert the bloody issues of civil war, and have marked with the deepest concern how impotent they all proved in the end to stay the surging tide of popular reason dethroned.

We therefore now come to the culmination of the disorder; to the clash of arms itself; to that period in the State's history in which all argument and entreaty, all appeals to an intelligent patriotism, all invocation of the blessed memories and maxims of a noble ancestry were hushed in the din and obscured by dust of battle.



Frank P. Blair

HON FRANK P BLAIR

SENATOR FROM MISSOURI



Within the limits allowed in this "Sketch" it will be impossible to make a full record of the war history of the State, and therefore it will not be attempted. An account, necessarily brief, but, it is hoped, non-partisan and correct, of the most important war-events occurring in the State from the inception of the rebellion in 1861, to its close in 1865, must suffice. Minor occurrences, although they may have inspired others of tremendous import, and tiresome details, must be omitted. The salient points of history will be recorded, we trust, faithfully, succinctly, reliably. History will not be knowingly manufactured. That which exists or has existed, events which actually transpired during the war, will claim attention; for the true province of a historian is to chronicle the known, not the unknown; the true, not the false; and to discharge this function in a manner that shall be equally just to all men.

To accomplish it, however, is no easy task, for the difficulties to be met and overcome are both numerous and formidable. All wars, and especially all civil wars, are outgrowths of misunderstandings and ill-blood; and the contemporaneous records of their conflicts by land and sea are more or less discolored by the bitter waters of personal rancor and injustice. Conflicts of arms in all civil wars are remarkably fruitful of conflicts of statement; and therefore it is often difficult, even for the most candid and impartial, to evolve the truth out of antagonisms which so largely partake of the sensational and the personal.

We believe it will not be seriously questioned that the overt act of the war, the initial step of the Rebellion, was South Carolina's. That State was the first to pass an ordinance of secession, and this she did as early as December 20th, 1860. In less than a half hour afterwards, the telegraph having flashed the news to Washington, all her representatives in Congress, except two, left the hall. On the 24th, only four days after the passage of the secession ordinance, the Arsenal at Augusta, Georgia, and on the 3d of January, Fort Pulaski, on Cockspur Island, at the mouth of the Savannah River, and Fort Jackson, nearer the city of Savannah, were taken possession of by the insurgents. National defenses in Alabama and North Carolina shared the same fate. On the 9th of January, 1861, the *Star of the West*, laden with government supplies for Fort Sumter, and with the national colors flying at her mast-head, and while nearing the fort in Charleston harbor, was fired upon by State troops from a masked battery on Morris Island. In a few days afterwards, Forts St. Philip and Jackson, below New Orleans, and commanding the approach to that city, and the Federal garrison at Baton Rouge, were seized by the State authorities. Warlike demonstrations thus followed each other in

rapid succession, occasioning the wildest excitement among the people of Missouri and the whole country.

This excitement culminated on the 12th of April; for it was during the darkness of that eventful morning that Lieutenant H. S. Farley, by order of Gen. G. T. Beauregard, fired a signal gun from a battery on James Island, and sent a shell of fire through the black night to explode immediately over Fort Sumter. It was a shot of fearful portent, whose full augury the wisest in the land could not interpret.

It was the first gun of the Rebellion, the signal for cannonading the Fort itself, which immediately commenced with shot and shell from the batteries on Sullivan's Island, Fort Moultrie, Cummings's Point, and Morris Island. After a heroic and unavailing resistance, and a terrific bombardment for thirty-six hours, during which over three thousand shot and shell were hurled at the Fort, Major Anderson capitulated with his assailants, surrendered Fort Sumter to their possession, and evacuated it.

This event caused a profound sensation throughout the Union. From the lakes to the gulf, and from the rivers to the sea, the wildest excitement seized upon the people. They were frenzied. All were equally moved by the portentous event—the Union men by indignation, the Secessionists by exultation. In the midst of the wide-spread and universal commotion, President Lincoln, within twenty-four hours after the National Flag was lowered in Charleston harbor, issued a proclamation (April 15, 1861), calling forth “the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, to suppress combinations in South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas, too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings,” “to maintain the honor, the integrity, and existence of our national Union and the perpetuity of popular government,” and “to repossess the forts, places and property which have been seized from the Union.” Simultaneously with this proclamation, the Secretary of War (Simon Cameron), by authority of law,¹ issued a telegram to the governors of all the States, excepting those mentioned in the President's proclamation, requesting each of them to detail from the militia of the State the number of men designated in a table accompanying the requisition, to serve as infantry or riflemen for a period of three months.

Missouri's quota was fixed at four regiments, which Gov. Jackson was requested to furnish. The following was his scornful and defiant reply:

¹See Act of Congress of February 28, 1795.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, }
JEFFERSON CITY, April 17, 1861. }

To the Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR:—Your dispatch of the 15th inst., making a call on Missouri for four regiments of men for immediate service, has been received. There can be, I apprehend, no doubt but these men are intended to form a part of the President's army to make war upon the people of the seceded States. Your requisition, in my judgment, is illegal, unconstitutional, and revolutionary in its objects, inhuman and diabolical, and cannot be complied with. Not one man will the State of Missouri furnish to carry on such an unholy crusade.

C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri.

Very similar in language and sentiment were the responses of the other five of the eight slave-holding States included in the call—Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee and Arkansas. The exceptions were Maryland and Delaware, whose answers to the requisition, while not direct and outright refusals to comply, were more conciliatory in spirit, and yet did not comply, or promise to comply.

It was quite evident our national affairs were rapidly tending towards a great and momentous crisis, unparalleled in our history, and that we were on the precipitous verge of a bloody civil war. Many indeed there were, among our public men of acknowledged wisdom and sagacity, who already "smelled the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains and the shouting." Nevertheless, so disastrous to all our best interests a civil war was believed to be, and therefore distasteful to good men of all parties, that high hopes were entertained, especially among the conservative masses of the border slave-states—Missouri included—that by some agency or other, they scarcely knew how or what, the threatened storm of flagrant war would be avoided. Many Union men, therefore, truly loyal to the Constitution and government of the United States, and having no sympathy whatever with the effort to destroy them, persisted in their endeavors to prevent a collision of arms between the military forces of the States and Nation. Hence they were reluctant to abandon their original and anomalous position of armed neutrality and non-coercion, hoping and trusting that, if the shedding of fraternal blood could be postponed, even for a short period longer, the Union would be saved and the repose of the republic preserved.

They claimed, in the language of Millard Fillmore, to have stood "like a rock in the midst of the ocean, against which the surges of secession beat in vain. Not moved by terror or seduced by an unholy ambition, they formed a rampart for the protection of the Constitution." Their policy was one of fidelity to the Union, and of conciliation and peace,

distinguished by unceasing efforts, amid a storm of obloquy and reproach and misrepresentation, to prevent their respective States from madly flying from their orbits and plunging the country into the voracious abyss of anarchy and revolution.

The imminence of the crisis induced Gov. Jackson, who unquestionably sympathized with the Secessionists, to convene the General Assembly in extra session on May 2d, 1861. It was a very important and notable session of that body, the proceedings of which are recorded and reviewed in a previous chapter—Chapter XXVI. Of even date with the governor's proclamation (April 22, 1861), the following general military order was issued by Warwick Hough, then Adjutant-general of Missouri, now one of the judges of the State Supreme Court :

HEADQUARTERS ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, MO. }
JEFFERSON CITY, April 22, 1861. }

(GENERAL ORDERS NO. 7.)

I. To attain a greater degree of efficiency and perfection in organization and discipline the commanding officers of the several military districts in this State, having four or more legally organized companies therein, whose armories are within fifteen miles of each other, will assemble their respective commands at some place to be by them severally designated, on the 3d day of May, and to go into an encampment for the period of six days, as provided by law. Captains of companies not organized into battalions will report the strength of their companies immediately to these Headquarters, and await further orders.

II. The Quartermaster General will procure and issue to the Quartermasters of Districts, for those commands not now provided for, all necessary tents and camp equipage, to enable the commanding officers thereof to carry the foregoing orders into effect.

III. The Light Battery now attached to the Southwest Battalion, and one company of mounted riflemen, including all officers and soldiers belonging to the First District, will proceed forthwith to St. Louis, and report to Gen. D. M. Frost for duty. The remaining companies of said battalion will be disbanded for the purpose of assisting in the organization of companies upon that frontier. The details in the execution of the foregoing are entrusted to Lieutenant Colonel John S. Bowen, commanding the Battalion.

IV. The strength, organization, and equipment of the several companies in the Districts will be reported at once to these Headquarters, and Division Inspectors will furnish all information which may be servicable in ascertaining the condition of the State forces.

By order of the Governor,

WARWICK HOUGH,
Adjutant General of Missouri.

Pursuant to this order, the military encampment of "Camp Jackson," at Lindell's Grove, in the western suburbs of the city of St. Louis, was organized on the 3d of May, 1861, by Daniel M. Frost, a Brigadier-General of the Missouri Militia, and a graduate of the United States Military

Academy at West Point. Its object was stated to be to attain greater efficiency in organization and military drill, and doubtless this was its more immediate design; but the conviction soon became general in United States military circles that there were ulterior purposes in view, known only, or chiefly, to Gov. Jackson and Gen. Frost, and their confidential advisers. These purposes, it was strongly suspected, and by some verily believed, embraced the seizure of the United States Arsenal at St. Louis, with its large supply of valuable munitions of war, and the military control of the State in the interest of those who, notwithstanding the overwhelming anti-secession vote of the people at the Convention election in February, would link the fortunes of Missouri to the Southern Confederacy.

It is true these ulterior purposes were disavowed, and that in token of the loyalty of the Camp and its commanders, the Stars and Stripes floated over them. Yet Captain Nathaniel Lyon, of the United States army, who had recently supplanted Maj. William Henry Bell, as commandant of the Arsenal, and Col. (afterwards Major-General), Frank P. Blair, Jr., and other leading Unionists, looked with suspicion upon the sentiments of Gov. Jackson's inaugural, and particularly the more recent and pronounced avowals of his message to the extra session of the Legislature, when considered in the light of his response to the requisition of the Secretary of War (Cameron). Added to all this testimony was the seizure of the United States Arsenal at Liberty, in the county of Clay, April 20th, 1861, by order of Gov. Jackson, and the fact that two of the streets or avenues formed by tents of Camp Jackson, were called "Davis" and "Beauregard," in compliment to two of the most prominent leaders of the Rebellion. Also, about the time of the seizure of the Liberty Arsenal, Captain Lyon was informed that cannon and mortars in boxes marked "marble," and shot and shell in barrels, had been landed at the St. Louis wharf, from the steamer *J. C. Swan*, and hauled to Camp Jackson on wagons or drays. To satisfy himself as to the truth of the report, as well as to make a reconnoissance of the camp, Captain Lyon disguised himself in ladies' clothes, and closely veiled, rode unsuspected in a carriage around it, and became convinced that vigorous measures were called for with promptness.¹

¹Capt. Lyon wore the dress, shawl and bonnet of Mrs. Andrew Alexander, a daughter of the late Gov. George Madison of Kentucky, whose bravery was conspicuous at Frenchtown on the river Raisin, during the War of 1812. A colored man named Wm. Roberts drove the carriage, and Capt. J. J. Witzig was Lyon's guide.

Soon after the command of the St. Louis Arsenal was assumed by Capt. Lyon, it was reported to Gen. Frost that it was his intention at an early day to attack Camp Jackson; and so rapidly did these reports finally come to him, that, on the morning of May 10th, Gen. Frost addressed Capt. Lyon the following note:

HEADQUARTERS, CAMP JACKSON, }
MISSOURI MILITIA, May 10, 1861. }

CAPT. N. LYON, *Commanding United States Troops in and about St. Louis Arsenal:*

SIR: I am constantly in receipt of information that you contemplate an attack upon my camp, whilst I understand that you are impressed with the idea that an attack upon the Arsenal and United States troops is intended on the part of the militia of Missouri. I am greatly at a loss to know what could justify you in attacking citizens of the United States who are in the lawful performance of duties devolving upon them under the Constitution, in organizing and instructing the militia of the State in obedience to her laws, and therefore have been disposed to doubt the correctness of the information I have received.

I would be glad to know from you personally, whether there is any truth in the statements that are constantly pouring into my ears. So far as regards any hostility being intended towards the United States, or its property or representatives by any portion of my command, or as far as I can learn (and I think I am fully informed), of any other part of the State forces, I can positively say that the idea has never been entertained. On the contrary, prior to your taking command of the Arsenal, I proffered to Maj. Bell, then in command of the very few troops constituting its guard, the services of myself and all my command, and, if necessary, the whole power of the State, to protect the United States in the full possession of all her property. Upon General Harney's taking command of this Department, I made the same proffer of services to him, and authorized his Adjutant General, Capt. Williams, to communicate the fact that such had been done to the War Department. I have had no occasion since to change any of the views I entertained at that time, neither of my own volition, nor through orders of my constitutional commander.

I trust that after this explicit statement, we may be able, by fully understanding each other, to keep far from our borders the misfortunes which so unhappily affect our common country.

This communication will be handed to you by Colonel Bowen, my Chief of Staff, who will be able to explain anything not fully set forth in the foregoing. I am, sir,

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

Brigadier General D. M. FROST,
Commanding Camp Jackson, M. V. M.

Capt. Lyon, it was reported at the time, and we suppose it is true, refused to receive this communication from Gen. Frost; at all events it is not questioned that on the very day of its date, and perhaps at the very hour, he was in the midst of active preparations to march upon the camp and to demand its surrender. About the time of the investment of his camp, between two and three o'clock, p. m., Friday, May 10th, 1861, Gen. Frost received from Capt. Lyon the following:

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS, }
 ST. LOUIS, MO., May 10, 1861. }

GEN. D. M. FROST, *Commanding Camp Jackson*:

SIR: Your command is regarded as evidently hostile towards the Government of the United States.

It is, for the most part, made up of those Secessionists who have openly avowed their hostility to the General Government, and have been plotting at the seizure of its property and the overthrow of its authority. You are openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which is now at war with the United States, and you are receiving at your camp, from the said Confederacy, and under its flag, large supplies of the material of war, most of which is known to be the property of the United States. These extraordinary preparations plainly indicate none other than the well known purpose of the Governor of this State, under whose orders you are acting, and whose purpose, recently communicated to the Legislature, has just been responded to by that body in the most unparalleled legislation, having in direct view hostilities to the General Government, and co-operation with its enemies.

In view of these considerations, and of your failure to disperse in obedience to the proclamation of the President, and of the imminent necessities of State policy and warfare, and the obligations imposed upon me by instructions from Washington, it is my duty to demand, and I do hereby demand of you an immediate surrender of your command, with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering, under this demand, shall be humanely and kindly treated. Believing myself prepared to enforce this demand, one-half hour's time, before doing so, will be allowed for your compliance therewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. LYON,

Capt. 2d Infantry, Commanding Troops.

Gen. Frost could not, and did not, mistake the purport of this communication, nor under-estimate the power of the armed force then on the march for his encampment and in sight of his tents. Capt. Lyon's command numbered between six and seven thousand men and about twenty pieces of artillery. They marched, according to the *Missouri Republican's* account, "at quick time up Market street, and on arriving near Camp Jackson, rapidly surrounded it, planting batteries upon all the heights overlooking the camp. Long files of men were stationed in platoons at various points on every side, and a picket guard established covering an area of say two hundred yards. The guards, with fixed bayonets and muskets at half cock, were instructed to allow none to pass or re-pass within the limit thus taken up.¹ By this time an immense

¹The regiments of Missouri Volunteers under Colonels Blair, Boernstein and Franz Sigel were formed on the north and west sides of the camp; the regiment of Col. Nicholas Schuttner with a company of United States Regulars and a battery of artillery, under Lieut. Lathrop, were drawn up on the east side; and a company of Regulars under Lieut. Saxton, and a battery of heavy guns were on the north side. Capt. Lyon's staff consisted of Franklin A. Dick, (Provost Marshal General of Missouri, under Gen. S. R. Curtis), Samuel Simmons, Bernard G. Farrar and Maj. H. A. Conant.

crowd of people had assembled in the vicinity, having gone thither in carriages, buggies, rail cars, baggage wagons, on horseback and on foot. Numbers of men siezed rifles, shot-guns, or whatever other weapons they could lay hands upon, and rushed pell-mell to the assistance of the State troops, but were, of course, obstructed in their design. The hills, of which there are a number in the neighborhood, were literally black with people—hundreds of ladies and children stationing themselves with the throng, but as they thought, out of harm's way."

Immediately on receipt of Capt. Lyon's demand for surrender—the *Missouri Republican* of May 11th, 1861, says—"Gen. Frost called a hasty consultation of the officers of his staff. The conclusion arrived at was about as follows: The Brigade was in no condition to make resistance to a force so numerically superior. With but a few pieces of small calibre, and with less than a dozen rounds of cartridges for his command, a battle must necessarily be of short duration and of but one result—the total route and defeat of the State troops. To have withstood an attack would have been sheer recklessness and cruelty to the men of Gen. Frost's command. In short, the Brigade was not by any means in a war condition. Gen. Frost stated, moreover, that he had no war to wage upon the United States or its troops; that he was only acting in cheerful obedience to the order of his superior officer, and in compliance with the laws of the State; that he had anticipated no conflict, and would not willingly jeopardize the lives of his men in anything that might be construed into hostility to the United States Government. Only one course was to be pursued, and that was quickly agreed upon, viz: a surrender.

"The demand of Capt. Lyon was accordingly agreed to. The State troops were therefore made prisoners of war, but an offer was made to release them on condition that they would take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and would swear not to take up arms against the Government. These terms were made known to the several commands, and the opportunity given to all who might feel disposed to accede to them to do so. Some eight or ten men signified their willingness; but the remainder, about eight hundred, preferred, under the circumstances, to become prisoners. (A number of the troops were absent from the camp in the city, on leave.) Those who declined to take the prescribed oath said that they had already sworn allegiance to the United States and to defend the Government, and to repeat it now would be to admit that they had been in rebellion, which they would not concede."

"The preparations for surrender and for marching, as prisoners, under escort of the Arsenal troops, occupied an hour or two. The Brigade was then formed in line headed by Gen. Frost and his staff, on horseback, and with colors flying and drums beating, marched through the wood skirting the road up to an opening that had been made in the fence near the turnpike. Here a halt was made for some reason, and the opportunity was improved by a large crowd of excited citizens to draw near the officers of the staff and salute them with cheers. The men appeared dejected and rather sad, but evidently were not conscious of having done anything cowardly. One of the officers¹ achieved a volley of deafening huzzas by riding up to a fence and hacking away at it with his sword, breaking and bending it so as to render it entirely useless. It was a very handsome sword, costing \$100, and was a recent present from some military friends. This example was followed by others amidst shouts of applause.

"About half past five, the prisoners of war left the grove and entered the road, the United States soldiers enclosing them by a single file stretched along each side of the line. A halt was ordered and the troops remained standing in the position they had deployed into the road in. The head of the column at the time rested opposite a small hill on the left as you approach the city, and the rear was on a line with the entrance to the grove. Vast crowds of people covered the surrounding grounds and every fence and house-top in the vicinity. Suddenly the sharp reports of several fire-arms were heard from the front of the column, and the spectators that lined the adjacent hill were seen fleeing in the greatest dismay and terror. It appears that several members of one of the German companies, on being pressed by the crowd and receiving some blows from them, turned and discharged their pieces. Fortunately no one was injured, and the soldiers who had done the act were at once placed under arrest. Hardly, however, had tranquility been restored when volley after volley of rifle reports were suddenly heard from the extreme rear ranks, and men, women and children were beheld running wildly and frantically away from the scene. Many, while running, were suddenly struck to the sod, and the wounded and dying made the late beautiful field look like a battle ground. The total number killed and injured is about twenty-five. It was reported that the Arsenal troops were attacked with stones, and a couple of shots discharged at them by the crowd before they fired.

¹Col. John Knapp.

“The most of the people exposed to the fire of the soldiers, were citizens with their wives and children, who were merely spectators, and who took no part in any demonstration whatever. The firing was said to have been done by Boernstein’s company and at the command of an officer. As night closed in and hid the ghastly horrors of the scene, a German regiment took possession of the blood-stained camp and the tents of the State soldiers. By citizens of St. Louis, and especially those who have lost friends by the occurrence of yesterday, the events will not be easily forgotten.

“The United States troops are now in possession of Camp Jackson, with all the equipage, tents, provisions, &c. The prisoners of war are, we believe, at the Arsenal.

“It is almost impossible to describe the intense exhibition of feeling which was manifested last evening in the city. All the most frequented streets and avenues were thronged with citizens in the highest state of excitement, and loud huzzas and occasional shots were heard in various localities. There was very little congregating on the street corners. Everybody was on the move, and rapid pedestrianism was turned into account. Thousands upon thousands of restless human beings could be seen from almost any point on Fourth street, all in search of the latest news. Imprecations, loud and long, were hurled into the darkening air, and the most unanimous resentment was expressed on all sides at the manner of firing into the harmless crowds near Camp Jackson. Hon. J. R. Barret, Major Uriel Wright and other speakers addressed a large and intensely excited crowd in front of the Planters’ House, and other well known citizens were similarly engaged at various other points in the city. Amid the noise and confusion it was impossible to obtain even the substance of the speeches delivered.

“All the drinking saloons, restaurants and other public resorts of similar character, were closed by their proprietors almost simultaneously at dark; and the windows of private dwellings were fastened, in fear of a general riot. Theaters and other public places of amusement were entirely out of the question, and nobody went near them. Matters of graver import were occupying the minds of our citizens, and everything but the present excitement was banished from their thoughts.

“Crowds of men rushed through the principal thoroughfares, bearing banners and devices suited to their several fancies, and by turns cheering and groaning. Some were armed and others were not armed, and all seemed anxious to be at work. A charge was made on the gun store of H. E. Dimick on Main street, the door was broken open, and the crowd

secured fifteen or twenty guns before a sufficient number of police could be collected to arrest the proceedings. Chief McDonough marched down with about twenty policemen, armed with muskets, and succeeded in dispersing the mob and protecting the premises from further molestation. Squads of armed policemen were stationed at several of the most public corners, and the offices of the *Missouri Democrat* and *Anzeiger des Westens* were placed under guard for protection."

Gen. Frost's command were marched to the Arsenal between Blair's and Boernstein's regiments, and remained there that night prisoners of war. Next day (Saturday) they were released, each one of them—Capt. Emmet McDonald, excepted, who refused—subscribing the following parole :

ST. LOUIS ARSENAL, May 11, 1861.

We, the undersigned, do pledge our words as gentlemen that we will not take up arms nor serve in any military capacity against the United States, during the present civil war. This parole to be returned upon our surrendering ourselves, at any time, as prisoners of war. While we make this pledge with the full intention of observing it, we hereby protest against the justice of its exaction.

The history of the capture of Camp Jackson would not be complete without the transcript of a letter from Gen. Frost to Gov. Jackson, dated January 24th, 1861, (captured with other Confederate records in Alabama by the 49th Missouri Volunteers). Although the letter was written more than three months before Lyon's march upon the camp, it discloses the purposes of Gen. Frost, and those in authority in Missouri at that time, and the concealed sympathies with their designs of Maj. Bell, then commandant of the Arsenal. Gen. Frost's letter is a remarkable paper, and pours a flood of light upon events transpiring previous to the inauguration of flagrant war in Missouri. It is as follows :

ST. LOUIS, Mo., January 24, 1861.

His Excellency, C. F. Jackson, Governor of Missouri :

DEAR SIR: I have just returned from the Arsenal, where I have had an interview with Major Bell, the commanding officer of that place. I found the Major everything that you or I could desire. He assured me that he considered that Missouri had, whenever the time came, a right to claim it as being upon her soil. He asserted his determination to defend it against any and all irresponsible mobs, come from whence they might, but at the same time gave me to understand that he would not attempt any defense against the proper State authorities.

He promised me upon the honor of an officer and a gentleman that he would not suffer any arms to be removed from the place without first giving me timely information, and I in return promised him that I would use all the force at my command to prevent him being annoyed by irresponsible persons.

I at the same time gave him notice that if affairs assumed so threatening a character as to render it unsafe to leave the place in its comparatively unprotected condition, that I might come down and quarter a proper force there to protect it from the assaults of any persons whatsoever, to which he assented. In a word, the Major is with us, where he ought to be, for all his worldly wealth lies here in St. Louis (and it is very large), and then, again, his sympathies are with us.

I shall therefore rest perfectly easy, and use all my influence to stop the sensationists from attracting the particular attention of the government to this particular spot. The telegraphs you received were the sheerest "*canards*" of persons who, without discretion, are extremely anxious to show their zeal. I shall be thoroughly prepared with the proper force to act as emergency may require. The use of force will only be resorted to when nothing else will avail to prevent the shipment or removal of the arms.

The Major informed me that he had arms for forty thousand men, with all the appliances to manufacture munitions of almost every kind.

This Arsenal, if properly looked after, will be everything to our State, and *I intend to look after it*, very quietly, however. I have every confidence in the word of honor pledged to me by the Major, and would as soon think of doubting the oath of the best man in the community.

His idea is, that it would be disgraceful to him as a military man to surrender to a mob, whilst he could do so without compromising his dignity, to the State authorities. Of course I did not show him your order, but I informed him that you had authorized me to act as I might think proper to protect the public property.

He desired that I would not divulge his peculiar views, which I promised not to do, *except to yourself*. I beg, therefore, that you will say nothing that might compromise him eventually with the general government, for thereby I would be placed in an awkward position, whilst he would probably be removed, which would be *unpleasant* to our interests.

Grimsley, as you doubtless know, is an unconscionable jackass, and only desires to make himself notorious. It was through him that McLaren and George made the mistake of telegraphing a falsehood to you.

I should be pleased to hear whether you approve of the course I have adopted, and if not, I am ready to take any other that you, as my commander, may suggest. I am, sir, most truly

Your obedient servant,

D. M. FROST.

The capture of Camp Jackson, and the consequent unfortunate collision between some of the Union troops and the people, but notably the blood-shed which followed, occasioned a profound sensation and the wildest excitement throughout the State. Nothing equal to it in the intensity of the popular delirium occurred during the war. The most sensational and exaggerated reports flew on the wings of the wind, of the brutal murder of defenseless men, women and children, by an infuriated soldiery; of their unprovoked attack with Minie rifles and fixed bayonets, upon the unoffending spectators of Frost's surrender, and of heartless and criminal outrages too horrid to be recorded here. In truth these reports not only occasioned great consternation in the Legislature then in session at the Capital, but set the State ablaze, and precipitated the people for a time into the giddy whirl of an unreasoning frenzy.

We have seen, in a former chapter, how the startling and rapidly-occurring events passed the Military Bill through the General Assembly, providing for men and money to arm the State. Had we space, we might note the impromptu uprising of the people in many localities, with such arms as they could hastily gather, to avenge the terrible and wholesale slaughter (as the first reports falsely stated it), of women and children in the streets of St. Louis, by a brutal and licentious Abolition mob, armed with U. S. muskets and commanded by German cut-throats. But it is not necessary. Suffice it to say that, two days after the capture of Camp Jackson, Brigadier-General Wm. S. Harney, commandant of the department, returned to St. Louis from Washington, and on that day (May 12, 1861), issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri and St. Louis, city in which he deprecated "the deplorable state of things existing," and assured the people "he would carefully abstain from the exercise of any unnecessary powers," and only use "the military force stationed in this District in the last resort to preserve the peace." He trusted he would "be spared the necessity of resorting to martial law, but the public peace must be preserved, and the lives and property of the people protected." He also exhorted the people to "pursue their peaceful avocations, to observe the laws and orders of their local authorities, and to abstain from the excitements of public meetings and heated discussions."

Two days afterwards (May 14, 1861), Gen. Harney issued a second proclamation "to the People of the State of Missouri," in which he denounced the "Military Bill," passed by the recent Legislature, as "an indirect secession ordinance, ignoring even the *forms* resorted to by other States," and unconstitutional and void. He also alluded approvingly to the capture of Camp Jackson, maintaining that the camp had been "organized in the interests of the secessionists," "the men openly wearing the dress and badge distinguishing the army of the so-called Southern Confederacy;" and that it was "a notorious fact that a quantity of arms had been received into the camp which were unlawfully taken from the United States Arsenal at *Baton Rouge*, and surreptitiously passed up the river in boxes marked 'marble.'" Also that "no government in the world would be entitled to respect that would tolerate for a moment such openly treasonable preparations;" adding: "It is but simple justice, however, that I should state the fact that there were many good and loyal men in the camp, who were in no manner responsible for its treasonable character." The proclamation, which was one of considerable length, concluded as follows:

Disclaiming, as I do, all desire or intention to interfere in any way with the prerogatives of the State of Missouri, or with the functions of its Executive or other authorities, yet I regard it as my plain path of duty to express to the people, in respectful but at the same time decided language, that within the field and scope of my command and authority, the "*supreme law*" of the land must and shall be maintained, and no subterfuges, whether in the forms of legislative acts or otherwise, can be permitted to harass or oppress the good and law-abiding people of Missouri. I shall exert my authority to protect their persons and property from violations of every kind, and I shall deem it my duty to suppress all unlawful combinations of men, whether formed under pretext of military organization or otherwise.

WM. S. HARNEY,
Brig. Gen. U. S. Army, Commanding.

It was quite evident from the tenor of both of Gen. Harney's proclamations, that it was his purpose to pursue a policy of conciliation and peace, and to avert the horrors of civil war, provided these objects could be attained and the authority and unity of the National Government preserved, and not otherwise. He was ready for the field, but anxious for peace.

With the view of preserving the public peace and maintaining the supremacy of the laws and the unity of the republic, Gen. Harney held a conference with Gen. Sterling Price,¹ of the Missouri State Guard, in St. Louis, on May 21st, 1861, which resulted in the adoption of an agreement, that imposed certain important duties and responsibilities on each party signing it, and on the authorities and people they claimed respectively to represent. It was as follows:

ST. LOUIS, May 21, 1861.

The undersigned, officers of the United States Government, and of the Government of the State of Missouri, for the purpose of removing misapprehensions and allaying public excitement, deem it proper to declare publicly that they have, this day, had a personal interview in this city, in which it has been mutually understood, without the semblance of dissent on either part, that each of them has no other than a common object equally interesting and important to every citizen of Missouri—that of restoring peace and good order to the people of the State in subordination to the laws of the General and the State Governments.

It being thus understood, there seems no reasons why every citizen should not confide in the proper officers of the General and State Governments to restore quiet; and, as the best means of offering no counter influences—we mutually recommend to all persons to respect each other's rights throughout the State, making no attempt to exercise unauthorized powers, as it is the determination of the proper authorities to suppress all unlawful proceedings which can only disturb the public peace.

Gen. Price, having by commission full authority over the Militia of the State of Missouri, undertakes, with the sanction of the Governor of the State, already declared, to direct the whole power of the State officers to maintain order within the State among the

¹ Gen. Sterling Price died in St. Louis, of chronic diarrhea, Sept. 29th, 1867, aged 58 years.

people thereof; and Gen. Harney publicly declares that this object being thus assured, he can have no occasion, as he has no wish, to make military movements which might otherwise create excitements and jealousies, which he most earnestly desires to avoid.

We, the undersigned, do therefore mutually enjoin upon the people of the State to attend to their civil business, of whatsoever sort it may be; and it is to be hoped that the unquiet elements, which have threatened so seriously to disturb the public peace, may soon subside and be remembered only to be deplored.

WM. S. HARNEY, Brig. Gen. Commanding.
STERLING PRICE, Maj., Gen. M. S. G.

Of even date with the above compact and declaration, and as a part of it, Gen. Harney issued the following proclamation :

To the People of the State of Missouri:—I take great pleasure in submitting to you the above paper, signed by General Price, commanding the forces of the State, and by myself on the part of the Government of the United States. It will be seen that the united forces of both Governments are pledged to the maintenance of the peace of the State, and the defense of the rights and property of *all persons, without distinction of party*. This pledge, which both parties are fully authorized and empowered to give, by the Governments which they represent, will be, by both, most religiously and sacredly kept; and if necessary to put down evil disposed persons, the military power of both Governments will be called to enforce the terms of the honorable and amicable agreement which has been made. I therefore ask of all persons in this State, to observe good order, and respect the rights of their fellow-citizens, and give them the assurance of protection and security in the most ample manner.

WM. S. HARNEY,
Brig. Gen., Commanding.

The authorities of the National Government at Washington did not approve the Harney-Price agreement, and therefore it was short-lived and fruitless of results—except to precipitate the removal of Gen. Harney from the command of the Department, a step which was evidently contemplated some days anterior to the consummation of this agreement. He assumed the command of the Department on the 12th of May, and on the 21st entered into the peace arrangement with Gen. Price. Although the order superseding him was dated the 16th of May, five days before the arrangement, it did not reach him until the 31st—ten days after its publication. Capt. Lyon succeeded Gen. Harney in command.

Previous, however, to his supersession, and in testimony of his good faith in carrying out the arrangement entered into with Gen. Price, Gen. Harney issued orders for the withdrawal of the Federal troops (German Regiments) from the different encampments in the suburbs of St. Louis. Col. Shutter's regiment left for Bird's Point, opposite Cairo, on Tuesday, May 28th. Col. Boernstein's regiment, stationed near the Reservoir, and at Bissell's Point, for the purpose of stopping Missouri river boats, was ordered to the Barracks. Col. Sigel's regiment remained at the

Arsenal, and it was the intention to send Col. Blair's the next week to Virginia. And Gov. Jackson and Gen. Price, in the spirit of the arrangement, disbanded the State troops at Jefferson City and St. Joseph, and ordered them home, there to drill and receive military instruction.

The removal of Gen. Harney and the appointment of Gen. Lyon to the command defeated the execution of the Harney-Price arrangement, and, as it turned out, left all the terrible issues of the times to be settled by the arbitrament of the sword.

It is very true that on the 11th of June, a second conference was held in St. Louis between the military authorities of the National and State Governments, with the view of averting the calamities of war and preserving the peace of the people. But it resulted in nothing, except in the more vivid disclosure of the terrible truth that their differences were irreconcilable by any means known to the councils of peace. This interview was held at the Planters' House, between Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, Col. Frank P. Blair, Jr., and Maj. H. A. Conant, on the one side, and Gov. C. F. Jackson, Gen. Sterling Price and Col. Thomas L. Snead, Private Secretary of Gov. Jackson (afterwards Gen. Price's Chief of Staff), on the other. The interview lasted six hours. Gov. Jackson, according to his representation of the interview, as found in his proclamation of the next day, submitted to Gens. Lyon and Blair this proposition:—

That I would disband the State Guard, and break up its organization; that I would disarm all the companies which had been armed by the State; that I would pledge myself not to attempt to organize the militia under the Military Bill; that no arms or munitions of war should be brought into the State; that I would protect all citizens equally in all their rights, regardless of their political opinions; that I would repress all insurrectionary movements within the State; that I would repel all attempts to invade it, from whatever quarter, and by whomsoever made; and that I would thus maintain a strict neutrality in the present unhappy contest, and preserve the peace of the State. And I further proposed that I would, if necessary, invoke the assistance of the U. S. troops to carry out these pledges. All this I proposed to do upon condition that the Federal Government would undertake to disarm the Home Guards which it has illegally organized and armed throughout the State, and pledge itself not to occupy with its troops any localities in the State, not occupied by them at this time.

This proposition was rejected by Gens. Lyon and Blair, they demanding, according to Gov. Jackson's proclamation above quoted—

Not only the disorganization and disarming of the State militia, and the nullification of the Military Bill, but they refused to disarm their own Home Guards, and insisted that the Federal Government should enjoy an unrestricted right to move and station its troops throughout the State, whenever and wherever that might, in the opinion of its

officers, be necessary, either for the protection of the "loyal subjects" of the Federal Government, or for the repelling of invasion; and they plainly announced that it was the intention of the Administration to take military occupation, under these pretexts, of the whole State, and to reduce it, as avowed by General Lyon himself, to the "exact condition of Maryland."

This final effort at conciliation having failed, Gov. Jackson and his associates left for Jefferson City that night,¹ burning the railroad bridges

¹During the summer of 1877, a New York correspondent of the Cincinnati "*Enquirer*" met Col. Thos. L. Snead, now a citizen of New York, who gave this account of Gen. Lyon and of the Lyon-Jackson interview: "Lyon," said Col. Snead, "was the greatest man I ever saw. That has been my statement everywhere. I felt it and said it the day we held that memorable interview of six hours with him at the Planters' House, St. Louis. He was Jeff. Davis over again, but not as narrow and prejudiced as Davis. He was Davis, however, in intensity and tenacity, and about of the weight and leanness of Davis. We were to hold that interview in order to see if war could be prevented. I am the only survivor of it. Claib. Jackson and Sterling Price were the ablest politicians of Missouri; Price at the head, after the death of Col. Benton. I was the Governor's (Jackson's) Secretary. Lyon came there with Frank Blair, Jun., and Gen. Conant. The latter was afterward killed. Price was a successful military officer and Major General in the war with Mexico. Lyon was nothing but a little Captain of artillery. But such was his clearness, force and real genius, that he met those old politicians at every point, conceding nothing, but never discourteous, his reason and his will equal. The whole party felt him to be the master mind, and the Federal historians do not err when they put him down as the greatest man they produced—greater than any produced on both sides west of the Mississippi River.

"Lyon advanced into that room, a little, red-bearded, red-haired, precise, positive, plain man. He sat down and crossed one leg over the other stiffly, and his face was serious and stern. He spoke each word separate from the other, pronouncing the little words like *my* and *to* with as much emphasis as the longer words. He raised his right arm automatically as the conversation proceeded, and brought it down with a jerk, the fore-finger extended, yet never speaking higher or lower than at first. We felt the sense of war and government in all his bearing.

"I shall take small part in this conference," said Lyon. 'Mr. Blair is familiar with this question, and knows the views of my Government, and has its full confidence. What he has to say will have my support.'

"Yet in half an hour he took the case out of Blair's mouth and advanced to the front, and Frank Blair was as dumb as he had been. The United States never could have been typified by a more invincible mind and presence. It was three o'clock when the meeting broke up. The last attempt Jackson made was to have both sides agree not to recruit troops in Missouri. Lyon arose:

"'Rather than agree that my government shall concede to your government one iota of authority as to one man to be recruited, one inch of soil of this State to be divided in allegiance or neutralized between my government and your government, I will see you, sir, (pointing to Price), and you, sir, (pointing to Jackson), and myself and all of us, under the sod!' Then, taking out his watch, stiffly, he said, 'You shall have safe conduct out of my lines for one hour. Meantime, you can get your dinner. It is now three o'clock.' "We took our dinner in haste and left St. Louis by an express train, and if we had not burned the bridges behind us, by George! he would have caught us, sir, before we could reach Jefferson City, for he marched at once."

behind them, and cutting the telegraph wires. On the next day (June 12), Gov. Jackson issued a proclamation calling into active service fifty thousand State militia "for the purpose of repelling invasion and for the protection of the lives, liberty and property of the citizens of this State," earnestly exhorting "all good citizens of Missouri to rally under the flag of their State for the protection of their endangered homes and firesides, and for the defense of their most sacred rights and dearest liberties." He also advised the people "that your first allegiance is due to your own State; and that you are under no obligation, whatever, to obey the *unconstitutional* edicts of the military despotism which has enthroned itself at Washington, nor submit to the infamous and degrading sway of its wicked minions in this State. No brave and true-hearted Missourian will obey the one or submit to the other. Rise, then, and drive out ignominiously the invaders who have dared to desecrate the soil which your labors have made fruitful, and which is consecrated by your homes."

This proclamation was the signal for civil war in Missouri, and immediately after its publication active military movements within the State begun.

General Lyon at once prepared to march upon Jefferson City. On Thursday the 13th of June—the day after the proclamation of Governor Jackson was issued—two companies of regulars, the second battalion of the first regiment of Missouri volunteer infantry, and one section of Totten's light artillery, left St. Louis on the steamer *Iatan*; and the steamer *J. C. Swan* left the wharf with the first battalion of the first regiment under the command of Colonel F. P. Blair, and other sections of Totten's battery and a detachment of pioneers, together with General Lyon and staff, numbering fifteen hundred men, for the Capital of Missouri. All needed camp equipage, ammunition and provisions for a long march, together with wagons and horses, accompanied the expedition.

On Saturday evening at 3 o'clock, June 15th, they disembarked at Jefferson City and took possession of the town. No resistance was offered, for on the Thursday previous Governor Jackson, General Price and other officers left on the steamer *White Cloud* for Boonville, never to return. Captain Kelly's company left on the railroad on Friday, burning the bridge at Gray's creek behind them. Five companies of Colonel Blair's regiment, one company of regulars and one company of artillery, entered the city. The regulars landed first and immediately took possession of the heights near the Penitentiary, and a part of

Colonel Blair's regiment marched to the Capitol, took possession of the building, and hoisted the national flag. The balance of the troops, with the artillery, remained on the boats.

Colonel Henry Boernstein was appointed to the command of Jefferson City, who on the 17th issued a proclamation "to the citizens of Cole County and the adjacent counties of Missouri."

On Sunday, June 16th, Gen. Lyon re-embarked his troops on the steamers *A. McDowell*, *Iatan* and *City of Louisiana*, and set sail for Boonville, whither Jackson and Price had gone, and where they had collected, short as the time was, a military force estimated at three or four thousand. For the most part they were badly armed, and many of them wholly without arms, and without officers, training or organization; and with but a single piece of artillery, a six pounder. In the midst of these hasty preparations to fight the first battle of the rebellion in Missouri, Gen. Price was prostrated by serious illness, and on Sunday left, on the *White Cloud*, for his residence in Chariton County.

Gen. Lyon's command steamed up the river, and, landing one mile below Providence, a small shipping point on the river in Boone County, stopped for the night. Early next morning he resumed his course up the river, reaching Rocheport about 6 o'clock A. M., where he learned that the State troops, under Gov. Jackson and Col. John S. Marmaduke, of Saline, were preparing to receive him some six miles below Boonville, on the Cooper side. The propriety of attacking Gen. Lyon's command or of risking a battle was seriously questioned by Jackson and Price, on account of the badly armed and disorganized condition of the raw recruits who had rallied to their standard. But the State troops were "full of fight" and would listen to none of the counsels of prudence, which oftentimes is the better part of valor. Therefore they left Boonville and their only piece of ordnance, and under the command of Col. John S. Marmaduke marched to meet the advancing column under Lyon and Blair. This column had disembarked from their boats at Rocheport, with six pieces of artillery, and pursuing their way in the direction of Boonville, encountered the State troops about midway between that place and Rocheport. Reaching the brow of the ascent on which Col. Marmaduke and Gov. Jackson had formed their line of battle, Capt. Totten opened the engagement by throwing a few nine-pounder explosives into their ranks, while the infantry filed oblique right and left and commenced a terrific volley of musketry, which was for a short time well replied to, the balls flying thick and fast and occasionally wounding a soldier of Lyon's command. Col. Marmaduke was posted in a lane running

towards the river from the road along which the army of the United States were advancing, and in a brick house (Elliott's) on the northeast corner of the junction of the two roads. A couple of bombs were thrown through the east wall of the house, scattering the State troops in all directions. The well-directed fire of the German infantry, Lieut. Col. Schaeffer on the right, and Gen. Lyon's company of regulars and part of Col. Blair's regiment on the left of the road, soon compelled Col. Marmaduke's command to fall back into a field of wheat, where they again formed in line just on the brow of the hill. They then advanced some twenty steps to meet the United States troops, and for a short time the cannon were plied with great rapidity and effect. Just at this juncture the State forces opened a galling fire from a grove on the left of Lyon's center, and from a shed beyond and still further to the left.

The skirmish now assumed the magnitude of a battle. The commander, Gen. Lyon, exhibited the most remarkable coolness, and preserved throughout that undisturbed presence of mind shown by him alike in camp, in private life, or on the field. "Forward on the extreme right." "Give them another shot, Capt. Totten," echoed above the roar of musketry clear and distinct from the lips of the General, who led the advancing column. Lyon's force was 2,000 in all, but not over 500 participated at any one time in the battle. The State troops numbered, perhaps, 1,500; not all of whom, however, were engaged in the conflict.

The last encounter ended the engagement, and the State troops retreated in great disorder—so much so that the Boonville battle is often called in Missouri "the Boonville Races."

The number of killed and wounded on each side was greatly exaggerated at the time. According to the most authentic accounts accessible to us, there were two men killed on the Federal side—Jacob Kiburtz, commissary of Company B, Second Regiment, and M. N. Coolidge, of Company H, First Regiment. Nine men were wounded, but few of them severely. One man was also missing who was known to have been badly shot. On the State side only two were killed—Dr. William Quarles, of Boonville, and Frank E. Hulen, of Pettis, son of Taylor Hulen, of Boone County, and the brother of Mrs. James Duncan of Columbia. A son of Dr. McCutchen, of Boonville, died of his wounds the Monday after the battle.

The Federal forces marched to Boonville and took quiet possession of "Camp Vest" and the city. At "Camp Vest" there were found one thousand two hundred shoes, twenty or thirty tents, quantities of

ammunition, some fifty guns of various patterns, blankets, coats, carpet sacks and two secession flags.

On the day after reaching Boonville (June 18th, 1861), General Lyon issued a proclamation "to the people of Missouri," in which he re-assured them that it was his intention to use the force under his command for no other purpose than the maintenance of the authority of the General Government and the protection of the rights and property of all law-abiding citizens. He also made it known that "the State authorities, in violation of an agreement with General Harney, on the 21st of May last, had drawn together and organized upon a large scale the means of warfare, and having made declaration of war, they abandoned the Capital, issued orders for the destruction of the railroad and telegraph lines, and, proceeding to this point, put into execution their hostile purposes toward the General Government." He also denied, in order to counteract the influence of the misrepresentations of the secession leaders, "that the Government troops intended a forcible and violent invasion of Missouri for purposes of military despotism and tyranny," and gave notice to the people of this State, that he should scrupulously avoid all interference with the business, rights and property of every description, recognized by the laws of this State, and belonging to law-abiding citizens; but that it was equally his duty to maintain the paramount authority of the United States with such force as he had at his command, which would be retained only so long as opposition should make it necessary, and that it was his wish, and should be his purpose, to devolve any unavoidable vigor, arising in this issue, upon those only who provoked it.

Governor Jackson left Boonville on horseback for Arrow Rock, Saline County. A few days afterwards he was at Syracuse, on the Pacific railroad, with a military force of six hundred men. At this point he was scented by General Lyon, who dispatched a Federal force of a thousand men under Captain Totten to capture and bring him back to Boonville; but the Governor, hearing of their approach, left with his troops about sunrise, *en route* for Arkansas to join Colonel Ben. McCulloch. General Price, on partially regaining his health, went to Lexington, thence to Southwest Missouri.

Civil war was now fairly inaugurated in Missouri, and military movements progressed rapidly. Federal troops poured into the State, and the work of organizing new regiments within its borders was entered upon with enthusiasm and success. The Union forces garrisoned the city of St. Louis, Hermann, Jefferson City, Rolla, the terminus of the south-

west branch of the Pacific railroad, Boonville and Bird's Point, opposite Cairo. They held the entire State north of the Missouri river, the southeast portion between the Mississippi river and a line drawn southward from the State Capital to the Arkansas border, and all the railroads and navigable rivers in the State.

General Lyon remained in Boonville until July 3d, 1861, on which day he left with his forces for the southwest, reaching Springfield on the 6th, where his command was increased by the addition of the troops under Maj. Sturgis. On the day before Lyon arrived at Springfield (July 5th), a sharp engagement—the next in chronological order after the battle at Boonville—took place at Carthage, Jasper county, between the Federal forces under Col. Franz Sigel and the State troops in command of Gov. Jackson, Gen. James S. Rains, of Jasper, and Gen. M. M. Parsons, of Cole. The following account of the engagement, apparently the most authentic at command, is taken from the *Missouri Republican* of July 11th, 1861; and is based upon information received from Lieut. M. Tosk, of the artillery attached to the 3d Missouri Volunteers, and who acted as Col. Sigel's adjutant during the fight. He came to St. Louis as the bearer of dispatches to the commander of the St. Louis Arsenal, and traveled day and night from "the seat of war":—

On Friday morning last, at 5 o'clock, a scouting party, sent out by Col. Sigel, encountered, about two miles distant from Carthage, a picket guard of the State troops, who were attacked and were taken prisoners. With all dispatch Col. Sigel prepared to go forward, expecting to meet the State troops some distance west of Carthage. About half past nine o'clock, the meeting took place in an open prairie, seven miles beyond Carthage. Lieut. Tosk estimates the numbers of the opposing army at five thousand, chiefly cavalry, but supplied with a battery of five cannon—four six pounders and one twelve pounder—while Col. Sigel's command consisted of his own regiment of two battalions, and Col. Salomon's detached regiment, with several pieces of artillery, under command of Major Backoff. Col. Sigel's regiment had six hundred men, and Col. Salomon's five hundred. The State troops were commanded by Generals Parsons and Rains. Maj. Backoff, under the direction of Col. Sigel, opened the fire, which continued briskly for nearly two hours. In less than an hour the twelve pounder of the State troops was dismounted, and soon afterward the whole battery was silenced. The superior arms of the Federals enabled them to maintain a situation of comparatively little danger. The State troops, whom for convenience we shall call "Jackson's men," twice broke their ranks, but were rallied and held their position very well, considering the destructive discharges against them, until their guns gave out, when their column was again broken.

At this juncture, about fifteen hundred of the cavalry started back with the intention of cutting off Sigel's transportation train, seeing which movement a retreat was ordered, and word sent immediately for the wagons to advance as quickly as possible. By keeping up the fire with the infantry and bringing the artillery in range whenever practicable, Col. Sigel managed to retard the progress of Jackson's cavalry, and eventually to fall

back almost unobstructed to the baggage train, which was some three and a half miles from the scene of the first engagement.

By a skillful movement, the wagons were placed in the center of the column in such a manner that there were artillery and infantry forces both in front and rear. Jackson's troops then retreated and endeavored to surround the entire column by taking a position upon some high bluffs or hills overlooking the creek. There was but one road leading across this stream, and to progress at all, without further retreating in the direction of Carthage, it was necessary to cross the elevation where the cavalry were mainly posted.

Major Backoff ordered two of the artillery pieces in front to oblique to the left and two to the right, and at the same time a similar movement was made from Col. Sigel's battalions. This was a maneuver to induce Jackson's men to believe that Sigel was seeking to pass out on the extremes of their lines, and to out-flank the cavalry. It was followed by a closing up to the right and to the left by the forces on the bluffs, when, on reaching a point three hundred and fifty yards from the cavalry, the four pieces were ordered to transverse oblique, and immediately a heavy cross-fire was opened with canister. At the same time the infantry charged at double quick, and in ten minutes the State troops were scattered in every direction. Ten rounds of canister were fired from each of the cannon, together with several rounds by the infantry.

This was about five o'clock in the evening, and the engagement, with the maneuvering, had occupied in the neighborhood of two hours. Jackson's cavalry were poorly mounted, being armed chiefly with shot-guns and common rifles. They had no cannon on the bluffs or hills, and were consequently able to make little or no resistance to the attacks of Col. Sigel. Forty-five men and eighty horses were taken, belonging to Jackson's troops, and there were also captured sixty double-barreled shot-guns and some revolvers and bowie knives. Our informant states that one of the prisoners, on being asked how many had been killed on his side, estimated the loss at from two hundred and fifty to three hundred.

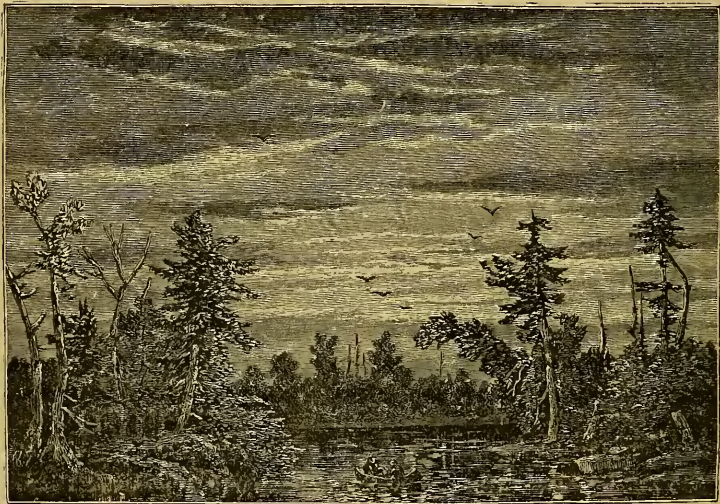
Lieut. Tosk says that it is undeniable that the officers of Jackson's troops displayed great ability in their maneuvers, showing great strategic skill, but that the men were raw and undisciplined, their inexperience in the art of war leading them continually into danger. Notwithstanding their losses, the State troops still held their position so far as to cut off Sigel's advance over the creek, and that officer was compelled to order a retreat in the direction of Carthage, Jackson's men following and surrounding the column on three sides. During the retreat, firing by the infantry was kept up, and in this way the cavalry was kept at some distance. Sigel's command got back to Carthage at half past 6 o'clock, and at once undertook to enter the woods about a mile distant. This movement was strongly and desperately resisted, Jackson's men feeling that once in the timber they could do nothing, being on horseback. An effort to rally the cavalry to a charge was made, which brought the whole of the infantry into action. After some hard fighting, Col. Sigel got his men into the woods, and so covered his retreat as to force the State troops to relinquish the fight for the night. The latter returned to Carthage with the evident intention of renewing the battle in the morning. Lieut. Tosk, without any positive information on the subject, thinks that in this last engagement near Carthage, Jackson's men must have suffered a loss of not less than two hundred killed.¹ He says that during the whole day the loss on the Federal side was but eight killed and forty-five wounded, though we understand that the dispatches of Gen. Sigel, to Col. Harding, at the Arsenal, place the number of killed at twenty-four.

Colonel Sigel, notwithstanding the great fatigue of the day—his men being in action nearly twelve hours, and suffering severely from the heat and from the lack of water

¹ Doubtless an over-estimate.

—ordered his men to press on in retreat from Carthage. A forced march was made to Sarcoxie, in the southeast corner of Jasper county (Carthage being the county seat), a distance of twelve or fourteen miles. There they went into camp at 3 o'clock Saturday morning. In the afternoon of the next day the retreat was continued to Mt. Vernon, Lawrence county, sixteen or eighteen miles east of Sarcoxie, where Sigel took a stand, and where his headquarters were located when Lieut. Tosk left, which was at four o'clock on the evening of the 7th.

The next important engagement between the Federal and State forces occurred at Wilson's Creek on August 10th, Gen. Nathaniel Lyon commanding the former and Gen. Ben. McCulloch the latter, and during which Gen. Lyon was killed. It was one of the most bloody and desperately-contested battles of the campaign in Missouri. Of this and other interesting historical facts in the next chapter.



A River Scene.



With Great Respect
Geo D Phillips

CHAPTER XXIX.

1861.—CREATION OF THE WESTERN DEPARTMENT.—JOHN C. FREMONT APPOINTED TO ITS COMMAND.—HE RETURNS FROM EUROPE TO NEW YORK; THENCE GOES TO ST. LOUIS AND ESTABLISHES HIS HEADQUARTERS.—HE FORTIFIES ST. LOUIS.—A DILEMMA.—SHALL HE SAVE BIRD'S POINT OR REINFORCE LYON?—HE ELECTS TO DO THE FORMER.—PROCLAMATIONS OF GOV. C. F. JACKSON.—LIEUT. GOVERNOR THOMAS C. REYNOLDS AND GENS. GIDEON J. PILLOW AND JEFF. THOMPSON, AT NEW MADRID.—THOMPSON'S "CATTLE ON TEN THOUSAND HILLS."—FREMONT'S FLEET SAILS FROM ST. LOUIS TO BIRD'S POINT AND BACK AGAIN.—LYON'S MARCH FROM BOONVILLE TO SPRINGFIELD.—PRICE'S MARCH FROM COW SKIN PRAIRIE TOWARDS WILSON'S CREEK.—THE BATTLE OF DUG'S SPRINGS.—RAINS DEFEATED.—LYON RETURNS TO SPRINGFIELD.—MASSING OF CONFEDERATE FORCES ON CRANE CREEK IN STONE COUNTY.—DISAGREEMENT BETWEEN PRICE AND MCCULLOCH.—THE BATTLE AT WILSON'S CREEK; ONE OF THE MOST BLOODY OF THE WAR.—DEATH OF GEN. LYON.—DEFEAT OF THE UNION ARMY.—ITS RETREAT TO ROLLA.—REPORTS OF THE BATTLE MADE BY MAJOR STURGIS AND GENS. SIEGEL, MCCULLOCH, PRICE AND CLARK.—FORTY-TWO THOUSAND MILITIA CALLED FOR BY GOV. GAMBLE.—GEN. FREMONT DECLARES MARTIAL LAW.—PROVOST MARTIAL MCKINSTRY'S "PERMIT" ORDER.—PRESIDENT LINCOLN DISAPPROVES FREMONT'S PROCLAMATION.—"THE SWAMP FOX" AGAIN PROCLAIMS.—HE WILL "HANG, DRAW AND QUARTER."

On July 6, 1861, the Western Department was created, and comprised the State of Illinois and the States and Territories west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky Mountains, including New Mexico,—headquarters at St. Louis. Previous to the establishment of the Department, as we saw in the last chapter, Gen. W. S. Harney, and afterwards Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, was in command, at St. Louis, of the National forces in Missouri; and the latter remained in command until the creation of the Western Department and the appointment of Maj. Gen. John C. Fremont as its commander.

At the breaking out of the war, Fremont, who will be remembered as a son-in-law of Senator Benton, and the candidate of the Republican party for the Presidency in 1856, was absent from the country in Europe. On May 14, 1861, notwithstanding his absence, he was commissioned a Major-General of volunteers, and, receiving notice of the fact, at once departed for the United States and arrived at Boston on the 27th of June, bringing with him a large assortment of arms for the Union troops. On July 6th, 1861, he was appointed to the command of the Western Department, for which, while in New York, he made arrangements for over 20,000 stand of arms and a large quantity of munitions of war. The bloody battle and Federal defeat at Bull Run, occurring on July 21st, while he was yet in New York, he left for St. Louis, where he arrived on the 26th of July, and where he found Colonel Chester Harding, Gen.

Lyon's Adjutant-General, in command. General Fremont established his head-quarters at the large and splendid residence of the late Colonel Joshua B. Brant, on Chouteau Avenue, where, with a good deal of the "pomp and circumstance of glorious war" he entered upon the discharge of his duties.

His short administration of the affairs of the department has been severely criticised, and perhaps in some respects justly. It certainly was not brilliantly successful, if successful at all. It is claimed, however, that he found much disorder prevailing in the department; that the arms ordered in New York had been diverted for the use of the Army of the Potomac; that he had little money at his command, and that the military authorities at Washington, on account of the disastrous defeat at Bull Run, were so absorbed with the defences of the National Capital as to be unable to give needed attention to the exposed condition of the Western Department.

Being without money, General Fremont made application to the sub-treasurer at St. Louis, who had \$300,000 in his vaults, to supply his wants. That officer refusing, Fremont avowed his purpose to seize \$100,000 by military force, whereupon the sub-treasurer yielded to his demands; and with these funds he secured the re-enlistment of many of the Home Guards, or three-months' men, whose terms had recently expired. He also proceeded, by the erection of numerous and costly fortifications, to place the city of St. Louis in a position of successful defence against any probable attack.

Very soon, as the exigencies of the campaign in Missouri appeared to him, Fremont was placed in a dilemma, and compelled to choose between the safety of Cairo and Bird's Point and the reinforcement of General Lyon in the Southwest. General Gideon J. Pillow was reported to be preparing, with a large number of Confederate troops, to advance upon Cairo and Bird's Point, while General Hardee was pushing into the interior of Missouri to annoy General Lyon's flank and rear. In addition to this, Lieutenant Governor Thomas C. Reynolds—Governor C. F. Jackson being absent on an urgent visit to Richmond, Virginia,—elated with the Confederate success at Bull Run (or Manassas) issued a long proclamation at New Madrid, on July 31,¹ in which he announced that "The sun which shone in its full mid-day splendor at Manassas is about

¹ About the same time, and also from New Madrid, General Gideon J. Pillow issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri, announcing his presence in the State with his army, at the request of Governor Jackson, to aid as allies in "placing our down-trodden sister on her feet", etc. See Rebellion Record, Vol. 2, p. 442.

to rise upon Missouri"; that he had intended to await Governor Jackson's return to Missouri before he (R.) should enter the State, but on consultation with Major-General Polk and General Pillow they had all come to the conclusion that substantial reasons counselled his presence here. He added: "War dissolves all political unions. The Lincoln Administration, by an open war upon our State, commenced by the perfidious capture of Camp Jackson, has dissolved the Union which, under the Constitution of the United States, connected Missouri with the country still under Mr. Lincoln's sway. Its acts fully justify separation on the part of our State, or revolution on the part of individual citizens. The Lincoln government and its partisans have distinctly announced their intention to decide by force the future destiny of Missouri; their opponents, always willing to accept the decision of the people, are nevertheless compelled to meet the issues tendered by the enemies of her sovereignty. The wish of her people to remain under the same government with that sisterhood of Southern commonwealths to which she has belonged is clear from the conduct of her oppressors; had they not felt certain of defeat in a reference of the question to her people, they would never have resorted to force to retain her in the Northern Union." For these reasons Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds maintained that the bond which united Missouri to the North had been virtually broken, and that every citizen of the State was fully relieved of obligation to regard it. Alluding to the State Convention which began its sessions in Jefferson City on February 28th, 1861, he said it was called into existence by the Legislature merely as an advisory body, to present to the people, at the proper time, the question of separation from the North; that it had been virtually dissolved by the acts of the enemy in banishing and imprisoning many of its members, thus giving the minority the appearance of a majority of the body; that its present session was held amid foreign bayonets, and its members admitted by passes from the local instrument of the Lincoln despotism; and that, reduced to a mere rump, it might become a convenient tool of foes, but its acts could not decide the destiny of Missouri. He concluded by a call upon the citizens of Missouri to "rally as one man to the standard of the State," and as an incentive thereto declared that the people of the lower Mississippi Valley were "about to rush with gleaming bowie knives and unerring rifles to aid us in driving out the abolitionists and their Hessian allies;" that the road to peace and internal security was only through union with the South, and that the Confederate forces under General Pillow had entered Missouri,

on invitation of Governor Jackson, to aid in expelling the enemy from the State.¹

On the day after the issuing of this proclamation, Brigadier-General Jeff. Thompson, Commandant of the Missouri State Guard of the first military district, headquarters at Bloomfield, Stoddard County, issued a characteristic pronouncement, in which he exhorted the people of Missouri to strike while the iron was hot; to leave their plows in the furrow, their ox to the yoke, and rush like a tornado upon their invaders, and sweep them like a hurricane from the face of the earth; adding: "We have plenty of ammunition, and the cattle on ten thousand hills are ours." Ten thousand! Just nine thousand more than the Psalmist claimed as the Lord's.² The following is the full text of Thompson's remarkable proclamation:

MISSOURIANS! STRIKE FOR YOUR FIRESIDES AND YOUR HOMES!

HEADQUARTERS 1ST MILITARY DISTRICT MO. STATE GUARDS, }
BLOOMFIELD, MO, August 1, 1861. }

To the People of Missouri:

Having been elected to command the gallant sons of the First Military District of Missouri in the second war for independence, I appeal to all whose hearts are with us, immediately to take the field. By a speedy and simultaneous assault on our foes, we can, like a hurricane, scatter them to the winds, while tardy action, like the gentle south wind, will only meet with northern frosts, and advance and recede, and like the seasons, will be like the history of the war, and will last forever. Come now! Strike while the iron is hot! Our enemies are whipped in Virginia. They have been whipped in Missouri. Gen. Hardee advances in the center, Gen. Pillow on the right, and Gen. McCulloch on the left, with twenty thousand brave Southern hearts to our aid. So, leave your plows in the furrow, your ox to the yoke, and rush like a tornado upon our invaders and foes, to sweep them from the face of the earth, or force them from the soil of our State! Brave sons of the First District, come and join us! We have plenty of ammunition, and the cattle on ten thousand hills are ours. We have forty thousand Belgian muskets coming; but bring your guns and muskets with you, if you have them; if not, come without them. We will strike our foes like a southern thunderbolt, and soon our camp-fires will illuminate the Merimac and Missouri. Come, turn out!

JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier General Commanding.

¹ Rebellion Record, Vol. 2, pp. 455-57.

² ANECDOTE.—A short time after the publication of this proclamation, Gen. Thompson, being in great need of beef cattle for his troops and not one on the "ten thousand hills" coming at his call, seized upon the only cow of a widow in the vicinity and was in the act of driving her to his camp. The widow went to him and protested: "Why, General, is it possible you intend to rob a widow of the only cow she has in the world, when, as you have said in your proclamation, the cattle on ten thousand hills are yours?" The General, who always enjoyed a joke, retreated from the widow and her cow.

More than this: Governor Claiborne F. Jackson, having returned from Richmond, issued a "thunderbolt" in a proclamation published at New Madrid on August 5th, called by him the "DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI," in which, after reciting various usurpations and outrages by the Federal military and civil authorities against the people and government of Missouri, he declared, "in their name, by their authority and on their behalf," that "the political connection heretofore existing between said States and the people and government of Missouri, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that the State of Missouri, as a SOVEREIGN, FREE AND INDEPENDENT REPUBLIC, has full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do."¹

Several weeks previous to General Fremont's assumption of the command of the Western Department, the battle of Carthage had been fought, and the Union forces compelled to retreat, while General Lyon's command in the vicinity of Springfield was seriously menaced by a Confederate force at least 50,000 strong, under the command of Generals Price, McCulloch, Pearce and McBride. Cairo and Bird's Point were also threatened. In the dilemma which presented itself, General Fremont, believing himself unable to save both, elected to secure the safety of Bird's Point, and therefore to leave General Lyon and his little army to take care of themselves as best they might.

About the 1st of August, a great fleet of eight steamers was ordered to the wharf at St. Louis to convey the troops down the river, and unusual activity in military circles prevailed. The fleet, Captain Bart Able in charge, consisted of the *City of Alton*, the flag transport, with General Fremont and staff on board, *Louisiana*, *D. A. January*, *G. W. Graham*, *Empress*, *War Eagle*, *Jenny Deans* and *Warsaw*. With this fleet, and a formidable array of infantry and artillery, General Fremont steamed down to Bird's Point and steamed back again, there being no

¹ The *Missouri Statesman*. (Columbia), of August 23, 1861, referring to this proclamation, said: It not only declares Missouri out of the Union, but goes a kangaroo leap beyond and declares it an Independent Republic—a nation of itself, with full power to levy war and conclude peace, to contract alliances, regulate commerce, make treaties with foreign nations and the Indian tribes, coin money, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and do all other acts and things which independent nations may perform. Not only out of the Union; not only severed from her connection with and allegiance to the federal constitution, but riding out upon the world's ocean, isolated and alone, recognized by no power, known by no power, claimed by no power, a fugitive among the nations. And all this, too, without a vote of her people, legislature or convention—the radical transfiguration being consummated by the fiat of Governor Jackson alone!

Confederate force there, Pillow's demonstration proving to be a menace only. Bird's Point, which many now believe was never in danger, was saved. And Bird's Point cost the country Lyon! Had it been a point of gold, which it was not, instead of a point of sand, which it was, it would have been dearly purchased with the life of such a soldier and the loss of such a battle as Wilson's Creek.

After the battle at Boonville, on the 18th of June, 1861, General Lyon, with a force numbering near three thousand men, four pieces of artillery and a long baggage train, left that place on July 3d, 1861, in pursuit of the State troops, who were reported to have fled to Syracuse and beyond. General Lyon was mounted on an iron-gray horse, and was accompanied by a small body-guard of ten butchers of St. Louis, who were all remarkable for their large size, strong physique, and fine horsemanship.

At Grand River, a branch of the Osage, in Henry County, which he reached on July 7th, he was re-inforced by three thousand troops from Kansas, commanded by Major S. D. Sturgis. When within eighty miles of Springfield, Lyon received intelligence of Sigel's battle at Carthage, and he determined to change his course and march to his relief. Notwithstanding the intense heat of the weather and the fact that his infantry was overcome by fatigue, early on the morning of the 10th of July the army marched from their encampment, on the south bank of the Osage, and pursued their way among the steep hills, deep gorges, and trackless forests which lay before him. After a march of some fifty miles, a messenger from General Sigel brought him definite information of his desperate encounter at Carthage with the Confederates, and of his arrival in safety at Springfield. Therefore, Lyon, marching leisurely, accomplished the distance (thirty miles) to Springfield in the next two days. In camping near that place he prepared for offensive war against the superior and constantly-increasing force of his enemies. Conscious of the perils which environed him, he repeatedly asked General Fremont for reinforcements, but received no reply. Patiently he waited for them, but they came not. He prepared as best he could to resist the threatening dangers.

On the 25th of July, 1861, General Sterling Price began to move his command from its encampment on Cowskin Prairie, in McDonald County, towards Cassville, in Barry County, at which place it had been agreed between Generals McCulloch, Pearce and Price their respective commands, together with the troops under General McBride, should concentrate, preparatory to a forward movement on Springfield. On the

29th, the junction was effected with McCulloch and Pearce. The combined armies were then put under marching orders; the first division, General McCulloch, of Texas, commanding; the Second Division, General Pearce, of Arkansas, and the Third Division, General Steen, of Missouri, leaving Cassville on the 1st and 2d of August, taking the road leading to their objective point—Springfield. General Price, of Missouri, with the greater portion of his infantry, accompanied the Second Division. A few days afterward, a regiment of Texas Rangers, under command of Colonel Greer, joined the enbattled hosts who were moving to attack Lyon. Brigadier-General James S. Rains, a well-known politician of Jasper County, Missouri, commanded the advance guard of the Southern army, his force consisting of six companies of mounted Missourians. On Friday, August 2, he encamped at Dug Springs, on the Springfield road, and about five miles beyond Crane Creek, where he encountered the Union forces, under General Lyon, and where the battle of Dug Springs was fought.

Near the close of the month of July, General Lyon was informed of the concentration of the Southern troops at Cassville, and of their intention of marching upon his camp. Therefore, large as their force was in comparison with his own, he determined to go out and meet them; and, late in the afternoon of the 1st of August, his entire army (5,500 foot, 400 horse, and 18 guns), led by himself, moved toward Cassville, with the exception of a small force left behind to guard the city.¹ They bivouacked that night on Cave Creek, ten miles south of Springfield, and moved forward at an early hour in the morning, excessively annoyed by heat and dust, and intense thirst, for most of the wells and streams were dry. At Dug Springs, in Stone County, nineteen miles southwest of Springfield, they halted. They were in an oblong valley, five miles in length, and broken by projecting spurs of the hills, which formed wooded

¹Lyon's force at this time consisted of five companies of the First and Second Regulars, under Major Sturgis; five companies of the First Missouri Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews; two companies of the Second Missouri, Major Osterhaus; three companies of the Third Missouri, Colonel Sigel; Fifth Missouri, Colonel Salomon; First Iowa, Colonel Bates; First Kansas, Colonel Deitzler; Second Kansas, Colonel Mitchel; two companies First Regular Cavalry, Captains Stanley and Carr; three companies First Regular Cavalry (recruits), Lieutenant Lathrop; Captain Totten's Battery, Regular Artillery, six guns, 6 and 12-pounders; Lieutenant Dubois' Battery, Regular Artillery, four guns, 6 and 12-pounders; Captain Schaeffer's Battery, Missouri Volunteer Artillery, six guns, 6 and 12-pounders. General Lyon gave the most important secondary commands to Brigadier-General Sweeney, Colonel Sigel, and Major Sturgis.

ridges. Soon after halting, they discovered, by clouds of dust at the other extremity of the valley, that a large body of men were there and in motion. These were Confederates, under General James S. Rains. A battle-line was formed by the National troops, and in that order the little army moved forward toward the enemy, led by a company of regular infantry, under Captain Steele, supported by another of the Fourth Regular Cavalry, under Captain Stanley, which held the advanced position on the left. Owing to the ridges in the valley, the real force of each party was easily concealed from the other, and afforded opportunities for surprises. And so it happened. While the vanguard of the Union troops was moving cautiously forward, followed by the main body, and skirmishers were exchanging shots briskly, a large force of Confederates suddenly emerged from the woods, to cut off Steele's infantry from Stanley's cavalry. The latter (about a hundred and fifty strong) immediately drew up his men in proper order, and when the foe was within the range of their Sharp's carbines, they opened a deadly fire upon them. The latter numbered nearly five hundred. They returned the fire, and a regular battle seemed about to open, when a subordinate officer in Stanley's command shouted "Charge!" and twenty-five horsemen dashed in among the Confederate infantry, hewing them down with their sabers. Stanley could do nothing better than sustain the irregular order; but before he could reach them with reinforcements, the Confederates had broken and fled in the wildest confusion. "Are these men or devils—they fight so?" asked some of the wounded of the vanquished, when the conflict was over. When this body of Confederate infantry fled, a large force of their cavalry appeared emerging from the woods. Captain Totten brought two of his guns to bear upon them from a commanding eminence, with such precision that his shells fell among and scattered them in great disorder, for their frightened horses became unmanageable. The whole column of the Confederates now withdrew, leaving the valley in possession of the National troops. Thus ended the battle of Dug Springs. Lyon's loss was eight men killed and thirty wounded; and that of the Confederates was about forty killed, and as many wounded.¹

Pursuit was instituted the next morning, but none of Rains' force was found. At the encampment at Curran, in Stone County, twenty-six miles from Springfield, Lyon determined to return to that place, which he reached on August 6th. After the concentration, near Crane creek, in the northern part of Stone County, of the entire Confederate force,

¹"The Civil War in America," Lossing, Vol. 11, pp. 45-6.

intelligence was received by them that Lyon's army, which had defeated Rains at Dug Springs, was immensely superior in numbers to their own; and therefore a disagreement arose among some of the Confederate officers as to the policy of a further advance toward Springfield. General McCulloch counseled a retrograde and General Price a forward movement. Price's officers and men agreed with him and were "eager for the fray." Price asked McCulloch, as he was unwilling to advance, to loan him arms for the destitute portions of his command, that he might advance without him. He refused. And thus the embarrassing disagreement continued till the evening of the day (August 4th, 1861), when an order was received by McCulloch from Major-General Leonidas Polk, ordering just that which Price desired—an advance upon Lyon. A council was at once held, in which McCulloch agreed to march upon Springfield, provided he would be granted the chief command of the army. Price, to whom in right and justice the chief command belonged, anxious to encounter Lyon and defeat and drive him from the State, consented to the terms of the imperious Texan, remarking that he was "not fighting for distinction, but for the defence of the liberties of his country," and that "he was willing to surrender his command and his life, if necessary, as a sacrifice to the cause."¹ A little after midnight, there-

¹ "GATH" (George Alfred Townsend), a correspondent of the Cincinnati *Enquirer*, in the summer of 1877, met in New York city Colonel T. L. Snead, Chief of Staff of Sterling Price, who was in every pitched battle fought by the armies of Kansas and Missouri. He is a St. Louis man, and was an editor and amateur politician. Colonel Snead said that he possessed a chest full of papers and reports, and could write the only accurate statement, and correct many prevailing errors and misapprehensions, of the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was Price's Adjutant there, as McIntosh, of Georgia, was Ben McCulloch's. McIntosh was a better soldier than McCulloch, who was indecisive and faint of confidence. Price was a fine old officer, who had never lost a battle, and felt like all Missourians, that the place to fight Lyon was Missouri, and not to fall back to Arkansas. McCulloch commanded the Confederate army proper of only 3,000 men. Price commanded the Missouri State Guard, which the others considered militia, of 8,000 men. The Confederate Government, including Jeff. Davis, seemed indifferent about Missouri, and did not regard her as having properly seceded. Price was a Major-General, McCulloch only a Brigadier. The latter hesitated about marching upon Springfield, and was inclined to return to Arkansas. One day Price rode up on his horse; he had a loud voice and a positive address, and always spoke to McCulloch as if he considered the latter an inferior. "Do you mean to march into Missouri and attack Lyon. General McCulloch?" "I have not received permission from Mr. Davis to do so, sir," answered McCulloch. "My instructions leave me in doubt whether I will be justified in doing so." "Now, sir," said Price, still in a loud, imperious tone, "I have commanded in more battles than you ever saw, General McCulloch. I have three times as many troops as you. I am of higher rank than you are, and I am twenty years your senior in age. I waive all these things, General McCulloch, and if you will march into Missouri I will obey your orders, and give you the whole command and all the glory to be won

fore, on Sunday, August 4th, they took up the line of march, which was continued to Wilson's Creek, ten miles southwest of Springfield, which they reached on the 9th. Here they encamped, and determined at nine

there." McCulloch said he was then expecting a dispatch from Mr. Davis, and would take Price at his word if it was favorable. The dispatch came, and the army advanced, with McCulloch in supreme command. After McCulloch had advanced awhile he again grew irresolute, and instead of moving on Springfield direct, he halted out on Wilson's Creek, twelve miles or so south of that city. Price rode up to him one day and found him making diagrams with a stick on the ground. Price bawled out, "General McCulloch, are you going to attack Lyon or not?" McCulloch said that he was undecided. "Then," cried Price, "I want my own Missouri troops, and I will lead them against Lyon myself if they are all killed in the action, and you, General McCulloch, may go where in the devil you please!" McCulloch was thus exasperated into promising an attack. It was arranged to move on the very night that Lyon moved, and by three columns, upon Springfield. Price was to take one column, McCulloch a second, and General Clark a third. In anticipation of this movement, McCulloch drew in his pickets, and seeing some clouds and threatening weather arising, he ordered the troops to lay on their arms, and did not again advance his pickets. This led to the complete surprise effected in the morning by Lyon; and it also saved Sterling Price from annihilation; for, had Price moved with his column on the road laid down for him, he would have met Lyon's army and been extirpated. At four o'clock on the morning of the battle—the 10th of August, 1861—McCulloch rode over to Price's headquarters, which were pitched in a sort of a cow-yard by a small farm house down in a hollow. McCulloch was back on a hill. While Price, McCulloch and Snead were taking breakfast at the earliest dawn, a man came in from the front, where Rains was posted, and said he had an important message. The Yankees were advancing, full 30,000 strong, and were on Rains' line already. "Oh, pshaw," said McCulloch, after a minute, "that's another of Rains' scares." They went on eating until a second man came in, and again reported that the Federals were not more than a mile away, and right on Rains' column as they lay on their arms. McCulloch again said that it was nonsense; but Price was excited. He thundered out to Snead: "Order my troops, sir, under arms and in line of battle at once, and have my horse saddled!" He had hardly spoken the words when this little group of men looked up from the cow-yard where the hills were rising line on line before them, and in the clear morning perspective they saw Totten's battery unlimbered on the top of a hill less than three-quarters of a mile distant, and, before he had thrown the first shot, Sigel's battery in the rear also pealed out, and the balls from those two cannon crossed each other right over the hollow where Price's troops were lying. The surprise was perfect. General McCulloch hastened back to his headquarters and put his troops in motion against Sigel. In a very little while Sigel was wiped out. Price meanwhile had to encounter Lyon. The contest was spirited and deadly, and the weather like fighting in a furnace. Price's columns were reeling before Lyon's attack, when he sent Colonel Snead back to ask McCulloch if he could spare him a battalion of Missourians which were not properly in McCulloch's command. McCulloch then put himself at the head of this Missouri column, with certain other troops, and came back over the field to Price's relief. It was this reinforcement which caused the death of Lyon, as Colonel Snead believes; for, seeing fresh troops advancing on the rebel side, Lyon waved his sword and led the counter-attack, and was shot dead. Colonel Snead said that it seemed to him but a few minutes after Lyon fell before the battle stopped on both sides.

o'clock that night to march in four separate columns against Springfield, surround the city, and begin a simultaneous attack at daybreak. A threatened storm and the darkness of the night caused General McCulloch to countermand the order to march, and Saturday morning found the entire army, consisting of 5,300 effective infantry, fifteen pieces of artillery and 6,000 cavalry ¹ with a large number of unarmed horsemen, encamped upon the field. But the night was neither too dark nor stormy for General Lyon. His perils were imminent and extreme, and his responsibilities to the Union cause in Missouri very embarrassing. His little army was in front of a largely superior and constantly-increasing force, which was marching to attack him. Abandoned to his fate by the department commander and the authorities at Washington, he was reduced to the extremity, in the midst of fearful odds against him, either of retreating northward or of risking a battle under such disadvantages. He chose the latter alternative, and waited not a moment to put his resolve into execution. Therefore, at five o'clock P. M., of August 9th, he marched in two columns from Springfield, making a *detour* to the right, and, notwithstanding the almost impenetrable darkness and the prevailing storm, at one o'clock in the morning arrived in view of the Confederate guard-fires. Here the columns halted and lay on their arms till the dawn of day, when they formed in battle-line and advanced to the bloody encounter which ensued. Lyon's effective force was 5,200 men, infantry and cavalry, and three batteries of 16 guns. ²

¹ General McCulloch's army consisted of the First Division, commanded by himself; the Second Division, by General Pearce, of Arkansas, and the Third Division, General Steen. The Missouri troops were under command of Major-General Sterling Price, and were as follows: The Advance Guard, six companies, under Brigadier-General Rains; First Brigade, Colonel Richard Hanson Weightman, and other divisions and brigades under Brigadier-General William Y. Slack, of Chillicothe (formerly of Boone County); Brigadier-General John B. Clark, Sr., of Howard County; Brigadier-General J. H. McBride, of Greene County and Brigadier-General Monroe M. Parsons, of Cole. All arms of the service were represented among the Missouri troops—infantry, cavalry and artillery. (See official reports of Gens. McCulloch, Price and Clark in the "Rebellion Record," Vol. 2, pp. 506-11.)

² Lyon's column consisted of three brigades, commanded respectively by Major S. D. Sturgis, Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews and Colonel Deitzler. Major Sturgis' Brigade was composed of a battalion of regular infantry, under Captain Plummer; Captain Totten's light battery of six pieces, a battalion of Missouri volunteers, under Major Osterhaus, Captain Wood's company of mounted Kansas volunteers, and a company of regular cavalry, under Lieutenant Canfield. Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews' brigade consisted of Captain Steele's battalion of regulars, Lieutenant Dubois' light battery of four pieces, and the First Missouri Volunteers. Deitzler's brigade was composed of the First and Second Kansas and First Iowa Volunteers, and two hundred mounted Missouri Home

The two columns of the Federal army were commanded by Lyon and Sigel, and their attack at daylight upon the Confederate forces was a complete surprise, for McCulloch, not apprehending a march upon his camp through such a night of darkness and storm, had withdrawn his advanced pickets.

The official reports, from officers on both sides, of the battle which ensued—a battle which takes rank among the most terrible and bloody in the annals of the Rebellion—are before us; and from these, discarding all irresponsible newspaper accounts of it, this narrative is chiefly constructed.

General Lyon having been killed in the midst of the engagement, Major S. D. Sturgis succeeded to the command, and made report on August 20th, 1861, to General Fremont, commandant of the Western Department. According to Major Sturgis' report, the Federal forces in command of Lyon—the other column being under Sigel—formed a line of battle at daylight, closely followed by Totten's battery, supported by a strong reserve, and with skirmishers in front. Driving in the enemy's out-posts, a ravine was crossed and a high ridge gained, where a considerable force of the enemy's skirmishers came in view. Major Osterhaus' battalion was deployed to the right, and two companies of the First Missouri Volunteers, under Captains Yates and Cavender, were deployed to the left—all as skirmishers. Very severe firing ensued, and it became evident Lyon's column was approaching the Confederate stronghold, where they intended giving battle. A few shells from Captain James Totten's battery cleared the front; and the First Missouri and the First Kansas moved forward, supported by the First Iowa and Totten's battery. The Second Kansas, Captain Fred. K. Steele's battalion and Lieutenant John V. Dubois' battery, were held in reserve—the latter to the left and rear of Totten's guns, so as to bear upon a powerful battery of the enemy in front, and on the opposite side of Wilson's Creek, and thus occupy a position to sweep the entire plateau upon which the advancing Federal column was formed. The Confederates now rallied in large force near the foot of the slope, opposite Lyon's left wing, and along the slope in his front and to his right in the direction of the crest of the main ridge, running parallel to the creek. During this time, Captain Plummer, with four companies of infantry, had moved

Guards. Sigel's column consisted of the Third and Fifth Missouri Volunteers, one company of cavalry, under Captain Carr, another of dragoons under Lieutenant Farland, of the First Infantry, and a company of recruits, with a light battery of six guns, under Lieutenant Lathrop.

down a ridge about five hundred yards to Lyon's left, and reached its abrupt terminus, where a large force of infantry, occupying a corn-field in the valley, arrested his further progress. At this moment, from a high point about two miles distant, and nearly in Lyon's front, and from which Colonel Sigel was to have commenced his attack, an artillery fire was opened, which was answered from the opposite side of the valley and at a greater distance from Lyon—the line of fire of the two batteries being nearly perpendicular to that of Lyon's column. Lyon's whole line now advanced with enthusiasm upon the Confederate position; and the firing, which up to this time had been spirited, increased to a continuous roar of musketry. Totten's battery, by piece and by section, as the nature of the ground and woods would permit, came into action, and played upon the opposing force with great effect. After a fierce engagement of half an hour, during which Lyon's troops gave way two or three times in more or less disorder, but always to rally again and press forward with increased vigor, the Confederates retired in the utmost confusion, leaving Lyon in possession of the position. Meanwhile, Captain Plummer, who had been ordered to move forward on the left, encountering overpowering resistance from the large force of Confederate infantry in the corn-field in his front, was compelled to fall back; but at this moment, Lieutenant Dubois' battery, supported by Captain Steele's battalion, opened upon the enemy in the corn-field a terrific fire of shells, which, with great slaughter and much disorder, drove him from that position. A momentary cessation of fire along nearly the whole line ensued, except on the extreme right, where the First Missouri was still engaged with a superior force attempting to turn the Federal right. General Lyon, informed of this movement, ordered the Second Kansas to the support of the First Missouri; and it reached them in time to prevent the Missourians from being destroyed by the overwhelming numbers against which they were unflinchingly holding their position. During this time Captain Steele's battalion, which had been detailed to the support of Dubois' battery, was brought forward to the support of Totten's. Scarcely had these dispositions been made, when the Confederate force again appeared in large numbers along Lyon's entire front, and marching towards each flank. The battle was at once renewed, and became general and almost inconceivably terrific along the whole line; the Confederate troops often in three or four ranks, lying down, kneeling, and standing—the lines sometimes approaching within thirty or forty yards of each other, as charges upon Totten's battery were made. Every available Federal battalion was now brought into action, and for more than an hour the

battle raged with unabated fury, and great slaughter on both sides. The conflict was equally balanced, and victory seemed to perch, first upon the standard of one army and then upon the other.

Early in this desperate and hotly-contested engagement, General Lyon, observing that considerable disorder prevailed among some of the Union troops, led his horse along the line on the left of Totten's battery and endeavored to rally them. While doing so his horse was killed, and he received a wound in the leg and one in the head. Major Sturgis dismounted one of his orderlies and tendered the horse to General Lyon, which he mounted, and, swinging his hat in the air, called to the troops nearest him to follow. The Second Kansas gallantly responded, headed by Colonel Mitchell, who in a few minutes fell, severely wounded. About the same time, a fatal ball was lodged in General Lyon's breast, inflicting a mortal wound.¹ Lyon was killed! And the day was lost! But a galaxy of great men was in embryo on that stricken field—Schofield, Sturgis, Granger, Elliott, Osterhaus and LYON. From it arose afterwards six major-generals and thirteen brigadiers, and from Captain

¹ From George Alfred Townsend's paper, "Annals of the War," in the *Philadelphia Weekly Times* of August 4, 1877: "It was near nine o'clock, and Lyon, for the first time doubtful, yet brave, led on the last attack, riding his horse in between the First Kansas and the First Iowa regiments. (Captain F. J. Herron of Dubuque, Iowa, who on January 15th, 1861, in the tender of his company, "Governor's Grays," to the Government of the United States, afforded the first evidence of the volunteer spirit in the nation,) saw his horse fall, and says that it seemed to sink down as if vitally struck, neither plunging nor reeling. Lyon then walked on, waving his sword and hallooing, and he fell only about twenty yards distant from Herron, who was marching at the side of his company. Lyon had worn a white felt hat and only his old Captain's uniform. As he left his dead horse and limped along—for he had now been wounded in the leg—he looked stunned and white; but with an impulse of high spirit, he raised his sword and cried, "Come on!" Then he showed blood on the side of his head, from another wound, and was also shot through the body, and he dropped. The butcher, (one of his body guard) into whose arms he fell, says that he gasped: "Lehman, I'm going." He fell about one hundred yards in advance of his dead horse. Herron looked into his livid face, the precious breath still feeling at his lips, the great lion heart striking its own knell. It was but an instant, yet an eventful one in any young man's life. Herron's look was only for an instant; he stepped back beside his company, and the battle went on—Sturgis concluding it. The regiments Lyon led on advanced about 400 yards beyond his body, and the battle ended before eleven o'clock; the First Iowa, First Missouri and First Kansas Regiments firing the last volleys in support of Totten's battery—volleys so murderous that the victorious rebel army was dismayed and the Union retreat secured. More than 1200 of each side lay on the beaten field, on the high plateau of the Ozark.

"Nothing I ever saw was more impressive than Lyon's death," says Herron. "He was the greatest character ever seen west of the Mississippi. His equal never arose to succeed him."

Herron's own company of the First Iowa there were thirty-seven commissioned officers in the service two years afterwards.

After the death of Lyon, Major Sturgis succeeded to the command. The Confederates had just been repulsed and left the field, and for twenty minutes there was another lull in the storm. Sturgis summoned his principal officers for consultation. Lyon's column had been dreadfully shattered, and its leader killed. For nearly thirty hours they had been without water, and a supply could not be had short of Springfield, ten or twelve miles away. Their ammunition was well nigh exhausted, and, should the enemy make this discovery through a slackening of their fire, annihilation seemed inevitable. The great questions, then, were: "Where is Sigel?" and "Is retreat possible?" Sigel had not been heard from; his silence was ominous, and the loss of his column was then unknown. If he had retreated, nothing was left to Sturgis but to do likewise—if possible.

The consultation of officers was suddenly brought to a close by the advance of a heavy column of infantry from the hill where Sigel's guns had been before. They wore a dress much resembling that of Sigel's brigade, and carried the American flag. Mistaking them for Sigel's men, Sturgis' line was formed for an advance, with the hope of forming a junction with him. They were in easy range of Dubois' battery, but were permitted to move down the hill, to the covered position at the foot of the ridge on which the Union troops were posted, and from which they had been fiercely assailed before; when suddenly, from a hill in Sturgis' front, a battery began to pour into his lines shrapnell and canister. At this moment the Confederates displayed their true colors, and at once commenced along the entire Union lines the fiercest and most bloody engagement of the day. Totten's battery in the centre, supported by the Iowas and regular troops, was the main object of attack. The Confederates could frequently be seen within twenty feet of Totten's battery, and the smoke of the opposing lines was often so intermingled as to appear made by the same guns. It was at times a fight almost muzzle to muzzle, and great slaughter was the result. Notwithstanding the utter rout of the Confederate front, and their seeming intention to fly the field, they did not do so, but held it. Finally, therefore, the Federal forces were ordered to withdraw, to retreat; and the whole column moved slowly to the high open prairie, about two miles from the battle-ground, thence to Springfield, which place they reached about five o'clock that afternoon. On their way they were joined by a portion of

Sigel's shattered forces. Total Federal loss—killed, 223; wounded, 721; missing, 292.¹

Thus far we have chiefly noted, according to Major Sturgis' report, the part performed in the bloody drama of Wilson's Creek by Lyon's command. What of Sigel's column? The answer is short. He encountered the Confederates on their right and rear, had a bloody fight, was repulsed, and compelled to retreat. According to his report, he arrived within a mile of McCulloch's camp at daybreak, and on his left planted four pieces of artillery, while the infantry advanced towards the point where the Fayetteville road crosses Wilson's Creek, and the two cavalry companies extended to the right and left to guard his flank. He ordered the artillery to begin their fire against the camp of the enemy, (Missourians), which was so destructive that they were seen leaving their tents and retiring in haste toward the northeast of the valley. Meanwhile, the Third and Fifth Missouri Infantry had quickly advanced, passed the creek, and traversing the camp, formed almost in the centre of it. As the enemy made his rally in large numbers before him, about 3,000 strong, consisting of infantry and cavalry, he ordered the artillery to be brought forward from the hill and formed there in battery across the valley, with the Third and Fifth to the left, and the cavalry to the right. After an effectual fire of half an hour, the enemy retired in some confusion into the woods and up the adjoining hills. The firing toward the northwest was now more distinct; and it increased, until it was evident that the main corps of General Lyon had engaged the enemy along the whole line. To give the greatest possible assistance to him, Sigel left his position in the camp and advanced toward the northwest, to attack the enemy's line of battle in the rear. Marching forward, Sigel's column struck the Fayetteville road, and pursuing it to Sharpe's farm, planted artillery on the plateau and the two infantry regiments on the right and left, across the road, whilst the cavalry extended on its flanks. The

¹Lyon's body was placed in an ambulance to be moved from the field, but in the hurry of departure it was left. From Springfield, a surgeon with attendants was sent back for it, and General Price sent it to the town in his own wagon. In the confusion of abandoning Springfield, the next morning, it was again left behind, when, after being carefully prepared for burial by two members of Brigadier-General Clark's staff, it was delivered to the care of Mrs. Mary Phelps (wife of Hon. J. S. Phelps, a former member of Congress from Missouri, the present Governor of the State, and a staunch Union man), who caused it to be buried. A few days afterward it was disinterred and sent to St. Louis, and from there it was conveyed to Eastford, Connecticut, his native place, where, on September 4th, 1861, it was re-interred with military honors in the family graveyard, in the presence of 15,000 people.

firing in the northwest, which was the direction of Lyon's column, and which had incessantly roared for an hour, had then almost entirely ceased. Presuming that Lyon had repulsed the Confederates, and that his forces were coming up the road, Lieutenant Albert, of the Third, and Colonel Salomon, of the Fifth, notified their regiments not to fire upon the troops coming in that direction, while Sigel gave the same caution to the artillery. Very soon, and very unexpectedly, two Confederate batteries opened their fire upon them—one in front, on the Fayetteville road, and the other upon the hill upon which Sigel supposed Lyon's forces were in pursuit of the enemy, whilst a strong column of infantry, supposed to be the Iowa regiment, advanced from the Fayetteville road and attacked Sigel's right. Consternation and frightful confusion, of course, ensued. The cry, "*They (Lyon's troops) are firing against us,*" spread like wild fire through Sigel's ranks, and his artillery and infantry could hardly be induced to serve their guns, until it was too late. The enemy arrived within ten paces of the muzzles of Sigel's cannon, killed the horses, turned the flanks of the infantry, and forced them to fly. The Union troops were throwing themselves into the bushes and bye-roads, retreating as well as they could, followed and attacked incessantly by large bodies of Arkansas and Texas cavalry. In this retreat Sigel lost five cannon, of which three were spiked, and the colors of the Third, the color-bearer having been wounded, and his substitute killed. The total loss of the two regiments, the artillery, and the pioneers, in killed, wounded and missing, amounted to 892 men.

After the arrival of the Federal troops at Springfield, the command was entrusted by Major Sturgis to Colonel Sigel, who ordered a retreat from that place, which commenced on the night of the memorable 10th of August, to Rolla, Phelps County, the terminus of the Southwest Branch Railroad, and 125 miles distant. The retreating army reached Rolla on the 19th of August, safely conducting a Government train five miles in length and valued at \$1,500,000. Here "Camp Good Hope" was established.

Thus much for the Federal account of the battle of Wilson's Creek; and although it does not materially differ from the Confederate narrative of the same engagement, in a spirit of fairness to all concerned, we will now epitomize the latter.

According to General McCulloch's report, General Lyon attacked his force on the left, and General Sigel on his right and rear, from which points batteries opened upon them at daylight. The Missourians under Generals Slack, Clark, McBride, Parsons and Rains, were nearest the

position taken by General Lyon with his main force; they were instantly turned to the left, and opened the battle with an incessant fire of small arms. Woodruff opposed his battery to the battery of the enemy under Captain Totten, and a constant cannonading was kept up between these batteries during the engagement. Hebert's regiment of Louisiana Volunteers, and McIntosh's regiment of Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, were ordered to the front, and after passing the battery (Totten's), turned to the left and soon engaged the enemy with the regiments deployed. Colonel McIntosh dismounted his regiment, and the two marched up abreast to a fence around a large corn-field, where they met the left of the enemy already posted. A terrible conflict of small-arms took place here. The opposing force was a body of regular United States Infantry, commanded by Captains Plummer and Gilbert.

Notwithstanding the galling fire poured on the regiments of Hebert and McIntosh, they leaped over the fence, and gallantly led by their Colonels, drove the enemy before them, back upon the main body. During this time, the Missourians under General Price were gallantly attempting to sustain themselves in the centre, and were hotly engaged on the sides of the height upon which the enemy were posted. Far on the right Sigel had opened his battery upon Churchill's and Greer's regiments, and had gradually made his way to the Springfield road, upon each side of which the enemy was encamped, and in a prominent position he established his battery.

General McCulloch at once rapidly marched from the front and right, to the rear, two companies of the Louisiana regiment, and ordered Colonel McIntosh to bring up the rest. Reid's battery had already opened upon Sigel's and occasioned confusion among them. The Louisianans gallantly charged among the guns and swept the cannoniers away. Five of Sigel's guns were captured, and his command completely routed and put in rapid retreat. Some companies of the Texan regiment and a portion of Colonel Major's Missouri Cavalry pursued, and in the pursuit captured Sigel's last gun and killed and took prisoners many of his troops. Having thus cleared his right and rear, General McCulloch turned his attention to the centre, where the Union troops under General Lyon were pressing upon the Missourians under General Price, having driven them back. To this point McIntosh's regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Embry, and Churchill's regiment on foot, Gratiot's regiment and McRae's battalion were sent. The terrible fire of musketry was now kept up along the whole side and top of the hill, upon which Lyon's force was posted. Masses of infantry fell back and again rushed for-

ward. The summit of the hill was covered with the dead and wounded, both sides were fighting with desperation for the day.

At this critical moment, when the fortunes of the day seemed to be at the turning point, two regiments of General Pearce's brigade were ordered to march from their position (as reserves), to support the centre. The order was obeyed with alacrity, and General Pearce gallantly rushed with his brigade to the rescue. The battle then became general, and probably no two opposing forces ever fought with greater desperation; inch by inch the Union troops gave way, and were driven from their position; Totten's battery fell back; and Missourians, Arkansans, Louisianaans and Texans pushed forward. The incessant roll of musketry was deafening, and the balls fell as thick as hail stones; nevertheless the Confederate column pressed forward, and with a terrific yell broke upon the enemy, driving them back and strewing the ground with their dead. Nothing could withstand the impetuosity of the final charge, which broke the line of the Federal troops so that they could not again be rallied. The battle lasted six hours and a half.¹

General Sterling Price, in his report, after reciting the fact that General McCulloch was with him at his quarters when the news of Lyon's attack was received, states that he instantly rode toward General Rains' position, at the same time ordering Generals Slack, McBride, Clark and Parsons to move their infantry and artillery rapidly forward. He had ridden but a few hundred yards when he came suddenly upon the main body of the enemy, commanded by General Lyon in person. The infantry and artillery, to the number of 2,036 men, came up immediately and engaged Lyon. A bloody conflict then ensued, which was conducted with the greatest gallantry and vigor on both sides for more than five hours, when the Union forces retreated in great confusion. The victory was dearly bought, by the loss of many skillful officers and brave men. Colonel Richard Hanson Weightman fell mortally wounded on the field, at the head of his brigade, and wounded in three places. He died just as the victorious shout was raised upon the air. Here, too, died Colonel Ben. Brown, of Ray County, President of the Missouri Senate. One of General Price's aids, Lieutenant-Colonel George W. Allen, of Saline County, was shot down while communicating an order.

Brigadier-General Slack's division suffered severely. He himself fell

¹ This battle is variously known as Wilson's Creek, Springfield and Oak Hill. General McCulloch in his official report of it calls it "Oak Hill." Believing "Wilson's Creek" the more appropriate name, we adopt it.

dangerously wounded at the head of his column. Of his regiment of infantry, under Col. John T. Hughes,¹ consisting of about 650 men, 36 were killed, 76 wounded, many of them mortally, and thirty were missing. Among the killed were C. H. Bennet, Adjutant of the regiment; Captain Blackwell, and Lieutenant Samuel S. Hughes, (brother of John T.). Colonel Rives' squadron of cavalry, (dismounted), numbering some 234 men, lost four killed, and eight wounded. Among the former were Lieutenant-Colonel Austin, and Captain Engart. Brigadier-General Clark was also wounded in the leg. His infantry (200 men) lost, in killed, seventeen, and wounded, seventy-one. Colonel Burbridge was severely wounded. Captains Farris and Halleck, and Lieutenant Haskins, were killed. General Clark's cavalry, together with the Windsor Guards, were under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel James P. Major, who did good service. They lost six killed, and five wounded.

Brigadier-General McBride's division (605 men), lost twenty-two killed, sixty-seven severely wounded, and fifty-seven slightly wounded. Colonel Foster and Captains Nichols, Dougherty, Armstrong and Mings, were wounded while gallantly leading their respective commands.

General Parson's brigade, 256 infantry and artillery,—under command respectively of Colonel Joseph Kelly, of St. Louis, and Captain Guibor, —and 406 cavalry, Colonel Brown, lost, the artillery, three killed, and seven wounded; the infantry, nine killed, and thirty-eight wounded; the cavalry, three killed, and two wounded. Colonel Kelly was wounded in the hand. Captain Coleman was mortally wounded, and died.

General Rains' division was composed of two brigades. The first, under Colonel Weightman, embracing infantry and artillery, 1,306 strong, lost, not only their commander, but thirty-four others killed, and 111 wounded. The Second Brigade, mounted men, Colonel Cauthorn commanding, about 1,200 strong, lost twenty-one killed, and seventy-five wounded. Major Charles Rogers, of St. Louis, Adjutant of the brigade, was mortally wounded, and died the day after the battle.

The forces of Missouri State Guard consisted of 5,221 officers and men. Of these no less than 156 died upon the field, while 517 were wounded. The total Confederate loss in the engagement, as reported by General McCulloch, was 265 killed, 800 wounded, and thirty missing.

Brigadier-General John B. Clark, (Senior), for fifty years past a well

¹ A native of Howard County, a graduate of Bonne Femme Academy, in Boone County, and the author of "Doniphan's Expedition." At the opening of the war and for many years before, he was a citizen of Clinton County. He was killed in a charge on Independence, Mo., on Aug. 11th, 1863.

known lawyer and politician of Fayette, Missouri, and commandant of a division of the Missouri State Guard, also made a report. His command consisted of one regiment of infantry, commanded by Colonel J. Q. Burbridge and Major John B. Clark, (Jr.),¹ with 376 men, rank and file, and one battalion of cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel James P. Major, with 250 men, rank and file. Receiving, while at breakfast, an order from General Price to form his command upon the crest of the hill under which he was encamped, General Clark immediately dispatched Colonel Richard H. Musser, (of Brunswick), one of his staff, to Colonel Major, who was encamped a mile and a half distant, to report his command at his headquarters immediately, which was done. General Clark moved about 300 yards, when he discovered the enemy strongly posted in his front, upon the heights, engaging the command of Brigadier-General W. Y. Slack, upon whose left his forces of infantry were formed. In a few minutes after, Colonel Kelly, of General Parson's command, formed upon his left, and rapidly following came the command of General J. H. McBride, who formed upon the left of Colonel Kelly, and commanded a flank movement upon the right of the enemy. In this position the entire line, led by General Price in person, advanced in the direction of Lyon's forces, under a continuous and heavy fire of artillery and musketry, until they approached near enough to make their rifle guns effective, when they returned the enemy's fire with such terrific effect as to drive him from his position, and cause him to make a rapid retrograde movement. Heavy cannonading was then heard immediately in the rear of Clark's command, which seemed to be directed at his line, producing a momentary confusion, and a suspension of the pursuit until General McCulloch came up and employed a portion of the force against the batteries in the rear. General Parson's battery now moved forward in line with the remaining column on the right, and upon the left of General Slack. General Pierce, with a portion of the Arkansas troops, also came up and formed on the left of the line. After rapidly advancing a short distance in the direction in which the Union troops had retired, they were again found in great force and opened a brisk fire. An incessant fire of artillery and small arms ensued, and was continued on both sides for about an hour, when the Federal forces fled with consternation and confusion.

The First battalion of Clark's cavalry was attacked upon the rear, and so hotly pressed that Colonel Major was forced to retire under cover

¹ A son of General Clark, and at this time (1877), member of Congress from the Eleventh District.

of the woods to form his line. After forming, he marched in the direction he had been ordered, when large bodies of rebel horsemen, who had been cut off from their companies, rushed through and divided his force, leaving Major with but a single company. Nevertheless, Colonel Major, aided by Colonel Casper W. Bell (of Brunswick), Assistant-Adjutant General, and Captain Joseph Finks (now Clerk of the Circuit Court of Howard County), one of Clark's aids, succeeded in gathering some 300 mounted men and attacked the forces in the rear, commanded by General Sigel, capturing 157 prisoners and killing 64 men.

The news of the Federal defeat at Wilson's Creek, and of the death of Lyon, reached General Fremont on the 13th of August. It greatly gratified and emboldened the secessionists, and in a corresponding degree depressed and rendered indignant the friends of the Union. Nevertheless, Governor Gamble, realizing the imminence of the crisis and the need for a larger force in the field to protect the lives and property of the citizens of the State, issued a proclamation on August 24th, calling into service 42,000 men of the militia—10,000 cavalry and 32,000 infantry,—to serve for six months, "unless peace in the State be sooner restored." And such was the spirit of disorder and turbulence in the State, that General Fremont, on the 30th of August, inaugurated a new, and to our people, an untried remedy for the lawlessness which prevailed and the almost absolute impotency of the civil authority. He declared Martial Law, and appointed J. McKinstry, Major U. S. A., Provost-Marshal-General of the State. In his proclamation he stated that the lines of the Army of Occupation extended from Leavenworth, in Kansas, by way of the posts of Jefferson City, Rolla and Ironton, to Cape Girardeau on the Mississippi river. He also declared that all persons within those limits, taken with arms in their hands, should be tried by court-martial, and if found guilty, should be shot; that the property, real and personal, of all persons in Missouri, who should be proven to have taken an active part with the enemies of the Government in the field, should be confiscated to the public use, and their slaves, if they had any, should be thereafter declared free men; and that all persons engaged in the destruction of bridges, railway tracks, and telegraphs, should suffer the extreme penalty of the law. All persons who, by speech or correspondence, should be found guilty of giving aid to the insurgents in any way, were warned of ill consequences to themselves; and all who had been seduced from their allegiance to the National Government were required to return to their homes forthwith. The declared object of the proclamation was to place in the hands of the military authorities the

power to give instantaneous effect to existing laws, while ordinary civil authority would not be suspended where the law should be administered in the usual manner.

Of even date with this proclamation, was an order from the Provost-Marshal-General (McKinstry), to this effect :

[ORDER NO. 107.]

OFFICE OF PROVOST MARSHAL, ST. LOUIS, MO., August 30, 1861.

It appearing to this Department, by satisfactory evidence, that individuals are daily leaving this city for the purpose of treasonably communicating with the enemy, and giving them information, aid and comfort, in violation of law, it is hereby directed that, from and after this date, all persons are peremptorily forbidden to pass beyond the limits of the City and County of St. Louis, without first obtaining a special permit from this office. All ferry, steamboat and railway officers and agents, and all other carriers of passengers, are hereby forbidden to sell or transfer any tickets entitling the holder to go beyond the limits of this county, to any person, or to carry, or allow to be carried, any person not exhibiting a permit from this office.

J. MCKINSTRY,

Major U. S. A., Provost Marshal.

The proclamation of martial law, and the rigid enforcement of this order, greatly embarrassed the transactions of commerce and business, and the egress of the people from the county of St. Louis. In fact, it afforded the people at large, of both sexes, and of all opinions and sympathies, conclusive evidence that war existed in the State. For the purpose of preserving in an enduring form a specimen of the "permit" or pass required by the order, the following is a copy of one issued to the author of this "sketch," he desiring to return from St. Louis to his home in Columbia :

OFFICE OF PROVOST MARSHAL, ST. LOUIS, MO., Sept. 1st, 1861.

Permission is granted to Wm. F. Switzler to pass beyond the limits of the City and County of St. Louis, to go to Columbia, Mo.

J. MCKINSTRY,

Major U. S. A., Provost Marshal.

Description of Person: Name, Wm. F. Switzler; age, forty-two; height, five feet ten inches; color of eyes, gray; color of hair, sandy. It is understood that the within named and subscriber, accepts this pass on his word of honor that he is and will be ever loyal to the United States; and if hereafter found in arms against the Union, or in any way aiding her enemies, the penalty will be death.

WM. F. SWITZLER.

The confiscation and manumitting portions of General Fremont's proclamation occasioned no little excitement and alarm in the State; and these were greatly augmented when, on the 12th of September, he caused to be executed under his own hand, and published, deeds of manumission to Frank Lewis and Hiram Reed, two slaves belonging to Colonel Thomas L. Snead, General Sterling Price's Chief of Staff. So extraor-

dinary, indeed, was this portion of the proclamation, that it met with President Lincoln's prompt disapproval; and he at once, (Sep. 2), wrote to General Fremont to modify the clause relative to the confiscation of property and the liberation of slaves, for its non-conformity to the act of Congress passed on the 8th of August, 1861. Fremont preferring that the President make the order of modification himself, he did so on the 11th of September.

No sooner did General Jeff. Thompson, (who by this time had acquired the *soubriquet* of "The Swamp Fox"), meet with Fremont's proclamation of martial law, than he (September 2d) issued from "Camp Hunter" a counter-irritant—a *brutum fulmen*—in his peculiar grandiloquent diction, in which he declared "to all whom it may concern" "that for every member of the Missouri State Guard or soldier of our allies, the armies of the Confederate States, who shall be put to death in pursuance of the said order of General Fremont, I will *hang, draw and quarter* a minion of said Abraham Lincoln." Also that "if this rule is to be adopted, (and it must first be done by our enemies,) I intend to exceed General Fremont in his excesses, and will make all tories that come within my reach rue the day that a different policy was adopted by their leaders. Already mills, barns, warehouses and other private property have been wastefully and wantonly destroyed by the enemy in this district, while we have taken nothing except articles strictly contraband or absolutely necessary. Should these things be repeated, I will retaliate ten-fold, so help me God!"

CHAPTER XXX.

BATTLE AT ATHENS.—McCULLOCH'S PROCLAMATION OF AUGUST 12, 1861.—PRICE'S PROCLAMATION.—SKIRMISH AT DRYWOOD.—BATTLE OF LEXINGTON.—HEROIC DEFENSE OF MULIGAN AND HIS FINAL SURRENDER.—GEN. FREMONT AGAIN SEVERELY CRITICISED.—HE RESOLVES TO TAKE THE FIELD IN PERSON.—MUSTERS AN ARMY OF 20,000 MEN AND STARTS FOR SPRINGFIELD.—PRICE ABANDONS LEXINGTON.—MAJ. WHITE'S BOLD DASH INTO THE TOWN.—FREMONT'S ARMY ACROSS THE OSAGE.—THE MAGNITUDE OF HIS PLANS.—ZAGONYI'S BRILLIANT CHARGE INTO SPRINGFIELD.—ERRORS IN REGARD TO IT CORRECTED.—JUSTICE DONE THE "PRAIRIE SCOUTS."—VERY EXPRESSIVE, IF NOT ELEGANT, REMARK OF "OLD PAP."—BATTLE AT BELMONT.—HEROISM OF A LAD.—FREMONT SUPERSEDED BY GEN. HUNTER, AND HE BY GEN. HALLECK.—THE UNION ARMY RETURNS FROM SPRINGFIELD TO ST. LOUIS.—GEN. PRICE'S 50,000 MEN AND \$200,000,000 PROCLAMATION.—A REMARKABLE PAPER.—GEN. JOHN POPE.—GEN. HALLECK ASSUMES COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.—MARTIAL LAW.—STRINGENT ORDERS AGAINST RAILROAD DESTROYERS.—CAMPAIGN SUMMARY.

August 5th, 1861, quite a battle took place at the village of Athens, in Clark County, Missouri, on the right bank of the Des Moines River, about twenty miles northwest of Keokuk, Iowa, between some eight hundred (some say as high as 1,800) Secessionists, mostly cavalry, under command of Colonel Martin E. Green, (a brother of Honorable James S. Green,) of Lewis County, and some four hundred Union Home Guards of Clark County, assisted by two companies of United States volunteers from Keokuk. The Home Guards were commanded by Colonel David Moore, of Clark County. The Secessionists had two pieces of artillery, a nine and a six pounder. The Union forces had no cannon. Colonel Green commenced the attack at 9 o'clock A. M. The fight continued with much bravery on both sides, for about an hour, when the secessionists retreated, leaving nine dead upon the field, besides many wounded. The Union men lost three killed and eighteen wounded, several dangerously.

Contrary to the general expectation of both armies, McCulloch and Price did not pursue their victory at Wilson's Creek by following Sigel in his retreat upon Rolla. McCulloch, however, contented himself with issuing a proclamation to the people of the State, dated August 12th, 1861, in which he recited that he had been called by Governor Jackson "to assist in driving the National forces out of the State and in restoring the people to their just rights," that he had come to "give the oppressed an opportunity of again standing up as freemen and uttering their true sentiments," and that "the true sons of Missouri," together with his force, had "gained over the mercenary hordes of the North a great and signal victory." He also called upon "the true men of Missouri" to rise up and

rally around his standard, promising if they did so to redeem the State, and declaring that "Missouri must be allowed to choose her own destiny—*no oaths binding your consciences.*"

Soon after the issuing of this proclamation, his assumptions and deportment becoming offensive to General Price and his soldiers, alienation ensued, and McCulloch abandoned Missouri to its fate and with his army left its borders.

On the 20th. of August, ten days after the battle of Wilson's Creek, General Price issued a proclamation to the people of the State, in which he informed them that his army had been organized under the laws of the Commonwealth for the maintenance of the rights, dignity, and honor of Missouri, and was kept in the field for these purposes alone; that a glorious victory had just been achieved over "the well-appointed army which the usurper at Washington has been more than six months gathering for their subjugation and enslavement"; and that all good citizens were invited to return to their homes and the practice of their ordinary avocations, with the full assurance that they should be protected in person and property. He also warned "all evil-disposed persons" who might "support the usurpations of any one claiming to be provisional or temporary governor of Missouri," or who should in any other way give aid or comfort to the enemy, that they would be held as enemies and treated accordingly.

In response to the call of General Price, the citizens of Missouri in large numbers flocked to his standard, and in a few weeks he had gathered a formidable force. With this force, about the close of August, he moved (in a curve bending far towards Kansas) in the direction of Lexington on the Missouri River. *En route*, at Drywood Creek, in Vernon County, and about fifteen miles from the eastern border of Kansas, he had a skirmish on the 7th of September with some Kansas-Union troops under Colonel James H. Lane, drove them across the line and pursued them to Fort Scott. Resuming his march he reached Warrensburg, Johnson County, September 11th, and immediately moved towards Lexington, and encamped the same night within a few miles of the city.

Lexington occupied an important position; it commanded the approach by water to Fort Leavenworth, and was now brought into great prominence as the theatre of a desperate struggle. Advised of General Price's movement towards it, and appreciating its strategic value as a frontier position, General Fremont ordered a small force there to take charge of the money in the bank and to garrison the place. This force was

increased from time to time, during Price's northward march, until the number of Union troops was nearly 3,000, commanded by Colonel James A. Mulligan, of the "Irish Brigade" of Chicago—the force being composed as follows :

Irish Brigade, (33d Ill.,) Colonel J. A. Mulligan.....	800	men.
Home Guards, Colonel White.....	500	"
Thirteenth Missouri, Colonel Peabody.....	840	"
First Illinois Cavalry, Colonel J. M. Marshall.....	500	"
¹ Total.....	2,640	"

In anticipation of Price's attack, Colonel Mulligan threw up entrenchments on Masonic College Hill, an eminence which comprised about fifteen acres adjoining and northeast of the city, and overlooking the Missouri River. On this hill was a large brick building erected by the Masons for a college, which Mulligan occupied for military purposes. His first line or works was in front of this building; outside of his embankments was a broad and deep ditch, and beyond this were pits into which, in case of charge or ordinary advance, his assailants, foot or horse, might fall. Outside of the fortifications the ground was also skillfully mixed with gunpowder and suitable trains. But Mulligan's men had only about forty rounds of ammunition each, and six small brass cannon and two howitzers, the latter of which were useless because of the lack of shells.

At early dawn on September 12th, General Price drove in the Union pickets, and, taking position within easy range of the college building, opened a cannonade from four different points with Bledsoe's Battery, which in the absence of that officer, who had been wounded at Drywood, was commanded by Captain Emmitt McDonald, and with Parson's Battery, under Captain Guibor. The assault and defense were kept up during the entire day, when Price, after sunset, finding his ammunition and his famished men—thousands of whom had not eaten or slept for thirty-six hours—were nearly exhausted, withdrew to the Fair Grounds to await the arrival of his wagon train and re-inforcements.

Mulligan's men immediately resorted to the trenches, to complete their preparations for a siege.

Having, on the 10th, dispatched a courier to Jefferson City, asking for re-inforcements, he was now anxiously expecting them, while his men worked night and day to strengthen their fortifications. But his courier

¹General Sterling Price in his report of the battle estimates Mulligan's force at between 3,000 and 4,000.

was captured on the way, and of course no relief came.¹ Yet bravely and hopefully Mulligan's men worked on until, on the morning of the 18th, General Price, who had been reinforced, and now had in command a force variously estimated at from 15,000 to 25,000 men, began a final attack upon Mulligan's works, which resulted in cutting off the communication of the besieged garrison with the city, stopping their supply of water, seizing a steamboat laden with stores, and occupying the fine residence of Colonel Thomas B. Wallace, which commanded the position of the Union forces. This residence was destroyed during the fight.

The siege and assault and heroic resistance continued for fifty-two hours.² During the forenoon of the 20th, General Price ordered from the factory of McGrew Brothers, near the steamboat landing, bales of hemp; and with these, wetted so as to resist hot shot, movable breastworks, two bales deep, were constructed, behind which, as an advance was made up the hill, the Confederate forces opened a terrific fire upon Mulligan's men, and pressed up within ten rods of the works, along a line of forty yards in length. From this device of the Confederates there was no escape, and Mulligan looked with alarm on the steadily approaching and impenetrable rampart, along the crest of which ran an incessant sheet of flame. Farther resistance was madness. Retreat was impossible. The supply of water was cut off, excepting that which, during a passing shower of rain, was caught in camp blankets and wrung into camp dishes. The stench of the killed horses and mules within the intrenchments was insufferable. The doom of the garrison was sealed; and on the afternoon of the 20th, Major Becker, of the Home Guards—Colonel White having been killed—raised a white flag, the firing ceased, and the siege of Lexington ended.

About 3,000 men laid down their arms and surrendered as prisoners of war.³ The loss in killed and wounded on either side, considering the

¹ Lieutenant Rains, of the Irish Brigade, with twelve men, had been dispatched on the steamer "Sunshine," but forty miles below Lexington it was captured and those on board made prisoners.

² At the beginning of the siege, General Price sent a summons to Colonel Mulligan to surrender, to which he replied: "If you want us, you must take us."

³ The visible fruits of the victory, which fell into the hands of General Price, were six cannon, two mortars, over 3,000 stand of infantry arms, a large number of sabres, about seven hundred and fifty horses, wagons, teams, ammunition, and \$100,000 worth of commissary stores. Also, "the great seal of State, and the public records, which had been stolen from their proper custodian, and about \$900,000 in money of which the bank of this place had been robbed, and which I have caused to be returned to it." See General Price's report to Governor Jackson, September 23d, 1861.

numbers engaged and the desperate character of the conflict, was considerable—forty killed and one hundred and twenty wounded on the Union, and twenty killed and seventy-five wounded on the Confederate side. Among the Union wounded, by a ball through the calf of the leg, and a flesh wound on the right arm, was Colonel Mulligan; and Colonel Marshall, by a ball in the chest.

In the desperate and protracted assault upon Lexington, the following forces bore a conspicuous part: Bledsoe's, Clark's, Kelly's, and Parsons' batteries, and the divisions and smaller commands, respectively, under General James S. Rains, Colonel Congreve Jackson, Colonel Rives, General McBride, General Thomas A. Harris, General Steen, Colonel Boyd, Major Winston and Colonel Green.

The fall of Lexington was a serious blow to the Union cause in Missouri, and, as in the case of Wilson's Creek, General Fremont was severely censured for failing to re-inforce it. He was assailed with charges of incapacity, extravagance in expenditure, and a *penchant* for grandiloquent proclamations and display.¹

Feeling very keenly the losses of Lyon and the battle at Wilson's Creek, and the surrender of Lexington, General Fremont, apprehending that General Price would now march to Jefferson City, or seek to establish himself somewhere on the Missouri River in the center of the State, avowed a determination to take the field in person, with the hope of circumventing and destroying Price before McCulloch, who had been gathering troops in Arkansas, could return to his aid. With this view, on the 27th of September, he put in motion, for Southwest Missouri, an army of more than 20,000 men, (of whom 5,000 were cavalry), arranged in five divisions, under the command of Generals David Hunter, John Pope, Franz Sigel, J. McKinstry and H. Asboth, and accompanied by eighty-six pieces of artillery, many of which were rifle cannon. On the 28th of September, Fremont, with his famous body-guard, under Major Charles Zagonyi, a Hungarian, had reached Jefferson City, where he sought to adopt vigorous measures not only to forestall Price's expected march to the Capital, but to drive him from the State.

On the 30th of September, Price abandoned Lexington, marching south towards Arkansas, but leaving a guard of five hundred men there,

¹ One of the Union papers of the State (the *Missouri Statesman*), commenting at the time on the fall of Lexington, said: "It ought by this time to be very apparent to General John Charles Fremont, and other band-box Generals, that the Rebels are not to be '*driven in dismay from the State*' by dress parades on sunshiny afternoons, high-sounding proclamations, freeing negroes; and orders from the Provost Marshal."

in charge of the officer-prisoners (the private soldiers had been paroled) taken at Mulligan's surrender. On the 16th of October, by a bold dash, Major Frank J. White, of the "Prairie Scouts," a cavalry force of one hundred and eighty-five men, surprised the guard, took seventy of them prisoners, and dispersed the rest, releasing the Union prisoners, and marched to join Fremont, who by this time had reached Warsaw, on the Osage River. Recent heavy rains had so swollen the stream that its passage for so large an army was very difficult. Sigel, who led the advance, crossed in a single flat-boat, but this was inadequate for the transportation, to the opposite shore, of 30,000 troops, baggage trains, cavalry horses, and nearly one hundred heavy guns. Therefore, under the direction of Captain Pike, of the engineers, a rude, strong bridge was constructed, over which the entire army and its accompaniments passed in safety, and moved on in the direction of Springfield, by the way of Bolivar.

General Fremont's plan was reasonably magnificent in its proportions, to-wit: To capture or disperse the forces of Price, march to Little Rock and take it, and so completely turn the position of the Confederate forces under Polk, Pillow, Thompson, and Hardee, as to cut off their supplies from that region, and compel them to retreat; when a flotilla of gun-boats then in preparation near St. Louis, in command of Captain Foote, could easily descend the river and assist in military operations against Memphis, which, if successful, would allow the army to push on and take possession of New Orleans. "My plan is, New Orleans straight," he wrote, Oct. 11th, 1861, from Tipton, to his wife, who was then in Jefferson City. "It would precipitate the war forward, and end it soon and victoriously."¹ All the while, however, Fremont was apprehensive of interference with his plans, by orders from Washington; for he knew that the Secretary of War, Simon Cameron, and the Adjutant-General, E. D. Townsend, were *en route* from St. Louis to overtake him.

When within about fifty miles of Springfield, Fremont ordered forward to that place the combined Cavalry forces—about three hundred strong—of Major Charles Zagonyi, of his "Body Guard," and Major Frank J. White, of the "Prairie Scouts," (led by the former) to reconnoiter the Confederate position there, and, if possible, to capture it. Major Zagonyi executed the order with great intrepidity and heroism, rendering his brilliant charge one of the most notable events of the campaign in Missouri. And yet no event of the war has been more misrep-

¹ See "The Civil War in America," by Lossing. Vol. 2, p. 79.

resentated and exaggerated, chiefly in two respects; (1) as to the number of Confederates at Springfield, and (2) the injustice done the squadron of "Prairie Scouts" belonging to Major White's command. These exaggerations, for the most part, owe their paternity to the vain-glorious reports made at the time by Major Zagonyi himself, and which without contradiction, so far as we know, have gone into all previous histories of the event as true. The truth—not stopping to point out in detail the inaccuracies of other accounts—is substantially as follows:

On October 24, 1861, after Major White's return from Lexington, he was ordered by General Sigel to reconnoiter in the vicinity of Springfield, and if advisable to attack the Confederate force in camp there. Although suffering from a severe illness, and unable to mount his horse, Major White (himself in a carriage) immediately pushed forward his command; and on the evening of the same day (24th) was overtaken by Major Zagonyi, with the "Body Guard," who, under orders from General Fremont, took command of the combined force. When within a few miles from Springfield the next day, (25th) Major Zagonyi captured some Confederate foragers from whom he learned, but it was untrue, that the Confederate force garrisoning the town numbered between 2,000 and 3,000 infantry and cavalry. Nevertheless he dashed forward rapidly, leaving Major White very ill in his carriage, under escort of a lieutenant and five men.¹ The Confederates, 400 or 500 cavalry and 150 infantry—and not 2,200 men, as stated by Major Zagonyi, nor 1,200 as claimed by Major White—were encamped about one mile west of Springfield, on the Mount Vernon road, and were in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lee Cloud, of Webster County, in the absence of Colonel Frazer.

Notice of Zagonyi's approach was received by them almost simultaneously with his appearance, and therefore it may be said it was a complete surprise. Delivering encouraging words to his officers and men, Zagonyi led the charge. He said: "Let the watchword be, *the Union*

¹ When Major White was near the borders of Springfield, he and his escort were surrounded and captured by two companies of Confederate cavalry. Major White broke his sword in preference to surrendering it, but gave up his papers and other effects. He remained a prisoner during the fight, which commenced within an hour after his capture; and when the Confederate stragglers retreated from Springfield, they took Major White with them, and encamped for the night twelve miles distant, at the house of a Union man. Watching his opportunity, he communicated "the situation" to the host, who secretly sent a message to some Home Guards in the vicinity. These came, surrounded the house, and took Major White's captors prisoners, and released him and his escort. Next morning he returned to Springfield in charge of those, as prisoners, who the evening previous had held him as a prisoner.

and Fremont; draw sabers! By the right flank—quick trot—*march!*” and away dashed Zagonyi and his men with a shout, down a lane, under the fire of the Confederates, with which on the north side it was lined. At the first dash a large number of the Confederates—one eye-witness says a third—ran and scattered in every direction, the remainder standing their ground.

In the first charge Zagonyi swept by the Confederate camp, and scattering an intervening rail fence, passed into the enclosure where the Confederates were, and formed his men in a ravine about two hundred yards from them. Here again he charged with drawn sabres in handsome style, some of his men breaking through the Confederate line, and being made prisoners, owing to the fact that the Confederates were formed in an almost impenetrable thicket of scrubby haw trees, and immediately in their rear was a strong fence. This charge was repulsed with considerable slaughter. Zagonyi, falling back again to the ravine and reforming his men, repeated the charge a second and third time, with the same result. In these several charges the “Prairie Scouts,” (Major White’s men), although completely ignored in Major Zagonyi’s official reports, did gallant service under the immediate command of their senior Captain, Charles Fairbanks, and Lieutenant Connelly, the latter of whom was killed on his horse by a shot from the gun of a youth only fourteen years of age, John Wickersham, of Lebanon.

The Union loss in the engagement was: Zagonyi’s “Body Guard,” 15 killed, 27 wounded and 10 taken prisoners,—52; White’s “Prairie Scouts,” killed, wounded and prisoners, 33; total 85. The Federal dead, with five Confederates, were turned over to the citizens of Springfield for burial, and at eight o’clock that night, the Confederates, not deeming it prudent to remain in the vicinity, left for Price’s headquarters at Neosho.

Zagonyi also left Springfield the same night, deeming it unsafe to remain, and fell back until he met Sigel’s advance, between Springfield and Bolivar.

As already stated, on the first charge of Zagonyi, quite a large number of the mounted Confederates sought safety in flight, and at once proceeded to Price’s army, then stationed at Neosho, reporting to “Old Pap” that the remainder of the force had been killed or captured, they only being left to tell the tale. Price at once ordered Colonel Rives with all his cavalry to proceed to Springfield to retrieve the disaster.

When the Confederates under Colonel Cloud reached Price’s outposts, from the Zagonyi charge, and reported the true condition of affairs to

General McBride, that officer ordered one of the majors who was engaged in the fight to proceed at once to General Price and report to him. The officer met General Price on the prairie near Neosho, and stated to him that instead of a defeat, it was a victory, and that they had prisoners, arms and horses to show for it. "Old Pap" was in his carriage, and when he heard this statement dropped his head on his breast in thought for a moment, when he brought down his fist on his knee with the laconic expression "*Damn a man with six legs!*" alluding to the frightened stragglers who had the four legs of their horses in addition to their own, on which to escape.

About the time of the order of his supersession, Fremont directed General U. S. Grant, then at Cairo, to execute some co-operating movements. On September 6th, hearing of the invasion of Kentucky by General Leonidas Polk, of Mississippi, Grant took possession of Paducah, and, a half mile below the town, threw across the Ohio river an immense pontoon bridge. Having thus closed an important gateway of supplies for the Confederates in interior Kentucky and Tennessee, he determined to cut off reinforcements from Polk to Price by the way of Columbus. With this view he menaced Columbus by attacking Belmont (Nov. 7, 1861), a small village opposite on the Missouri shore. This he did successfully, by the wooden gunboats *Tyler* and *Lexington*, and by cavalry and infantry on shore. The fighting was desperate, both sides displaying great gallantry.

The total loss (as reported at the time) on the Federal side, in killed, wounded, missing and prisoners, was 717; of whom 91 were killed, 278 wounded, 206 missing, and 142 taken prisoners. The Confederates acknowledged a loss of 350 in killed alone, and many hundred in wounded and missing.

Many acts of heroism on both sides were related, among them that of a mere youth, a little boy, who was attached to Tappan's Arkansas Regiment, and carried two mimic flags, one in each hand. The regiment was driven to the water's edge, and the Federals poured in a terrific volley, killing many, who fell into the river, and such as were not instantly killed met a watery grave. Among those struck was the little boy who bore the flags. Giving one last hurrah, which was cut short by the ebbing flood of his young life, he waved the flags over his head, tottered into the river, and was seen no more. The incident was witnessed by a whole regiment crossing the river at the time, and there was not one member of it who did not shed a tear at the sight.

Although Fremont's army arrived safely at Springfield at the beginning of November, the month previously closed up gloomily for his administration of the department. There was deep dissatisfaction everywhere—at Washington and in Missouri. Even his old and fast friends, and the friends of his father-in-law (Colonel Benton), the Blairs—Frank P. Blair and his brother Montgomery—could sustain him no longer.

The national administration at Washington had sent the Secretary of War and Adjutant General to Missouri to make personal observations of his army and to look into the affairs of his Department. These officers overtook Fremont, October 13th, at Tipton, the then western terminus of the Pacific railroad. Their personal interview was courteous and candid. On their return to Washington, the Adjutant General made a very unfavorable report of the condition of affairs in Missouri, which increased and intensified the dissatisfaction with Fremont; and the consequence was that an order was issued, which reached him at Springfield by special courier on November 2d, relieving him of his command, and directing that he turn over the Department to General David Hunter, then some distance in the rear. At the time of its receipt, Fremont was amid active arrangements for making a direct "forward movement" upon Price, who, first going to Neosho to protect Governor Jackson's secession legislature, pushed on to Pineville, McDonald county, in the extreme southwestern corner of the State. Notwithstanding the order relieving Fremont, one hundred and ten of his officers requested him, as General Hunter had not arrived, to lead the army against Price, who, it was reported, reinforced by McCulloch, was moving on Springfield with 40,000 men to give him battle. With this request he promised to comply, provided General Hunter did not reach them by sunset of that day. Hunter failed to do so. Fremont issued marching orders, and the entire army was alive with preparations for the movement; but at midnight Hunter arrived, was informed of Fremont's plans, which he disapproved and countermanded, and the Union forces laid upon their arms. Five days afterwards, Hunter himself was superseded, and Major-General Henry Wager Halleck was appointed to the command of the Department.

On November 4th, Fremont and his staff left Springfield for St. Louis, and the army about the middle of the month commenced a retrograde march, followed by a large number of Union refugees.

It was untrue that Price and McCulloch had marched from Pineville to give battle to Fremont. But after the Federal army left Springfield, the

Confederates under these two generals returned to the interior counties of the Southwest, and from time to time occupied different points, as the best means for subsistence and recruiting were presented. The near approach of winter seemed to forbid extensive military operations, and the campaign was practically ended for the season on both sides.

Near the close of the month of November, from his headquarters at Neosho, Newton county, General Price issued "To the people of Central and North Missouri" a remarkable proclamation, in the form of an *Extra Missouri Army Argus*, a paper which was occasionally issued by officers of his command, on a printing press and materials which accompanied the army. It was melodramatic in style, and an importunate and stirring appeal for fifty thousand men. In fact it was much more than this—a virtual promise to all who should rally to his standard and suffered losses of property in consequence, that he would indemnify them "with interest" when he came in possession of the State, out of "two hundred million dollars' worth of Northern means in Missouri which could not be removed."

This extraordinary paper is here copied in full, just as it was originally issued :

PROCLAMATION.

To the People of Central and North Missouri:

FELLOW-CITIZENS: In the month of June last I was called to the command of a handful of Missourians, who nobly gave up home and comfort to espouse, in that gloomy hour, the cause of your bleeding country, struggling with the most causeless and cruel despotism known among civilized men. When peace and protection could no longer be enjoyed but at the price of honor and liberty, your Chief Magistrate called for fifty thousand men to drive the ruthless invader "from a soil made fruitful by your labors and consecrated by your homes".

To that call less than five thousand responded; out of a male population exceeding two hundred thousand men, one in forty only stepped forward to defend with their persons and their lives, the cause of constitutional liberty and human rights!

Some allowances are to be made on the score of a want of military organization; a supposed want of arms; the necessary retreat of the army southward; the blockade of the river, and the presence of an armed and organized foe. But nearly six months have now elapsed; your crops have been tilled, your harvests have been reaped, your preparations for winter have been made; the army of Missouri, organized and equipped, fought its way to the river. The foe is still in the field; the country bleeds, and our people groan under the inflictions of a foe, marked with all the characteristics of barbarian warfare—and where now are the fifty thousand to avenge our wrongs and free our country? Had fifty thousand men flocked to our standard, with their shot guns in their hands, there would not be a Federal hireling in the State to pollute our soil. *Instead of ruined communities, starving families, and desolated districts, we should have had a people blessed with protection, and with stores to supply the wants and necessities and comforts of life. Where are those fifty thousand men? Are Missourians no longer true to*

themselves? Are they a timid, time-serving, craven race, fit only for subjection to a despot? Awake, my countrymen, to a sense of what constitutes the dignity and true greatness of a people! A few men have fought your battles. A few men have dared the dangers of the battle-field. A few men have borne the hardships of the camp—the scorching suns of summer, the privations incident to our circumstances—fatigue, and hunger, and thirst—often without blankets, without shoes, with insufficient clothing, with the cold wet earth for a pillow—glad only to meet the enemy on the field, where some paid the noblest devotion known among men on earth to the cause of your country and your rights with their lives.

But where one has been lost on the field, three have been lost by diseases induced by privation and toil. During all these trials we have murmured not; we offered all we had on earth at the altar of our common country—our own beloved Missouri—and we only now ask our fellow-citizens—our brethren, to come to us and help us to secure what we have gained, and to win our glorious inheritance from the cruel hand of the spoiler and the oppressor. Come to us!—brave sons of Missouri—rally to our standard. I must have fifty thousand men!—I call upon you, in the name of your country for fifty thousand men! Do you stay at home to take care of your property? Millions of dollars have been lost because you stayed at home! Do you stay at home for protection? More men have been murdered at home than I have lost in five successful battles! Do you stay at home to secure terms with the enemy? Then I warn you, the day may soon come when you may be surrendered to the mercies of that enemy, and your substance be given up to the Hessian and the jayhawker! I cannot, I will not attribute such motives to you, my countrymen. But where are our Southern-rights friends?

We must drive the oppressor from our land. I must have 50,000 men. Now is the crisis of your fate—now the golden opportunity to save the State! Now is the day of your political salvation! The time of enlistment of our brave band is beginning to expire. Do not tax their patience beyond endurance. Do not longer sicken their hearts by hope deferred. They begin to enquire, “Where are our friends?” Who shall give them answer? Boys and small property holders have, in the main, fought the battles for the protection of your property. And when they ask, “Where are the men for whom we are fighting?” how shall I—how can I explain? Citizens of Missouri, I call upon you by every consideration of interest, by every desire of safety, by every tie that binds you to home and country, delay no longer. “Let the dead bury the dead.” Leave your property to take care of itself. Commend your homes to the protection of God, and merit the admiration and love of childhood and womanhood, by showing yourselves MEN, the sons of the brave and free who bequeathed to us the sacred trust of free institutions. Come to the army of Missouri, not for a week or month, but to free your country.

“Strike, till each armed foe expires,
Strike for your altars and your fires,
Strike for the green graves of your sires—
God and your native land.”

The burning fires of patriotism must inspire and lead you or all is lost—lost, too, just at the moment when all might be forever saved. Numbers give strength. Numbers intimidate the foe. Numbers save the necessity, often, of fighting battles. Numbers make our arms irresistible. Numbers command universal respect and insure confidence. We *must* have men. 50,000 men! Let the herdsman leave his folds. Let the farmer leave his fields. Let the mechanic leave his shop. Let the lawyer leave his office till we restore the supremacy of the law. Let the aspirant for office and place know they will be weighed in the balance of patriotism and may be found wanting. If there be any

craven, crouching spirits, who have not greatness of soul to respond to their country's call for help, let *them* stay at home, and let only the brave and true come out to join their brethren on the tented field.

Come with supplies of clothing and with tents, if you can procure them. Come with your guns of any description that can be made to bring down a foe. If you have no arms, come without them, and we will supply you as far as that is possible. Bring cooking utensils, and rations for a few weeks. Bring blankets, and heavy shoes, and extra bed clothing, if you have them. Bring no horses to remain with the army except those necessary for baggage transportation. We must have 50,000 men. Give me these men, and by the help of God, I will drive the hireling bands of thieves and marauders from the State. But if Missourians fail now to rise in their strength, and avail themselves of this propitious moment to strike for honor and liberty, you cannot say that we have not done all we could to save you.

You will be advised in time at what point to report for organization and active service. Leave your property at home. What if it be taken—all taken? WE HAVE \$200,000,000 WORTH OF NORTHERN MEANS IN MISSOURI WHICH CANNOT BE REMOVED. When we are once free the amount will indemnify every citizen who may have lost a dollar by adhesion to the cause of his country. We shall have our property or its value, with interest. But in the name of God and the attributes of manhood, let me appeal to you by considerations infinitely higher than money! Are we a generation of driveling, sniveling, degraded slaves? Or are we MEN, who dare assert and maintain the right which cannot be surrendered, and defend those principles of everlasting rectitude, pure and high, and sacred like God, their author? Be yours the office to choose between the glory of a free country and a just government, and the bondage of your children! I will never see the chains fastened upon my country! I will ask for six and a half feet of Missouri soil in which to repose, but will not live to see my people enslaved!

Do I hear your shouts! Is that your war cry which echoes through the land! Are you coming! Fifty thousand men! Missouri shall move to victory with the tread of a giant! Come on my brave boys, fifty thousand heroic, gallant, unconquerable Southern men! We await your coming,

STERLING PRICE,
Major General Commanding.

The earnestness with which this call was made, and the inducements presented to incite a favorable response to it, aroused many of the citizens of the State to fly to Price's standard. To prevent their joining him, General John Pope was ordered to reconnoitre the country west of Jefferson City and south of the Missouri river; and it was in this region, on the west side of Blackwater creek, in Johnson county, about the middle of December, that Colonel Jeff. C. Davis and Major Lewis Merrill captured a large body of them.

When General Halleck, November 9, 1861, was appointed to the command of the Department of Missouri,¹ he had but a few days previous reached Washington City, on the call of the President, from California. On the 19th he took the command, with headquarters in St. Louis, and

¹It included Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Arkansas, and that portion of Kentucky west of the Cumberland River.

proceeded to establish the most perfect discipline in the army, and to adopt measures designed to overcome the secessionists, and to protect the persons and property of Union citizens, and the railways and bridges of the State from the depredations of roving bands of "bushwhackers". The city of St. Louis being crowded with Union refugees from the disturbed sections of the interior, on December 12th he issued an order of assessment upon certain wealthy "southern" citizens for feeding and clothing them. On the 23d December, he declared martial law in St. Louis, and two days afterwards, by proclamation, extended it to all the railroads and the country adjacent to them. The last order was inspired by the destruction, on the 20th of December, of about 100 miles of the North Missouri railroad by (it was charged) returned soldiers from Price's army and citizens acting in preconcert. The order fixed the penalty of death for the crime, and required the towns and counties along the line of any road thus destroyed to repair the damages or pay the cost of the repairs.

During the year 1861, in addition to those already noticed, quite a large number of raids, surprises and skirmishes—some of them assuming the proportion of battles—occurred on both sides of the Missouri river. But the limits of this sketch forbid a detailed account of them; and a brief mention, in chronological order, must suffice as a close of our account of the military campaign of 1861.

May 14, Potosi, Washington County. July 10, Monroe Station, Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. July 17, Fulton, or "Overton's Run." August 20, Moreton, Mississippi County. September —, Bennett's Mills. September 10, Norfolk. September 17, Blue Mills Landing. September 20, Glasgow mistake, a second Little Bethel affair. September 25, Osceola. October 13, Shanghai. October 13, Lebanon. October 15, Linn Creek. October 15, Big River Bridge. October 21, Fredericktown. November 8, Piketon. November 10, Little Blue. November 11, Clark's Station, Pacific railroad. December 28, Mt. Zion Church, Boone County.

Thus closed the campaign in Missouri in 1861.



Respectfully Yours
J. T. Crittenden

CHAPTER XXXI.

1862-1863-1864-1865—MISSOURI RIVER AS A RAMPART.—GENERAL CURTIS MOVES UPON SPRINGFIELD, AND GENERAL PRICE RETREATS TO CROSS HOLLOWS, ARK.—BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE.—PROVOST MARSHAL GENERAL FARRAR'S ORDER ABOUT NEWSPAPERS.—NEW ST. LOUIS CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.—GENERAL HALLECK'S ORDER TO THE OFFICERS OF THE MERCANTILE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, AND OFFICERS OF THE STATE UNIVERSITY.—COURTS MARTIAL AT PALMYRA AND COLUMBIA.—PRISONERS CONDEMNED AND SHOT.—SENTENCES COMMUTED.—THE BOONE COUNTY "STANDARD" CONFISCATED.—GENERAL J. M. SCHOFIELD SUCCEEDS GENERAL HALLECK.—COLONEL H. S. LIPSCOMB'S FIGHT WITH COLONEL PORTER'S FORCES, AT CHERRY GROVE.—MAJOR JNO. Y. CLOPPER AT PIERCE'S MILL.—PORTER'S FLIGHT TO MOORE'S MILL, CALLAWAY COUNTY.—FIGHT AT MOORE'S MILL.—FIGHT AT KIRKSVILLE.—COLONEL GUITAR'S PURSUIT OF PORTER IN THE CHARITON VALLEY.—FIGHTS AT COMPTON'S FERRY AND YELLOW CREEK.—BATTLE AT INDEPENDENCE.—DEATH OF GENERAL JNO. T. HUGHES.—BATTLES AT LONE JACK AND NEWTONIA.—MILITARY EXECUTIONS AT MACON AND PALMYRA.—CANE HILL AND PRAIRIE GROVE.—BATTLES AT SPRINGFIELD AND CAPE GIRARDEAU.—CAPTURE OF JEFF. THOMPSON.—GENERAL EWING'S ORDER NO. 11.—GENERAL SCHOFIELD'S LETTER, AND GENERAL BINGHAM'S REPLY.—PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S PROPOSED PARDON OF GENERAL PRICE.—COLONEL SHELBY'S RAID UPON BOONVILLE.—GENERAL ROSECRANS ASSUMES COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT.—A LARGE CONFEDERATE FORCE INVADES THE STATE AND THREATENS ST. LOUIS AND THE CAPITAL.—SHELBY AND CLARK CAPTURE GLASGOW.—REV. WM. G. CAPLES KILLED.—BRUTAL TREATMENT OF MAJOR WM. B. LEWIS BY BILL ANDERSON.—PRICE'S FORCES DRIVEN OUT OF THE STATE INTO ARKANSAS.—THE CENTRALIA MASSACRE.—DEFEAT AND HORRIBLE BUTCHERY OF MAJOR JOHNSON BY BILL ANDERSON'S GUERRILLAS.—EXECUTION IN ST. LOUIS OF JAMES M. UTZ.—LEE'S SURRENDER.—LINCOLN'S ASSASSINATION.—JEFF. DAVIS' CAPTURE.—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

During the year 1861, as we have seen—that is, from the capture of Camp Jackson in May till the fight at Mount Zion Church, in Boone County, late in December, not less than sixty skirmishes and battles occurred in the State between the Federal and Confederate forces. More than half of these conflicts, and all of those which assumed the proportions of pitched battles, occurred on the south side of the Missouri River, because, throughout the war, for prudential and very apparent reasons, the Confederates did not peril the safety of their troops by organizing them in large bodies north of that stream. Therefore, the large armies of both sides, and the bloodiest battles, were south of it. Hence the Missouri River was a greater protection to the people north of it, from the desolations and untold horrors of the mighty conflict, than a military force of one hundred thousand men could have been.

Nevertheless, the first year of the war, the continued presence of large or fragmentary armies, recruiting or organized, and in hostile array, with their off-hand and sharp collisions or more premeditated battles, and the angry conflicts of opinion between the people themselves, seri-

ously periled the peace of the State and affected disastrously every department of industry.

Although military operations were conducted on a large scale in other States, and were anticipated in the southwestern portion of our own, the commencement of the year 1862 found Missouri comparatively quiet.

Relieved, by the withdrawal of the Federal army from Springfield, of immediate danger, and encouraged by the promise of reinforcements from Arkansas under General McIntosh, General Price concentrated about 12,000 men at Springfield, with the intention of remaining there all winter. But General Halleck very seriously interfered with this purpose by massing his forces at Lebanon, in Laclede County, under the command of General Samuel R. Curtis, and composed of the troops of Generals Asboth, Sigel, Davis and Prentiss. On February 11th, in the midst of very inclement weather, this force moved upon Springfield in three columns, and on the night of February 12-13, General Price folded his tents and retreated to Cassville with his whole army. Curtis closely pursued him to Cassville, and still southward, across the Arkansas line to Cross Hollows, thence to Sugar Creek near a range of hills called "Boston Mountains," where Price—reinforced by McCulloch—delivered battle, and was defeated, February 20th.¹ He again retreated to Cove Creek where on the 25th he halted, thus leaving Missouri with no large organized Confederate force within its borders.

Notwithstanding these repeated repulses and retreats, it was evident that General Price was preparing for a great and decisive battle. Occupying a strong position amid the defiles of the "Boston Mountains," and rapidly increasing in numbers behind the sheltering hills, Price became too formidable for further pursuit; and therefore Curtis, realizing that prudence was the better part of valor, retraced his steps and fell back from Fayetteville to Sugar Creek, not far from Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas.

Very soon Curtis received the intelligence that Price and McCulloch had been re-inforced, March 2d, by General Earl Van Dorn, but recently appointed commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and also by General Albert Pike, the lawyer-poet of Arkansas, at the head of a considerable body of Choctaw, Cherokee, Chickasaw and other Indians—

¹ Some of Curtis' cavalry, under Colonel Ellis and Majors McConnell, Wright and Bolivar, made a charge on a Louisiana brigade under Colonel Hubert, supported by two regiments of infantry under Colonel John S. Phelps, the present Governor of Missouri, and Colonel Heron, and Captain Hayden with his Dubuque battery. The fight was sharp and short, defeating the Confederates.

the Confederate force aggregating about 25,000 men, as follows: McCulloch's (Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas troops,) 13,000; Pike's Indians, with white troops in same command, 4,000; Price's Missouri troops, 8,000. Total, 25,000.¹ Force under Curtis, as per report of that officer, 10,500 men, including cavalry and infantry, 49 pieces of artillery and one mountain howitzer.

Van Dorn was one of the most courageous and daring of the Confederate officers, and his arrival was hailed with demonstrations of the liveliest joy. He assumed the chief command, and at once adopted vigorous measures for offensive action, with the view of driving Curtis back across the Missouri border. His presence inspired the whole Confederate army with enthusiasm, and they were "eager for the fray." At the head of willing troops, Van Dorn marched rapidly on Curtis' encampment, and by the dash and celerity of his movements placed the Federal army in great and imminent peril. Early on the morning of March 6th, 1862, he marched vigorously to the attack, and there succeeded one of the most skillfully fought, desperate and sanguinary battles of the war; and one which, with the laurel wreath of victory resting with fickleness first on this standard, then on that, continued with varying fortune through three entire days. Victory was finally awarded to the Union side, but after a loss of 1,351 in killed, wounded and missing, the division commanded by Colonel E. C. Carr suffering the greatest. Among the Federal dead was Colonel Hendricks of the 25th Indiana. The loss of the Confederates has never been officially reported, but it must have been large. Among the killed were Generals Ben. McCulloch and McIntosh and General Wm. Y. Slack, of Chillicothe, Missouri. The latter was found on the field mortally wounded, and was carried by Federal soldiers to a hospital, but lived only four hours. Colonels Conley and Rives of Missouri were also killed. McCulloch and McIntosh were buried at Fort Smith. General Price was wounded in the arm below the elbow by a minie ball.

Thus ended the battle of Pea Ridge, sometimes called the battle of Elk Horn Tavern. Each party conceded that the other displayed the greatest gallantry; but the Union side charged, and the other denied, that the Indians employed under Pike were guilty of the savage atrocity

¹ Curtis in his official report estimates the number "at least 30,000 or 40,000." Taylor's Rebellion Record, vol. 4, p. 417. An officer of Price's army, in a letter to Honorable George C. Vest places it at 30,000 to 35,000. The 25th Missouri was gallantly led in this battle, on the Union side, by Colonel John S. Phelps, the present Governor of the State.

of scalping and otherwise mutilating the bodies of the wounded Federal dead upon the field.

After the battle, Van Dorn withdrew to the interior of Arkansas; and Curtis, after resting his army on the field, marched leisurely south and reached Batesville on May 6th.

From the bloody field of Pea Ridge we return to Halleck's headquarters in St. Louis, and resume our narrative.

Earnest protests having been made against the injustice of the assessments on wealthy Southern sympathisers by General Halleck's "Order No. 24," of December 12th, 1861, he appointed a new board of assessors to revise the lists and make such modifications as they deemed proper and right.

On January 8th, 1862, Bernard G. Farrar, Provost-Marshal General, issued the following order in regard to the newspapers published in the State :

	OFFICE OF THE PROVOST MARSHAL GENERAL, }
	DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, }
[General Order No. 10.]	ST. LOUIS, January 8, 1862. }

It is hereby ordered that from and after this date, the publishers of newspapers in the State of Missouri, (St. Louis city papers excepted,) furnish to this office, immediately upon publication, one copy of each issue for inspection. A failure to comply with this order will render the newspaper liable to suppression.

Local Provost Marshals will furnish the proprietors of newspapers with copies of this order, and attend to its immediate enforcement.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost Marshal General.

On the same day on which this order was issued, much excitement was occasioned in the St. Louis Chamber of Commerce by the refusal of a majority of the members, who were Southern sympathisers, and who had just elected officers reflecting their own views of the war, to admit a number of Union men as members. In consequence of their action, the Union members withdrew from the Chamber and a Union Chamber of Commerce was established.

This event inspired General Halleck to the issue of an order (No. 81, January 26th, 1862), requiring the officers of the Mercantile Library Association and of the Chamber or Chambers of Commerce to subscribe and file in the office of the Provost-Marshal General, within ten days, the oath prescribed by Article 6 of the Convention Ordinance of October 16th, 1861. (See page 335.) In default of doing so, said officers

would be deemed to have resigned; and in the event of their exercising the functions of their several offices without having taken the oath, they would do so at the peril of arrest and punishment. The same order forbade the display of secession flags in the hands of women or on carriages in the vicinity of the military prison in McDowell's College—the carriages to be confiscated and the offending women arrested.¹

On the 4th of February a similar order was issued to the presidents and directors of all railroads in the State, and to the president, professors, curators and other officers of the State University at Columbia—declaring in regard to the University that “this institution having been endowed by the government of the United States, its funds should not be used to teach treason or to instruct traitors.” The same order required all clerks, agents and civil employes in the service of the United States to take the oath prescribed by Act of Congress, approved August 6th, 1861; and recommended that all clergymen, professors and teachers, and all officers of public or private institutions for education or benevolence, and all engaged in business and trade, who were in favor of the perpetuation of the Union, voluntarily to take the convention oath, in order that their patriotism might be known and recognized.²

At a military commission which convened at Palmyra pursuant to special order No. 97, and dated December 27th, 1861, from General Halleck's headquarters—Colonel John Groesbeck, Thirty-Ninth Ohio Volunteers, President—the following persons were arraigned and tried on the charge of bridge, railroad and car burning on the North Missouri Railroad, on the night of December 20th and 21st, 1861, and being found guilty were condemned “to be shot to death at such time and place as the Major-General Commanding the Department shall direct,” namely: John C. Thompkins, Wm. J. Forshey, John Patton, Thomas M. Smith, Stephen Stott, George H. Cunningham, Richard B. Crowder and George M. Pulliam. General Halleck approved the finding of the court, thus condemning to death the prisoners at a time and place thereafter to be designated by him, and deputed General B. M. Prentiss to notify them of his decision and warn them to prepare for the execution. The time and place were never designated. Hence the condemned men were never “shot to death,” for on February 20th, 1862, General Halleck issued an order, No. 44, in which he declared that “in consideration of the recent victories won by the Federal forces, and of the rapidly increasing loyalty of the citizens of Missouri, who for a time forgot their duty to

¹ “Rebellion Record,” Vol. 4, p. 52.

² “Rebellion Record,” Vol. 4, p. 129.

their flag and country, the sentences of John C. Thompkins, Wm. J. Forshey, John Patton, Thomas M. Smith, Stephen Stott, George H. Cunningham, Richard B. Crowder and George M. Pulliam, heretofore condemned to death, are provisionally mitigated to close confinement in the military prison at Alton. If rebel spies again destroy railroads and telegraph lines, and thus render it necessary for us to make severe examples, the original sentences against these men will be carried into execution."

A similar commission, Colonel Lewis Merrill, of "Merrill's Horse," president, pursuant to special orders No. 160, of February 20th, 1862, sat in Columbia, in March of the same year, and tried James Quiesenberry, James Lane and William F. Petty, on the charge of railroad and bridge burning on the North Missouri railroad, on the night of December 20-21, 1861, found them guilty and sentenced them to be shot at such time and place as the General commanding the department shall designate; in the meantime to be confined in Alton military prison. Nor were these men ever shot; but on recommendation of the commission, the sentence was mitigated by General Halleck in the cases of Quiesenberry and Lane to final release on condition of their taking the oath of allegiance and giving bond in the sum of \$2,000 each, for future loyalty to the government. Petty was also finally released.

The same commission, at the same sitting, tried Edmund J. Ellis, of Columbia, editor and proprietor of "*The Boone County Standard*," for the publication in said paper of information for the benefit of the enemy, and encouraging resistance to the Government of the United States, and inciting persons to rebellion against the same. Ellis was found guilty and sentenced to banishment from Missouri during the war, and that his printing materials be confiscated and sold, all which was done.

Early in April, General Halleck left for Corinth, Mississippi, leaving Major-General John M. Schofield in command of the greater part of the State; and on June 1st he assumed command of the entire Department of Missouri, establishing his headquarters at St. Louis. On July 22d, Governor Gamble, desiring to repress the numerous guerrilla outbreaks in the State, authorized General Schofield, whom he appointed Brigadier-General of the Missouri Militia, to organize the State Militia into companies, regiments and brigades, and to call such portion of it into active service in the field as might be required to put down all the marauders and secure the peace of the State and the safety of the people and their property. Measures were at once adopted by him to accomplish these objects.

Our limits forbid that we should follow the guerrilla bands of the State under Porter, Cobb, Poindexter, Quantrel, Coffee and others, or to note the active steps taken by the Union troops under various commanders to circumvent their designs and capture or drive them from the State.

After a series of desultory skirmishes, north and south of the Missouri River—at Silver Creek, Howard County, January 15th, between the Union forces under Major Hunt of “Merrill’s Horse,” Major Hubbard of the First Missouri, and Major Torrence of the First Iowa, and Southern troops under Colonel Poindexter; at New Madrid, New Madrid County, February 28th, between General John Pope and Jeff. Thompson; at Neosho, Newton County, April 22d, between Major Hubbard and Colonel Stainwright’s regiment of Indians; at Rose Hill, Cass County, July 10th, between Captain Kehoe and Lieutenant Wright and Colonel W. C. Quantrel; north of Keytesville on the Chariton River, Chariton County, July 30th, between Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander M. Woolfolk and eighty guerrillas—we come to the extraordinary pursuit of, and brilliant skirmishes and bloody fights with, the partisan bands of secessionists led by Colonel Jo. C. Porter.¹

This band was first encountered the latter part of June, at Cherry Grove, in Schuyler County, by Colonel H. S. Lipscomb with about 450 State Militia, who, after repulsing them in a sharp fight, pursued them to New Ark, Knox County, where the pursuit was abandoned. Next they were discovered in a heavy ambushade at Pierce’s Mill on the south side of the Middle Fabius, Scotland County, where Major John Y. Clopper, with a detachment of “Merrill’s Horse,” made three unsuccessful charges to dislodge them. Reinforced by Major Rogers, the object was accomplished, after heroic resistance by Porter’s men. Driven from their ambush, Porter’s men retreated south, and in less than twenty-four hours were at Novelty, Knox County, sixty-four miles distant. Still pursuing a southern direction, they swept by Warren, Marion County, thence (July 22nd) to Florida, in Monroe, where they surprised and fired upon a small detachment of Federal troops under Major H. C. Caldwell of the Third Iowa (now on the Supreme Court Bench of Arkansas,) and dashed on to the heavily timbered region about Brown’s Spring, ten miles north of Fulton, Callaway County. Hearing of their encampment there, Colonel Odon Guitar, of the Ninth Missouri State Militia, left Jefferson City on Sunday morning, July 27th, with about 200 men and

¹ Colonel Porter, 3d Missouri Cavalry, C. S. A., died February 18, 1863, and was buried about eight miles from Little Rock, Arkansas.

two pieces of artillery¹ for the purpose of attacking them. On Saturday (the day before) Lieutenant-Colonel W. F. Shaffer, of "Merrill's Horse," left Columbia with about 100 men, and, taking Sturgeon in the way, was there joined by Major Clopper with a hundred more. Major Caldwell, with a detachment of the Third Iowa and a part of Colonel J. M. Glover's regiment, also left Mexico; and the two columns, believing Porter to be encamped there, marched for Mt. Zion Church, in the northeast part of Boone County. Not finding him, on Monday, July 28th, they pursued their way into Callaway County, until, about 2 o'clock P. M., they heard Guitar's cannon four or five miles distant; for, before their arrival on the field, Guitar had furiously engaged the enemy in the thick underbrush and heavy timber near Moore's Mill. Shaffer and Caldwell hastened to the scene of conflict, and arrived in time very materially to aid in achieving the victory so heroically wrung from men who fought with desperation to the last. Many were killed and wounded on both sides.

After the fight at Moore's Mill, the forces under Porter and Alvin Cobb retraced their steps and retreated north, joining a large body of troops under J. A. Poindexter near Kirksville, the county-seat of Adair, where, on August 6th, General John H. McNeil, with detachments of the Ninth Missouri State Militia under Captain Leonard, and of "Merrill's Horse" under Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, attacked the joint force, numbering from 1,500 to 2,000 men, completely routing them. Porter and Poindexter reached Kirksville a few hours before their pursuers, and, ordering the citizens to evacuate the town, posted their troops in the court house, seminary, stores and private residences, the better to protect them in the coming battle. The *Missouri Statesman* of August 22d, 1862, giving an account of the battle, derived from persons who participated in it, says that—

Colonel McNeil, approaching from the eastern side of town, drew up his forces before it. Not knowing the exact position of the enemy, he ordered ten men of Merrill's Horse to charge through the town and discover their places of concealment. They obeyed the order, and the rebels, in their eagerness, fired upon them from houses, stables, and other places affording them protection from the missiles which were shortly to be poured upon the town. Captains Samuel A. Garth and Reeves Leonard, of Guitar's regiment were then ordered to get their men in line and make another charge. The captains, getting their men in motion, charged through the centre of the town, attacking the rebels in their strongholds and at every step routing and pursuing them with great slaughter. They and their men behaved with the greatest coolness and bravery; and when the rebels saw their determination and courage they fled precipitately to the brush on the western side. Captain Henry N. Cook, of Guitar's Regiment,

¹ Parts of companies A, Captain Reeves Leonard; B, Captain Saml. A. Garth; C, Captain John D. McFarlane; G, Captain Thomas B. Reed; L, Captain H. N. Cook.

was also in the engagement. He and his company made a furious charge on some houses in the northern part of the town, and acting with undaunted bravery, captured and killed a great many rebels.

Lieutenant Colonel Shaffer commanded a detachment of Merrill's Horse, which rendered gallant and efficient services.

Whilst the Federal troops were posted in selected portions of the town, the artillery was playing with terrific effect. Houses were riddled and torn to pieces, and the fleeing rebels, when they could escape, sought safety in the woods.

In three hours the town was in possession of McNeil, and the force of Porter and Poindexter in full retreat toward the Chariton River. The rebel loss in the battle—killed, wounded and prisoners—was between 200 and 300.¹ McNeil's loss, eight killed and a large number wounded.

Colonel Guitar, having returned to Jefferson City from Moore's Mill on account of serious illness, immediately entered upon preparations for the pursuit of Porter, and on Friday, the 8th, landed from a steamer at Glasgow a considerable force. Continuing the pursuit, he overtook Porter at 9 o'clock on Monday night, at Compton's Ferry on Grand River in Carroll County. A portion of Porter's men had crossed before his arrival, but a large number, with all their baggage, horses, wagons, etc., were yet to cross. Guitar ordered his troops, portions of his own regiment and portions of "Merrill's Horse" under Major C. B. Hunt, to charge, which they did, at the same time opening upon the demoralized and fleeing guerillas with two pieces of artillery. The effect was terrible. Many, in their eagerness to escape, threw away their guns and plunged on their horses into the river, but many of the horses became unmanageable and returned to the shore from whence they started. Some were drowned. A large number of prisoners, all their baggage, together with a great number of horses, mules, guns and wagons, were captured. Poindexter continued hurriedly in a northern direction, crossing the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad at Utica on Tuesday morning. Near here he was intercepted and driven back by General B. F. Loan. In his retreat south, Guitar met him, on the 13th, at Yellow Creek in Chariton County, again routing him, and scattering and breaking up his band. Guitar then returned with his command to Jefferson City.²

¹ After the battle at Kirksville, seventeen prisoners were condemned to death, and shot by order of Colonel McNeil, for violation of their parole; they having been caught in arms after taking the oath of allegiance. Among the number was Lieutenant-Colonel McCulloch, second in command under Poindexter, who met his fate courageously, giving the order himself for the executioners to fire.

² After the several engagements at Moore's Mill, Kirksville, Compton's Ferry and Yellow Creek, Governor Gamble promoted Colonel Guitar to Brigadier-General of Enrolled Missouri Militia.

The next engagement of any considerable interest in the State was at Independence, before the break of day on the morning of Monday, August 11th. The town was garrisoned by battalions of Missouri Infantry and Cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel J. T. Buell, Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, about 450 strong. The Rebel forces, in command of General John T. Hughes, of Clinton County, (author of "Doniphan's Expedition," and an old school-fellow of the writer,) numbered 600 to 800 men, and, entering town by the Harrisonville and Big Spring roads, commenced a vigorous attack, and were in almost every part of town before the Federal force had any notice of their approach. One portion of Hughes' command at once surrounded Colonel Buell's headquarters, thus cutting him off from communication with his men, another portion attacked the provost-guard at the jail, while the larger portion took possession of the gardens, orchards, fields and buildings which commanded the camp. The Federal forces fought with daring courage, and the same is true of their assailants; but completely surprised and taken at disadvantage, and enfiladed on all sides, as many of them as were able to do so retreated from the streets into the pasture of Hon. Samuel H. Woodson, and formed behind a stone fence. It was here that General Hughes was shot dead from his horse, leading his men to a desperate charge. Colonel Buell, observing that his camp was evacuated, and that further resistance was useless, ran up a white flag and surrendered the post. The loss was heavy on both sides.

The united forces of the Rebel commanders—Coffee, Hunter, Tracy, Jackman and Cockerhills—attacked Major Foster with 800 State Militia, at Lone Jack, a small village in the southeastern corner of Jackson County, on August 16th, defeating him and capturing two piece of artillery.¹ The loss on each side was about fifty killed and from seventy-five to one hundred wounded. Among the wounded was Major Foster. Hearing

¹Among the remarkable incidents of the battle, the following is worthy of record: When the Federal forces had fallen back and taken refuge in a large hotel, and were pouring from its windows a death-fire upon the Confederates, causing them to lie down and take shelter behind the plank fencing that surrounded the hotel, news came to the head-quarters of General Coffee that his men had exhausted their cartridges. Volunteers were called for, to risk their lives in that terrible storm of minie balls, and supply the soldiers behind the fencing with the needed ammunition. David R. Boneton, a son of Judge Jesse A. Boneton, of Boone County, responded; and filling a carpet sack with the deadly missiles, mounted his fine charger (named "Sterling Price"), and dashed forward on his mission. He sat on his horse and distributed the cartridges amid a storm of bullets, coming out unscathed.

of the approach of General James G. Blunt, the Rebels, 3,000 strong, immediately commenced a retreat south under cover of the night.¹

On September 13th, 1862, at Newtonia, a small village about twelve miles east of Neosho, the county seat of Newton County, a desperate engagement occurred between a large body (about 5,000) of Kansas, Wisconsin, Missouri and Indian troops—infantry, cavalry and artillery—under the command of General F. Salomon, and a Confederate force of 8,000 or 10,000, under Colonels Cooper and Jo. Shelby, in which the Union forces were repulsed and compelled to retreat back to Sareoxie, a distance of fifteen miles. Large numbers were killed and wounded on both sides.²

At this point we make a divergence from the record of skirmishes and battles between contending forces in the field, and from the pursuits, retreats, surprises and captures to which we have been giving attention, to two of those atrocities which unhappily blacken the history of the civil war in Missouri. Personally, and for the fair fame of the State, we would prefer to omit them altogether, and allow the inseting tide of oblivion to conceal them from mortal memory forever. But justice to "the truth of history" demands that the facts be recorded in regard to them, and we will not shrink from the duty.

One of these atrocities was the execution, at Macon, Mo., on Friday, the 25th of September, 1862, of ten Rebel prisoners, on the triple charge, of treason, perjury and murder; and the other the execution, at Palmyra, Mo., on Saturday, October 18th, 1862, of a similar number to expiate the abduction and probable murder, by some of Porter's band, of one Andrew Allsman, a Union citizen of Marion County.

On the day previous to the execution at Macon, 144 prisoners, who had been confined in the "Harris House," in that place, were sent by railroad to St. Louis for imprisonment during the war. The ten retained had been condemned by General Lewis Merrill, or by a drum-head court-martial, to be "shot to death," because, as it was claimed, "each one of them had for the third time been captured while engaged in the robbing and assassination of his own neighbors," and therefore were the most depraved and dangerous of the gang. It was also charged, and we take it for granted established by competent proof, that "all of them had twice, some of them three, and others had four times made solemn oath to bear faithful allegiance to the Federal Government, to never take

¹ General Blunt's report, "Rebellion Record," Vol. 5, p. 582.

² See reports of General F. Salomon, Colonel George H. Hall (of St. Joseph), Colonel 4th Cavalry M. S. M., and General Jas. S. Rains, "Rebellion Record," Vol. 5, pp. 620-22.

up arms in behalf of the Rebel cause, but in all respects to deport themselves as true and loyal citizens of the United States." And it was further charged that "every man of them had perjured himself as often as he had subscribed to this oath, and at the same time his hands were red with repeated murders." The names of the condemned men were Frank E. Drake, Doctor A. C. Rowe, Elbert Hamilton, William Searcy, J. A. Wysong, J. H. Fox, Edward Riggs, David Bell, John H. Oldham and Jas. H. Hall.

The ceremonies attending their execution were exceedingly impressive. On the morning of the 25th the condemned were separated from their comrades and confined in a freight car on the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, and were at the same time informed of the doom that awaited them. The next day Reverend Doctor R. W. Landis, Chaplain of the cavalry regiment known as "Merrill's Horse," was present to attend to the spiritual interests of the condemned. He called on them on the evening of the 25th, and found them all deeply penitent and apparently making earnest preparations for death. They confessed they had wronged the Government, wronged the State, wronged their neighbors and themselves, yet they declared they were not wholly responsible for their own acts. They had been *led* into evil—so they pleaded—through the influence of others.

The prisoners spent most of the night in prayer. Next morning urgent appeals were made to General Merrill, who was present in Macon, to spare their lives; to have them tried by the civil courts; to imprison them till the end of the war; but he did not modify their sentence. One of these appeals came in the shape of a letter, written by the youngest of the ten—about twenty or twenty-one years of age—and simply claimed mercy for the writer. It was received early on the morning of the execution, and as the General was still in bed, the note was placed in the hands of his Adjutant. The following is a *verbatim* copy:

"general for god sake spare my life for i am a boy i was perswaded do what i have done and forse i will go in service and figt for you and stay with you douring the war i wood been figting for the union if it had bin for others.

"J. A. WYSONG."

At 11 o'clock, A. M., the procession was formed, and the silent multitude, civil and military, moved at the signal of the muffled drum, toward the field of execution near the town.

The executioners were detailed from the Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, and numbered sixty-six men. They marched six abreast, with a

prisoner in the rear of each file. A hollow square, or rather parallelogram, was formed on a slightly declining prairie a half mile south of the town. The executioners formed the south line of this square, the balance of the Missouri Twenty-third the east and west lines, and Merrill's Horse the north. The executioners were divided off into firing parties of six for each prisoner, leaving a reserve of six that were stationed a few paces in the rear. General Merrill and staff were stationed close within the northeast angle of the square. The firing parties formed a complete line, but were detached about two paces from each other. Each prisoner was marched out ten paces in front, and immediately south of his six executioners.

This order having been completed, the prisoners were severally blinded with bandages of white cloth, and were then required to kneel for the terrible doom that awaited them. At this time every tongue was silent, and nothing was more audible than the heart-throbs of the deeply moved and sympathizing multitude. At a signal from the commanding officer, Rev. Dr. Landis stepped forward to address the Throne of Grace. His prayer was the utterance of a pitying heart, brief and impressive. It was an earnest appeal for pardoning mercy for those who were about to step into the presence of God and Eternity. And then followed the closing scenes of this bloody drama. The prisoners remained kneeling, while sixty muskets were pointed at their palpitating hearts. The signal is given and the fatal volleys discharged, and the ten doomed men make a swift exit from time to eternity!¹ The bodies of five of the deceased were claimed by their respective friends; the balance were interred by military direction.

Whatever may be said to excuse, extenuate, or justify this execution, what can be pleaded to mitigate the horrible butchery at Palmyra a few weeks thereafter? The record of that event is, briefly, that on the occasion, a short time previous, of Porter's descent upon Palmyra, he captured, among other persons, an old resident and a Union man by the name of Andrew Allsman. He had formerly belonged to the Third Missouri Cavalry, though too old to endure the more active duties of the service. He was therefore detailed as special or extra Provost-Marshal's guard; and being an old resident and widely acquainted with the people and localities of the county, he was frequently called upon to give information touching the loyalty of men, and the way to different places; often accompanying scouting parties into the surrounding country. He there-

¹ D. S. Washburne was on the same day executed at Huntsville.

fore became specially obnoxious to the "Southern element" in Marion County, and encountered the bitter hatred of the guerrillas and bushwhackers. All other prisoners captured by Porter were released but him, and nothing having been heard of him, it was supposed, and is yet supposed, for he has not since been seen—he was murdered by them.

Soon after the capture of Allsman, General John H. McNeill garri-soned Palmyra with Federal troops, and issued and had published in the papers the following order :

PALMYRA, MO., October 8, 1862.

Joseph C. Porter :—SIR: Andrew Allsman, an aged citizen of Palmyra, and a non-combatant, having been carried from his home by a band of persons unlawfully arrayed against the peace and good order of the State of Missouri, and which band was under your control; this is to notify you that unless said Andrew Allsman is returned unharmed to his family within ten days from date, ten men who have belonged to your band, and unlawfully sworn by you to carry arms against the government of the United States, and who are now in custody, will be shot as a meet reward for their crimes, among which is the illegal restraining of said Allsman of his liberty, and, if not returned, presumably aiding in his murder. Your prompt attention to this will save much suffering.

Yours, etc.,

W. R. STRACHAN,

Provost Marshal General District N. E. Missouri.

Per order of Brigadier General commanding McNeill's column.

A duplicate in writing of this notice was placed in the hands of the wife of Colonel Porter, at her residence in Lewis County, in addition to its wide circulation in the newspapers. Yet the ten days elapsed, and no tidings came of the absent (and perhaps murdered) Allsman. Therefore on the day previous to the day of execution, ten prisoners were selected to render the forfeit of their lives, at the musket's muzzle, for the continued and unexplained absence of a man for whose capture, imprisonment, or death—as the case might be—they were not responsible. The names of the prisoners so selected were as follows

Willis Baker, Thomas Hurnston, Morgan Bixler and John Y. McPheeters, of Lewis County; Herbert Hudson, John M. Wade and Marion Lair, of Ralls County; Captain Thomas A. Snider, of Monroe County; Eleazer Lake, of Scotland County, and Hiram Smith, of Lewis County.¹

Most of the condemned men received the solemn announcement with composure or indifference. Rev. James S. Green, of Palmyra, remained

¹ It has been reported and occasionally published in the newspapers since the war, that Hiram Smith, of Lewis County, was not one of those originally selected for this sacrifice; that he—a young lad of seventeen, and an orphan without relatives—volunteered to take the place of Mr. Humphreys, of Knox, an old man with a wife and eight children, and that finally Smith was substituted for Humphreys and suffered death in his stead. This remarkable story may be true; nevertheless the writer of this sketch has never been able, after some effort, to confirm it by indisputable evidence.

with them during the night, as spiritual adviser, endeavoring to point the way to that "better country" where they would hear of war—its rigors and injustice and scenes of blood—no more forever.

Teh Palmyra *Courier* gives this account of the closing drama :

A little after eleven o'clock, A. M., three Government wagons drove to the jail. One contained four and the others three rough board coffins. The condemned men were conducted from the prison and seated in the wagons—one upon each coffin. A sufficient guard of soldiers accompanied them, and the cavalcade started for the fair grounds (half a mile east of the town), and driving within the circular amphitheatrical ring, paused for the final consummation of the scene.

The ten coffins were removed from the wagons and placed in a row, six or eight feet apart, forming a line north and south, about fifteen paces east of the central pagoda or music-stand in the centre of the ring. Each coffin was placed upon the ground with its foot west and head east. Thirty soldiers of the Second M. S. M. were drawn up in a single line, extending north and south, facing the row of coffins, leaving a space between them and the coffins of twelve or thirteen paces. Reserves were drawn up in line upon either flank.

The arrangements completed, the doomed men knelt upon the grass between their coffins and the soldiers, while the Reverend R. M. Rhodes offered up a prayer. At the conclusion of this, each prisoner took his seat upon the foot of his coffin, facing the muskets, which in a few moments were to launch them into eternity. They were nearly all firm and undaunted. Two or three only showed signs of trepidation.

The most noted of the ten was Captain Thos. A. Snider, of Monroe County, whose capture at Shelbyville, in the disguise of a woman, we related several weeks since. He was now elegantly attired in a suit of black broad-cloth, with white vest. A luxurious growth of beautiful hair rolled down upon his shoulders, which, with his fine personal appearance, could not but bring to mind the handsome but vicious Absalom. There was nothing especially worthy of note in the appearance of the others. One of them, Willis Baker, of Lewis County, was proven to be the man who last year shot and killed Mr. Ezekiel Pratte, his Union neighbor, near Williamstown, in that county. All the others were rebels of lesser note, the particulars of whose crimes we are not familiar with.

A few minutes after one o'clock, Colonel Strachan, Provost-Marshal General, and the Rev. Mr. Rhodes, shook hands with the prisoners. Two of them accepted bandages for their eyes—all the rest refused. A hundred spectators had gathered around the amphitheatre to witness the impressive scene. The stillness of death pervaded the place.

The officer in command now stepped forward and gave the word of command: "Ready; aim; fire!" The discharges, however, were not made simultaneously—probably through want of a perfect previous understanding of the orders and of the time at which to fire. Two of the rebels fell backward upon their coffins and died instantly. Captain Snider sprang forward and fell with his head toward the soldiers, his face upward, his hands clasped upon his breast, and the left leg drawn half way up. He did not move again, but died instantly. He had requested the soldiers to aim at his heart, and they obeyed but too implicitly. The other seven were not killed outright; so the reserves were called in, who dispatched them with their revolvers.

The lifeless remains were then placed in coffins, the lids, upon which the name of each man was written, were screwed on, and the direful procession returned to town by the same route that it pursued in going.

Friends came and took seven of the corpses. Three were buried by the military in the public cemetery. The tragedy was over.

The great battle at Cane Hill, near Fayetteville, Arkansas, on Sunday, December 6th, 1862, between the Confederate troops under General Thomas Hindman of Arkansas, and General John S. Marmaduke of Missouri, and the Federal forces commanded by General James G. Blunt of Kansas, in which the former were defeated, was the last great engagement of the year in which Missourians participated. Among the Confederate killed was General Steine, Brigadier-General Missouri State Guard. The following is a brief official report of General Blunt to Major-General S. R. Curtis, Commandant of the Department of Missouri:

PRAIRIE GROVE, December 10, 1862.

Major General S. R. Curtis: The enemy did not stop in their flight until they had crossed the Boston Mountains, and are probably ere this across the Arkansas river. The enemy's killed and wounded is between 1500 and 2000—a large proportion of them killed. One hundred of their wounded have died since the battle, and a large proportion of the others are wounded mortally, showing the terrible effects of my artillery. My casualties will be about 200 wounded. Most of the wounded will recover. The enemy have left their wounded on my hands, and most of their dead, uncared for. They are being buried by my command. Hindman admitted his force to be 28,000. Major Hubbard, who was a prisoner with them all day of the fight, counted twenty regiments of infantry and twenty pieces of artillery. They had no train with them, and muffled the wheels of their artillery in making their retreat. Four caissons filled with ammunition were taken from the enemy. The Twentieth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, in addition to those mentioned yesterday, suffered severely in charging one of the enemy's batteries, which they took, but were unable to hold.

JAMES G. BLUNT,
Brigadier General.

On the night of December 20th, 1862, some of the returned soldiers from Price's army, aided by citizens, destroyed or rendered useless for the time about one hundred miles of the North Missouri (now St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern) railroad. Commencing a few miles south of Macon, (then called Hudson,¹) they burned the bridges, water tanks, ties and piles of wood, and tore up the rails for many miles, and destroyed the telegraph.

1863.—The third year after the rebellion, 1863, was opened by an attack, January 8th, by General John S. Marmaduke, on the Federal stockade forts at Springfield, under General E. B. Brown, commander of the Southwestern department of Missouri. General Brown being severely wounded in the action, turned over the command to Colonel B. Crabb, who reported to General Curtis as follows:

¹ Called Hudson in honor of the late Thomas B. Hudson, of St. Louis, one of the early presidents of the North Missouri Railroad.

SPRINGFIELD, January 10, 1863.

Major General Curtis:—General: The enemy attacked us on the 8th. They were about 5000 to 6000 strong, with three pieces of artillery, under command of Marmaduke, Burbridge, Shelby, McDonald, and others. They fought from one o'clock until after dark, with desperation, but were repulsed at every advance.

General Brown was severely wounded in the left arm near the shoulder, about 5 o'clock P. M. He turned the command over to me.

The enemy withdrew to a safe distance under cover of darkness. On the morning of the 9th, they made demonstrations, in full force, from another point. We made such preparations to meet them as we had at our command, but finally they concluded discretion was the better part of valor, and retreated.

They divided their forces. One portion went to Sand Spring—the other went on the Rock River road. We did not have force sufficient to follow.

Reinforcements of enrolled militia arriving during the day and night, I sent, early this morning, what force could be spared to follow them, and harass their rear, and report their movements. General Brown was constantly in the front, superintending every movement. By his coolness and bravery, he has endeared himself to all under his command.

Your most obedient servant,

B. CRABB, Colonel Commanding.

The Cavalry, (M. S. M.), engaged in the fight on the Union side were commanded by Colonel Edward S. King, of Jefferson City, and Colonel George H. Hall, of St. Joseph, both of whom charged the Confederates with great bravery on their advance to the town. A battalion of cavalry in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Pounds, 14th M. S. M., also did efficient service. In the detailed official report of Colonel Crabb, honorable mention is also made of Lieutenant Hoffman, of Backhoff's First Missouri Light Artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel Cook and Captains Landes, Blue, Vanmeter and Stonaker, and Lieutenant Wilson, of the 18th Iowa Infantry, Lieutenant Root of the 19th Iowa, and Colonel Sheppard of the 72d E. M. M. Doctor S. H. Mercher mustered some 300 convalescents—the "Quinine Brigade"—from the hospitals, and Captain C. B. McAfee, (a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875 from Greene County, and the law partner of Governor Phelps,) organized about 100 soldiers who had recently been discharged, and engaged in the fight. Captains Blue and Vanmeter were killed. The General loss was fourteen killed and 144 wounded. Confederate loss not known.

On Sunday morning, April 26th, Federal John H. McNeill, then stationed at Cape Girardeau, having first received and declined a demand to surrender, was attacked by a large Confederate force under Generals Marmaduke and Burbridge, which was repulsed.

During the last week in August, Colonel R. G. Woodson, 3d Cavalry, M. S. M., with a force of about 600 strong, moved from Pilot Knob to Greenville, thence by rapid marches to Pocahontas, Arkansas. When

within four miles of the latter place he ascertained that General Jeff. Thompson, "the Swamp Fox,"—he who had "cattle on ten thousand hills,"—was there with little or no force. Being very desirous to capture him, Colonel Woodson ordered Captain Gentry, of the 2d Cavalry, M. S. M., to hasten with all possible dispatch, with the advance, and surprise and arrest him, which he did, finding Thompson quietly sitting in his office tracing a map of Southeast Missouri, having no idea there were Federal troops within a hundred miles of him. General Thompson accompanied by his staff officers—who were also captured, viz: Captain Reuben Kay, Adjutant General, Captain Robert McDonald, Assistant Adjutant General, and Dr. Marcus Train, Surgeon—were sent under guard to St. Louis, and committed to Gratiot prison.

On the 25th of August, General Thomas Ewing, of the 11th Kansas Infantry Volunteers, and at this time, (1877), a Democratic member of Congress from the 12th Ohio district, issued the following order:

[General Orders No. 11.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, }
KANSAS CITY, MO., August 25, 1863. }

First—All persons living in Cass, Jackson, and Bates Counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within one mile of the limits of Independence, Hickman's Mills, Pleasant Hill, and Harrisonville, and except those in that part of Kaw Township, Jackson County, north of Brush Creek and west of the Big Blue, embracing Kansas City and Westport, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within fifteen days from the date hereof.

Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present places of residence, will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificates will be permitted to remove to any military station in this district, or to any part of the State of Kansas, except the counties on the eastern border of the State. All others shall remove out of this district.

Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named, will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

Second—All grain and hay in the field, or under shelter, in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove within reach of military stations, after the 9th day of September next, will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officers there; and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifying the names of all loyal owners and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such district after the 9th day of September next, not convenient to such stations, will be destroyed.

Third—The provisions of General Orders No. 10, from these headquarters, will be at once vigorously executed, by officers commanding in the parts of the district, and at the stations, not subject to the operations of paragraph First of this Order,—and especially in the towns of Independence, Westport, and Kansas City.

Fourth—Paragraph 3, General Orders No. 10, is revoked as to all who have borne arms against the government in this district since August 20th, 1863.

By order of Brigadier General Ewing.

H. HANNAHS, Adjutant.

As might reasonably have been expected, the publication of so extraordinary an order from a military commander occasioned the wildest excitement and alarm among the people whom it was intended most directly to affect. The guerrilla warfare which had previously raged within the condemned district had already driven many of the people out of it, yet the enforcement of the order depopulated the farming territory of the three counties. Many and sad, therefore, were the scenes of wretchedness which it occasioned. These have been transferred to canvas and rendered immortal by George C. Bingham, "the Missouri Artist," in his celebrated painting, entitled "Order No. 11."

As the Federal military authorities, and especially Generals Schofield and Ewing, were savagely abused for giving the order, it would seem but sheer justice that they be heard in their own defence. And that defence consists of a letter from General Schofield, written at West Point, N. Y., on January 25th, 1877, in reply to one of the previous 31st December, from General Ewing, Lancaster, Ohio. In this letter General Schofield says, in substance, that he took command of the department of the Missouri in May, 1863, and assigned General Ewing to command the "district of the border." That a savage guerrilla warfare had raged there for two years, which had nearly depopulated the farming districts on the Missouri side, and that all farmers who remained were, whether they sympathized with the guerrillas or not, mere furnishers of supplies and temporary shelter for these outlaws. Civilization and humanity alike demanded the prompt suppression of this border war, whatever might be the means necessary to suppress it. There were only two methods of stopping it. One was to largely increase the military force in the district, which was impracticable, because of the necessity of sending reinforcements to Grant's army at Vicksburg. The other was to remove the few remaining farmers from the Missouri border, whose crops and stores furnished the guerrillas with subsistence. The fiendish massacre at Lawrence in August, 1863, by Quantrell and his band, made immediate action absolutely imperative. He says it is wholly a mistake to charge that the order was issued in revenge for that massacre, as its issuance was contemplated and discussed some time before the massacre occurred. He says the order was an act of wisdom, courage and humanity, by which hundreds of innocent lives were saved and a disgraceful and barbarous warfare brought to a summary close. Not a life was sacrificed, nor any great discomfort inflicted in executing it. The necessities of all the poor people were provided for, and none were permitted to suffer.

General Schofield adds that, when the order was issued, he went to the

border, and after personal observation approved it, and then sent it, with his approval, to President Lincoln, and that humane president never uttered a word of dissent as to the wisdom, justice or humanity of that policy. He says he does not write to vindicate his own conduct or to shift the responsibilities, but that it is only justice to General Ewing, who has been censured for issuing the order, to say that the responsibility for its execution belongs to President Lincoln, to himself and to General Ewing in proportion to their respective rank and authority.

General Schofield's letter having appeared in the *St. Louis Daily Republican*, of February 21st, 1877, Hon. George C. Bingham, an old citizen of Jackson County, and a strong Union man during the war, the next day replied to it, and the reply, at the request of members of the Missouri legislature, (then in session,) from the counties of Jackson, Cass, Bates and Vernon, was published in the same paper of February 26th. Mr. Bingham says that General Schofield had exercised a caution, characteristic of all great military commanders, in allowing nearly fourteen years to transpire before venturing upon the defence of a measure which, for heartless atrocity, has no parallel in modern annals; but that he would discover there are those yet surviving who will be able to confront him in this prudently delayed effort to subordinate history to the service of tyranny. General Schofield ventures to assert that "the order was an act of wisdom, courage and humanity, by which the lives of hundreds of innocent people were saved and a disgraceful conflict brought to a summary close." That "not a life was sacrificed, nor any great discomfort inflicted in carrying out the order," and that "the necessities of all the poor people were provided for, and none were permitted to suffer." Never did an equal number of words embody a greater amount of error. Never was a robbery so stupendous more cunningly devised or successfully accomplished, with less personal risk to the robbers. As an act of purely arbitrary power, directed against a disarmed and defenceless population, it was an exhibition of cowardice in its most odious and repulsive form. As outraging every principle of justice and doing violence to every generous and manly sentiment of the human heart, its title to be regarded as an act of humanity can only be recognized by wretches destitute of every quality usually embraced under that appellation. It did not bring a "disgraceful conflict to a summary close." It, indeed, put an end to the predatory raids of Kansas "red legs and jay-hawkers," by surrendering to them all that they coveted, leaving nothing that could further excite their cupidity; but it gave up the country to the bushwhackers, who, until the close of the war, continued to stop the

stages and rob the mails and passengers, and no one wearing the Federal uniform dared to risk his life within the desolated district. Mr. Bingham says he was in Kansas City when the order was being enforced, and affirms, from painful personal observation, that the sufferings of its unfortunate victims, in many instances, were such as should have elicited sympathy even from hearts of stone. Bare-footed and bare-headed women and children, stripped of every article of clothing, except a scant covering for their bodies, were exposed to the heat of an August sun and compelled to struggle through the dust on foot. It is well known that men were shot down in the very act of obeying the order, and their wagons and effects seized by their murderers. Large trains of wagons, extending over the prairies for miles in length, and moving Kansasward, were freighted with every description of household furniture and wearing apparel belonging to the exiled inhabitants. Dense columns of smoke arising in every direction marked the conflagration of dwellings, many of the evidences of which are yet to be seen in the remains of seared and blackened chimneys, standing as melancholy monuments of a ruthless military despotism which spared neither age, sex, character nor condition. There was neither aid nor protection afforded to the banished inhabitants by the heartless authority which expelled them from their rightful possessions. They crowded by hundreds upon the banks of the Missouri River, and were indebted to the charity of benevolent steamboat conductors for transportation to places of safety, where friendly aid could be extended to them without danger to those who ventured to contribute it. It was true, as represented by General Schofield, that a savage guerrilla warfare had been waged for two years in the counties embraced by the order, but it was not true that the counties were nearly depopulated by the guerrillas, or that the few remaining farmers were furnishers of supplies for these outlaws. The largest portion of those engaged in this warfare were the well-known "jay-hawkers and red-legs" of Kansas, acting under the authority of no law, military or civil, yet carrying on their nefarious operations under the protection and patronage of General Ewing and his predecessors from the State of Kansas. The others, constituting the more determined and desperate class, were chiefly outlawed Missourians, known as bush-whackers, and claiming to act under Confederate authority. Their numbers, however, were at all times insignificant in comparison with the Federal troops stationed in these counties. As the inhabitants had all been disarmed by Federal military authority, they were powerless to resist these outlaws, and, as General Schofield admits, were compelled to yield to their demands.

Yet they were not mere furnishers of supplies to these outlaws. On the contrary, the supplies furnished by them to the Federal forces, if properly estimated, would reach twenty, if not fifty times the amount forced from them by bushwhackers. Yet the counties had not, at the date of the order, been nearly depopulated. The inhabitants possessed fertile and valuable lands. Many of them had become wealthy, and all possessed comfortable homes, from which neither the tyranny of their military rulers nor the frequent depredations of Kansas "red-legs" and Confederate bushwhackers had succeeded in expelling them. The sweeping and indiscriminate order, therefore, operated in all its diabolical and ruinous force upon a population quite as numerous as then inhabited an equal number of any other border counties of our State. General Schofield ungenerously attempts to make President Lincoln jointly responsible with himself and General Ewing for the execution of this order. It is evident however that the assent and approbation of the President were predicated solely on the representations of his General, and not upon the actual facts relating to the matter, of which he could have had no personal knowledge.

To this reply of Mr. Bingham, neither General Schofield nor General Ewing made response, and upon this record, therefore, "Order No. 11" invokes the judgment of history.

During the months of July and August, 1863, on what authority—if any—we know not, the report became quite general in Federal military circles in Missouri that General Sterling Price, who, at the inception of the rebellion, was known to have been a strong and outspoken Union man, had become weary of the unpromising conflict; indeed, was willing to abandon the Rebel cause and return to his home in Chariton County and spend the remainder of his life in peace.¹ Believing it at least prob-

¹ Hearing of these reports, as connected with alleged efforts by himself to secure a pardon for his father, General Edwin W. Price, who the year previous had returned from the army and taken the oath of allegiance, published the following letter:

FARM PLACE, CHARITON COUNTY, MO., }
July 29, 1863. }

Editor St. Louis Republican: Your issue of the 27th instant, contains an article copied from the *Fulton Telegraph*, in which it is stated that I have been circulating in South-western Missouri, a petition to President Lincoln, asking for the pardon of Major General Price, my father. Upon the strength of that article and a vivid imagination, the *St. Louis Union* indulges in an editorial to which my attention has been called, saying that "he (General Price) is penitent, and desires to abandon the rebel cause, return home and spend the remainder of his days in peace."

I have passed unheeded several articles of a similar character, which have appeared from time to time in different eastern publications within the past year, and I would

able the report was substantially true, and desiring to open the way for General Price's safe return, provided subsequent events disclosed a desire on his part to do so, the Hon. James S. Rollins, of Columbia, voluntarily wrote to President Lincoln, informing him of the prevalent reports, and asking a pledge from him that Price would be pardoned if he returned, as above, to the State. The following is President Lincoln's reply, now for the first time given to the public :

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
WASHINGTON, D. C., August, 1863. }

Hon. James S. Rollins:—Yours in reference to General Sterling Price, is received. If he voluntarily returns and takes the oath of allegiance to the United States before the next meeting of Congress, I will pardon him, if you shall then wish me to do so.

Yours truly,

A. LINCOLN.

As General Price did not return to the State, nor abandon the Rebellion until the close of the war, President Lincoln was never called upon to redeem his promise of pardon.

After General Blunt, in September, 1863, had driven the Confederate forces under Gen. W. L. Cabell, and the Creek chief Standwatie, into the Choctaw reservation, and taken possession of Fort Smith, these forces remained in the Indian country for a time for the purpose of obtaining supplies of food. These supplies running low as the autumn advanced, a part of Cabell's command, under Colonel Jo. Shelby, undertook a raid into Missouri. A little east of Fort Smith, they crossed the Arkansas River, and swept rapidly northward into Southwestern Missouri, to "Crooked Prairie," where, on October 1st, they were joined by a considerable force under Colonel Coffee, thus increasing the entire body 2,500 men. Expecting to meet at Boonville a large number of recruits, Shelby made a rapid march to that place, but was disap-

treating this report in the same manner, but for the fact that it implies a correspondence between General Price and myself which would place me in the attitude of having violated my obligations to the Federal authorities. I therefore beg leave to state that the above report, as well as all others purporting to come from me concerning the probable "desires" or "intentions" of General Price are unquestionably false,

As regards the "penitence" of General Price, and his desire to return home upon a pardon from President Lincoln, I know nothing, having had no communication with him since my return from the Southern army. And so far as the matter of "petition" is concerned, it is sufficient to state that not only have I not been in Southwestern Missouri for more than a year and a half, but no "petition" of that character has ever been circulated in my own part of the State by the knowledge of myself or any other "son of the old man's." I claim to be a private citizen, living a quiet, retired life, and it is not at all agreeable to me to have my name paraded before the public in such articles as alluded to above.

Yours Truly,

EDWIN W. PRICE.

pointed; and after his men had plundered the stores and many residences of \$100,000 worth of property, beat a hasty retreat. Near Arrow Rock, however, General E. B. Brown, on the 12th and 13th of October, encountered him with a force of militia, repulsing his troops in disorder, and occasioning him a loss of about 300 men, killed, wounded and prisoners, with all his artillery but one gun.¹

1864—Military operations in Missouri during the year 1864 degenerated for most part into a savage and merciless guerilla warfare. Roving bands of "bushwhackers," thieves and murderers infested the State on both sides of the Missouri river, and the Union troops² of the various districts were kept busy in the effort, in many localities unsuccessful, to suppress them and preserve the peace and protect the lives and property of the people. No important battles were fought.

Late in January, General Rosecrans arrived in St. Louis, as commander of the Department, and actively entered upon his duties. The first formidable danger he was called to confront was General Price's raid into the State in September and October,—a raid inspired by the desperation of the crisis, and one which proved to be the dying throes of the Confederate cause in the State. Nevertheless, the raid occurred under circumstances seemingly favorable to its success. Missouri had been stripped of troops for service elsewhere, and the friends of "the South," and the bands of guerillas, especially in the western and river counties, were bold and defiant.

Receiving information early in September, from General C. C. Washburne, at Memphis, of Price's meditated invasion from Northern Arkansas, with a formidable force, General Rosecrans sent the information to Washington, and Halleck telegraphed to Cairo, directing A. J. Smith, then ascending the Mississippi river, with about six thousand troops, infantry and cavalry, destined to reinforce Sherman in Northern Georgia, to be halted there, and, with his command, be sent to St. Louis, to reinforce Rosecrans. The strengthening of the troops in Missouri was timely, for Price soon crossed the Arkansas river, joined Shelby, and, with about twenty thousand men, entered Southeastern Missouri between the Big Black and St. Francis rivers, and pushed on to Pilot Knob, more than half way to St. Louis from the Arkansas border, almost without a show of opposition. Rosecrans had only about six thousand five hundred mounted men in his Department when this formidable invasion

¹ Lossing's "Civil War." Vol. 3, p. 218.

² Chiefly Missouri State Militia and Enrolled Missouri Militia.

began, and these were scattered over a country four hundred miles in length, and three hundred in breadth, with only a partially organized force of infantry and dismounted men, guarding from the swarming guerrillas the greater depots, such as Springfield, Pilot Knob, Jefferson City, Rolla and St. Louis, and the railway bridges. These were concentrated as quickly as possible, after ascertaining the route and destination of Price; yet so swiftly did that leader move that when it was seen that St. Louis was probably his first and chief objective, only a single brigade was at Pilot Knob, (which is connected with the former place by a railway) to confront him. This was commanded by General Hugh S. Ewing, who had for defenses only a little fort and some rude earth-works. But he made a bold stand; fought Price and his ten thousand men gallantly, with his little force of twelve hundred; repulsed two assaults, and inflicted on the Confederates a loss of about one thousand men. His own loss was about two hundred. His foe, with his superior force, soon took positions to command his entire post; so Ewing spiked his guns, blew up his magazine, and, finding his chosen line of retreat northward, by way of Potosi, blocked, fled westward during the night toward Rolla, where General McNeil was in command, and had just been reinforced by cavalry under General Sandborn.

At Webster, Ewing turned sharply to the north, and pushing on, struck the Southeastern Railway at Harrison, after a march of sixty miles in thirty-nine hours, with an accumulating encumbrance of refugees—white and black. There his exhausted troops were struck by a heavy force, under Shelby, which had been chasing him. Ewing's ammunition was short, but he held his ground for thirty hours, when the Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry, under Colonel Beveridge, sent by General McNeil from Rolla, came to his relief. Shelby was driven off, and Ewing and Beveridge marched leisurely to Rolla.

General A. J. Smith's Infantry, between four and five thousand strong, were in St. Louis. Soon, eight regiments of the enrolled militia of the State arrived, and these were associated with six regiments of Illinois one hundred day's men, whose term of service had expired, but who patriotically went to the assistance of Rosecrans. Meanwhile, the troops in the central portion of the State were concentrated at the capital, Jefferson City, by General Brown, who was reinforced by General Fisk with all available troops north of the Missouri River. The Union citizens in that region cordially co-operated with the military, and before Price turned his face in that direction, the capital was well fortified. The invaders advanced by way of Potosi to the Meramec River;

crossed it, and took post at Richwoods, within forty miles of St. Louis, when after remaining a day or two, and evidently satisfied that an attempt to take that city would be very hazardous, he burned the bridge at Moselle, and then marched rapidly in the direction of Jefferson City, followed by General A. J. Smith and his entire command. Price burned bridges behind him, to impede his pursuers, and appeared before the Missouri capital on the 7th of October, just after Generals McNeil and Sandborn, with all the mounted men they could muster, had reached there by a forced march from Rolla.

A slight resistance was offered to Price at the crossing of the Little Moreau River, four or five miles below Jefferson City, when the Federals fell back, and the Confederates enveloped the city in a semi-circular line nearly four miles in length, the wings resting on the Missouri. Discovering the defences which the troops of Brown and Fisk and the citizens had thrown up, Price sent his trains westward and followed with his whole army.

As early as Thursday, September 29th, it was made known to the citizens of Jefferson City, that the military authorities regarded the city and capitol as in imminent danger, from the long contemplated and then progressing rebel raid into the State. The three companies of Citizen Guards, organized a week or two before to meet an apparently temporary emergency, from which only a city guard had thus far been detailed, were called in a body into active service; and all able-bodied men, white and black, residing in the city, or found in the city belonging in the neighborhood, or brought in public conveyances, were pressed into service, and set to work digging rifle pits, and building or completing fortifications. Military forces began to concentrate there from the country west of Jefferson City, and General Fisk's command from the Northwest was ordered there. On Thursday, October 5th, in view of imminent danger, strong guards were placed over the commissary and other military stores, and military forces stationed at the outer defences. General Fisk's forces came in seasonably, and Generals McNeil and Sanborn, from Rolla and Springfield, with some three or four thousand men and some artillery, arrived just in the nick of time. Cavalry had been sent to guard the fords and ferries on the Osage, who, if they could not prevent the Rebels from crossing, could at least retard their progress and give warning of their approach. On Wednesday, the railroad bridge across the Osage River, nine miles east of Jefferson City, was burned. The force, numbering, it was estimated, about two hundred and fifty, with two pieces of artillery, before firing the bridge,

captured a company of Gasconade militia, stationed at the east end of the bridge, and drove off a squad who were guarding it on the west—just men enough to invite an attack, and not enough to afford protection against a force it was well known could be easily sent there from the Rebels, known to occupy the road at points below.

On Thursday afternoon, October 5th, the ball opened at Prince's Ford, on the Osage River, where the great body of the Rebels crossed. A part of the First M. S. M., under Major Mullins, were stationed at the ford, and some pickets belonging thereto, who had been sent across the Osage, were cut off, and four of them, in attempting to swim the river, were drowned. Three of his command were also killed in the skirmish at the ford.

The cavalry forces at the ford consisted of Major A. W. Mullins' command of the First M. S. M., about two hundred of Colonel J. J. Gravelly's regiment, the Eighth M. S. M., and Colonel John F. Phillips' regiment, the Seventh M. S. M. After the skirmish at the ford, the Federals fell back and rested for the night near Green C. Berry's farm, about four miles from the city; and near the next farm beyond (James Gordon's), skirmishing was resumed the next morning, the Federal forces gradually retiring till they reached the city. The Federal artillery then took position at the fortifications on the ridge south of the city (near Cook's, which overlooks the city), and thence commenced to shell the enemy, who occupied the ridge about a mile southeast of that point. Some part of the Sixth Cavalry, M. S. M., under Major Edward S. King, and Colonel Gravelly's command, the Eighth M. S. M., were engaged. The latter suffered the most severely. Late in the afternoon the Rebels planted a piece or two of artillery on the ridge east of the city and south of Shott's farm, from which they fired a few times; which elicited a prompt response from the Federal battery planted east of the graveyard. The Rebels were evidently moving westward; whether preparatory to an assault in force on the south and west next morning, or not, could not be known. If this was their purpose, then the little fights on Friday were only feelers. Their camps on Friday night extended from about two and a half miles of the city to five or six miles beyond. Generals Price and Shelby lodged at Mr. Wallendorff's, about three miles southwest of the city. On Saturday morning they sent their trains westward, leaving the capital untouched.

General Pleasonton arrived at Jefferson City on the day after Price left; assumed chief command, and sent General Sandborn with his cavalry in pursuit of the fugitive, with instructions to delay his march so

that General Smith might overtake him. Sandborn struck his rear-guard at Versailles, and ascertained that Price was marching directly on Boonville. Shelby's cavalry quickly enveloped Sandborn, who made a timely retreat, and, falling back a short distance, to California, was overtaken there by Smith's Cavalry, under Colonel Catherwood, with needed supplies. In the meantime re-inforcements from the Federals were coming from St. Louis. General Mower had followed Price out of Arkansas, and struck the Mississippi at Cape Girardeau, after a fatiguing march of three hundred miles in the space of eighteen days. His army was so worn, man and beast, that Rosecrans sent steamboats to Cape Girardeau for them, and they were taken to St. Louis, whence the infantry were conveyed up the Missouri on steamboats, while the cavalry, fifteen hundred strong, under General Winslow, marched to Jefferson City by land.

Price was now moving toward Kansas with a heavy force in pursuit. The Federal Cavalry, with Pleasonton in immediate command, led in the chase. As the Confederates marched westward they found more sympathizers and became bolder. Price sent Generals Jo. Shelby and John B. Clark, Jr., to attack Glasgow, on the Missouri River in Howard County, then (October 8, 1864,) garrisoned by a part of the Forty-third Missouri, and small detachments of the Ninth Missouri State Militia¹ and Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry, under command of Colonel Chester Harding. Most of Harding's force was posted in rifle pits on the north side of town, and in the City Hall and other large brick buildings on one of the business streets. Early on the morning of the 8th October the soldiers and citizens were awakened by the thunder of artillery from the opposite, or Saline County shore, manned by Shelby's command. Shells and shot fell here and there in the town, endangering the lives of men, women and children more than the lives of the soldiers. Reverend William G. Caples, a distinguished Methodist minister and a resident of Glasgow, was mortally wounded by one of these shots, in front of his house, and died on the 11th. During the cannonading General Clark's cavalry crossed the river below and enveloped the town on the east, and his artillery opened fire upon the Federal camp on that side of the town. Glasgow was literally between two fires, and while the surging storm of battle raged, while Harding heroically sought to defend, and Shelby and Clark to reduce the place, some miscreant applied the torch to the City

¹ After the promotion of Colonel Guitar to the office of Brigadier-General of Missouri Enrolled Militia, Lieutenant-Colonel John F. Williams, of the 9th M. S. M., was made Colonel of the regiment and did gallant service. Colonel Williams is now a well-known lawyer and politician of Macon, and was Speaker of the House of Representatives of the 20th General Assembly.

Hall, and, the flames communicating with adjacent buildings, churches, stores and family residences were destroyed.

Colonel Harding finally surrendered to the opposing force, after which the Confederates evacuated the place, recrossed the river and marched to join Price's main column, then on its way west.¹ This temerity would have been punished by a serious if not fatal blow upon Price's main body, had not the pursuing General, Smith, been detained at the Lamine River on account of the destruction of the railway bridge at the crossing on his route. There he was overtaken by General Mower, when, with a few days' provisions and in light marching order, he pushed on directly westward toward Warrensburg, while Pleasonton, with his cavalry, including that under Winslow, was sweeping over the country northward to the Missouri River, in the direction of Lexington, which Price's advance reached on the 20th of October. Blunt, who had come out of Kansas, had been driven back to Independence, near the western border of Missouri, by Price, and the ranks of the latter were being increased by recruits.

General Price left Lexington when Pleasonton's advance, under McNeil and Sanborn, reached that place on the evening of the 20th of October, and was moving rapidly westward. At Little Blue Creek he struck Blunt's Kansas troops, then under General Curtis, who had just assumed command of them. After a sharp contest of a few hours, Curtis, hard pressed on front and flank by a superior force, fell back to the Big Blue Creek, where he took a strong position and awaited an attack. Mean-

¹ After the abandonment of Glasgow, the guerrilla chief Bill Anderson and his band of outlaws came at night to the house of William B. Lewis, in the vicinity, and in the presence of his family, and of Mrs. Clark, mother of the Rebel General John B. Clark, Jr., and of Mr. Dabney Garth, brother-in-law of Sterling Price, both connected by marriage with Mr. Lewis, subjected their victim to the grossest and cruelest indignities. He was knocked down with the butts of heavy pistols, bruised and battered while helpless on the floor, his clothes slashed open, his flesh pricked with knives, and his body singed with the flash of pistols fired within a few inches of his face. In their savage cruelty the villains stuck the muzzles of their pistols into the mouth of their unresisting victim and threatened to blow his brains out, accompanying their threats with ribald oaths and imprecations.

All this was done partly to wreak their fury on a Union man, and partly to extort money from him. Mr. Lewis, who was a wealthy citizen, gave his tormentors \$1,000, which was all the money he had in the house, and was then permitted to go in the streets under guard and borrow as much more as he could from his neighbors. Anderson demanded \$5,000 for his ransom, and this sum, by the active aid of neighbors and personal friends, he was enabled to raise. It was paid over to his greedy persecutors, and he was released. Next day he escaped from the town, together with several other citizens, and made his way to Boonville.

while, Pleasonton, with all his cavalry, had pushed on after Price with great vigor. When he reached the Little Blue, October 20th, he found the bridge destroyed and the Confederate rear-guard prepared to resist his passage with strong force. They were soon driven, and Pleasonton pressed on to Independence, then held by the enemy. He captured that place at 7 o'clock in the evening, by a brilliant charge, by which he drove the Confederates and seized two of their guns.

Instead of twenty-three thousand recruits, which had been promised him, the Confederate leader had not received over six thousand; and he felt the necessity of getting out of Missouri, and beyond the grasp of his pursuers, as quickly as possible. He fled rapidly southward, and passed into Arkansas, not, however, without receiving some parting blows.¹

On Friday, September 23, 1864, a train of fourteen wagons, four Government wagons and the remainder pressed from citizens for the occasion, started from Sturgeon, in Boone County, to Rocheport, under escort of about seventy men of the Third Missouri State Militia, under Captain McFadin. The wagons were loaded principally with subsistence stores, with some ammunition, clothing and private property. The escort and train stopped near sun-set about seven miles northeast of Rocheport, at a pond near the roadside, in order that the horses might be watered. While here the escort and train were suddenly charged upon by about one hundred and fifty guerrillas, under Bill Anderson and George Todd. The escort was put to flight and the train captured, robbed of everything the guerrillas could carry off, and then burned. Eleven Federal soldiers were found dead on the ground, and three negroes.

Emboldened to deeds of danger and to outlawry and plunder on a larger scale, the guerrillas of Missouri committed many other outrages during the fall. Among these, the wholesale butchery at Centralia, on the North Missouri Railroad, in Boone County, by Bill Anderson and his men, on Tuesday, September 27th, stands forth with colossal and fearful horror. Bill Anderson was one of the most daring, bloodthirsty and revengeful guerrillas of the western border, and had under his command on this occasion a force of several hundred well armed and well mounted men, among whom were George Todd, David Pool, Holtclaw and John Thrailkill, the latter a former resident of Warren County, Kentucky, and all of them the most desperate revolver fighters ever known in

¹ For the greater part of the record of Price's Raid, the author acknowledges his indebtedness to Lossing's "Civil War in America," Vol. 3, pp. 276-80.

the history of guerrilla warfare. On the night previous to the massacre at Centralia, the whole band camped on M. G. Singleton's farm, some three miles southeast of that place, their number being variously estimated at from 200 to 400. Early on Tuesday morning, small squads of them made their appearance in Centralia, pressing horses and committing other depredations. An eye-witness of subsequent events, and a gentleman who not only had opportunities of knowledge, but capacity to write an account of what transpired, on the next day furnished for the St. Louis *Republican* a vivid (and we have no doubt a truthful) narrative of the bloody scene. We adopt his account, chiefly, in making up this record. About ten o'clock A. M., from seventy-five to one hundred of Anderson's men came into town and commenced an indiscriminate plunder of the stores of J. W. Ball and Thomas S. Snead, then the railroad agent. They also seized all dry goods and other property in the depot, breaking open boxes, trunks, etc., and appropriating whatever suited them. About eleven o'clock the four-horse stage-coach arrived from Columbia, with eight or nine passengers, among them James H. Waugh, Sheriff of the county, Henry Keene, John M. Samuel, James R. Hume, Lewis Sharp, Columbus Hickam, Boyle Gordon, Mr. Cole, the driver, and the Hon. James S. Rollins. When within about two hundred yards of the depot, eight or ten of the guerrillas dashed up on their horses, ordered the stage to halt, dismounted, opened the doors of the coach and demanded to know whether there were any Federal soldiers in the stage. On being answered in the negative, they then said, "*Out with your pocket-books,*" and simultaneously placed a revolver, cocked, against the breast of each one of the passengers. These gentlemen, being unarmed, surrendered their pocket-books, together with all the money they had. The robbers then returned to several of them some of their papers, but kept the money and other valuables. In the meantime, the stage horses, four in number, belonging to William J. Jordon of Columbia, were taken off by the guerrillas, one of them demanding to know the name of Major Rollins. Fortunately for him, he gave a fictitious name, Rev. Mr. Johnson, a Southern Methodist minister, and by this means no doubt saved his life, as every one believed that they would have killed him instantly had they known him. (The passengers after being robbed, went to the hotel of Mr. Snead, and remained there until what follows occurred.) About the usual time, half past eleven o'clock, the passenger train from St. Louis came in sight. Immediately the guerrillas, commanded by Bill Anderson, formed into lines near the track, and as the train approached the depot, commenced throwing ties and other obstruc-

tions across the road, and also firing upon the engineer. From fifty to one hundred shots were fired at him, none of them taking effect, except slightly wounding one of the firemen. The train being stopped, the guerrillas rushed into the cars with pistols cocked, demanding the pocket-books and money of all the passengers (men, women and children), all of which were promptly delivered or secreted upon the persons of the ladies. They also got quite a number of gold watches and other valuable articles from the passengers. They also robbed the express safe, broke open the boxes filled with dry goods, clothing, etc., and also the trunks of the passengers, and rifled them of everything valuable. There were twenty-three Federal soldiers on board the train. These they put under guard, marched them into the town, placed them in lines, and at the word "fire," commenced murdering them. Several of them attempted to escape, and begged for their lives, but they gave no heed to their entreaties and shot most of them dead in their tracks, although, as the train approached, white flags were seen flying from many of the car windows. Nearly all of the soldiers were shot through the head, and two of them brutally scalped. They burned also the depot building with all its contents, with six box cars standing near the depot. After murdering the soldiers, plundering the passengers and the citizens of the town generally, they set fire to the box car next to the locomotive, put the engine in motion, and without passenger or officer on, started the train up the road toward Sturgeon. It ran about three miles, when from some cause it stopped, and the four passenger cars and baggage car were entirely consumed. Their work of destruction being completed, they mounted their horses and left the town with savage yells, in the direction of their camp. All these men were splendidly mounted and equipped, and most of them had Federal army overcoats and some of them were dressed in Federal uniform, with four or five revolvers each. They were nearly all of them young men, stout and athletic, and ranging from eighteen to thirty years of age. Never in any country was there a more abandoned set of desperadoes.

The passengers in the train left, some in buggies, some in wagons, and others on foot up the railroad and to their respective places of destination.

The saddest part of the story is yet to be told. After the above occurrences had transpired at Centralia, Major Johnson, with a part of his battalion of mounted infantry, of Colonel Kurtzner's 39th regiment of Missouri volunteers, got to Centralia about three o'clock in the afternoon. He had from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five men ;

sixty, under the command of Captain Smith, Company A, of Adair County, Lieutenant Moore; thirty-eight men, under the command of Captain Thies, of Hannibal, Lieutenant Stafford, of Clarke County, killed, Company H; fifty men under the command of Lieutenant Jaynes, of Shelby County, Company G. Major Johnson's men were rather poorly mounted, armed with rifled muskets and bayonets, but no revolvers. Centralia is situated in the open prairie, about two miles from timber. Upon his arrival there, Major Johnson determined to give the guerrillas battle, and marched his men out in a southeastern direction, on the prairie, towards the timber, where the enemy was encamped.¹ They soon made their appearance, when Major Johnson's command, being armed with long guns, were ordered to dismount. The engagement at once commenced, and the horses of Johnson's command becoming unmanageable, broke and fled, (many of them) leaving the soldiers on foot in the open prairie. The guerrillas, being finely mounted and heavily armed, with three or four revolvers each, charged vehemently, producing still greater confusion and rushing down upon the soldiers in the open prairie, shot them down in every direction. Those who remained mounted, finding themselves overborne by numbers and the great advantage of superior horses and arms, retreated, the guerrillas in pursuit. Many of them were overtaken and killed. They were followed up to within a mile and a half of Sturgeon, in the open prairie, directly along the railroad, and the whole road and prairie from Centralia was literally strewn with the dead, as all who were overtaken were killed and robbed.

As above stated, Major Johnson had in his command from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five men. Of these one hundred and thirty-nine were killed, and some four or five wounded. These do not include the twenty-three soldiers taken from the cars and killed. Major Johnson himself was killed, also Captain Smith, and some other officers. The guerrillas had two killed and three wounded.

Sixty-eight of Johnson's men were killed on the field, immediately after their first and only fire. The remainder—seventy-one—were killed on the prairie, in various places, as they were attempting to escape on foot or on horseback.

After the slaughter and the retirement of the guerrillas, the dead bodies were gathered up by the citizens and brought to Centralia and placed on the platform of the depot. Many of them the same evening were taken to Mexico on a train, for burial. Seventy-nine were interred in a single long trench or grave, near the railroad track in the eastern part of Cen-

¹The statement has been often made that Major Johnson's men marched from Centralia displaying a black flag. The statement is untrue.

tralia. Some years afterwards this trench was enclosed by a plank fence, and at the head of it was placed a limestone monument fifteen feet high, on the base of which was this inscription :

The remains of Companies "A," "G" and "H," Thirty-ninth Regiment Missouri Volunteer Infantry, who were killed in action at Centralia, Missouri, on the 27th day of September, 1864, are interred here.

Since the close of the war the remains were disinterred, taken to the National Cemetery at Jefferson City, and re-buried there in one common grave.

After the dreadful massacre at Centralia, and the subsequent burning of the town of Danville, and the destruction by fire of the depots at New Florence, High Hill and Rennick, Bill Anderson and a large portion of his men made their way to Ray County, where, on the 27th of October, just one month after the slaughter at Centralia, Anderson was killed in a fight near the little village of Albany, some ten or twelve miles southwest of Richmond. On the day previous, Lieutenant-Colonel S. P. Cox, of the Thirty-third Enrolled Missouri Militia, then of Richmond, learning where Anderson was, made a forced march to encounter him. About a mile northeast of Albany he came in contact with his pickets and drove them through the village into the woods beyond. Here Colonel Cox dismounted his men, threw an infantry force into the forest, and sent forward a cavalry advance, who soon engaged Anderson's guerrillas, and fell back, whereupon Anderson and his men, about 300 strong, raised the Indian yell and came in full speed upon Cox's lines, shooting and yelling all the while. Anderson and one of his men, supposed to have been Captain Rains, son of General James S. Rains, charged through the lines. In this charge Anderson was killed, falling some fifty steps in Cox's rear, having received a ball in the side of the head. Rains made his escape, and their forces retreated at full speed, being completely routed. Cox's cavalry pursued some two miles, finding the road stained with blood. Cox had four men wounded, but none killed. The troops of the command consisted of a portion of the Fifty-first Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia under command of Major Grimes, and a portion of the Thirty-third Enrolled Missouri Militia, from Daviess and Caldwell counties. Upon the body of the brigand Anderson was found \$300 in gold, \$150 in Treasury notes, six revolvers and several orders from General Price.¹ The following are two of these orders :

¹Dangling from both sides of the bridle of Anderson's saddle horse were several scalps of human heads. This statement has been often denied, but it is true. Anderson was buried in the old cemetery north of Richmond, and his remains yet repose there.

[Special Order.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF MISSOURI, {
BOONVILLE, October 11, 1864. }

"Captain Anderson, with his command, will at once proceed to the North side of the Missouri River, and permanently destroy the North Missouri Railroad, going as far east as practicable. He will report his operations at least every two days.

"By order of Major-General Price.

"MACLEAN,

"Lieutenant-Colonel, and A. A. G."

"October 16, 1864.

To Officer in charge of Ferryboat:

"Captain Anderson, with his command, will be crossed to the other side of the river, after which the ferryboat will await orders on this side.

"By order of Major-General Price,

MACLEAN,

"Lieutenant-Colonel, and A. A. G."

On the same day on which Bill Anderson was killed, near Albany, in Ray County, October 27th, 1864, and in the bottom below the Pattee House, St. Joseph, Jackson Jefferson, of Boone County, a private in Company B, (Captain James A. Adams, of Columbia,) Ninth Missouri State Militia, was "shot to death" by order of Court-Martial, for killing, by a blow from a club, another Union soldier. Lieutenant Harding, Provost-Marshal, commanded the detail of twelve men who acted as executioners. Reverend Mr. Hagerty acted as spiritual adviser; Doctor Bruner as surgeon. A rude coffin had previously been placed in the center of the hollow square formed by the soldiers, and as the procession came to the opening, the guard was marched to the western side of the square, the prisoner being conducted to his coffin. Lieutenant Harding then read the findings and sentence under which the execution was to take place, and manifested considerable emotion as he did so. The entire crowd was much affected by the solemnity of the scene, and many shed tears. The prisoner kneeled beside his coffin with Mr. Hagerty, who offered an affecting prayer, the prisoner himself praying audibly. The prayer ended, he bid farewell to those around him, and kneeling again by his coffin, was blindfolded, he assisting to adjust the blind. Being blindfolded, he first crossed his arms, but quickly threw them to his side, and straightened himself on his knees. The guard of twelve, detailed from the Forty-third Regiment, were divided into two squads of six, each squad commanded by a Sergeant. The word was given, "Ready! aim! fire!" and with one report the missiles of death were sent to do their work, and Jackson Jefferson fell back, dead, not moving a muscle. The shots were well aimed, two striking on the chin and almost cutting off the neck, while another entered the center of the breast, and another struck the left shoulder. The body and effects of

the deceased were turned over to an old acquaintance and neighbor, William O. Blanchard, of Boone County, who sent them to his widowed mother in that county.

Early in December, 1864, General Rosecrans was relieved of the command of the Missouri Department, and General Granville M. Dodge, of Iowa, appointed to succeed him.

The military operations in Missouri for the year 1864 were closed by the execution, in the old jail yard of St. Louis, (on the site of which now stands the Laclede-Bircher Hotel) on Monday, December 26th, 1864, of James M. Utz. He had been tried by a Military Commission, of which Colonel W. A. Barstow, of the Third Regiment of Cavalry, Wisconsin Volunteers, was president, and found guilty of "being a spy," "recruiting men for the Rebel army," and "carrying correspondence to Rebel enemies," and condemned to be hanged by the neck until dead, at such time and place as the General commanding the Department, (then General G. M. Dodge), might direct. General Dodge approved the sentence, and ordered it to be carried into execution at the time and place above stated, and it was done—Lieutenant-Colonel Gustavus Heinrichs, Superintendent and Inspector of Military Prisons, officiating at the solemn scene. Utz was born and raised near Bridgeton, St. Louis County, and at the time of his execution was twenty-six years old.

We have not space for an account of the closing conflicts of the rebellion in 1865. Suffice it to say, that on the 29th day of March, a terrific struggle of three days began between the two great armies before Petersburg, Virginia, at the close of which Lee's army was compelled to evacuate that place. On the night of April 2d, the Confederate forces and the members of the Confederate Government fled from Richmond, and on the following morning that city, as well as Petersburg, was entered by the Federal army. The warehouses of the Confederate capital were fired by the retreating soldiers, and a large part of the city was reduced to ashes. At length, on the 9th of April, finding escape from the hot pursuit of the Federal troops impossible, Lee surrendered what remained of the Army of Northern Virginia, about 26,000 men, to Grant, at Appomattox Court-house. This was the death-blow to the rebellion, and after four years of blood-shed, devastation and sorrow, the CIVIL WAR IN THE UNITED STATES WAS AT AN END.

On the 4th of April, President Lincoln, who had been at the headquarters of Grant for more than a week, made his appearance in Richmond, and, in the mansion of Jefferson Davis, the retreating President of the Southern Confederacy, publicly received many army officers and citizens.

In the midst of the public rejoicing North and South over the return of peace, the Nation was called to lament the assassination, in Ford's Theatre in Washington City, on the night of April 14th, of President Lincoln, by John Wilkes Booth.

On May 10th, near the village of Irwinsville, Georgia, Jefferson Davis was captured by General Wilson's Cavalry, and conveyed as a prisoner to Fortress Monroe, and kept in confinement until May, 1867, when he was taken to Richmond to be tried on a charge of treason. He was admitted to bail, Horace Greeley, of the New York *Tribune*, becoming one of his bondsmen. After remaining untried for a year and a half, the case was finally dismissed by the authorities of the United States.



A Song of Peace.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1862 TO 1870.—MISSOURI'S EXPERIENCE WITH THE FIRST TEST OATH FOR VOTERS.—TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—ELECTION FOR JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT IN NOVEMBER, 1863.—NUCLEUS OF POLITICAL PARTIES FORMED.—THE "RADICALS" AND "CONSERVATIVES."—RADICAL STATE CONVENTION.—ITS PLATFORM.—COMMITTEE OF SEVENTY, C. D. DRAKE, CHAIRMAN, VISIT PRESIDENT LINCOLN.—HIS REPLY TO THEIR ADDRESSES.—DEATH OF GOVERNOR GAMBLE.—CANVASS OF 1864.—STATE CONSTITUTIONAL CONTENTION OF 1865.—CHARLES D. DRAKE ITS MASTER SPIRIT.—ITS PROCEEDINGS.—SLAVERY IN MISSOURI ABOLISHED.—"IRON CLAD OATH" FOR VOTERS, MINISTERS, LAWYERS AND TEACHERS.—AYES AND NAYS.—THE WORDS "WHITE MALE."—THE "DRAKE" CONSTITUTION ADOPTED.—OUSTING ORDINANCE.—REGISTRY LAW.—TWENTY-FOURTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—NEGRO SUFFRAGE AMENDMENT PROPOSED TO THE CONSTITUTION.—THE PEOPLE REJECT IT.—BURNING OF THE LINDELL HOTEL.—IMPEACHMENT OF WALTER KING.—ANOTHER REGISTRY LAW.—THE GREAT ST. LOUIS BRIDGE.

It would perhaps be very difficult at this period of time distinctly to recall the political issues which divided the people of Missouri in the election of 1862. In no proper sense of the term was there a political canvass, for we were in the midst of a bloody civil war, with guerilla and other outrages prevailing on every hand, and a test oath for voters, for the first time in our history confronting the people at the polls. Being an "off-year" in politics, there was neither a President nor Governor to be elected, but only members of Congress, and of the General Assembly, and county officers. Very little general attention was given to the subject, until a few weeks before the election, which occurred on the first Tuesday in November. The question of Secession, which in some form or other so largely engrossed the public mind at the last election, cut no figure in this, for it was overwhelmed beneath the waves of a bloody revolution. All the candidates for every office professed loyalty to the Union, their chief differences arising in regard to the emancipation of slaves—whether emancipation should be gradual or immediate, with pay to the owner or without it, or whether it should be adopted in either form. The emancipationists, in some form, carried both branches of the Legislature—the House by a large majority.

For several reasons, the vote in the State was small, largely on account of the oath for voters, prescribed by an ordinance of the Convention,¹ requiring as a condition precedent to suffrage that each voter swear that he would support, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States and of this State against all enemies and opposers, and true

¹ Passed June 10th, 1862.



Eng^d by H. H. & Sons 62 Fulton St. N.Y.

C. Schurz
HON. CARL SCHURZ,
SENATOR FROM MISSOURI

allegiance bear to the same, and that he had not since the 17th of December, 1861, wilfully taken up arms or levied war against the United States or the Provisional Government of Missouri.

The Twenty-second General Assembly met in Jefferson City on December 29th, 1862. For Speaker of the House there were two candidates, each the nominee of a previous caucus, namely, L. C. Marvin, emancipationist, of Henry, and Joseph Davis, conservative, of Howard. Vote—Marvin, 67; Davis, 42. The successful candidate voted for Mr. Lincoln in 1860, and was a well-known Universalist minister. The emancipationists elected all the officers of the House, from Speaker to pages. Renewed impulse was given the policy of immediate emancipation by the proclamation of President Lincoln, issued on the 1st of January, 1863. Chief Clerk of the House, W. C. Gantt, of St. Louis; of the Senate, I. V. Pratt of Linn, late Colonel of the Eighteenth Missouri Volunteer Infantry. Colonel Pratt was in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, where he was taken prisoner and retained as such in Southern prisons for more than six months. President of the Senate, Lieutenant-Governor Willard P. Hall. Governor Gamble's message congratulated the people that the treasonable schemes of the last Legislature of the State to make war upon the Federal Government were thwarted by the very body, the State Convention, created to execute them; on the arrangement by which the State Militia were paid, armed and equipped by the Federal Government; on the last year's military operations in the State, and on the present condition of the State military establishment. The number of volunteers from the State then in the service of the United States, nearly all of whom were in distant fields, was 27,491. Number of State Militia for the war, under the Governor's arrangement with the President, after all casualties, and after the disbanding of battallions, 10,540, showing that the State had in service for the war 38,031 men. This was a large number to be furnished by the loyal men of a State where so many of the young men were engaged in rebellion against the Government. The militia enrolled and organized was seventy-five regiments or 52,056 men, making a grand total of 90,084. The Governor's statement of the State debt was \$27,737,000, of which \$700,000 consisted of Defense Warrants, authorized by the State Convention. Much of the message was devoted to the recommendation of the policy of gradual instead of immediate emancipation.

For the proceedings of the General Assembly in regard to the election of United States Senators for the unexpired terms of Trusten Polk and Waldo P. Johnson, expelled, see page 450.

On Tuesday, November 3, 1863, an election was held for three Judges, at that time a full bench, of the State Supreme Court. The canvass, notwithstanding the bloody and rapidly-occurring events of our civil war, attracted universal attention and awakened the liveliest interest among the people. Its inauguration, issues and incidents will long remain an interesting and suggestive chapter of our political annals.

During the preceding State election little or nothing remained of previously existing national political parties. The mad torrents of civil war had swept them away. New issues and new combinations, with new objects, arose, affording another of the many examples of the pregnant truth that "political parties make strange bed-fellows of us all." It was during the judicial canvass of 1863 that the nuclei of the present political parties of the State were formed; the one known as "Conservative," the other as "Radical," and now known as "Democratic" and "Republican." Each was, and still is, a new party with an old name—new in its organization, new in its measures of policy, and new in its elements. All the *ante-bellum* issues had gone down in the bloody vortex of fratricidal war. Elements hitherto antagonistic, now coalesced on the living issues of an all-absorbing present. Voters who in no previous canvass had acted together, then, as now, forgetting all past differences in regard to public questions no longer practically important, because settled, occupied the same platform and marched to the polls under the same banner. Members of all the old parties were found in the new. Old Democrats and old Whigs became "Radicals" or "Conservatives," as in their judgment duty to the country demanded. Therefore, during the notable canvass of 1863, as in every canvass in Missouri and in the Nation since that period, voters known as Whigs, Democrats, Confederates, Federals, Southern men, Union men and Republicans were found in one or the other of the new organizations, each vieing with the other—but it must be admitted, not at all times on a footing of perfect equality as to the honors of office—to advance a common cause.

The "Radical," or as it was often called, the "Republican"—sometimes "Charcoal"—State Convention assembled in front of the Capitol in Jefferson City on September 1, 1863, and proceeded in a body to the Fair Grounds, where it was organized by the election of Judge Robert W. Wells, of Cole, as President. The following committee on platform was appointed: C. P. Johnson, Emil Pretorius, Albert Jackson, S. H. Boyd, B. Bruns, C. A. Winslow, A. L. Gilstrap, William W. Edwards. After which it was agreed that one additional member for each Congressional District be added to the committee, selected by the delegations

themselves, and the following were chosen: H. A. Clover, Judge James W. Owens, W. T. Leeper, J. B. Clark, of Dade, L. C. Marvin, Judge Charles Carpenter, R. M. Stewart, Joseph R. Winchell, Frederick Muench, W. R. Penick.

Of the one hundred and thirteen counties in the State, forty-four were unrepresented. Fifteen counties were represented by but one person each; six by but two; eight by but three, nine by but four, &c. St. Louis county furnished one hundred and seven; Franklin county forty-nine; Moniteau forty-four; Cole thirty-seven; St. Charles thirty-one; Pettis twenty-eight; Miller and Johnson twenty-four each. The Germans were largely represented in the body, there being present two hundred and forty-three German delegates.

During the retirement of the Committee on Platform, the Convention was addressed at great length, in a bitter speech, by the Hon. Charles D. Drake, of St. Louis.

The platform reported by the Committee and adopted by the Convention denounced the military policy pursued in the State, and the delegation by the General Government of military powers to a provisional State organization, the whole tendency of which, it was maintained, was to throw back our people under the control of pro-slavery and reactionary influences, and to paralyze the Federal power in suppressing the rebellion. It also most heartily endorsed the principles first enunciated by General Fremont in his proclamation of freedom of August 31st, 1861, and afterwards sanctioned and embodied in the President's proclamations of September 22d, 1862, and January 1st, 1863. The fifth resolution of the series was a long and solemn arraignment of the Provisional (Gamble) Government of the State, as untrue to the loyal people; as having usurped and exercised power for sinister ends; as having imprisoned loyal men for expressing sentiments in opposition to the State Government; as having disarmed the loyal population in disturbed districts and tolerated avowed and enrolled disloyalists everywhere; as having refused to permit enlistments into the United States volunteer forces by disqualifying orders; as having used persistent efforts to have removed from command officers displaying energetic action in the suppression of the rebellion, and to have suspended all orders levying assessments against disloyalists, finally refusing to co-operate in their execution; as having enrolled, commissioned and brought into active service known and avowed disloyalists, etc., etc. The platform also demanded immediate emancipation in Missouri, and a constitutional enactment for the disfranchisement of all those who had taken up arms

or levied war against the Government, or adhered to the enemies thereof, in the present rebellion. It also demanded (resolution eight) of the General Assembly that it call a Convention of the people to take into consideration the grievances under which the State labored, and to redress the wrongs which had been inflicted upon it by usurped authority ; and declared that, if the General Assembly should refuse so to do, such measures should be taken as would elicit the voice and the action of the people of the State. The ninth resolution, like the conclusion of the eighth, was of immense significance in declaring "that conventions are in the nature of sovereign remedies, applied by the people for the redress of grievances ; that they are extra constitutional, and while the custom has been to signify the will of the people for such call through their General Assembly, yet in the default of action on the part of the General Assembly, or in case of their refusal to obey instructions, nothing can derogate from the right of the people to act in their capacity."

In two supplementary resolutions, the Convention requested Governor Gamble and Lieutenant-Governor Hall to vacate their positions, and urged President Lincoln to remove General Schofield from command of the department.

After nominating as candidates for Judges of the Supreme Court Henry A. Clover, Arnold Krekel and David Wagner, and appointing a committee of seventy, Charles D. Drake, Chairman, to visit President Lincoln and present to him their grievances, the Convention adjourned.

This committee made the pilgrimage to Washington pursuant to instructions, and on the 30th of September presented to the President an address, and on the 3d of October four supplementary addresses, in which were ably and fully stated the several matters whereof they complained in regard to the military policy of the National administration, and of General Schofield and Governor Gamble, touching Missouri. The platform of the Convention presents a fair epitome of the addresses of the Committee. On the 5th of October President Lincoln replied in writing to the several addresses. These papers, framed for a common object, consisted of the things demanded, and the reasons for demanding them. The things demanded, as epitomized in the President's reply, were :

First, That General Schofield should be relieved, and General Butler be appointed as Commander of the Military Department of Missouri ;

Second, That the system of Enrolled Militia in Missouri should be broken up, and national forces substituted for it, and

Third, That at elections, persons might not be allowed to vote who were not entitled by law to do so.

President Lincoln did not doubt that Union men in Missouri had suffered wrong, but the case as presented by the Committee failed to convince him that General Schofield, or the Enrolled Militia, was responsible for that suffering and wrong. The whole could be explained on a more charitable, and he thought, on a more rational hypothesis. He said :

We are in civil war. In such cases there always is a main question; but in this case that question is a perplexing compound—Union and Slavery. It thus becomes a question not of two sides merely, but of at least four sides, even among those who are for the Union, saying nothing of those who are against it. Thus, those who are for the Union *with*, but not *without* slavery—those for it *without*, but not *with*—those for it *with* or *without*, but prefer it *with*, and those for it *with* or *without*, but prefer it *without*.

Among these again is a subdivision of those who are for *gradual*, but not for *immediate*, and those who are for *immediate*, but not for gradual extinction of slavery.

It is easy to conceive that all these shades of opinion, and even more, may be sincerely entertained by honest and truthful men. Yet, all being for the Union, by reason of these differences, each will prefer a different way of sustaining the Union. At once, sincerity is questioned, and motives assailed. Actual war coming, blood grows hot, and blood is spilled. Thought is forced from old channels into confusion. Deception breeds and thrives. Confidence dies, and universal suspicion reigns. Each man feels an impulse to kill his neighbor, lest he be killed by him. Revenge and retaliation follow. And all this, as before said, may be among honest men only. But this it not all. Every foul bird comes abroad, and every dirty reptile rises up. These add crime to confusion. Strong measures deemed indispensable, but harsh at best, such men make worse by maladministration. Murders for old grudges, and murders for pelf, proceed under any cloak that will best cover for the occasion.

These causes amply account for what has occurred in Missouri, without ascribing it to the weakness or wickedness of any General.

In short, after carefully examining all the charges against General Schofield, President Lincoln expressed his disbelief of them and declined to remove him from command. He also declined to break up the system of Enrolled Militia in the State and substitute National troops for them. In regard to elections, he concurred with the Committee, and directed General Schofield accordingly, adding in President Lincoln's peculiarly terse and pointed style :

The Radicals and Conservatives each agree with me in some things and disagree in others. I could wish both to agree with me in all things; for then they would agree with each other, and would be too strong for any foe from any quarter. They, however, choose to do otherwise, and I do not question their right. I, too, shall do what seems to be my duty. I hold whoever commands in Missouri or elsewhere responsible to me, and not to either Radicals or Conservatives. It is my duty to hear all, but, at least, I must, within my sphere, judge what to do and what to forbear.

President Lincoln's response, as a matter of course, very materially cooled the ardor and excited the opposition of the Radicals, and in a corresponding degree quickened the enthusiasm and elicited the approval

of the Conservatives. What is of far more value than either, however, is the fact that subsequent events in Missouri demonstrated the consummate wisdom—for it was nothing less—of the President's course.

The Conservatives held no State Convention, but united in the support of Barton Bates, of St. Charles, William V. N. Bay, of St. Louis, and John D. S. Dryden, of Marion, for Supreme Court Judges; and during the canvass, in the articles of their editors and the speeches of their orators, antagonized the policy enunciated in the several resolutions of the Radical Platform, notably and with emphasis the sentiments of the eighth and ninth resolutions, as revolutionary and subversive of all legal government. The election resulted in the choice of Bates, Bay and Dryden, the Conservative candidates—as follows: Bates, 47,229; Bay, 47,180; Dryden, 47,171; Clover, 46,548; Krekel, 46,346; Wagner, 46,385. Bates' majority over Clover, 681; over Krekel, 883; over Wagner, 844. Whole number of votes cast, 93,777.

On November 13th, 1863, the General Assembly being in adjourned session, a joint convention was held to elect a United States Senator to fill out the unexpired terms of Truett Polk and Waldo P. Johnson, expelled, the vote being, for the term expiring March 3d, 1867, (ballot 32d) B. Gratz Brown, 74; James O. Broadhead, 66; H. M. Voorhees, 2. For the term expiring March 3d, 1869, John B. Henderson, 84; John S. Phelps, 42; Ben. Loan, 7; William A. Hall, 3; James O. Broadhead, 1; H. M. Voorhees, 1.

Governor Gamble having died January 31st, 1864, in the 67th year of his age, Lieutenant-Governor Hall succeeded to the office. His mantle could not have fallen on an abler or more patriotic citizen. Few men have ever lived or died with a more spotless reputation than Hamilton R. Gamble. Eminent and profound in his profession as a lawyer, a just Judge, a sincere Christian and an able man, he left a record behind him, personal, professional and official, which the wisest and best of earth might covet. His was been eventful and his career illustrious; yet his last days were the most useful to his country. To Governor Gamble, more than to any other man in Missouri, were the people of this State indebted for whatever of prosperity and peace the war left them. Opposed in principle, and from the beginning, to the Rebellion, characterizing it as utterly causeless and indefensible, he consistently pursued his way, often amid storms of falsehood, obloquy and reproach; but always jealous of the peace of the people and laboring with ardent patriotism for the restoration of law and order.

The Presidential campaign of 1864 was prosecuted in Missouri, by

both sides, in the midst of the intolerance, intimidation and violence more or less incident to all civil wars. A general canvass was not attempted, for the prevalence of armed men, the raids and outrages of predatory bands of guerrillas, and the bitter feeling engendered by the war, tended to repress the ardor of political orators and the importunities of political candidates.

The proposition to hold a State Constitutional Convention having been adopted by the people at the November election, 1864, by about 29,000 majority, the delegates (66) chosen to that body assembled in Mercantile Library Hall, in the city of St. Louis, on Friday, January 6, 1865, as follows :

William B. Adams.....	Danville.	Willis S. Holland.....	Calhoun.
Adam J. Barr.....	Richmond.	Benjamin F. Hughes.....	Sedalia.
Alfred M. Bedford.....	Charleston.	Joseph F. Hume.....	California.
David Bonham.....	Empire Prairie.	George Hasmann.....	Hermann.
George K. Budd.....	St. Louis.	Wyllys King.....	St. Louis.
Harvey Bunce.....	Boonville.	Reeves Leonard.....	Fayette.
Isidor Bush.....	St. Louis.	Moses L. Linton.....	St. Louis.
Robert L. Childress.....	Marshfield.	John F. McKernan.....	Osage City.
Henry A. Clover.....	St. Louis.	Arceibald M. McPherson.....	Altenberg.
Rives C. Cowden.....	Halfway.	John A. Mack.....	Springfield.
John H. Davis.....	Hall's Ferry.	Alexander H. Martin.....	Troy.
Samuel T. Davis.....	New Madrid.	Ferdinand Meyer.....	St. Louis.
Isham B. Dodson.....	Kirksville.	James P. Mitchell.....	Primrose.
William D'Oench.....	St. Louis.	William A. Morton.....	Liberty.
John H. Ellis.....	Chillicothe.	Andrew G. Newgent.....	Kansas City.
John Esther.....	Lebanon.	Anton P. Nixdorf.....	Pleasant Farm.
Ellis G. Evans.....	Cuba.	James W. Owens.....	Washington.
Chauncey I. Filley.....	St. Louis.	Dorastus Peck.....	Ironton.
John W. Fletcher.....	DeSoto.	Jonathan T. Rankin.....	Greenfield.
William H. Folmsbee.....	Gallatin.	Philip J. Rober.....	Lebanon.
Emory S. Foster.....	Warrensburg.	Gustavus St. Gem.....	Ste. Genevieve.
Fred. M. Fulkerson.....	Marshall.	Eli Smith.....	Smithton.
John W. Gamble.....	Mexico.	Knight G. Smith.....	Princeton.
Archibald Gilbert.....	Mt. Vernon.	George P. Strong.....	St. Louis.
Samuel A. Gilbert.....	Weston.	James T. Sutton.....	Coldwater.
Abner L. Gilstrap.....	Macon City.	John R. Swearingen.....	Independence.
Joel M. Grammier.....	Cassville.	William F. Switzler.....	Columbia.
Moses P. Green.....	Hannibal.	George C. Thilenius.....	Cape Girardeau.
Thomas B. Harris.....	Concord.	Lewis H. Weatherby.....	Maysville.
David Henderson.....	Dent Court House.	Jeremiah Williams.....	Kingston.
Ethan A. Holcomb.....	Keytesville.	Eugene Williams.....	Memphis.
John H. Holsworth.....	Long Branch.		

The Convention was organized on the second day of its session by the election of Arnold Krekel as President; Charles D. Drake, Vice-President; Amos P. Foster, Secretary; Thomas Proctor, Assistant Secretary; H. J. Stierlin, Door-keeper; John W. Stevens, Sergeant-at-Arms, and L. L. Walbridge, Phonographic Reporter.

The act of the General Assembly, approved February 13th, 1864, authorizing the Convention to assemble, provided (section 5) that after its organization it should proceed to consider, first, such amendments to

the Constitution of the State as might be by them deemed necessary for the emancipation of slaves; second, such amendments to the Constitution of the State as might be by them deemed necessary to preserve in purity the elective franchise to loyal citizens, and such other amendments as might be by them deemed essential to the promotion of the public good.

The first object which engaged the attention of the members of the Convention was emancipation; and before the appointment of the usual standing committees, or the special committee of five on emancipation, several ordinances were introduced to provide for it. Said committee having been appointed, with Mr. Strong of St. Louis, Chairman,¹ all the ordinances were referred to it; and on the fifth day of the Convention (January 11th) Mr. Strong reported from the Committee the following ordinance and recommended its adoption:

AN ORDINANCE ABOLISHING SLAVERY IN MISSOURI.

Be it ordained by the People of the State of Missouri, in Convention assembled:

That hereafter, in this State, there shall be neither slavery, nor involuntary servitude, except in punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; and all persons held to service or labor as slaves are hereby declared free.

As it was generally known the ordinance would be reported on that day, quite a large number of the military, officers and soldiers, then in the city, and citizens, crowded the hall of the Convention; and these were supplemented by "the Hutchinson Family," celebrated vocalists from New England, then visiting the city. It was an imposing array, rendered quite suggestive by the fact that the Hutchinson Family were invited on the platform to favor the Convention and its visitors with a patriotic song. They of course complied.

Various amendments, all of which were rejected, were offered to the ordinance; and the vote being taken, it was adopted by yeas and nays as follows:

AYES—W. B. Adams, of Montgomery; A. M. Bedford, of Mississippi; David Bonham, of Andrew; George K. Budd, of St. Louis; Harvey Bunce, of Cooper; Isidor Bush, of St. Louis; R. L. Childress, of Webster; Henry A. Clover, of St. Louis; R. C. Cowden, of Polk; Samuel T. Davis, of New Madrid; John H. Davis, of Nodaway; Isham B. Dodson, of Adair; William D'Oench, of St. Louis; Charles D. Drake, of St. Louis; John H. Ellis, of Livingston; John Esther, of Laclede; Ellis J. Evans, of Crawford; Chauncey I. Filley, of St. Louis; J. W. Fletcher, of Jefferson; William H. Folmsbee, of Daviess; Emory S. Foster, of Johnson; F. M. Fulkerson, of Saline; John W. Gamble, of Audrain; Archibald Gilbert, of Lawrence; Abner L. Gilstrap, of Macon; Moses P. Green, of

¹The Journal fails to show who were the other members.

Marion; J. M. Grammer, of Barry; David Henderson, of Dent; E. A. Holcomb, of Chariton; John H. Holdsworth, of Monroe; W. S. Holland, of Henry; R. F. Hughes, of Pettis; J. F. Hume, of Moniteau; George Hussman, of Gasconade; Wyllis King, of St. Louis; R. Leonard, of Howard; M. L. Linton, of St. Louis; J. F. McKernan, of Cole; R. F. McPherson, of Perry; John A. Mack, of Green; A. H. Martin, of Lincoln; Ferdinand Meyer, of St. Louis; James P. Mitchell, of Lewis; A. G. Newgent, of Jackson; A. P. Nixdorf, of Miller; James W. Owens, of Franklin; D. Peck, of Iron; J. T. Rankin, of Dade; Philip Rohrer, of Cedar; G. St. Gem, of St. Genevieve; K. G. Smith, of Mercer; Eli Smith, of Worth; George P. Strong, of St. Louis; Joseph T. Sutton, of Wayne; John B. Swearingen, of Jackson; J. C. Thilenius, of Cape Girardeau; S. B. Weatherby, of Buchanan; Jeremiah Williams, of Caldwell; Eugene Williams, of Scotland; Arnold Krekel, of St. Charles—60.

NAYS—Samuel A. Gilbert, of Platte; Thomas B. Harris, of Callaway; William A. Morton, of Clay; William F. Switzler, of Boone—4.

Absent—A. J. Barr, of Ray; James F. Rogers, of Putnam—2.

The emancipation of the slaves in Missouri was thus in law accomplished—an emancipation which as a practical fact existed for some time previous.

On the day of the final vote on the ordinance, and while it was pending, Mr. Smith, of Mercer, offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed by the Chair, whose duty it shall be to ascertain whether there is any member, or members, elected to this Convention who have, in any way, identified themselves in favor of the Rebellion, and report as soon as possible.

The Committee appointed was as follows: Smith, of Mercer, Weatherby, Folmsbee, Martin and Leonard. The object of this movement, as it was interpreted at the time by many of the people, was to “weed out” of the Convention, through the instrumentality of this Committee, and on the pretence of their disloyalty to the Union, a few refractory and irrepressible members who were suspected, and that not without reason, of “disloyalty” to the extreme measures of a majority of the body.

The Convention was not long in session before it became apparent that mere “amendments” to the organic law would not be satisfactory to its leading spirits, prominent among whom, and abler than any of those who shared his convictions, stood Mr. Drake, of St. Louis,¹ but that the entire organic law would be thoroughly remodeled and a new constitution

¹Charles D. Drake was the Ajax Telemon of the Convention, and left upon the Constitution the impress of his spirit and ability. Owing to this fact the body was known as “the Drake Convention,” and the Constitution as “Drake’s Constitution,” and the disfranchising portions of it as the “Draconian Code.”

submitted for the ratification or rejection of the people at the polls. The purpose to inaugurate reforms so sweeping, was a source of regret to many of the most honored and able citizens of the State. They seriously questioned, in the first place, the authority of the Convention, under the law calling it into existence, and which simply delegated the power of amendment, to frame and submit an entire new instrument. Moreover, their convictions were quite clear and decided that delegates fresh from scenes of bitter strife and popular turbulence, chosen in the midst of civil war, and holding their sessions while it was in progress, were illy fitted for that dispassionate consideration and statesmanlike judgment demanded by the gravity of the crisis.

Nevertheless, the Convention proceeded with its wholesale work of reform, and through the agency of various committees evolved new provisions in every article of the fundamental law. Of course it will not be expected that a tithe of these will be brought to view in this sketch. Some of them, however, are of such significance, as showing the temper and purposes of the Convention, that they merit brief record in this volume. Prominent among these is the article on "the right of suffrage." This subject, concerning most vitally the liberties of the people, and directly affecting their right to participate at the polls in the choice of those who were to make, administer and expound the laws for their government, elicited the earnest attention of the Convention, and was the source of the most angry and exciting debate. Early in the session, a special committee "on Elective Franchise"—Bonham, Folmsbee, Clover, Foster, Evans, Adams and Drake—was appointed, and to them every proposition and ordinance on the subject were referred. And these were very numerous; and all of them, in some form or other, and in provisions more or less sweeping, disclosed the purpose to hedge in the ballot-box by expurgatory oaths as tests of loyalty. It is needless to follow the devious trail of the various amendments proposed in the Committee of the Whole and in the Convention; or to attempt a synopsis of the protracted debate. Suffice it to say, that on the 29th of March, on motion of Mr. Bonham, the article (Article II) on the "Right of Suffrage," as amended, was engrossed for a third reading,—yeas 29; nays 8, the third section of which is as follows:

SECTION 3. At any election held by the people under this Constitution, or in pursuance of any law of this State, or under any ordinance or by-law of any municipal corporation, no person shall be deemed a qualified voter who has ever been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof, or to the Government of this State; or has ever given aid, comfort, countenance or support to persons engaged in any such hostility; or has ever, in any manner, adhered to the enemies, foreign or

domestic, of the United States, either by contributing to them, or by unlawfully sending within their lines money, goods, letters or information; or has ever disloyally held communication with such enemies; or has ever advised or aided any person to enter the service of such enemies; or has ever, by act or word, manifested his adherence to the cause of such enemies, or his desire for their triumph over the arms of the United States, or his sympathy with those engaged in exciting or carrying on rebellion against the United States; or has ever, except under overpowering compulsion, submitted to the authority, or been in the service of the so-called "Confederate States of America"; or has ever left this State and gone within the lines of the armies of the so-called "Confederate States of America," with the purpose of adhering to said States or armies; or has ever been a member of, or connected with, any order, society or organization inimical to the Government of the United States, or to the Government of this State; or has ever been engaged in guerrilla warfare against loyal inhabitants of the United States, or in that description of marauding commonly known as "bushwhacking"; or has ever knowingly and willingly harbored, aided or countenanced any person so engaged; or has ever come into or left this State for the purpose of avoiding enrollment for or draft into the military service of the United States; or has ever, with a view to avoid enrollment in the militia of this State, or to escape the performance of duty therein, or for any other purpose, enrolled himself, or authorized himself to be enrolled, by or before any officer, as disloyal, or as a Southern sympathizer, or in any other terms indicating his disaffection to the Government of the United States in its contest with rebellion, or his sympathy with those engaged in such rebellion; or, having ever voted at any election by the people in this State, or in any other of the United States, or in any of their Territories, or under the United States, shall thereafter have sought or received, under claim of alienage, the protection of any foreign government, through any consul or other officer thereof, in order to secure exemption from military duty in the militia of this State, or in the army of the United States; nor shall any such person be capable of holding, in this State, any office of honor, trust or profit under its authority; or of being an officer, councilman, director, trustee or other manager of any corporation, public or private, now existing, or hereafter established by its authority; or of acting as a professor or teacher in any educational institution, or in any common or other school; or of holding any real estate or other property in trust for the use of any church, religious society or congregation. But the foregoing provisions in relation to acts done against the United States shall not apply to any person not a citizen thereof, who shall have committed such acts while in the service of some foreign country at war with the United States, and who has, since such acts, been naturalized, or may hereafter be naturalized, under the laws of the United States; and the oath of loyalty hereinafter prescribed, when taken by any such person, shall be considered as taken in such sense.

Section four made it the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for a registration of the names of the qualified voters of the State, and section five that after this system should have been established the oath indicated in the third section should be taken and subscribed by the voter at such time of his registration. Any person declining to take said oath should not be allowed to vote, or to be registered as a qualified voter. The taking thereof should not be deemed conclusive evidence of the right of the person to vote or to be registered as a voter; but such right might, notwithstanding, be disproved. It also provided that all evidence for and against the right of any person as a qualified voter should be *heard*

and passed upon by the registering officer or officers, and not by the judges of election. The registering officer or officers were required to keep a register of the names of persons rejected as voters, and the same to be certified to the judges of election; and they were to receive the ballot of any such rejected voter offering to vote, marking the same, and certifying the vote thereby given as rejected; but no such vote should be received unless the party offering it should take, at the time, the oath of loyalty.

During the pendency of the third section in Committee of the Whole on January 27th, Mr. Switzler, of Boone, offered an amendment, which on the 29th of March was renewed in the Convention by Mr. Bush of St. Louis, to strike out the word "ever" and insert the words "since the 17th December, 1861," the object and effect of which were very materially to abridge the disfranchising sweep of the section. The friends of this amendment—numerous among the people, but few and far between in the Convention—maintained that the pregnant words, "who has ever," violated the plighted honor of both the State and Nation—in this, that on the 3d of August, 1861, Governor Gamble made proclamation to those who at the call of Governor Jackson took up arms against the Government, that if they would voluntarily return home to the peaceful pursuit of their occupations he would afford them security, and that they should not be molested. This proclamation was endorsed by President Lincoln, who pledged that the National Government would cause the promise to be respected. The "Gamble" Convention, by an Ordinance passed October 16th, 1861, in the name and by the authority of the people of Missouri, became a party to this arrangement, "respected" the promise, and provided that all who by the 17th December, 1861, took the oath set out in the ordinance should be "exempt from arrest or punishment for offences previously committed." This amnesty was proclaimed by the highest authority in the State and nation, by the Governor, by the Convention, and by the President of the United States. It was claimed that the third section disregarded and violated this faith, and sought to dishonor the State by committing it to a breach of its solemn word. Nevertheless, the amendment, when it was renewed in the Convention by Mr. Bush, was (on motion of Mr. Drake) laid on the table—yeas 34, nays 11; the nays being Bedford, Bush, D'Oench, Esther, Gilbert of Platte, Husmann, Linton, Meyer, Rohrer, Switzler, and Mr. President (Krekel).¹

Not only were disqualifications provided for voters, and for those who

¹ Journal of the Convention, page 200.

might hold or aspire to hold any office of honor, trust or profit under the authority of this State, or of any corporation, or as professor or teacher in any educational institution, or in any common or other school, but the 9th section went beyond this and invaded the religious, charitable, social and business relations of the people, and sought to provide an expurgatorial oath for ministers of the gospel, attorneys and teachers in our schools, male and female. Under that section, no person was permitted to practice law, "or be competent as a bishop, priest, deacon, minister, elder, or other clergyman of any religious persuasion, sect, or denomination, to teach, or preach, or solemnize marriages, unless such person shall have first taken, subscribed, and filed said oath."

When the section was before the Convention, Mr. Folmsbee, of Daviess, moved to amend it by the insertion of the words "to teach or preach," and the amendment was adopted, April 1st, as follows :

AYES—Messrs. Adams Bonham, Bunce, Childress, Davis of Nodaway, Dodson, Ellis, Esther, Evans, Folmsbee, Gilbert of Lawrence, Holcomb, Holdsworth., Holland, Hume, Leonard, Rankin, Roher, Smith of Mercer, Smith of Worth, Strong, Sutton, Weatherby, Williams of Caldwell, and Williams of Scotland—25.

NOES—Messrs. Barr, Drake, Fulkerson, Gamble, Henderson, King, Linton, McPherson, Swearingen, and Switzler—10.

Absent with leave—Messrs. Bush, Fletcher, Foster, Gilbert of Platte, Hughes, Husmann, Morton, Newgent, St. Gem, and Thilenius—10. *Absent without leave*—Messrs. Bedford, Budd, Clover, Davis of New Madrid, D'Oench, Filley, Gilstrap, Grammer, Green, McKernan, Mack, Martin, Meyer, Nixdorf, Owens, and Mr. President—16. *Sick*—Messrs. Cowden, Mitchell, and Peck—3.

Finally, all efforts to defect the second article or to mollify its rigors having been exhausted, it was read a third time on the 1st of April, and adopted—yeas 30, nays 7—as follows : (Journal, p. 212).

AYES—Messrs. Barr, Bonham, Bunce, Childress, Clover, Davis of Nodaway, Dodson, Drake, Esther, Folmsbee, Fulkerson, Gamble, Gilbert of Lawrence, Henderson, Holdsworth, Holland, Hume, King, Leonard, McKernan, McPherson, Mack, Smith of Mercer, Smith of Worth, Strong, Sutton, Swearingen, Weatherby, Williams of Caldwell, and Williams of Scotland—30.

NOES—Messrs. Bedford, Bush, Holcomb, Linton, Meyer, Rohrer, and Switzler—7.

Absent with leave—Messrs. Evans, Fletcher, Foster, Gilbert of Platte, Hughes, Husmann, Morton, Newgent, St. Gem, and Thilenius—10. *Absent without leave*—Messrs. Adams, Budd, Davis of New Madrid, D'Oench, Ellis, Filley, Gilstrap, Grammer, Green, Martin, Nixdorf, Owens, Rankin, and Mr. President—14. *Sick*—Messrs. Cowden, Mitchell, and Peck—3.

The following is the 2d section of the article on the "Executive Department :"

SECTION 2. The Governor shall be at least thirty-five years old, a white male citizen of the United State ten years, and a resident of the State of Missouri seven years, next before his election.

When under consideration on March 8th, Mr. Holland, of Henry,—now a citizens of Marshall, Mo.—moved to strike out the words “white male,” the effect of which would have been to make any citizen, of any color or sex, eligible to the office of Governor. On the next day, the question being on the adoption of the amendment, Mr. Switzler of Boone demanded the ayes and noes, and the vote being taken, stood as follows :

AYES—Messrs. Budd, Bush, D’Oench, Drake, Ellis, Evans, Filley, Foster, Gilbert of Lawrence, Holcomb, Holland, Husmann, King, Linton, McKernan, McPherson, Meyer, Nixdorf, Owens, Rohrer, St. Gem, Thilenius, Williams of Caldwell, Williams of Scotland, and Mr. President—25.

NOES—Messrs. Bonham, Bunce, Childress, Clover, Cowden, Davis of New Madrid, Davis of Nodaway, Dodson, Fletcher, Folmsbee, Fulkerson, Gamble, Henderson, Holdsworth, Hume, Mack, Martin, Newgent, Peck, Rankin, Smith of Mercer, Strong, Sutton, Swearingen, and Switzler—25.

Absent with leave—Messrs. Adams, Bedford, Esther, Gilbert of Platte, Gilstrap, Grammer, Green, Hughes, Morton, Smith of Worth, and Weatherby—11. *Absent without leave*—Messrs. Barr and Leonard. *Sick*—Mr. Mitchell.

So the amendment was rejected, the vote being a tie—25 to 25.

On an amendment proposed by Mr. Husmann, of Gasconade, March 11th, to strike out the words “white male” in sections 3 and 5 of the article on “Legislative Département,” whereby any person, male or female, black or white, if otherwise qualified, would be eligible to a seat in either branch of the General Assembly, the vote was likewise a tie—21 to 21.

In the interests of brevity, the proceedings of the Convention in regard to other subjects—the vacating of the seat of Thomas B. Harris, of Calaway, on charges of disloyalty; the ordinances in regard to railroad indebtedness; for vacating certain civil offices in the State and filling the same anew by appointment of the Governor; and the provisions for putting the Constitution into force—are omitted.¹ Suffice it to say that an election was appointed on the 6th of June, 1865, to ascertain the sense of the people in regard to the adoption or rejection of the Constitution, it being at the same time provided that at said election no person should

¹Notwithstanding the violence with which the Constitution was assailed on account of many objectionable features, it was not wholly destitute of wise and valuable provisions. The article on “Education,” for example, the enemies of the Constitution themselves now agree, provided a broad foundation for our system of public instruction, high, low and intermediate.

be allowed to vote "who would not be a qualified voter according to the terms of this Constitution, if the second article thereof were then in force." That is to say, no person should be allowed to vote on the question of adoption or rejection unless he should have previously taken the oath indicated by the third section of the second article.

On April 8th, the question then being on the final adoption of the Constitution, Mr. Drake demanded the ayes and noes thereon; and the vote being taken stood as follows:

AYES—Messrs. Adams, Barr, Bonham, Budd, Bunce, Childress, Davis of Nodaway, Dodson, Drake, Ellis, Esther, Evans, Filley, Folmsbee, Fulkerson, Gamble, Gilbert of Lawrence, Henderson, Holcomb, Holdsworth, Holland, Hume, King, Leonard, McKernan, McPherson, Mack, Martin, Peck, Rankin, Smith of Mercer, Strong, Sutton, Swearingen, Weatherby, Williams of Caldwell, Williams of Scotland, and Mr. President—38.

NOES—Messrs. Bedford, Bush, D'Oench, Fletcher, Foster, Gilstrap, Green, Husmann, Linton, Meyer, Rohrer, Smith of Worth, and Switzler—13.

Absent with Leave—Messrs. Gilbert of Platte, Hughes, Morton, Newgent, Nixdorf and St. Gem—6. *Absent without Leave*—Messrs. Clover, Davis of New Madrid, Grammer, Owens and Thilenius—5. *Sick*—Messrs. Cowden and Mitchell—2.

So the Constitution was finally adopted, and on Monday, April 10th, 1865, the Convention adjourned *sine die*.

The canvass which succeeded was one of great bitterness. Although the war was practically over—the Confederate armies having surrendered and the Federal troops occupied Richmond, Petersburg and all the strongholds of the Rebellion; and just before the close of the canvass, the President of the Confederate States, Jefferson Davis, was a prisoner—fragmentary guerrilla bands continued in existence, to the detriment of the peace and safety of various sections. Battalions of State Militia were kept in the field in many counties to hold these bands in check and to punish them for disorders. Nevertheless, a spirit of unrest and malevolence, of hatred and ill-will, prevailed among the people, and the character of the issues discussed, to say nothing of the acerbity of the discussions themselves, was not calculated to reduce "the ragged edge" of the canvass. Tens of thousands of tax-payers of the State, many of whom were old and honored citizens and non-combatants during the war, and men of education and influence, were disfranchised by the third section, and denied the privilege of the ballot in the decision of the great issue before the State—that issue being the adoption or rejection of an organic law which was to govern them and their children after them. On the other hand, it was stoutly maintained that citizens who had attempted to destroy their government; who had either by overt acts of rebellion, committed treason, or in words and sympathy had given aid and

comfort to the insurgents, had forfeited the privilege of the ballot—the more extreme devotees of this view maintaining that their only remaining right was the right to pay taxes, work the roads, and hold their peace. Only 85,478 votes (including soldiers' votes) were cast at the election, as follows: For the new Constitution, 43,670; against it, 41,808. Majority for the Constitution, 1,862. The announcement of this vote was accompanied by a proclamation of Governor Fletcher, officially declaring that the new Constitution would take effect on July 4th, 1865.

The General Assembly met in Jefferson City on November 1st, 1865, —Andrew J. Harlan, of Andrew, Speaker of the House—and proceeded to enact a registry and other laws to enforce the provisions of the new Constitution. The registry law was very stringent, and its enforcement occasioned many scenes of disorder and violence, and great excitement in the State.

The attempt to enforce the ordinance properly known as “the ousting ordinance”—for vacating certain civil offices, was attended with difficulty and unpleasant collisions. David Wagner and Walter E. Lovelace were appointed Judges of the Supreme Court in place of Wm. V. N. Bay and John D. S. Dryden. The latter gentlemen believed there was no legal validity in the ordinance, and declined to vacate their places. Governor Fletcher issued an order to expel them from the bench, and they were taken from their seats by the police of St. Louis City, and escorted as prisoners to the office of Recorder Wolff. A. W. Mead, the Clerk of the Court, also declining to yield his office, with the records and papers, was also summarily ejected.

That portion of the ninth section of the second article of the Constitution, in regard to ministers of the gospel, lawyers and teachers, was a fruitful source of turbulence and trouble, and many indictments were found and arrests made for refusal to take “the iron-clad oath” prescribed. So great was the popular clamor against the voters', ministers', lawyers' and teachers' oath, that in December, 1866, a movement was set on foot in St. Louis by leading Republicans, prominent among whom were B. Gratz Brown and Carl Schurz, which had for its object universal amnesty and universal enfranchisement. This movement rapidly acquired volume and strength, and very soon was felt throughout the State. In his annual message to the Twenty-Fourth General Assembly, which convened in Jefferson City on the 2nd of January, 1867, Governor Fletcher recommended an amendment to the Constitution, striking out the ninth section of the second article.

During this session, and on January 15th, Charles D. Drake, Republican, was elected to the United States Senate for six years from the fourth of March ensuing, the vote being—Senate: Charles D. Drake, 23; F. P. Blair, 6; N. Holmes, 3. House: Charles D. Drake, 86; F. P. Blair, 33; Ben. Loan, 3; Henry T. Blow, 3; H. M. Voorhees, 1; John S. Phelps, 1.

It was at this session of the Legislature that an amendment to the Constitution was submitted to the people, on the first Tuesday in November, 1868, proposing to strike the word “white” from the eighteenth section of the second article, whereby negro suffrage would be inaugurated in Missouri. The proposition originated in the Senate, and was submitted to that body by Mr. Winters, of Marion, on the 12th of February. On Monday February 25th, it passed the Senate, as follows:

AYES—Messrs. Adams, Boardman, Bonham, Bruers, Cavender, Clark, Conrad, Ellis, Evans, Ewell, Goebel, Harbine, Headlee, Hubbard, Human, Parks, Rea, Shelton, and Winters—19.

NOES—Messrs. Dodson, Filler, Holland, King, Morse, Spaunhorst, and Williams—7.

Absent or not voting—Messrs. Deal, Fish, Graham, McCormack, Reed, Ridgely, and Townsley—7.

On Tuesday, February 26th, in the Senate, Messrs. Fisher, Ridgely and Townsley obtained leave to record their votes on the proposition of Mr. Winters, passed the day before, during their absence. They voted Aye.

On Monday, March 4th, the constitutional amendment from the Senate being under consideration in the House, Mr. Orrick, of St. Charles, proposed not only to strike out the word “white,” but also the word “male”; thus seeking to commit the body not only to black male suffrage, but also to female suffrage, black and white. Rejected—39 to 51.

On Thursday night, March 7, the subject again came up in the House, and the amendment passed—ayes 74; nays 46—as follows (*Conservatives in italic*):

AYES—Messrs. Akard, Bennett, Betz, Birch, Blodgett, Branscombe, Brock, Brown of Dallas, Brown of Daviess, Bulkley, Burch of Jasper, Buzick, Cartinel, Cosgrove, Dallmeyer, DeLand, Downey, Drum, Eppstein, Esteb, Ewing, Ferrell, Finkelburg, Freeman, Goodson, Hargrove, Harper, Hathaway, Hewitt, Hickman, Hornbeak, Hoskinson, Howard, Howe, Hume, Jaquith, Jerome, Jewett, Jones, Kidwell, Kuhl, Laughlin, Leaming, Ledergerber, Long, McElhinney, McGinnis, McMillen, Mitchell, Mullings of Green, Mullins of Linn, Orrick, Payne, Pond, Pyle, Quinn, Rinker, *Rollins*, Rountree, Schneider, Schulenburg, Shafer, Stafford, Thompson, Valle, Walker, Waters, Weinrich, Whittaker, *Wilkinson*, Wolbrecht, Wyatt and Mr. Speaker—74.

The following are the names of those who voted in the negative :

Messrs. *Alexander*, Applegate, Beal, *Bogy*, Boon, *Britton*, Cannon, Childress, *Cockerill*, Cole, *Colman*, Drummmond, Eagle, *Ellis*, Ellison, Eubanks, Farrar, Fletcher, *Fox*, Griffin, *Huff*, Key, Lawson, Legg, Linder, *Lyman*, *McBride*, McMurtry, Martin, Monks, Neville, Riggs, *Ritchie*, Robertson, *Ryland*, Scott, Smelser, *Smythe*, Steele, *Sutton*, Taylor, *Van Wagoner*, Waide, White of Cole, *White of Randolph*, Williams, Wolf and Zevety—46.

On the 13th of March, the Legislature adjourned till the first Tuesday in January, 1868.

At the general election during the latter year, the proposed amendment striking out the word "white" was defeated, the vote being—against striking out, 74,053; for striking out, 55,236. Majority against negro suffrage, 18,817.

On Saturday night, March 31, a great calamity befell St. Louis and the whole country in the loss, by fire, of the old Lindell Hotel, which was first opened to the public October 19, 1863. It was beyond all comparison the finest hotel that had, up to that time, been built west of New York. We avail ourselves of a description of the building and fire which appeared in the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat* of April 12, 1877 :

The Lindell Hotel consisted of two parallel buildings of brick, extending east and west the length of the whole front, with a space of forty-five feet between them, and connected in the center and at both ends by wing buildings running north and south, leaving between them two courts. The outer-connecting buildings and the two flanks extended the full depth of the lot, about 300 feet. The southern or principal front was divided into five compartments, with a profusion of ornament on each.

The Lindell was six stories high, exclusive of both basement and attic, equivalent to two stories more. The height from sidewalk to cornice was 112 feet. The basement extended under the entire building, and comprised the laundries, the bake rooms, the store rooms, the coal vaults and ash holes.

On the first floor were the gorgeous offices, with their variegated marble floors, the saloons, the billiard rooms, the grand hall for the Board of Trade, public and private offices, and various other necessary rooms. The other stories were reached by two grand staircases, running up the entire height of the building. Each step was twelve feet long, and the walls were of walnut, handsomely carved and beautifully ornamented.

On the second floor were dining rooms, public and private parlors, reading and writing rooms, club rooms, and public reception rooms. On the remaining stories were the sleeping rooms and rooms en suite. Some idea of the size of the establishment may be gained from the fact that the gentlemen's dining-room was 116 feet by 44 feet, and none of the private parlors were less than 16 by 17 feet, while the whole structure, from basement to attic, had the enormous number of 530 rooms. The brick in the building would have paved a space of thirty-eight acres, while more than 35,000 feet of cut stone were in the fronts. Seven hundred and forty tons of cast and wrought iron were used, and 8,240 pounds of copper for gutters. There were 810 windows and 650 inside doors. The plate glass used would cover an acre, and the floors seven acres. The wash-boards

laid in a line would reach thirteen miles, while if a boarder desired to walk before breakfast, he might travel a mile and three-quarters without retracing his steps or going over the same ground twice. Thirty-two tons of sash-weights were used, 16,000 feet of gas-pipe, 120,500 pounds of lead and 30,000 pounds of iron pipe to supply the water; 87,700 feet of steam-pipe for heating, and thirty-two miles of bell-wire were in position. The actual cost of the building was \$950,000, which, with the ground, valued at \$326,400, makes the whole value \$1,276,400; not to speak of furniture, \$500,000 worth of which was imported, making the total worth of the establishment \$1,759,000.

How the fire originated was never certainly discovered. One account declares it to have come from a defective flue, while another finds its origin in a bursted gas-pipe. Another still attributes it to the carelessness of a servant girl, who left a gas-jet turned on, and allowed a room [in the sixth story] to become filled with gas, which exploded on lighting a match, and thus set fire to the building. Be this as it may, nothing is certain, but that on the evening of Saturday, March 31, 1867, the inmates of the house perceived a strong smell of smoke. Mr. Bart Able, among others, carefully traversed the halls and corridors, everywhere smelling the signs of fire, until he traced the scent to a bath-room on the sixth floor in the northwest corner. Here he procured an axe, broke in the plastering, and the flames burst forth. This appears to have been the first discovery of the fire in the building, though it is stated that persons outside, squares away, smelled the burning pine and paint before the fire became known to anybody in the house.

The alarm was first given at 8 o'clock P. M., though it excited very little feeling in the hotel, the guests finishing their suppers at their leisure, having ample confidence in the abundant facilities on every hand for the extinguishment of the flames. The building was provided with tanks of water on the roof, and with hose on every floor, but at the moment of need, the tanks were empty and the hose were useless. The engines were sent for, and arrived in good time, but owing to the breaking out of the fire in the upper stories they could do nothing. The flames soon began to appear at the windows in the fifth and sixth stories, and though efforts were made to get the hose up through the center of the building, they proved utterly abortive, and after a few ineffectual attempts, the hope of saving the building was abandoned, and the firemen directed their attention to saving all the property they could. It was even found that there was not an adequate head of water in the reservoir, and this fact also operated against the firemen. The waiters and employes of the hotel were called on to assist in removing property, but these gentry turned their attention with wonderful unanimity to saving themselves and their own effects, and could not be induced to help save the hotel furniture.

A very few minutes after the fire was discovered, it burst out of the roof, as well as out of all the windows of the two upper stories, and swept round the cornices in wild magnificence. After gaining a start, it seemed to develop its strength everywhere at once, since although the fire started in the western end of the building, the eastern end was the one first destroyed. It was fortunate for the city at large that the evening was unusually still, since a strong wind blowing from any direction would have infallibly caused the destruction of several blocks of buildings. As it was, some damage was done by the falling of the walls. The conflagration was one of the most splendid on record. The whole interior of the building was one mass of flame, which, after the fall of the roof, shot up several hundred feet into the air, and was visible to a distance of thirty miles from the city. There were no lives lost, though the panic was extreme, and for awhile rumors of persons being burned to death were frequent. Losses by individual boarders of jewels, clothing, furniture and similar effects were, in some cases, quite serious.

On the ground floor were a large number of fashionable stores, the stocks of which were damaged by water or removal, or was entirely destroyed by fire. The Young Men's Christian Association also occupied rooms on the ground floor, and when the fire broke out a prayer meeting was in progress. It is almost needless to say it did not continue long, for even then, while the benediction was being pronounced, the flames were curling round the cornices.

On May 15th, 1867, the State Senate assembled in the Capitol as a high court of impeachment for the trial of Walter King, of Ray, judge of the fifth judicial circuit, for misdemeanors in office. He was found guilty, by a vote of twenty-three to eight, and deposed.

The Twenty-fourth General Assembly re-assembled at the Capitol on Tuesday, January 7th, 1868, and during its session adopted a new registry law more stringent in its provisions than the one it was enacted to supplant. Under it the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, was authorized to appoint a superintendent of registration in each Senatorial district, every year in which a general election should occur. As the Supreme Court of the United States, January 14th, 1867, in the case of John A. Cummings vs. the State of Missouri, had pronounced the test oath unconstitutional, the new registry law, providing for a more rigid enforcement of the celebrated "Third Section," occasioned renewed and wide-spread dissatisfaction among the conservative citizens of the State. Therefore, the next ensuing State canvass was distinguished by great bitterness and party feeling, culminating on some occasions in scenes of personal violence.

The Twenty-fifth General Assembly convened on January 6th, 1869. During the preceding State canvass the new registry law had done its work well and to the entire satisfaction of its friends. Hence the Senate was composed of twenty-five Republicans and nine Democrats, and the House of ninety-two Republicans and thirty-five Democrats; a Republican majority of sixteen in the Senate, fifty-seven in the House, and seventy-three on joint ballot.

On January 19th, Carl Schurz, Republican, was elected to the United States Senate for six years from March 4th, 1869—the vote being: Carl Schurz (R.) 114; John S. Phelps (D.) 44.

On October 27th the foundation of the eastern pier of the grand tubular steel bridge at St. Louis was laid, affording an earnest of the vigorous prosecution, till completed, of the work on one of the costliest and most valuable railroad bridges in the world—a structure which will remain a memorial through all time of the genius and enterprise of James B. Eads.



Yours Truly
Jm Gentry

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1870 TO 1877.—ELECTION RETURNS.—ADJOURNED SESSION OF XXVTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—RATIFICATION OF XVTH CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT.—AYES AND NOES.—SIX AMENDMENTS TO THE STATE CONSTITUTION PROPOSED.—WHAT THEY WERE AND THE VOTE ON EACH.—AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE LOCATED AT COLUMBIA.—THE REPUBLICAN PARTY IN 1870 RENT BY DISCORDS.—THE DEMOCRATS ADOPT THE “PASSIVE POLICY” AND NOMINATE NO STATE TICKET.—TWO REPUBLICAN STATE CONVENTIONS AND TWO STATE TICKETS.—THE “RADICALS” AND “LIBERALS.”—B. GRATZ BROWN (LIBERAL) ELECTED GOVERNOR.—THE TEST-OATH ABROGATED AND THE REPUBLICANS REMANDED FROM POWER.—F. P. BLAIR ELECTED UNITED STATES SENATOR.—THE XXVITH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—TWO MORE AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION PROPOSED AND RATIFIED.—THE GUN CITY, CASS COUNTY, MASSACRE.—IN 1872 THE DEMOCRATS AND LIBERALS JOINTLY NOMINATE A STATE TICKET.—SILAS WOODSON ELECTED GOVERNOR.—THE XXVIIITH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—LOUIS V. BOGY CHOSEN UNITED STATES SENATOR.—VOTE OF THE PEOPLE AUTHORIZED ON A CALL FOR A CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.—OPENING OF THE GREAT ST. LOUIS BRIDGE.—CANVASS OF 1874.—CHARLES H. HARDIN THE DEMOCRATIC NOMINEE FOR GOVERNOR.—THE “PEOPLE’S” PARTY.—WILLIAM GENTRY.—HARDIN ELECTED.—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1875 CALLED.—ITS PROCEEDINGS.—CONSTITUTION ADOPTED.—WHISKEY FRAUDS.—CANVASS OF 1876.—J. S. PHELPS THE DEMOCRATIC AND G. A. FINKELNBURG THE REPUBLICAN CANDIDATE FOR GOVERNOR.—PHELPS ELECTED.—THE XXIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.—BURNING OF THE SOUTHERN HOTEL, ST. LOUIS.

ELECTION FOR GOVERNOR, 1870.

B. Gratz Brown, Liberal.....	104,374
Joseph W. McClurg, Republican.....	63,336
	<hr/>
Brown’s majority over McClurg.....	41,038

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS.

No. 1—Abolishing District Courts:	
Yeas.....	137,874
Nays.....	7,389
	<hr/>
Majority.....	130,485
No. 2—Abolishing oath of loyalty for jurors:	
Yeas.....	133,702
Nays.....	10,809
	<hr/>
Majority.....	122,883
No. 3—Abolishing double liability of stockholders in private corporations:	
Yeas.....	131,470
Nays.....	10,790
	<hr/>
Majority.....	120,680
No. 4—Abolishing oath of loyalty for voters:	
Yeas.....	127,643
Nays.....	16,283
	<hr/>
Majority.....	111,360

No. 5—Abolishing certain disqualifications to hold office on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude, and on account of former acts of disloyalty:

Yeas.....	123,418
Nays	18,005

Majority.....	105,413
---------------	---------

No. 6—In relation to education, prohibiting the General Assembly, counties, cities, towns, townships, school districts or other municipal corporations from making appropriations in aid of any creed, church, or sectarian school:

Yeas.....	126,118
Nays	10,789

Majority.....	115,329
---------------	---------

FOR SUPREME JUDGE.

David Wagner (no opposition).....	164,547
-----------------------------------	---------

ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT—1872.

U. S. Grant, Republican.....	119,196
Horace Greeley, Independent.....	151,434
Charles O'Connor, Democrat.....	2,429

Greeley's majority over Grant.....	32,238
------------------------------------	--------

ELECTION FOR GOVERNOR—1872.

Silas Woodson, Democrat	: 156,714
John B. Henderson, Republican.....	122,272

Woodson's majority over Henderson.....	35,442
--	--------

ELECTION FOR GOVERNOR—1874.

Charles H. Hardin, Democrat.....	149,566
William Gentry, Peoples'.....	112,104

Hardin's majority over Gentry.....	37,462
Whole number of votes cast.....	261,670

For holding Constitutional Convention.....	111,299
Against holding Constitutional Convention.....	111,016

Majority for convention	283
-------------------------------	-----

SPECIAL ELECTION—1875.

For New Constitution.....	91,205
Against New Constitution.....	14,517

Majority for constitution.....	76,688
--------------------------------	--------

ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT—1876.

Samuel J. Tilden. Democrat.....	202,687
R. B. Hayes, Republican.....	144,398
Peter Cooper, Greenback.....	3,498

Tilden's majority over Hayes.....	58,289
Whole number of votes cast.....	356,583

ELECTION FOR GOVERNOR—1876.

John S. Phelps, Democrat.....	199,580
G. A. Finkelnburg, Republican.....	147,694
J. P. Alexander, Greenback	2,962
Phelps' majority over Finkelnburg.....	51,886

The adjourned session of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly—Joseph W. McClurg, Governor—which met on January 5th, 1870, and adjourned on March 25th following, deserves to be specially noticed because of the work accomplished in several directions. Governor McClurg, who in his message had recommended the ratification of the xvth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, passed by Congress on February 27th, 1869, transmitted to the General Assembly, on January 7th, 1870, a duly attested copy of it from William H. Seward, United States Secretary of State, as follows :

ARTICLE XV.

SECTION 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

SEC. 2. The Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

Immediately on its being read in the Senate, Mr. Bruere of St. Charles introduced a joint resolution ratifying it, which was adopted by the following vote :

AYES—Senators Blodgett, Brown, Bruere, Clark, Conrad, Davis, Dodson, Evans, Filler, Gottschalk, Graham, Harbine, Headlee, McMillan, Ridgley, Rogers, Shelton, Todd, Vandivert, Waters, and Williams—21.

NOES—Senators Essex, Morrison, and Morse—3.

ABSENT—Senator Roseberry—1. *Absent with leave*—Senators Birch, Buckland, Carroll, Cavender, Human, Rea, Rollins, Reed and Spaunhorst—9.

The resolution was immediately reported to the House, where, on motion of Mr. Waters, it was taken up, rules suspended, read three times and passed by the following vote :

AYES—Messrs. Akard, Alsup, Allred, Baker, Becker, Benefiel, Bittman, Bohn, Boreman, Brewster, Browning, Bruhl, Byrne, Clark, Courtright, Crumb, Cundiff, Davis, Denny, Dibble, Dolle, Elliott, Ellison, Eno, Enoch, Fassen, Ferguson, Ferrell, Freeman, Gibbs, Gibson, Glenn, Gladney, Hackman, Harper, Hayes, Hayward, Heeley, Howe, Ittner, Jennings, Johnson, Jones of Laclede, Keeney, Kirkham, Laughlin, Lombar, Magner, McGinnis, McLane, Mitchell, Moore, Mullings, Munch, Nalle, Neal, Norris, Pyle, Peck, Powell, Pulitzer, Quigley, Rice, Riek, Robertson, Roberts, Roever, Rountree, Ruark, Russell, Schulenberg, Simmons, Smith, Southard, Stauber, Stinson, Steele, Thompson, Todd, Vickers, Waters, Weirich, Yankee, Young, and Mr. Speaker—86.

NOES—Messrs. Adams, Albert, Bennett, Bogy, Bowles, Brown of Howard, Burton, Byrns of Jefferson, Caldwell, Campbell, Claiborne, Colley, Harris, Hoffman, Hurt, Key, Knott, Leeper, Marchand, McElvain, McMichael, Miller, Murphy, Neely, Phelan, Phillips, Requa, Salisbury, Salyer. Sebastian, Sides, Sloan, Waide, and Warner—34.

ABSENT—Messrs. Donegan, Garth, Jones of Nodaway, King, Lawson, McKernan, Ming, Smythe and Webb—9. *Absent with leave*—Messrs. Brown of Callaway, Klaine and Manville—3. *Sick*—Messrs. Burge, Price, Reed, Suidow, Walser and Winchester—5.

According to a proclamation of Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State of the United States, dated March 30th, 1870, said amendment was ratified by the Legislatures of the following States on the days mentioned :

Nevada.....	March 1, 1869.	Florida.....	June 15, 1869.
West Virginia.....	March 3, 1869.	New Hampshire.....	July 7, 1869.
North Carolina.....	March 5, 1869.	Virginia.....	October 8, 1869.
Louisiana.....	March 5, 1869.	Vermont.....	October 21, 1869.
Illinois.....	March 5, 1869.	Alabama.....	November 24, 1869.
Michigan.....	March 8, 1869.	Missouri.....	January 10, 1870.
Wisconsin.....	March 9, 1869.	Mississippi.....	January 17, 1870.
Massachusetts.....	March 12, 1869.	Rhode Island.....	January 18, 1870.
Maine.....	March 12, 1869.	Kansas.....	January 19, 1870.
South Carolina.....	March 16, 1869.	^a Ohio.....	January 27, 1870.
Pennsylvania.....	March 26, 1869.	Georgia.....	February 2, 1870.
Arkansas.....	March 30, 1869.	Iowa.....	February 3, 1870.
New York.....	April 14, 1869.	Nebraska.....	February 17, 1870.
Indiana.....	May 14, 1869.	Texas.....	February 18, 1870.
Connecticut.....	May 19, 1869.	Minnesota.....	February 19, 1870.

At the date of the proclamation there were thirty-seven States, (Colorado having since been added,) of which thirty, more than the requisite constitutional majority of three-fourths, ratified the amendment declaring that the right to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude.

During this session of the Legislature, six amendments to the Constitution of the State were submitted to the people of Missouri for their ratification or rejection at the general election to be holden on Tuesday, November 8th, 1870, as follows :

1. Abolishing district courts. Passed the Senate—ayes 22, noes 7. House—concurred in, *nem. con.* Vote of the people—yeas 137,874, noes 7,389. Majority, 130,485.

2. Abolishing oath of loyalty for jurors. Passed the Senate—ayes, 28; noes, none. House—ayes 81; noes, 28. Vote of the people—yeas, 133,702; noes, 10,809. Majority, 122,883.

¹ New York withdrew her consent to the ratification January 5, 1870. ^a Ohio had previously rejected the amendment, May 4, 1869. New Jersey first rejected the amendment, but on February 21, 1871, subsequent to the date of the proclamation of the Secretary of State, ratified it. California, Delaware, Kentucky, Maryland, Oregon and Tennessee rejected it and never reversed the rejection.

3. Abolishing double liability of stockholders in private corporations. Passed the Senate—ayes, 22; noes, 1. House—concurred in, *nem. con.* Vote of the people—ayes, 131,470; noes, 10,790. Majority, 120,680.

4. Abolishing oath of loyalty for voters. Passed the Senate—ayes, 25; noes, 5. House—ayes, 89; noes, 17. Vote of the people—ayes, 127,643; noes, 16,283. Majority, 111,360.

5. Concerning the right to hold office and abolishing certain disqualifications on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude, and on account of former acts of disloyalty. Passed the Senate—ayes, 24; noes, 4. House—ayes, 87; noes, 23. Vote of the people, ayes, 128,418; noes, 18,005. Majority, 105,413.

6. In relation to education. Passed the Senate—ayes, 21; noes, 7. House—ayes, 73; noes, 7. Vote of the people—ayes, 126,188; noes, 10,789. Majority, 115,329.

After an exciting contest of several years, the State Agricultural College was located during this session of the Legislature at Columbia, with the School of Mines and Metallurgy at Rolla, Phelps County. Its location at Columbia, the seat of the State University, was a proposition to which Hon. James S. Rollins, Senator from the Boone district, addressed his best powers; and to his zeal and ability the county of Boone is chiefly indebted for its accomplishment. The bill passed the Senate—ayes, 18; noes, 6; and the House, ayes, 79; noes, 41.

The questions of universal amnesty and enfranchisement, of the repeal of the Missouri iron-clad oath for voters, jurymen, ministers, lawyers, teachers, etc., were rapidly sowing the seeds of discord and disintegration in the Republican party in the State, dividing it into two “wings”—as they were called—Radical and Liberal; the former maintaining the extreme and the latter the more magnanimous policy in regard to those who by word or deed, or both, had had complicity with the rebellion. Owing to the test-oath prescribed by the “Drake” constitution and the very stringent registry laws passed to enforce it, the Democrats were in an almost hopeless minority at the polls, and therefore had little or no voice in the direction of public affairs. Every department of the State government, and the county and municipal governments as well, were controlled by Republican officials. Hoping to gain the ascendancy in the State, wholly if possible, partially at all events, through a repeal of the constitutional and legal barriers which interposed between them and party dominance in the State, the policy of the Democrats was, first, to divide, then to conquer their enemies. And no way seemed so hopeful

of favorable results as "the passive policy"—or, as it was popularly called, "the possum policy"—which signified the withdrawal of the Democratic party, as an organized and distinct force, from the canvass of 1870, and the co-operation of its members individually with the Liberal "wing" of the Republicans, as allies. Therefore, on March 18th, the Democratic members of the Legislature, at that time few and far between, held a caucus at Schmidt's Hotel in Jefferson City, and adopted the following:

WHEREAS, It is understood that the Democratic State Central Committee desire an expression of opinion from the Democratic members of the xxvth General Assembly of this State, as to the policy of calling a Democratic Convention; therefore be it

Resolved, That in our opinion it is inexpedient to call a Democratic State Convention, or to nominate candidates for State officers at the ensuing November election.

The policy here indicated seemed to meet with the general acquiescence of the Democrats of the State; and on the 13th August, the Democratic State Central Committee—D. H. Armstrong, Chairman—issued an address in which it was endorsed, and the conviction that a general ticket for State officers ought not to be nominated enforced by a variety of reasons—among them that the dominant party were divided by factions, coteries and cliques, and that one segment of them had inaugurated a movement of considerable promise to remove the suffrage restrictions which had doomed the Democrats to defeat and a tyrannical reign. To escape from these the committee believed it best to nominate no State ticket, and none was nominated.

The work of discord and disintegration in the Republican party proceeded, and reached its climax in the State Nominating Convention which met in the hall of the House in Jefferson City on August 31st. On the third day of the session, Carl Schurz, Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions, made a majority report comparatively liberal in its character, the minority report chiefly differing from it in regard to enfranchisement. This was the rock on which the Convention split; and it is deemed of sufficient historical interest to be brought distinctly to view by the reproduction of the resolutions of the two platforms:

MAJORITY OR LIBERAL (OR BROWN) PLATFORM.

4th. That the time has come when the requirements of public safety, upon which alone the disfranchisement of a large number of citizens could be justified, has clearly ceased to exist, and this Convention, therefore, true to the solemn pledges recorded in our National and State platforms, declares itself unequivocally in favor of the adoption of the Constitutional Amendments commonly called the suffrage and office-holding amendments, believing that under existing circumstances the removal of political disa-

bilities, as well as the extension of equal political rights and privileges to all classes of citizens, without distinctions, demanded by every consideration of good faith, patriotism and sound policy, and essential to the integrity of Republican institutions, to the welfare of the State, and to the honor and preservation of the Republican party.

MINORITY OR RADICAL (OR M'CLURG) PLATFORM.

3rd. That we are in favor of re-enfranchising those justly disfranchised for participation in the late rebellion, as soon as it can be done with safety to the State, and that we concur in the propriety of the Legislature having submitted to the whole people of the State the question, whether such time has now arrived; upon which question we recognize the right of any member of the party to vote his honest convictions.

The two reports being before the Convention, the report of the minority was adopted—ayes 349, noes 342—whereupon about two hundred and fifty delegates, friends of the majority report, headed by Mr. Schurz, withdrew, amid great excitement, to the Senate Chamber, organized a separate Convention, and nominated a full State ticket with B. Gratz Brown as a candidate for Governor. The other Convention (the “Radical,”) also nominated a full ticket, headed by Joseph W. McClurg for Governor, at that time the incumbent of the office.

The election, which was held on November 8th, resulted in the choice of the Brown or Liberal ticket by over forty thousand majority, and the return to the Legislature of a majority of members opposed to the “Radicals.” Legislature: Senate—Democrats, 13; Fusion, 3; Liberal, 6; Republicans, 12. House—Democrats, 77; Fusion, 12; Liberal, 20; Republicans, 24. Total number of members, 138—majority, 70. The “Fusion” candidates for House and Senate were elected by the united votes of Democrats and Liberals. All were Conservative, and nearly all pledged to a call of a Constitutional Convention and other measures supported by the Democrats.

The election of 1870 forms an important and notable epoch in the history of the State. It marks the period at which the Republicans, who had for eight years been the governing party, surrendered power to others—power which they have not since been able to regain.

The xxvith General Assembly met at the Capitol on January 4th, 1871—Joseph J. Gravelly,¹ Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate. Robert P. C. Wilson, Democrat, of Platte, was elected Speaker of the House, the vote being—Wilson 84; Hosea G. Mullins, Fusionist, of Greene, 50; Wilson's majority 34. Cyrus H. Frost, Liberal, of Phelps, was elected Speaker *pro tem*.

B. Gratz Brown, Liberal, was inaugurated Governor, who recom-

¹ Died at his residence in Cedar County, Mo., on the ———, 1872.

mended in his message the consideration of the subject of calling a Constitutional Convention, the amendment of the registration laws so as to make them conform to the liberal provisions of the constitutional amendments ratified by the people, the better regulation of the railroads, etc., etc.

There being a vacancy in the United States Senate occasioned by the resignation of Charles D. Drake—who had received the appointment of Chief Justice of the Court of Claims at Washington City—a Democratic caucus (Henry J. Spaunhorst, a Senator from St. Louis, chairman,) was held to nominate a candidate. The names of John S. Phelps, Silas Woodson, Frank P. Blair, Jr., and Samuel T. Glover were presented to the caucus, the first ballot resulting in the nomination of Mr. Blair, as follows: Blair, 52; Glover, 16; Phelps, 13; Woodson, 10. The two Houses met in joint convention on the 16th, and Mr. Blair was elected, as follows: Blair 102, John B. Henderson 58, John F. Benjamin 5.¹ Necessary to a choice, 84. Mr. Blair was a member of the House from St. Louis County.

An adjourned session of the xxvith General Assembly was held, commencing on December 6th, 1871, and continuing until April 1st, 1872, during which two constitutional amendments were submitted to the people for their ratification or rejection at the November election, 1872, namely:

1. Increasing the number of Supreme Court Judges from three to five, fixing their terms of office at ten years, and providing that two additional judges shall be elected at the general election in 1872, and one judge at each general election every two years thereafter. Ratified by the people in November, 1872—ayes, 221,143; noes, 15,230. Majority, 205,913.

2. Providing that no part of the public school fund shall ever be invested in the stock or bonds or other obligations of any other State, or of any county, city, town or corporation; that the stock of the Bank of the State of Missouri, held for school purposes, and all other stocks belonging to any school or university fund, shall be sold in such manner and at such time as the General Assembly shall prescribe; and the proceeds thereof, and the proceeds of the sales of any lands or other property which belong or may hereafter belong to said school fund, may be invested in the bonds of the State of Missouri, or of the United States, and that all county school funds shall be loaned upon good and sufficient

¹ Died in Washington City, March 8, 1877.



ST. LOUIS BANK NOTE COMPANY

Lewis V. Bogy

unincumbered real estate security, with personal security in addition thereto. Ratified by the people in November, 1872—ayes 231,228; noes 8,197. Majority, 223,031.

During the afternoon of Wednesday, April 24th, 1872, there occurred at Gun City, in Cass County, a bloody infraction of the public peace growing out of the exasperated feelings of the people of that county against certain officials who were charged with complicity in the fraudulent issue of railroad bonds, which imposed heavy burdens upon the taxpayers. Gun City is a small station on the line of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad, about midway between Harrisonville and Holden, and eleven miles from either place. When the eastern-bound train reached Gun City, having on board about thirty passengers, among whom were James C. Cline, Thomas E. Detro, J. C. Stephenson and General Jo. Shelby, the engineer discovered obstructions piled upon the track. These were rails, logs and rocks in a sort of breastwork. Before the engineer could reverse the engine or whistle "down breaks," a murderous volley of bullets and shot were poured in and around the locomotive. The cab was fairly riddled, but fortunately no one was seriously injured. The train came to a stand not far from the barricade, where seventy or eighty armed men, each wearing a mask, rushed to the locomotive, and with loud oaths and threatening gestures, in which the cold muzzles of pistols played a prominent part, compelled the engineer and fireman to hold up their hands and step back into the tank of the locomotive, where they were placed under guard while the mob proceeded with their murderous work. They at once commenced a terrible fusillade into and around the captured train. Loud cries were made for Cline, who responded by stepping from the baggage car on to the platform, and into the midst of the yelling multitude, who riddled him with bullets, killing him on the spot. They then rushed into the train, breaking in the doors and smashing in the windows, and, threatening to burn the train, pounced into the cars among the terrified passengers. "Where's the bond robbers?" "Turn out the bond thieves!" they shrieked, as they rushed into the cars. Perceiving Judge Stephenson, one of the county judges who made the issue of the bonds, they shot him down in the car, and dragged him by the hair and collar out into the grass. Mr. Detro was the next victim. He was found in the mail car and shot and severely wounded, and in that condition dragged out and thrown on to the roadside, where he was allowed to bleed to death. The gang then called for General Joe Shelby, who sat coolly in his seat and replied: "Here I am; if you want me come and get me." They finally concluded they did not want him.

Stephenson was one of the judges of the late County Court of Cass County that made a fraudulent issue of bonds in the name of that county. Cline was County Attorney, and was implicated in the swindle, while Detro was one of Cline's bondsmen. Both Stephenson and Cline had been indicted and were under heavy bonds to answer for the offences connected with the bond swindle with which they were charged.

Governor Brown at once ordered Captain Phelan's Company from Kansas City to Cass County, and dispatched Adjutant-General Albert Sigel to the scene of the massacre to gather the facts. A commission, consisting of John F. Philips, of Sedalia, and F. M. Cockrell, of Warrensburg, was also authorized by the Governor to visit the county for the purpose of uniting all good citizens in support of the Executive in enforcing the laws. No further disturbance occurred, and the guilty parties were never discovered.

On August 21st, 1872, the Democratic and Liberal Republican State Conventions met in separate chambers in the Capitol, and through the medium of committees of conference communicated with each other. The result of the conferences gave the Democrats one of the two Presidential Electors-at-Large, six of the thirteen District Electors, the Governor, Treasurer, Auditor, Attorney-General, and the four Judges of the Supreme Court—"the lion's share"; and the Liberal Republicans the Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary of State and Register of Lands. As per arrangement, each convention, holding sessions separately, made the nominations allotted to it, and afterwards the whole ticket was ratified amidst the greatest enthusiasm by both conventions in joint meeting.

There was no lack of excellent material for Governor before the Democratic nominating convention. During the three first ballots the following gentlemen were voted for: James S. Rollins, of Boone; Joseph L. Stephens, of Cooper; Norman J. Colman, of St. Louis; William H. Hatch, of Marion; R. P. C. Wilson, of Platte, and John S. Phelps, of Greene. First ballot: Rollins, 211; Hatch, 193; Stephens, 173; Phelps, 172; Colman, 165; Wilson, 82. Whole number of votes cast, 848. Necessary to a choice, 425. On the fourth ballot, while calling the roll of counties was in progress, R. H. Rose, of Jasper, presented the name of Silas Woodson, who was President of the Convention, as a compromise candidate, and it was received with such enthusiasm that he was nominated substantially by acclamation.

The first session of the xxviii General Assembly met on January 1st, 1873, and consisted of eleven Republicans, twenty Democrats and three Liberals in the Senate, and ninety-two Democrats and thirty-eight

Republicans in the House. Mortimer McIlhaney, Democrat, of Andrain, was elected Speaker of the House, the vote being—McIlhaney, 60; J. B. Harper, Republican, of Putnam, 29. Silas Woodson was inaugurated Governor, who in his inaugural strongly appealed to the Legislature to sink the partisan in the patriot, and to legislate for the highest interests of the whole people. He took strong grounds against annual sessions of the Legislature, and submitted statistical tables disclosing the great expense attending them.

More than ordinary interest was exhibited in the election of United States Senator to succeed General Blair, whose term expired March 3, 1873. The Democratic Senatorial Caucus held several sessions before a nomination could be effected, the gentlemen voted for being F. P. Blair, Louis V. Bogy, John S. Phelps, James H. Birch, Thomas L. Anderson, James S. Rollins, William B. Napton, George P. Dorris, Thomas C. Reynolds, George G. Vest, James O. Broadhead, Silas Woodson, A. W. Slayback, William A. Hall, James Craig and others. On the seventeenth ballot Mr. Bogy was declared the nominee, the vote being—Bogy, 64; Blair, 47.¹ On the 15th day of January, the two Houses met in joint Convention, and Mr. Bogy was elected United States Senator for six years, ending March 3, 1879,² the vote being—Bogy, 111; John B. Henderson, 43.

The Legislature adjourned March 25th, 1873, and again met in adjourned session on January 7, 1874, adjourning on the 30th of March following. Among the laws passed at the adjourned session was one to authorize a vote of the people to be taken at the general election in November, 1874, for and against calling a Convention to revise and amend the Constitution of the State.

On July 4th, 1874, the formal opening to the purposes of its construction of the great bridge over the Mississippi River at St. Louis was celebrated with unexampled pomp and splendor. It was estimated that not less than one hundred and fifty thousand visitors witnessed the imposing ceremonies.

During the canvass of 1874, the opposition to the Democratic party assumed the form and cognomen of the "People's Party," or "Reform Party," and at its State Convention, composed chiefly of Republicans,

¹ Mr. Bogy died in St. Louis September 20, 1877, and Governor Phelps appointed David H. Armstrong, of St. Louis, to fill the vacancy.

² Mr. Blair, after his retirement from the Senate, was appointed by Governor Woodson, Superintendent of the Insurance Department of the State; and, while an incumbent of the office, died in St. Louis, after a protracted illness, on the 9th of July, 1875.

held in Jefferson City, September 3d, nominated William Gentry, of Pettis, for Governor.

The Democratic State Convention, which met in Jefferson City on August 26th—Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan, President—nominated Charles H. Hardin, of Audrain, for Governor, on the fourth ballot, by the remarkably small majority of one-sixth of a vote, the ballot being—Hardin, 159 1-6; F. M. Cockrell, of Johnson, 156 1-6. Whole number of votes cast, 317. Necessary to a choice, 159. This one-sixth of a vote was fruitful of great results. It not only made Hardin Governor of the State by nominating him in the Democratic convention, but it largely contributed, by defeating Cockrell, in bringing about his nomination by the Democratic caucus, the following winter, for United States Senator, and his consequent election to that office.

During the three first ballots for Governor, in the caucus which nominated Hardin, Norman J. Colman, of St. Louis, and M. V. L. McClelland, of Lafayette, were also voted for. The election occurred on November 3d, 1874, and resulted in the choice of the entire Democratic State ticket by a large majority, and of a Legislature consisting of twenty-eight Democrats and six Republicans in the Senate, and of ninety-one Democrats and forty Republicans in the House.

The proposition to call a Convention to revise the Constitution of the State, out of a vote cast for Governor of 261,670, was carried by only two hundred and eighty-three (283) majority. An election for delegates to the Convention was ordered to take place on January 26th, 1875.

The xxviiith General Assembly met January 6th, 1875, and the House was organized by the election of Banton G. Boone (Democrat), of Henry, as Speaker. Charles P. Johnson, Liberal Republican, and Lieutenant-Governor, presided over the Senate. On the 12th of January Charles H. Hardin was inaugurated Governor, with the usual formalities.

On May 5th, 1875, the Convention to revise the State Constitution assembled at the Capitol, the following being the names of members of that body, classified politically:

Democrats—J. C. Roberts, Henry Boone, E. H. Norton, D. C. Allen, J. L. Farris, J. A. Holliday, J. B. Hale, J. H. Shanklin, C. H. Hammond, W. Halliburton, H. M. Porter¹, A. M. Alexander, Benjamin R. Dysart, John R. Ripley, William F. Switzler, J. F. Rucker, H. C. Lackland, L. J. Dryden, N. C. Hardin, H. V. McKee, Levi Wagner, Lewis

¹ Mr. Porter having resigned and removed to Helena, Montana, Thomas Shackelford, of Howard (D.), was elected in his place.

F. Cotty, Edward McCabe, William Priest, F. M. Black, William Chrisman, Waldo P. Johnson, E. A. Nickerson, S. R. Crocket, John H. Taylor, H. C. Wallace, W. H. Letcher, B. F. Massey, John Ray, C. B. McAfee, G. W. Bradfield, John W. Ross, T. W. B. Crews, John Hyer, J. H. Maxey, Philip Pipkin, E. V. Conway, J. F. T. Edwards, P. Mabrey, N. W. Watkins, G. W. Carlton, L. H. Davis, J. H. Rider, A. M. Lay, T. J. Kelly¹, James P. Ross, Wash Adams, J. O. Broadhead, Albert Todd, Joseph Pulitzer, T. T. Gnatt, A. R. Taylor, H. J. Sprauhorst, N. J. Mortell, H. C. Brockmeyer, James C. Edwards.

Republicans—M. McKellop, T. J. Johnson, C. D. Eitzen, Henry T. Mudd, G. H. Shields.

Liberals—R. W. Fyan, L. Gottschalk.

Whole number of members, 68. Democrats, 60; Republicans, 6; Liberals, 2.

As the official journal of proceedings has not been published, but is on file in manuscript in the office of the Secretary of State, it will be quite inconvenient, and perhaps unnecessary, more than to glance at the action of the State Convention.

As the law authorizing its existence provides, the Secretary of State, Michael K. McGrath, called the Convention to order and presided until a permanent organization was effected. Singularly enough, when nominations for President were in order, none were made, there being no candidates for that office. Finally the roll was called and each member voted for whom he chose, without prompting or suggestion from any source; and the vote on the first ballot stood: E. H. Norton, 12; Waldo P. Johnson, 17; Nathaniel W. Watkins, 13; W. F. Switzler, 10; J. O. Broadhead, 7. Total, 59.

On the sixth ballot Mr. Johnson was elected President, and Nathaniel W. Watkins,² of Scott, was then chosen Vice-President by acclamation. The Convention proceeded most earnestly to the work before it, with the view of accomplishing its labors in the most acceptable manner and in the shortest possible time. An examination of its roll of members and of the work they performed will justify the statement that an abler or more industrious body of men never assembled in the State.

A thorough revision of the entire organic law was made, both in Committee and in Convention. Every department of the State Government passed under critical review, and many radical changes were made, the

¹ Mr. Kelly having died before the meeting of the Convention, Horace B. Johnson, Republican, of Cole, was elected in his stead.

² Mr. Watkins was a half brother of Henry Clay, and died at his residence in Scott County, March 20th, 1876, aged 81 years.

wisdom of which is now being subjected to the test of actual experience. Some of the more important of these changes would be indicated here, but the limits of this sketch forbid. They are familiar to every well-informed citizen of the State, and their practical influence on our legislation and general prosperity will be carefully noted.

The bill of rights occupied much time, and was a fruitful theme of discussion. The subject of representation, a knotty problem in all similar bodies in all the States, disclosed wide antagonisms of opinion and elicited protracted debate. In the face of all opposition, county representation was maintained. It found a place in the first Constitution of the State, and in all others since adopted by conventions of the people of Missouri. The argument that, to a certain extent, it perpetuates the representation of sub-divisions of territory, and not population, did not avail to interdict it. New and vitally important provisions were adopted in regard to legislative proceedings. Carefully prepared and stringent limitations on the powers of the General Assembly were engrafted on the new instrument. Sessions of the Legislature were made biennial, and the gubernatorial term changed from two to four years. The formation of new counties was made more difficult, perhaps impossible. The taxing and debt-contracting power of the Legislature, and of counties, cities, towns and all other municipalities, was hedged about with limitations and safeguards. Extra mileage and perquisites to officials were laid under embargo. Our system of free public schools, embracing a liberal policy for the maintenance of the University of the State, received recognition in the article on education.

The Convention having completed its labors on August 2d, 1875, the vote was taken by ayes and noes on the final adoption of the Constitution as a whole, and the vote stood—ayes, 60; noes, *none*; absent, 8. A most remarkable result, and unexampled in the history of Constitutional Conventions.

On October 30th, 1875, the Constitution was submitted to a vote of the people for ratification or rejection, and the vote stood—for the new Constitution, 91,205; against, 14,517. Majority in favor of ratifying it, 76,688; and on the 30th of November, 1875, it became the supreme law of the State.

During the latter part of the year 1875 disclosures were made of a wide-spread conspiracy among United States revenue officers, distillers and others to defraud the Government of its revenue on whiskey. Numerous prosecutions followed, which absorbed the public attention for months. O. V. Babcock, President Grant's Private Secretary, was indicted for complicity in these frauds, tried and acquitted. John A.

Joyce, special agent of the Revenue Service, and John McDonald, Supervisor of Internal Revenue, St. Louis, were convicted and sent to the penitentiary, and subsequently pardoned by the President.

The Democratic State Convention met in Jefferson City, July 19, 1876, Charles E. Peers, of Warren, President; endorsed the platform and candidates—Tilden and Hendricks—of the National Convention, and the administration of Governor Hardin “as a model one in the history of the State.” There were three ballots for candidate for Governor, the last one of which resulted in the choice of John S. Phelps, of Greene, by the following vote: Phelps, 181½; George G. Vest, of Pettis, 97½; John A. Hockaday, of Callaway, 19, M. V. L. McClelland, of Lafayette, 14. Whole number of votes, 312. Necessary to a choice, 157. A full State ticket was nominated.

The Republican State Convention assembled at the Capitol on August 9th, 1876, Malcomb McMillan, of Cooper, President. A platform was adopted, and Gustavus A. Finkelnburg, of St. Louis, was nominated for Governor by acclamation. A full State ticket was also presented.

The entire Democratic ticket was elected, and a Legislature politically classified as follows: Senate—Democrats, 28; Republicans, 6. House—Democrats, 102; Republicans, 41.

On January 3d, 1877, the xxixth General Assembly convened; Henry C. Brockmeyer, of St. Louis, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate. John F. Williams, of Macon, was elected Speaker of the House. Vote: Williams, Democrat, 101; S. P. Twiss, Republican, of Jackson, 38. On Monday, January 8th, John S. Phelps was inaugurated Governor, and in the presence of the two Houses and a large concourse of citizens, delivered his address.

As this was the first meeting of the Legislature under the new Constitution, its proceedings were of more than ordinary interest and attracted more than usual attention among the people. On the ninety-ninth day of its session, April 30th, it adjourned *sine die*.

Among the most notable events in the State during the year 1877 was the destruction, by fire, early on Wednesday morning, April 11th, of the Southern Hotel in St. Louis. It was an appalling disaster, rendered doubly so by the fearful destruction, not only of the magnificent building, but of a large number of human lives. In a very short time the hotel was a mass of blackened ruins. A number of people, guests and employes, were burned to death, or, jumping from windows, were dashed to pieces on the sidewalk. It was one of the most frightful disasters in the history of the country, and spread a pall of gloom over the whole West.



Forest Monarchs.

APPENDIX.

OLD DUELS.

1817.—DUEL BETWEEN COLONEL THOMAS H. BENTON AND CHARLES LUCAS.

A correspondent, ("T") writing from Covington, Kentucky, February 8, 1877, to the *Cincinnati Commercial*, gives a detailed, apparently correct, and intensely interesting account of three of the most bloody duels that ever occurred in this country, and which gave to the island on which East St. Louis is located its sanguinary title, Bloody Island—a name, however, that is now fast becoming merely historical. To this paper we are chiefly indebted for the following history of the duel between Colonel Thomas H. Benton and Charles Lucas.

Colonel Benton's affray with General Jackson, at Nashville, in 1813, and the violent personal animosities it engendered—rendering his further residence in Tennessee so disagreeable, induced him at the close of his service in the army, in the war of 1812, to remove to Missouri. He fixed himself in St. Louis and engaged in the practice of law. He also established a newspaper styled the *Enquirer*, which he conducted with vigor and ability, but with such carelessness in the use of strong language that he was frequently led into fierce altercations and disputes, and sometimes into personal encounters.

Charles Lucas was born near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1792, and was consequently, ten years the junior of Colonel Benton. His father, Hon. John B. C. Lucas, was a native of Normandy, and had immigrated to this country, in 1784, at the instance of Dr. Franklin, the American Ambassador to France, with whom he had formed a personal acquaintance. He was a lawyer of high distinction, and at one time represented the Pittsburgh District in Congress. He removed to St. Louis in 1802, and in 1804 was appointed by President Jefferson Chief Justice of the then Territory of Missouri, which he held until 1820. His son Charles was educated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1811. Upon his return to St. Louis, he began the study of law under the instruction of his father, which he pursued with great assiduity until the breaking out of the war of 1812, when he volunteered in the service of his country, but had to retire on account of ill health.

In the spring of 1814 he was admitted to the bar, and such were his abilities and character, that he at once entered upon a large and lucrative practice. In the fall of that year he was elected to the Legislature, where his usefulness and prudence attracted general observation. So rapid was his rise that, when barely twenty-four years of age, he received the appointment of United States Attorney for the District of Missouri. This position he held less than a year, when he became involved in his fatal difficulty with Colonel Benton.

The origin of this difficulty may be best explained by the following memorandum written on the night preceding their first meeting, and found among Mr. Lucas' papers after his death. It is endorsed: "*Origin and State of Differences between Thomas H. Benton and Charles Lucas:*"

ST. LOUIS, August 11, 1817, }
9 o'clock at night. }

The causes and differences between Thomas H. Benton and myself are these: At the October Court of last year, Mr. Benton and I were employed on adverse sides in a case. At the close of the evidence he stated that the evidence being so and so, the Court should instruct the jury to find accordingly. I stated in reply that there was no such evidence to my remembrance. He replied, 'I contradict you, sir.' I answered, 'I contradict you, sir.' He said, 'If you deny that, you deny the truth.' I replied, 'If you assert that, you assert that which is not true.' He immediately sent me a challenge, which I declined accepting, for causes stated in my correspondence with him. The jury in a few minutes returned a verdict for me, and in opposition to his statement. He never even moved for a new trial. Since that time we have had no intercourse except on business.

On the day of the election at St. Louis, 4th of August, 1817, I inquired whether he had paid tax in time to entitle him to vote—he was offering his vote at the time. He applied vehement, abusive and ungentlemanly language to me, I believe some of it behind my back, all of which he declined to recant, or to give me any satisfaction other than by the greatest extremities. This is the state of the dispute between Thos. H. Benton and myself. I make this declaration that, let things eventuate as they may, it may be known how they originated.

CHARLES LUCAS.

The reasons of Mr. Lucas for not accepting Colonel Benton's challenge, alluded to in the above memorandum, are contained in the following letter, superinscribed in his own handwriting, which was also found among his papers after his death:

ST. LOUIS, Sep. 15, 1817.

SIR: Your note of this afternoon was received. On proper occasions or for proper causes I would give you the kind of satisfaction you appear to want; but for such causes as the one you complain of, under all existing circumstances, I would not feel justified in placing myself in such a situation as to be under the necessity of taking your life or jeopardizing my own. I will not suffer the free exercise of my rights or the performance of my duties at the bar to be with me a subject of private dispute; nor will I allow it to others for doing my duty to my clients, more particularly to you in this case, who made the first breach of decorum—if one was made.

You complain of my having given you the lie direct. You have as much right to complain of the whole jury, who, on their oaths, found a verdict in direct contradiction to what you stated to be the evidence. My object was that no misstatement of the testimony should be made in the hearing of the jury without being contradicted. This was my duty to my client and myself.

The verdict of the jury justifies the statement I made of the evidence, and I will not, for supporting that truth, be in any way bound to give the redress or satisfaction you ask for to any person who may feel wounded by such exposure of truth.

Yours, etc.,

CHARLES LUCAS.

Colonel Benton absolutely refusing to retract or apologize for his offensive language at the polls, Mr. Lucas, as soon as he could arrange his affairs, sent him a challenge, which was accepted.

The parties met on the 12th day of August, 1817, on Bloody Island. Mr. Lucas was attended to the field by Hon. Joshua Barton, (who fell in a duel near the same spot, a few years later,) and Colonel Clemson, as seconds, and Dr. Quarles as surgeon. Colonel Benton was accompanied by Colonel Luke E. Lawless and Major Joshua Pilcher, as seconds, and Dr. B. J. Farrar, as surgeon. The weapons were pistols, and the distance ten paces. At the first exchange of shots Mr. Lucas was severely wounded in the neck, while Colonel Benton's left leg was touched below the knee, producing a slight contusion, without breaking the skin. Mr. Lucas' injury is thus described by his surgeon:

"The ball struck obliquely on the left side of the windpipe, in the immediate neighborhood of what is called the thyroid cartilage; it buried itself, and having passed obliquely downwards, came out at about an inch and a quarter from where it entered; in its passage it opened the external jugular vein. As it was my opinion that the wound disabled him from further fighting with equal advantage, I dissuaded him from accepting another fire. In this opinion I was afterwards confirmed, for he fainted soon after getting into the boat."

Colonel Lawless, one of Colonel Benton's seconds, makes the following statement in the *Missouri Gazette* of September 26, 1817, which will be found important when we come to consider the morality or justifiableness of the subsequent proceedings:

"When the parties fired I asked by request of Colonel Benton, if Mr. Lucas was satisfied? to which he answered in the negative. Upon this I was proceeding to reload, when Mr. Barton, a second for Mr. Lucas, informed me that it was the opinion of Dr. Quarles that the wound which Mr. Lucas had received was more serious than he had at first imagined, and that he considered it necessary that he should quit the field. In consequence, I again demanded of Mr. Lucas if he was satisfied, and if he wished for another meeting with Colonel Benton. To this question he replied that he was satisfied, and that he did not require a second meeting. Having reported the answer to Colonel Benton, he declared aloud that he was not satisfied, and required that Mr. Lucas should continue to fight or pledge himself to come out again as soon as his wound should be in a state to permit him. This promise was accordingly given, and the parties pledged themselves by their seconds to perform it."

In a letter, addressed by Mr. Barton to Judge Lucas, this statement of Colonel Lawless is confirmed.

In spite of the severity of his wound and the extreme heat of the weather, with skillful surgical attention and careful nursing, Mr. Lucas soon recovered so far as to partially resume his professional occupations. On the 22d of August, feeling entirely able to meet Colonel Benton again, he authorized his friend, Mr. Barton, to notify him of the fact. I transcribe Mr. Barton's statement:

"It was agreed on the ground at the first meeting that I should inform the friend of Colonel Benton as soon as Mr. Lucas was sufficiently recovered to meet Colonel Benton again. On Friday, the 22d of August, about 8 o'clock in the morning, I waited on Colonel Lawless for that purpose. Colonel Lawless inquired after Mr. Lucas' health, and his state of convalescence, to which I replied that he was then sufficiently recovered to meet Colonel Benton. Colonel Lawless asked when we would be ready to go out, to which I answered the next morning, or at whatever time should be thought best. Colonel Lawless then informed me that he was going that day to Herculeaneum on important business of his own, and should not return before the next Sunday evening or Monday morning, and mentioned something of Colonel Benton calling in another friend, in case the meeting took place next morning. I professed my willingness to postpone it until his return, if Colonel Benton was willing, Colonel Lawless not seeming disposed to agree to anything without previous consultation with him. We conversed freely on everything connected with the affair, and particularly on the prospects of peace resulting from an attempt which had been made a few days before to that end. Colonel Lawless did not know, at that time, whether his friend would drop it in the way which had been proposed, but said he (Colonel Lawless) would 'make another trial on him.' We parted with an understanding, as I thought, that Colonel Benton was to be informed of what had passed, who could then either withdraw his demand for a second meeting, call in another friend, or wait Colonel Lawless' return. I was surprised at not hearing from them sooner, and afterwards asked Colonel Lawless if he had not informed his friend, before going to Herculeaneum, who told me he had called for that purpose, but did not find him at home. I considered that sufficient notice was given."

I again quote from the published statement of Colonel Lawless, which I may here remark is dated September 18, or nine days before the second meeting:

"The earnest representations of Colonel Benton's friends and his own general disposition had considerably weakened those indignant feelings which, on the ground, had impelled him to exact of his antagonist the promise of another interview. His cooler reflection informed him that having wounded the man who had challenged him, and who, notwithstanding his wound, declared himself satisfied, in pursuing Mr. Lucas further his conduct would assume an aspect of vengeance foreign from his heart, and the sympathies and opinions of his fellow-citizens would probably be raised against him. On these considerations he had almost determined to withdraw the demand for a second meeting, and he did not conceal these feelings from those persons with whom he was in the habit of intercourse. Colonel Benton, in thus yielding to the entreaties of friendship and to the dictates of his conscience, did not imagine that he was furnishing a means of calumny to his enemies, or that the motives of his conduct could possibly be misunderstood. In this idea he found himself disappointed, and was in a very few days assailed by reports of the most offensive nature to his feelings and reputation. Colonel Benton then saw the necessity of disproving those reports either by another meeting or by the explanation of Mr. Lucas, from whom or from whose friends he supposed them to have proceeded. He accordingly determined to await the moment when Mr. Lucas should be sufficiently recovered to come to the field, and then give him an opportunity of justifying or contradicting the reports in circulation. About this time Mr. Barton called on me, whether in the capacity of Mr. Lucas' second or not, I cannot say, and in the course of conversation, in reply to a question of mine, informed me that Mr. Lucas was sufficiently recovered to meet Col. Benton.

"At this moment I was on the point of leaving St. Louis for Herculeum! and therefore deferred conveying the information to Col. Benton until my return, which was two days afterward.

"On my arrival, I lost no time in stating to Col. Benton the conversation I had with Mr. Barton, and at his request immediately called upon the latter gentleman. As I was one of those who was of opinion that he should release Mr. Lucas from the pledge that he had given, I felt considerable regret that the generous intentions of my friend should be affected by reports which might have been circulated without the knowledge of Mr. Lucas, and considered it, therefore, my duty to exert myself in every way consistent with the honor of Col. Benton to avert a result which would certainly prove more or less calamitous.

"With this view I stated to Mr. Barton the motives which have disposed Col. Benton to release Mr. Lucas from his promise to meet him, and the causes that counteracted this disposition. I then proposed that Mr. Lucas should sign a declaration disavowing the reports in question. To this proposition Mr. Barton assented, and a declaration to the above effect was drawn up and agreed to by us. The declaration, which appeared to me sufficiently full, was submitted to Mr. Lucas, who consented to sign it. Col. Benton, however, did not consider it sufficiently explicit; and rejected it. This decision appeared to leave no other alternative than a meeting, which was accordingly agreed upon by Mr. Barton and me, and was fixed for the morning after the rising of the Superior Court, which was then sitting.

"It may, perhaps, be necessary to state that on Mr. Barton's suggestion that the distance should be shortened, I consented on the part of my friend to any distance from ten paces to five, which latter was mentioned by Mr. Barton as best calculated to place the parties on equality.

"In this situation matters remained for three or four days, during which time my own reflection and the opinions of honorable and sensible men whom I consulted, convinced me that the cause of the quarrel at present being perhaps ideal, I should omit no effort to prevent the fatal consequences of such a meeting. In their opinion the personal safety of my friend was my least consideration, as upon such occasions it ever has been.

"With this view I drew up a second declaration, more explicit and full than the former, precluding all possibility of mistake as to the motives or conduct of either party, and, as it appeared to me, consistent with the honor of both. Mr. Barton having examined and approved of it, obtained from Mr. Lucas his consent to sign it. I, on my part, submitted it to Col. Benton, and, supported by his other friends, succeeded in inducing him to accept it. The terms of the declaration are as follows:

"In consequence of reports having reached Colonel Benton of declarations com-

ing from me respecting the distance at which I intended to bring him at our next meeting, I hereby declare that I never said anything on that subject with a view of its becoming public or of its coming to the knowledge of Colonel Benton, and that I have never said or insinuated, or caused to be said or insinuated, that Colonel Benton was not disposed and ready to meet me at any distance at any time whatsoever.

“CHAS. LUCAS.”

“Having now stated the transactions between these gentlemen as accurately as I am able without entering into details of minute particulars, or a report of the expressions used by one party or the other—details which might irritate, without answering any useful purpose—I submit the whole to the fellow citizens of Colonel Benton, in the perfect persuasion that if the reports to which I have referred; and which have drawn from me this statement, should have produced an impression injurious to the reputation of my friend, the facts which I have thus detailed will disabuse the public and will convince them that those reports are false and absurd, and that the authors of them, whoever they may be, are deserving of the contempt and execration of every man of generosity or sense of honor.

“L. E. LAWLESS

“ST. LOUIS, Sept. 18th, 1817.”

Colonel Lawless evidently miscalculated the “generous disposition” of his friend, Colonel Benton, for three days after the publication of the above communication, he found himself intrusted with the delivery of the following letter to Mr. Lucas:

ST. LOUIS, Sept. 23, 1817.

SIR: When I released you from your engagement to return to the Island, I yielded to a feeling of generosity in my own bosom, and to a sentiment of deference to the judgment of others. From the reports which now fill the country it would seem that yourself and some of your friends have placed my conduct to very different motives. The object of this is to bring these calumnies to an end and to give you an opportunity to justify the great expectations which have been excited. Colonel Lawless will receive your terms, and I expect your distance not to exceed nine feet.

“T. H. BENTON.”

“To Chas. Lucas, Esq.”

Mr. Lucas was absent attending the Superior Court at Jackson at the date of this message, and did not return until two days afterward. The message was delivered to him within one hour after his return. He responded immediately:

ST. LOUIS, Sept. 26th, 1817.

SIR: I received your note of the 23rd inst. this morning on my arrival from below. Although I am conscious that no respectable man can say that he has heard any of these reports from me, and that I think it more than probable they have been fabricated by your own friends than circulated by any who call themselves mine; yet, without even knowing what reports you have heard, I shall give you an opportunity to gratify your wishes and the wishes of your news-carriers. My friend, Mr. Barton, has full authority to act for me.

“CHARLES LUCAS.”

“T. H. Benton, Esq.”

The parties met early on the morning following acceptance. The distance finally agreed upon was ten feet. Both fired at nearly the same time, Benton having a barely perceptible advantage in the quickness of his shot. The ball from his pistol went through the right arm of Mr. Lucas and penetrated his body in the region of the heart. He fell, and shortly expired. Colonel Benton escaped unhurt. Mr. Barton, Lucas' second, states that “at the last interview he appeared equally cool and deliberate. Both presented and fired so nearly together that I could not distinguish two reports. Others, who stood on the shore state that they heard two echoes. It was remarked that Mr. Lucas raised his weapon in good intention; hence it is to be

supposed that the ball of his adversary struck his arm before or at the moment his pistol exploded, and destroyed the effect of his shot."

Benton approached his victim and expressed his sorrow at what had happened, after the etiquette of such occasions, if no better feeling may be supposed, and Lucas replied, "Colonel Benton, you have persecuted and murdered me. I do not and can not forgive you." This he repeated, but as his life fast ebbed—for he survived but a few minutes—perhaps thinking that he must forgive if he expected Divine forgiveness, he looked at his slayer and whispered audibly, "I can forgive you; I do forgive you," and extended his hand. A moment more and all was over.

This I believe to be a correct statement, as far as the facts can now be ascertained, of this atrocious affair. The conduct of Colonel Benton cannot be justified. Even under the code he had no right, after the exchange of shots at the first meeting, and while still on the ground, to reverse his relations with his antagonist, and himself assume the right of the challenger. He was there to give satisfaction and not to demand it; nor to exact the promise of another meeting after his challenger had declared himself satisfied. He forced the second meeting against the judgment and advice of his best friends, in defiance of the customs governing such affairs, and in spite of every dictate of humanity and of all moral principle; and this to "justify the great expectations which had been excited," they growing out of certain unfounded reports, in the minds of a class of people he ought to have despised. Little wonder, then, that in after life he was averse to alluding to the duel, and that, previous to his death, he destroyed all the papers in his possession relating to it.

The action of the seconds on either side is entitled to the severest reprehension. They flagrantly violated the rules which it was their business to know, and fairly divide the responsibility of the consequences. Colonel Benton appears to have successfully bullied them all.

I will conclude with a tribute to the character of Mr. Lucas, from one who knew him well, and was perfectly acquainted with the circumstances of his untimely taking off:

"The courage of Charles Lucas was not an odious compound of invidious ferocity, excited by a sense of superiority of skill over his adversary, bolstered up and stimulated by the expectation of occupying a high standing with his confederates. It was simple, ingenuous, modest, calm and undaunted, even under every possible disadvantage; indeed, it was such as would have enabled him to perform for his country the most heroic acts, had he met with the opportunity. He could not but know that at a ten feet distance, and with such a skillful adversary, he must be shot down—he could not hope anything more than to drag to the grave with him his persecutor—his implacable enemy. As Attorney for the United States for this Territory he was truly a check upon every officer acting therein, under the laws of the United States. Many old practices could not be kept up, continued or overlooked. As a man his character was too pure and irreproachable; his prospects were too fair; a local faction could not prevent the good people of the territory from appreciating his worth; from making use of his virtues and talents."

This is his epitaph, as prepared by his father:

"Charles Lucas, died on the 27th of September, 1817, aged 25 years and 3 days. He was the ornament of his father's family; he was a precious model to his younger brothers—their ardent friend—their best hope of support when their father would be no more.

JOHN B. C. LUCAS."

1823.—DUEL BETWEEN THOMAS C. RECTOR AND JOSHUA BARTON.

In the *Missouri Republican* of June 25, 1823, there appeared a communication, signed "Philo," which bore severely upon the official conduct of William Rector, Surveyor General of the Territorial District of Illinois, Missouri and Arkansas. The editor of the paper remarked:

"We have inserted the communication signed 'Philo' on the principle that men in office are bound to answer to the people for the manner in which they discharge their public duties; and that if charges are made against them from a respectable and responsible source, and are couched in decorous terms, the press would defeat the object of its institution if it refused to permit them to come before the public. By this course the innocent cannot be injured. If the charges are untrue, he who utters them is disgraced; if they are true, the people are interested in knowing it, while the party implicated has nothing to complain of in the development."

The complaint of the anonymous correspondent was that the Surveyor General indulged in the practice of giving out the largest and best contracts for surveying to his family connections and personal friends, who sub-let them, and, without incurring any particular labor, responsibility or risk, were enabled to pocket considerable emoluments, to the injury and demoralization of the public service. These charges had been used against Surveyor General Rector to prevent his reappointment to the office; and prominently so by Senator Barton, of Missouri, when his appointment came up for confirmation.

In later times such objections to an official would be regarded as trivial, but in those early days the imputation was deemed to be dishonorable. On the appearance of the communication, Mr. Thomas C. Rector, a brother of the Surveyor General, called upon the editor and demanded the name of the writer. Joshua Barton, a brother of Senator Barton, and at the time United States Attorney for the District of Missouri, was given as the author. Mr. Rector immediately challenged him. The result may appropriately be given in the subjoined extract from the editorial columns of the *Republican* of July 2, 1823:

"On Monday, 30th ult., a meeting took place between Joshua Barton, Esq., District Attorney of the United States, and Thomas C. Rector, in consequence of a communication signed 'Philo,' which appeared in last week's paper. The parties met at 6 P. M., on the island opposite this place. They both fired at the word, when Mr. Barton fell mortally wounded. Mr. Rector escaped unhurt. Mr. Barton expired on the ground. In him Missouri has lost one of her ablest and worthiest citizens."

Surveyor General Rector, who had been absent in Washington City attending to his imperiled political and personal interests, reached St. Louis on the day following the duel. On the 2d of July, and simultaneously with the above announcement—for it must be borne in mind that the *Republican* was only issued as a weekly at that time—he issued a card in which the public was informed that circumstances had occurred which prevented his replying to the publication over the signature of "Philo," and requesting a suspension of opinion until his answer was seen. He accompanied this card with a notification to the editors that he would hold them personally responsible for any communications relating to his official conduct which might appear in their columns without the signature of the writer. To this the editorial response was, of course, commendably defiant.

Surveyor General Rector did not fairly make good his promises. In the next issue of the *Republican* he published a short communication, generally denying the

truth of the charges made against him, and presenting, as a complete defense, the fact that in spite of these charges he had been reappointed to office, and confirmed. This he deemed a sufficient answer to the injurious reports circulated against him, and a justification of his brother's call of Mr. Barton to the field.

In the *Republican* of July 16, Edward Bates, Esq., a prominent lawyer and citizen of St. Louis, and subsequently of National reputation, felt it his duty to reply, which he did over his own proper signature:

"I lose no time," said he, "in giving my public pledge to substantiate every material statement in the piece signed 'Philo.' I very unwillingly obtrude my name upon the public as a newspaper writer, but the long intimacy and more than brotherly connection between Mr. Barton and me have identified us in the public mind, and caused the people to look to me as the inheritor of his principles and feelings for a vindication of his name and character. In this just expectation they shall not be disappointed."

Senator Barton also published a card, in which he said:

"I now assert before the public that every material allegation in the article signed 'Philo' is true, and that I can prove it in any mode of investigation calculated to admit the truth in evidence and the production of testimony."

Mr. Bates redeemed his pledge in the most convincing manner. He showed that no less than twelve relatives and connections of Surveyor General Rector had received from him appointments as deputy surveyors, and had sub-let contracts at enormous profits to themselves. In the year 1822 alone, out of two hundred and fifty-four townships surveyed, one hundred and ninety-five were given to his own kindred. Among the beneficiaries of this nepotism, if I am not mistaken, was the Rector who laid claim to the Hot Springs of Arkansas, the litigation as to the title of which only recently terminated by a final decision in the United States Supreme Court. Mr. Bates concluded his triumphant exposure in the following sensible and dignified manner:

"If General Rector should take offense at what I have written, the courts are open to him, and if I have wronged him the laws will afford him a vindictive remedy. If he will venture to take this course, I will justify these statements and prove the facts upon him before a jury."

Yet, for venturing to utter the actual truth, Joshua Barton sacrificed his life. Nemesis was not asleep, however. Thomas C. Rector, if I am correctly informed, was killed in a brawl, while his brother, for whose good name he risked his life, died in poverty and misery, in Illinois, some years after these occurrences.

1831.—DUEL BETWEEN THOMAS BIDDLE AND SPENCER PETTIS.

This doubly tragical event occurred on Friday, August 27, 1831. Mr. Pettis was a Representative in Congress and a candidate for re-election. At that time President Jackson was waging his memorable war against the United States Bank. Mr. Nicholas Biddle was at the head of that institution, and in consequence of such relation a very conspicuous figure in the politics of that day. Mr. Pettis was a supporter of the Administration. In his canvass of the district (which embraced the whole State of Missouri), he was severe in his opposition to the bank—a fact which it is probable led to the opposition to his election by Major Thomas Biddle, a brother of Nicholas Biddle and a Paymaster of the United States Army, then stationed in

St. Louis, where he had recently married the daughter of a prominent and wealthy citizen. During the canvass, an attack was made upon Mr. Pettis by an anonymous writer in one of the St. Louis papers (who signed himself "Missouri"), in which the writer was particularly severe on Mr. Pettis, endeavoring to show that he was unfit to represent Missouri in Congress, ridiculing him in a most extravagant manner; comparing him to a "bowl of skimmed milk," a "plate of dried herrings," and making many other odious comparisons.

To these attacks, Mr. Pettis replied over his own signature, charging Major Biddle with the authorship of the articles. Quoting the disparaging comparisons above mentioned, he said that "all that might be true, but had Major Biddle ever given any evidence to the world of his manhood?" This remark greatly offended Major Biddle, who, although esteemed for his urbanity, lost command of himself, and forgot the dignity of his station and profession. Without taking the advice of anyone, he formed the resolution to castigate Mr. Pettis with a cowhide. Armed with this instrument, he sought that gentleman at his lodgings in the City Hotel, of St. Louis. It was very early in the morning. He inquired of a servant to be shown to Mr. Pettis' apartments, which was done without any suspicion as to his motive for calling at so unusual an hour. He found Mr. Pettis lying on a mattress spread upon the piazza adjoining his room, in his night clothes and asleep. Stripping him of his covering, he proceeded to administer an unmerciful chastisement. The noise aroused a number of the guests, who interfered and put a stop to the violence. Major Biddle retired without having uttered a word.

The occurrence produced extraordinary excitement. Great sympathy was felt for Mr. Pettis, who was personally extremely popular—he was a very young man, and was regarded as the rising politician of the State—and besides was at the time in feeble health, having recently suffered a bilious attack in which his life was despaired. He took no immediate steps toward redressing the outrage, preferring to await the result of the pending election and his full restoration to health. He was chosen by a triumphant majority, the assault upon him being regarded as political rather than personal, and bearing no disgrace with it, the most Christian of his supporters feeling satisfied that Major Biddle would be "called out" when the proper time came.

Unfortunately, however, for the memory of Mr. Pettis, immediately preceding the election, feeling apprehensive that he might be attacked by Major Biddle upon the street, who was furious at the abuse he was constantly receiving from a partisan press, and vexatiously disappointed at Mr. Pettis' delay in making the usual demand upon him for the unparalleled affront he had given him, he went before a magistrate and procured the arrest of the Major upon a peace-warrant. Both were present in Court when the warrant was returned. Mr. Pettis made some demonstration toward Major Biddle with a pistol, as if to attack him, but was restrained by his friends. Thereupon he, too, was placed under bonds by the magistrate. During the altercation Major Biddle remarked that to prevent the recurrence of such unseemly squabbles, if Mr. Pettis would send him a challenge he would promptly accept it, notwithstanding his bonds. The challenge was sent on the following day.

Major Edward Dobyns, of Fulton, Mo., and in 1831 a citizen of St. Louis, well acquainted with all the parties to the duel and the facts relating to it, in a letter to the *Cincinnati Commercial*, dated Feb. 22, 1877, maintains that this account does Mr. Pettis injustice and offers this correction:

It will be remembered that Hon. David Barton, United States Senator from Missouri, who was a candidate for re-election, had just been defeated by Colonel Alexander Buckner. Judge Barton, who was an able statesman and strong supporter of Mr. Adams and Mr. Clay, was the Whig candidate in support of the United States Bank against Mr. Pettis, who was a candidate for re-election to Congress. It was all important to the friends of General Jackson that Mr. Barton should not be sent back to Congress. The attack of Major Biddle upon Mr. Pettis was made about the 10th of July, and the election was to take place on the first Monday in August. That being the case, there would have been no time, if Mr. Pettis had challenged Major Biddle, as he intended to do, and fallen, to put in his place a man to defeat Judge Barton.

The hotel at which Mr. Pettis was stopping, stood very near the residence of Colonel Thomas H. Benton. At about daylight Mrs. Benton awoke her husband, and asked if he did not hear a noise at the hotel. Mr. Benton said he did not. Mrs. Benton said that she had heard it distinctly, and would not be surprised if a difficulty had occurred between Mr. Pettis and Major Biddle. Mr. Benton immediately arose, and went over to the hotel, and found that Mrs. Benton's surmise was correct. Major Biddle had just left; Colonel Benton did not remain with Mr. Pettis more than five minutes. These facts I learned from Colonel Benton himself; my long acquaintance with him (having been for many years both personal and political friends) enables me to say that in that short interview he said to Mr. Pettis: "If you should challenge Mr. Biddle immediately, as you wish to do, and you should chance to fall, the election is so near at hand and the State so large (Missouri being entitled to but one member), there would not be time to bring out another candidate and to transmit the news throughout the State before the day of election, and consequently Mr. Barton would be elected. Therefore, have Major Biddle arrested, and take all the facts in the case and have them printed and circulated throughout the State (which was done), and after the election is over, *then, sir, I leave you to vindicate your honor in such manner as you may deem most consistent with the principles that govern gentlemen.*"

Mr. Pettis reluctantly adopted this course, and on the same day had Major Biddle brought before Judge Peter Ferguson on a peace-warrant. I was present at the trial and saw the parties in Court, and can say that your correspondent is mistaken in his statement that Mr. Pettis made some demonstration toward Major Biddle with a pistol, but was restrained by his friends. I sat within a few feet of Mr. Pettis and have no recollection of any demonstration on the part of Mr. Pettis. Major Biddle intimated that certain satisfaction might be given.

Your correspondent makes the following statement, for which there is not the least foundation: "During the altercation Major Biddle remarked that, to prevent the recurrence of such unseemly squabbles, if Mr. Pettis would send him a challenge he would promptly accept it, notwithstanding his bonds. The challenge was sent on the following day." The challenge was not sent on the following day, nor was Major Biddle under bonds. It was not sent for nearly two months afterwards, for the reason before stated, of which I shall say more hereafter.

Judge Ferguson, very reasonably supposing, in view of the outrage on Mr. Pettis, that he might commit a breach of the peace by attacking Major Biddle, bound both parties to keep the peace.

Major Dobyns, says: "After the election, Mr. Pettis returned to St. Louis, but in a few days went down to Ste. Genevieve, and spent some weeks with Dr. Lewis F. Linn (afterwards United States Senator, succeeding Alexander Buckner). About this time Major Biddle left St. Louis on official business, as Paymaster of the United States troops stationed in the West; went to Prairie Du Chien to pay off the troops stationed at that post, arriving in St. Louis a few days before Mr. Pettis returned from Ste. Genevieve.

"About August 18th, more than a month after he met Major Biddle at Judge Ferguson's office, Mr. Pettis returned from Dr. Linn's to St. Louis, stopped at the City Hotel, and the next day went up to the residence of Captain Martin Thomas, a retired officer of the United States army, and spent some days with him. He placed himself under Captain Thomas' training, he being a gentleman of experience in dueling, and on August 21st or 22nd (and *not* on the day after meeting Major Biddle at the Magistrate's office, as your correspondent says), a challenge was borne by Captain Thomas to Major Biddle from Mr. Pettis.

"Mr. Biddle, being the challenged party, of course had the right to choose the weapons, and prescribe the distance and time of meeting. The weapons were pistols, distance five feet and time 3 o'clock p. m., Friday, August 27th, 1831.

"No objection whatever was urged by Mr. Pettis to the terms. Major Biddle was attended by Major Benjamin O'Fallon as second, and Dr. H. Lane as surgeon; Mr. Pettis by Captain Martin Thomas as second, and Dr. L. F. Linn.

"The intelligence of the duel spread through the city, and an immense concourse of people lined the river shore opposite the island to witness it. The windows and the tops of the houses in the vicinity were crowded with spectators. Owing to the near sightedness of Major Biddle and the deadly nature of the difficulty, the distance was fixed at *five feet!* Both parties behaved intrepidly and coolly. When they presented their pistols they overlapped!

"Both parties stood erect; Major Biddle's ball passed through the front of Mr. Pettis' abdomen; one inch farther to the front would have missed him. Mr. Pettis' ball struck Major Biddle in the center of the hip, passing in and lodging in the center of the opposite hip. Both were mortally wounded. When assured of this fact by the surgeons, like Hamlet and Laertes, they exchanged forgiveness, and were borne from the ground. Mr. Pettis died the next forenoon. He was buried on Sunday, the 29th, and old inhabitants yet speak of his funeral as the largest they ever witnessed. Major Biddle survived until the following Sunday at 3 o'clock a. m.—the very morning of the day of Mr. Pettis' burial. He was buried with the honors of war at Jefferson Barracks. His widow died in 1851. She was possessed of large wealth, and from the period of her husband's death devoted herself and her fortune to public and private charities. In her will she left provision for a Widows' and Infants' Asylum, a noble benefaction which stands at the corner of Tenth and Biddle streets, in St. Louis. In the grounds of this institution the remains of herself and husband reposed for many years, and until their removal to the new Catholic Cemetery in the vicinity of that city. On the old monument, which I remember to have visited in 1864, was this simple but touching inscription:

'PRAY FOR THOMAS AND ANN BIDDLE.'

"Major Biddle had served gallantly in the war of 1812. The annexed tribute to his memory is to be found in the old records of Jefferson Barracks, under date of September 4th, 1831:

"'WHEREAS, A recent melancholy event, deeply to be regretted by the whole community, and particularly by members of the army, both as to its origin and its result, has taken from the army a gallant and distinguished officer, and from among us an esteemed and respected friend.

"'Resolved, That this meeting deplores the loss of their estimable fellow soldier, the late Major Thomas Biddle, an officer who distinguished himself in the field against the enemies of his country, and whose untimely death now calls forth our profoundest regret and sympathy.

"'Brigadier General H. ATKINSON, President,

"'H. SMITH, Captain Sixth Infantry, Secretary.'

"Mr. George. N. Lynch, the veteran undertaker of St. Louis, who disinterred Major Biddle's remains, told me that in removing the bones to another coffin, he found the bullet which had cost the unfortunate gentleman's life. It was lying immediately in rear of the right groin. He presented it to Captain Hastings, a relative of Major Biddle, who still preserves it as a *souvenir*. T."

MARQUETTE'S REMAINS DISCOVERED.

THE SITE OF AN OLD JESUIT CHURCH DISCOVERED ON POINT ST. IGNACE, MICH.—
BONES AND OTHER RELICS EXHUMED.

The Sheboygan (Mich.) Free Press, of May 19th, 1877, publishes the following item, which we add as a note to page 149, remarking that its publication in the *Free Press* was made two hundred years, to a day, after Marquette's death:

"Like wildfire the news spread through the village this week that the foundation of the old Jesuit Mission, which was established by Father Marquette 200 years ago, had been discovered on the farm of Mr. David Murray, at Point St. Ignace, and that numerous church relics of those days had been unearthed, showing beyond question that this was the place where the mission was erected. Soon after this news was received, the bulletin at the telegraph office announced the fact that the bones of a human being had been found on the grounds, which were undoubtedly the remains of that intrepid missionary, Father Marquette. As the readers of the early history of Michigan are aware, in 1671 Father Marquette built a log chapel at Point St. Ignace, and named the station St. Ignatius. After this a church was erected, which was subsequently destroyed by fire, and all trace of its location was lost. Efforts have been made at different times to discover the site of the old mission, but heretofore have been of no avail. On the farm of Mr. Murray, about 200 yards from the main road running through the town, there is a small rise of ground covered over with thick underbrush, which had not been cleared away. It was here that Mr. Patrick Murray, son of David Murray, one day last week, made the important discovery of the location of the old church. The foundation, marked by a rise of ground somewhat in the shape of a cross, is clearly traced, as well as the location of the baptismal font and the place where the church treasures were kept. As soon as the fact was made known of the discovery, many people gathered on the ground, and in the researches that were made, was found a number of ancient church relics, such as gold pieces, portions of crosses, window-glass, etc. It is reported also that a cross has been found with Father Marquette's name upon it. There is much excitement at the Point in regard to the matter, and a guard is now on duty to protect the place from intrusion until some definite plan of action shall be determined upon by the proper authorities. A rumor is current, with how much truth in it we cannot tell, that large rewards have been offered for the discovery of the old mission site or of the remains of Father Marquette. History tells us that he died in the vicinity of where now stands the city of Grand Rapids, and was there buried, but that his bones were subsequently taken up and placed in a vault in the church founded by him at the Point. The statements in regard to the recent discoveries were furnished us by different ones, and we give them as reported.

Hon. David R. Atchison made a speech in Platte County, Mo., of which the *Platte Argus*, of Nov. 6th, 1854, gives the following report:

"General Atchison said his mission here to-day was, if possible, to awaken the people of this county to the danger ahead, and to suggest the means to avoid it. The people of Kansas, in their first elections, would decide the question whether or not the slaveholder was to be excluded, and it depended upon a majority of the votes cast at the polls. Now, if a set of fanatics and demagogues a thousand miles off could afford to advance their money and exert every nerve to abolitionize the Territory and exclude the slaveholders when they have not the least personal interest, what is your duty? When you reside in one day's journey of the Territory, and when your peace, your quiet, and your property depends upon your action, you can, without an exertion, send five hundred of your young men who will vote in favor of your institutions. Should each county in the State of Missouri only do its duty, the question will be decided quietly and peaceably at the ballot-box. If we are defeated, then Missouri and the other Southern States will have shown themselves recreant to their interests, and will deserve their fate."

POPULATION OF MISSOURI.

The annexed table shows the population of the State, by Counties, and the Counties in existence at the several periods mentioned:

Population of the State in 1810, 20,845.

COUNTIES.	1821	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1876
Adair.....				2,342	8,531	11,449	13,774
Andrew.....				9,433	11,850	15,137	14,992
Atchison.....				1,648	4,649	8,440	10,925
Audrain.....			1,949	3,506	8,075	12,307	15,157
Barry.....			4,795	3,467	7,995	10,373	11,146
Barton.....					1,817	5,087	6,900
Bates.....				3,669	7,215	15,960	17,484
Benton.....			4,205	5,015	9,072	11,322	11,027
Bollinger.....					7,371	8,162	8,848
Boone.....	3,692	8,859	13,561	14,979	19,486	20,765	31,923
Buchanan.....			6,237	12,975	23,861	35,109	38,165
Butler.....				1,616	2,891	4,298	4,363
Caldwell.....			1,458	2,316	5,034	11,390	12,200
Callaway.....	1,797	6,102	11,765	13,827	17,049	19,202	25,257
Camden.....				2,338	4,975	6,108	7,027
Cape Girardeau	7,852	7,430	9,359	13,912	15,547	17,558	17,891
Carroll.....			2,433	5,441	9,763	17,445	21,518
Carter.....					1,235	1,455	1,549
Cass (a).....			4,693	6,090	9,794	19,296	18,069
Cedar.....				3,361	6,637	9,474	9,912
Chariton.....	1,426	1,776	4,746	7,514	12,562	19,135	23,294
Christian.....					5,491	6,707	7,936
Clark.....			2,846	5,527	11,684	13,667	5,699
Clay.....		5,342	8,282	10,332	13,023	15,564	15,320
Clinton.....			2,724	3,786	7,748	14,063	13,698
Cole.....	1,028	3,006	9,286	6,696	9,697	10,292	14,122
Cooper.....	3,483	6,910	10,484	12,950	17,356	20,692	21,356
Crawford.....		1,709	3,561	6,397	5,823	7,982	9,391
Dale.....				4,246	7,072	8,683	11,089
Dallas.....				3,648	5,892	8,383	8,073
Daviess.....			2,736	5,298	9,606	14,410	16,557
DeKalb.....				2,075	5,224	9,858	11,159
Dent.....					5,654	6,357	7,401
Douglas.....					2,414	3,915	6,461
Dunklin.....				1,230	5,026	5,982	6,255
Franklin.....	1,928	3,431	7,515	11,021	18,035	3,098	26,924
Gasconade.....	1,174	1,548	5,330	4,996	8,727	1,093	11,160
Gentry.....				4,248	11,980	11,607	12,673
Green.....			5,372	12,785	13,186	21,549	24,693
Grundy.....				3,006	7,887	10,567	12,215
Harrison.....				2,447	10,626	14,635	17,743
Henry (b).....			4,726	4,052	9,866	17,401	18,965
Hickory.....				2,329	4,705	6,452	5,870
Holt.....				3,957	6,550	11,652	13,245
Howard.....	7,321	10,314	13,108	13,969	15,946	17,233	17,815
Howell.....					3,169	4,218	6,756

POPULATION OF MISSOURI.—CONTINUED.

COUNTIES.	1821	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1876
Iron.....					5,842	6,278	6,628
Jackson.....		2,822	7,612	14,000	22,896	55,041	54,045
Jasper.....				4,223	6,883	14,928	29,384
Jefferson.....	1,838	2,586	4,296	6,928	10,344	15,380	16,186
Johnson.....			4,471	7,467	14,644	24,648	22,971
Knox.....				2,894	8,727	10,974	12,678
Laclede.....				2,498	5,182	9,380	9,845
Lafayette (c) ..	1,340	2,921	6,815	13,690	20,098	22,628	22,204
Lawrence.....				4,859	8,846	13,067	18,054
Lewis.....			6,040	6,578	12,286	15,114	16,320
Lincoln.....	1,674	4,060	7,449	9,421	14,210	15,960	16,858
Linn.....			2,245	4,058	9,112	15,900	18,110
Livingston.....			4,325	4,247	7,417	16,730	18,074
McDonald.....				2,236	4,038	5,226	6,072
Macon.....			6,034	6,565	14,346	23,230	25,028
Madison.....		2,371	3,395	6,003	5,664	5,849	8,750
Maries.....					4,901	5,916	6,480
Marion.....	1,907	4,839	9,623	12,230	18,838	23,780	22,794
Mercer.....				2,691	9,300	11,557	13,393
Miller.....			2,282	3,834	6,812	6,616	8,529
Mississippi.....				3,123	4,859	4,982	7,498
Moniteau.....				6,004	10,124	11,375	13,084
Monroe.....			9,505	10,541	14,785	17,149	17,751
Montgomery...	2,032	3,900	4,371	5,486	9,718	10,405	14,418
Morgan.....			4,407	4,650	8,202	8,434	9,529
New Madrid...	2,444	2,351	4,554	5,541	5,654	6,357	6,673
Newton.....			3,790	4,268	9,319	12,821	16,875
Nodaway.....				2,118	5,252	14,751	23,508
Oregon.....				1,432	3,009	3,287	4,469
Osage.....				6,704	7,879	10,793	11,200
Ozark.....				2,294	2,447	3,363	4,579
Pemiscot.....					2,962	2,059	2,573
Perry.....	1,599	3,371	5,760	7,215	9,128	9,877	11,189
Pettis.....			2,930	5,150	9,392	18,706	23,167
Phelps.....					5,714	10,506	9,919
Pike.....	2,677	6,122	10,646	13,609	18,417	23,077	22,828
Platte.....			8,913	16,845	18,350	17,352	15,948
Polk.....			8,449	6,186	9,995	12,445	13,467
Pulaski.....			6,529	3,998	3,835	4,714	6,157
Putnam.....				1,657	9,207	11,217	12,641
Ralls.....	1,684	4,346	5,670	6,151	8,592	10,510	9,997
Randolph.....		2,942	7,198	9,439	11,407	15,908	19,173
Ray.....	1,789	2,658	6,553	10,353	14,092	18,700	18,394
Reynolds.....				1,849	3,173	3,756	4,716
Ripley.....			2,856	2,830	3,747	3,175	3,913
St. Charles....	4,058	4,822	7,911	11,454	16,523	21,304	21,821
St. Clair.....				3,556	6,812	6,747	11,242
St. Francois....		2,386	3,211	4,964	4,249	9,742	11,621
Ste. Genevieve.	3,181	2,000	3,148	5,313	8,029	8,384	2,409
St. Louis (1) ...	8,190	14,909	35,979	104,978	190,524	351,189	538,507
Saline.....	1,176	2,182	5,258	8,843	14,699	21,672	27,087
Schuyler.....				3,287	6,097	8,820	9,881
Scotland.....				3,782	8,873	10,670	12,030
Scott.....		2,136	5,974	3,182	5,247	5,317	5,312
Shannon.....				1,199	2,284	2,339	3,234

POPULATION OF MISSOURI.—CONTINUED.

COUNTIES.	1821	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1876
Shelby.....			3,056	4,253	7,301	10,119	13,243
Stoddard.....			3,153	4,277	7,877	8,535	10,883
Stone.....					2,400	3,253	3,544
Sullivan.....				2,983	9,198	11,907	14,038
Taney.....			3,264	4,373	3,576	4,407	5,124
Texas.....				2,313	6,067	9,618	10,287
Vernon.....					4,850	11,247	14,419
Warren.....			4,253	5,860	8,339	9,637	10,321
Washington....	3,741	6,779	7,213	8,811	9,723	11,719	13,100
Wayne.....	1,614	3,254	3,403	5,518	5,629	6,068	7,006
Webster.....					7,099	10,434	10,684
Worth.....						5,004	7,164
Wright.....				3,387	4,508	5,684	7,424
Total.....	70,647	140,304	383,702	682,043	1,182,012	1,721,295	2,085,537

(a.) First called VanBuren. (b.) First called Rives. (c.) First called Lillard.

¹ The census of St Louis for 1876 was not taken on account of the insufficiency of the pay allowed for the work, but estimating the population of the city on the basis of the directory of 1876 and adding the population of the county the same as it was in 1870, the population of the city and county would be 538,507, making the total population of the State 2,085,537.

COUNTIES—WHEN ORGANIZED.

COUNTIES.	DATE OF ORGANIZATION.	COUNTIES.	DATE OF ORGANIZATION.
Adair.....	January 29, 1841.	Dallas (4).....	December 10, 1844.
Andrew.....	January 29, 1841.	Daviess.....	December 29, 1836.
Atchison.....	January 14, 1845.	DeKalb.....	February 25, 1845.
Audrain.....	December 17, 1836.	Dent.....	February 10, 1851.
Barry.....	January 5, 1835.	Douglas.....	October 19, 1857.
Barton.....	December 12, 1855.	Dunklin.....	February 14, 1845.
Bates.....	January 29, 1841.	Franklin.....	December 11, 1818.
Benton.....	January 3, 1835.	Gasconade.....	November 25, 1820.
Bollinger.....	March 1, 1851.	Gentry.....	February 12, 1841.
Boone.....	November 16, 1820.	Greene.....	January 2, 1833.
Buchanan.....	February 10, 1839.	Grundy.....	January 2, 1843.
Butler.....	February 27, 1849.	Harrison.....	February 14, 1845.
Caldwell.....	December 26, 1836.	Henry (3).....	December 13, 1834.
Callaway.....	November 25, 1820.	Hickory.....	February 14, 1845.
Camden (1).....	January 29, 1841.	Holt.....	February 15, 1841.
Cape Girardeau (2).....	October 1, 1812.	Howard.....	January 23, 1816.
Carroll.....	January 3, 1833.	Howell.....	March 2, 1857.
Carter.....	March 10, 1859.	Iron.....	February 17, 1857.
Cass (3).....	September 14, 1835.	Jackson.....	December 15, 1826.
Cedar.....	February 14, 1845.	Jasper.....	January 29, 1841.
Chariton.....	November 16, 1820.	Jefferson.....	December 8, 1818.
Christian.....	March 8, 1860.	Johnson.....	December 13, 1834.
Clark.....	December 15, 1818.	Knox.....	February 14, 1845.
Clay.....	January 2, 1822.	Laclede.....	February 24, 1849.
Clinton.....	January 15, 1833.	Lafayette (6).....	November 16, 1820.
Cole.....	November 16, 1820.	Lawrence.....	February 25, 1845.
Cooper.....	December 17, 1818.	Lewis.....	January 2, 1833.
Crawford.....	January 23, 1829.	Lincoln.....	December 14, 1818.
Dade.....	January 29, 1841.	Linn.....	January 7, 1837.

COUNTIES—WHEN ORGANIZED.—CONTINUED.

COUNTIES.	DATE OF ORGANIZATION.	COUNTIES.	DATE OF ORGANIZATION.
Livingston	January 6, 1837.	Ralls	November 16, 1820.
McDonald	March 3, 1849.	Randolph	January 22, 1829.
Macon	January 6, 1837.	Ray	November 16, 1820.
Madison	December 14, 1818.	Reynolds	February 25, 1845.
Maries	March 2, 1855.	Ripley	January 5, 1833.
Marion	December 23, 1826.	St. Charles (2)	October 1, 1812.
Mercer	February 14, 1845.	St. Clair	January 29, 1841.
Miller	February 6, 1837.	St. Francois	December 19, 1821.
Mississippi	February 14, 1845.	Ste. Genevieve (2) ..	October 1, 1812.
Moniteau	February 14, 1845.	St. Louis (-)	October 1, 1812.
Monroe	January 6, 1831.	Saline	November 25, 1820.
Montgomery	December 14, 1818.	Schuyler	February 14, 1845.
Morgan	January 5, 1833.	Scotland	January 29, 1841.
New Madrid (2) ...	October 1, 1812.	Scott	December 28, 1821.
Newton	December 31, 1838.	Shannon	January 29, 1841.
Nodaway	February 14, 1845.	Shelby	January 2, 1835.
Oregon	February 14, 1845.	Stoddard	January 2, 1835.
Osage	January 29, 1841.	Stone	February 10, 1851.
Ozark	January 29, 1841.	Sullivan	February 16, 1845.
Pemiscot	February 19, 1861.	Taney	January 16, 1837.
Perry	November 16, 1820.	Texas	February 14, 1835.
Pettis	January 26, 1833.	Vernon	February 17, 1851.
Phelps	November 13, 1857.	Warren	January 5, 1833.
Pike	December 14, 1818.	Washington	August 21, 1813.
Platte	December 31, 1838.	Wayne	December 11, 1818.
Polk	March 13, 1835.	Webster	March 3, 1855.
Pulaski	December 15, 1818.	Worth	February 8, 1861.
Putnam	February 28, 1845.	Wright	January 29, 1841.

(1) First named Kinderhook; changed to Camden, February 23, 1843. (2) One of the original Districts; organized as a county on the day mentioned by proclamation of Governor Clark. (3) First named Van Buren; changed to Cass February 19, 1849. (4) First named Niargua; changed to Dallas December 10, 1844. (5) First named Rives; changed to Henry February 15, 1841. (6) First named Lillard; changed to Lafayette in 1834.



ST. LOUIS BANK NOTE COMPANY

Henry D. Allen

PART III. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

Geology, Mines, Minerals,

WATERS,

PRAIRIES, TIMBER AND SOILS OF MISSOURI,

—BY—

G. C. SWALLOW, LL. D.,

Former State Geologist,

Now Professor of Agriculture in the State University.



Rough Weather on the Prairies.

CHAPTER I.

GEOLOGY.

The stratified rocks of Missouri belong to the following divisions:

I—QUATERNARY; II—TERTIARY; III—CRETACEOUS(?); IV—CARBONIFEROUS; V—DEVONIAN; VI—SILURIAN; VII—AZOIC.

The rocks of these divisions will be examined in their order from the top, down.

I—Quaternary.—When it is remembered that these formations contained the entire geological record of all the cycles from the end of the Tertiary period to the present time, and that their economical value is greater than that of all the other formations combined, I shall need no apology for entering somewhat into details in recording the phenomena they present.

The Quaternary or Post Tertiary system comprises the Drift and all the deposits above it—all the strata included in the Alluvium and Diluvium of former authors. There are, within this period, four distinct and well marked formations in this State, which we have thus named in the order of their stratigraphical position:

ALLUVIUM, 30 feet thick; BOTTOM PRAIRIE, 35 feet thick; BLUFF, 200 feet thick; DRIFT, 155 feet thick. All of the latest deposits—all that have been formed since the present order of things commenced upon our continent—are included in the

ALLUVIUM.—The deposits observed in the State, belonging to this formation, are, *Soils, Pebbles and Sand, Clays, Vegetable Mold or Humus, Bog Iron Ore, Calcareous Tufa, Stalactites and Stalagmites and Marls.*

Soils are a well known mixture of various comminuted and decomposed mineral substances, combined and mingled with decayed vegetable and animal remains, all comprising those ingredients peculiarly adapted to the nourishment of the vegetable kingdom. But the soils of Missouri are made up by the mingling of organic matter with the comminuted marls, clays and sands of the Quaternary Deposits, which cover nearly all parts of the State with a vast abundance of the very best materials for their rapid formation. Hence the soils of the State are very deep and wonderfully productive, save in those limited localities where the materials of the Quaternary Strata are unusually coarse, or entirely wanting.

Pebbles and Sand. Many of our streams abound in water-worn pebbles, which constitute their beds, and form bars along their margins and across their channels. These pebbles were derived from the drift and the harder portions of the adjacent rocks. They vary in size according to the transporting power of the streams in which they are found.

The economical value of these pebbles for roads and streets, and the obstruction they often present to navigation, as in the Osage, give them unusual importance in our geology. The Osage, Gasconade, Niangua, Marais Des Cygnes, Sac and Spring Rivers of the South, and the Salt, South and North Fabius and Chariton of the North, all furnish good and abundant examples of those deposits which have been formed by the action of those streams.

Sand is the most abundant material in the alluvial bottoms of the great rivers in the State. Vast quantities of it are constantly borne along by the irresistible current of the Missouri. Its whirling, rolling, turbulent waters form of it extensive bars in incredibly short periods, which they again wear away, often still more rapidly than they were formed. These sand-bars, so common in this stream, frequently extend along its bed several miles, with a breadth varying from one to five or six furlongs, and limited in thickness only by the depth of the water. A slight fall in the river leaves these vast sand-beds dry, when their surfaces are soon covered by a growth of weeds, interspersed with young willows, cottonwood and sycamores. The fickle stream, however, seldom leaves these sand-beds to a long repose, but returns to its old channel by a rapid removal of their loose materials.

At high stages of water, both the Missouri and Mississippi overflow their low bottoms, and leave deposits of a grayish-brown, or a grayish-yellow sand, similar to that in the sand-bars mentioned above. The thickness of these beds depends upon the height and continuance of the overflowing waters, varying from a mere perceptible stratum to several feet.

Clays. These are dark bluish-gray, argillaceous strata, rendered more or less impure by fine silicious, calcareous and decomposed organic matter. When the floods of the Mississippi and the Missouri subside, lagoons, sloughs, and lakes are left full of turbid water. The coarser materials soon settle into a stratum of sand, but the finer particles more gradually subside, and form the silico-calcareous clays of their alluvial bottom. Thus, after each flood, new strata of sand and clay are deposited, until the lakes and sloughs are silted up.

Then to sustain vegetable life, the decay of the annual growth, and of the foreign matter which falls or floats into these waters, forms a stratum of humus over the beds of clay and sand previously deposited by the floods and still waters; and each succeeding crop of vegetable matter gives another stratum of humus. In time, these shallow waters became mere marshes, where a rank vegetation rapidly formed thick beds of vegetable mold, for the support of the magnificent forests which now occupy the sites of those ancient lakes and sloughs. Such is the structure of the vast alluvial plains bordering the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers.

The bottom of the Missouri, from the Iowa line to its mouth, presents an area of 3,500 square miles; about 2,000 square miles may be set down as alluvium, while the river, "bottom prairies" and lakes, occupy the remainder. The Mississippi bottom in Missouri, occupies about 4,300 square miles. Thus the alluvial bottoms of our two great rivers alone, give some 4,000,000 acres of land based upon these strata of sands, clays, marls and humus. And the quantity is constantly increasing by the silting up of the sloughs and lakes, as above described. The soil formed upon these alluvial beds is deep, light and rich almost beyond comparison.

BOTTOM PRAIRIE.—This important formation, in many respects, resembles that of the *alluvial bottoms* above described, with which it has usually been confounded by geologists; though agriculturists have made a distinction. There are, however, important differences: 1st. The stratification in the prairie is much more uniform, and more regularly extended over wide areas. 2d. In the prairie formation, the strata are not so distinct, nor are they so purely silicious or argillaceous. 3d. It was evidently formed by agencies operating over the entire bottoms, whose action was more uniform and quiet, and continued uninterrupted through longer periods than those now forming the alluvial deposits in the same bottoms. 4th. Where these two formations meet, one can usually trace out the line of demarcation. Either the strata of the prairie pass under those of the alluvium, or are cut off and replaced by them. 5th. The alluvial bottom is continually increased at the expense of the prairie, through the action of the rivers. The current is constantly cutting away the prairie, forming new channels, and filling up the old ones with drift and silt. 6th. No causes now in operation could, at the present level of the country, produce a formation of such extent and uniform structure as the bottom prairie. Several facts show it to be distinct from, and newer than, the bluff. Its composition, structure and position, are entirely different, and in many places the

bottom prairie rests non-conformally upon the bluff, as at St. Joseph, and the mouth of the Big Nemaha.

This formation, like the last, is made up of sands, clays, vegetable mold, variously interstratified. The sand in the upper part is fine and yellowish-brown, like that of the Missouri sand bars; but the lower beds are more purely silicious. The clays are usually dark, bluish-brown and marly, with more or less sand and humus intermingled. The humus or vegetable mold has a brownish or black color; when wet it is somewhat plastic, and slightly tenacious; when dry, it is brittle, and breaks into angular fragments, and can be easily reduced to an inpalpable powder. These beds of humus were evidently formed by the growth and decay of plants in the localities where they are found. This formation is confined to the bottoms of the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, and is more abundant and better characterized on the former. The bottom prairie is about half as extensive as the alluvial bottoms above described, and sustains a soil of equal fertility. This estimate will give us about 1,500,000 acres of these vastly rich savannas, all prepared by nature for the plow. Their agricultural capacities are scarcely inferior to any lands in the world. The organic remains of the bottom prairie, are numerous and well preserved. All the shells of the bluff, save the *Helicina occulta*, have been found in it. The remains of the mastodon have been found in it; and many trees and other plants, all of living species.

The scenery in the alluvial bottom and the bottom prairie is well represented in Section 2 and Plate 12 of my Geological Report.

BLUFF.—This formation rests upon the drift, as is obvious whenever the two formations are well developed. In many places, as at St. Joseph and at the mouth of the Big Nemaha, it is seen dipping beneath the beds of the bottom prairie. The bluff formation rests upon the ridges and river bluffs, and descends along their slopes to the lowest valleys. Thus, while the bottom prairie occupies a higher geological horizon, the bluff is usually several hundred feet above it in the topographical. This formation, when well developed, usually presents a fine pulverulent, obsoletely stratified mass of light-grayish buff, silicious and slightly indurated marl. Its color is usually variegated with deeper brown stains of oxide of iron. The bluff above St. Joseph exhibits an exposure of it 140 feet thick, presenting its usual characteristic features. When but sparingly developed, it generally becomes more argillaceous, and assumes a deeper brown or red color, as on the railroad south of Palmyra, where it is a dark-red tinged with purple. In some places the ferruginous and calcareous matter increases, and we find concretions of

marl and iron-stone, either disseminated through or arranged in horizontal belts. At other places, it has more arenaceous matter, and is much more decidedly stratified.

So far as my own observations extend, this formation caps all the bluffs of the Missouri, from Fort Union to its mouth, and those of the Mississippi from Dubuque to the mouth of the Ohio. It forms the upper stratum beneath the soil of all the high lands, both timber and prairie, of all the counties north of the Osage and Missouri, and also St. Louis and the other Mississippi counties on the south.

Its greatest development in this State, is in the counties on the Missouri river from the Iowa line to Boonville; but thence to St. Louis it is not so thick. In some places it is 200 feet thick. At St. Joseph it is 140; at Boonville, 100; and at St. Louis, in St. George's Quarry, and the Big Mound, it was about 50 feet; while its greatest observed thickness in Marion County was only 30 feet.

The fossils of the bluff are very numerous and interesting. I have collected from it, of the *Mammalia*, two teeth of the *Elephas primigenius*, one of the *Mastodon*, the jaw bone of the *Castor fiber Americana*, a molar of a *Bison latifrons*, and the incisor of a *Squirrel*; of the *Mollusca*, seventeen species of the genus *Helix*, eight of *Limnea*, eight of *Physa*, three of *Pupa*, four *Planorbis*, six *Succinea*, and one each of the genera *Valvata*, *Amnicola*, *Helicina*, and *Cyclas*, besides some others not determined.

These *lacustrine*, *fluvial*, *amphibious* and *land* species indicate a deposit formed in a fresh water lake, surrounded by land and fed by rivers.

I have been thus minute in my examinations of the bluff, the bottom prairie, and the alluvial formations, both on account of their vast importance to our agricultural interests, and the comparative little attention geologists have given to them. It is to this formation that the central Mississippi and southern Missouri valleys owe their pre-eminence in agriculture. Where it is best developed in western Missouri, the soil is inferior to none in the country.

The scenery presented by the bluff formation is at once unique and beautiful, and gives character to nearly all the best landscapes on the Lower Missouri.

DRIFT.—This formation lies directly beneath the bluff, and rests upon the various members of the Palæozoic series, as they successively come to the surface. In this formation there appear three distinct deposits:—

Altered Drift, as it may be called, frequently appears in the banks of the Missouri river. These strata of sand and pebbles seem to be the

finer materials of the drift, removed and re-arranged by aqueous agencies subsequent to the Drift period, and prior to the formation of the bluff. The pebbles are from all the varieties of rocks found in the true drift, but are comparatively small.

The Boulder formation, as it was left distributed by those powerful and widely extended agencies, which formed that deposit of the northern hemisphere. It is a heterogeneous stratum of sand, gravel and boulders, all water-worn fragments of the older rocks. A large part is from the Igneous and Metamorphic rocks, in place at the north, and the remainder from the Palæozoic strata, upon which they rest. The Metamorphic and Igneous rocks must have come from the northern localities of those strata, the nearest of which is on the St. Peter's River, about three hundred miles north of St. Joseph. But the Palæozoic fragments are usually from localities near where they rest, as shown by the fossils they contain, and are as *completely rounded* as those from more distant points.

Some of these beds, as in St. Louis County, contain scarcely any pebbles from foreign rocks; but nearly all are rounded portions of the underlying strata. The largest boulders observed in Missouri are five or six feet in diameter. They are usually granite and Metamorphic sandstone.

Boulder Clay.—In northern Missouri, the Boulder formation just described often rests upon a bed of bluish or brown sandy clay, through which pebbles of various sizes, are disseminated in greater or less abundance. In some localities this deposit becomes a pure white pipe-clay.

The Altered Drift has been observed more frequently in the north-western part of the State, and is often twenty-five or thirty feet thick. The Boulder formation abounds in all parts of the State north of the Missouri. Its thickness is very variable, from one to forty-five feet. Its development is greater, the boulders larger, and those of a foreign origin more numerous, towards the north. Its thickness varies from one to fifty feet. The Boulder clay is also most abundant in the northern part of the State, and is, in some places, more than one hundred feet thick.

I have seen no fossils in this deposit, save a few logs in the Altered Drift of the Missouri. Some of these are still sound, and burn quite well when dry, as we have proved by building our camp fires with them on several occasions. There are other deposits, particularly in the middle and southern parts of the State, which are not genuine drift; and yet they bear a greater resemblance to that than to any other formation, and occupy precisely the same stratigraphical position.

II.—Tertiary.—There is a formation made up of clays, shales, iron ores, sandstone, and a variety of fine and coarse sands, extending along the bluffs, and skirting the bottoms, from Commerce, in Scott County, westward to Stoddard, and thence south to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas.

The *iron ore* of these beds is very abundant, and exceedingly valuable. The *Spathic ore* has been found in no other locality in south-eastern Missouri, so that the large quantity and excellent quality of these beds will render them very valuable for the various purposes to which this ore is peculiarly adapted.

The *white sand* of these beds will be very valuable for glass-making, and for the composition of mortars and cements. The *clays* are well adapted to the manufacture of pottery and stoneware.

III.—Cretaceous.(?)—Beneath the Tertiary beds above described in the bluffs of the Mississippi above Commerce, the following strata were observed: No. 1, 13 feet, argillaceous variegated sandstone. No. 2, 20 feet, soft bluish-brown sandy slate, containing large quantities of iron pyrites. No. 3, 25 feet, whitish-brown impure sandstone, banded with purple and pink. No. 4, 45 feet slate, like No. 2. No. 5, 45 feet, fine white silicious clay, interstratified with white flint more or less spotted, and banded with pink and purple. No. 6, 10 feet, purple, red and blue clays. The entire thickness is 158 feet.

These beds are very much disturbed, fractured, upheaved and tilted, so as to form various faults and axes, anticlinal and synclinal; while the strata above described as Tertiary, are in their natural position, and rest nonconformably upon these beds.

We have no clue to the age of these rocks, save that they are older than the Tertiary beds above, and newer than the Trenton limestone below. They somewhat resemble some Cretaceous beds found in several places on this part of the continent; and these facts have led me to the inquiry, whether they are Cretaceous. Our future investigation may show their true position.

We have observed no fossils in these rocks.

IV.—Carboniferous—This system presents two important divisions: UPPER CARBONIFEROUS, or *Coal-Measures*; LOWER CARBONIFEROUS, or *Mountain Limestone*.

The COAL-MEASURES are made up of numerous strata of sandstone, limestone, shales, clays, marls, spathic iron ores and coals. We have observed about 2,000 feet of these coal-measures, containing numerous beds of iron ore, and at least eight or ten beds of good workable coal.

These rocks, with the accompanying beds of coal and iron, cover an area of more than twenty-seven thousand square miles in Missouri.¹

The geological map, accompanying, shows the division between the great body of the coal-measures, on the north-west, from the older rocks on the north-east. Besides the large body of coal-measures on the north-east side of this line, there are extensive beds in Cole, Moniteau, St. Charles, St. Louis and Callaway Counties. The common bituminous and cannel coals are the only varieties of this mineral observed. These exist in vast quantities—one might almost say inexhaustible.

The fossils are numerous and interesting. So far as our observations extend in Missouri, the *Fusulina cylindrica*, *Spirifer cameratus*, *S. planoconvexa*, *S. hemplicata*, *S. Kentuckensis*, *Productus splendens*, *P. æquicostatus*, *P. Nebrascensis*, *P. Wabashensis*, *P. Calhounianus*, *Chonetes mesoloba*, *C. Parva*, *C. Smithi*, *Myalina subquadrata*, *Allorisma regularis*, *A. terminalis*, *Leda arata*, *Pleurotomaria sphaerulata*, *Campophyllum torquium*, and *Chaetetes milleporaceus* are confined to and very characteristic of the coal-measures. The discovery of the fact that these fossils are confined to the coal-measures, has enabled us to point out the existence of the coal-measures, and the coal beds contained in them, over an area of many thousand miles, where some geologists had supposed no coal-measures and no coal existed.

IN THE LOWER CARBONIFEROUS rock we have observed *Upper Archimedes Limestone*, 200 feet; *Ferruginous Sandstone*, 195 feet; *Middle Archimedes Limestone*, 50 feet; *St. Louis Limestone*, 250 feet; *Oolitic Limestone*, 25 feet; *Lower Archimedes Limestone*, 350 feet; *Encrinital Limestone*, 500 feet.

The *Upper Archimedes Limestone* is developed in Ste. Genevieve County and contains the following fossils: *Productus cora*, *P. elegans*, *Spirifer Leidyi*, *S. incrassatus* (?), *S. spinosus*, *S. lineatus* (?), *Spirigera hirsuta*, *Athyris subtilita*, *Atrypa serpentina*, *Orthis umbraculum* (?), *Fenestella lyra*, *F. swallvana*, *F. Meekana*, *Pentremites pyriformis*, *P. sulcatus*, *Agassizocrinus dactyliiformis*, and *Poteriocrinus occidentalis*:

The *Ferruginous Sandstone* is variable in its lithological character. In some portions it is very white and saccharoidal; in others, fine, impure particles are disseminated through the mass, and the color becomes a

¹ The Missouri coal basin is one of the largest in the known world. Besides the 27,000 square miles in Missouri, there are in Nebraska at least 10,000 square miles; in Kansas, 12,000; in Iowa, according to Dr. Owen, 20,000; in Illinois, 30,000; making in all, at least 100,000 square miles.

dirty brown; and in a few localities, as near Fulton, Callaway County, it is a coarse conglomerate. But generally, when well developed, it is a coarse-grained, heavy-bedded friable sandstone, colored with various shades of brown, red, and purple, as it appears in the bluffs near Salt Creek, Sulphur Springs, some two miles west of Osceola; or clouded with yellow and red, as on Turkey Creek, in Cedar County. The upper part is more regularly stratified and finer grained, contains more argillaceous matter, and has a light-brown yellowish-gray or cream color. It is very soft when quarried, and may then be dressed for building purposes; but exposure renders it much harder and more durable. This sandstone contains large quantities of oxides of iron, brown and red hematites, which, in many places, form extensive beds of excellent ore. The large quantities of iron in this sandstone have led me to give it the provisional name, *Ferruginous Sandstone*. It is found skirting the eastern borders of the coal-measures, from the mouth of the Des Moines to McDonald County.

The *St. Louis Limestone* is made up of hard crystalline, and compact, gray and blue, somewhat cherty limestones, interstratified with thin partings of blue shale. Its stratigraphical position is between the Ferruginous Sandstone and the Archimedes limestone, as seen near the Des Moines, and near the first tunnel on the Pacific Railroad. It is found in Clark and Lewis Counties, but attains its greatest development in St. Louis, from which the name is derived. The most characteristic fossils yet described, are, *Palæchinus multipora*, *Lithostrotion Canadense*, *Echinocrinus Nerei*, *Poteriocrinus longidactylus*, and *Atrypa lingulata*.

The *Lower Archimedes Limestone*. In this formation are included the "Arenaceous bed," the "Warsaw or second Archimedes Limestone," the "Magnesian Limestone," the "Geode bed," and the "Keokuk or Lower Archimedes Limestone" of Prof. Hall's section, and the lead-bearing rocks of south-western Missouri, which though different from any of the above beds, are more nearly allied to them than to the Encrinital limestone below. All of the above beds are easily recognized in Missouri, save, perhaps, the Warsaw Limestone, which is but imperfectly represented in our north-eastern counties, where the "Keokuk limestone," the "Geode beds" and the Magnesian limestone, are well developed. The most characteristic fossils described, are *Fenestella Worthenii* (?), *F. Owenanæ*, *Agaricocrinus Tuberosus*, *Actinocrinus Humboldtii*, *Spirifer incrassatus* (?), *Orthis Swallovi*.

This formation extends from the north-eastern part of the State to the south-west, in an irregular zone, skirting the eastern border of the

Ferruginous Sandstone. The extensive and rich lead deposits of southwestern Missouri are partly in this formation. These mines occupy an area of more than one hundred square miles, in Jasper, Newton and the adjoining counties.

The *Encrinital Limestone* is at once the most extensive and best characterized of the divisions of the Carboniferous limestone. It is made up of brown, buff, gray and white, coarse, crystalline, heavy bedded limestones. The darker colored, impure varieties prevail near the base, while the lighter and more purely calcareous strata abound in the upper part. It everywhere contains globular, ovoid, and lenticular masses of chert, disseminated or arranged in beds parallel to the lines of stratification. These masses of chert are more abundant in the upper beds; in fact, the upper beds are made up almost exclusively of this mineral. The strata of this formation are frequently intersected by joints resembling the sutures of the cranium. The remains of corals and mollusks are very abundant; some of the strata are made up almost entirely of their exuviae, especially of the joints and plates of *Crinoides*, known in England as "*St. Cuthbert's beads*." In the south-west, these strata rest upon some 70 or 80 feet of hard, porous and thick-bedded silicious rock, which are included in this formation, as they have more affinities with it than with the Chemung below. There are nine divisions of this formation in Missouri, which are quite well marked by their fossils and lithological characters. The Encrinital limestone extends from Marion County to Greene, forming an irregular zone on the east of the Archimedes beds.

V.—Devonian.—This system contains CHEMUNG GROUP, HAMILTON GROUP, ONONDAGA LIMESTONE, ORISKANY SANDSTONE.

The Devonian rocks occupy a small area in Marion, Ralls, Pike, Callaway, Saline and Ste. Genevieve Counties; also narrow belts along the carboniferous strata to the south and west.

THE CHEMUNG GROUP presents three formations, very distinct in lithological characters and fossil remains. They have received the following provisional names: *Chouteau Limestone*, 85 feet; *Vermicular Sandstone and Shales*, 75 feet; *Lithographic Limestone*, 125 feet.

The *Chouteau Limestone*, when fully developed, is in two divisions.

At the top, immediately under the Encrinital limestone, we find some 40 or 50 feet of brownish-gray, earthy, silico-magnesian limestone, in thick beds, which contain disseminated masses of white or limpid calcareous spar. This rock is very uniform in character, and contains but few fossils. Reticulated corals, and Fucoidal markings, like the

Cauda-galli, are most abundant. In the quarry it is quite soft, but becomes very hard on exposure, and forms a very firm and durable building rock. It is also hydraulic and forms a good cement.

The upper division passes down into a fine, compact, blue or drab, thin-bedded limestone, whose strata are quite irregular and broken. Its fracture is conchoidal, and its structure somewhat concretionary. Some of the beds are filled with a great profusion of most beautiful fossils. In many, the organic substance has been replaced by calcareous spar. The most characteristic are *Spirifer Marionensis*, *Productus Murchisonianus*, *Chonetes ornata*, *Atrypa gregoria*, *A. Occidentalis*, *A. Obscuraplicata*, *Leptaena depressa*, *Avicula Cooperensis*, *Mytilus elongatus*, and several new species of *Trilobites*.

In the north-eastern part of the State, the Chouteau limestone is represented by a few feet of coarse, earthy, crystalline, calcareous rock, like the lower division of the Encrinital limestone, as there developed. There is, indeed, in this part of the State, no change of lithological characters as you pass from the Encrinital limestone to this formation; but the change in the organic remains is both sudden and great.

The Vermicular Sandstones and Shales. The upper part of this formation is usually a buff, or yellowish-brown, fine-grained, pulverulent, argillo-calcareous sandstone. It is usually perforated in all directions with pores, filled with the same materials more highly colored, and less indurated. This portion, when exposed to atmospheric agencies, often disintegrates, and leaves the rock full of winding passages, as if it were worm-eaten.

This formation contains but few fossils, and those are in the upper portions. *Spirifer Marionensis*, *Productus Murchisonianus*, *Chonetes ornata*, *Aviculacircula*, the *Fucoids*, above named, and the *cauda-galli*, are the most numerous. These beds can always be detected by the lithological characters and its peculiar *Fucoids*.

The *Lithographic Limestone* is a pure, fine, compact, even-textured, silicious limestone, breaking rather easily, with a conchoidal fracture, into sharp, angular fragments. Its color varies from a light drab to the lighter shades of buff and blue. It gives a sharp, ringing sound under the hammer, from which it is called "pot-metal," in some parts of the State. It is regularly stratified in beds varying from 2 to 16 inches in thickness, often presenting, in mural bluffs, all the regularity of masonry, as at Louisiana, on the Mississippi. The beds are intersected by numerous fractures, leaving surfaces covered with beautiful dendritic markings of oxide of iron or manganese.

It has but few fossils. The most abundant are *Spirifer Marionensis*, *Cyrtia cuspidatus*, *Productus Murchisonianus*, *P. minutus*, *Proteus Missouriensis*, *Filicetes gracilis*, a *conularia*, *Fucoides caudagalli*, (?) and several large-chambered shells. The Chemung rocks extend from Marion County to Greene, along the eastern border of the carboniferous strata.

The HAMILTON GROUP is made up of some 40 feet of blue shales, and 107 feet semi-crystalline limestone, containing *Dalmania Calliteles*, *Phacops bufo*, *Spirifer mucronatus*, *S. sculptilis*, *S. congesta*, *Chonetes carinata*, *Favosites basaltica*.

ONONDAGA LIMESTONE. This formation is usually a coarse gray or buff, crystalline, thick-bedded and cherty limestone, abounding in *Terebratula reticularis*, *Orthis resupinata*, *Chonetes nana*, *Productus subaculeatus*, *Spirifer euruteines*, *Phacops bufo*, *Cyathophyllum rugosum*, *Emmonsia hemispherica*, and a *Pentamerus*, like *galeatus*.

No formation in Missouri presents such variable and widely different lithological characters as the Onondaga. It is, generally, a coarse, gray, crystalline limestone; often, a somewhat compact, bluish concretionary limestone, containing cavities filled with green matter or calc-spar; in a few places, a white saccharoidal sandstone; in two or three localities, a soft, brown sandstone, and, at Louisiana, a pure white oolite.

The ORISKANY SANDSTONE of Missouri is a light-gray limestone, which contains the *Spirifer arenosa*, *Leptaena depressa*, and several new species of *Spirifer*, *Chonetes*, *Illænus* and *Lichas*.

VI.—Silurian.—Of the UPPER SILURIAN series, we have the following formations: *Lower Helderberg*, 350 feet; *Niagara Group*, 200 feet; *Cape Girardeau Limestone*, 60 feet.

The *Lower Helderberg Group* is made up of buff, gray and reddish, cherty, and argillaceous limestones, blue shales, and dark graptolite slates, *Dalmania tridentifera*, *Chierurus Missouriensis*, *Calymene rugosa*, *Orthis hybrida*, *O. elegantula*, and several species of *Platyostoma*, are the prevailing fossils.

Niagara Group.¹ The upper part of this formation consists of red, yellow, and ash colored shales, with compact limestones, variegated with bands and nodules of chert. *Halysites catenularia*, *Columnaria inequalis*, *Calymene Blumenbachii*, and *Caryocrinus ornatus*, are the most characteristic fossils.

The *Cape Girardeau Limestone*, occurring on the Mississippi about one mile above Cape Girardeau, is a compact, bluish-gray, brittle lime-

¹ I am indebted to Dr. Shumard for the information possessed respecting the *Niagara*, *Lower Helderberg* and *Cape Girardeau Groups*, and the *Oriskany Sandstone*.

stone, with a smooth fracture, in layers from 2 to 6 inches in thickness, with thin argillaceous partings. These strata contain a great many fossils, principally Trilobites and Crinoides. In a slab, 3 by 3 inches, were found four genera of Trilobites, namely: *Cyphaspis*, *Girardea-ensis*, *Acidaspis Halli*, *Proteus depressus*, *Asaphus*, *Nov. Sp.* None of the Trilobites have been before mentioned in this country, and, so far as I can ascertain, the species are distinct from European forms. According to Barande, the first three genera occur in the greatest number in the Upper Silurian period, and are very sparingly represented in the Lower Silurian groups. The Crinoids belong mostly to the genera *Glyptocrinus*, *Homocrinus*, *Tentaculites*, and *Palæister*; and the shells to *Leptaena*, *Orthis* and *Turbo*—all being of undescribed species.

LOWER SILURIAN.—We have thus far observed ten formations belonging to this series: *Hudson River Group*, 220 feet; *Trenton Limestone*, 360 feet; *Black River and Birds-eye Limestone*, 75 feet; *1st Magnesian Limestone*, 200 feet; *Saccharoidal Sandstone*, 125 feet; *2d Magnesian Limestone*, 230 feet; *2d Sandstone*, 115 feet; *3d Magnesian Limestone*, 350 feet; *3d Sandstone*, 60 feet; *4th Magnesian Limestone*, 300 feet.

Hudson River Group.—There are three formations, which we have referred to this group.

1st. Immediately below the Oolite of the Onondaga limestone, in the bluffs both above and below Louisiana, we find some 40 feet of blue, gray and brown, argillaceous, magnesian limestone. The upper part of these shales is in thick beds, presenting a dull, conchoidal fracture, and containing *Asaphus megistos*, and *Caymene senaria*. The lower part of this division becomes more argillaceous, and has several thin beds of bluish-gray, crystalline limestone, intercalated, which contain many fossils of the following species: *Leptaena sericea*, *L. alternata*, *L. Planumbona*, *Orthis jugosa*, *O. subquadrata*, and *Rhynchonella capax*. There are also strata of calcareo-arenaceous slate, in the same position, filled with remains, which I am unable to distinguish from Prof. Hall's *Palæophycus virgatus*, and another contorted species. There also, beds of slate, similar to those above mentioned, at the base of these shales, whose surfaces are covered with great numbers of the *Lingula ancyloidea*.

2d. On the Grassy, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of Louisiana, about 60 feet of blue and purple shales are exposed below the beds above described. They contain three species of *Lingula*: *Lingula quadrata*, *L. fragilis*, and still another not named.

3d. Under the 2d division are some twenty feet of argillo-magnesian limestone, similar to that in the 1st division, interstratified with blue

shales. *Orthis subquadrata*, *O. jugosa*, *Leptaena alternata*, *Rhynconella capax*, and *Asaphus megistos* are abundant.

These rocks crop out in Ralls, Pike, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve Counties. On the Grassy, a thickness of 120 feet is exposed; and they extend below the surface to an unknown depth.

Trenton Limestone.—The upper part of this formation is made up of thick beds of hard, compact, bluish-gray and drab limestone, variegated with irregular cavities, filled with greenish materials; while the beds below are filled with irregular cylindrical portions, which readily decompose on exposure, and leave the rocks perforated with numerous irregular passages that somewhat resemble those made in timber by the *Toredo navalis*. These beds are exposed between Hannibal and New London, north of Salt River, and near Glencoe, St. Louis County, and are 75 feet thick. Below them are thick strata of impure, coarse, gray and buff, crystalline, magnesian limestone, with many brown, earthy portions, which rapidly disintegrate on exposure to atmospheric influences. This part may be seen in the bluffs of Salt River, 150 feet thick. The lower part is made up of hard, blue and bluish-gray, semi-compact, silico-magnesian limestone, interstratified with light buff and drab, soft and earthy magnesian beds. Fifty feet of these strata crop out at the quarries south of the plank road bridge over Salt River, and on Spencer's Creek in Ralls County. The middle beds sometimes pass into a pure white crystalline marble of great beauty, as at Cape Girardeau and near Glencoe. Fossils are abundant in all parts of the formation. *Leptaena deltoidea*, *L. Sericea*, *L. alternata*, *Orthis pectinella*, *O. testidudinaria*, *O. tricenaria*, *Rhynconella capax*, *Murchisonia gracilis*, *M. bellicincta*, *Receptaculites sulcata*, and *Chaetetes lycoperdon* are most common.

Black River and Bird's-Eye Limestones are bluish-gray or dove-colored, compact, brittle limestones, with a smooth conchoidal fracture. The beds vary in thickness from a few inches to several feet. Near the base, the rock is frequently traversed in all directions by vermicular cavities and cells. *Goniceras anceps*, *Ormoceras tenuifolium*, *Cythere sublevi*s are the most abundant fossils.

The 1st *Magnesian limestone* is developed in many parts of the State. It is usually a gray or buff, crystalline, cherty, silico-magnesian limestone, filled with small, irregular masses of a soft white or greenish-yellow, silicious substance, which rapidly decomposes when exposed, and leaves the rock full of irregular cavities, and covered with rough, projecting points. These rugged, weather-worn strata crop out in the prairies, and cap the picturesque bluffs of the Osage in Benton and the neighboring counties.

These beds often pass into a homogeneous buff or gray crystalline magnesian limestone, which is frequently clouded with blue or pink, and would make a good fire-rock and building stone. At other places the strata become compact, hard and clouded, as above, forming a beautiful and durable marble.

Some of the upper beds are silicious, presenting a porous, semi-transparent, vitreous mass, in which are disseminated numerous small, globular, white, enameled oolitic particles. They are sometimes in regular and contiguous strata; at others, in irregular masses, presenting mammillated and botryoidal and drusy forms of this beautiful mineral. In some parts of Benton and the neighboring counties, these masses left by the denuded strata, literally cover the surface, and render the soil almost valueless for ordinary cultivation. Other strata abound in concretions, or organic forms, which resemble wooden-button molds, with a central aperture and one convex surface. Masses of calcareous spar are quite abundant in the upper beds. The lower part of this formation is made up of thin, regular strata, of a soft, earthy, light-drab or cream-colored silico-argillaceous magnesian limestone, called *cotton-rock*.

Above the beds already described, we find, in several places in the State, a succession of hard, silicious, dark, bluish-gray, semi-crystalline limestone, interstratified with grayish-drab, earthy, magnesian varieties, all in regular layers, destitute of chert. *Straparollus laevata*, a small variety of *Cythere sublevis*, and a large *Orthoceras*, have been observed in these rocks.

The *Saccharoidal Sandstone* is usually a bed of white friable sandstone slightly tinged with red and brown, which is made up of globular concretions and angular fragments of limpid quartz. It presents very imperfect strata, but somewhat more distinct lines of deposition, variously inclined to the planes of stratification.

This interesting formation has a wide range over the State. Its thickness is very variable, from 1 to 125 feet. At times it thickens very rapidly, so much so as to increase 30 or 40 feet in a few hundred yards. In a bluff about 2 miles north-west of Warsaw, is a very striking illustration of this change of thickness. This sandstone crops out along the bluff, between the 1st and 2d Magnesian limestone, and in a few yards decreases in thickness from 20 feet to 1 foot. Where thinnest it is semi-vitreous, and the line of demarcation between it and the limestone is very distinct. A very large *Orthoceras* is found in this sandstone.

The 2d Magnesian Limestone in lithological character, is very much like the 1st Magnesian limestone, above described.

The 2d Sandstone is usually a brown or yellowish-brown, fine-grained sandstone, distinctly stratified in regular beds, varying from 2 to 18 inches in thickness. The surfaces are often ripple-marked and micaceous. It is sometimes quite friable, though generally sufficiently indurated for building purposes. The upper part is often made up of thin strata of light, soft and porous, semi-pulverulent, sandy chert or hornstone, whose cavities are usually lined with limpid crystals of quartz. Fragments of these strata are very abundant in the soil and on the ridges, where this sandstone forms the surface of the rock. It sometimes becomes a pure white, fine-grained, soft sandstone, as on Cedar Creek, in Washington County, in Franklin, and other localities.

The 3d Magnesian Limestone is exposed in the high and picturesque bluffs of the Niangua, in the neighborhood of Bryce's Spring, where the following strata were observed:

No. 1, 50 feet of the 2d Sandstone; No. 2, 80 feet of gray and crystalline silico-magnesian limestone, somewhat clouded with flesh-colored spots and bluish bands; No. 3, 50 feet of blue and white ferruginous chert, interstratified with hard, compact and flesh-colored silicious limestone; No. 4, 190 feet like No. 2, save some beds are hard, compact, buff or flesh-colored silicious limestone; No. 5, 20 feet of light-drab, fine grained crystalline silico-magnesian limestone, often slightly tinged with peach-blossom, and beautifully clouded with darker spots and bands of the same hue or flesh-color. It is distinctly stratified in beds of medium thickness; No. 6, 50 feet like No. 2; No. 7, 30 feet of the 3d Sandstone.

It also covers large areas in the south-east mining region. It is the great mineral-bearing rock of Missouri.

The 3d Sandstone is a white, saccharoidal sandstone, made up of slightly-cohering, transparent, globular and angular particles of siliceous matter. It shows but little appearance of stratification, yet the well-marked lines of deposition, like those of a Missouri sand-bar, indicate its formation in moving water, on the Niangua and Osage.

The 4th Magnesian Limestone presents more permanent and uniform lithological characters than any other of the Magnesian limestones. It is usually a grayish-buff, coarse-grained, crystalline Magnesian limestone, containing a few crevices filled with less indurated silicious matter. Its thick, uniform beds contain but little chert. The best exposures of this formation are on the Niangua and Osage Rivers.

This *Magnesian Limestone Series* is very interesting, both in its scientific and economical relations. It covers a large portion of southern and south-eastern Missouri, is remarkable for its extensive caves and springs, and contains nearly all the vast deposits of *lead, zinc, copper, cobalt*, the *limonite ores of iron*, and nearly all the marble beds of the State. It indeed contains a large part of all our mineral wealth.

The lower part of the 1st Magnesian limestone, the Saccharoidal sandstone, the 2d Magnesian limestone, the 2d Sandstone, and the upper part of the 3d Magnesian limestone belong, without doubt, to the age of the Calciferous sand-rock; but the remainder of the series, to the Potsdam sandstone.

VII.—Azoic Rocks.—Below the Silurian rocks, as above described, we find a series of Silicious and other slates, which contain no remains of organic life. These rocks, therefore, we refer to the so-called *Azoic Age*. They contain some of the beds of *Specular Iron*.

In Pilot Knob we have a good exposition of these Azoic Strata. The lower fossiliferous rocks rest non-conformably on these strata.

IGNEOUS AND METAMORPHIC ROCKS.—There is a series of rounded knobs and hills in St. Francois, Iron, Dent, and the neighboring counties, which are principally made up of *granite, porphyry, diorite, and greenstone*. These Igneous and Metamorphic rocks contain some of those wonderful beds of *Specular Iron*, of which Iron and Sheperd Mountains are samples. This iron ore often occurs in regular veins in the porphyry.

HISTORICAL GEOLOGY.

In the short space allotted me, it will be possible to give a mere outline only of the wonderful events, which transpired during the formation of the rocks above described, and the development of our State into its present physical condition.

If we go back to the time when this continent began to emerge from the primeval ocean, the geological record will inform us that Pilot Knob, Shepherd Mountain, and some of the neighboring heights, were among the first portions of land that appeared above the waters. When Pilot Knob became an island, there was an unbroken ocean on all sides, save an island to the north-west, the top of the Black Hills, a larger cluster to the north-east, in New York and Canada, and a small cluster to the south-west.

These islands were formed in the Azoic Seas by the eruptions that forced up the porphyry, granite, the azoic slates and iron beds of Pilot Knob, and the neighboring heights.

In the tranquil cycles which succeeded, the ocean was peopled with innumerable species of *Mollusca*, *Zoophytes*, *Protozoans*, and *Trilobites*. Plants too appeared in the waters. But for some reasons these animals were not abundant in the waters about Pilot Knob.

This is what we call the *Age of Mollusks*; and in it were deposited the series of magnesian limestones and sandstones, so largely developed in the southern and eastern portions of the State. In the middle portion of this age, mollusks, with conical shells as large as saw-logs, made their appearance.

Towards the close of this age the higher portions of South Missouri became dry land, and the surrounding waters were filled with vast numbers of Corals, Trilobites, bivalve, spiral and conical shells. At the end of the Age of Mollusks, the land emerged as high up the Mississippi as Louisiana, and all that portion of the State colored yellow on the map, became dry land; and the waters of the Pacific and Atlantic were separated by a chain of islands along the line of the Upper Mississippi and the Great Lakes, and the St. Lawrence.

The next period, the Age of Fishes, was characterized by tranquil seas filled with coral reefs, around which sported the primeval fishes. Huge Nautili spread their sails over the placid waters, and plants clothed the rising continent in green. At the close of this age the Pacific retired a little to the north-west, and left a narrow belt of Devonian rocks along its sinuous shores. These are colored in green on the map.

For many cycles the seas remained tranquil and continued to be filled with numerous fishes, corals, stone lilies, trilobites, star fish and algæ, while the vast beds of Carboniferous limestone were deposited. Reptiles and insects appeared upon the land. But toward the close of this period turbulent times intervened. Rocks were broken up, rounded to boulders and pebbles, or ground to sand, and drifted to the sea and piled into vast beds, in the central portions of the Mississippi Valley.

St. Louis now rose above the waters and formed a peninsula which had its connection to the South with the older part of the continent. A shallow bay extended around St. Louis to the north and west. It widened out over all the coal regions of Illinois and Kentucky, and out into the Pacific through St. Charles. All north-west Missouri, and the coal regions of Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, Arkansas and the Indian Territory were covered with warm shallow waters, steaming under the rays of tropical suns.

A hot atmosphere filled with vapor and carbonic acid nourished the rapid growth of trees, ferns, lepidodendrous sigillaria, and other plants

in vast forests. Steaming marshes, fens and lagoons abounded. The lands were many times raised and submerged, and the forests swept away into vast beds, which formed the coal deposits over more than 100,000 square miles in the States above named. The turbulent waters deposited the clays and sands intercalated with the coal beds. Clear, tranquil waters returned filled with fishes, mollusks and corals, and the limestones of the coal-measures were deposited.

Such changes followed each other in some twenty successive courses, revolving through the vast cycles of the *Age of Plants*.

At the close of this period the Pacific had retired westward to Sioux City and Manhattan; the Gulf of Mexico extended up as high as Cape Girardeau, and a part of Scott County was a large island.

During the succeeding *Age of Reptiles*, while the vast saurians, like the Zeuglodon, were sporting in the waters that covered the Lower Mississippi Valley, and the flying Pterodactyli were flapping their wings over the shores of the Pacific, in Wyoming and Colorado, Missouri was quiescent, producing her quota of animal and vegetable life.

In the succeeding *Age of Mammals* Missouri remained as before, but the regions bordering on the Gulf of Mexico and those on the Upper Missouri and westward to the Pacific, underwent various depressions and elevations by which several dynasties of wonderful animals were buried in the rocks which now contain their remains. At the close of this vast period the continent assumed its present form, with some unimportant exceptions. The Gulf of Mexico still extended above the mouth of the Ohio. Our large rivers had cut their present channels to depths varying from 100 to 500 feet, and in width from 1 to 10 miles. Mighty waters poured over the solid strata and wore for themselves these vast channels to the sea.

But a change came over the continent. Some mighty power of water or ice, or both, swept over the surface, grinding the softer rocks to atoms and rounding the harder into pebbles. Vast boulders were moved hundreds of miles and dropped in strange places.

Another change, and a large part of the Upper Mississippi and the Lower Mississippi Valleys were covered with a vast fresh water lake. The land was covered with forests similar to our own. The land and waters were peopled with many of our present races of animals. The beaver built his dams as now. The squirrel ate the same mast and the deer cropped the same herbage. But the huge elephant and mastodon were then lords of the soil. The *Bluff* formation was deposited in this lake. Another change and the lake was gradually drained and the

waters subsided to the channels of the rivers. The currents of the great rivers were sluggish, they were spread from bluff to bluff, and the *Bottom Prairie* was deposited, covering the valleys of our great rivers.

Again the level changed, the great rivers became more rapid, and cut their present channels in the Bottom Prairie.

The alluvial deposits were formed, the Gulf was driven back to its present limits, the swamp country was added to our State, the soil was formed, and Missouri was finished.

The *Age of Man* commenced, and the *Geological Record* gives place to *History*.

DEVELOPMENT AND NATURAL SELECTION.

But in this countless array of animals, whose orders and genera and species have come and gone through the vast cycles since Pilot Knob announced the rising continent, among them all, do we find one species of animal developed from another? *Nay, verily.*

Species come without progenitors, maintain their identity for countless ages, and utterly perish, leaving nothing developed to call them ancestors.

But have not the species, and genera, and orders, improved by *natural selection*? *Not at all.*

When we examine through their whole existence, they degenerate rather than improve. In some instances they do improve for a time; but in almost all instances they retrograde again, and finally perish miserably.

The Trilobite was one of the first animals that appeared in the primeval ocean; he lived through the entire palæozoic period. They sometimes improved and sometimes degenerated; but finally they dwindled down to a few insignificant species, and utterly perished.

The Trilobite stood at the head of the primitive orders. He had the world for his field and all time was before him. He perished by no catastrophe; and yet natural selection did not improve him, much less save him from utter extinction.

At the close of the *Age of Mammals*, the elephant and mastodon were at the head of the order on this continent. They had space enough, climates enough, time enough, and none to molest or make them afraid, and yet natural selection did not save them. They dwindled away and died out.

The genus *Cyrtia* and the species *Spirifer cameratus*, and a thousand others, might be named to show that natural selection, where it had the widest field, the longest time, and the most favorable circumstances, failed utterly to make new species. Such at least, is the testimony of the rocks of Missouri.

CHAPTER II.

MINES AND USEFUL MINERALS.

There is no territory of equal extent on the continent, which contains so many and such large quantities of the most useful minerals as the State of Missouri. Some good fortune has set the boundaries of this State around a portion of country filled with an unusual amount of the mineral substances useful in the arts and manufactures. Several of those most useful are found in such quantities that the supply is virtually inexhaustible. There are some that no demand for home consumption, or for foreign supplies, can exhaust within the time allotted for the rise, progress and decay of nations.

Only small portions of the precious metals have been discovered in Missouri; nor is it desirable that there should be more. It is true that deposits of silver and gold concentrate population very rapidly, and yield many large fortunes; but history does not show that countries yielding silver and gold have been permanently more prosperous. Gold built up California very rapidly, and it is now filled with a great and prosperous people: but gold does not keep them there, nor does it induce the present immigration. The beautiful climate and wonderful agricultural resources are its greatest present attractions.

The most important mineral resources of the State are Coal, Iron and Lead, but as these have been treated of under distinct heads, in another portion of this volume, the reader is referred to the articles bearing those headings.

If Missouri will work up her iron and coal, she may become as powerful and rich as England. She has more territory and better soil, more and better iron, and quite as much coal.

People who work iron partake of its strong and hardy nature. They move the world and shape its destinies. The region tributary to St. Louis, has more of the very best varieties of iron ore than can be found available for any other locality in the known world; and the facilities for working these vast deposits are unsurpassed. The country is well watered; timber is abundant; and all is surrounded by inexhaustible coal beds. These facts alone will make St. Louis the great iron mart of the country.

Copper.—Several varieties of copper ore exist in the Missouri mines. The copper mines of Shannon, Madison and Franklin Counties have been known for a long time. Some of those in Shannon and Franklin were once worked with bright prospects of success, and some in Madison have yielded good results for many years.

Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Green, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright Counties. But the mines in Franklin, Shannon, Madison, Crawford, Dent and Washington give greater promise of yielding profitable results than any other yet discovered. When capitalists are prepared to work these mines in a systematic manner, they may expect good returns for the money invested.

Zinc.—Sulphuret of zinc is very abundant in nearly all the lead mines in south-western Missouri, particularly in the mines of Newton and Jasper, in the mountain limestone. The carbonate and silicate occur in the same localities, though in smaller quantities. Zinc ores are also found in greater or less abundance in all the counties on the A. & P. R. R., but the distance from market and the difficulties in smelting the most abundant of these ores,—the sulphuret—has prevented the miners from appreciating its real value. It often occurred in such large masses as to impede very materially the progress of mining operations. For this reason black-jack was no favorite with the miners of the south-west. Many thousand tons had been cast aside with the rubbish as so much worthless matter, but the completion of the A. & P. R. R. has given this ore a market, and converted into valuable merchandise the vast quantities of it which may be so easily obtained in Jasper, Newton, and other counties of the south-west. Considerable quantities of the sulphuret, carbonate and silicate also occur in the eastern lead regions:—at Perry's Mine, at Mount Hope Mine, near Potosi, at Frund Mine, Jefferson County, and in other localities. Little has been done to test the value of the ores of zinc in these and other localities in the State, but a beginning has been made with promising results. There is an

extensive vein of calamine in Taney County, which will doubtless prove very valuable.

Cobalt exists in considerable quantities at Mine LaMotte. It has been found in one other locality.

Nickel is also worked at Mine LaMotte in considerable quantities.

Manganese.—The peroxide of manganese has been found in several localities in Ste. Genèvieve and other counties.

Silver occurs in small quantities in nearly all the lead mines in the State, in combination with the lead.

Gold, though often reported in sundry localities, has never been profitably worked in any part of the State.

Tin.—Ores said to have large quantities of tin, have attracted much attention, and much money and labor have been spent in efforts to mine and reduce them, but as yet without pecuniary success.

Platinum has been reported by some explorers as existing in small quantities in dolerite dykes in Madison County. But I could never detect any in the localities pointed out by those who reported its discovery.

Marble.—Missouri has numerous and extensive beds of marble of various shades and qualities. Some of them are very valuable, and will become a very important item in the State resources.

Fort Scott Marble is a hard, black, fine-grained marble, with veins of yellow, buff and brown. It receives a fine polish, and is very beautiful. It belongs to the Coal Measures. I discovered it in several places in Kansas near the Missouri line. It doubtless extends into Missouri.

There are several beds in the St. Louis limestone, in St. Louis County, which have attracted some attention as fine marbles. Some of them are very beautiful and durable.

The 4th division of Encrinital Limestone is a white, coarse-grained, crystalline marble of great durability. It crops out in several places in Marion County. One of the best localities is in the bluffs of the Mississippi, between McFarland's Branch and the Fabius. The Lithographic Limestone will furnish a fine, hard-grained, bluish-drab marble, that would contrast finely with white varieties, in tessellated pavements for halls and courts.

The Cooper marble of the Devonian Limestone, has numerous pellucid crystals of calcareous spar disseminated through a drab or bluish-drab, fine, compact base. It exists in great quantities on La Mine River, in Cooper County, on Lee's Creek, and in some other places in Marion

County. It is admirably adapted to many ornamental uses. There are many extensive beds of fine variegated marbles in the upper Silurian limestones of Cape Girardeau County. They crop out in many places extending from Apple Creek, on the northern boundary of the county to Cape Girardeau, and thence along the bluffs facing the swamps to the south-west. Cape Girardeau marble is also a part of the Trenton Limestone located near Cape Girardeau. It is nearly white, strong and durable. This bed is also found near Glencoe, St. Louis County.

There are several beds of very excellent marble in the Magnesian Limestone series. Near Iron-ton are several beds of semi-crystalline, light-colored marbles, beautifully clouded with buff and flesh colors. They receive a fine polish, are durable, and well fitted for many varieties of ornamental work and building purposes. But one of the most desirable of the Missouri marbles is in the 3d Magnesian Limestone on the Niangua. It is a fine-grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, light-drab, slightly tinged with peach blossom, and beautifully clouded with deep flesh-colored shades. It is 20 feet thick, and crops out in the bluffs of the Niangua for a long distance. This marble is rarely surpassed in the qualities adapted to ornamental architecture.

There are also several other beds in this and the other magnesian limestones. Some are plain white, others are so clouded as to present the appearance of breccias. The beautiful Ozark marbles are well known. Some of them have been used in ornamenting the Capitol at Washington and for other purposes. Wherever the magnesian limestones come near the igneous rocks, we may expect to find them so changed as to present beds of these beautiful variegated marbles. Many of our marbles have been used in St. Louis for various purposes.

Limestones.—There is a great variety of excellent limestones in all parts of Missouri, which will furnish any quantity of the best materials for that class of building stones. Some of these limestones have been much used, and others will supply the increasing demand, as the means of transportation are extended to interior localities.

Hydraulic Limes are abundant in numerous localities. Some of them have been tested with good results. The middle beds of the Vermicular Sandstone in Cooper and Marion Counties are hydraulic. The upper beds of the Lithographic Limestone in Marion, Ralls and Pike Counties, possess marked hydraulic properties; and several limestones in Cape Girardeau County appear to be hydraulic.

The upper beds of the Chouteau Limestone in Boone, Cooper, Moniteau, Pettis and other counties are in the highest degree hydraulic.

They resemble the hydraulic strata at Louisville. The upper and lower strata of the Hudson River Group have the same properties. The same is true of some portions of the Magnesian Limestone series, as developed in some parts of south Missouri. From these sources we may confidently expect an abundant supply for home consumption and all demands for exportation.

Gypsum.—Though no extensive beds of gypsum have been found in Missouri, there are vast beds of the pure white crystalline variety on the line of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, on Kansas River, and on Gypsum Creek. It is also found in several other localities accessible to Missouri by both rail and boat, as at Fort Dodge in Iowa, and on the Republican and Blue Rivers in Kansas.

Sulphate of Baryta, in its pure white form, is very abundant in Missouri. It occurs in large beds in the mining regions, as the gangue of our lead veins, and as large masses, especially in the magnesian limestones of the Lower Silurian rocks. It is largely utilized as a pigment in connection with lead. It may be made valuable for the same purposes in connection with some of our ferruginous and argillaceous paints. Its weight and durability will give these materials more body and stability.

Quick Lime.—All of the limestone formations in the State, from the coal measures to the Fourth Magnesian, have more or less strata of very nearly pure carbonate of lime, which will consequently make good quick lime.

Clays.—Potters' clay is found in great abundance and worked in many localities in the State.

Kaolin has been discovered at a few places, and worked at one or two.

Brick Clays have been found and worked in nearly all the counties where there has been a demand for them. The argillaceous portions of the bluff formation make good brick, as shown in the brick yards of nearly all the towns on our large rivers. The brick yards of St. Louis are supplied from this source. Some of the tertiary clays will make the very best brick.

Fire Bricks are manufactured from the fire-clays of the lower coal series in St. Louis County. These bricks possess fine refractory properties. There are many beds of fire-clay in the Coal Measures. Some beds of the Hudson River Group in Ralls and Pike Counties, of the Hamilton Group in Pike and Marion, and of the Vermicular Sandstone and Shales on North River, seem to possess all the qualities of the very best fire-clays. The quantity of these clays is great, almost beyond

computation. No possible demand could exhaust it. Good fire-clays exist in all the north-western counties.

Fire Rock has often been observed. Some of the more silicious beds of the Coal Measures are very refractory. The upper strata of the Ferruginous Sandstones, some arenaceous beds of the Encrinital Limestone, the upper part of the Chouteau Limestone, and the fine-grained, impure beds of the Magnesian Limestones, all possess qualities which will enable them to withstand the action of fire. But the Second and Third Limestones, used in the furnaces at Iron Mountain and Pilot Knob, are the most refractory rocks yet examined.

Paints.—There are several beds of purple shales in the Coal Measures which possess the properties requisite for paints used in outside work. Yellow and red ochres are found in considerable quantities. Some of these paints have been thoroughly tested, and found fire-proof and durable. There are extensive beds of ferruginous clays, which will make paints of the very best qualities for all the shades of brown and dark red. These ores mixed with baryta and lead will make excellent and beautiful pigments.

Sandstones, of various shades of buff, red and brown, occur in all the geological systems of the State. Many of them are firm and durable, and they present colors suited to various styles of architecture. They also furnish an abundance of fire-rocks.

Granite and Diorite of several varieties occur in Missouri. The most abundant is a coarse-grained, red granite of great beauty as a building material for heavy, strong work. Some of the beds of this granite are quite durable, but the most of it is readily decomposed by atmospheric influences. We also have fine gray granites and diorites, which split and work well, and are the most durable, substantial and desirable of all our building stones.

Road Materials.—Missouri has a large abundance of the very best materials for streets and roads. Limestones of the very hardest and most durable kinds occur everywhere. The Green Stone, Trap, and so-called Gray Granites of Madison and adjoining counties, will make most excellent block paving. But the red granite is usually too coarse and brittle, and decomposes too rapidly for paving stones.

Pebbles and Gravels are also abundant in the Drift and in the beds of many of our streams. These materials in the Drift are of the most durable kinds, and would make better streets than limestone McAdam. There are inexhaustible quantities of this gravel and pebbles in St. Louis and several other counties.

This brief and general view of the deposits of useful minerals in Missouri, shows that Nature has been lavish of the materials necessary for the growth and stability of a populous State. If, in connection with these vast and varied mineral products, we take into view the well-known facts that Missouri and the adjacent States possess soils of wonderful fertility, and in varieties suited to all the staple crops and fruits of the temperate zone; that the whole region is intersected by rivers and creeks, and watered by countless living springs; that it is supplied with boundless forests of nearly every variety of the best timber on the continent; that numerous railroads and thousands of miles of river navigation center here; that we are in the great highway of the moving populations of both hemispheres,—we shall have more of the causes and conditions of growth, wealth and permanence than have ever surrounded any people of ancient or modern times.

CHAPTER I..

WATERS OF MISSOURI.

But few portions of the world are so well watered as Missouri. Springs in vast numbers, great variety, and of all sizes, come welling up to refresh and beautify in all parts of the State. Streams, too, scarcely equaled in size, beauty and variety, water every part of our territory.

Navigable Waters.—The Mississippi washes the entire eastern border of the State, a distance of 500 miles. The Missouri washes the western boundary from the north-east corner southward some 250 miles, to the mouth of the Kansas, and thence south of east, through the heart of the State, to its junction with the Mississippi.

Besides, these two mighty rivers have many tributaries within the State, which are more or less navigable for steamboats, keel boats and barges. On the right bank of the Missouri, the Gasconade, the Osage, and La Mine are navigable. The lumber business of the Gasconade makes its navigation a matter of importance. The trade of the towns on the Osage has induced steamers to make regular trips as high as

Warsaw. Barges and keel boats might pass up as high as the State Line. On the left bank, the Platte, Chariton and Grand Rivers are navigable for keel boats and barges, and even steamboats have made some few trips on their waters. The Des Moines, Salt River and the Meramec, the St. Francois and White Rivers have been navigated by boats on a few important occasions.

Smaller Streams.—There are a vast number of smaller streams, such as are called rivers, creeks and branches. A glance at the map will show how well these are distributed over the entire surface, supplying an abundance of water to all parts of the State.

Springs.—The State is well supplied with bold springs of pure waters. Out of the bottoms, there is scarcely a section of land but has one or more perennial springs of good water. Many of these springs are large, even beyond the conception of those who have not seen the rivers which flow from them and drive the mills and machinery placed upon their waters. One may serve as a sample. Bryce's Spring on the Niangua, drives a large flouring-mill, and flows away a rapid river forty-two yards in width. These vast springs are very numerous in the south part of the State.

Salt Springs are very abundant in the central part of the State. They discharge vast quantities of brine, in Cooper, Saline, Howard and the adjoining counties. These brines are near the navigable waters of the Missouri, in the midst of an abundance of wood and coal, and might furnish salt enough to supply all the markets of the continent. Considerable salt was made in Cooper and Howard at an early day.

Sulphur Springs are also numerous throughout the State. The Chouteau Springs in Cooper, the Monagaw Springs in St. Clair, the Elk Springs in Pike, and the Cheltenham Springs in St. Louis County, have acquired considerable reputation as salubrious waters, and have become popular places of resort. There are good sulphur springs in many other counties of the State, and the waters of most of them are similar to the waters of the Chouteau and Elk Springs.

Chalybeate Springs.—There are a great many springs in the State which are impregnated with some of the salts of iron. Those containing carbonates and sulphates are most abundant; some of these have acquired considerable reputation as medicinal waters. Sweet Springs, on the Blackwater, and the Chalybeate Spring in the University campus, are perhaps the most popular of the kind in the State.

Petroleum Springs.—Tar and Oil Springs, as they are called, are found in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon and

other counties of the State. Many of these springs discharge considerable quantities of oil. The variety called lubricating oil, is the more common. It is impossible to say with certainty whether petroleum will be found in paying quantities in these localities; but the fact that it has been flowing from springs in such quantities would indicate some abundant source; and there is scarcely a doubt that there are reservoirs of considerable quantities. Where these reservoirs are, no one can tell with certainty, and all explorations, as even in the best petroleum regions, must be undertaken in a considerable degree of uncertainty.

Water Power.—There are numberless streams that might be dammed and made to drive machinery. Such places are most numerous in the southern part of the State, where the streams have rock beds to support the dams and make them permanent. I have noticed excellent localities of the kind on the Osage, Niangua, Pomme de Terre, Sac, Spring River, Big River, Castor, Meramec, Bourbeuse, Gasconade, Carrant River, White River, Grand River, La Mine, etc. But the most valuable water-powers are the large springs which are so abundant throughout nearly all the counties in the southern part of the State. Many of these springs are now used to drive mills of various kinds. They are particularly abundant on the waters of the Meramec, Gasconade, Bourbeuse, Osage, Niangua, Spring, White, Sugar, Big, Carrant, Little and Black Rivers.

No water power can excel that at Bryce's Spring, on the Niangua. It discharges about 11,000,000 cubic feet of water per diem, with no perceptible variation of temperature or quality. The temperature is about 60° Fahrenheit, so warm that no ice forms in it to obstruct the machinery; and the quantity is so regular that the machinist may know how much power it will exert each hour from the beginning to the end of the year, and can construct his dams and machinery economically, with just enough strength to meet the necessities of the case; whereas, in streams, the uncertain rise and fall of the water and ice are sources of great loss and annoyance.

There are hundreds of these springs sufficiently large to drive mills and factories; and the time is not far distant when these vast limpid fountains will make a thousand burrs and saws whirl to their dashing music.

CHAPTER IV.

PRAIRIE AND TIMBER.

Many articles have been written to show "How the prairies were made," but the more appropriate question would be, "How the forests were made," since the prairie preceded the forests, and the forests are constantly encroaching upon the prairies.

When the country emerged from the waters which last covered it, the marls of the bluff formation occupied nearly all the surface of the State, and a rank vegetation of grasses and other plants sprung up, forming one vast prairie. Young trees grew with the other vegetation, but the fires which overran the country killed them out of the dryer and richer portions. They grew apace where the fires were too weak, by reason of water or a scarcity of vegetation, to destroy them. As the forests increased in size, they acquired power to withstand and check the fires; and thus they have gradually encroached upon the prairie, until more than one-half of the State is covered by our magnificent forests.

If a line be drawn from Hannibal to the southwest corner of the State, much of that portion to the northwest of the line will be prairie, and that on the southeast of it will be timber. Large areas of timber skirt the streams and cover portions of the uplands on the prairie side, and long arms of the prairie extend along the divides into the timbered side, as from Macon down along the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railway to St. Charles, from Cass eastward along the Pacific Railroad to Cole, and from Newton up along the highlands through Greene to Webster and eastward; and small patches of it checker the whole timbered region, even to the swamps of the southeast.

The bottom prairies are level, and often sublime in their vast extent; while upland prairies are rolling and grand in their endless succession of undulations, like the ocean subsiding from the effects of a storm.

The following trees of Missouri will show a great variety of the very best kinds of lumber for domestic, farm and manufacturing purposes: Pine, walnut, cherry, ash, maple, birch, hickory, oak, linden, cottonwood, poplar, and sweet, black and yellow gum, cedar, cypress, sycamore, locust, coffee-tree, elm, pecan, chestnut, tulip tree, (the "white and yellow poplar" of Kentucky and southern Missouri,) beach, willow, hackberry, mulberry, tupelo, catalpa, ironwood, hornbeam and

box-elder are found in great abundance in the State, and some of them in all their known varieties. There are six species of hickory, three of locust, eighteen of oak, and varieties of other trees in like proportion. All these kinds of trees grow very large in our deep rich soils and our warm climate. The following, selected from the catalogue, will give an idea of the vast size to which these trees grow in our State: Sycamores, 130 feet high and 43 feet in circumference; cypress, 130 feet high and 29 feet in circumference; walnuts, 110 feet high and 22 feet in circumference.

But no figures, no descriptions can give an idea of the grandeur and glorious beauty of our forests. Like Niagara, they must be seen, examined from above and below, and re-examined, visited and revisited before they can be fully appreciated. One must walk in the midst of these mighty monarchs of the forest until he feels like a pigmy among giants; and must admire the grape-vines hanging like huge cables from their lofty branches, and mingling their purple clusters with the highest foliage, and the large orange flowers of the trumpet-creeper, and the crimson foliage of the American ivy, warming and beautifying their sombre shades; he must see these glories before, he can appreciate the sublime beauty and grandeur of our forests.

Here, too, the utilitarian can find woods suitable for all the useful purposes to which they are applied. Millions of these varieties of lumber are destroyed every year in opening farms. Meanwhile we are importing millions in furniture and agricultural implements, and lumber for the various kinds of carpentry. There is poor economy in importing furniture from the Ohio and its tributaries, when we are destroying upon our farms more and better lumber of the same varieties, every year.

CHAPTER VII.

SOILS.

In the resources of the State, the soils must stand in the first rank, since they are the great source of national prosperity and power, and the basis of individual wealth and happiness. Adam commenced dressing the soil in Eden, and his successors have ever found its cultivation their most useful and delightful employment. No department of agricultural science is more defective than the classification and nomenclature of soils.

The varieties of soil pass into each other by such minute gradations that it is well nigh impossible to point out any definite lines of separation. In the popular nomenclature we have some very general names, which are very definite when considered in some of their relations, as *timbered lands* and *prairie lands*. These names do not indicate the quality of the soils any further than they are produced by these relations. To the same class of names belong *bottom lands* and *uplands*, sometimes called *bluff lands*. These terms, like those named above, point out important natural divisions of our soils, though they have no reference to the fertility of those in either division. Each division contains soils of all grades of productiveness, from the best to the poorest. And yet these timbered lands have one advantage over the prairie. If two soils be taken side by side, both based upon the same formation and both subject to the same influences during their formation, save one has produced trees and the other grasses, and the trees have decayed on the one and the grasses have burned on the other—the former will have more decaying vegetable matter, and will be lighter, warmer, and more kindly in cultivation. But if both be put under the same culture, this difference will gradually disappear, as the vegetable matter will decrease in the one and increase in the other. This difference in these classes of soil, rendered the timber lands much the more popular among the older settlers.

THE PRAIRIE LANDS occupy nearly one-half of the entire area of the State. They possess all the varieties of soil found in the timber, and are identical with them, save in the differences above named. The grasses are as diversified and as distinctly mark the varieties of soil on the prairies, as do the trees in the timber. The resin-weed, crow-foot, and wild sorghum, indicate as good soils on the prairies as do the elm,

hickory and walnut in the timber. But, as the trees are more conspicuous and better known, the varieties of soils are best known by the timber they produce.

These divisions of soils have other natural distinctions well marked by location, as *bottom timber* and *upland timber*. The former is in the river bottoms, and the latter in the highlands. So also we have *bottom prairie* and *upland prairie*. These lands are still further divided so as to indicate the quality of the soil with a marked degree of certainty by their natural productions, their chemical composition, and by their physical structure. The determination of the qualities of the soils by the natural productions, is best understood by our farmers, as all are well aware that the soil that produces hackberry and elm is much better than the soil that produces black-jack and black hickory: that the former will yield abundant crops, while the latter will produce but a very inferior growth. In this division are those soils marked by the growth of particular trees and shrubs, from which they derive their names.

Hackberry Lands possess the best upland soils in the State. The growth is hackberry, elm, wild cherry, honey-locust, coffee tree, pignut hickory, chestnut and burr oak, black and white walnut, mulberry, linden and papaw.

The *Crow-foot Lands* of the prairie region, have soils very similar in quality to the hackberry lands, and these two soils generally join each other where the timber and prairie lands meet. These soils, covering about 5,500,000 acres, abound in the western counties, from Atchison to Cass, and eastward to Saline and Howard. They also cover small areas in other parts of the State. The productive and durable qualities of these soils are surpassed by none in the country. It has sufficient sand for the water to drain off rapidly in wet weather, and enough of clay, lime, magnesia and humus to retain the moisture in the day. It rests on a bed of fine silicious marls, which will render it perpetually fertile under deep tillage. These productive powers are well illustrated in the gigantic forests and luxuriant grass produced by it. White oaks grow upon it 29 feet in circumference, and 100 feet high; linden, 23 feet in circumference, and 100 feet high; burr oak and sycamore grow still larger. Herds of buffalo, elk, and deer were entirely concealed from the hunter by the tall prairie grasses on the crow-foot lands.

Hemp, tobacco, corn and the cereals grow upon it in great luxuriance, and no soil is better adapted to fruits of all kinds. These 5,500,000 acres of the best land on the continent, are capable of feeding and sustaining 2,000,000 people. A population of 1,000,000 could live on these rich, broad acres in comfort and luxury.

Elm Lands are but little inferior to the hackberry. The name is derived from the American elm, which grows so large and abundant in the magnificent forests of these lands. The principal growth is elm, hackberry, honey-locust, black walnut, cherry, blue ash, black oak, redbud, and papaw. This soil has about the same properties as the hackberry soils, save that the sand is finer and the clay more abundant, owing to the finer nature of the marls from which it is derived. This soil abounds, interspersed with hackberry lands, in the region above named; and in the east, it covers large areas in Marion, Monroe, Boone, Cooper, St. Louis, Greene and many other counties.

The *Resin Weed Lands* of the prairie, have about the same quality of soil. This soil occupies an area of about 3,000,000 acres. Its heavy forests and luxuriant prairie grasses, and its chemical properties, clearly indicate its great fertility; and the marls upon which it is based fully assure its durability. A grape-vine growing on this was 22 inches in circumference, and 180 feet long, and an elm 22 feet in circumference, and 90 feet high. Hemp, tobacco, corn, wheat and other staple crops grow luxuriantly, and all kinds of fruits, adapted to the climate, do well.

Hickory Lands hold the grade next to the elm lands, and are characterized by a growth of white and shell-bark hickory, black, scarlet and laurel oaks, sugar maple, persimmon, dogwood, haw, redbud and crab-apple. In the south-east the tulip tree, beech and black gum, grow on soils of about the same quality. This soil is more clayey and not so deep, and has a sub-soil more impervious, and the underlying marls have less sand and lime and more clay. Large areas of prairie in the north-east and south-west have soils of nearly the same quality, often called "mulatto-soils" in some parts of the State. There is also a soil based upon the red clays of southern Missouri of about the same quality. It is a highly productive soil, which is greatly improved and rendered more durable by deep culture. Our farmers hold it in high estimation for the culture of corn, wheat and other cereals, and the grasses. Its blue-grass pastures are equal, if not superior, to any in the State. Fruit is cultivated with marked success. The area is very great in the central and eastern counties north of the Missouri, and in many of those south—6,000,000 acres may be a fair estimate of the area.

White Oak Lands occupy ridges where the lighter materials of the soil have been washed away. They sustain a growth of white and black oak, shell-bark and black hickory, dogwood, sassafras, redbud and fragrant sumach. The surface soil is not so rich in humus as the last variety, but the sub-soil is quite as good, and the underlying marls not

so clayey and impervious. In many places the sub-soil is better than the surface, and the land may be greatly improved by turning it to the surface. The white oak ridges produce superior wheat, good corn and the finest quality of tobacco. Grapes, peaches, and other fruits yield abundant and sure crops. This soil occupies many of the ridges in the region north of the Missouri and east of the Chariton, and those south of the former river and north of the Osage, as well as south of the Osage and the Missouri—1,500,000 acres may be a fair estimate.

Post Oak Lands occupy ridges generally on the south side of the Osage, and produce post and black oak, hickory, sassafras, dogwood and sumach. The growth is about the same as the white oak ridges, substituting the post for white oak. This soil is based upon a light-colored marl, with less lime and sand than is found in the marls underlying the white oak ridges; but it produces good crops of the staples of the country, and has for several years yielded the best tobacco of the West. Fruits of all varieties cultivated in our latitude excel on this soil. Deep culture will render this land more productive and durable. The area covered by post oak lands is very large, but not definitely known—probably 3,000,000 acres.

Black Jack Lands have few trees, save black jack and black hickory; sometimes a few grapes and some sumach. They occupy the high flint ridges which are usually underlaid with hornstone and sandstone, and some strata of magnesian limestone. The sub-soil is usually a lifeless sandy clay, and the soil full of fragments of flint. This is the poorest soil in the State, and will be of little use save for pastures and vineyards. The cultivation of grapes on these flint ridges will be more expensive, but the juices may be rich enough to pay the extra expense. They will produce excellent wines, and become profitable grape lands when wines shall be more esteemed for their quality than their quantity. These lands occupy a large portion of the flint and sandstone ridges on the south of the Osage, perhaps 3,000,000 acres.

Pine Lands have a growth of pine, post, white and black oak, black hickory, dogwood and sassafras. They have an inferior, sandy soil, and occupy the plateaus, hills and ridges of southern Missouri, which are underlaid by the sandstones of the magnesian limestone series. The area of this soil is not fully determined, but it will not be less than 2,000,000 acres. The soil is sandy and thin, and would be greatly benefited by clay and humus; but plaster and clover, or buckwheat, are the most available means of improvement.

Other soils are better determined by a consideration of both the trees

they produce and the rocks from which they are derived. Of this class are the—

Magnesian Limestone Soils, which are based upon and derived from the magnesian limestone or mineral-bearing series of southern Missouri, and produce black and white walnut, black gum, white and whahoo elms, sugar maple, honey locust, rock chestnut, scarlet and laurel oaks, blue ash, white and shell-bark hickory, buckeye, hazel, sumach and dogwood. These lands occupy the slopes, hillsides and narrow valleys of the southern and southeastern part of the State, and the northern slopes of the Missouri east of Boone County. The soil is dark, light and warm, rich in lime, magnesia and humus. It is very productive and durable. The region occupied by it is often so broken as to be inconvenient for ordinary culture in farm crops. It is, however, well adapted to fruit. It covers an area of 10,000,000 acres.

This large area, extending from the Missouri River to Arkansas, and from Marshfield to Cape Girardeau, is a table-land varying in the elevation from 500 to 1,500 feet. It is cut by deep winding valleys in the south and north, and broken into knobs and ridges towards the east. Large bold springs of pure, cool waters gush from every hillside, and fill the valleys with limpid streams. Magnificent forests abound, and wild grapes everywhere mingle their purple clusters with the foliage of the elm and the oak, the mulberry and the buckeye.

The climate is delightful. The winters are short and mild, the summers long and temperate. Its skies vie with those of Italy, and its fountains and streams, valleys and mountains, equal their favorite prototypes in classic Greece. No soil can surpass this for the grape, and the mild winters and long summers, favored by the warm dry winds of the southwest, are most favorable for maturing its rich juices.

Such are the soils on the uplands of Missouri. The bottom lands are not less important and interesting. They present the following varieties. The whole is divided into *Bottom Prairie* and *Bottom Timber*:

Bottom Prairie has a light, rich, deep, dark and productive soil, clothed with luxuriant native grasses, among which a species of sorghum is conspicuous. Before these savannas were pastured, the grasses grew to a height varying from five to ten feet.

The bottom prairie soil is rich in all the elements of fertility. It is deep and light, and but slightly affected by excessive wet or dry weather. Hemp, tobacco, and all the staple crops grow on it with great luxuriance. The bottom prairie covers a large portion of the Missouri Bottoms above Glasgow, and some considerable areas in St. Charles,

Marion and the southeastern counties on the Mississippi. Some of these prairies on the Missouri are 20 or 30 miles long, and from 2 to 10 miles wide—as the broad Wyaconda and Huppan Cuty. The area of these lands is constantly decreasing by the action of the river and the encroachments of the forest; but there still remains about 300,000 acres of these rich and beautiful natural meadows.

The Bottom Timber has several natural divisions, well recognized by the people of the country, and designated as "high bottom," "low bottom," "wet bottom" or "swamp," and "cypress."

High Bottoms have a deep, porous and rich sandy soil, which produces a gigantic growth of elm, sugar maple, white ash, cherry, locust, linden, sweet gum, buckeye, burr, red, Spanish, swamp and scarlet oaks, thick shell-bark hickory, hackberry, pecan, black walnut, plum and mulberry. Grape-vines, trumpet and Virginia creepers, poison oak, wistaria and staff-tree climb the highest trees, and mingle their scarlet and purple flowers and fruits with the highest foliage.

The fertility of this soil is well attested by its chemical properties, and the large trees grown upon it. The following, among other samples, were measured in 1857:

Sycamore.....	43 feet in circumference	.....	65 feet high.
Catalpa	10 " " "	.....	90 " "
Cypress	29 " " "	.....	130 " "
Cottonwood.....	30 " " "	.....	125 " "
Black Walnut.....	22 " " "	.....	110 " "
Spanish Oak.....	36 " " "	.....	90 " "
Grape Vine.....	33 inches " "	.....	160 " loneg.

This soil covers about 2,000,000 acres, occupying all the bottoms which are above the usual high waters along our rivers. It is very productive, and so deep and porous that the crops are but little affected by dry and wet seasons. Hemp, corn, tobacco, and the cereals, are produced in rich abundance.

Low Bottoms have a soil similar to the high bottoms, but they are so low as to be covered with water at ordinary overflow. Sycamore, cottonwood, silver maple, box-elder, red birch, buckeye, willow, river and frost grapes and poison ivy, are the most common productions. They grow to vast proportions. The overflows render these lands nearly useless for farming purposes; but when the floods are kept out by levees, they are the most productive and valuable. There are large areas of these lands in Southeast Missouri—in the State nearly 1,000,000 acres.

Swamp and *Wet Bottom* are terms usually applied to a variety of bottom lands very similar to the two preceding, but different in being so located as to be saturated with or nearly covered with water. This excess of water renders them useless for ordinary culture. They sustain a heavy growth of pin, swamp and red oaks, holly, spice bush, white and black ash, red birch, box-elder, button bush, sycamore, cottonwood, whahoo elm, sweet gum, water locust, white and red maple, poison oak, frost and river grapes.

Cypress.—This name is given to low bottoms which are covered by standing water for a large part of the year. The decomposition of vegetable matter in these waters adds a new deposit of vegetable mould annually to their rich soil, which sustains a very heavy growth of cypress, tupelo, sour gum, water locust, white and red maple, pin and Spanish oaks. These *cypresses* are numerous and very extensive in Southeast Missouri. Buffalo Cypress and Honey Cypress are good samples. The central and wettest portions of them usually have deposits of bog ore. These soils are useless for ordinary farming purposes; but their timber is unique, abundant and valuable. The area of swamp and cypress lands will reach 1,000,000 acres.

Such are the soils of Missouri, as they are recognized by the people of the State from their natural productions; and a large range of chemical analyses fully sustain the popular estimate of these lands as to fertility. The area attributed to each has been determined with tolerable accuracy by observations extended over nearly every county of the State for a period of 20 years.



Pro: Allen

PART IV.—MATERIAL WEALTH.

THE
Resources, Productions, Possibilities,
—OF—
MISSOURI.

BY ROBERT ALLEN CAMPBELL, C. E.,

Author of "Campbell's Gazetteer of Missouri," Etc.



The Farmer's Conquest.



Nature Unsubdued.

CHAPTER I.

"SOME PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS."—GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE STATE.—BOUNDARIES, DISTANCES, ETC.—TABLE OF COUNTIES, THEIR POPULATION, ETC.—AREA AND TOPOGRAPHY.—RIVERS, CAVES, QUARRIES AND NATURAL CURIOSITIES.

"AND God said to them, * * * fill the earth and subdue it. * * *
"Behold, I have given you every herb scattering seed, which is on the
"face of all the earth, and every tree in which is the fruit of a tree,
"scattering seed, to you shall it be for food; and to every beast of the
"earth and to every fowl of the heavens and to every thing that creeps
"on the earth, wherein is a spirit of life, all green herbage for food."

So man is given for his sustenance every herb scattering *seed* (that is propagated by seed), leaving him the choice among them all of such varieties as are suited to his nature, necessities or tastes. To him is also given every fruit tree, and every tree pleasant to the sight, that in like manner he may, from among them all, choose such as he likes best to beautify the landscape, and such as bear fruits most pleasing to his taste, or best adapted to his nourishment. To the animals is assigned all green herbage without distinction.

This great gift, with the accompanying boon of choice, embodied in the command, "fill the earth and subdue it,"—carried with it the indescribable blessing of Labor.

Man commenced to subdue the earth by tilling the soil, thus rendering the herb scattering seed more bountiful in its production, and also developing trees more pleasing to the eye, which likewise produced in greater abundance fruits more nourishing to the body and more luscious to the taste.

Adam was a gardener. Cain, his first born, was a farmer. Abel, next in age, was a stock-raiser. When these agriculturists required tools with which they could more readily subdue the earth, and, when their surplus products rendered the support of another class of workers possible, mining for metals and the making of the necessary implements now commenced, and we hear of Tubal Cain, the first manufacturer.

If man looks upon the earth as it is in a state of nature, he finds but little that is ready for his use. But few can live, and that few but scantily and precariously, upon the spontaneous productions of the land. Boundless material, however, and limitless resources are all about him, which, by labor and the skill born of labor, he can call to his service, subduing the earth, causing it to yield an abundance to sustain the life and satisfy the wants of every living creature.

The mineral treasures, veiled in crude ore, lie hidden below the surface, often deep in the earth, and, when discovered, must be brought to the light by laborious toil; and are even then valueless until the manufacturer by enlightened and experienced labor, through difficult, tedious and exact processes, fits them for application to man's necessities and service.

Through the impulse and command to subdue the earth have resulted all the wonderful changes recorded in history. It has developed thought, stimulated invention, quickened the dormant powers of combination, and converted into actual, living realities, the latent possibilities of brain and muscle. The race has been developed from its primitive crudeness of a pair, subsisting upon the natural productions of the earth, to its present

unnumbered millions, with all the comforts and blessings of the highest civilization, by obeying—often it is true unwillingly—the Lord's command to fill the earth and subdue it.

Out of this labor, too, arises the right of property, the origin and bond of civil society. He who from a piece of timber, taken from the common forest, fashions a useful implement, thereby makes it his own, and it cannot be rightfully taken from him, for no one can justly appropriate to his own use, without a fair and satisfactory exchange, the product of another's skill and labor. So, he who originally takes possession of an unappropriated field, and by his own labor prepares it for use, thereby makes it his own, and it cannot rightfully be taken from him. Labor, therefore, expended upon the bounties of nature so as to increase their production or better fit them for the use and benefit of mankind, is the foundation of all rights in property; and all the blessings of civilization, enlightenment and society are the direct result of obedience to the Divine command and impulse—"fill the earth and subdue it."

The elements of wealth in a State, then, must consist of the available bounties of Nature upon which labor can be largely and profitably expended, and of the labor of her citizens which is put forth, to fit for and apply to man's use the gifts of Nature to her children. In short, nature's gift and man's labor are the factors of which material wealth is the product.

The natural advantages of Missouri will be partially understood from the following general description.

Boundaries, Distances, Etc.—Missouri is bounded, on the north, by Iowa, from which it is separated for about thirty miles by the Des Moines River; on the east, by the Mississippi River, which separates it from Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee; on the south, by Arkansas; and west, by the Indian Territory, Kansas and Nebraska. It lies between the parallels of $36^{\circ} 30'$ and $40^{\circ} 30'$ North latitude, except the small projection in the extreme southern part of the State between the St. Francis and Mississippi Rivers, which extends south to the 36th parallel.

The width of the State between its extreme east and west points is nearly 350 miles; on the northern boundary, along the Iowa line between the Missouri and Des Moines Rivers, is about 210 miles; on the southern boundary, between the south-west corner of the State and the Mississippi River, is about 280 miles. A line from St. Louis due west to the Kansas line is about 235 miles, and this is about the average width

of the State. The length of the State, north and south, (not including the strip between the St. Francis and Mississippi Rivers, which is about 34 miles long,) is about 280 miles. From the extreme northwest corner to the extreme south-east corner of the State is about 450 miles, and from the north-east to the south-east corner about 320 miles.

Area.—The area of Missouri is 65,350 square miles or 41,824,000 acres, and contains 2.28 per cent. of the area of the United States, exclusive of Alaska. It is the largest State except Minnesota, which borders on the Mississippi River, and is in area the eighth State in the Union. Missouri is nearly as large as Illinois, Massachusetts and Connecticut, and is equal to the combined area of Denmark, Holland, Belgium and Switzerland, and is a third larger than England.

The State is divided into one hundred and fourteen counties. We append a list showing their names, date of organization, area in acres and population according to the United States Census of 1870.

	DATE OF SETTLEMENT	ORGANIZATION.	AREA ACRES.	POPULATION.
Adair.....	1828	Jan. 29, 1841.	356,420	11,448
Andrew.....	1836	Jan. 29, 1841.	273,025	15,137
Atchison.....	1839	Feb. 14, 1845.	329,751	8,440
Audrain.....	1830	Dec. 17, 1836.	441,927	12,307
Barry.....	1828	Jan. 5, 1835.	501,760	10,373
Barton.....	....	Dec. 12, 1855.	378,100	5,087
Bates.....	1824	Jan. 29, 1841.	538,638	15,960
Benton.....	1834	Jan. 3, 1835.	468,432	11,322
Bollinger.....	1800	Mar. 1, 1851.	381,081	8,162
Boone.....	1812	Nov. 16, 1820.	430,600	20,765
Buchanan.....	1799	Feb. 10, 1839.	272,329	35,019
Butler.....	1800	Feb. 27, 1849.	437,935	4,298
Caldwell.....	1830	Dec. 26, 1856.	275,280	11,390
Callaway.....	1803	Nov. 25, 1820.	517,556	19,202
Camden.....	1834	Jan. 20, 1841.	435,209	6,108
Cape Girardeau ¹	1794	.....	362,450	17,558
Carroll.....	1817	Jan. 3, 1833.	441,535	17,445
Carter.....	....	Mar. 10, 1859.	325,405	1,455
Cass.....	1830	Feb. 19, 1849.	439,506	19,296
Cedar.....	1832	1843.	322,000	9,474
Chariton.....	1812	Nov. 16, 1820.	457,397	19,135
Christian.....	1822	Mar. 8, 1860.	347,520	6,707
Clark ²	1829	Dec. 16, 1836.	332,000	13,667
Clay.....	1819	Jan. 2, 1832.	254,423	15,564
Clinton.....	1830	Jan. 15, 1833.	264,623	14,063
Cole.....	1816	Nov. 16, 1820.	234,466	10,292

¹ Organized under the territorial laws in 1818.

² One of the original districts of Louisiana.

	DATE OF SETTLEMENT	ORGANIZATION	AREA ACRES.	POPULATION
Cooper.....	1812	Dec. 17, 1818.	355,172	20,692
Crawford.....	1815	Jan. 23, 1839.	465,313	7,982
Dade.....	1833	Jan. 29, 1841.	320,000	8,683
Dallas.....	1838	Dec. 10, 1844.	344,611	8,383
Daviess.....	1831	Dec. 29, 1836.	358,601	14,410
DeKalb.....	1833	Feb. 25, 1845.	263,608	9,858
Dent.....	1828	Feb. 10, 1851.	558,720	6,357
Douglass.....	....	Oct. 19, 1857.	495,360	3,915
Dunklin.....	....	Feb. 14, 1845.	110,799	5,982
Franklin.....	1803	..... 1818.	560,338	30,093
Gasconade....	1812	Nov. 25, 1820.	323,176	10,093
Gentry.....	1840	Feb. 12, 1841.	312,587	11,607
Greene.....	1829	Jan. 2, 1833.	438,424	21,549
Grundy.....	1834	Jan. 2, 1841.	263,357	10,567
Harrison.....	1839	Feb. 14, 1845.	461,294	14,635
Henry.....	1831	Dec. 13, 1834.	476,160	17,401
Hickory.....	1837	Feb. 11, 1845.	260,998	6,452
Holt.....	1838	Feb. 15, 1841.	272,761	11,652
Howard.....	1807	Jan. 23, 1816.	288,234	17,233
Howell.....	1838	..... 1857.	590,679	4,218
Iron.....	1810	Feb. 17, 1857.	353,804	6,278
Jackson.....	1808	Dec. 15, 1826.	417,089	55,041
Jasper.....	1832	Jan. 29, 1841.	409,319	14,928
Jefferson.....	1773	Dec. 8, 1818.	402,252	15,380
Johnson.....	1833	Dec. 13, 1834.	516,797	24,648
Knox.....	1832	Feb. 14, 1845.	323,195	10,974
Laclede.....	1816	Feb. 24, 1849.	474,879	9,380
Lafayette ¹	1815	Nov. 16, 1820.	403,671	22,623
Lawrence.....	1831	Feb. 25, 1845.	384,000	13,067
Lewis.....	1819	..... 1832.	320,560	15,114
Lincoln.....	1799	Dec. 14, 1818.	396,148	15,960
Linn.....	1832	Jan. 7, 1837.	388,993	15,900
Livingston.....	1833	..... 1837.	333,952	16,730
McDonald.....	1830	Mar. 3, 1849.	352,978	5,226
Macon.....	1831	..... 1838.	529,920	23,230
Madison.....	1722	Dec. 14, 1818.	291,200	5,849
Maries.....	1838	Mar. 2, 1855.	313,416	5,916
Marion.....	1800	Dec. 23, 1826.	280,509	23,780
Mercer.....	1837	Feb. 14, 1845.	283,466	11,557
Miller.....	1815	Feb. 6, 1837.	374,628	6,616
Mississippi.....	1800	Feb. 14, 1845.	253,440	4,982
Moniteau.....	1815	Feb. 14, 1845.	262,443	11,375
Monroe.....	1819	Jan. 6, 1831.	422,455	17,149
Montgomery.....	1800	Dec. 14, 1818.	327,129	10,405
Morgan.....	....	Jan. 5, 1833.	372,107	8,434
New Madrid.....	1780	.....	188,421	6,357
Newton.....	1829	Dec. 31, 1838.	400,204	12,821
Nodaway.....	1840	Feb. 14, 1845.	554,137	14,751
Oregon.....	1816	Feb. 14, 1845.	357,729	3,287
Osage.....	....	Jan. 29, 1841.	375,336	10,793
Ozark.....	....	Jan. 29, 1841.	472,320	3,363
Pemiscot.....	1780	Feb. 19, 1861.	327,725	2,059

¹ Organized as Lillard County. Changed to Lafayette in 1834.

	DATE OF SETTLEMENT	ORGANIZATION.	AREA ACRES.	POPULATION
Perry.....	1796	Nov. 16, 1820.	295,356	9,877
Pettis.....	1818	Jan. 26, 1833.	446,289	18,706
Phelps.....	1826	Nov. 13, 1857.	429,163	10,506
Pike.....	1811	Dec. 14, 1818.	420,860	23,077
Platte.....	1827	Dec. 31, 1838.	267,000	17,352
Polk.....	1820	Mar. 13, 1835.	422,400	12,445
Pulaski.....	1816	Dec. 15, 1818.	371,200	4,714
Putnam.....	1837	Feb. 28, 1845.	331,488	11,217
Ralls.....	1811	Nov. 16, 1820.	295,878	10,510
Randolph.....	1820	Jan. 22, 1829.	307,677	16,908
Ray.....	1816	Nov. 16, 1820.	360,226	18,700
Reynolds.....	1812	Feb. 25, 1845.	494,379	3,756
Ripley.....	1819	Jan. 5, 1833.	380,160	3,175
St. Charles.....	1762	.....	339,690	21,304
St. Clair.....	1835	Jan. 29, 1841.	447,040	6,747
St. Francois.....	1794	Dec. 19, 1821.	280,091	9,742
Ste. Genevieve.....	1735	.....	316,711	8,384
St. Louis.....	1764	.....	295,780	351,189
Saline.....	1810	Nov. 25, 1820.	458,095	21,672
Schuyler.....	1836	Feb. 24, 1845.	185,655	8,820
Scotland.....	1833	Jan. 29, 1841.	278,748	10,670
Scott.....	1798	Dec. 28, 1821.	262,058	7,317
Shannon.....	1819	Jan. 29, 1841.	670,000	2,339
Shelby.....	1830	Jan. 2, 1835.	332,560	10,119
Stoddard.....	1823	Jan. 2, 1835.	465,137	8,535
Stone.....	1790	.....	339,200	3,253
Sullivan.....	1836	Feb. 16, 1845.	313,720	11,907
Taney.....	1826	Jan. 6, 1837.	437,381	4,407
Texas.....	1816	Feb. 14, 1845.	700,000	9,618
Vernon.....	1820	Feb. 17, 1851.	536,000	11,247
Warren.....	1801	Jan. 5, 1833.	262,474	9,637
Washington.....	1765	Aug. 21, 1813.	475,399	11,719
Wayne.....	1800	Dec. 11, 1818.	459,784	6,068
Webster.....	1830	Mar. 3, 1855.	380,160	10,434
Worth.....	1840	Feb. 8, 1861.	174,720	5,004
Wright.....	1832	Jan. 29, 1841.	414,720	5,684

Topography.—Missouri is divided by the Missouri River into two distinct parts, marked by different physical characteristics. The portion of the State north of the Missouri River, although quite rolling, is generally less hilly and broken than most of the country south of the river.

North of the river there is a beautiful diversity of bluffs, slopes and levels, prairie and timber, generally well watered by numerous rivers and creeks, with an almost uniform course of south or south-west into the Missouri, or south-east into the Mississippi River.

The general surface of a country is governed by the constituents of the underlying rock formations. Where they consist mostly of limestones

which approach near the surface, we find a rugged tract of country. Where sandstones prevail, the slopes are more gentle. Where clays or shales exist, we have flat land. Alternations of these will present combinations of the foregoing. The coal measures include varieties of all these, and generally alternately arranged. The thickest entire limestone group is thirty feet, with shales above and below; so, of course, our area of broken land is limited. The thickest groups of limestone occur in the lower part of the upper coal measures. Along the line of their outcrops may be occasionally seen rugged and steep hillsides, which characteristics may be observed from Cass County on the south, through Jackson, Platte, Clay, Ray, Caldwell, Daviess, Gentry, Worth and Harrison. Higher in the series are thick shale formations, as seen at Weston and St. Joseph.

The country northward is flat and rolling, as we find through Gentry and Worth, Platte, Buchanan and DeKalb. Above these are alternations of thick and thin strata of limestone, with sandstones, shales and clays, and the resultant is the undulating and rolling portions of northwest Missouri, lying near and extending west from Platte River. The bluffs of the Missouri, in the region of the upper coal measures, attain an elevation of from 250 to 330 feet above the bottom land, and the elevation of the highest ridges inland is but little, if any more. The summits of the highest ridges in Nodaway County, above One Hundred And Two and Platte Rivers, are but little over 200 feet, and none of the adjacent bluffs exceed 50 feet in height; the same may also be said of Nodaway River, except near where it joins the Missouri Bluffs, where they measure 250 feet. On North Grand River the immediate bluffs measure from 30 to 120 feet, within the upper coal district. As we descend, the hills recede. Near the base of the upper coal series it is often 200 to 250 feet from the valleys to the top of remote ridges. Lower down, in the middle coal series, we have a great thickness of sandstones and shales, with long and very gentle slopes, and the bluffs near streams from 25 to 50 feet high, rising to 100 feet at a half mile to a mile distant. We also observe another characteristic near the junction of the upper and middle measures. The upper sandstones, 100 or more feet in thickness, have been mostly denuded, leaving isolated mounds of sandstone, capped by lower limestones, of the upper coal measures. They are generally 80 to 100 feet above the general surface of the lower plains. This enables us to trace out the boundaries between the upper and middle coal series very readily. The mounds near Harrisonville, Cass County, reach to the top of the middle coal series, as also Center

Knob and knobs north in Johnson County, and Wagon Knob in Lafayette County, and are generally capped with limestones, which occupy the base of the upper coal series.

In Lafayette County we have a remarkable ridge coming in from the southwest and extending northwardly, just west of the line between ranges 27 and 28, including a width of about one mile. Gray's Knob, although separated from the main ridge, occupies the northern terminus of it. It is generally capped with limestone, but sometimes the limestone has been broken up and worn away, leaving exposed the underlying sandstone. The denudation on the east side is apparently not so much



Sniabar Valley.

as on the west, but on the west the erosion has been very great, extending to a depth of at least about 100 feet with a width of over twelve miles. This tract includes the beautiful Greenton Valley, Texas Prairie and Sniabar Valleys.

The various branches of the Sniabar have cut their channels through this valley to a depth of from 40 to 100 feet. Along the Missouri River, in the vicinity of the middle series, the bluffs do not attain the height found in the upper series. They vary in height from 100 to 165 feet. In the lower part of the middle coal measures, we again observe the phenomena of mounds capped with limestone, the base of the mounds extending into the lower measures. We here find evidences of a great denudation, for the mounds are frequently over 100 feet in height, sloping with a long and gentle descent, blending into the wide-stretching intervening plains.

This is the case along the west line of Missouri from Fort Scott to Cass County; others occur along the border of Bates and Vernon, and occasionally in Henry. A range of mounds passes north-east from near Clinton to the north-east part of Henry County, and from thence, at intervals northwardly in the east part of Johnson County. The lower coal measures being mainly composed of sandstones and shales with but few limestone beds, we find the country correspondingly flat. The bluffs along the streams are not often over 50 feet in height, and blend into the higher land by gentle slopes. The southern portion of Missouri, including the Ozark Ridge and most of the State south of the Missouri and Osage Rivers, excepting the two western tiers of counties, is elevated from 1,000 to 1,400 feet above the sea, and includes only lower silurian rocks, flanked by lower carboniferous. On the west flank near the State Line, the country is not often over 800 feet above the sea. On the west and north flank of this high land the coal measures commence. On the south side of the Missouri River we find the middle and lower coal not over 800 or 900 feet above the sea. In North Missouri the same formations are about 800 to 1,000 feet above the sea. The elevation of the eastern and southern outcrop of the upper coal measures near the base is 875 to 990 feet. Toward the north-west part of the State the upper measures are more elevated, and may reach from 1,000 to 1,100 feet above the sea.

Nearly all that portion of the State lying south of the Missouri River is affected in its physical features by the Ozark Range, and the various ridges that branch from it. This important range of hills is probably a part of that ridge which starts at Long's Peak and passes through Kansas, entering Missouri in Jasper County, and then, traversing the State in a course slightly north of east, passes into Illinois at Grand Tower, and thence into Kentucky opposite Golconda, and finally it merges itself into the Cumberland Mountains. While in Kansas, this ridge divides, and its northern branch passes into Missouri, in Cass County, and soon disappears near the head waters of LaMine. The southern or main branch of this ridge, which, as we have seen, forms the Ozark Range, is the divide between the waters of the Missouri River on its northern slope, and those of the Mississippi on its southern; and in its course through the State it is marked by different characteristics. From Jasper County on the west, until nearly three-fourths of the distance across the State, the Ozark broaden out with a wide arable summit, and are best described as a series of high table lands, possessing none of the essential characteristics of a range of mountains. Their elevation above the Mississippi

River at St. Louis, varies from 500 to 1,500 feet, the highest points being found in Greene County.

In the eastern part of Missouri, particularly in the vicinity of Iron and adjoining counties, the ridges are narrow, irregular and precipitous, and often abound in isolated hills from 400 to 850 feet high.

The traveler in the interior of Missouri is often surprised to see spread out before him a scene in which cliffs and prairies, bottoms and barrens, naked hills and heavy forests, rocks and streams all follow each other in rapid succession and wonderful variety, mingled in the most pleasing harmony.

The rich alluvial bottom lands of the Missouri and Mississippi are confined to narrow strips (varying in width from a few feet to several miles) between the several channels of those rivers and the bluffs that line their sides. Only a very small portion of these bottoms above Cape Girardeau are subject to overflow. Below Cape Girardeau these bottom lands become very much more extensive, and embrace several counties. A large part of this area is swampy, and a limited portion is subject to overflow.

On this low land are to be found some of the most productive farms in the State. The portions now swampy and most, if not all, of the overflowed lands are susceptible of drainage, and will, when thus dried, become the garden spot of the State.

Rivers.—Two of the largest rivers in the United States, if not in the world, give Missouri the benefits of their navigation. The Mississippi River flows along the eastern border of the State for a distance (including its windings) of nearly 540 miles. The Missouri River courses along nearly one-half of the western border of the State, separating it from Nebraska and Kansas for a distance of about 250 miles, and then bears off in a direction a little south of east for 436 miles farther, until it reaches its confluence with the Mississippi River. Both of these rivers are navigable by large steamers far beyond the limits of the State.

The principal tributaries which the Missouri River receives within the State are the following: Nishnabotna, Big Tarkio, Nodaway, One Hundred And Two, Platte, Grand and Chariton Rivers, and Cedar Creek and Loutre River from the north; and the Blue, Big Sniabar, LaMine, Osage and Gasconade from the south. The Osage—the principal tributary within the State—four hundred miles in length—is navigable some two hundred miles from its mouth for light-draught steamers, and passes through some of the richest lands and most picturesque bluff scenery in

the State. The principal tributaries received by the Mississippi River north of the Missouri within the State are the Fox, Wyaconda, North Fabius, South Fabius, North, Salt and Cuivre.

South of the Missouri the Mississippi receives the Des Peres and Mera-mec Rivers, and numerous creeks—among them Establishment, Saline, Apple, and others. Little, Castor, St. Francis and Black Rivers, rise on the south-eastern spurs of the Ozark Hills, and flow southwardly through the low ends of south-east Missouri into Arkansas, and thence into the Mississippi. Current, Eleven Point and the numerous tributaries of White River drain the southern slope of the Ozark, flowing through the latter river into Arkansas and thence into the Mississippi. The numerous tributaries of Elk and Spring Rivers drain the south-western part of the State.

Caves.—There are several very interesting and quite remarkable caves in the State.

Hannibal Cave, situated one mile below the City of Hannibal and about a quarter of a mile from the Mississippi River, is approached through a broad ravine hemmed in by lofty ridges which are at right angles with the river. The antechamber is about 8 feet high and 15 feet long; this descends into the Narrows, thence through Grand Avenue to a spacious hall called Washington Avenue through which the Altar Chamber, which is a ferruginous limestone (lithographic stone) formation, is reached, where crystal quartz, carbonate of lime and sulphate of magnesia abound.

Stalactites and stalagmites are continually forming by limestone percolations. In Bat Avenue Chamber, the bats may be seen hanging from the ceiling in clusters, like swarms of bees, some of them fifteen inches from tip to tip. Washington Avenue, over 16 feet high, with long corridors of stalactites and stalagmites, is the largest division of the cave. It contains a spring, and a deep pool in which are found the wonderful eyeless fish.

The Devil's Hall is a spacious chamber with a horizontal ceiling and a level floor. Alligator Rock, Elephant's Head, two natural wells filled with limpid water, Table Rock, twenty feet in height, with regular steps for ascent, are objects of interest, and with a thousand other curiosities and surprises will amply repay tourists for their exploration.

Murphy's Cave, in Ides Hill, near the center of Hannibal, and *Ure's Cave*, in the rear of the same hill, are of considerable interest, but not so extensive as the Hannibal Cave. There are several caves of interest in St. Louis County.

Cliff Cave, or Indian Cave, 13 miles below St. Louis, is one of the most interesting. It is now used by the Cliff Cave Wine Company as a wine cellar.

There are several caves in Miller County, the largest of which is on the Big Tavern Creek, in the bluff near its confluence with the Osage River. The entrance is about 25 feet square, and 30 to 40 feet above the river in a solid limestone bluff, but as yet it has been only partially explored. During the late Civil War it was used as a safe retreat by the "bandit" Crabtree. The stalactic formations are of strange and fantastic appearance, some of them looking like colossal images of marble, and the whole effect by torch-light is solemn and weird.

Further up the stream are two other large caves, but little explored. One is used by a German as a brewery.

Phelps County contains several interesting caves, the most accessible of which is Friede's Cave, about 9 miles north-west of Rolla. Its mouth is 60 feet in width and 35 feet in height. It has been penetrated to a distance of three miles without finding any outlet. The Stalactite Chamber is a beautiful apartment of 200 yards in length, varying from 15 to 30 feet in width and from 5 to 30 feet in height. The Bat Chamber contains thousands of wagon loads of guano, which is extensively used by the farmers of the neighborhood. The cave also contains quantities of saltpetre, and during the war large amounts of powder were manufactured there.

There are several caves in Christian County. The principal one, which is a favorite resort for picnic parties, is two and a half miles northeast of Ozark. Its entrance is through a rock-arch 50 feet across and 80 feet high. About 400 feet from the entrance, the passage is so contracted that the explorer must crawl through on his hands and knees. A fine stream of water, clear and cold, gurgles down through the cave. About twelve miles south of Ozark, near the Forsyth road, on the top of a very high hill is a small opening, which, about 100 feet from the surface, expands into a hall 30 feet wide and about 400 feet long, the sides and top of which are of rock lined with beautiful stalactites. In Stone County at least twenty-five caves have been explored, and many more discovered. One mile from Galena is an extensive cave from which the early settlers procured saltpetre in large quantities. About two and a half miles above this is a smaller one of great beauty. From the ceiling depend glittering stalactites, while the floor sparkles with fragments of gem-like lustre. A pearly wall, of about half an inch in thickness and fifteen inches high, incloses a miniature lake, through whose pellucid waters the wavy stalagmite bottom of this natural basin can be plainly seen. This fairy-like

bath tub, fit for Venus to lave in, hidden away in the secret recesses of the earth, surprises and gains admiration from all beholders, and the sacred stillness of the vaulted chamber renders its name, "The Baptismal Font," a peculiarly fitting one. A cave about twelve miles from Galena, is becoming well-known among curiosity-seekers in the adjacent country. The entrance chamber is a large dome-shaped room, whose ceiling is very high; a glittering mound of stalagmites rises in the center of the room, nearly one-third the height of the ceiling; stretching out at right angles from this are long shining halls leading to other grand arched chambers, gorgeous enough for the revels of the Gnome King, and all the genii of the subterranean world. One cannot but think of the nether world, as, wandering down a labyrinthian passage, he reaches the verge of an abyss, striking perpendicularly to unknown and echoless depths. The name, "Bottomless Pit," is well bestowed on this yawning gulf.

Knox Cave, about seven miles northwest of Springfield, has been explored nearly a mile, and varies from 20 to 70 feet in width and from 6 to 30 feet in height, and is 75 or 100 feet below the surface of the ground. For some distance from the mouth it is rugged limestone rock, hung with the most beautiful stalactite formations, constantly dripping with water.

Fisher's Cave, six miles southeast of Springfield, is of similar dimensions and has a beautiful stream of water flowing out of it, and several chambers connecting with the main one, as yet unexplored.

There are a number of saltpetre caves along the banks of the Gasconade which were once profitably worked. Some of the saltpetre was shipped down the river to St. Louis, but the greater portion was used in making gunpowder at a number of manufactories in the State. Some of these caves are large and interesting, consisting frequently of a succession of rooms joined to each other by arched halls of a considerable height, with walls of white limestone, upon which, as well as upon the floors, the saltpetre is deposited, and is generally so pure as to need but one washing to prepare it for use or export. When these caves were first discovered it was not unusual to find in them stone-axes and hammers, which led to the belief that they had formerly been worked for some unknown purpose by the savages. It is doubtful whether these tools were left there by the Indians or by another and more civilized race which preceded them.¹

There are caves of more or less extent and importance in many of the bluffs fronting on the Gasconade.

¹ This subject is fully discussed by Mr. A. J. Conant in the Article on Archæology.

There are numerous caves in Perry County, two of which penetrate beneath Perryville. None of these have been fully explored; but Dr. Shelby penetrated one to the distance of four miles, and believes that beneath this part of the county a curious subterranean world exists.

Connor's Cave, seven miles southeast of Columbia, has an entrance twenty feet wide, and eight feet high, and has been partially explored for several miles.

There are extensive and beautiful caves in Texas, Webster, Lawrence, Laclede, Oregon, and several other counties.

About 14 miles south-south-west of Marshfield, Webster County, in the neighborhood of some mines known as Snake Lead Diggings, there is a lake of oval shape, covering an area of about two acres. This lake, curious in many respects, is on the top of a hill, and locked in by a sunken wall of limestone, about one hundred feet in height, or more properly depth, for the summit of the hill seems hollowed out and lined with this limestone basin, whose walls stand perpendicularly, inclosing the lake solidly except on the west side, where a gap occurs that one can descend with the aid of two twenty-foot ladders. This mysterious lake has never been sounded. The crevices of the rocks surrounding the lake are filled with a substance resembling sperm, that burns like a candle, and in the basin are some old cedar logs, though no cedar grows nearer than eight miles to this weird region, whose name of Devil's Den suggests sorcery to the superstitious.

The "Grand Gulf" is a natural curiosity in the south-western part of Oregon County. In a section where the surface is comparatively level, the traveler suddenly comes upon this "gulf," three-fourths of a mile in length, 50 to 100 feet in width, and about 150 feet in depth, and bridged by a rocky formation.

"Les Mamelles," two and a half miles north-west of St. Charles, six miles from the Mississippi, and one mile from the Missouri, are two smooth mounds, of regular surface, without trees or shrubs, but covered with grass, projecting into the prairie some distance from the main bluffs. These mounds have an elevation of about 150 feet, and afford an extensive view of a most beautiful country.

A clergyman was many years since conducted to Les Mamelles, by the hill route leading through the woods. Emerging from the front, the vista opened, disclosing to his astonished vision a scene of surpassing loveliness. A beautiful level plain spread out before him for miles, east, west and north, dressed in living green, variegated with many-hued

prairie flowers ; the whole encircled by the bluffs of the two rivers, whose crags and peaks, reflecting the rays of the evening sun, presented the appearance of towns and villages and ruined castles. To the north lay the Marais Croche Lake, like an immense mirror set in emerald. For a few moments the clergyman stood in mute astonishment. When he recovered his speech, he exclaimed, "I have never before seen anything that gave me a proper conception of the Promised Land."

The Grand Falls of Shoal Creek, in the north-western part of Newton county, are renowned for their beauty, and are a place of resort for pleasure parties from the vicinity.

A short distance above Rocheport, Boone County, are high cliffs of rocks, containing Indian hieroglyphics and numerous caves and springs. There is a natural bridge of considerable interest at Rockbridge, or McConathy's Mills, six miles south from Columbia, and in the southern part of the county there are numerous Indian mounds.

There are in Carroll County several high mounds, rising from one hundred to four hundred and fifty feet above the level of the surrounding country. Bogard, north of the center of the county, is the highest ; the next highest is Stokes ; then Potato Hill Mound, etc.

The Natural Bridge, five miles south of Springfield, is a great resort for pleasure seekers. Grand Tower, about one mile below the town of Wittenburg, Perry County, on the west side of the river, about sixty feet from the shore, is a tower of solid rock about 75 feet high, from which a fine view of the river, the bluffs and the city of Grand Tower on the opposite bank, may be had.

The Simmons Iron Mountain, situated about one mile south-west from Salem, is a nearly isolated hill, covering about 30 acres, and about 90 feet above the surrounding plateau. The main body of the hill seems to be composed of second sandstone. Specular surface ore extends over a large district, increasing in frequency and size towards the summit, where it occurs in boulders several feet in diameter.

Pilot Knob, 581 feet high, 1118 feet above the level of the Mississippi at St. Louis, is an almost isolated, nearly conical hill, with a perpendicular peak connected at its eastern base with a lower range of hills that gradually slope off to the east. At the height of 440 feet on the south side of the mountain is exposed a stratum of specular iron ore, about 275 feet in length, and 19 to 24 feet in thickness. It served as a landmark and guide to the Indians and pioneers : hence its name.

Shepherd's Mountain, 79 feet higher than, and one-eighth of a mile west of, Pilot Knob, covers an area of 800 acres, and is rich in magnetic ore.

Cedar Mountain, west of Pilot Knob and considerably less in height, contains a large vein of specular iron ore, discovered by Francis Tunica, then topographical engineer connected with the State geological survey.

The "Ozark Hills" region of the State abounds in scenery that is by turns beautiful, picturesque and sublime. Scenes like the following in Iron County might be painted by the hundred, without exhausting the beauties and interest of that wonderful region.

The *Granite Quarry*, about six miles north-west from Ironton; the *Shut In*, about two miles south-east; and the *Cascade*, about ten miles west of the same place. The *Granite Quarry* is a solid bed of granite 60 or 70 feet high, covering from 100 to 200 acres. Scattered over the top of this mountain of stone are huge boulders rounded and worn smooth, some of them 25 feet high, and weighing hundreds of tons. Some of them have but a small base resting upon the solid ledge, and it seems as if a man could set his shoulder against them and send them thundering to the mountain's base. A trial, however, will prove to the contrary. The granite is of a superior quality, and has been extensively used by the Government in the erection of public buildings, and 300 men are now employed in the quarry. The *Shut In* is a cleft-like mountain-pass, at its narrowest point about 100 yards wide, a mile in length, and its sides of rock from 30 to 50 feet high. Through this chasm runs a bright and sparkling stream that empties into the St. Francis River. The *Cascade* runs over the top of Cascade Mountain, falling down its perpendicular rocky sides about 200 feet to the bottom of a narrow mountain gorge. Opposite and almost within stone's throw, rises another mountain 300 feet high, and nearly perpendicular. In summer, one standing at the top of this cascade and looking into the abyss, sees the foliage and vegetation at the bottom wear a funeral blackness; higher up, the color changes to a dark green, and grows paler as it nears the top, where it is of the hue of summer. The continual rush of water in the spring floods over this precipice, and the continued dropping of the summer stream, have worn in the rock large tanks or cisterns holding from 10 to 200 hogsheds of water. These reservoirs seem to be always full. In Dent Township there is a cavern of wonderful beauty and great extent, that has never been fully explored. *Stony Battery* is a gorge or canon about three-fourths of a mile long, between the mountains in the southern part of the county. The stones, which in past ages had fallen into it from the mountain above, have been removed, and it now serves for the bed of a stream and for a road. It opens at the south into a fertile valley of considerable extent.



Scene in Iron County

CHAPTER II.

MINERAL RESOURCES.—THE COAL MEASURES.—
IRON, LEAD, ZINC, GRANITE QUARRIES, ETC.

Missouri was known as a country of mineral wealth long before it was under the control of the United States. The pioneers, who first visited this country, came in search of minerals and furs, and the region became famous for both about the same time. From that time to the present, the most sanguine enthusiast has not fully measured the magnitude of our mineral wealth, the knowledge of which has been increased by new discoveries, until now, new as is the country, and undeveloped as are our richest deposits, we are in point of mineral *productions*, the ninth State

in the Union. This rank does not at all represent the rank in the *value* of mineral deposits, and hence of possible production, but only the rank in annual production, which can be, and ere long will be, so increased that Missouri will rank in iron, coal and building stone, as she now does in lead, the first State in the Union.

The census of 1870 showed that the mining interest employed 3,423 hands, paying \$1,938,792 in wages, expending \$570,781 for material, using a capital of \$3,489,250, and producing ore valued at \$3,472,513. Since that time some of the mines then known have been more extensively worked, and new discoveries, as well as more thorough developments of known deposits, have largely increased the known mineral wealth of the State.

For instance, the lead interest of the State is, in the census report of 1870, credited with employing a capital of \$208,000; 457 hands, and producing \$201,885 worth of metal. But the single county of Jasper, which, in 1870, employed five hands, and produced \$37,500 worth of lead, in 1876 produced over \$750,000 worth of lead, almost four times as much as the entire State product in 1870, and more than the entire nation produced that year. While the other mining interests have not all increased in this proportion, this will serve to illustrate the possibilities of the future, when Missouri will take the rank her natural advantages render inevitable.

There is no possible doubt that when Missouri shall by an enlightened and liberal policy secure an exhaustive geological survey and examination of the State, that the mineral deposits will be so clearly defined, their quantity, quality and situation so definitely described that they will invite from eastern states and foreign countries the capital and experience which will place her as the leading mining State of the Union. We have had plenty of "glittering generalities;" what capitalists and practical manufacturers want is metes and bounds, established by reliable surveyors; quantities, calculated from actual examination and measurement; and percentages of ore and metal deduced from careful and repeated analyses by scientific, reliable and responsible chemists and metallurgists.

Whenever the State shall decide to determine these facts and employ a force of sufficient number and intelligence to do the work carefully, thoroughly and speedily, then a new era of prosperity will dawn upon our Commonwealth. A good beginning has been made; let it be only a beginning which shall be speedily and generously finished.

Coal.—Whatever may be the mineral resources of any state or country, much of the success in mining, manufacturing and commerce, must largely depend upon the quantity, quality and situation of its mineral coal. No very great and independent success can be had in any of these departments without a bountiful supply of these "black diamonds." Fuel must be had, for the use of fire is one of the most distinguishing characteristics of man over animal creation.

Heat must be generated for the thousand avocations of civilized life, and nothing is so available and so reliable, either to warm a room, drive an engine, smelt an ore or generate a power to raise and transport its own latent strength, as coal. These precipitated sunbeams were laid away in ante-diluvian times under the earth, and there stored up for the use, comfort and progress of mankind in these latter glorious days.

While coal has been for a long time known to exist in some scattered localities, it remained for the geological survey of the State to discover the great area of our coal deposits, and to determine their thickness, situation, availability and boundary. Coal is spoken of as *black diamond*, the difference being only one of form and color; but the difference is vastly in favor of the coal, which is immeasurably more valuable—for the muscular strength of earths' inhabitants from Adam down to the present and continuing on until the Millennium, would scarcely constitute a unit or factor by which to determine or compare the incalculable latent power stored up in the Missouri coal fields.

In any attempt to calculate the power or appreciate the value of this unmeasured deposit of earths' most bountiful and most available mineral, and its influence on the State at large, as well as upon every inhabitant, we must bear in mind that this almost infinite power is ready to come forth at the touch of man, and may be controlled by his lightest wish. A match can release, and a finger may direct, the force which can minister to the wants of all mankind, by clothing the entire earth in beauty, or which could send the world flying in fragments from the force of the explosion, rendering the earth unfit for man's habitation, even if a man should by a miracle be left to live upon it. We must bear in mind, too, that these coal beds underlie one of the richest agricultural regions on the continent, within a State whose manufacturing and commercial facilities and resources are scarcely inferior to any, and adjacent to the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers and our numerous railroads, and especially that they are near the two great trans-continental lines.

The coal fields of Missouri not only cover a greater area than any other mineral deposit in the State, but also employ more hands in their working,

use a larger capital, and produce more wealth, which is more generally divided among the operatives.

Another very important fact in relation to our coal fields is, that while it makes comparatively little difference to the consumer whether the iron or lead that he uses is mined in Missouri, Pennsylvania or Sweden, it is of the utmost importance to him whether his coal is mined in his own county or a distant part of the State. Coal in the county, or on the same railway or water-course, within easy distance, means cheap fuel for the household, and a cheap supply of an indispensable element in successful manufacturing.

Coal mining requires only a small amount of permanent investment, and none of the expensive appurtenances for reduction which are demanded by iron, lead and zinc ores. Lying, as it does, near the surface, over a large area in this State, it requires only a limited capital for its successful production, and it finds a ready and constant cash market at the mouth of the mine, or in the towns along the railway lines or rivers. This speedy and certain return for a moderate outlay will readily explain why coal mining continues to flourish, when other mining interests languish, and why the amount of its volume is only slightly reduced while some other mines are closed altogether.

The Missouri coal fields underlie an area of nearly 25,000 square miles, including about 160 square miles in St. Louis County, 8 square miles in St. Charles, and some important outliers and pockets, which are mainly cannel coal, in Lincoln, Warren and Callaway Counties. This area includes about 8,400 square miles of upper coal measures, 2,000 square miles of exposed middle, and about 14,600 square miles of exposed lower measures.

The upper coal measures contain about four feet of coal, including two seams of one foot each in thickness, the others being thin seams or streaks.

The middle coal measures contain about seven feet of coal, including two workable seams of twenty-one and twenty-four inches, one other of one foot, that is worked under favorable circumstances, and six thin seams.

The lower measures contain about five workable seams of coal, varying in thickness from eighteen inches to four and one-half feet, and thin seams varying from six to eleven inches, and several minor seams and streaks. In all, thirteen feet six inches of coal. We therefore have in Missouri a total aggregate of twenty-four feet six inches of coal. The thinner seams of coal are not often mined, except in localities distant from railroad transportation.

Miners usually prefer to work in a bed of two feet to two and one-half feet in thickness to even one of greater thickness.

All beds over eighteen inches thick are workable coals. The area where such may be reached within two hundred feet from the surface is about 7,000 square miles. Most of the State underlaid by the coal-measure, is rich farming land. That underlaid by the upper measures includes the richest, and equal to any upon the globe. The southeastern boundary of the coal-measures has been traced from the mouth of the Des Moines, through Clark, Lewis, Scotland, Adair, Macon, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Benton, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton and Jasper counties into the Indian Territory, and every county on the north-west of this line is known to contain more or less coal. Great quantities of coal exist in Johnson, Pettis, Lafayette, Cass, Chariton, Howard, Putnam and Audrain.

Outside of the coal-fields, as given above, the regular coal rocks also exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Callaway and St. Louis, and local deposits of cannel and bituminous coal in Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford, Lincoln and Callaway. Prof. Swallow said in 1865, "If the average thickness of workable coal be one foot only, it will give 26,800,000,000 tons for the whole area occupied by coal rock. But in many places the thickness of the workable beds is over 15 feet, and the least estimate that can be made for the whole area is 5 feet. This will give over 134,000,000,000 tons of good available coal in our State."

And the same authority adds in 1874: "Such were our estimates of the coal in Missouri in 1855. Since then new beds have been opened in the area above designated and large tracts discovered in other parts of the State, along the whole line of the south-eastern outcrop of the lower coal strata, from the mouth of the Des Moines to the Indian Territory. Along the lines of all the railroads in North Missouri, and along the western end of the Missouri Pacific, active and systematic mining has opened our coal beds in a thousand localities, and developed a series of facts which render it absolutely certain that our former estimate falls far below the real quantity in the State. Prior to 1855 no coal beds had been discovered on the Missouri River between Kansas City and Sioux City, save a few thin beds in the upper coal-measures, and practical men were slow to believe the geologist could detect the existence of coal beneath the surface. But some brave men at Leavenworth City have sunk a shaft to one of the lowest coal beds, 700 feet beneath their city, and more than 500 feet below the Missouri River at that point. The

success of this enterprise proves the deductions of science, that our lower coal beds, which crop out along the eastern boundary of our coal-field, from Clark county to Vernon, dip beneath the surface and extend to the west as far, at least, as Leavenworth, or beyond the western boundary of Missouri.

"This and other similar developments prove that our estimate of the coal in the State at 134,000,000,000, tons is much too small. But since that is enough, we need not make figures. But it is not the coal of Missouri alone, which is tributary to St. Louis. The 12,000 square miles of coal-measures in Kansas, as much more in the Indian Territory and Arkansas, and still larger areas in Iowa, Illinois, Indiana and Kentucky, are so located as to form around St. Louis a circle of fuel at once accessible and inexhaustible."

And later explorations add still another important area to the known coal-fields of Missouri, by defining the recently-discovered and profitably-worked deposits in Barton and Jasper Counties.

Lead.—There is probably no country on the globe so rich in lead deposits as Missouri. The mineral occurs in lodes, veins and disseminations, which are as yet only partially determined. The number, extent, dip and thickness of these deposits have not been but partially ascertained, but enough is known to show that their range and richness exceed any other known Lead-bearing region in the world.

Galena occurs in this State in ferruginous clay that becomes jointed, or, separating in distinct masses, quite regular in form, when taken out and partially dried also in regular cubes, in gravel beds, or with cherty masses in the clays associated with the same.

These cubes in some localities show the action of attrition, while in others they are entirely unworn. Lead is found in the carboniferous rocks, but perhaps the greater portion is obtained from the magnesian rocks of the lower Silurian, and, in one or two localities, galena has been discovered in the rocks of the Azoic period. At Dugal's, Reynolds County, Lead is found in a disseminated condition in the porphyry.

SOUTH-EAST LEAD DISTRICT.—The topographical character of the disseminated belt which, so far as known, occupies about one-half of the northern portion of Madison and the same amount of land in St. Francois County is a succession of elevations, valleys and in several localities, considerable hills or small mountains.

The elevations in the region of the Fox Mines, two miles west of Fredericktown, present a dark reddish porphyry cropping out from their

summits and scattered along their sides. Further down, and near the bottom of the valleys, also in many places lapping the porphyrys are the second sandstone and third magnesian limestone. Over the greater part of the disseminated lead region indicated, the rocks will be found to carry the same lithological character as those already named, and over none of this region have we observed rocks of a later geological age than the Lower Silurian, but let it not be inferred that these formations are uniform throughout this district, for, at the Fox Mines the second sandstone is entirely wanting, its place being occupied by twelve feet of a hard, brownish, crystalline silico-magnesian limestone.

Mine LaMotte, discovered about 1720 by LaMotte and Renault. It was not, however, until this territory was ceded to Spain, that any considerable mining for lead was done in this part of Missouri. Mine a Breton, was discovered by M. Le Breton.

Moses Austin of Virginia, secured from the Spanish Government a large grant of land near Potosi, and sunk the first regular shaft, and after taking out large quantities of lead, he, in 1789, erected the first reverberatory furnace for the reduction of lead ever built in America.

In some portions of Ste. Genevieve, Jefferson and other south-eastern counties, lead has been found, but not in any considerable quantity.

In all this region, we find crystallized cubes of galena in the tallow clay, occurring as float. In Franklin, Washington and Jefferson counties, galena is found in ferruginous clay and coarse gravel, often associated with small masses of brown hematite iron and the sulphuret of iron; sometimes lying in small cavities or pockets. The most noted of the Franklin County mines are the Virginia, Mt. Hope, Golconda, Evans, Skewes, Elliott, Darby, Patton, Massey, Berthold, Gravelly, Enloe and Hamilton. The first mentioned has produced by far the greater portion of lead from this section.

At the Webster Mines the silicate and carbonate of zinc are found always accompanying the lead. At the Valle Mines, silicate of zinc and baryta occur as well as hematite iron ore. The great Mammoth Mine was a succession of caves, in which millions of pounds of lead were found adhering to the sides and roof, and on the bottom with clay and baryta. The Sandy, Tarpley, Edging, Yankee, Miller and many other diggings are well known, though now producing but little lead.

The Frumet or Einstein Mines are the most productive that have ever been opened in Jefferson County, and are now yielding also large quantities of zinc ore. The Jenner Mine near by, is perhaps as rich in ore as the Frumet.

Dr. Dyer's mine has attracted considerable attention from the richness of the ore and the presence of silver in the same. The Darby Diggings, on the Benton claim, are valuable mines, but the galena is so mixed with baryta that crushing and separating is necessary to secure the lead in a condition for reduction.

In Washington, lead-mining has been carried on for a greater length of time uninterruptedly, and more acres of land have been dug over that have produced lead than in any other county in the State. The galena has been usually found in the gravel and clay overlying the magnesian rocks, and in a few instances assumes a lode form in fissures of the same.

At the mines of the Memphis Lead Company, southeast of Potosi, are found small cubes of lead disseminated through a hard geodic limestone, in which sulphate of baryta and silicate of zinc are in association. At Mine a Reed the lead follows a well-defined fissure in the second magnesian limestone, occurring in flattened masses or depressed cubes with laminar structure; but all resting upon their *edges* in the fissure.

Old Mines, Cannon, Scott, Bellefontaine, Austin, Burts, Layton, Cook, Elliott, Shore, Old Ditch, Turkey Hill, Richwoods, and more than a hundred other mines need no special description.

In St. Francois County lead deposits are found in the ferruginous clay and gravel. Though they have produced many millions of pounds in past years, these mines are not now extensively worked.

Over portions of Madison County considerable lead is found in the clay.

Several locations in Iron County show a good prospect for lead.

In Wayne, Carter, Reynolds and Crawford lead has been found, and in the eastern portion of the last named county considerable was mined a few years ago.

Ste. Genevieve County has a deposit of lead known as the Avon Mines on Mineral Fork, where mining and smelting has been prosecuted for many years. In this vicinity lead has also been found as "float" in several places.

Lead exists in the small streams in several places in the western parts of Cape Girardeau County.

In the region described, at least two thousand square miles are underlaid with lead, upon which territory galena can be found almost anywhere, either in the clay, gravel openings, or in a disseminated condition. The lead production of this portion of the State, though on the increase, is not one-tenth what it would be could capital and skilled labor be made to understand its galeniferous wealth.

THE CENTRAL LEAD DISTRICT comprises, as far as known, the counties of Cole, Cooper, Moniteau, Morgan, Miller, Benton, Maries, Camden and Osage, and here, again, a marked difference is observed in formation and association.

The galena is first discovered in isolated caves scattered through a joint or tallow clay of a yellowish color.

In two localities, the cotton rock has been found to carry galena in paying quantities.

At the Pioneer Mines and many other places in the vicinity, galena occurs in the clay, but a few inches below the surface. Large masses of lead in crystallized cubes are found in the clay at a depth of from six to eight feet, sandwiched between masses of cotton rock, sandstone and chert, associated with sulphate of baryta and tallow clay. There is no regularity to the dip, inclination or association, until the regular beds of second magnesian limestone are reached. Here the galena passes into large openings in the rock, and becomes disseminated in the edges of the walls as well as completely mixed with the baryta.

In Cole County the lead is uniformly met with in the joint clays, cherty conglomerate, finally assuming the vein and lode form in the magnesian limestone series. In this region lead is more uniformly found where surface exposures are met with, than in any other part of the State. In shafts that have been sunk nearly one hundred feet in the rock, rich deposits of lead have been found. Near Locust Mound, in the western part of the county, lead is found in magnesian limestone passing down between well defined walls, and held by a gangue of baryta, calc spar, and brown hematite iron in the form of "pipe ore." It is a most singular and interesting formation and association. The galena and baryta are formed into round bale-like masses, with the pieces of pipe iron stuck through them in all directions. The "Old Circle," three or four miles distant, was discovered several years ago, and more than 3,000,000 pounds of lead mined; but the water came in, the war began and operations ceased.

Recently the lead development of Cole County has been more to the northwestern corner, passing into Moniteau and Cooper Counties. In the former several, valuable mines have been opened. The West Diggings have been extensively developed and proved rich. The mineral is found in connected cubes in limestone rock and lies in lodes and pockets.

Lead has been found in several places in Cooper County. Near Otterville, there are two probably-paying leads. Galena has been found at five places in Osage County. Carter's and Hunsucker's mines, seven miles

from Shiler's Ferry, have yielded considerable galena of excellent quality. The lead was discovered in a horizontal lode running along the surface of the ground, and resting in an opening in the second magnesian limestone. Lead has been found thirteen miles west of Vienna, associated with sulphuret of iron.

Many discoveries have recently been made in the vicinity, which have not been fully developed but give promise of great richness.

Camden possesses considerable deposits of lead, and in the vicinity of Linn Creek a number of mines have been successfully worked, and new developments are yielding large quantities of mineral. Lead has also been found in many localities along the Little and Big Niangua, and as the entire northern portion is underlaid with the magnesian limestone formation, it may be discovered in many places where its existence has never been suspected. Miller County is particularly rich in galeniferous ore.

Paying lead has been found north of the Osage River. On the Gravois, Big Saline, Little Saline, and Bush Creeks, and the Fox, Walker, Mt. Pleasant and Saline Diggings have yielded millions of pounds of lead. Benton County contains a number of lead deposits, the most important being the Cole Cany Mines. Lead has been found as a "float" in many localities.

Morgan County, like Washington, can boast of having lead in every township, either as "clay mineral," "float" or in veins, lodes, pockets and caves. The magnesian limestone series of Morgan, in which the lead ores now are or have all existed, are the most complete and well defined of any in Missouri.

Mineral was first found here in the clay and among the loose chert and conglomerate covering the surface. Going down to 2d magnesian limestone, openings or crevices were found filled with clay, baryta and lead in irregularly-formed cubes of masses. These lodes are quite regular, and give more and richer ore as they are followed down into the 3d magnesian limestone. There seems to be a region here, representing more than a thousand acres where lead is everywhere found by digging a few feet.

The most extensive deposits of lead in Morgan have been found south of the center of the county, yet in the north-western part are several well known lodes.

We cannot even name the hundreds of places in this county where lead is found in paying quantities. There seems to be a region, covering two hundred square miles, entirely underlaid by lead. These wonderful deposits are as yet but partially worked.

When deeper mining is done, the region will probably be found much richer than is now anticipated.

The SOUTHERN LEAD REGION of the State comprises the counties of Pulaski, Laclede, Texas, Wright, Webster, Douglas, Ozark and Christian. The mineral deposits of this region are as yet undeveloped, very little practical mining having been done.

In Pulaski County, lead has been discovered in several localities. Laclede County has a number of lead deposits: one about eleven miles from Lebanon, where the ore is found in a disseminated condition, in the soft magnesian limestone.

In the south-western portion of Texas County, along the head waters of the Gasconade River, there are considerable deposits of lead ore.

Wright has a number of lead mines almost unworked, which are located in the southeastern portion of the county, and are a continuation of the deposits in Texas County.

In Douglas County, near the eastern line, and near Swan Creek, are considerable deposits of galena.

Ozark and Christian have a number of lead deposits, zinc being invariably found in connection.

THE WESTERN LEAD DISTRICT comprises Hickory, Dallas, Polk, St. Clair, Cedar and Dade Counties.

In Hickory County, quite extensive mining has been carried on, the largest deposits having been found near Hermitage. In the northern portion of the county and along the Pomme de Terre River, lead occurs as "float" and in the rock formation. The more prominent lodes are found in the second magnesian limestone, with a deposit occurring in the third. The lead deposits of Hickory County are richer and more fully developed than any other in this district.

Dallas County has a few deposits of lead, but no developments have been made sufficient to determine their extent.

Float lead has been found in various localities in Polk County.

In St. Clair County, the galeniferous deposits are in the second sandstone, and in the ferruginous clay, with chert, conglomerate and gravel.

Cedar County presents a deposit of lead, copper and antimony. Galena is found in the clay and gravel.

In Dade, a considerable quantity of galena has been found in the south-eastern corner of the county.

THE SOUTH-WEST LEAD DISTRICT OF MISSOURI comprises the counties of Jasper, Newton, Lawrence, Stone, Barry and McDonald. The two counties first named, produced more than one-half of the pig lead of

Missouri, and may well be proud of their immense deposits of gale-niferous wealth.

The lead mining resources of Jasper and Newton Counties are simply inexhaustible. The *Granby Mines*, discovered in 1855, yielded, up to the commencement of the war, 35,414,014 lbs. of lead; and since that time to May 1873, 19,675,205 lbs., in addition to large amounts of which no account was kept. The yield is now larger than ever, and eleven furnaces, which run night and day, are barely sufficient to smelt the ore. These mines are in and around the town of Granby. Other mines—the *Cornwall*, township 26, range, 33; and the *Thurman*, township 27, range 33—have been and are now yielding largely. The *Moseley*, *Cedar Creek*, *Bowman*, *Seneca*, and other mines, have produced more or less, and new and wonderful deposits are continually being found. Lead ore seems to have been obtained here from the earliest recollection, and furnished supplies to the Indians during their occupation. Formerly, smelted lead, merchandise and “spirits” were the principal return to the miner for his labor, as the distance from market and general condition of the country precluded enlarged capital and enterprise. Since the war, capital has developed the hidden wealth, and systematized labor and rendered it remunerative. This, with the additional railroad facilities, has brought the county prominently and rapidly before the public, as one of the wonderful mining districts of the world.

Among the public-spirited men whose enterprise and energy most largely contributed to the development of the lead region, the late Peter E. Blow and his brother, the Hon. Henry T. Blow, stood foremost. Before the civil war, the former had established mining and smelting works in Newton County. These were destroyed by the contending forces which early in the struggle overran that portion of the State. But when the tread of armies had ceased, the works were re-constructed, and operations renewed with increased energy and large reinforcements of capital. The success which followed their undertaking, and the abundant returns on their investment, led many others to embark in similar ventures; population poured in, and the fame of the lead deposits spread to all points of the compass.

New mineral lands are constantly being thrown open to miners, and developed, and it is reasonable to predict that the future production of lead will greatly exceed that of the past. Nearly all the companies have control of large tracts of land which they wish developed, and liberal inducements are offered to miners who wish to secure claims. Zinc

mining is also becoming an important interest; the ore, large quantities of which are shipped to La Salle, Illinois, sells at \$10 per ton.

The total production of lead in Jasper County for the Centennial year, was, according to the estimates of the best authorities, over half the entire lead production of the State, more than the entire lead production of any other State in the Union. Then, all hail to Jasper, the banner lead county of the world, that all the world will know as such. But all the world will not know that this, the greatest lead-producing county of the greatest lead-producing State, does every year raise from her farms, products of more value than has ever been in any one year dug in lead from her mines.

Iron.—Missouri is one of the richest States in iron ores on the American Continent. These ores are, however, very unequally distributed over the State. The districts covered by the coal measures, although containing clay ores and carbonates of iron, do not contain them in such quantities and in such positions as to make them workable. These ores in the coal measures occur either as single nodules or as thin beds, and lie from twenty to sixty feet below the surface, and not close enough to the coal beds to be mined conjointly with them. These ores are, besides, not very rich in themselves. The only point where the region of workable iron ore reaches north of the Missouri River is in Callaway County, where red, earthy hematite occurs.

South of the Missouri River, and between it and the fortieth township line, there are valuable deposits, mostly of limonite, in Franklin, Osage, Morgan and Benton Counties. This kind of ore also occurs nearly over the whole central and southern part of the State. In the southern part, the counties of Stoddard, Bollinger, Wayne, Ozark, Douglass, Christian and Greene, contain considerable deposits of it. But by far the richest portion of the State in iron ores is that zone lying between the Mississippi in the east, and the Upper Osage River in the west. Limonite banks are scattered over the whole of this region, being, however, concentrated in three districts. The most eastern of these districts is composed of Bollinger, Wayne and the southern part of Madison Counties; the second, but smaller concentration, is in the southeastern part of Franklin County; while the third and most important one of this ore is found in the middle Osage River, between Warsaw and Tuscumbia, in Benton, Morgan, Camden and Miller Counties. This latter district extends also to the Upper Osage, above Warsaw, into St. Clair and Henry Counties. The Upper Osage also contains good deposits of red hematites.

The specular ores are much more concentrated than either the limonites or the carboniferous hematites, and also occur in much larger masses. There are two important specular ore districts, different by their geographical positions, different entirely by the mode of occurrence, and the geological position of their ores; but quite similar, on the other hand, in the mineralogical character and the chemical composition of these ores. The one of these districts is the Iron Mountain District in the east, extending only over a small area in southern St. Francois and northern Iron Counties, but containing two enormous deposits, besides numerous smaller ones. The ore is here in veins, beds and other less regular forms in the porphyry. The second specular ore district lies more towards the center of the State, yet mainly in the eastern half. Its principal deposits, as far as known, are concentrated in the three Counties of Crawford, Phelps and Dent. The occurrence of the specular ores, however, extends somewhat into the surrounding Counties of Washington, Franklin, Maries, Miller, Camden, Pulaski and Shannon. Many of these deposits are disturbed and broken and altered in regard to their position and contents.

We infer, then, that there are three principal and important iron regions in Missouri, namely:—

I. The eastern region, composed of the south-eastern limonite district, and the Iron Mountain specular ore district. This region has its natural outlet, at present, over the Iron Mountain Railroad.

II. The central region, containing principally specular ores, and having its commercial outlet over the St. Louis, Salem & Little Rock and the St. Louis & San Francisco, formerly Atlantic & Pacific railroads.

III. The western or Osage region, with its limonites and red hematites. This region will ere long establish an iron industry of its own. It is remote from the present ore markets, and near the coal fields on the west. Its present connection with these markets is down the Osage River to Osage City, and from there either over the Missouri Pacific Railroad, or down the Missouri River.

These three principal regions combined form a broad ore-belt running across the State from the Mississippi to the Osage, in a direction about parallel to the course of the Missouri River, from south-east to north-west, between the thirtieth and fortieth township lines. The specular ores occupy the middle portion of this belt, the limonites both ends of it. The latter are besides spread over the whole southern half of the State, while the subcarboniferous hematites occur only along the southern border of the North Missouri coal field, having thus an independent

distribution, and being principally represented in Callaway, St. Clair and Henry Counties.

Iron Mountain is the greatest exposure of specular iron yet discovered. It is the result of igneous action, and is the purest mass or body of ore known. The work of years has only just uncovered the massive columns of specular ore that seems to pass down through the porphyry and granites, to the source of its existence. The region about, so covered with the ore debris, is being cleaned up, and the specular ore chips that are being shipped by thousands of tons, will last many years longer. The broken masses have the same general color and quality as the vein ore of Iron Mountain. The fresh fracture presents a light gray, tinged distinctly with blue. The crystallization is often coarse, presenting an irregular fracture. All the ore is more or less magnetic: the streak is a bright cherry red, and possesses the hardness of 6. Analysis shows it to contain from 65 to 69 per cent. of metallic iron.

The ore of *Shepherd Mountain* is called a magnetite. In some portions of the veins, it shows itself to be granular, brown in color, and to have a clear black streak. Other portions present all the qualities of a specular ore. In portions of the specular, as well as magnetite, beautiful crystals of micaceous ore are found. The streak of the specular and micaceous is a dark red; the hardness about 5, with 64 to 67 per cent. of metallic iron. The magnetic qualities of this ore are quite variable, usually the strongest at or near the surface, but this is not the case in all the veins. The ore of Shepherd Mountain is superior to any yet developed in Missouri, not quite as rich as that of Iron Mountain, but so uniform in character, and devoid of sulphur and phosphoric acid, that it may be classed as superior to that, or any other ore that we have.

The ore of Pilot Knob is fine-grained, very light bluish gray in color, and with a hardness representing 6, with a luster sub-metallic. There is a most undoubted stratification to the deposition, occurring as before indicated. The ore of Pilot Knob gives 53 to 60 per cent. metallic iron, and is almost free from all deleterious substances. The ore below the slate seam is much the best, containing only about 5 to 12 per cent. of silica, while the poorer ores show sometimes as high as 40 per cent. There have been more than 200,000 surface feet of ore determined to exist here; the depth of the deposit has probably not yet been reached.

The *Scotia* Iron Banks, located on the Meramec River, in Crawford County, are most remarkable formations. They have been worked a number of years, supplying the Scotia Iron Works with ore and also shipping quantities to the East. Here the specular ore is a deep, steel-

gray color, and with a metallic luster. The crystals are fine and quite regular in uniformity. This ore is found in the shape of small to immense boulders, resting in soft red hematites, that have been produced by the disintegration of the specular ores. These boulders contain a great number of small cavities in which the ore has assumed botryoidal forms; and upon these, peroxide iron crystallizations are so formed, that a most gorgeous show of prismatic colors is presented. The hardness of this ore is about 6; the soft red ore in which it occurs not more than $2\frac{1}{2}$.

In these banks, there are some carbonates and ochraceous ores, but not in any quantity to deteriorate or materially change the character of the other ores. Many of the boulders present a soft, red mass with a blue specular kernel in the center. This ore is found to be slightly magnetic, and gives 58 to 69 per cent. metallic iron.

The *Iron Ridge* ores, in Crawford County, which have been worked for a number of years, are very much of the same character as those of Scotia. Specular boulders, imbedded in soft red hematite, make up the deposit. Some portions of the specular ore masses are remarkably metallic in luster, while others are a dull, dark, grayish-red. These boulders are very uniform in character, showing about sixty per cent. of metallic iron.

Lewis Mountain Iron bank, situated in Iron County, near Arcadia, is a vein of hard, blue specular iron ore, about four feet thick, in porphyry. It has not been worked sufficiently to determine its extent.

Buford Mountain, Iron County, contains an extensive bed of decomposed specular ore, that possesses highly manganiferous qualities, which can be economically worked.

In the mines of *Hogan Mountain* the ore, which is specular, of micaceous structure, of good quality, coarsely crystalline and giving 50 to 60 per cent. metallic ore, is found in pockets or chambers, many of which have been developed.

The *Shut-in*, *Russell*, *Ackhurst*, *Culberston* and *Big Bogy Mountain* banks are located in Iron County. These ores exist in porphyry and are all specular; those of Ackhurst's bank are also manganiferous.

Cedar Hill ore is a grayish, hard specular, without any magnetic qualities, and with a sub-metallic luster. It contains silica in about the proportion that Pilot Knob ore does, and lies in porphyry that is clearly stratified. It has not been sufficiently developed to determine its extent. It gives 65 per cent. of metallic iron.

The *Meramec* bank is six miles south of St. James, Phelps County.

The ores are specular and red hematite which occur in the second sandstone, and yield 62 per cent. metallic iron. This bank has been worked for more than twenty years, and the ore yield is yet liberal in supply.

The *Benton Creek* bank is situated in Crawford County, on a creek of that name. The hill, on which this bank is located, shows a great amount of brown hematite and specular boulders upon the outside. The ores are also very much broken up, but compacted by the central dip of the hill. Across the elevation there is a large dyke of excellent specular ore. The center of this elevation is probably a mass of specular ore.

Simmons Mountain, one-half mile south of Salem, Dent County, is about 100 feet high, and covers nearly 40 acres. The second sandstone is the country rock, and at the summit is uncovered, and mixed with specular and brown ores. Down the elevation larger masses of ore are met with, that have the appearance of being drifts from the main deposit higher up. Shafts have been sunk in this elevation, determining more than 30 feet of solid ore. The ore is a splendid close, compact, brilliant specular, very hard and free from deleterious substances. The ores of this mountain do not show near as much metamorphism as many of the other banks in the second sandstone of this region. The ore is quite strongly magnetic, and gives a bright red streak. Pretty extensive mining operations are now being carried on this deposit. It is one of the largest specular iron deposits (*Iron Mountain* alone excepted,) that is known in the State.

The *Taylor* bank, about 8 miles north of Salem, has an extensive deposit of brown hematite; at or near the foot of the elevation the specular ores present themselves in considerable quantity.

The *Pomeroy* bank is about 3 miles north of Salem; the ore is first discovered upon the west side of an elevation 140 feet high. The ore is first found in clay and chert, and like the *Taylor*, has brown ore high up the elevation. Farther down the hill the second sandstone is in place, and the center of the elevation is probably an immense storehouse of specular ore.

Beaver Creek bank is situated about $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles south-west of Rolla, in Phelps County. The body of ore seems to be immense, and the work already done fully confirms the highest anticipations of its owners. The ore is a heavy specular, changing to a red hematite.

The *Thurmond* bank north and east of Stanton, lies pretty well upon the south side of a sharp hill, with hematite and red ore down almost to a ravine to the south. A number of holes have been dug, in all of

which brown and red, specular and ochraceous ores are found. A shaft was sunk here a number of years ago for copper, and nearly 40 feet of red hematite, oxide and specular ore was passed through, indicating a large deposit.

The *Cherry Valley* banks, east of Steelville, are considerable deposits of specular ore, large quantities of which cover several hundred feet of the hills upon the surface and occupy the center of the elevations. The banks seem to be entirely undisturbed, and are probably important deposits.

Steelville bank, two miles west of Steelville, is a very disturbed deposit. The ore is presented in the shape of soft red hematite, with masses of specular ore, in no regular beds or formation.

The *Arnold* bank, near Benton Creek, Dent County, has large quantities of specular ore scattered over the hill. Shafts sunk to gain an intelligence of the extent of the bank, have struck ore at the foot of the elevation.

The *Orchard* bank, at Salem, shows the hill to be made up of yellow and red sandstones impregnated with iron, the ore being found in small fragments in considerable quantity.

Santee & Clark's bank, is situated on the east side of Dry Fork River, about four miles from St. James, in Phelps County.

The ore is specular and red hematite, and is found very irregular in a high elevation.

The *Buckland* bank, in Phelps County, shows considerable soft red hematite and specular ore.

Kelley banks No. 1 and No. 2 are in Phelps County. No. 1 is in second sandstone. The ore is a heavy, pure specular of good quality. No. 2 is also in sandstone, with clay chert and carbonate of iron. The deposit is very irregular; up the elevation a large mass of brown ore is found; while farther down, the specular ore rests in beds of debris.

At *Taylor's* bank, near Rolla, the ore is found in clay and sandstone. The soft red ore is found in a bed almost isolated from the specular, and with it, as well as with specular boulders, the carbonate of iron is found in considerable quantity. The main body of this deposit has probably not yet been reached.

The *Fitzwater* bank in Dent County, Anderson, Carson, Reuben Smith and Ganter, situated in Crawford County, are very much the same in character. The ores are specular boulders that overlie the sandstones, and very probably will be found to occupy irregular beds in the elevations, and possibly pass down through the sandstones.

Ferguson bank in Crawford County, presents fully eight feet of depth in specular and red ores, the surface covered with specular boulders.

At *Smith's* banks, 1 and 2, Phelps County, the elevations are covered with a great quantity of small masses of specular ore, and shafts sunk disclose red paint ore with the specular boulders. In No. 1, the ore in many places has crystallized in the pipe form. The true body of ore in both these banks has probably not yet been struck.

At *Primrose* bank, in Washington County, a number of shafts sunk failed to reach the main body of ore that the surface boulders indicate is there, from their occurrence in a depression on the elevation.

The *Jameson* bank, 3 miles south of Salem, is upon a high elevation, where sunken places show considerable quantities of specular ore. Upon the eastern slope of the elevation, a great quantity of ore is scattered upon the surface.

The *Zeigler* bank, east of Salem, shows specular ore upon the surface and gives promise of good results.

There are also several other important banks in Crawford County, among which we may name *Buckland*, *Dovey*, *Isabella*, *Clark* and *Card* banks.

Some of the most extensive red hematite banks in the State are located in Franklin County. Along the Bourbeuse, upon the lands of General L. B. Parsons, there are 13 exposures of fine red hematite iron ore. In another place there is presented a large deposit of red hematite, undeveloped, but probably quite extensive.

Near Dry Branch Station, is an elevation, capped at the summit with saccharoidal sandstone, beneath which there is a large body of red and specular ore. The red hematite, however, predominates, and is remarkably pure and free from sulphur or other deleterious substances. The sinking of a number of shafts upon this hill reaches the deposits in several places, in all of which the red hematite shows itself to be the prevailing ore. This ore will be found to work well with the hard specular and ores of the silicious character, like Pilot Knob.

The *Kerr* bank, situated two and one-half miles northwest of St. Clair Station, is a large deposit of brown and red ore. A number of shafts have been sunk upon the hill occupying 50 or 60 acres, and ore struck in most of them. A drift has been run in at the base of the hill, and several feet in thickness of red hematite exposed. Here has been found a large deposit of spathic ore in most beautiful crystallization.

Adjoining this on the west, is a bank where shafts sunk 38 feet, have gone down all the way in solid red hematite, with boulders of blue specular ore.

In the vicinity of Stanton, are 13 exposures of red hematite iron ore.

In *Gasconade* County, 3 miles west of Japan Post Office, there is a considerable deposit of red hematite. Masses of ore are found over the surface mixed with boulders of saccharoidal sandstone.

The *Shaft Hill* bank, in Callaway County, is a quite extensive red hematite deposit. The ore occurs all around a considerable elevation upon the surface, in the form of loose boulders. The ore in the hill, where it has been struck by shafts sunk, shows complete lines of stratification, and is about four feet thick.

The *Dun*, *Knights*, *Henderson* and *Bloomfield* banks, Callaway County, are all of like character.

The *Parker*, *Brown* and *Miller* banks in Henry County, and the *Marmaduke*, *Gover* and *Collins* banks in St. Clair County, are all exposures that have not been developed. They lie in sandstone, much of which is highly impregnated with iron.

In Miller, Maries, Cole and Camden Counties, there are a number of red hematite banks of considerable promise.

The *Chenoz* bank, in Wayne County, is a very large deposit of red hematite; within a circuit of five miles there are a number of very promising exposures.

In Bollinger, Stoddard and Butler Counties, along the line of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, there are a number of red hematite banks of considerable promise.

In the northern portion of Texas and Wright Counties, are some half dozen promising red ore banks. There are banks of red hematite in Morgan, Benton, Cedar and Laclede Counties.

At the *Loufey* bank, one mile from Castorville, there are more than two thousand tons of fine brown hematite ore in sight from the top of the hill to its base. The masses that will weigh ten to twenty tons partly exposed, while the whole hill is so ferruginous that vegetation has scarcely secured a foothold upon it.

At Cornwall Station, the *Ford* bank is a very large bank of limonite, and has furnished a large amount of good ore.

The *Lutz*, *Francis*, *Bess* and many other banks in Bollinger County are of the same character.

In Wayne County there are over seventy different limonite ore banks: the *Crane*, *Ford*, *Clarkson*, *Williamson* and *Hulse* being fair representatives.

In Miller, Maries, Camden, Cole, Moniteau and Callaway Counties, there are very extensive limonite banks. In Morgan, Benton, St. Clair, Cedar,

Hickory and Vernon Counties, considerable brown hematite has been found. In Franklin, Gasconade, Phelps, Crawford, Laclede, Christian, Webster and Green Counties, large limonite beds have been found. In the Moselle region very large deposits have been opened and worked for many years. In Osage County there are a number of promising brown ore banks, as well as fine specular and red hematite.

Zinc.—The ores of zinc in Missouri are almost as numerous as those of lead. They are distributed throughout nearly all the geological strata and scattered through nearly every mineral district; but the principal supply of the metal for commercial purposes is obtained from a very few ores, the more important of which are zinc blende (sulphuret of zinc), the carbonate of zinc and the silicate of zinc; and furnished by a comparatively few localities.

In reference to their geological position, the ores are in two classes. The first class includes all zinc ores which occur in the regular veins of the older rocks and hence associated with other metalliferous ores. The second mode of occurrence, and the ore by far of paramount importance in Missouri is that of the Third Magnesian Limestone of the Lower Silurian series, where it usually occurs in association with galena in the cave formation. The localities where the ore is principally worked are the Granby, Joplin and Valle Mines districts.

Zinc blende (33.10 parts of sulphur and 66.90 of zinc) is frequently found in beautiful crystals, especially in the southwest part of the State. When pure it is transparent, white or honey-color, with a resinous lustre. It usually, however, contains more or less iron and is then opaque and dark brown or black, under which form it is known to miners as black-jack. Although widely diffused and abundantly found, this form of ore, on account of the necessarily long and careful roasting required in its reduction is not economically or generally smelted.

Silicate of zinc is certainly the most abundant and valuable zinc ore in Missouri, and furnishes a large percentage of the zinc produced in the State. It is known among the miners as "dry bone" and usually occurs crystallized, associated with the lead ores in the cave formation, usually colorless but occasionally passing into different shades of yellow and gray—transparent with a glassy lustre. It has, through heating, acquired polarity—the positive pole being at the upper end and the negative at the lower end of the prismatic crystals which are found very small and fine, fixed on the inner walls of cavities, whose incrustations are found to be of the same material.

Carbonate of zinc—zinc spar—smithsonite, and like the above also called "dry bone" by the miners, is very similar in general appearance to the silicate. Its crystallization is hexagonal (the silicate is prismatic.) It is softer than silicate, less brilliant and heavier. It is easily tested by the application of muriatic acid, when the carbonic acid which it contains will effervesce. Before the blow-pipe the carbonic acid is discharged, when it acts like oxide of zinc. The carbonate is, in Missouri, always associated with the silicate, though not so abundant as the latter. It is also usually found with the sulphuret of zinc, from which some claim it is mainly produced, as it is often found joined with sulphuret at the inner surfaces and with a sulphuret nucleus in the interior and still of an unchanged structure.

There are three zinc-reducing works in the State, all located at Carondelet. They have an aggregate capacity of reducing about forty-five tons of ore, producing about sixteen tons of spelter daily. These three establishments use about two-thirds of the ore produced in the State, the balance being shipped to other points. Owing to the low price of and limited demand for spelter, the production of ore and its reduction has been limited. A revival of business will, however, call into immediate activity the miners and smelters of zinc.



Manufactures of the Olden Times.

CHAPTER III.

MANUFACTURING.

The State of Missouri presents every facility for successful and extensive manufacturing:—abundant timber of the best quality; exhaustless deposits of coal, iron, lead, zinc, marble and granite; unmeasured water-power, distributed over the State; a home market among an industrious and wealth-accumulating people, and a system of navigable rivers, and railway trunk lines and branches, that permeate, not only the State, but reach out in direct lines from gulf to lake, and from ocean to ocean.

The Centennial year showed Missouri as containing 14,245 manufacturing establishments, using 1,965 steam engines, representing 58,101 horse power; 465 water wheels, equalling 7,972 horse power, and employing about 80,000 hands. The capital employed in manufacturing was about \$100,000,000; the material used in 1876 amounted to about \$140,000,000, the wages paid were \$40,000,000, and the value of the products put upon the market was over \$250,000,000.

Of the manufacturing in Missouri, over three-quarters of the whole is done in St. Louis, which produced in the Centennial year nearly \$200,000,000 worth of manufactured articles, thus clearly placing her as the third manufacturing city in the Union, leaving a large gap between herself and Boston and Chicago, each of which manufactures a little over one-half as much as St. Louis, and are nearly tied as to third place.

The leading manufacturing counties of the State are St. Louis, about \$200,000,000; Jackson, \$1,250,000; Buchanan, \$6,000,000; St. Charles, \$4,000,000; Marion, \$3,000,000; Franklin, \$2,750,000; Greene, \$1,250,000; Cape Girardeau, \$1,200,000; Platte, \$1,100,000; Boone, \$1,000,000; Lafayette, \$1,000,000; followed by Macon, Clay, Phelps, St. Francois, Washington, and Lewis.

The products of the different lines of manufacturing interests are as follows: Flouring mills, \$38,194,000; carpentering, \$18,673,000; meat-packing, \$16,679,000; tobacco, \$12,496,000; iron and castings, \$12,000,000; liquors, \$11,245,000; clothing, \$10,022,000; lumber, \$8,652,000; bagging and bags, \$6,914,000; saddlery and harness, \$6,508,000; oil, \$5,520,000; machinery, \$5,400,000; printing and publishing, \$5,123,000; molasses, \$4,968,000; boots and shoes, \$4,920,000; furniture, \$4,800,000; paints and painting, \$4,320,000; carriages and wagons, \$4,300,000; marble, stone-work and masonry, \$3,874,000; bakery products, \$3,792,000; brick, \$3,780,000; tin, copper, and sheet-iron, \$3,600,000; sash, doors and blinds, \$3,120,000; cooperage, \$3,000,000; blacksmithing, \$2,712,000; bridge building, \$2,400,000; agricultural implements, \$2,400,000; patent medicine, \$2,400,000; soap and candles, \$2,400,000; plumbing and gas-fitting, \$1,800,000. For more extended notices of the manufacturing interests of the State see notice of different industries and manufactories in the several cities.



Our Greatest Wealth.

CHAPTER IV.

AGRICULTURE.—COMPARATIVE VALUE OF THE MINERAL AND AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS OF MISSOURI.—ACREAGE AND VALUE OF FARMS.—CLASSIFICATION OF SOILS.—TIMBER AND PRAIRIES.—STAPLE PRODUCTS, ETC.

“The Farmers are the founders of civilization.”

Agriculture is the original, most constant, most certain, and only never-failing source of independence and wealth. Mining, manufacturing and commerce flourish when agriculture gives bountiful returns, and when the latter languishes, they die. They may well be termed the younger sisters, who at all times look to their elder sister, Agriculture, for their supplies, and who in every emergency call upon her for defense.

The mining interests of Missouri are so vast, it being the ninth State in the Union in that department, and so much has been written on that subject, that many are apt to think of and speak of our mineral wealth as though it overshadowed all other interests. Missouri is, however, the *seventh* State in the Union on the basis of agricultural production.

We have elsewhere spoken of and somewhat described our untold mineral wealth, which fully merits all the glowing encomiums ever bestowed upon that department by the most enthusiastic writer. Conceding all that may be said about the magnitude and importance of the

mineral and manufacturing interests of the State, we think the least examination of the statistics must convince any one of the superior magnitude and importance of the agricultural interests of the State; and the more extensive the examination, the more apparent the difference and the greater prominence is given to the overwhelming importance of tilling the soil. The census of 1870, which is the latest we have, and taken at a time when mining and manufacturing and agriculture were less productive than at present, and far from being perfect, is nevertheless the best source of statistics we have. While the figures are undoubtedly too small for the Centennial year, they are probably proportionably more correct than can be compiled.

So that if any one, by critical examination, increases any single item, it is only fair to assume that similar care will, in like manner and nearly in like proportion, increase any other item. We therefore present the following figures from that census to show the magnitude of our mining and manufacturing interests, and then to exhibit the immensely greater importance of our agricultural resources:

	HANDS EMPLOYED.	CAPITAL.	PRODUCTS.
Mining.....	3,423	\$ 3,489,250	\$ 3,472,513
Manufacturing.....	65,354	80,251,244	206,213,429
Agriculture.....	263,918	492,789,746	103,035,759

For convenience of reference we give the above important figures in another form:

	AGRICULTURE.	MINING.	MANUFACTURING.
Hands Employed.....	263,918	3,423	65,354
Capital.....	\$492,789,746	\$3,489,250	\$80,257,244
Value of Products.....	103,035,759	3,472,513	206,213,429

The value of farm products is mainly the net result of the capital and the labor employed, while in manufactures it represents the same items, with the addition of the material used and the depreciation by wear of the machinery employed. After making these allowances in such manner as to give, net, the increased value of the manufactured articles over material used and wear of implements employed, the result, instead of \$206,213,429, would be, as near as we can estimate, about \$50,000,000.

Another and a very important item in the valuation of these three great pillars of all prosperity, must be borne in mind: that, whereas the value of mining property must lessen as the ore is taken away and thereby the quantity diminished; and whereas, all property and machinery used in manufacturing must depreciate in value by wear and tear; that, on the

the contrary, farms increase in value as they are tilled, and the more thorough the tillage the more rapid the increase in value.

We speak here simply of the intrinsic value, not calculating the naturally increasing value of all real estate, which will affect all classes of real estate in nearly the same proportion, and hence need not be considered in a comparative statement.

Taking our vast mining interest as a unit of measurement, we see that our agricultural interest employs nearly *eighty* times as many men, and *one hundred and forty-one* times as much capital.

Again, the value of the agricultural products of St. Louis County is each year equal to or exceeds the entire annual mineral products of the whole State. The annual agricultural products of Saline, Franklin and Johnson counties each exceed in value two-thirds of the annual mineral products of the State.

The counties of Pike, Clay, Cooper, Lafayette, Platte and St. Charles each produce yearly from their farms more than one-half the value of all the annual mineral product of the State.

The greatest mineral product of any one county, except St. Louis, in Missouri for 1876, was valued at \$750,000, while there were in 1870 fifty-six counties (and probably seventy-five counties in 1876) which exceeded this in value of agricultural products, while eleven counties in farm products each more than doubled that amount.

And while we all hear of Joplin as the wonderful "Lead Center," and while Granby has a world-wide reputation as a mining town, the fact is that, even in the palmiest days of mining, the counties of Newton and Jasper, in which these famous mining districts are situated, produce each year more value from their farms than has ever been in one year dug from their mines.

Again, taking the annual mineral production of the State as a unit, we have corn equal to *ten*; slaughtered animals equal to *six*; wheat, to *four*; hay to *one*; tobacco, about *one*; and butter, about *three-quarters*.

In considering the agricultural capacity of the State, we must also bear in mind that while there are 41,824,000 acres of land in the State, that only 9,130,615 are under cultivation in any shape. This number of acres cultivated may easily be quadrupled, and the average yield per acre nearly as largely increased, so that ten times the present amount of yield is no fanciful or even exaggerated estimate of the agricultural possibilities of Missouri. It is only a fair anticipation of our future, that the time will come when Missouri will produce by tilling the soil

one-half as much as is now raised in the entire United States. Then we may say with the poet,

"Let her glad valleys smile with wavy corn,
Let fleecy flocks her rising hills adorn."

The census of 1870 shows that Missouri contains 148,328 farms, of which 691 contained less than 3 acres, 10,113 between 3 and 10 acres, 17,431 between 10 and 20 acres, 55,988 between 20 and 50 acres, 38,595 between 50 and 100 acres; 24,898 between 100 and 500 acres, 514 between 500 and 1,000 acres, and 9 containing 1,000 acres or more. The average size of Missouri farms was 146 acres. The total value of Missouri farms was \$392,908,047; the value of live stock on farms, \$84,285,273; the value of farming implements and machinery, \$15,596,426; total value of all agricultural property, \$492,789,746.

The average value of each farm in Missouri was \$2,648; of live stock upon each farm, \$558; of farming implements and machinery upon each farm, \$105. The average value of each farm, including live stock and the farming implements and machinery thereon was \$3,321. The total value of all agricultural products of the State was \$103,035,759; the average value produced annually upon each farm, about \$700.00; and the average value produced in each county, \$903,822. St. Louis County is not only the commercial and manufacturing center, but, including the stone quarries, is also the greatest mining county in the State, and, strange as it may seem, also leads in agricultural productions, with an annual result of \$3,556,476.¹ Next in order comes Saline, \$2,695,617; Franklin, \$2,551,092; Johnson, \$2,417,873; Pike, \$2,052,574; Clay, \$2,032,770, followed in order by St. Charles, Cooper, Platte, Lafayette, Lincoln, Callaway, Cass, Jackson, Pettis, Macon, Andrew, Audrain, Greene, Monroe, Lawrence, Ray, Chariton, Howard, Warren, Carroll, Buchanan, Sullivan, Henry, Lewis, Livingston, Harrison, Boone, Bates, Clinton, Perry, Caldwell, Jefferson, Linn, Knox, Nodaway, Atchison, Holt, Davies, Gentry and Randolph.

Some of the leading agricultural productions of the State were as follows: Corn, 66,034,075 bushels; winter wheat, 13,222,021 bushels; spring wheat, 1,093,905 bushels; wheat, total, 14,315,926 bushels; oats, 16,578,313 bushels; rye, 559,532 bushels; barley, 269,240 bushels; Irish potatoes, 4,238,361 bushels; sweet potatoes, 241,253 bushels; cotton, 1,246 bales, wool, 3,649,390 pounds; honey, 1,156,444 pounds;

¹ The vegetable market of St. Louis is an important element in this item.

hay, 615,611 tons ; wine, 326,173 gallons ; sorghum molasses, 1,730,171 gallons.

Missouri seems to be the combined result of the gradual rising of the great sedimentary basin of the Mississippi, together with the volcanic upheaval of many different portions at different ages of the pre-historic times.

The whole area of the State is excellently drained by the complete system of large rivers, and their innumerable tributaries. The hills and projecting ridges, with the channels worn by these various streams, are important features of the State's topography.

Besides the broader and deeper valleys along the larger water-courses, which present vast alluvial deposits of inexhaustible fertility, there



Mountain Scenery.

are an infinite number and variety of lesser extent, especially in the central part of the State, among swelling hills and sloping ravines, where precipitous bluffs and rugged gorges add to the picturesque effect of the landscape.

The State contains nearly all classes of soil. Argillaceous, calcareous and silicious soils, arenaceous and alluvial loams, are represented by turns in the different geological formations, of the State, often blended with each other in such minute gradations as to make their classification a task of some difficulty.

Missouri may be practically divided into two sections by an irregular line running from Hannibal to the south-west corner of the State. West of this line will be found nearly all the prairies of the State, while east of it lies the great bulk of its best timber land. To this general division numerous exceptions occur. Many prairies, of greater or less extent, are found in the timbered portion of the State, while timber is frequently found, in considerable quantity and excellent quality, west of the line drawn, and groves of forest trees invariably skirt the streams flowing through the prairies.

In this beautiful domain, so vast in extent and varied in feature, with pleasing contrasts of hill, slope and vale, meadow and table land, bottoms and sandy heights, timber land and prairie, the climate is so charmingly tempered between the extremes of heat and cold, and the soils are so varied in composition, exposure to the sun, and in the capacity for receiving and retaining moisture, that not only a fair, but an abundant crop of everything belonging to this latitude, may be readily, economically and successfully cultivated.

A volume interesting and profitable might, and we trust will some day soon, be written upon the soils of Missouri. We have space for only a few general observations.

The character and quality of soil depends largely upon the underlying geological formations. Where sandstones prevail, the soils over them need frequent rains, else the crops suffer from drouth. A sub-stratum of clay with a little lime, devoid of sand and poor in humus will retain too much moisture at the surface, and in dry seasons the clays become too hard for profitable cultivation. Where limestone underlies, the soils are dark, usually deep and productive. The soils having decomposed limestone are black, warm, productive and reliable. Iron in this soil imparts a red or warm color, and indicates fertility and long endurance.

Missouri may be divided into five districts :

First. What we may call the real prairie land of the State, is almost synonymous with the upper coal measures lying west of a line which leaves the Iowa boundary near northern line of Mercer County, and then running a little east of south into Chariton, near Salisbury, thence southwestwardly through the southern parts of Saline and Lafayette, the central part of Johnson, southwestwardly through the southern part of Cass, and the western part of Bates, and leaving the State near the northwestern corner of Vernon County. This district will include much of the richest farming land of the State. There are, of course, occasional

tracts of inferior land included with these limits, but the soil is generally of uncommon fertility. This soil is generally based on a deep bluff deposit or on limestone, and is for the most part calcareous. It is generally at least a foot thick and quite black, yielding good crops of corn, grass, pumpkins, squashes, potatoes and turnips; and lands that have been in cultivation thirty years, yield as abundantly as when first cultivated. Blue grass grows well when the prairies have been grazed down, and is probably for wheat about equal to the lands in eastern Missouri.



Scene in Lafayette County.

As an evidence of the desirableness of this part of the State for farming purposes, although it is the most recently settled part of Missouri, it is now the most populous. The counties in this district south of the Missouri River, had become almost entirely depopulated at the close of the war in 1865, but now are as thickly settled as any counties in the State.

THE SECOND DISTRICT lies just east and south of the above, bounded on the south and east by a line leaving the Kansas line near the south-west

corner of Barton County, passing into the western part of Cedar, through St. Clair, Benton, the north-west part of Morgan, through the southern part of Cooper, the southern parts of Boone and Callaway, along the bluffs north of the Missouri River into St. Charles County, and thence south along the line of the Mississippi Bottoms to the Iowa line. Several counties lying south of the Missouri may yet be shown as properly belonging to this district. This district is mainly underlaid by the lower coal measures, and the better portion is based upon limestone. The soil near the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers is the rich mellow soil based on loose bluff formations, while in the interior the foundations are stiffer clays and the soil not quite so rich and warm. There are several well marked varieties among the soils of this district. That in the west and northern portion consists chiefly of prairie, often spreading out in North Missouri, into flat prairies. That in the south-west is rolling country with generally a sandy soil. The corn yield is generally good. The timbered lands in Eastern Missouri and in the counties along the Mississippi River produce very fine crops of wheat. A fine variety of tobacco is also produced on the thinner timbered lands. The hills near the Missouri River yield good crops of fruit nearly every year—the peach rarely failing, the grape always fine.

This division of the State includes some extensive tracts of our best land. Such may be found in Howard, Boone, Callaway, Marion, Ralls, Pike, Lincoln, St. Charles and St. Louis.

In the counties of North Missouri, and in St. Louis County, blue grass grows as fine as in the famous Kentucky blue grass region.

THE THIRD DISTRICT occurs mainly in Southwest Missouri, and is generally a strip lying along the border of the last described portion. It includes a strip in McDonald, Barry, Lawrence, Christian, Greene, Polk, Dade, Jasper, Barton, Cedar, Hickory, St. Clair, Benton, Morgan, Cole, Moniteau, Osage, Gasconade, Franklin, St. Louis and Jefferson, and thence passing southwardly.

The soil is generally somewhat gravelly, and often mingled with red clay. Good crops of wheat and corn and fine crops of fruit are produced, especially in those counties along the Missouri River, whose hills yield fine peach and grape crops every year.

THE FOURTH DISTRICT embraces all that portion of Southern Missouri not included in the above described sections, nor in the bottom and swamp lands. It constitutes an extensive tract, elevated higher than other parts of the State, it being from 1200 to 1500 feet above the sea. It is underlaid by sandstones and limestones, with an occasional

elevation of porphyry or granite in the eastern part. The country is broken by stream channels, cutting down two hundred to three hundred feet below the tops of the bluffs, with valleys often as much as four hundred feet below the main distant ridge.

Near the streams it is generally very rugged, with either abrupt or steep ascent to the hills. When the main streams are wide apart the country spreads back into a flat land, with light-colored soil, supporting chiefly a growth of post oak. When a little more hilly, black oak and black hickory are common.



Scene near St. Charles.

There are extensive tracts within this district where the soil is either too thin or too rocky to admit of present cultivation. But all these lands will grow the grape.

When those parts of Missouri that contain the richer soils are entirely settled up, and the land costs too much for careless farming or for men of moderate means to purchase, attention will then be turned to this extensive district, where, by proper economy and thrift, good crops can be produced. There are frequently very rich valleys in this district which yield equal to any of the richer lands of the State. The valleys along the streams, near the south line, produce fine crops of corn and cotton.

IN THE FIFTH DISTRICT will be found the bottom lands of the State, which are composed of finely-divided and thoroughly mixed sand, clay and humus in varying proportion, and are readily again divided into *Bottom Prairie* and *Bottom Timber land*.

The *Bottom Prairie* has a rich, deep, dark, light, warm, productive soil of varying depth, which, both in a state of nature and when cultivated, yields immense growths of vegetation.

The bottom prairies, when underlaid with porous sub-soil, are but little affected by excessive rains or drouth, while those (mainly in the north and west,) based upon clays are productive, and reliable when ditched or drained so as to carry off the spring freshets.

The bottom prairie occupies a great part of the Missouri Bottom; the largest areas being near Wyaconda, Huppan City, above Glasgow and near St. Charles. Some of these prairies contain from 20,000 to 50,000 acres.

The Bottom Timber land is in character very similar to the above, but ranges in all grades from high, dry, arable, productive land, bearing almost an upland growth and variety of timber, through the low bottom, wet bottom and swamp or cypress swamp.

The radical difference in these varieties of Timberland Bottom is the amount of water in the soil or above the surface, and this varies from the best amount for production purposes, through the spongy bottom with constant saturation and occasional overflow, to the swamp, where water stands most of the year or constantly covers the surface, with varying depths depending on local rains or the height of the rivers. All these bottoms are valuable now for their timber. The higher bottoms yield bountiful crops. The swamp regions are mainly in the southeast part of the State, embracing most of the counties of Pemiscot, Dunklin, New Madrid, Mississippi, Scott, Stoddard, and parts of Butler and Cape Girardeau. These lands are surpassingly rich, and large areas are still covered with swamps, but the time will come, and that before many years, when these swamps will be drained, and these reclaimed lands will then compete in productiveness with the richest lands in the world. Fine crops of cotton are annually raised in this part of Missouri, and these 1,000,000 acres now given up to waste and water will yet be tilled until "the wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose."

Timber.—"The groves were God's first temples." No description can adequately portray the beauty, grandeur and sublimity of our native forests. They are indeed—

"Majestic woods of ev'ry vigorous green,
Stage above stage, high waving o'er the hills
Or to the horizon wide diffused,
A boundless, deep immensity of shade."

A few spots yet remain untouched by the leveling axe of the ever-advancing pioneer, but they are rapidly becoming less in extent and

fewer in number, and a decade more will leave them only in the memories of those fortunate enough to have seen them, or in the words which the poet, inspired by their presence, has given to those less favored with genius and opportunity. In the rich warm soils of the river bottoms, especially in the southeastern part of the State, walnut trees 110 feet high and 22 feet in circumference, oak trees 125 feet high and 20 feet in circumference, and sycamores 130 feet high and 12 feet in diameter, are



Forest Scene.

recorded from actual measurement. These monarchs of the forest, holding aloft their spreading branches, from which are beautifully festooned the scarlet flower, the wild grape and other graceful drapery, will be recorded in scientific reports, sung in the nation's songs, or preserved in fact or picture as monuments of antique greatness, while their less prominent, but equally valuable, companions will be worked up for man's comfort, convenience and use.

In many places within the State, various species of wood adapted to the mechanic arts are still found growing in great abundance. Ash,

walnut, birch, cherry, *populus Canadensis* or cotton wood, cedar, cypress, several varieties of oak, hickory and maple, mulberry, beech, chestnut, elm, locust, coffee tree, catalpa, tulip tree, and many other useful trees and shrubs, grow on the uplands as well as in the valleys. Large bodies of yellow pine cover several counties in the south and southeast. A portion of these lands is still held by Government, subject to entry.

The preservation and renewal of timber is a question of vital importance, not only to our State, but to the nation. The certain scarcity and consequent high price of timber, from the thoughtless waste and wanton destruction of our forests, now so frequently—we might almost say generally—in practice, demands the attention of intelligent and practical men. Fully one-half the full-grown timber of Missouri has been removed, much of it uselessly destroyed, within forty years. Should this wholesale destruction increase or even continue, we may well stand appalled at the impending ruin of such an essential element of comfort, necessity and prosperity.

Prairies.—The prairies over the greater part of Western Missouri, do not exhibit the level and dreary uniformity common to some neighboring States; they are, on the contrary, rolling in successive, wave-like ridges, and broken mounds, meandered by numerous streams, the irregular grooves skirting which diversify the scenery, and give a very picturesque effect. These fertile fields produce luxuriant growths of native grasses, almost equaling in nutritious properties the cultured varieties.

In the spring and early summer, these beautiful prairies, clothed with their grassy carpets, and studded with innumerable flowers of various sizes and brilliant hues, present a scene of unsurpassed loveliness.

“These are the Gardens of the Desert, these
The unshorn fields, boundless and beautiful,
For which the speech of England has no name—

* * * *

Man hath no part in all this glorious work:
The hand that built the firmament hath heaved
And smoothed these verdant swells, and sown their slopes
With herbage; planted them with island groves,
And hedged them in with forests. Fitting floor
For this magnificent temple of the sky—
With flowers whose glory and whose multitude
Rival the constellations! The great heavens
Seem to stoop down upon the scene in love. —
A nearer vault, and of a tenderer blue,
Than that which bends above the eastern hills.”

With the exception of a very few localities of unimportant extent, this immense area of prairie is not only tillable, but even of surpassing fertility, producing, with comparatively little labor, immense crops, especially of wheat, corn and other grain.

In some of the southern counties, especially in the overflowed and swampy region of the south-east, extensive areas are covered by "cane-brakes," the dense foliage of which affords, during the entire year, shelter and food for stock, and a cover for numerous wild animals. This land is nearly all susceptible of drainage, when some of it will be the richest soil in the State.

CORN far exceeds in value any other product of the State. It is in fact equal in value to one-fourth of all the agricultural products of the Commonwealth.

The semi-tropical temperature of our summers, the arenaceous and clay loams of our uplands, and the alluvial and sandy loams of the bottoms, point to Indian corn as the great staple of the Mississippi Valley.

Corn is a native of America, has been cultivated in Mexico and in Peru from time immemorial, and, next to rice, furnishes food for the greater number of the human race. It is the most valuable gift of the New World to the Old.

A deficiency in this crop directly raises the price of beef, pork and butter, and indirectly affects the price of all other breadstuffs. It is one of the surest crops, and a total failure of this staple seems almost beyond the reach of possibility. No crop is so easily worked, so little liable to damage by variation of climate, or to injury in the field or granary, or yields so large an increase,—often a thousand-fold.

Corn is profitably raised in every county in the State: Saline carrying the banner with over 2,000,000 bushels; Johnson, Clay, Cass, Lafayette, Jackson, Platte, Holt, Atchison, Nodaway, Ray, Cooper, Carroll, Henry, Clinton, Boone, Andrew, Buchanan, St. Louis, Callaway, St. Charles, Pettis, Chariton, Howard, Bates, following in the order named, with from 2,000,000 to 1,000,000 bushels each. The product of the State for 1876 was about 75,000,000 bushels.

To fully appreciate the importance and beauty of this Queen of cereals, it must be seen as it covers the deep, porous alluvium bottoms of a western river; its millions of stalks clothed in majestic and richest green, waving their feathery plumes and swaying their pendant and silky tassels

in the summer breeze, beneath the gleaming, glittering, life-giving radiance of a July sun. Well may the poet sing :

“A song for the plant of my own native West,
Where nature and freedom reside,
By plenty still crowned, and by peace ever blest,
To the corn! the green corn of her pride!
In climes of the East has the olive been sung,
And the grape been the theme of their lays,
But for thee shall a harp of the backwoods be strung,
Thou bright, ever beautiful maize.

“With spring-time and culture, in martial array
It waves its green broadswords on high,
And fights with the gale, in a fluttering fray,
And the sunbeams, which fall from the sky;
It strikes its green blades at the zephyrs at noon,
And at night at the swift-flying fays,
Who ride through the darkness, the beams of the moon,
Through the spears and the flags of the maize,

“When summer is fierce still, its banners are green,
Each warrior's long beard groweth red,
His emerald-bright sword is sharp-pointed and keen,
And golden his tassel-plumed head.
As a host of armed knights set a monarch at naught,
They defy the day-god to his gaze,
And, revived every morn from the battle that's fought,
Fresh stands the green ranks of the maize.

“But brown grows the autumn, and sere grows the corn,
And the hills are all mellowed in haze,
And dry grow the leaves which protecting infold
The ears of the well-ripened maize.
At length, Indian Summer the lovely, doth come,
With its blue frosty nights, and still days,
While Fall, creeping on like a monk 'neath his hood,
Plucks the thick-rustling wealth of the maize.

“And the heavy loads creak to the barn large and gray,
Where the treasure securely we hold,
Housed safe from the tempest, dry-sheltered away,
Our blessing more precious than gold!
And long, for this manna that springs from the sod
Shall we gratefully give Him the praise,
The source of all bounty, Our Father and God,
Who sent us from heaven the maize!”

LIVE STOCK.—Next to the corn crop, and very largely dependent upon it, is the value of live stock, which aggregates nearly \$100,000,000, the yearly product being about \$25,000,000. Nearly half this value is imparted by the corn fed to animals intended for slaughter. Missouri very happily unites the most desirable requisites for successful stock-raising. Occupying a middle place between her Northern and Southern sisters, she suffers neither from the long-continued and excessive heat of the one, nor from the fierce frosts and interminable winters of the other. Within her boundaries there are something over 67,000 square miles of country rarely blessed with hill and valley, and plain of unequalled fertility, watered by the innumerable tributaries of the Missouri and Mississippi, and suited to the successful cultivation of the products which supply the daily wants of man and beast. In nearly every section of the State, blue grass, the husbandman's staunchest friend, grows spontaneously and luxuriantly. Its solid sod affords pasture for horses and cattle for nine months in the year, and even on the bare hills of the mining counties, fine range may be found for flocks such as might have been the pride of Job in his latter and better days.

With an abundant supply of water in every section; with extensive ranges of prairie and timber land; together with the abundant crops of corn, oats and hay for winter consumption, there is no reason why Missouri should not be the great stock-raising State of the Union.

Saline leads in this element of wealth, followed in order by Audrain, Platte, Clay, Clinton, Cass, Andrew, Boone, Lafayette, Callaway, Johnson, Cooper, Pike, Howard, Atchison, Lincoln and Pettis.

WHEAT may be a native of Africa or Asia, and it matters little which, for we accept it, not on nativity, but on the sounder basis of character. While wheat is third on the list of agricultural productions in point of *value*, it confessedly and deservedly stands at the head in importance as an article of human food. The flour made from wheat, especially when not too finely bolted, contains more nutrition of a better kind than is given by any other cultivated cereal.

Except in a few of the northern counties, spring wheat is but little grown, the main attention being bestowed on the winter varieties, which are especially a favorite crop upon the *loess* and clay loams and white oak uplands of the State. The fact that Missouri flour¹ carries the

¹ The *Medal of Merit* at the World's Exposition at Vienna, in 1873, for the best flour in the world, was awarded to COLONEL GEORGE C. THILENIUS, of Cape Girardeau. This flour was manufactured at the Cape City Mills, from wheat grown in Cape Girardeau County, in 1872.

Vienna premiums, is alike the glory of our farmers and millers, and gives our State just cause for congratulation.

The average yield and certainty of the crop has been materially increased by the use of the drill in seeding. The drill saves seed, and deposits it in regular quantity and at any required uniform depth, thus protecting the roots from alternate frosts and thaws, a consideration of the utmost importance on sandy or thin clay soils, in our open winters.

St. Charles County leads in this valuable staple, producing nearly 1,000,000 bushels annually. Franklin raises nearly three-fourths as much, and is followed in order by Johnson, St. Louis, Pike, Lafayette, Howard, Saline, Cooper and Lincoln.



Farm Scene in Northern Missouri.

OATS.—The oat is of all gramineous plants the easiest of culture, growing on any soil that admits of plowing and harrowing. Although better adapted to a more northern climate, where it grows to greater perfection, both in quantity and quality, it is still an important crop in Missouri, where the yield is annually of more value than the yearly product of all the mines in the State. While the oat crop is an important one, it does not figure very largely in our market, as it is mainly for home consumption.

TOBACCO.—The variety of tobacco generally cultivated in America is a native of Mexico or the West Indies, and is an annual, belonging to the *Solanum* family, which also includes the potato, tomato and some other important plants. Missouri ranks sixth among the tobacco-producing States. While the late civil war exercised a depressing influence upon tobacco culture, it still forms one of our most important agricultural interests. Missouri tobacco enjoys a fine reputation for excellence, and the State, no doubt, embraces some of the best tobacco lands in the country. Careful and improved methods of cultivation and curing will no doubt increase the quantity produced, and ere long give a quality equal to any grown in the same latitude. It is a staple in every county in the State, Chariton leading off with an annual production of 3,000,000 pounds, followed by Callaway, Lincoln, Howard, Franklin, Randolph and Pike producing nearly 1,000,000 pounds each.

COTTON.—This textile plant is probably indigenous to both hemispheres. Herodotus of old described it as a tree "having for its fruit fleeces more delicate and beautiful than wool." The variety raised in Missouri is known as common or upland cotton, *Gossypium Herbaceum*. Only the southern part of the State comes within the isothermal line which incloses the cotton belt of the United States. It is only within this belt that we find the required mean summer temperature, and the necessary length of the growing season to render cotton profitable as a general crop.

The principal cotton-growing counties of Missouri are, Stoddard, leading off with a yield of about 500 bales, followed by Scott, Pemiscot, Butler, New Madrid, Lawrence and Mississippi; while some thirty counties yield different amounts down to a single bale, besides important "garden patches" used in home consumption and not baled or reported. From this we readily see that while Missouri cannot hope to rank among the leading cotton States of the Union, and that while this greatest of all textile plants must in a measure ever remain as a leading staple to latitudes lower than our own, still its cultivation can be made sufficiently remunerative to very materially augment our agricultural production. All the southern counties will certainly give increased attention to its cultivation, and as the southeastern bottom lands are drained, the production of this important staple will doubtless be largely increased.

HAY AND GRASS.—This very important crop is receiving more attention, and as the State is more closely cultivated, the annual yield will be largely increased in amount and very greatly improved in quality. The quality and quantity of live stock is so intimately connected with the

grasses of the State, that this product will merit and receive the increased attention which its magnitude demands. Although our winters are short and our hay crop almost exclusively used for home consumption, still, its value equals in amount the entire mineral production of the State.

POTATO.—This most valuable esculent is a native of South America, and was unknown in Europe until 1586, when it was introduced into England. It is the healthiest, most nutritious, most productive and cheapest edible plant grown. Although some parts of Missouri present too warm a soil and too tropical a climate to raise the best grade of potatoes, still the crop is a general one and the quality good, while the quantity is sufficient for home consumption with a considerable surplus for the southern market.

THE SWEET POTATO is a member of the Morning Glory family and a native of the East Indies, and was known to civilization as a delicacy and an important edible long before "The Potato." It delights in a sandy loam and a semi-tropical climate, is one of our surest and most profitable crops, and fills the same place in the Southern States that the Irish Potato does in the north.

WOOL.—The soil and climate of Missouri are peculiarly well adapted to sheep-raising. With adequate protection against dogs and for the extinction of wolves, sheep-farming will be greatly increased, and become highly profitable.

SORGHUM, which was so largely cultivated during the war, is still raised in considerable quantities for local consumption.

BROOM CORN, BUCKWHEAT, CASTOR BEANS, WHITE BEANS, PEAS and HOPS are successfully grown in limited quantities.

GARDEN VEGETABLES are an important article both of food and commerce. Peas, beans, turnips, onions, tomatoes, cabbage, and many other economic plants suited to our soils and climate, are found in our markets at all seasons; and in St. Louis County this department of industry yields about \$500,000 annually.

ORCHARD PRODUCTS.—The management of an orchard is among the most delightful as well as most certain and remunerative occupations in the whole range of agriculture.

Fruits of every kind and variety usual to the temperate zone flourish in Missouri, and display their delicate luxuries in our orchards and upon our tables in great profusion. The golden apple, the juicy pear, the downy-cheeked peach, attract by their beauty and delicious taste, and afford a healthful and important article of consumption and domestic economy. Chills and fever, the stumbling block of the physician, may

be greatly controlled, if not entirely prevented by a liberal and general use of the fruit raised where the malaria exists.

APPLES.—The soil of Missouri is favorable to the Apple, and it attains its highest perfection on our numerous bluffs and ridges of moderate elevation. The fruit matures during a long succession of months, and is found in our markets in abundance and at reasonable prices nearly all the year round. Apple orchards of greater or lesser size are met with in every part of the State, and the products are shipped South and West in considerable quantities.



Scene in Ferniscot County

THE PEAR.—In the cultivation of this fruit a deep, well-drained, moderately fertile soil is indispensable to success. Our pears, while not so showy or highly colored as the varieties grown in California, surpass them in juiciness and delicate flavor. The most serious impediment to profitable pear culture is the scourge known to pomologists as the Frozen Sap or fire blight, for which no certain remedy has as yet been found. It prevails with more or less intensity throughout every State situated east of the Rocky Mountains.

THE PEACH is often chary of its delightful favors in the northern part of the State, but under the milder and more genial clime of the South and Center, peaches of the most excellent quality are produced in plenty. The consumption of peaches is confined mainly to home use and the St. Louis market.

CHERRIES of the acid Morrello type, abound in great plenty and bear constant crops. Duke, Bigarreau and other varieties of the sweet cherry are not entirely hardy, and are grown only in a limited way. Plums,

Apricots and Nectarines succeed well, but their culture is neglected on account of the repeated and annually—recurring destruction of the unripe fruit by several insects belonging to the family of *Curculionidæ*.

SMALL FRUIT.—Various kinds of cultivated berries come in during the summer, supplying the eye and the palate with a variety of fragrant and delicious dainties; while their pleasantly-acidulated juices exert a wholesome influence upon the human system at this approach of warm weather. Great progress has been made in small fruit culture and a much wider area is now devoted to their cultivation than formerly.

Strawberries, Gooseberries, Currant, Raspberries and Blackberries yield satisfactory returns for the capital and labor invested.

GRAPE-GROWING has promised wonderful results for the State, but so far the promise has not been fully realized, and just now many are raising the vital question, "Will grape-growing and wine-making in Missouri pay in the future?" This question is one of vast importance, not only to those who have invested time and money in the vine, but also to the future prosperity of the State: for it is asserted, by those who ought to know, that Missouri contains more acres of land adapted to grape culture than is occupied by all the vineyards of France.

There is no doubt that many who have entered into grape-growing with visions of luscious grapes, excellent wines, and plethoric purses, have not realized their anticipations. As a few engaged in viticulture and wine-making have been uniformly successful, while the many do not make it pay, there must be good reason for both results. The causes of failure will be found in ignorance of the cultivation required for the grape, or of the manipulation necessary in making the wine, or in the neglect to use these fundamental and vital elements of success.

From innumerable interviews with all classes of grape-growers and vintners, it seems certain that, in this department, disappointment and failure wait upon ignorance and neglect, while paying success just as certainly follows intelligent culture and scientific wine-making.

Grape vines will grow anywhere, and produce grapes in almost any situation, but it is very foolish to suppose that every soil and situation will yield grapes, either of fair quality or in such quantities as to make it pay. There is a great difference in the quality and quantity of the same variety of grape, on different soils. This is fully appreciated in all grape-growing countries, and Missouri will not be any exception.

Only careful study and large experience can fully determine how the peculiar character and excellence of each variety of grape can be best developed, by giving it the required soil, necessary situation, best exposure to sun, breeze and climatic influence.

Certain localities will ere long become as noted for their wonderful products of certain varieties of grapes and flavor of wine, as the famous districts of the Old World. Only intelligent, careful and persistent experiment can determine the locality, the variety, or the result.

The localities selected must be properly prepared, and when the variety best suited to that location and the desired result, has been properly planted, the cultivation and attention must be careful, intelligent and thorough. Grafting of the finer varieties on the hardier roots, may, and probably will, prove the panacea for many ills.

If the grapes are to be marketed, take only good evenly ripened bunches; pick out all unripe, decayed, dried or broken berries; handle carefully, pack in shallow boxes or baskets, send them to market in the freshest and most perfect condition possible, and they will, as they always do, bring twice the price that can be obtained if they are roughly picked, thrown promiscuously into large boxes or baskets, with the unripe and imperfect berries, hauled in lumber wagons, over rough roads, and presented in the market bruised, broken, beaten into a jelly.

Good wine can only be made from good grapes, by those who understand the business and have the facilities. To obtain the best results, the vintner must know what is required from the grape, and what from the treatment. He must be able to analyze the grape, and have the instruments and appliances to perform this operation, thus determining the proportions of sugar, acid, flavor, etc., and must know how to assist Nature by adding what she has not supplied, as well as by diluting whatever may be in excess. Each variety will require peculiar handling during the several stages of pressing, racking and keeping the wines. He must have the necessary casks, cellars, buildings, all of which requires much capital.

It requires but little thought to see that the best results will be attained here as it is in most wine-growing countries, when the many raise the grape, while a few in each locality who have skill, experience and capital, manufacture the wines. This division of labor is already adopted in most branches of combined agricultural and manufacturing industries. One class raises the grain, cattle, cotton, tobacco, while another class manufactures the flour, packs the meat, spins the cloth, or prepares the fine-cut or kinnikinnick.

In addition to the *Concord*, and *Norton's Virginia*, our grape-growers are giving attention to the *Martha*, an attractive market grape, a healthy and hardy variety. The *Herbemont*, needing a southern exposure and warm light soil, is very productive, and makes a delicate wine. The

Goethe, doing best in a sandy soil, needing severe pruning, and ripening late, is very productive, a splendid table and market grape, and makes a good wine. The *Massasoil* delights in a sandy soil, considerable care in pruning, is an excellent grape, very productive, of beautiful color, and early. It is a favorite in the market, and makes an excellent white wine. The *Rulander* and the *Louisiana* are superior grapes and yield very fine wines. The *Cynthiana* is hardy, healthy and productive, and adapted to general culture. It yields the choice red wine, which received the Golden Medal at the Vienna Exposition, thus giving it a world-wide reputation.

To show what is thought of Missouri wines abroad, we quote from a letter written by Mr. Dougsset, of Montpellier, France, and received by one of our most successful and reliable vintners. He writes: "I duly received the two boxes of wines sent by you. They were exhibited by me before the International Congress of Viticulture just held at Montpellier, and tested by a committee of thirty members, officially appointed for that purpose. They were about the best connoisseurs of France. Norton's Virginia and Cynthiana, as red wines; Martha, Goethe, and above all, Hermann and Rulander, were highly praised; and the general opinion is that after we have re-stocked our vineyards with American vines, we will not regard the loss of our own very much. As to Concord, Ives, Wilder, North Carolina, Clinton, Herbemont and Cunningham, they will very likely become the vines for general cultivation in our arenaceous and in our black soils."

This flattering verdict from such a critical and rival source should stimulate our wine-growers to renewed exertions, and fill them with the brightest hopes for the future of ready sales and good prices for first-class wines.

Missouri needs only faithful, careful grape culture to become one of the greatest wine-producing countries on the face of the earth.

Floriculture —Which is an industry attaining its greatest growth in a community of taste, intelligence and wealth, is already a large factor not only in the development of the refinement and love of nature which is the constant result of the study and cultivation of flowers, but is likewise an interest of considerable material value. It employs in St. Louis County alone about \$250,000 of capital and 250 hands, with a constantly increasing volume.

SHAW'S GARDEN, the foremost botanical collection in the country, is an object of pride to every citizen of the State, and of interest to every visitor, and has done and is constantly doing a most valuable work in

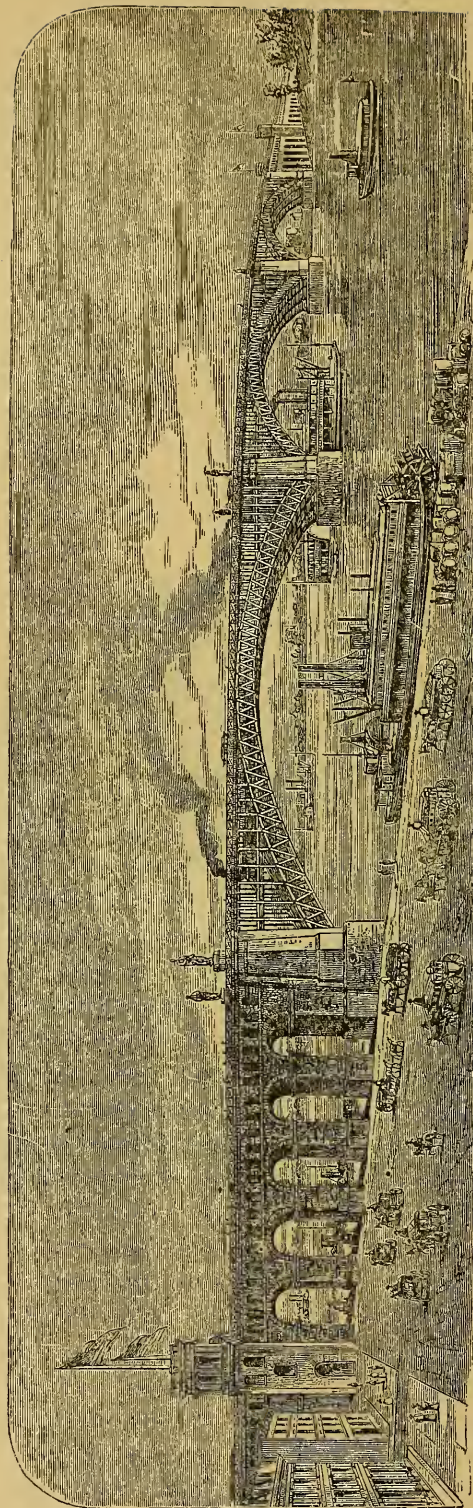
bringing to notice the great beauty of flowers and illustrating the methods of their cultivation. It was established in 1837, and has been ever since under the able and intelligent management of its founder, Mr. Henry Shaw. Within its hundred acres are collected an unbounded variety of native and exotic trees, shrubs, plants and flowers, in the propagation and improvement of which is brought to bear every advantage of nature and every appliance of scientific cultivation.

With such a park of floral magnificence, where all are invited and welcomed, the knowledge of and interest in floriculture, both ideal and material, must ever increase. And we will probably find this beautiful industry doubled within the next decade.



Wild Flowers.

THE GREAT BRIDGE AT ST. LOUIS.



Total length, from centre to centre of Abutments.....	1,627 feet.	Weight of Steel Arches.....	2,200 tons.
Total length of Bridge and Approaches.....	6,277 feet.	Weight of Iron Work.....	3,400 tons.
Length of Middle Span.....	520 feet.	Depth of Foundation below water line.....	110 feet 6 inches.
“ “ two other Spans.....	502 feet.	Total cost, nearly.....	\$8,000,000.

CHAPTER V.

RAILROADS.

St. Louis, however bountifully favored by nature's highways in the Mississippi and Missouri and their tributaries, at an early day felt the pressing need of reaching the fertile plains and valleys of the interior, as well as having more speedy and reliable routes than the troublesome Missouri to the west and northwest, and the Mississippi and Ohio to the south and east. Hon. John F. Darby urged, and the Board of Aldermen called, a meeting which was held March 3d, 1836, "for the purpose of taking action to promote the building of railroads". Mr. Darby was chairman of the committee to draft an address to the people of the State, etc. Its scope and purport is suggested by this single paragraph :

"In sketching the outline of any great scheme of internal improvement, the integrity of the interest of the whole State should be kept constantly in view, and those lines of inter-communication which would most effectually connect the distant parts of the State, and harmonize their interests, should in our opinion receive most favor from an enlightened public."

A State Convention was called, which met at the Court-house in St. Louis, April 20th, 1836. It was attended by sixty-four delegates from eleven counties. The city government and many of the leading citizens joined in an enthusiastic welcome to the delegates, who were entertained as guests of the city.

The Convention projected two railroads, one to Fayette and Howard county, *via* St. Charles, and the other to the Bellevue Valley, *via* Pilot Knob, and then celebrated the future roads in a grand banquet.

The charter of the St. Louis and Belleville Mineral Railroad Company was passed by the State Legislature, in the winter of 1836-7, but the State refused to aid the measure ; and, as the money could not be raised, the road was not built. A Board of Improvement was organized in 1840, and made the survey of a road from St. Louis to Iron Mountain.

The plans of these pioneers were not executed at once, not as at first designed. The interest in railroads, although agitated, did not bear tangible fruit until a later day. At this date, however, the railroads of Missouri have an aggregate of over 3,000 miles, costing about \$200,000,-000 and traversing eighty four counties.

Missouri Pacific.—An enthusiastic meeting held at the Court-house in St. Louis, February 10th, 1849, adopted a series of resolutions, introduced by Hon. Thomas Allen, asking the Legislature to grant a charter and right of way for a railroad from St. Louis westward across the State. This charter, providing for a capital of \$10,000,000, was granted March 10th following.

The corporators named in the charter were Thomas Allen, John O'Fallon, Lewis V. Bogy, James H. Lucas, Edward Walsh, George Collier, Thomas B. Hudson, Daniel D. Page, Henry M. Shreve, James E. Yeatman, John B. Sarpy, Wayman Crow, Joshua B. Brant, Robert Campbell, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Henry Shaw, Bernard Pratte, Ernest Anglerodt, Adolphus Meier, Louis A. Benoist and Adam L. Miles.

Mr. Allen prepared an address to the people of the United States, and a convention was called, which met at St. Louis, in October, 1849. Fifteen States were represented. A national Pacific railway across the continent was discussed, and unanimously endorsed. An address to the people of the Union was issued, and Congress memorialized in its behalf.

A meeting of the corporators, at the call of Mr. Allen, was held January 31st, 1850. He presented an elaborate address in favor of immediate organization of the company, and the commencement of work under the charter. \$154,000 was subscribed on the spot, and the company was organized with the following officers: Thomas Allen, President, Secretary and Treasurer; and James H. Lucas, Vice-President. James B. Kirkwood, of New York, was afterward elected as Chief Engineer. Books of subscription were opened, and within a month \$1,000,000 was subscribed by the citizens of St. Louis.

The contract for building the first division was soon let, and on July 4th, 1850, a multitude of people assembled on the south bank of Chouteau's Pond, west of Fifteenth Street, to witness the ceremony of breaking ground. Luther M. Kenmett, then Mayor of St. Louis, in presence of the Governor, removed the first spadeful of earth; suitable addresses were made by the President of the road, Thomas Allen, and by Hon. Edward Bates.

The first locomotive, the "Pacific", was placed upon the track and run out to the Manchester road, in November, 1852, and the next month an excursion train loaded with the prominent business and professional citizens of St. Louis, and invited guests, ran out to Cheltenham, where the multitudes were entertained with a magnificent banquet given by Thomas Allen, President of the road. The first division was opened to Franklin, a distance of thirty-eight miles, in July, 1853, and the event

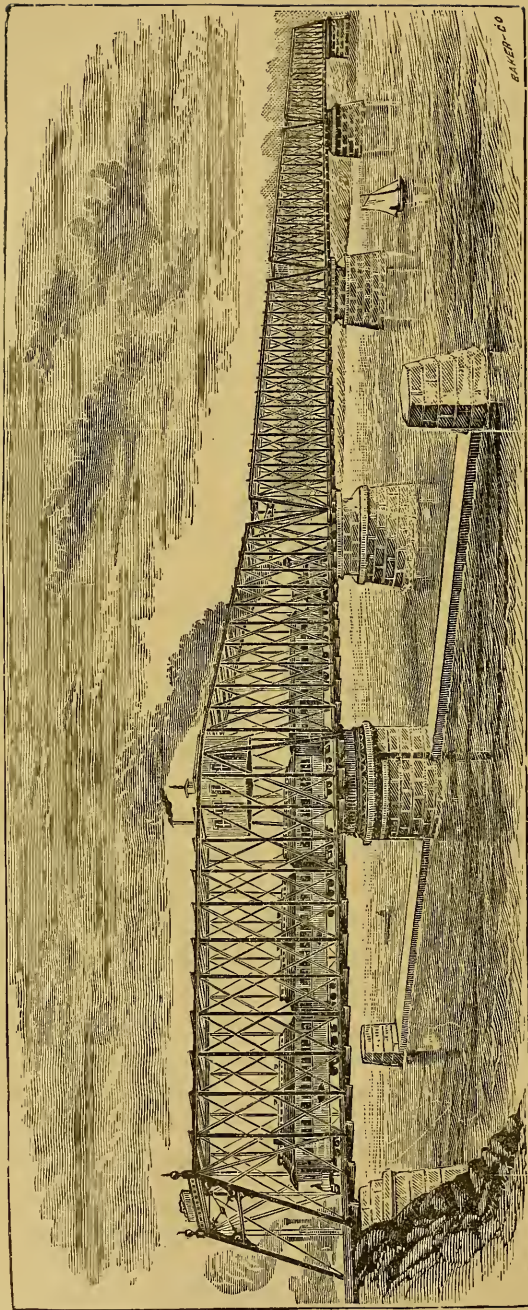
celebrated with appropriate ceremonies. Mr. Allen, who had devoted so much of his time, one year gratuitously, to this noble enterprise, and to whose energy and untiring efforts, its organization and successful progress so largely belongs, resigned the position, and Hudson E. Bridge was elected President in 1854. The road was completed to Washington and Hermann in 1855; to Jefferson City in 1856; to Tipton in 1868; and to Sedalia in 1861.

In May, 1861, all the principal bridges belonging to the company, including those crossing the Osage and Gasconade rivers, were burned. These two bridges were at once rebuilt, but the whole line from St. Louis to Sedalia was not again open for travel until the last of September, 1861. Again, in September, 1864, when the road had been finished to Warrensburg, 218 miles from St. Louis, the Confederate forces, under General Sterling Price, destroyed bridges, depots, machine shops, locomotives and cars valued at over half a million dollars. All these having been replaced, the road was again opened for business to Warrensburg, February 20th, 1865. The road east from Kansas City to Independence was finished August 1st, 1864. On October 10th, 1865, the whole line between St. Louis and Kansas City, 283 miles, was opened for business, and in July, 1866, the Missouri River Railroad, extending from Kansas City to Leavenworth, was leased for twenty years. In November, 1868, the Osage Valley & Southern Kansas Railroad, extending from Tipton to Boonville, twenty-five miles, was opened and leased to the Pacific road for a term of thirty years. In January, 1870, the Leavenworth, Atchison & Northwestern Railroad, running from Leavenworth to Atchison, was also leased for twenty years. In addition to these, the branch from Sedalia to Lexington was completed, as well as the branch from Kirkwood to Carondelet, so that in 1872, and at the present date, the total length of the Missouri Pacific Railroad is 425 miles, thoroughly equipped, and with an enormous and rapidly increasing business.

The track is of heavy iron and steel rails, fastened with fish-bar joints, and the road being perfectly ballasted, it is as pleasant and safe as any road in the country. All the new improvements, including the Westinghouse air brake and Buck's reclining chairs—in a word, everything invented for the comfort and safety of passengers—is in use upon this road.

Commodore C. K. Garrison is the President of the company, and Mr. Oliver Garrison, Vice President and Resident Director; while the line is under the able and efficient watch-care and direction of Mr. A. A. Talmage, the General Superintendent, who is alike popular with the

ATCHISON BRIDGE.



The pivot pier for the draw span is circular, 34 ft. in diameter, and rests on a timber caisson which is 46 ft. square and 20 ft. high. Piers 3, 4, and 5 have a base of 24 ft. by 52 ft., and are 9 ft. by 26 ft. on the top, under coping.

The superstructure is of wrought iron, and consists of a draw span 365 ft. total length, giving 160 ft. clear way on each side, and three fixed spans 260 ft. each. The bridge has a clear width of roadway of 18 ft. for the highway and railway on the same level. The sidewalks are outside of the trusses, supported by the projecting floor beams. The trusses of the draw span are 28 ft. high at the ends, and 36 ft. high in the centre over the pivot pier.

The above is a fine representation of the Bridge crossing the Mis-

souri River at Atchison—used by the Missouri Pacific and other railways. The bridge has a total length of 1,150 ft., with embankment approaches of 2,000 ft.—1,500 ft. on the east bank or Missouri shore, and 500 ft. on the west bank.

The width of the river at ordinary high water is about 1,100 ft., and the greatest depth 54 ft. The greatest depth at low water is 54 ft.; the depth to the rock from low water line varies from 22 ft. on the west bank to 80 ft. on the east bank. The substructure consists of two abutments and four piers of masonry, of the most substantial character. The west abutment is founded on oak piles driven to a point 25 ft. below low water.

Directors of the company, the employees under him and the public along the line and doing business with the road.

The **St. Louis Iron Mountain and Southern Railroad**, as at present organized and operated, is the result of consolidating several other originally independent railroad enterprises.

The St. Louis and Bellevue Mineral Railroad Company was chartered January 25th, 1837. The first survey for a railroad west of the Mississippi River was ordered by the State Government in 1839, on the nearest and best route from St. Louis to Iron Mountain, and was made by W. H. Morell. Captain J. Barney, by order of the National Government, made a survey, in 1849, from St. Louis to the South-west corner of Arkansas. A survey was made by Colonel James H. Morely in 1852, for a branch of the Pacific Railroad from St. Louis to Iron Mountain. Mr. Thomas Allen, then President of the Missouri Pacific, received, at the same time that he obtained the first State aid for the main line, a grant of the State credit for \$750,000 for this branch.

Under the charter for this branch, however, a separate company was organized in November, 1852, and a Board of Directors was chosen in January, 1853. The State aid was transferred to the new company, and the present line of the road determined by a new survey in 1853. The first section was put down under contract in 1853; the first locomotive, made in St. Louis by William Palm, brought on the road in 1856, and the road opened for business to Pilot Knob, eighty-five miles, in 1858.

The main object, in building the road, was to reach Iron Mountain and the surrounding mineral region, without a definite object of immediately proceeding farther. Luther M. Kennett was the first President, followed by Madison Miller, Lewis V. Bogy and S. D. Barlow, the latter serving eight years, up to, and including, 1866.

The Company received from time to time, from the State, loans of the State bonds, amounting to in the aggregate to \$3,501,000, and having failed for several years, in common with some other railroads, to pay all the interest falling due upon the bonds, the Legislature, on February 19th, 1866, passed an act under which the road was sold at public auction, on September 22d, 1866, and bid in for the State, for the amount of the interest and principal due. Three commissioners managed the road for the State until January 12th, 1867, when it was sold to the "highest and best bidders," McKay, Simmons and Vogel, who took but momentary possession, which they transferred to Hon. Thomas Allen, who assumed the bond to pay the purchase money and to complete the road as required. Mr. Allen immediately appointed James H.

Morley chief engineer, who surveyed several routes, which were fully reported the next July, when the present route, from Bismarck to Belmont, was selected, located and put under contract.

Mr. Allen and his associates, on July 29th, 1867, incorporated themselves, in accordance with the State law of March 20th, 1866, adopting the same name as the original corporation, The St. Louis and Iron Mountain Railroad Company, and acquiring the same right of property and franchises as had belonged to that corporation.

The Legislature, on March 17th, 1868, confirmed the sale of the road, and confirmed the title to all its property and franchises to Thomas Allen, his heirs and assigns, etc.

Attorney General Wingate in April, 1867, commenced a suit against the State commissioners and purchasers of the road, to set aside the sale, and enjoining the company from proceeding with the construction of the road. The court overruled the injunction, but the suit proved embarrassing and very detrimental.

The sworn statement, certified by the Governor, and filed with the Secretary of State, showed that, notwithstanding this annoyance, the company had by January 1st, 1868, graded forty miles of road-bed, and expended \$809,300.73, including \$225,700 paid into the State Treasury upon the purchase.

Alleging that the company had not made the expenditure, nor the annual statement as required by the terms of sale, the Governor, without previous notice, on the night of January 18th, siezed the road. The General Assembly considering the act uncalled for and the pretext frivolous, ordered the Governor to restore the road and all its earnings and property forthwith, and at the same time confirmed the title forever by the act of March 17th, 1868; and in six days thereafter granted the balance due the State as a subsidy to aid the company in building the Arkansas Branch. The Governor and his agents operated the road just sixty days, when it was restored to the lawful owners.

On August 14th, 1869, the last rail was laid in the middle of the tunnel in Bollinger county, and the first train ran over the entire line. Thus notwithstanding all opposition and violent interruption, Mr. Allen completed the extension in about one-half the time required by law and the conditions of the sale.

In order to arrange for a speedy and convenient transfer of passengers and freight between Belmont and Columbus, the company put in an inclined plane down to low-water mark at Belmont, erected a freight house, a passenger station, a house for shelter of engines, and a hotel

for the accommodation of their own men and detained passengers, and built a steam transfer boat. The company also secured a personal privilege from the city of Columbus, to put an inclined plane on that shore, and to run a track through that city to a junction with the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. By means of these planes and this transfer boat, the company are enabled to interchange cars with the connecting roads, and to handle passenger traffic within the station grounds of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad in Columbus.

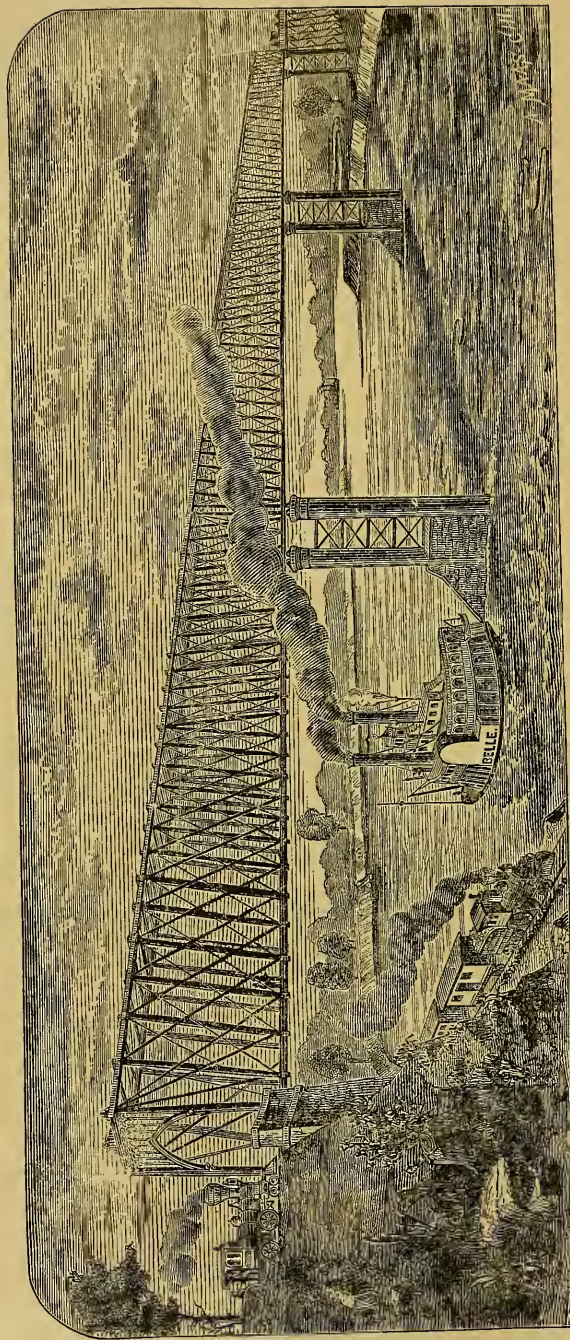
THE ARKANSAS BRANCH.—The acts of March 17th and March 23d, 1868, appropriated the unpaid portion of the purchase money and interest accruing after the date of the act, for the Iron Mountain and Cairo and Fulton Railroads (\$674,300), and at the rate of \$15,000 per mile for every mile completed within a certain time, and authorized a separate company to build the Arkansas branch. It was necessary to complete the first twenty miles on or before the 23d of March, 1871, and a company was organized April 7th, 1870, with a capital of \$2,500,000. Work was commenced in the fall of 1870, and the first thirty miles completed February 23d, 1871, and the whole line was completed, to the boundary of Arkansas, November 4th, 1872. It was duly accepted by the State and the debt cancelled. Trains commenced running regularly over the line April 2d, 1873.

THE CAIRO, ARKANSAS & TEXAS RAILROAD, with a capital stock of \$2,000,000, and a land grant of 65,000 acres, extends seventy-one miles from Poplar Bluff, where it connects with the Arkansas branch of the Iron Mountain Railroad, through Charleston, where it intersects the Belmont line, to a point opposite Cairo, where it makes connections with the Cairo and Vincennes, the Illinois Central, and the Mississippi Central Railroads, and with the steamers of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

THE CAIRO AND FULTON RAILROAD, of Arkansas, was completed in the latter part of 1873. Connecting with the Iron Mountain Railroad at the Missouri and Arkansas State line, and extending southwesterly through Arkansas, a distance of 304 miles, to Texarkana, on the Texas line, it was, in fact, a continuation of the Iron Mountain Railroad, the two roads having nearly the same management and entirely common interest.

CONSOLIDATION.—The St. Louis & Iron Mountain and its Arkansas branch, the Cairo, Arkansas & Texas, and the Cairo & Fulton Railroads, being constructed by nearly the same stockholders and operated in the interests of all, nevertheless kept separate accounts of their

LEAVENWORTH BRIDGE.



This bridge, crossing the Missouri River, at Leavenworth, was built in 1872. It is adapted for railway and highway traffic, both on the same floor. The superstructure, with the exception of the track stringers and floor, is entirely of iron. The western and middle spans are each 340 feet long, and the eastern span 314 feet long from centre to centre of supports; total length 994 feet. The west abutment is built of a white magnesian limestone. The two piers and the east abutment are combination structures of iron and stone, sunk by the

pneumatic process. The columns of Pier No. 1 (channel pier) are sunk twelve feet into rock, and the foundation of the eastern abutment is on the bed-rock, forty-four feet below low water. The eastern approach to the bridge consists of a trestle, 1,658 feet long, and an earth embankment 2,365 feet—making a total length of 4,023 feet. The trestle at the end of the bridge is 50 feet high. The western approach is a cutting through Arsenal Hill, with a maximum depth of 50 feet. The structure cost about \$1,000,000.

property, earnings and expenses. As a measure of economy, efficiency and security, the directors of each company in May, 1874, consolidated the different companies into one, under the name of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway. By making joint stock, and consolidating all the indebtedness of each, and reducing all to one management, their operations were greatly simplified and the whole of their common property enhanced in value, and they have thus formed one of the grandest lines of railway in America.

This company now owns and operates 783.15 miles of road, including 98.90 miles of side track, 70 miles of the main line being laid with steel rails. The road is equipped with 120 locomotives, 51 passenger cars, 22 baggage, mail, and express cars, 1,008 box freight cars, 452 stock cars, 53 cabooses and 1,119 platform cars. This is one of the most important roads terminating in St. Louis; for, with its various branches, it is a feeder and distributor between that city and the Gulf States. The connections at Cairo and Columbus give to St. Louis the South Atlantic and Gulf States, east of the Mississippi, as a large and rapidly growing market for her merchandise and manufactures, and return to her the products of that region seeking a market in the West and North.

The Texas line opened to St. Louis, and through her to the world, the States of Arkansas and Texas; and not only that, but it has been the source of a wonderful development which is but just begun. These States alone are a vast empire of agricultural and mineral wealth, the present value of which—boundless, almost, as it is—is only a shadow of its possibilities. This is illustrated in the item of cotton, the sales of which, before this road were opened, was, in St. Louis, merely nominal, but now reach the magnificent footing of nearly \$20,000,000.

The value and importance of this road, and the ability and skill of its management, is clearly shown by the fact that though but recently built, through a country then almost unsettled, and as yet but sparsely populated, its business now compares favorably with any of the older trunk lines in the Mississippi Valley. Hon. Thomas Allen, of whom we give a more extended notice elsewhere; and who is, by right of early effort, successful operation, and present position, the Railroad King of Missouri, is the president and financial head of the company. In the operation of the road and the development of the country through which it runs, he has gathered about him a corps of associates worthy of his leadership. General W. R. Arthur, the General Manager, is known for his ability in connection with many successful enterprises. A. W. Soper, General Superintendent, has no superior for such a position. Commencing rail-

roading as clerk in the freight department, thence as conductor, through the grades to his present position, he modestly and worthily wears the laurels of his success.

The **St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway**, so long known as the "North Missouri", came into the possession of the present company in 1872. Several millions of dollars, beside the earnings of the road, have been spent on improvements. The road-bed has received much needed attention; better ties have replaced the old ones; much of the track has been relaid with the best quality of steel and iron rails; iron and stone bridges have taken the place of wooden ones; new and commodious machine shops have been erected; nearly seven hundred miles of new fence built; and the road equipped with new rolling stock of the best quality; in fact, all has been done that money could do to make it in every respect a first class railroad.

In its operation is embodied a comprehensive telegraphic system of handling trains, and a patrol for examining the track before and after the passage of every train, so that accidents are reduced to the minimum, and traveling by rail on this road is safer than by carriage or street cars in the cities. While safety of passengers has received the first and best attention, comfort has also been carefully considered, and has received successful attention. Included in this road's excellent equipment are Pullman's finest sleeping and palace cars, of the latest style and most elaborate finish, with all the modern conveniences, which are run on all trains. This company also introduced on all night trains, without extra charge to its patrons, elegant passenger cars fitted up with Buck's celebrated reclining chairs, which are more desirable than ordinary sleepers; and is entitled to the credit of being the first road in the country to confer upon passengers such accommodations gratuitously. The patentee, Mr. C. S. Buck, is master mechanic of this road, and under his direction these cars have been built, especially adapted to these chairs, which are richly upholstered, and may be placed in a great variety of positions, while the cars are carpeted and provided with excellent toilet accommodations. This line is one of the principal connecting links between the East and the West, and one of St. Louis' favorites. With the Chicago & Alton Railroad, with which it connects at Mexico, is a favorite route between Kansas City and Chicago; the traffic between these shipping points forming an important item in the company's earnings. In connection with the Central Railroad of Iowa, with which it connects at Ottumwa, the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern forms the shortest and quickest route between St. Louis and St. Paul. As the latter line passes through

the most fertile and best cultivated portions of Missouri, Iowa and Minnesota, both the local and through traffic, large as it is, must be wonderfully increased when the country is more fully developed and its products find market *via* St. Louis, the Mississippi River and the Jetties. Its connections with the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad give a through line to Omaha and the great region west and northwest, and besides its own line, another track to St. Joseph and north eastern Kansas. In connection with the Kansas Pacific, it makes the shortest route between St. Louis and Denver and the mining regions of Colorado. The length of the main line, running through St. Louis, St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery, Audrain, Boone, Randolph, Chariton, Carroll, Ray and Clay counties, is 275 miles; the Centralia & Columbia branch, twenty-two miles; the Northern Division, running through Randolph, Macon, Adair and Schuyler Counties, 131 miles; and the Brunswick Branch, running through Chariton, Linn, Livingston and Daviess counties, eighty miles; making a total length of 508 miles, beside double tracks and sidings. The general offices are in the *Republican* Building, St. Louis, and the officers of the company are as follows:

B. W. Lewis, President, St. Louis; James F. How, Vice-President and Secretary, St. Louis; R. D. Kohn, Treasurer, St. Louis; Thos. McKissock, General Superintendent, St. Louis; M. G. Carey, Superintendent Western Division, Kansas City; G. B. Parsell, Superintendent St. Louis Division, Moberly Mo.; A. C. Bird, General Freight Agent, St. Louis; R. W. Green, Purchasing Agent, St. Louis; C. K. Lord, General Passenger and Ticket Agent, St. Louis; D. B. Howard, Auditor, St. Louis; S. T. Emerson, Chief Engineer, St. Louis; W. H. Selby, Master Mechanic, Moberly, Mo.; C. S. Buck, Master Car Builder, Moberly, Mo.; E. O. Hudson, Contracting Agent, St. Louis; J. J. Morcom, Car Accountant, Moberly, Mo.; E. R. Moffatt, Ticket Agent at the St. Louis office, 113 North Fourth Street, under the Planters' House.

The St. Louis & San Francisco Railway.—This railroad, known first as the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railroad, of Missouri, afterwards as the South Pacific Road, was completed to St. Clair December 14th, 1858, and to Rolla January 1st, 1861, where it remained *in statu quo* for several years. The Atlantic & Pacific Railway Company was created by Act of Congress, approved July 27th, 1866, and embraces the South Pacific Railroad Company (originally the Southwest Branch of the Pacific Railroad of Missouri), which was organized under the provisions of an Act of the General Assembly of Missouri, approved March 7th, 1868. The South Pacific received a grant of lands under an

Act of Congress passed June 10th, 1852, of 1,161,205 acres. Under the Atlantic & Pacific Railroad Company's charter, about 500,000 acres have been already received and secured by the company, namely 480,000 acres in Missouri, and 20,000 acres in Arkansas. The receipts from the sales of these lands are applicable, first, to interest on the bonded debt, and the balance appropriated to paying off the bonds, at a price not exceeding 110 per cent. It was authorized to construct a railroad commencing at Springfield; thence west to the Missouri State line; thence westwardly along the 35th parallel of latitude to some point on the Pacific coast. It was finished to Vinita, in the Indian Territory, 364 miles from St. Louis, September 1st, 1871. It had also extended its line northeast and formed a junction with the old South Pacific Road, and on June 29th, 1872, it had leased the Missouri Pacific Road and its branches for a term of 999 years. The lease was terminated by litigation, however, in 1877.

The main line of the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad is in operation from St. Louis to Vinita, in the Indian Territory, a distance of 364 miles. The Beaver Branch increases this distance to 369 miles. At Cuba connection is formed with the St. Louis, Salem & Little Rock Railroad, for Salem and Steelville, and which opens up the mineral regions of Simon's Iron Mountain and vicinity. At Pierce City is the junction of the Missouri & Western, late Memphis, Carthage & Northwestern Railroad, which gives communication with the lead regions of Joplin, Oronogo and Lead Creek, and also to the rich agricultural districts of Southeastern Kansas. At Vinita connection is made with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, thus forming a short and direct route to all Texas points. When completed, this road will form a most valuable route from St. Louis to the Pacific coast—through a region romantic and rich. It will traverse the great Southwest, which is untouched by any other road.

The line is built along the "water-shed," the streams are numerous, and flow off in either direction, so there is no fear of damage or detention from freshets. The underlying limestones are a constituent of the best soils, and the road traverses some of the richest mining, farming and stock-raising districts of the State. It lies in a region of long seasons, which, on account of genial springs and prolonged autumns, with moderate temperature both winter and summer, is peculiarly adapted to crops requiring such a climate. The ground is frozen only a few weeks in winter, and snow seldom lies more than a day or two. At different points along the line of the road are iron, lead, copper, zinc, coal, lime

and timber enough to supply the State for centuries. The road owns large amounts of valuable mineral and agricultural lands, located along its line in the garden of the West, which offer very special inducements to those seeking for homes or for investments.

Mr. C. W. Rogers is the able and popular Superintendent of this line, and to his superior management is due much of its popularity and success. The land department is under the direction of Mr. A. L. Deane, who can give all desired information as to the rich mineral and agricultural lands for sale along the line of this road.

The Chicago Alton & St. Louis Railroad is one of the best equipped railroads in the United States, and one of the main lines of communication between St. Louis and Chicago. It has a very important leased branch line, the Louisiana & Missouri River Railroad, in Missouri, running from Jefferson City, the State Capital, through Callaway, Audrain, Ralls and Pike counties. It passes through the important cities of Fulton, Mexico—where it forms a connection with the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway,—Bowling Green,—where it meets the St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroad,—to Louisiana, at which point it crosses the Mississippi on the Chicago & Alton drawbridge.

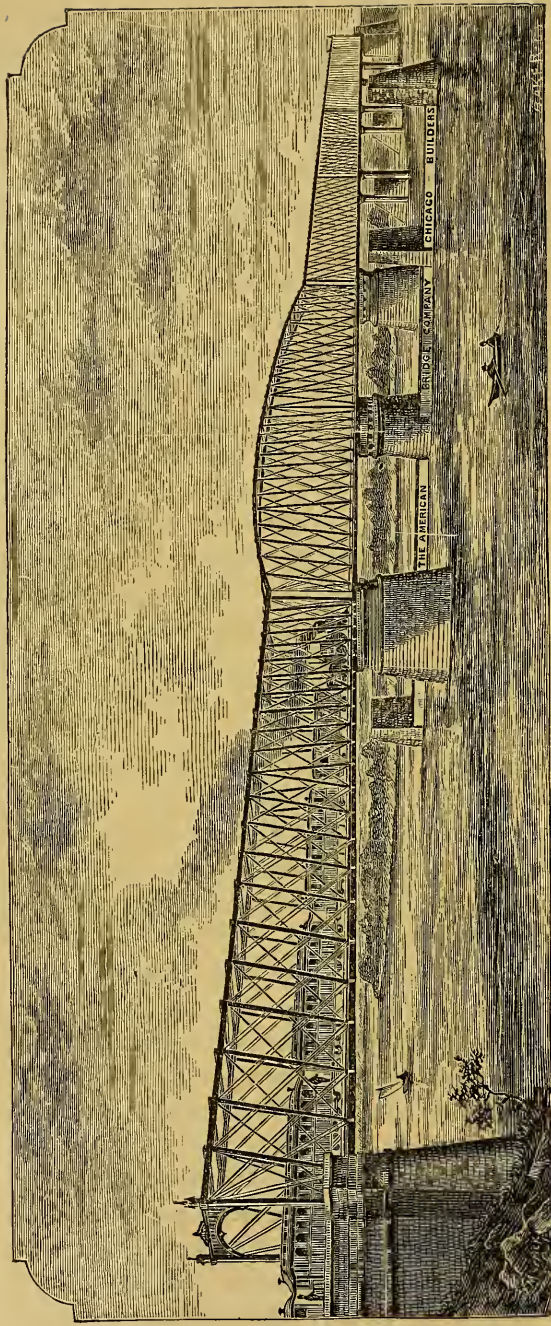
The Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Company control 650 miles of line, beside side tracks and double track, making an aggregate of 805 miles, of which nearly 300 miles is laid with steel rails.

This railroad runs through the very garden of Illinois and Missouri. The entire road-bed traverses the most fertile and thickly settled portions of those States, and the frequency of thrifty villages and large towns, which the traveler meets during a journey over it, is, to a careful observer, a sufficient explanation of its financial success, and its favor with the traveling and freighting public.

Pullman palace sleeping and dining cars, the Westinghouse automatic brake, and Blackstone's platform and coupler, which are on all passenger trains, make this route, under the management of Mr. J. C. McMullin, its General Superintendent, one of the safest and most popular railroads in the country. Its good name in St. Louis is largely due to its energetic and gentlemanly ticket agent, S. H. Knight, Esq.

The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad.—In 1846, a meeting was held in Hannibal to consider the feasibility of building a railroad to St. Joseph. It was decided to ask the Legislature for a charter, and R. F. Lakeman was appointed to draft a suitable memorial address. The Legislature, in 1847, granted the charter and amendments. The incorporators were Joseph Robidoux, John Corby and Robert Boyd, of St. Joseph; Samuel J.

BOONVILLE BRIDGE.



The bridge on which the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway crosses the Missouri River at Boonville, was designed and constructed by the American Bridge Company, and was completed in January, 1874. It is 1,680 feet in length. The superstructure, excepting the floor, is entirely of iron, and consists of two fixed spans, 258 feet long; three, 225 feet long; one, 84 feet long; and the draw 363 feet in length. These are all of iron, and the parts so proportioned as to possess six times the strength required of them to sustain the greatest load that can ever come upon the bridge. The openings of the draw are 160 feet in the clear at low water, and the superstructure is ten feet

above high water. The draw is worked by an engine. By the aid of this machinery the engineer can open and close the latches of the draw at each end, work the end adjustment, and open and close the draw at pleasure. Notwithstanding the great weight of this draw-bridge, equal to about five hundred tons, it is so balanced and adjusted that the weight of one man at either end will cause a perceptible deflection, and two men can open and close it by hand. All foundations are upon bed rock. There are two piers built of iron columns, three to each pier, and sunk by the pneumatic process. The bridge is for railway and highway traffic. Its cost approximated \$1,000,000.

Harrison, Zachariah G. Draper and Erasmus M. Moffat, of Hannibal; Alexander McMurtry, of Shelby county; George A. Shortridge and Thomas Sharp, of Macon County; Wesley Halley Morton, of Linn County; John Graves, of Livingston County; Robert Wilson, of Daviess County, and George W. Smith, of Caldwell County. In 1850 a vigorous effort was made to obtain subscriptions to the capital stock of the company. In February, 1851, the Legislature granted the credit of the State to the extent of \$1,500,000 in bonds, on condition that the company expend a like amount in instalments of \$50,000.

The Board of Directors was reorganized and the following officers elected: R. M. Stewart, President; Washington Jones, Secretary; E. M. Moffatt, Treasurer, and R. F. Lakeman, Attorney. In the fall of 1851, ground was formally broken at Hannibal. In 1852, Congress granted alternate sections of land along the line of the road to aid in its construction; and a contract was made the same year for building the road from Hannibal to St. Joseph. After constructing thirty miles, Duff and Seaman, the original contractors, relinquished their rights, and the road was completed under the direction of Colonel J. K. T. Hayward, who had been sent out from Boston for that purpose. The line was completed in 1858, and was the first railroad communication between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers.

The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad operates a line, which, together with the branches, aggregates 786 miles in length. This line makes its connection with St. Louis from Sedalia, over the Missouri Pacific road. From Sedalia it runs down through a rich prairie country, through southeastern Kansas and entirely through the Indian Territory to Denison, Texas, where, under another name, it is continued to the Gulf at Galveston. The main line runs from Hannibal southwestwardly through Marion, Ralls, Monroe, Randolph, Howard, Cooper, Pettis, Henry, St. Clair, Bates and Vernon Counties, with a branch through Johnson and Cass, in all 289 miles in Missouri. This is an exceedingly fertile belt of country, a large portion of it being underlaid with coal, and this road has already done much to develop its wonderful resources, agricultural and mineral. The general office is at Sedalia.

The Illinois, Missouri & Texas Railroad is located from Cape Girardeau southwest through Cape Girardeau, Stoddard, Butler and Ripley, counties to the State line, a distance of eighty-six miles, of which about forty miles are graded. This road, when built, will traverse one of the finest timber belts in the State, and pass near large deposits of iron ore.

The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad, running

up the east bank of the Missouri, from Kansas City to Council Bluffs, with a branch from Amazonia, north through Andrew and Nodaway counties, has a total length of 275 miles, of which 201 miles are in Missouri. The construction and equipment of the road represents about \$11,000,000. Geo. H. Nettleton is the General Superintendent.

The Keokuk & Kansas City Railway Company was organized in 1865, and reorganized under its present name in 1873. It proposes to build a road through Clark, Lewis, Knox, and a line of counties among the richest in the State, which have been hitherto without adequate railroad facilities. The road is finished from Salisbury to Glasgow, fifteen miles.

The St. Louis, Salem and Little Rock Railroad Company was incorporated in 1871. The road is built from Cuba to Salem, 41½ miles, with four miles of branch roads. The general office is at Steelville.

The Missouri and Western, late Memphis, Carthage & Northwestern Railroad, runs from Pierce City to Columbus, and is in progress to Independence, Kansas. 45 miles of the road is in Missouri.

The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railroad, late Mississippi Valley & Western, runs down the west bank of the Mississippi, and is finished from Keokuk to Louisiana, and graded most of the way to its junction with the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway.

The St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroad, is finished from Hannibal to Bowling Green, a distance of thirty-two miles.

The Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railway, running from Alexandria to Centerville, Iowa, has seventy miles of track in Missouri.

The Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad runs from West Quincy to Kirksville, seventy miles, and grading is in operation on a portion of the western end of the proposed route.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway, crossing the State line at Lineville, Mercer county, runs south through Mercer and Grundy and southwest through Daviess, DeKalb, Clinton and Platt, to East Leavenworth, a distance of one hundred and forty-three miles, with a branch twenty-five miles in length, to Winthrop, giving the road one hundred and seventy-two miles of track.

The Burlington & Southwestern Railroad has sixty-five miles of track in Missouri; it forms a junction with the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad at Laclede, Linn county, running east-northeast up the valley of Locust Creek, through Linn, Sullivan and Putnam counties, giving this section of the country an outlet to the North and Chicago *via* Burlington, and to St. Louis and the South *via* Hannibal and St. Joseph.



Wm. J. Harris

PART V.

Education in Missouri.

BY W. T. HARRIS, LL.D.,

Superintendent of Public Schools in St. Louis.



STATE UNIVERSITY AT COLUMBIA.



Washington University, St. Louis.

EDUCATION IN THE STATE OF MISSOURI.

Missouri shares with the entire Mississippi Valley certain general educating influences, which are of vast importance in the future development of the geographical section to which this State belongs.

I have, on the following pages, given an extended consideration to these general influences, and have reserved for a brief summary the statistics of school education. These general influences are of a permanent character, while the statistics of schools are changing from one year to another.

In order to understand the meaning and significance of the Mississippi Valley and its civilization as a factor in the growth of the United States as a Nation, we must study the material and social causes at work here, and notice particularly the climate, productions, and commercial means

of intercommunication, together with the natural and conventional relations which exist with the older civilization on the East, and with the unsubdued wilds of the Territories of the far West.

I.

THE INFLUENCE FOR TOLERATION.

Our "national idea" as it is called, has proved a very practical power in the growth and development of the Nation. It is no mere visionary conceit, but something altogether potent. "A government of all the people, by all the people and for all the people," is an idea and an ideal at the same time. It appeals alike to the intellect, the imagination, and the conscience of mankind; and such an ideal organized into such a reality very naturally kindles the aspirations of the peoples of the earth. What the story of the "Fountain of Youth" was to the romantic Spanish adventurers of the sixteenth century, now, to the laboring population of the entire world, is the name "America." Hence, wherever facilities offer themselves for emigration, the people flock to our shores. Even the oldest civilizations, the Chinese and Japanese, vie with the latest in sharing our opportunities. The consequence is that we have an immense conflux of nationalities within our boundaries, and our social and political problems assume entirely new aspects. This mingling of peoples of all races, climes and national cultures, takes place more especially in the Mississippi Valley. Hence we learn here to solve a more important problem than the other sections of our country. We form at present a kind of borderland, whereon what is native and what is foreign meets and mingles, and where the fusion must take place that is to form the dominant people of this continent. Thus we may look with interest to any tendencies or degrees of development that have a bearing on this issue. Our future development is not to be so much oceanic as continental; hitherto it has been the reverse. The differentiation of our resources now causes a continual ascendance of domestic commerce over foreign commerce. The growth of inland towns keeps pace with this. The growth of railroad cities, such as Indianapolis, Rochester, Syracuse, Atlanta, could have scarcely been believed possible a few years since. Water communication was deemed an essential condition for cities of ten thousand inhabitants; and when fifty, sixty, and seventy thousand souls collect in an inland town, one begins to modify his opinion as to the relative importance of the ship and the railroad.

All along our eastern frontier—the Atlantic coast line—our historic development has been productive of wide and wider differences; it is for the people of the Gulf basin to unite them in a deeper unity. There has been a natural separation in that region; the lines of communication and immigration running south and west on the same line of latitude, so that very little intermingling of population has occurred on the Atlantic slope. In the great “central plain” all the means of communication bring together the northern and southern inhabitants. A great trunk, with its branches extending in all directions is the Mississippi, with its Missouri, Arkansas, and Red, its Ohio, Tennessee, and Cumberland rivers. Those people who come west of the Allegheny system come within the effects of this confluent tendency; each jostles against the other; the rough angles wear off; toleration on a large scale develops; for where different peoples mingle, each must learn to put up with external differences, and acquire the habit of discerning the traits of common humanity under strange exteriors. Thus the lines of activity of our people as a civil community are from north to south, while those of our oceanic frontiers are from east to west. It follows that we furnish the woof to the warp that is provided by the coast population. The woven product is a “stable equilibrium”, while the mere warp or the mere woof by itself is liable to get into inextricable snarls.

The union of isolated peoples whose further development causes further divergence from each other in domestic, social and municipal institutions, is also an unstable equilibrium; it can be supported only by the “fate of the modern world,” which is political necessity.¹ But in the United States we have a counteracting and centralizing influence against the tensions or antagonisms of the coast regions; the great central plain extending from north to south, and furnished with the most wonderful means of water communication in the Mississippi and St. Lawrence systems. The natural avenues of communication tend directly to bring about close relations between the northern and southern inhabitants of this plain. Not only this, but the diversity of climate and soil furnishes that diversity of productions which gives a basis of trade. On the Amazon, which flows for three thousand miles along the equator, there is one climate and no variety in soil or productions sufficient to stimulate domestic commerce. What is raised along its banks must go to the mouth of the river and be shipped on the ocean to find a market where its produce is a rarity. Not so with the Mississippi, which flows through the variations of the temperate zone; from the extreme north,

¹ Napoleon's utterance: “*La politique est la fatalité.*”

where the summer is short and the productions are those of high latitudes, to the Gulf, where the temperate zone verges into the torrid, and the fruits, spices, saccharine plants and drugs are found. Here is continual stimulus for trade and interchange. Even constant intermigration is invited by the facilities of escaping the summer's heat and the winter's cold, by varying residence up and down the river—living at St. Paul in the summer and at New Orleans in the winter. These are the natural bonds.

Now, when we consider the artificial means of transit—the railroad, which is becoming so important as to be the creator of a wholly unique phase of civilization, we shall find that the natural avenues of travel are not to be superseded but reinforced and emphasized by the same. This will be evident if we consider the fact that the railroad makes an indefinite extent of back country tributary to the river and ocean commerce and recipient of its gifts. Thus the railroads, in the first instance, connect the river and lake towns with interior towns, and these latter with each other; this enables the river commerce to penetrate the country thoroughly. Then the second demand for railroads is occasioned by the incomplete nature of water communication. Sufficient speed cannot be obtained on the latter for all purposes. Passenger transit and the transit of goods of an extremely perishable character, as well as the rapid transportation required by special emergencies, must develop sooner or later, along the river, the demand for a railroad system to complete the river system; hence the northern and eastern shore lines of the great lakes and more recently the northern and southern railroads like those from St. Louis to Hickman, and thence to New Orleans, or from Louisville to Mobile, and northward to St. Paul. The railroad route is at first determined and directed by the necessities arising from natural lines of transit; but its influence is so great that it overshadows and eclipses these natural avenues. But this growth is not adverse to the natural lines of transit; it increases the aggregate amount of interchange between the very sections that the river and lake had before connected. Thus we see that the combining influence of commerce is to increase indefinitely the closeness of the relation between the northern and southern inhabitants of the central plain.

The healthiest relation of one people to another lies in the business relation which trade and commerce bring about. An interchange of material goods leads to an interchange of ideas, and each becomes the richer thereby; for the communication of ideas is a transmission which enriches not only the receiver but the giver also. Everybody knows his

own thought better when he has succeeded in putting it in so clear a statement that others may understand it. Then, again, the acquirement of a new idea from another people necessitates a course of thinking to reconcile it with the previous notions we held; this deepens the course of reflection, and when the reconciliation is found, we have a new idea, deeper and richer than either of the previous ones.

With depth of ideas comes strength of directive power. Hence, where we find the synthesis of the widest sectional differences accomplished, there we shall find the dominant directive power of the country. That in America, the Mississippi Valley or Gulf Basin is to be the theatre of this process is manifest destiny, and cannot be prevented by any untoward legislation, or civil, social, or domestic revolutions. Were this valley small and incapable of supporting the bulk of the population of this country, the issue here spoken of would be a slow one; but the natural resources of the valley are such that the generation now growing up to manhood will witness this result. In the census of 1870 the population of this valley was, in round numbers, 19,000,000, or one-half of the entire population of the nation. This section increased during the ten years previous to the last census, four and a half millions, while the remnant of the nation increased only two and a half millions. And yet the last decade was one rendered entirely nugatory, by the civil war, for the purposes of integrating or solidifying our population in the manner here discussed.

As it is, the work of redintegration—or of combination into one homogeneous mass—has begun and must continue, and with it our condition as a nation will improve rapidly. The concentration of political and social power in this valley will not threaten the population of the coast regions with dangerous combinations in behalf of hostile interests. The new growth is to be of a more generous species. It is necessarily thus, on account of the wide differences it must harmonize. Toleration grows wherever different peoples mingle in peaceful business relations. A broad, cosmopolitan manner of dealing with private and public affairs will characterize the future inhabitants of this section. This will be a protection of the rights of other sections against their own intolerance.

Americans are accused of boastfulness by Europeans. No doubt there is justice enough in the accusation. Compared with countries of the Old World, we have a land of dreams and anticipations while they have the finished reality. The bank of possibilities does not require any discount on our drafts. What we are now is a pitiful reality compared with the prospect we see coming. We bridge the chasm with imagination and

count ourselves already in possession. What Americans in general seem to the Europeans, we of the West seem to our relatives on the Atlantic slope. We seem intoxicated with the wine of possibility.

However this appears, we may reckon among the foremost wonders of the world in our day, the growth of such cities as Cincinnati, Louisville, Chicago, and St. Louis. And if, as the profoundest thinkers tell us, we are not to count what is a fixed and dead result as the true actuality, but that we are rather to consider the living process that is ever modifying things and new-creating results in this world—then we do right to look beyond what is now accomplished and to account ourselves as possessors of the living force which is realizing our dreams at an increasingly rapid rate. What we are doing is a better standard than what we are.

That a composite population tends more to the development of civil liberty than does a homogeneous one, has been remarked in all history. It was only after the fusion of the Cimbric Celt, first with the Saxon and Dane, and then with the Norman, that the *Magna Charta* became possible and necessary. The new fusion made on the shores of this continent has led to new and newer political experiments, always tending in the direction of the largest personal liberty.

When people of repugnant manners and customs mingle, the necessity of living in mutual harmony and co-operation cultivates a habit of toleration; each one learns to distinguish between what is merely harmless idiosyncrasy and what belongs to the essential conditions of humanity and civilization. Thus there is perforce a profounder mode of thinking cultivated—"a faculty of seeing identity under differences"—of recognizing personal virtues under strange exteriors. This is undoubtedly the spirit that will prevail in all future civilization; for the telegraph and railroad communication—intellectual and material commerce all over the world—bring, and are bringing, into so close juxtaposition, all mankind, that each one lives, as it were, on the borderland and shakes hands with the people across his frontier. Everywhere a new synthesis of national characters is going on. Meanness and narrowness cannot withstand such influences. The product which arises from the mingling of elements is more concrete—richer in what it contains. Each nationality has learned something essential from the other; the unessentials have been put to the trial under new circumstances, and have gradually fallen away.

Each nationality, each peculiar sectional trait, is clashed against the other, and the idiosyncrasies perish; the rough angles are worn off,

the noble traits of character survive, for they have the most vitality. Thus this valley is destined to become the habitation of the cosmopolitan type of American character.

II.

THE INFLUENCE FOR CONSERVATISM.

The influence of an extensive border-land of wild, unsettled country, is a very important item in forming a correct estimate of the social and political tendencies of the American people. Rapid transit has brought the inhabitant of the thickly settled regions on the Atlantic coast so near to the primitive wilderness that he may leave his home in the city of New York, and after one day's travel by rail, find himself among the Aborigines on the north, or by two or three days' travel he may reach the confines of civilization on the west. The newspaper and the telegraph make this relation a still closer one.

This constant realization of a face-to-face connection with what is sundered from us by thousands of miles, and widely separated by the degree of civilization, has a most wonderful effect in neutralizing the extremes of our social life. We love sensations, but these instrumentalities, just named, keep us constantly before the wildest contrasts, and thus reduce the strange to the familiar. The "Great Eastern" sails over the ocean without pitching and tumbling about, first in the trough of the sea and then on the crest, like smaller vessels, for she alone is long enough to extend across the crests of three waves while ordinary boats cannot span two waves. So our newspaper-telegraph life actually keeps our emotions "level" by balancing one tension with others in the same daily issue. There is no other education in our time at all to be compared with this in its social power. It goes on daily, from the time the child is old enough to read to the time when the gray-haired sire drops into the grave. What is alien is made familiar and common; the perspective of the world, with its different states of society, its different objects and aims, opens before each and all.

Not only is this the education of the people here in our representative democracy; it is increasingly the education of mankind the world over. Japan feels it so strongly at this day that a desperate leap has been made across a chasm four thousand years deep. A potato sprout in a dark cellar starts for a small crevice in the top through which a gleam of light penetrates its gloom, and expends all its substance in the attempt to reach the open day. Plants worship the material sun; the oriental civilizations,

luxuriant vegetable growths of humanity, worship the intellectual sun, but do not seem to attain to its possession as an individual gift. What possibilities are in store for them we shall see when their public education lifts them into the newspaper life of our civilization. In this process of neutralization—this process of suppression of one's own peculiar views through the continual study of foreign life—the positive outcome is a life in which each nation or section adds to its own what it finds desirable or available in others.

Notwithstanding this general tendency toward the removal of all differences and antitheses, they remain and will remain, although modified—for their source is perennial. We shall not lose the variety which is "the spice of life."

There is one phase of the evolution of social and political difference that is immediately connected with border civilization. It may be briefly named as follows: The net results of the political and social action of the people in a thickly-settled region are of a conservative nature, but the popular aspirations are radical. In a new civilization—in a border country—the reverse is the case: people are radical in their undertakings and accomplishments, but conservative in their aspirations. These statements I will endeavor to explain and illustrate.

In an old civilization the ruts and channels of activity are worn deep, and the individual is carried along in them irresistibly, while in a new civilization the individual is forced to enter into combination with his fellow-man, and mark out these ruts and channels—these prescribed modes of activity. In the old civilization, the established order of things presses with a tyrannical force on the individual, and constrains him to act in its fixed ethical forms, whether he will or no—whether he perceives the rationality of these forces or not. He accordingly reacts against and challenges its theoretical basis, in order that he may understand it, and thus reconcile his practical endeavor with his theoretical conviction. This struggle must go on continually in the old civilization. In the newly-settled country there is no tyranny of external established authority; the pressure on the individual comes from the opposite side; he has to exert himself for the organization of institutions where there are none,—for laws where lawlessness prevails. His great labor is to establish a universal, impersonal authority, a civil government to direct and control the caprice and arbitrariness of the individual. This tendency is felt even by the impulsive and lawless themselves. Accordingly there is a general unanimity throughout the community in the theoretical acknowledgment of the importance of established order and good gov-

ernment. But from the fact that institutions are still in a weak, infantile stage of growth, and are as yet only arbitrary creations of the individuals who are engaged in founding them, they are easily set aside.

It is not a serious matter for one individual to trample on the ordinances lately set up by other individuals like himself, although it is quite above ordinary mortal daring to violate openly by deed the laws and usages that have descended from antiquity. The appeal of Antigone against the ordinance of Creon obtained its force from this dateless universality :

“ For not to-day or yesterday arose
These laws unwritten, but eternally
They live and no one knows from whence they came.”

The proceedings of lynch-law have this phase of informality that makes all men instinctively recoil from them as setting up one great crime to balance another. The element of *ex post facto* comes into every punishment for the violation of a new ordinance. For it takes time for the community to become acquainted with its provisions theoretically, and still longer to change their unconscious habits so as to prevent accidental slips.

Taking a general point of view, we may speak of all new and growing communities, as being engaged in making new ordinances, introducing more and more precision into the definitions of practical conduct. The increase of population requires this continual new definition of the practical relations of man to man. Thus new crimes are distinguished on the statute book. But codes do not keep pace with the actual demands of the community ; its growth is always in advance of the progress by which it is formulated. Hence, there is an undefined instinctive feeling that the general impersonal power of the State or of institutions should be increased in order to secure a greater degree of safety for the individual. In this stage of development the individual consciously identifies his own private interest with that of the commonwealth—of established law.

From the same general point of view, the old fully-developed community is engaged in training its own spontaneous activity to run in channels long since prescribed ; its rational limits have been already formulated, and it has nothing left to do but to conform to them. The acceptance of its own rational laws is, therefore, a process of determining its own action by the ordinances handed down to it by others, rather than a process of the free creation of its own rational limits. Hence, there lies in the popular consciousness in old communities a protest against its

own established order. "The world is governed too much" thinks the Londoner, although he quietly submits to prescriptions as minute as those of Confucius or Mencius. The realization of rational order is always beyond the individual insight into its necessity, and hence he preserves his self-respect and retains a semblance of spontaneity by a theoretical protest. The established order is so thoroughly grounded that he does not think of resisting it by deeds. It is his own rational well-being in substance, but it has for him an irrational form. Man should be guided, not by a blind obedience of the rational, but by an intelligent obedience of what he sees to be the necessity of the social and political organism in which he lives.

From these considerations we see how it is that the most radical theoretical utterances have come from the centres of the highest refinement of civilization—from Paris and London, for example. Amid the splendor of French civilization, in the eighteenth century, Rousseau writes his *Emile*, and portrays the popular aspiration of his time to throw off the civilization under which it lived. All its network of customs and usages are artificial, and ought to be repealed: "We should go back to a state of nature." The wrappings of conventionality should be stripped off. Chateaubriand, in his *Atala*, portrays the life of the Indian as the ideal. In Rousseau's doctrines we have the utter divorce of the insight of the individual from the rational insight into the social and civil organization in which he lives. It is utterly negative to all organization, and hence, when it became a practical principle for human action in the French revolution, it proved its destructiveness by annihilating not only the old institutions, but also whatever new ones sprang up in their places. It said practically, "There shall be no universal standard by which the individual shall be measured and controlled." This enunciation contradicted itself, for it announced a universal standard itself. The necessary consequence was a limitation of each individual by every other, and the supremacy of immediate brute force.

The limits of the individual are necessary in order that he may be an individual. If the individual limits himself by adopting the universal norm laid down in established law, he may be self-limited and thus free. But if he limits himself by following his individual impulses he will quickly find himself limited by the deeds of an individual or combination of individuals stronger than himself. Thus, the history of the French Revolution is the *reductio ad absurdum* of the doctrines of Rousseau. There is little likelihood of a repetition of that species of demonstration in our time. The contradiction exists, however, and will

continue to exist, although with less and less violence in the struggle of the opposing sides. The reasons already stated lead us to this conclusion. The perfection of the arts of transit, and of intercommunication, make possible for each man, everywhere, a realization in his thought of the opposite conditions of civilization. Society becomes mobile to that extent that its individuals may gravitate freely to the locality where their ideal is to be found. European society is saved from periodic reigns of terror, by migration to America or Australia. The immigrants being compelled to found colonies, become constructive and conservative. They are very apt to think of the established order of the "old country" as a desirable feature, especially as they approach old age. The volcanic impatience of youth needs a newly-settled frontier for its field of activity. The pioneer has full opportunity for the exercise of more directive power than even the most headstrong is likely to possess. John Smith, in the infant colony of Virginia, is a conservative, while in England he was too radical to be useful.

Thus the East and the West, the old and the new, tend to develop counter-impulses in social life, and to neutralize them by intercommunication.

These differences re-appear to some extent in the political life of the two sections. The popular impulse must tend toward the realization of what it lacks. In the old civilization it will seek a sphere for its individual freedom, and hence, will chafe against the institutions and ordinances with which it finds itself surrounded and controlled. To have all of one's life cut out beforehand according to fixed patterns, leaves the individual no scope for his own freedom. The most active and restless spirits, accordingly, challenge these forms and ordinances. Hence, while the mass of the people move quietly on in prescribed forms, and attract no attention, the more aspiring, original and self-directive portion of the population draw public attention by their protests. All self-determining activity must be, in the first instance, merely negative; it takes the form of doubt or skepticism, and becomes radicalism.

In the pioneer civilization, while the less aspiring intellects are content to suffer things to remain as they are, all the genius and self-directing activity finds scope for its endeavors in securing and fixing the ordinances and institutions necessary to its civilization. Hence, the public manifestation of the people of the Mississippi Valley is rather constructive than negative.

III.

THE GROWTH OF CITIES AND THE "URBAN" PHASE OF CIVILIZATION CONSEQUENT THEREON: THE SCHOOL EDUCATION DEMANDED BY IT.

The achievements of human industry have created a new phase of human life—not only here in America, but throughout all Christendom, civil society is the organization in which humanity develops the means and appliances wherewith to accomplish its elevation from barbarism. It is the realm of invention—the realm of magic. It realizes the dreams of romanticism as conceived in the heads of the authors of the Arabian Nights, of Orlando Furioso, of Amadis De Gaul, of the Helden Buch, and the legends of the Knights of the Round Table.

The construction of eighty thousand miles of railroad in the United States means a most radical change in society. It means the creation of a myriad of cities, where there were only villages before. It means the extension of urban or city life into the vast regions of country where before was only patriarchal simplicity. The railroad, with its accompanying telegraph, provides the daily newspaper for every one of its stations, and there is instant knowledge, for every one of its inhabitants, of all events in the world worth recording. This daily peep at the great world has rendered insipid the former dish of village gossip, and has done much more to remove the distinction between country and town, which once existed as an important element of social and political difference.

But there is another phase of this influence of the railroad still more important. The railroad is the creation of commerce. Its most immediate influence on the country population is to stimulate them to division of labor and to exchange of products. It comes to pass that a mutual interdependence of the individual upon society grows up quite rapidly. Where the farmer once obtained his food, clothing and shelter almost entirely from the products of his own farm, and thereby enjoyed a very limited number of luxuries at a great expense of labor, unassisted by machinery, now the farmer exchanges directly his raw produce for the manufactured products of machinery and skilled labor. By this means a given amount of human industry accomplishes far more than before, and the wealth of society increases proportionately. This explains the immense growth of cities during the present century. Manufacturing has doubled once in seven years. Increased transit facilities have so abated the friction of exchange that the raw material has risen in value, while the cost of the manufactured product to the consumer has decreased in the same ratio.



Respectfully Yours,
E. S. Dulin,

With all this increase of wealth and the facility of seeing and knowing, or of the transmission of instant knowledge of events to any distance, people have become closely related and dependent—each upon all. The railroad and telegraph have moved by far the greater part of the country into the city, and our national character has unavoidably changed and is still further changing. Not only our national character, but that of other nations all over the world, is being modified essentially, by this means.

Certain well-marked social and political effects have resulted from this. Where each individual lives in comparative isolation from his neighbor, relations are very simple, and very little governmental influence is required. The political government is consequently very simple in a country where urban life has not been developed. After the railroad system has become a net-work over the country, relations of each to all have so multiplied, and rights have become so complex and intertwined, that the political government is a very delicate and difficult problem to adjust and solve, requiring the greatest insight and practical skill.

In the modern (urban) status of society, new vocations continually arise, one after the other, based upon the necessity of unity in the organism which society has become. Before any close unity existed between country and town, and while the town was very small, its functions were very simple and little was needed to regulate the same. But think for a moment of the business management of a railroad, requiring, as it does, a system of subordination of all the parts and members to one head directing it, so complete that all shall be a perfect unit.

What immense directive power is demanded to unify all the parts of the system and prevent accidents and the loss of property through carelessness and fraud! Think of the complex business of Insurance, with its manifold departments, every one of which pre-supposes the organic unity of society and its elevation into urban life. A demand upon a highly-educated class of laborers is occasioned by these complex relations which come into existence through the changes in the relation of the individual to society, which we have just now portrayed. Manifold vocations—some being commercial, some having for their end protection of society, its culture or its amusement—have arisen from this source and have come to demand immense stores of directive intelligence. Think only of the literary profession, including the journalists, printers, and publishers, authors, book-makers, book-sellers, telegraph employees, artists, musicians, painters, sculptors, photographers, actors, etc.

Society and the State have changed in such a way as to make demands upon the individual different from those of former times. Under the

new *regime* the life of each individual is dependent upon the social whole, and it is requisite for him to be continually alert and observant of the movements of society and obedient to its behests. Then, again, the political and social demand for such an enormous fund of directive power is even of greater import to the individual. In fact, in the former simple, patriarchal state of society it was not essential that the individual be educated to any considerable degree. If he could read and write, and understood a little arithmetic, he was educated beyond immediate necessities; for there was little to read, little to write, and not much arithmetical calculation required. Neither did he find much need of a disciplined will and habits of regularity, punctuality and attention. When it rained or after the harvest was cared for, he could lounge about the village store and exchange gossip over the trivial affairs of his neighborhood.

But with the new country-life all has changed. The railroad has reduced all to rhythm. There must be regularity, punctuality, attention and systematic industry. More than this, there must be an education far above the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic, in that great army of men who are to exert the directive power required to manage all the manifold complex relations that come to exist as a consequence of this instrumentality. Hence we see that modern society, resting, as it does, on the union of the country and town, or on the elevation of the country into direct participation in urban or city life, demands as its necessary condition a system of popular education carried out to a far higher grade than formerly. It is doubtful, indeed, whether the modern State and modern civil society, constituted as it is, with its complex inter-relations, can ever exist without a system of public education including free high-schools and colleges.

In a patriarchal state of society, such as finds itself in every agricultural country before it is penetrated by railroads or other facilities of rapid transit, and as yet has developed no towns and cities, it is obvious that there is no such social or political necessity for education, but only a general demand for it on the grounds of humanity—a mere sentimental basis, one might call it. But the closely organized society that grows into existence with the instrumentalities of commerce and intercommunication—with the railroad, the telegraph, and the daily newspaper—finds public education simply an indispensable provision.

The steam-engine has undertaken to do so much of the drudgery of life that it has emancipated the race from mere physical labor to a great extent, and changed the occupation of men to the business of overseeing, supervising and directing—the employment of the head instead of the

hands. Directive power demands a higher and more general education. Society to-day peremptorily demands an educated people. The question of support of public schools at public expense is answered in this. Its extent is also determined. Public education must be carried so far as to enable the pupil to pursue intelligently his own self-education.

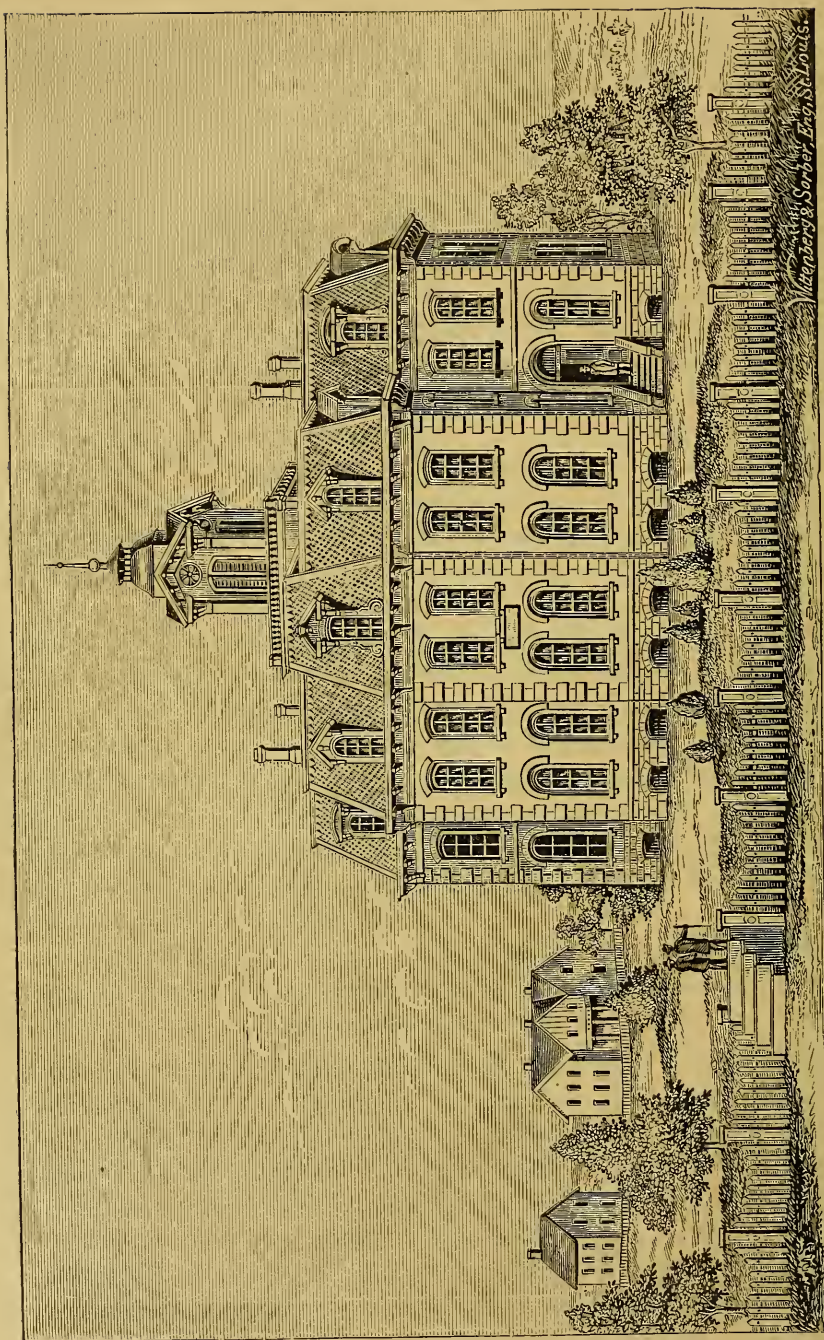
Society, in its function of municipal corporation, looks after the weal of its members, and finds it to be legitimate and politic to perform various services for the commonwealth. It assumes to an extent the function of *nurture*, and provides for paupers, insane, orphans, deaf and dumb, and other unfortunates. It makes public improvements and taxes property for the general good. So, too, precedent establishes the right of the municipal corporation to educate its children at public expense. The necessity of civil society to have skilled labor in its arts and trades, has caused various European governments, France, Austria, England, Saxony, Bavaria, Switzerland, and many others, to establish at great expense technical schools wherein artisans are trained to apply skill and decorative taste to manufactures and to the culture of its fields, forests, and vineyards.

The principle is that of self-preservation. If the wares of a particular industry in a nation are thrown out of the market by the competition of a rival nation, civil society at home is burdened by pauperism; and it is held to be as legitimate to prevent pauperism as to support it after it is made. The function of nurture legitimately belongs to civil society. Ignorance or imbecility is, above all, helpless to choose its proper remedy. Directing intelligence alone can choose the proper means for the elevation of society, and it alone can enforce it.

IV.

PRESENT CONDITION OF SCHOOLS AND OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY.

Ample provision has been made in the State constitutions of Missouri and its sister commonwealths, for education. In young and rapidly growing States it often happens that institutions exist "on paper" upon a grand scale, while their realization is of very insignificant dimensions. But we must not underrate the importance of constitutional provisions although they may be "on paper." These announce an ideal which hovers before the mind of the people from generation to generation, and furnish in themselves an educating influence, political and otherwise, that will in the end be sure to produce the actual realization of the institutions thus projected.



STATE SCHOOL OF MINES, ROLLA, MISSOURI.

As these States progress in wealth and population, and especially in the growth of cities, we may safely predict the realization, everywhere within their borders, of the magnificent system of popular education which now exists only in germ or in thrifty childhood.

The following statistics show the condition of education in this section in the year 1875 :

STATES.	School Population.	School Attendance.	Number of Schools.	Income for Schools from School fund and taxes.	Expenditure for Schools.	Number of Teachers.
Alabama.....	406,270	110,253	3,898	\$ 565,042	\$ 562,000	3,961
Arkansas.....	184,692	73,878	2,134	789,536	750,000	2,322
Illinois.....	958,003	716,783	11,451	7,860,554	7,389,209	21,618
Indiana.....	667,948	502,362	9,307	5,041,517	4,530,204	13,133
Iowa.....	533,903	384,012	9,610	5,035,498	4,605,749	18,145
Kansas.....	199,286	142,606	4,560	1,049,845	1,478,998	5,383
Kentucky.....	437,100	228,000	6,457	1,438,146	1,559,452	5,630
Louisiana.....	280,387	96,557	1,032	699,665	863,391	1,557
Minnesota.....	210,550	130,280	3,085	1,861,158	3,550,542	3,527
Mississippi.....	318,459	168,217	6,838	1,110,248	1,040,600	4,968
Missouri.....	720,186	394,780	7,387	3,013,595	.....	9,651
Nebraska.....	80,122	55,432	1,805	292,475	928,188	3,091
Ohio.....	1,017,726	712,129	14,868	11,749,360	8,170,959	22,492
Tennessee.....	426,612	199,058	.....	740,316	703,358	4,210
West Virginia.....	179,897	115,300	3,245	753,457	715,160	3,461
Wisconsin.....	461,829	279,845	5,260	2,728,157	2,066,375	9,451
Texas.....	184,705	125,224	3,898	244,879	726,236	4,030

STATES.	Special Schools.	Scientific Schools Professional.	Colleges, etc.	Academies and High Schools.	Number of Normal Schools.
Alabama.....	2	6	10	...	3
Arkansas.....	2	1	5	26	2
Illinois.....	4	25	31	152	7
Indiana.....	4	7	21	200	5
Iowa.....	4	11	17	87	3
Kansas.....	1	1	7	13	3
Kentucky.....	3	14	12	64	2
Louisiana.....	2	4	15	15	1
Minnesota.....	1	5	7	22	2
Mississippi.....	2	3	13	27	1
Missouri.....	6	18	17	24	8
Nebraska.....	2	2	3	24	1
Ohio.....	3	34	35	451	8
Tennessee.....	1	9	27	31	3
West Virginia.....	1	1	5	10	8
Wisconsin.....	3	4	10	30	4
Texas.....	2	4	12	25	1

The following institutions, mostly academies, were reported by the Commissioner of Education in 1875, for the State of Missouri:

INSTITUTIONS FOR SECONDARY INSTRUCTION IN MISSOURI.

Arcadia College.....	Located at Arcadia.
St. Vincent's Academy.....	" Cape Girardeau.
Chillicothe Academy.....	" Chillicothe.
Grand River College.....	" Edinburgh.
Marionville Collegiate Institute.....	" Marionville.
Palmyra Seminary.....	" Palmyra.
St. Paul's College.....	" Palmyra.
Van Rensselaer Academy.....	" Rensselaer.
Shelby High School.....	" Shelbyville.
Stewartsville Male and Female Seminary.....	" Stewartsville.

INSTITUTIONS FOR SUPERIOR INSTRUCTION OF WOMEN.

St. Joseph Female Seminary ⁽¹⁾	Located at St. Joseph.
Christian College.....	" Columbia.
Stephens College.....	" Columbia.
Howard College.....	" Fayette.
Independence Female College.....	" Independence.
Central Female College.....	" Lexington.
Clay Seminary.....	" Liberty.
Ingleside Female College.....	" Palmyra.
Lindenwood College for Young Ladies.....	" St. Charles.
Mary Institute (Washington University).....	" St. Louis.
St. Louis Seminary.....	" St. Louis.
Ursuline Academy.....	" St. Louis.

UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES OF MISSOURI.

Christian University.....	Located at Canton.
St. Vincent's College.....	" Cape Girardeau.
University of the State of Missouri.....	" Columbia.
Central College.....	" Fayette.
Westminster College.....	" Fulton.
Lewis College.....	" Glasgow.
Pritchett School Institute.....	" Glasgow.
Lincoln College.....	" Greenwood.
Hannibal College.....	" Hannibal.
Woodland College.....	" Independence.
Thayer College.....	" Kidder.
LaGrange College.....	" LaGrange.
William Jewell College.....	" Liberty.
Baptist College.....	" Louisiana.
St. Joseph College.....	" St. Joseph.
College of the Christian Brothers.....	" St. Louis.
St. Louis University.....	" St. Louis.
Washington University.....	" St. Louis.
Drury College.....	" Springfield.
Central Wesleyan College.....	" Warrenton.

SCHOOLS OF SCIENCE IN MISSOURI.

Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical College (University of Missouri).....	Located at Columbia.
School of Mines and Metallurgy (University of Missouri).....	" Rolla.
Polytechnic Institute (Washington University).....	" St. Louis.

¹ Established in 1877.

SCHOOLS OF THEOLOGY IN MISSOURI.

St. Vincent's College (Theological Department).....	Located at Cape Girardeau.
Westminster College (Theological School).....	" Fulton.
Vardeman School of Theology (William Jewell College) ..	" Liberty.
Concordia College.....	" St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF LAW IN MISSOURI.

Law School of the University of Missouri.....	Located at Columbia.
Law School of the Washington University.....	" St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE, DENTISTRY AND PHARMACY IN MISSOURI.

Medical College (University of the State of Missouri)	Located at Columbia.
Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons.....	" Kansas City.
Missouri Medical College.....	" St. Louis.
St. Louis Medical College.....	" St. Louis.
Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri.....	" St. Louis.
Missouri School of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children.....	" St. Louis.
Missouri Central College.....	" St. Louis.
St. Louis College of Pharmacy.....	" St. Louis.

LARGE PUBLIC LIBRARIES IN MISSOURI.

	Volumes.
St. Vincent's College, Cape Girardeau.....	5,500
S. E. Missouri State Normal School, Cape Girardeau.....	1,225
University of Missouri, Columbia.....	10,000
Athenian Society, Columbia.....	1,200
Union Literary Society, Columbia.....	1,200
Law College, Columbia.....	1,000
Westminster College, Fulton.....	5,000
Lewis College, Glasgow.....	3,000
Mercantile Library, Hannibal.....	2,219
Library Association, Independence.....	1,100
Fruitland Normal Institute, Jackson.....	1,000
State Library, Jefferson City.....	13,000
Fetterman's Circulating Library, Kansas City.....	1,300
Law Library, Kansas City.....	3,000
Whittemore's Circulating Library, Kansas City.....	1,000
North Missouri State Normal School, Kirksville.....	1,050
William Jewell College, Liberty.....	4,000
St. Paul's College, Palmyra.....	2,000
Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy, Rolla.....	1,478
St. Charles Catholic Library, St. Charles.....	1,716
Carl Fuelling's Library, St. Joseph.....	6,000
Law Library, St. Joseph.....	2,000
Public School Library, St. Joseph.....	2,500
Walworth & Colt's Circulating Library, St. Joseph.....	1,500
Academy of Science, St. Louis.....	2,744
Academy of Visitation, St. Louis.....	4,000
College of the Christian Brothers, St. Louis.....	22,000
Deutsche Institut, St. Louis.....	1,000
German Evangelical Lutheran, Concordia College, St. Louis.....	4,800
Law Library Association, St. Louis.....	8,000
Missouri Medical College, St. Louis.....	1,000
Mrs. Cuthbert's Seminary (Young Ladies), St. Louis.....	1,500
Odd Fellow's Library, St. Louis.....	4,000
Public School Library, St. Louis.....	40,097
St. Louis Medical College, St. Louis.....	1,100
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis.....	45,000
St. Louis Seminary, St. Louis.....	2,000

EDUCATION IN MISSOURI.

LARGE PUBLIC LIBRARIES IN MISSOURI.—*Continued.*

	Volumes.
St. Louis Turn Verein, St. Louis.....	2,000
St. Louis University, St. Louis.....	17,000
St. Louis University Society Libraries, St. Louis.....	8,000
Ursuline Academy, St. Louis.....	2,000
Washington University, St. Louis.....	4,500
St. Louis Law School, St. Louis.....	3,000
Young Men's Sodality, St. Louis.....	1,327
Library Association, Sedalia.....	1,500
Public School Library, Sedalia.....	1,045
Drury College, Springfield.....	2,000

CHARITIES OF MISSOURI.

State Asylum for Deaf and Dumb.....	Fulton.
St. Bridget's Institution for Deaf and Dumb.....	St. Louis.
Institution for the Education of the Blind.....	St. Louis.
State Asylum for Insane.....	Fulton.
St. Louis Asylum for the Insane.....	St. Louis.

NORMAL SCHOOLS IN MISSOURI.

Normal Institute.....	Bolivar.
South East Missouri State Normal School.....	Cape Girardeau.
Normal College (University of Missouri).....	Columbia.
Fruitland Normal Institute.....	Jackson.
Lincoln Institute (for colored).....	Jefferson City.
City Normal School.....	St. Louis.
Missouri State Normal School.....	Warrensburg.

CITY SCHOOL SYSTEMS OF MISSOURI.

	No. Pupils enrolled in Public Schools.	No. Teach- ers.	Value of School Property.	Receipts.	No. Pupils in Private Schools.
Hannibal	1,888	27	\$ 44,700	\$ 22,000	300
Kansas City.....	4,262	60	200,000	77,686	.....
St. Joseph.....	3,485	53	117,896	61,484	805
St. Louis.....	47,000	950	2,500,000	830,000	22,654



Your friend
Nathan Cole

PART VI.

THE

Great Cities and Towns

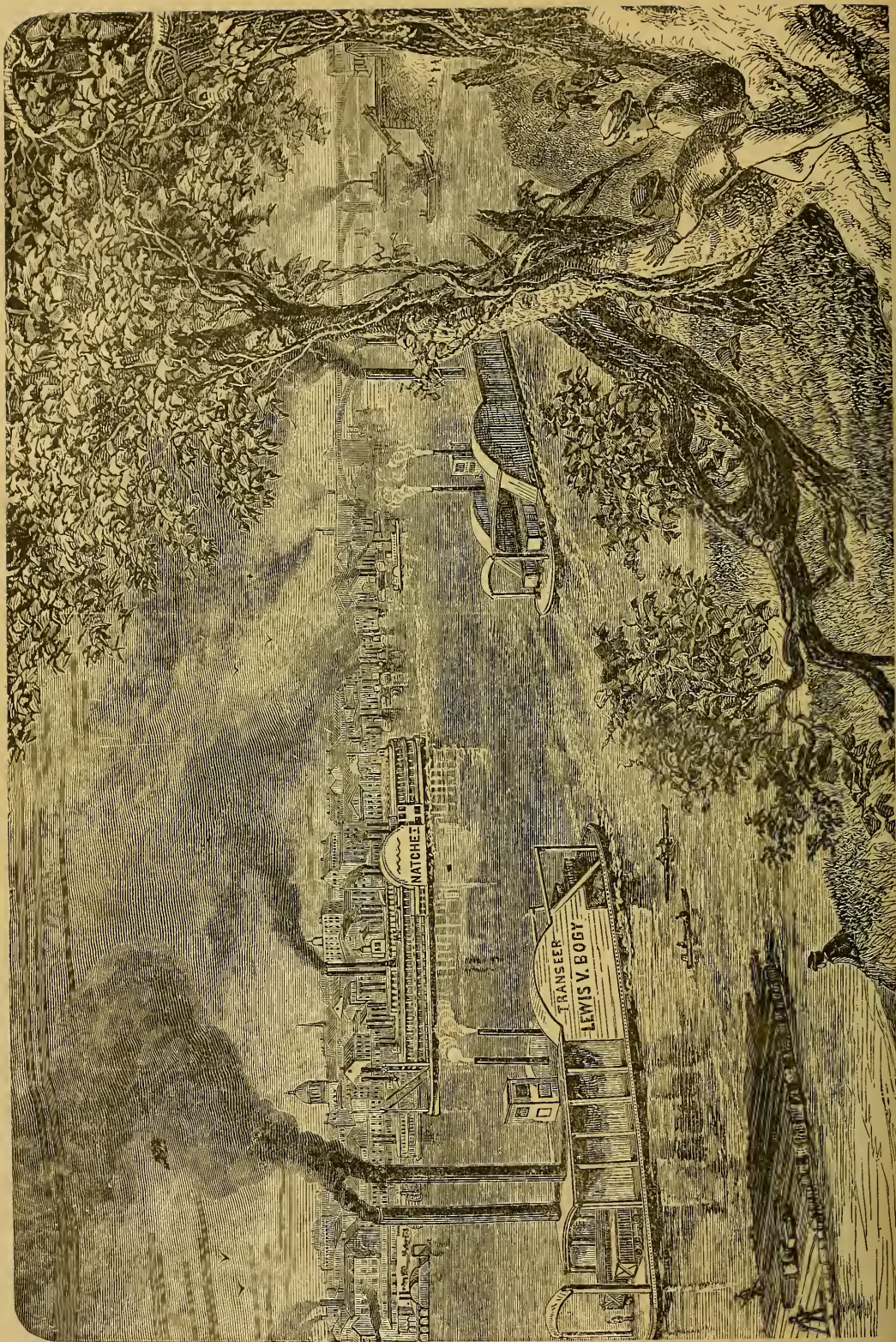
— OF —

MISSOURI

— WITH —

Biographical Sketches of Distinguished Citizens.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS, ETC.,



VIEW OF ST. LOUIS FROM THE ILLINOIS SHORE.

THE GREAT CITIES AND TOWNS OF MISSOURI.

ST. LOUIS.

St. Louis, the principal city of Missouri, the largest city in the Mississippi Valley, and the fourth city in population and importance on the continent, was founded by Pierre Laclède Ligest in 1765. The French Government, by a royal charter granted to Laclède Ligest, Antoine Maxant & Co., conferred upon them the exclusive privilege of trading with the Indians of the Missouri as far north as St. Peter's River. Seeking for a new trading-post location, Ligest, the active partner of the firm, in the fall of 1763, with a company of trappers, hunters and *voyageurs*, and a suitable supply of appropriate medicine, left New Orleans on their tedious voyage northward. Arriving at Fort de Chartres November 3d, he stored his goods, and with a select crew proceeded north to the mouth of the Missouri, from which he retraced his course and landed at the present site of St. Louis. He carefully examined the place, blazed some trees near the river to mark it as his "claim," saying to Auguste Chouteau, a hardy, enthusiastic and fearless youth of fourteen, who afterwards became a pioneer and a historic character in the city, the site of which he now first saw: "You will come here as soon as navigation opens, and will cause this place to be cleared in order to form our settlement after the plan that I shall give you." On his return to Fort de Chartres he remarked with enthusiasm to Monsieur de Neyon and his officers, "that he had found a situation where he intended to establish a settlement which might become hereafter one of the finest cities of America."

On the 16th of February following, Auguste Chouteau, with the thirty men placed under his direction by Laclède Ligest, landed at the selected site and commenced a small clearing and the erection of a few trader's cabins, forming a scattered hamlet in the wilderness.

At this time a fine growth of timber skirted the river, generally extending as far back as what is now known as Fifth street; but it varied in width, and there were occasional openings leaving the margin of the river entirely free from trees. The heaviest growth was on the square now occupied by Barnum's Hotel, and this was the place where the first buildings were erected.

A bluff, some twenty or thirty feet above the river, extended the whole length of the intended village; back of this was a gentle swell, upon which they built their cabins, and still beyond them were two other swells, the last bounded by what is now Fourth street, and then came what was long known in the records as La Grande Prairie. Early in March, M. Liguist arrived and laid off the village, and, with the loyalty for which these Frenchmen were distinguished, named it St. Louis, in honor of Louis XV of France, little dreaming that their imbecile king had, even then, ceded the splendid empire west of the Mississippi to their old enemy, Spain. They were, however, aware that England had acquired the territory east of the river, and Canada. St. Louis therefore became the "City of Refuge" for the Gallic settlers on the east shore of the Mississippi, who left the hated rule of Great Britain; some abandoning a lucrative trade and comfortable homes to sit under the protection of France. When the transfer to Spain became known, they all, with one accord, transferred all their hatred of English rule, doubly embittered, to the more odious idea of serving their traditional enemy, Spain.

Laclede Liguist was outraged in feeling at this transfer, and remained quietly but stubbornly at his new trading post, totally ignoring the Spanish authority.

The young colony were enthusiastic in their love of M. Liguist; but while he represented a company under the sanction of royal authority, and was possessed of many expressed and implied prerogatives, he could only grant an usufructuary possession of land, remaining in force until the legal appointment of proper officers vested with power to confer grants.

There was great need that land should be granted in fee, and the appointment of Louis St. Ange de Bellerive, therefore as commandant, in 1765, with all the necessary powers, was hailed with delight. He soon became a great favorite with the little colony, gained almost unbounded influence with the Indians; and as he held his position in defiance of the Spanish government, he was almost idolized by his countrymen in and about the village.

The first grant made by M. de Bellerive bears date of April 27th, 1766, and was recorded in the *Livre Terrien*, a book kept for this purpose. The grant was made to Joseph Labuxiere, and had a front of 300 feet on Rue Royale (now Main street) with a depth of a 150 feet, running to the river,—the same block upon which the Missouri State Bank stood for many years, Main between Vine and Washington avenue. Soon after, in the same year, M. Liguist received a grant of land upon

La Petite Rivière, upon which he built a mill, after making a dam which formed what was subsequently known as the Chouteau Pond. He also received a grant covering the block upon which Barnum's Hotel now stands. These grants were made without legal authority on the part of Bellerive, but were subsequently confirmed by the Spanish Government. The quaint little French village of that time is a wonderful contrast to the city we know to-day. Main street, then called La Rue Royale, and afterward La Rue Principale, extended from Almond to Morgan, and upon it all the first houses were built. Second street, designated in the early grants as *Une autre rue principale*, (another principal street) afterwards called La Rue de l'Église (Church street), extended from Cedar to Morgan. Third street, not laid off until nearly 1780, was known as La Troisième Grande Rue, and Fourth street as La Rue des Granges (the street of barns). With the exception of the house built by Ligest in 1764 on the square where Barnum's Hotel now stands, which had a cellar and its lower story built of stone, all the buildings until after 1766 were of rudest character, built of logs placed upright, the crevices stopped with mud, the whole roofed over with shingles, which were about two feet long and six inches wide, and fastened to the cross pieces on the roof by means of wooden pegs, nails being unknown. It was not until after the appointment of M. de Bellerive, when quite a number of wealthy merchants settled in the town, that more comfortable habitations were built. Up to 1766 the names which seem to have occupied the most prominent place in the history of the little village are as follows: Ligest, Labadie, Chevalier, Lajoie, Benito Vasquez, Labuxiere, Du Breuil, Chauvin, Guyon, Kiercereau Lafèbre, Condé, Cerré, Sarpy, Ortes, Chouteau and St. Ange de Bellerive. The first baptism was performed in May, 1766, by Father S. L. Meurin, in a tent, for although the block upon which the Cathedral now stands had been set apart for the church, one was not erected until 1770. The first marriage contract bears date of April 20th, 1766, the contracting parties being Toussaint Huneau and Marie Beaugenou. There is a worldly thrift and shrewdness about the document which is in singular contrast with the simplicity and careless good humor which were characteristics of these people.

Strong as was the hatred of Spanish rule, and determined as were the villagers to resist it, they were, in 1770, compelled to submit, and saw the lilies of France lowered, and the hated Spanish banner raised in its stead, with feelings of mortification and sorrow such as had never been before known in their experience. Notwithstanding this intense feeling of the villagers, the change in government affected them but little. The

Spanish and French colonial laws were much the same, and happily the Spanish Lieutenant-Governor was a man of kindly disposition, who rapidly conciliated the people. He made but little change in the laws, confirmed all the grants of his French predecessor, appointed a Frenchman to the important office of surveyor, and gave many subordinate offices to the old residents.

As in all French settlements, the system of common fields prevailed in connection with the village. Under this system the villagers, many of whom engaged in farming or gardening, received, with others, each a grant from the Government of a lot 120 x 150 feet (French measure) in the village, for residence, and a field at a convenient distance for farming purposes. These fields were 1 arpent (192½ feet) wide, and 40 arpents long, containing about 34 acres, and each farmer had one or more granted him, according to the number of his family, or his ability to work them. They were to be had free on the condition of their being worked, and were laid off adjoining each other, to save the expense of fencing. Twenty, thirty, and sometimes more were inclosed by one fence, which was built and kept in repair at the common cost of those whose land it protected. These inclosures, one or more of which were to be found near every French village, were known as "common fields." Several reasons have been assigned for the peculiarity in the shape of these farms, that of being so narrow and long. It probably grew out of an ancient custom in France. Incidentally, (according to the venerable Felix Vallé, of Ste. Genevieve,) the proximity of the lots furnished our early French settlers, while cultivating them, a safeguard against the attacks of Indians. Besides these grants to individuals, there were also granted to the villagers as a community, a more or less extended tract of commune lands, or the commons, (usually located near the village,) which were not cultivated, but used in common by the villagers as pasture for their stock, and furnished them also wood and lumber.

These commons have long since been sub-divided and sold, or leased for long terms, thus passing into the hands of individuals. In addition to these, other grants were made to individuals without pecuniary consideration, on the condition that the grantee should inhabit or cultivate them. A party wishing a grant addressed a petition to the Governor, or the man occupying that position, stating that he had "the honor" to ask for a certain quantity of land at a certain place, assigning almost any reason, good, bad or indifferent, which fact or fancy might suggest, why such grant should be made. A very estimable gentleman, claiming under the original grant, now occupies a tract of land which was granted to a

man who stated in his petition that he had become impressed with the fact that the people of the county were suffering for the want of peach brandy, and that he was desirous of supplying their lack by planting an orchard, and making brandy, and wanted some land at a place designated, for that purpose. The Governor, in his answer, very cheerfully acknowledged that his people (and perhaps he might have added, himself, too,) were sadly in want of peach brandy, and so he gave the petitioner the land he had asked for. And the same man afterwards obtained an additional grant for the reason that the former grant was all prairie land, and now he wanted some timbered land, so that he could get wood to run his distillery. In all cases where the Governor was disposed to comply with the request he granted the prayer of the petitioner and ordered the official surveyor to put the party in possession. Near the village, on the small strips composing the common fields, the proprietor raised wheat sufficient for their families, corn enough for their small stock of horses, cattle and sheep—the latter furnishing wool for their winter clothing, and leather for various uses. They also raise a little cotton for lighter clothing, with garden vegetables and a few fruit trees, the forest being the source of their principal supply of fruit, and a portion of their clothing in the shape of deer-skins, out of which pants, coats, vests and moccasins were manufactured.

On the larger tracts much attention, doubtless, was given to the objects just named, but horses and cattle were probably the main production. In both cases, there being but little demand for them beyond the wants of producers and their dependents, the surplus of agricultural products was small, and this of necessity arising from the lack of buyers, or the want of that energy always displayed in active commerce. The implements used in those days were as simple and primitive as the people who used them. The axe with which they cut their firewood was made by some blacksmith who wandered into these western wilds to ply his trade, and who likewise fashioned their plow-shares, while some rough carpenter made the old wooden mold-board. The wheat was cut by hand and trampled out by horses or oxen, or beaten out with the flail. The corn was gathered in the little two-wheeled cart, a specimen of which can yet occasionally be seen. The grain was taken on horseback, or in the same little French cart, to some neighboring mill, run by water or horse power, and made into flour or meal, which was cooked in the old bake-oven or skillet, with hot coals before the fire.

These French settlers were a lighted-hearted race, sturdy and enduring, possessing characteristics eminently qualifying them for pioneers and for

intercourse with Indians. Happy in the gratification of their simple desires, they enjoyed the present with but few thoughts for the future, and adapted themselves with wonderful facility to the manners of life among the Indians, with whom many of them carried on a profitable traffic, and all of them had more or less intercourse. Between their other occupations, their time was taken up in hunting, fishing, trapping and trading in furs, peltries and in the few articles necessary for such a state of civilization.

The little town was plunged into grief for the loss of their early and tried friend and venerated leader, Pierre Leclède Liguist, who died suddenly, June 20th, 1778, on the Mississippi River, near the mouth of the Arkansas. He was hastily interred on the south fork of the latter river, and the spot cannot now be identified. He was honored as a leader, prized as a counsellor, revered as a father, and loved as a sympathizer and ever helpful friend. His valiant lieutenant, trusted assistant and special favorite, Auguste Chouteau, became his administrator, and his immense property was sold to strangers.

The village ran the gauntlet of contesting governmental controls, changes in laws and rulers, attacks by the Indians, and internal feuds and quarrels, until March 9th, 1804, when Dellassus, the Spanish Lieutenant-Governor, transferred the province of Upper Louisiana to Amos Stoddard, acting agent and commissioner for the French Government, who, the next day, as a French officer, transferred the same province to himself as Captain Amos Stoddard of the United States Army, who, until October 1st of the same year was "Acting Civil Commandant of the Province of Upper Louisiana, with the powers and prerogatives of a Spanish Lieutenant-Governor."

The extent of the town in these early days, if it did not form some faint prophecy of future development, still clearly proves that more than a mere trading post was intended by the founders. The principal street (La Rue Principale) ran along the line of Main street of to-day, extending from about Almond to Morgan street. The next west was about the same length, and corresponded to the present Second street, and, after the erection of a church in the vicinity of the present site of the Catholic Cathedral, received the name of Church street (La Rue de l'Église.) There were no dwellings on what is now Third, originally known as Barn street, from the number of buildings on it of the character indicated. The square now occupied by the Planters' House was an enclosure used for the grazing of cattle.

The topographical features of the site of the city had not yet been



John F. Long.

altered by the course of improvements, and were materially different from the present. Citizens of to-day will find it hard to realize that originally a rocky bluff extended on the river front, from about Walnut to Vine street, with a precipitous descent in many places. As building progressed, this bluff was cut away, and the appearance of a sharp but tolerably even incline to the river from Main street was gained. At the corner of Commercial alley and Chestnut street, and at several other places, there are at present palpable evidences of this rocky ridge, portions of it yet remaining.

The river front was covered with a growth of timber, in the rear of which was a large and gentle rolling prairie, with scattered groves of heavy forest trees, which received the title of "La Grande Prairie," and it is not difficult to believe that if the selection of the spot was not made because of its adaptability as the site of a great city, it was because of its natural pleasantness and beauty.

St. Louis at this time had no post office, and not even between New Orleans and St. Louis was there any established mode of transmitting letters. There was no ferry across the Mississippi, but immediately on the purchase of the territory by the United States, a slight Anglo-American immigration infused new life into the sleepy little town; and this impetus was felt to a limited extent throughout the province, which was an immense territory, rich in mineral and agricultural wealth, but wholly undeveloped, and possessing a population so deficient in energy and enterprise, that they could not be considered any acquisition to the young Republic. The principal merchants and traders at this time were, Augusté Chouteau, who resided on Main street between Market and Walnut; Pierre Chouteau, on Main and Washington avenue, choice fruit trees surrounding his house,—the store in the first story, and the family residence in the second; Manuel Lisa, on corner of Second and Myrtle; Labadie & Sarpy, on Main between Pine and Chestnut; Joseph Robidoux (father of the Robidoux who founded St. Joseph), corner of Elm and Main; and Jacques Clamorgan, corner of Green and Main. Among the residents were the following families: Hortez, Pratte, Gratiot, Tayon, Saugrain, Cerré, Le Roux, Lajoie, Lecompse, Papin, Cabanné, Labeaume, Soulard and Victor Hab. The latter was, probably, the only German in St. Louis. It must not be understood that a merchant at that time approximated at all in his business relations to the merchant of to-day. A place occupying but a few feet square would contain all his goods, and indeed it was usual to keep the entire stock of merchandise in a chest or box, which was opened whenever a purchaser appeared.

Owing to the tediousness of navigation and transportation, the prices of imported articles were enormous. Most dry goods came from Canada *via* Mackinaw; sugar and coffee (which were \$2 per pound), and other groceries came from New Orleans. A post office was established in 1804, Rufus Easton being the first postmaster.

St. Louis was incorporated as a town November 9th, 1809, and Augusté Chouteau was the first chairman of the board of trustees. Among the early laws, was one requiring that each inhabitant should have the chimney of his house swept once a month; and if the chimney caught fire, the presumption was that it had not been swept, and he was fined \$10. In 1811, the town is described as containing 1,400 inhabitants, 1 printing office, 12 stores, 2 schools—1 French and 1 English—and the merchandise and imports of the town were valued at about \$250,000. Peltries, lead and whiskey made a large portion of the currency. During the spring of 1811, the first market was built on Center Square (La Place d'Armes), which was between Market and Walnut, Main and the River.

St. Louis College was built, in 1818, on Second, between Market and Walnut streets, and drew students from Louisiana and Kentucky.

A little directory published in 1821, describes St. Louis as follows. "Eight streets run parallel with the river, and are intersected by twenty-three others at right angles; those on the 'hill' are wide, while the lower ones are exceedingly narrow. The lower end of Market street is well paved, and the trustees of the town have passed an ordinance for paving the sidewalks of Main Street. This is a very wholesome regulation of the trustees, as this and other streets are frequently so muddy as to be almost impassable. On the hill, in the center of the town, is a public square, on which it is intended to build an elegant court-house. The various courts are now held in buildings adjacent to the square. A new stone jail of two stories, 70 x 30, stands west of the site for the court-house. Just above the town are several Indian mounds, which afford an extensive and charming view of the town and surrounding country. There are two fire engines, with properly organized companies, one of which is in the north part of the town, and the other in the south part. Mr. Samuel Wiggins is the proprietor of two elegant and substantial steam ferry boats that ply regularly and alternately from the foot of North H street (Morgan) near the steamboat warehouse to the opposite shore. The river at the ferry is $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles in width. Opposite the town and above the ferry is an island, containing upwards a thousand acres. A considerable sand-bar has been formed in the river opposite the lower

part of the town, which has thrown the main channel on the Illinois side. The annual amount of imports is stated at upwards of \$2,000,000. The principal articles of trade are fur, peltry and lead." About this time, a citizen writing to a friend about emigrating said, "Do not come unless you wish to live the life of a frog or a turtle in the unfathomable mud of St. Louis."

St. Louis was incorporated as a city December 9th, 1822. The limits of the corporation were the Mississippi River, Mill Creek (just below the present gas works, to Seventh street, along Seventh street to a point due west of "Roy's Tower," and thence to the river—area enclosed 385 acres. William Carr Lane was, in 1823, elected the first mayor—salary \$300.

The city received a great blow on May 19th, 1849. The White Cloud, lying at the wharf between Vine and Cherry, in some mysterious way, supposed by an incendiary, took fire, and the flames were quickly communicated to four other boats lying contiguous. The White Cloud floated out into the stream, the current carrying her among the fleet of boats which had cut their cables and drifted into the river to avoid the flames. The very means they had used to protect themselves proved their destruction, for their engines not being in operation, they were powerless to save themselves, and in a few moments the spectacle presented itself of twenty-three boats in flames. The immense conflagration was a mile in length. The levee was covered by bales, barrels, boxes and combustible materials. The flames reached these, and thence to the city, and as the supply of water failed, whole blocks were swept away before the work of destruction could be stayed. The property destroyed amounted to over \$3,000,000. The Asiatic cholera also swept over the city this year with more deadly malignity than ever before or since. As it abated in the fall, the city presented a forlorn aspect. Nearly one-tenth of the inhabitants had been swept away by the scourge, and the business of the city had been fearfully crippled by the fire. However, the work of rebuilding was vigorously commenced. Main street was widened, the levee improved, better buildings were erected and a system of sewerage commenced which has elevated St. Louis to its proud rank of healthfulness among the cities of the Union; and all this was done without the least outside assistance. The shipping interest very soon rallied, and magnificent steamboats were built which were far in advance of anything that had been known, and bore but slight resemblance to the quaint and awkward Gen. Pike, the first steamboat that touched the levee of St. Louis. Since 1855, which marked the inauguration of the

railroad system, St. Louis has moved forward with colossal strides. New streets and broad avenues in every direction have been opened; elegant residences have been erected and tasteful parks laid off; the city has stretched out to various suburbs and made them her own. In the old part of the town the change has been scarcely less marked. Massive rows of substantial business houses have replaced the poorly-built ones of the past, and now, even on the oldest streets, scarcely a vestige of the quaint French trading house and residence remains.

CHAIRMEN OF THE TRUSTEES OF ST. LOUIS FROM ITS INCORPORATION AS A TOWN.
NOVEMBER 9TH, 1809, TO ITS INCORPORATION AS A CITY, DECEMBER 9TH, 1822:

1810,	Auguste Chouteau.	1817,	Elijah Beebe.
1811,	Charles Gratiot.	1818,	Thomas F. Riddick.
1812,	" "	1819,	Peter Ferguson.
1813,	" "	1820,	Pierre Chouteau, Sr.
1814,	Clement B. Penrose.	1821,	" "
1815,	Elijah Beebe.	1822,	Thomas McKnight.
1816,	" "		

MAYORS OF ST. LOUIS FROM ITS INCORPORATION AS A CITY, DECEMBER 9TH, 1822, to 1878.

1823,	Wm. Carr Lane.	1851,	Luther M. Kennett.
1824,	" " "	1852,	" " "
1825,	" " "	1853,	John How.
1826,	" " "	1854,	" "
1827,	" " "	1855,	Washington King.
1828,	" " "	1856,	John How.
1829,	Daniel D. Page.	1857,	John M. Wimer.
1830,	" " "	1858,	Oliver D. Filley.
1831,	" " "	1859,	" " "
1832,	" " "	1860,	" " "
1833,	Samuel Merry.*	1861,	Daniel G. Taylor.
1834,	John W. Johnston.	1862,	" " "
1835,	John F. Darby.	1863,	Chauncy I. Filley.
1836,	" " "	1864,	James S. Thomas.
1837,	" " "	1865,	" " "
1838,	Wm. Carr Lane.	1866,	" " "
1839,	" " "	1867,	" " "
1840,	John F. Darby.	1868,	" " "
1841,	John D. Daggett.	1869,	Nathan Cole.†
1842,	George Maguire.	1870,	" "
1843,	John M. Wimer.	1871,	Joseph Brown.
1844,	Bernard Pratte.	1872,	" "
1845,	" "	1873,	" "
1846,	Peter G. Camden.	1874,	" "
1847,	Bryan Mullanphy.	1875,	Arthur B. Barrett.‡
1848,	John M. Krum.	1875,	James H. Britton.§
1849,	James G. Barry.	1876,	Henry Overstolz.||
1850,	Luther M. Kennett.	1877,	Henry Overstolz.**

*Johnson was elected to fill vacancy, as Merry held office under U. S. Government, and was hence disqualified.

†Nathan Cole is the only native of St. Louis who has held the office of Mayor.

‡Elected April 6th, inaugurated on the 13th, and died on the 27th of same month.

§Elected to fill vacancy *vice* Barrett deceased.

||Successfully contested Britton's election.

**First Mayor under the New Scheme and Charter.

St. Louis, now stretching eighteen miles along the Mississippi River, and extending eleven miles back from the river front, is skirted by rolling and fertile prairies, richly studded with groves, gardens and vineyards. Nearly a score of trunk line railroads point to, and their cars arrive and depart from the great central depot, and over a mile of steamboats are often seen at the levees, a thousand miles from the sea. The population has increased from 8,000 in 1835, to half a million. Her banking capital is nearly twenty millions, and her manufactories, mercantile houses and various industries are in proportion. But the scope of our work does not admit of details and statistics, which are published in various forms. He who mounts to the dome of the magnificent pile which the city has erected for the temple of justice, can hardly realize that the vast metropolis spread out around him is the growth of a century, that all but one twenty-fifth of it is the growth of one-third of a century, that seven-eighths of it has grown there inside of twenty-five years, and that the population, wealth and commerce of this wonderful city has doubled in a decade. To ordinary observation the city seems as old as New York or London. The soft coal, so extensively used, has smoked the buildings to the dingy brown, which they assume in a few years after they are built, and the buildings are as varied and heterogeneous, though the streets are not so crooked, as those of European cities. From the levee the ground rises, one ridge after another, and the streets parallel with the river, and those running up and back from the water's edge are solidly built with warehouses, magazines of commerce, and immense manufacturing establishments; while farther out they are bordered with dwellings ranging from the humble and time-worn homes of the laborer, nestled in between the business blocks or crowded together in tenement houses, up through all the grades of comfort, elegance and luxury, to the palatial residences, with spacious and beautiful grounds, of the wealthier citizens.

Long lines of magnificent and beautiful steamboats plow the river up and down, or lie at the levee, delivering to the city the stores of agricultural productions from the upper country, and the cargoes of merchandise from the gulf states or from foreign lands. The shrill notes of their whistles as they come and go are ever on the air. The levee is alive with all kinds and sizes of wagons, carts and drays, while stevedores and laborers of all sizes, nationalities and color give expression to their muscle, songs and profanity. The ferries are numerous, and the ever-moving boats of the different lines are crowded with a traffic that never slackens, much less suffers interruption or suspension.

The divine teacher of old said: "Verily, I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible to you." James B. Eads had this faith, and wisdom and courage to issue this command to the iron in the mountains of Pennsylvania, saying: "Be thou moulded into steel tubes, and removed and stretched in proportions, with strong and graceful arches over the great Father of Waters, that the people, and their cattle, and their merchandise may pass over the deep waters thereof as upon the dry land." And it was done according to his faith, after the manner of his command. The result is the magnificent tubular steel bridge, stretching from the Illinois to the Missouri shore, which is ever a scene of busy life and the highway of a gigantic traffic. The railroad tracks over it are ever worn with the thousands of passenger, stock and freight cars that are daily and hourly crossing east and west. The roadway is filled with all manner of freight, passenger and pleasure vehicles, and the foot-paths are crowded by the pedestrian on his wearisome way, by the elegantly-arrayed promenaders, the students of nature and the invalids who are watching the sweep, life and beauty of the river beneath, or the summer skies above them, and drinking in the pure and invigorating breeze that ever imparts energy, vitality and health.

The same divine teacher said: "Verily I say unto you, if ye had faith as a grain of mustard, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you,"—and "whosoever shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith." And the same man of faith, wisdom and courage has said, "thou willow tree, be thou plucked up and cut off, and be thou laid and planted in the river." It was done. And he has said, "ye mountains of mud in the mouth of the Mississippi River, be ye removed hence and cast into the sea of the Gulf of Mexico." And these same mountains of mud in the mouth of the Mississippi, which have ever heretofore barred the way of foreign commerce, are now removing into the Gulf of Mexico as they are commanded, and are thereby giving a deep channel, that the ships and commerce of all nations may have free course and passage upon our noble river, and that the resources of its vast productive valley may thereby be more fully known, utilized and thereby magnified. The wonderful change wrought in the scenes at the river by this bridge, can be appreciated only by

those who have been eye-witnesses to them before and after its building. Under the old regime, upon alighting from one of the many trains which arrived at East St. Louis from the north, east or south, one sees before him a row of four or six horse 'busses, baggage and express wagons, and their array of drivers. Within a few yards is the steep bank of the levee, paved with the hardest and roughest stones imaginable, and just beyond the deep broad current of the great resistless river, flowing swiftly and constantly towards the Gulf, and bearing upon its bosom the beautiful steamers and numerous tugs, the broad, flat ferry boats, the fisherman's yawl, with the trunks and branches of the upper forests of the two great rivers which unite near Alton, and in its embrace below the surface, the sand and mould of which winter frosts and spring freshets have robbed the hillsides and valleys of the north, carrying them on and on to fertilize the overflowed land of the South, or mayhap to be deposited as bars to obstruct the channel or change the course of its own mighty current. The ferryboats are being crowded by the most motley and cosmopolitan passengers and the most heterogeneous cargoes. Here is the independent and Indian-colored Texan in his broad-brim and weather-worn toggery, with his contemptuous and defiant look at the effeminate cockney in store clothes, who takes off his glasses when he wishes to see, and puts them on when he wants to be seen; the excursion party from the land of railroads and full dress visiting, on their way to the western wilds with mountains of baggage that are appalling to all but themselves; the foreign tourists with their hampers of provisions, the packets of comforts and outfits for hunting, fishing or sketching; the German emigrant with his fatherland suit, long pipe, quaintly-dressed wife and flowing hair, and rosy cheeked children clinging to their parents; the "poor white" dazed at the scene, and in a half unconscious way grasping his wife in one hand, and holding by a leather thong his "yaller dog" with the other; the wearied boys in weather-worn blue, directed by their trim and noticeable officers, on their way to some station or expedition out West; the keen-eyed, quick-witted, well-dressed commercial traveler, who will register his name, engage his room, remove his linen duster, get out his samples, and in three minutes be "ready for biz;" the substantial merchant in his carriage; the crowds of negroes, idlers and loafers which are ever entertained when seeing some one else do something, or coming and going somewhere. The levee was in those days a pandemonium in earnest. Long lines of coal wagons, drawn by teams of two, four or six mules, urged on by ragged and profane drivers, all black-faced, some by nature and all by

coal dust and smoke, who yelled and swore at the kicking and bewildered mules with savage shouts of anger, entreaty and profanity; the numerous freight wagons carrying flour, produce, agricultural implements, pig iron and hay; the farmers with their grain, garden truck and families, trying in vain to soothe and encourage their bewildered country horses in such a tumult. Then intermingling with these wagons were generally droves of Texas cattle, not only wild by nature but maddened by hunger, thirst and fright, galloping and bellowing about, tossing their horns and not infrequently their tomentors high in the air. Droves of exhausted hogs, dripping with mud, loitered here or ran thither. All of these contending and intermingling elements of confusion, were ever incited to even greater turbulence by the omnibusses, express teams and baggage wagons, which, on the arrival or departure of trains, had right of way over all others. The levee being too steep for teams or omnibusses to drive directly down to the ferryboat, they took a course along and down the grade in such a curvilinear track as would bring them, on their reaching the ferry, at right angles with the wharfboat, and at a speed over the rough pavement and uneven surface of the steep grade that seemed like being hurled hurriedly over or through the above named pandemonium into the muddy and chilling waters of the river below. We never heard of any collision or upsetting that resulted in death to a passenger, but how many have been scared to death, or frightened into insanity we have no means of determining. All this is much modified; all passengers, baggage and express matter, most of the cattle, other stock and merchandise, is carried in the trains over the bridge, and the glories, the tumult and excitement of these scenes live only in the memories of those who saw them, or in the imaginations of those who can call the picture before their mental vision.

The site of the old French settlement is now entirely given up to business, and the influence of that element is little felt in St. Louis. Some of the oldest families and wealthiest citizens are of French descent, and retain in a modified form the language, manners and customs of their ancestors, but they are so thoroughly Americanized that information and not observation tells of their parentage.

Streets thoroughly American bear the names of old French citizens. Laclede is commemorated in a mammoth hotel; Chouteau, Pratt, Lindell, Gratiot, Cerre, Soulard and others, in avenues and streets; but the primitive manners and simplicity of the pioneers are fast passing away from even Cahokia, where still lingers, clustering around the Notre Dame des Kahokias, the most ancient building and venerable church in





Yours
M. Rosenblatt

the west, a decayed and moss-grown relic of that early civilization. But few of the tangible memorials of early times are now to be found. The circular stone towers, with their connected walls of rock, dyke and timber, erected as protection against the Indians, are long since passed away; the block-houses have been replaced by massive business blocks, and the "common fields" and private grants and garden spots are covered by residences and manufactories. "The Hill," the former hunting-ground of the early Nimrods, is now the business center, upon and around which cluster the extensive, elegant and fashionable retail establishments; it is traversed by the complete and commodious system of street railroads, most of which have within a few blocks have their starting points. The grades of the city rise in sweeping undulations westwardly, and the character of the inhabitants as to their social position, follows, though not inflexibly, the same general course. Nched in between the warehouses and business blocks, and manufacturing establishments of Main, Second and Third streets, are numerous low, villainous bar rooms, saloons and dens of infamy, where vice, degradation and pollution gather their devotees. In the same vicinity are the tumble-down and dirty homes of ignorance and destitution, and the larger, though no less squalid, filthy and unhealthy tenement houses.

On the next plateau are Fourth and Fifth street upon which, and upon those streets crossing them, are the principal hotels, the more extensive and elegant stores, places of amusement and fashionable restaurants of the city. Beyond this, stretching away, to and beyond Grand Avenue, are houses of the substantial mechanic, the prosperous merchant, manufacturer and professional men, and the residences and grounds of the wealthy, with churches, school buildings, manufactories and the different retail shops and markets usual to an American citizen.

St. Louis is rapidly becoming rich in public buildings. Lucas Place, the most elegant street in St. Louis, is rich in costly houses and beautiful grounds. Stoddard's Addition and Compton Hill are fashionable localities, and there are large and well arranged grounds, and many comfortable, tasteful and substantial residences. The street life of St. Louis is attractive and various. The fruit stands, mostly kept in neat and tasteful style by Italians; the auction stores, with their open doors, where a vast amount of sonorous eloquence and a chosen selection of cheap goods are the live long day dispensed to a gaping crowd; the markets for meats, provisions, vegetables and trinkets are each worthy of elaborate description. Saturday evenings in the summer are especially characteristic. The markets are thronged by a wonderful crowd of

varied nationalities, conditions and colors, that spend the evening in buying, visiting, shopping and intriguing; in the more thickly settled neighborhoods of the laboring and foreign classes all ages, sexes and sizes mingle in conversation, jollity and sports, and sometimes in a general disturbance on the sidewalk; in the fashionable sections the ladies occupy the porches or sit on the front door steps, where they receive their friends and callers.

A delightful and cordial, yet dignified social freedom prevails in St. Louis not found in any foreign or eastern city. Strangers are heartily welcomed. The ladies have the eastern and southern education blended with the western freedom, which adds to their charms, both in manner and conversation.

There are in St. Louis fifty thousand inhabitants born in the German States, and the whole Teutonic population, including the children born of German parentage, will reach nearly or quite one-quarter of the city's inhabitants. They are, as a rule, an industrious element, believing in work and the comfort born of work, and have at all times proved themselves useful citizens, advocating freedom, personal liberty, extended and practical public school education, and have taken a prominent rank in the various lines of trade and in the professions. This element has for many years, by its intercourse in all the business, professional and social life of the city, largely modified many of the American customs, grafting upon them many of the peculiar features and sweetest graces of European manners, and accepting, in turn, numerous American peculiarities. This modifying influence will continue until another generation will probably see the fusion complete.

The Catholic population of the Arch-diocese of St. Louis probably numbers nearly two hundred thousand; they support about one hundred parish schools, attached to the different churches, and these are attended by twenty-five thousand children, who are thus removed from all secular educational influences. The Catholics now own nearly three million dollars worth of church and school property in the city. They keep fully up with the different denominations in the establishments of colleges, and claim to be well abreast of the public schools in the way of general education.

St. Louis abounds in churches. The smallest church building in the city is on Lucas, near Ewing avenue, and is the neat little New Church (Swedenborgian) Chapel, having little more seating capacity than an ordinary parlor, the simple service in which is in beautiful harmony with its chaste furnishing, its moderate size and neat but simple exterior.

There are many churches moderate in size, well built and neatly furnished, and numerous large, substantial and elegant edifices, the rites and worship in which range from the simple service of the Quakers through all the varying formularies to the grand mass and gorgeous ceremonials of the Roman Catholic cathedral.

Among the prominent buildings of the city are the Court House, Chamber of Commerce, Four Courts, Washington University, St. Louis University, the Insurance Building on Sixth and Locust streets, Insurance Exchange on Fifth and Olive streets, the Republican Building, the Granite Building on Fourth and Market streets, Mercantile Library Building, the Polytechnic Building, in which is located the Public School library, the Institution for the Education of the Blind, the Insane Asylum, City Hospital, and the Sisters of Charity Hospital.

The parks of the city are numerous, some of them improved and adorned at great expense, and afford most delightful and healthful retreats to all classes.

Lafayette Park, containing thirty acres, is artistically improved and beautifully adorned with numerous shade-trees, fountains, waterfalls, lakes, grotoes, etc. In the summer it is a delightful flower-garden, with promenades, seats and shelters. *Tower Grove Park*, the gift of Henry Shaw, containing 276 acres, is being continually improved. It is one of the finest carriage-drives in the city. *Forest Park*, containing 1,375 acres, is comparatively new, but is destined to become a magnificent domain and a popular resort. *Shaw's Garden* contains 110 acres, which have been under cultivation since 1857. In the flower-garden of ten acres can be found nearly every flower that can be grown in this latitude, and the several plant-houses contain thousand of exotics and tropical plants. The Experimental Fruit Garden contains six acres, and the *Arboretum* of twenty-five acres, embraces most of the ornamental and forrest trees of this climate. A new fire-proof building is devoted to the Museum, Herbarium and Botanical Library. Besides the above are numerous other parks of various sizes and in different degrees of improvement, among them the Missouri Park, Washington Square, Hyde Park, Carr Square, St. Louis Place, O'Fallon Park, Lyon Park and Carondelet Park.

The educational advantages of St. Louis are excellent, and, from the Kindergarden to the High School, the public instruction is under the superintendence of one of America's oldest educators, William T. Harris, who has associated with him a corps of teachers that will compare favorably with those of any city in the Mississippi Valley. Washington

University, with its various departments, St. Louis University, the Christian Brothers' College, Mary Institute, and the various Convents, Ladies' Seminaries, Medical, Theological and Technical Schools, give one and all ample advantages for pursuing such line of studies and culture as may be chosen. While there is no boast on the part of St. Louisans of any undue superiority over their neighbors in the matter of the higher intellectual culture, still there are some of her citizens of whom they are justly proud, and the names of Brokmeyer and Harris, as philosophers, of Engelmann, Riley and Mills, as scientists, and of Eads as an engineer, are familiar among the learned men of the nation and the world.

St. Louis is rapidly becoming a leading cotton market. The opening of the railway lines giving direct communication with the Gulf States, especially with Arkansas and Texas, has largely contributed to multiply the sales in the city of this national staple. Much cotton once handled in New Orleans and Memphis is now "compressed" in St. Louis and sent thence to New York by rail.

South St. Louis, or Carondelet, is a busy and industrious ward below the business portion of the city, where are located immense iron furnaces, rolling mills and zinc works, in which the rich ores of the mining regions of the State are transformed into metals. In these dingy and uncouth looking structures, half-naked men, wet with perspiration, their bodies begrimed in dust and smoke, with their long iron implements handle the molten ores, lead the liquid metal into the needful and prepared channels, or guide the pliant bars through the rollers which shape the ductile mass into the desired size and form.

The Vulcan Iron Works requires twelve hundred men to operate its blast furnaces, rolling mills and necessarily accompanying shops. These works occupy seventeen acres of ground, and the machinery in them cost over \$600,000.

If one would behold a scene suggestive of the infernal regions, let him conjure up in his mind the blood-curdling descriptions of the damned in their torments, so vividly portrayed by Jonathan Edwards, upon the reading of which women fell screeching and fainting, and men with bleached faces, clenched fists and protruding eyeballs, groaned in agony, or fled from the audience in terror. After pondering over this terrible description let him select a foggy night and visit the zinc furnaces at Carondelet. He will find there everything of a dusky indefinite hue. The air will be heavy with smoke and poisoned with innumerable disagreeable fumes and gases. The tall chimneys of the iron furnaces in

the vicinity will belch forth their forked tongues like flaming serpents, striking in their fury at the invisible stars. The tall, but unused blast chimneys, the scattered derricks, the rugged and ill-shaped buildings, will stand out in indistinct and spectral relief against the lifeless sky, like giants coming from the land of shadows. The half-clad men in the zinc works will swing their long puddling-rods, thrusting them with seemingly cruel gestures into the furnaces, heated seven times hotter than the one prepared by Nebuchadnezzar for Shadrach and his companions. The green, red and yellow flames from the roasting ore will shoot out with gleaming darts, and lick around the crevices of the retort, like demons with death-dealing determinations. The molten metal will spurt out and ooze and trickle down the furnace like the red heart's-blood of the tortured victim which they are eternally but unsuccessfully cremating. Their ghastly hues will be reflected in a hundred varying colors and shades upon the withered and apparently pallid faces of the men. The furnace light will throw out into bold relief and in unutterable blackness the shadowed parts of their smoke-begrimed and sweat-reeking bodies, while the lighter portions, with all their heat-contorted writhings, are flashed bright upon the vision in all the ghastly splendor of hell itself.

We give on the following pages brief biographical sketches of a few representative men in the various walks of life, whose talents, public spirit and business ability have largely contributed to raise St. Louis to its present proud rank among the cities of the world.

THOMAS ALLEN, LL.D.

Thomas Allen, President of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway, was born at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, August 29th, 1813. Mr. Allen comes of a family well known and closely identified with the history of Massachusetts. His grandfather, after whom he is named, was the first minister at Pittsfield, where he was pastor from his ordination, in 1764, until his death, in 1811. He was a zealous patriot in the war of the Revolution, served as chaplain in several campaigns, and, with musket in hand, fought with the people at the battle of Bennington, in 1777. He married Elizabeth Lee, a descendant of William Bradford, one of the most distinguished of the Pilgrim Fathers, and the second Governor of the Plymouth colony.

Of Rev. Thomas Allen's twelve children — nine sons and three daughters — all were of marked character. Of these the Rev. William Allen succeeded his father in the Pittsfield pastorate, and afterward became president of Bowdoin College and an author of considerable note.

Jonathan Allen, the father of the subject of this sketch, was several times Representative and Senator in the Massachusetts Legislature; was Quartermaster in the war of 1812; was one of the founders of the Berkshire Agricultural Society;

became one of the earliest importers of fine wool sheep in Massachusetts, and was postmaster at Pittsfield at the time of his death. In a word, he was, through life, a man quite faultless in all social relations—a devoted husband and father, a kind neighbor, a true and fast friend, a man of thought, enterprise and public spirit. By his first wife, Mr. Jonathan Allen had two children; by his second (Eunice Williams Larned, daughter of Darius Larned, of Pittsfield), eight, of whom Thomas was the third.

During early boyhood Thomas lived with his father on the glebe of one hundred acres, which, with other lands, had been assigned to the first minister of the town, and attended the village academy. His preparatory studies were pursued at the Berkshire gymnasium, a seminary in Pittsfield, under the management of the distinguished scholar and naturalist, Professor Chester Dewey, having the good fortune to be for a while a room-mate with Mark Hopkins, then one of the teachers, and the late venerable and eminent president of Williams College.

He entered Union College in 1829, attaining the requisite age of sixteen between the day of examination and the beginning of the first term.

His college life was distinguished by no remarkable incident, but he maintained with ease a good standing as a scholar, and remembers with special gratitude the great advantage to him through life of the senior year's instructions of President Nott. He graduated in 1832, and, in accordance with the election of the Philomathean Society, delivered a farewell address to the class.

His legal studies, which had been commenced at Albany, were interrupted by the approach of the cholera to that city, in its first fearful visitation to America; and, before they could be resumed, family misfortunes, involving much loss of money, had rendered it impossible to resume them as before.

The young law student, under these circumstances, true to his good New England blood, education and character, under the impulse of a firm will, with twenty-five dollars, which his father had given him, for sole capital, started for New York, arriving there October 18th, 1832. Through an advertisement, he obtained permission to remain in the office of Hatch & Cambreleng, in Wall street, where he could read the books, paying for the privilege in clerical labor. Here his industry soon won him a clerkship, with a salary of three hundred dollars per annum. He remained for three years, learning the practice of the law from the labors thrown upon him, and employing his leisure moments in study.

He frequently wrote for the newspapers, comments or criticisms upon passing events, and in September, 1834, he became the editor of the *Family Magazine*, a monthly illustrated journal of useful general intelligence—J. S. Redfield, publisher. His editorial work, which was done at the odd hours he could spare from his law pursuits, continued above eighteen months, contributing materially to his support. About this time he assisted in compiling, for the leading law publisher of New York, a digest of the decisions of the New York courts, from the earliest times down to that period. Upon this work he labored over a year. For his share of the labor in that work, he received a small but select law library.

The *Family Magazine* flourished under his management, and some of his contributions to it have since been published in Sears' illustrated volumes, among others. The Digest, published and republished, was long a standard work.

In 1835, at the age of twenty-one, he was admitted to the bar by the New York Supreme Court, received the degree of Master of Arts from his Alma Mater, and was elected an honorary member of the Phi-Beta-Kappa of New York, an honor not often lightly bestowed.

In 1836, he supported, by addresses in his native town and elsewhere, the election of Mr. Van Buren to the presidency. In the same season, his uncle by marriage, General E. W. Ripley, one of the well-known heroes of Lundy's Lane, and then a Representative in Congress from Louisiana, invited him to remove to that State, offering to resign to him his law office and practice. The offer was accepted, but not carried out.

In the spring of 1837, Mr. Allen made a visit to Illinois to inspect scattered tracts of lands which his brother owned in the military reservation of that State. While in Peoria, he first learned of the general suspension of specie payments and the crushing financial misfortunes which befell the country. While here he received letters from eminent statesmen, urging him to return to Washington and establish a new journal. He at once returned to New York, where, at the continued solicitation of the friends of the enterprise, he consented to undertake it.

The first number of the *Madisonian* was issued at Washington, August 16th, 1837, and met a favorable reception all over the country. The *Madisonian* had assumed its position and maintained it without regard to the unlooked-for opposition of President Van Buren. An immediate opportunity to test its strength occurred, and at the election for public printer, and after a hard contest for three days, Mr. Allen was chosen.

In the preparation of the political campaign of 1840, Mr. Allen preferred for the Presidency Hon. William C. Rives of Virginia, a conservative democrat, but upon the nomination of Messrs. Harrison and Tyler, he gave them a zealous, laborious and persevering support, as the representatives of true democratic republican principles.

In the midst of the campaign, on the 11th of April, 1840, his printing office was burned, as was supposed, by an incendiary. But on the 2d of May, the *Madisonian* appeared, announcing itself:

"Self-born, begotten by the parent flame
In which it burned, another, yet the same."

Its rigor was not diminished by the ordeal of fire, and it reached, during the presidential campaign, the circulation—then very large—of twenty thousand.

Nor was Mr. Allen's voice silent during that contest. He addressed the National Convention of young men, at Baltimore, as one of its vice-presidents; spoke at a public dinner given him by the citizens of his native town, and made political speeches in several States.

General Harrison, on his arrival at Washington, cordially acknowledged the great services of Mr. Allen, and consulted him on the formation of his cabinet. Of the sad group who stood by his bed-side when the venerable President died, Mr. Allen was one.

Passing over much that is interesting in Mr. Allen's history, we come down to the spring of 1842, when he moved to St. Louis, where, on the 12th of the following July, he married Miss Anna C. Russell, the daughter of William Russell, Esq., of this city. He opened a law office here, but soon closed it, and began to devote his attention to public interests, and was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the St. Louis Horticultural Society, of which he became president. In 1848 he began those labors in behalf of internal improvements in Missouri and neighboring States, which have continued ever since, and have accomplished results which could hardly have been hoped for at that time.

His first public effort in behalf of railroads was an address to the voters of St. Louis in behalf of a subscription to the St. Louis & Cincinnati railroad, written at the request of a public meeting, in 1848.

In February, 1849, at a large meeting of the citizens of St. Louis, called to take action for a line of railroad to the Pacific coast, Mr. Allen reported resolutions strongly in favor of such a national central highway, which were unanimously passed, and were approved by the State Legislature.

In the October following, under a call of the citizens of St. Louis, written by Mr. Allen, a national convention assembled in this city, delegates from fourteen States being present. Senator Benton, Mr. Allen and others made speeches in favor of the enterprise, and to Mr. Allen was intrusted the preparation of an address to the people of the United States, and a memorial to Congress.

In January, 1850, Mr. Allen read an address concerning the Pacific Railroad, so comprehensive of view, accurate and full in detail, earnest in manner, and so irresistably convincing, that \$154,000 of stock was subscribed on the spot. In the fall of the same year Mr. Allen was chosen for four years to the Senate of Missouri, where he was immediately made chairman of the Committee on Internal Improvements, and by persevering efforts succeeded in obtaining a loan of the State credit in aid of the road, to the amount of \$2,000,000.

In 1852, Mr. Allen proposed a plan which practically resulted in the following State loans and assignments of land, in aid of the railroad mentioned: The original Pacific with a State loan of \$3,000,000, and an assignment of 1,250,000 acres of the national land grant; the Southwestern branch—loan \$1,000,000; Iron Mountain—loan \$750,000; Hannibal & St. Joseph—loan \$1,500,000, land grant, 600,000 acres; North Missouri—loan \$2,000,000. Thus, in three or four years of hard work, a very great part of which fell to Mr. Allen, and under his well-directed influence, the apathy which had hung over the State in regard to internal improvements was broken up and a policy established.

In 1854, thirty-eight miles of the road being in operation, and over one-hundred more under construction, Mr. Allen resigned his position as President and Director of the Pacific road, and also retired from the Senate, declining a re-nomination, which was tendered him.

In 1857, Mr. Allen was chosen President of the Terre Haute, Alton and St. Louis railroad, but finding it deeply in debt, withdrew and recommended a re-organization.

In 1858, he founded the well-known banking house of Allen, Copp & Nisbet, of St. Louis, he furnishing the capital.

Intrusted by the State of Missouri with \$900,000 of her guaranteed bonds, in aid of the southern branch of the Pacific railroad, he disposed of them to great advantage, and without charge.

When the civil war broke out, in 1862, Mr. Allen, with all the means at his command, aided the Union cause.

In 1862, he was candidate for Congress of the "Unconditional Union men" of the Second Missouri District, and was defeated by means familiar enough in those distracted days, but which we will not here discuss.

In 1865, Mr. Allen, with his eldest son and daughter, visited Great Britain and the continent of Europe.

In 1866, he presented a plan for the liquidation of the national debt, by a grand patriotic subscription, in commutation of taxes, and also based, in part, on repayment in public lands.

By purchase, Mr. Allen became the owner of the Iron Mountain railroad in 1867, it having been surrendered to the State with only eighty-six miles completed. In spite of the great natural and political obstructions, he finished the road to Belmont in 1869, one hundred and twenty miles further. He then extended a branch from Pilot Knob to Arkansas in 1871-'72, and having, with his associates, purchased the Cairo & Fulton railroad to Arkansas, he completed that road in 1872-'73, from Cairo to Texarkana, some three-hundred and seventy-five miles. He thus constructed about one hundred miles of railroad every year for six years. While doing so he was president of four different railroad corporations, all of which, aggregating in length six hundred and eighty-six miles, were consolidated in May, 1874, under the title of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway. Connected with this extensive property, in which, first and last, some \$24,000,000 have been invested, is a landed estate in Missouri and Arkansas of about 1,500,000 acres.

Mr. Allen was a member of and took a prominent part in the organizing of the National Board of Trade at Philadelphia and Cincinnati, in 1868. In 1871, he endowed a professorship in Washington University, of St. Louis, with the annual interest on \$40,000, at 7 per cent., which is known as the "Allen Professorship of Mining and Metallurgy." In 1872, he was elected, and still remains, president of the University Club, of St. Louis, its members numbering now three hundred and fifty. The same year, he was elected President of the Railway Association of America, which is devoted to railway economy. He has also established a free library in his native town of Pittsfield, Mass., and erected for it a beautiful stone edifice, at a cost of about \$50,000. Here he habitually spends his summers, and amidst his native hills and vales he indulges himself in what he considers the luxury of a farm, and takes not a little pleasure and pride in his Jersey cattle, Southdown sheep, and other fruits of agriculture. He is President of the Alumni Association of his Alma Mater, and, while engaged in an important land litigation in Mississippi county, in 1874, received from Union College, New York, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Some men become doctors of law nominally by favor. Upon him the doctorate is thrust by force of circumstances.

He is an honorary member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and a member of several other prominent societies, such as the New York and Wisconsin Historical Societies; a fellow of the American Academy of Design, and of the American Geographical Society. He spent the summer of 1874 in London and Paris, his youngest son accompanying him.

In 1875, becoming possessed of a street railway charter in St. Louis, he built and equipped one of the best models in the city (the Cass Avenue line, four and a quarter miles double track), in about ninety days, and placed his son at the head of it. His address on "The Railroad Problem," the same season, was exhaustive, ran through several editions, and had a marked effect on public opinion. He has always had a leaning to literary pursuits and intellect culture, and loves the society of his books. He has made many public addresses, which have been published. He is also fond of rural life; and few are more skillful in the use of rod and gun.

In 1875, he was appointed President of the Board of State Centennial Managers for Missouri, and discharged its duties with fidelity and patriotic zeal, taking upon himself, alone, for want of public funds, the erection of a headquarters building for the State at Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, in 1876. His thoughts on the progress of the Republic, suggested by the centennial year, embodied in a discourse delivered before the University Club in April, 1876, and published by the Club, commanded

attention. He was appointed by the Governor to deliver the address for Missouri at the Centennial International Exposition.

While he is the presiding officer of the several corporations mentioned, and of several others not named, he is also the head of a family, reared in Missouri, consisting of his wife, four sons and three daughters, and may be pronounced one of the busiest executive men in the nation. Several thousand persons have, at times, been in his employment, developing the wealth and advancing the civilization of the country, their joint labors, with his, tending to promote the growth of his adopted city. His mind and character have strengthened with his labors. Innumerable questions in law and physics, in political economy, natural and moral philosophy, trade, commerce and finance, are pressed upon him, in the emergencies of his varied business, for practical solution. To perform his duties successfully requires robust health, clear brain, cool judgment, imperturbable temper, varied knowledge, industry and great experience. He is one who makes history, and his works are his best monument. When they are finished, truly may be said: "*Exegi monumentum ære perennis.*"

Of Mr. Allen it would be faint praise to say that his private relations are above reproach. His personal morality is of the highest type. He is unostentatious, just and honorable. He is exceptionally consistent in all his personal connections. The ties of kindred are intensely strong and close with him, and he fosters the welfare of those to whom they bind him with excessive care. As head of a family, he is a model for men to applaud and copy. It may truly be said of him, that he walks all the common ways of life with the upright carriage of a considerate, kindly, worthy Christian gentleman.

WILLIAM TORREY HARRIS, LL. D.,

was born in North Killingly, Connecticut, September 10th, 1835. He is descendent on his fathers' side, from Thomas Harris, who emigrated to Rhode Island with its founder, Roger Williams. His mother was a descendant of William Torrey, who left England and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1640, with his son Samuel, who was twice elected to the presidency of Harvard College, and both times declined. Samuel was a clergyman, as was his son and grandson. He was educated at a country district school in Connecticut, attended academies at Woodstock, Connecticut, and at Andover and Worcester, Massachusetts. After teaching several terms he entered Yale College, in 1854, being then in his eighteenth year. He remained three years, leaving the College at the end of the school year, in 1857. He did not complete his course at Yale, but the College subsequently conferred upon him the degree of M. A. unsolicited. The degree of LL D. was afterwards conferred upon him by the University of the State of Missouri.

In August, 1857, Mr. Harris arrived in St. Louis and engaged in teaching. He became connected with the public schools of the city in May, 1858, as assistant teacher in the Franklin school, corner of Eighteenth street and Christy avenue. He was appointed principal of the Clay school — the first graded school in the city — in 1859. After eight years of service as principal of the Clay school, in which position he gave the utmost satisfaction, he was in 1867 appointed assistant superintendent. In May of the following year, the Board of School Directors elected him General Superintendent of the St. Louis Public Schools, and he has been regularly re-elected each year since, and now holds this important and honorable position. Upon

assuming the responsibilities of his office, Mr. Harris immediately commenced a series of improvements in the public school system as then taught, which have produced the most beneficial results, and which have challenged the criticism and commanded the admiration of the most able and successful Eastern professors. Dr. Leigh's phonetic system of instruction in the primary grades, an improved method of teaching reading, was first put in successful operation by Mr. Harris, and has since been adopted in the Boston and other public schools. Mr. Harris also introduced the present method of German instruction. Instead of having German taught in separate schools, it is distributed in the different schools in the city, thus removing all elements of caste or nativism. This system, which works so harmoniously and successfully in St. Louis, is now generally adopted in the West. Under Mr. Harris' system of classification and grading, the caste in character of the old schools has passed away and the mobility is such, that slow pupils are neither neglected nor over-worked, and the apt scholars not retarded nor unduly stimulated. The method of teaching the natural sciences in the St. Louis schools is another marked feature of Mr. Harris' administration. It is so arranged as not to interfere with the other branches, having but one lesson of an hour each week. The plan is to give each pupil who passes through the grades three complete courses of instruction in natural science. The courses include the grand divisions of plants, animals and physics, and are so graded that the beginner is taught chiefly concerning his playthings, and the natural objects familiar to him, and advancing thence.

Mr. Harris, as a teacher and superintendent of education, has no superior in the West, and is the worthy peer of the leading educational men of the nation.

So much for Mr. Harris as an educator in the public schools. He is equally an educator and still more a leader in another department. He is the head of a school of Speculative Philosophy, which, under his guidance, has sprung up in St. Louis, and which has attracted the attention of every deep thinker of the age in America and in Europe. Mr. Harris, while at Yale, having studied Kant a little and also Goethe, in 1856, met the venerable Bronson Alcott, who in various conversations gave him many valuable hints, and very much stimulated and strengthened his love of philosophical studies. During his first year in St. Louis he met Mr. Henry C. Brockmeyer, a remarkable and brilliant German, and an enthusiastic student of Kant, who awoke in Mr. Harris a genuine fervor. He read Kant's "Critique of Pure Reason," without, he says, at all understanding it. They formed a Kant class, which Mr. Alcott on one occasion visited, and soon the love of philosophical study became an enthusiasm. A number of highly-cultured Germans and Americans composed this circle, whose members had a supreme contempt for the needs of the flesh, and who, after laborious and exhaustive days of teaching, would spend the night in threading the mysteries of Kant. Mr. Harris claims they mastered Kant in 1858, and that in 1863 they had analyzed, or obtained the keys to, Leibnitz and Spinoza. Mr. Harris has written out the results of this long study in his "Introduction to Philosophy," in which he deals with "Speculative Insights." Everyone, he claims, will, by mastering this "Introduction," have the same insight as he did into Kant, Leibnitz, and Spinoza.

Mr. Harris wrote a "Critique upon Herbert Spencer's First Principles," and offered it to the *North American Review*. The editor failed to find in it aught but great audacity, and returned it to the author. Mr. Harris then, in the face of many obstacles, boldly started his *Journal of Speculative Philosophy*, issuing his first number in April, 1867. This publication, which he has ever since edited and pub-

lished, now in its 12th volume, has achieved a permanent and gratifying success. It is gaining ground in this country, and has won a wide and hearty recognition among the thinking men of Germany, and throughout Europe.

Mr. Harris was married, in 1858, to Miss Sarah Tully Bugbee, of Providence, Rhode Island, and has an interesting family of three children, two sons and a daughter. In 1873 he prepared the "Brief Statement of the Theory of Education in the United States," to present at the Vienna Exposition. He was elected President of the National Educational Convention in 1875. He has prepared, among other important papers: (a) One on the Course of Study from the Primary School to the College. (b) One on Classification and Grading in the Public Schools. (c) One on Moral Education in the Public Schools.

In 1875 he became associate editor of *Johnson's Universal Cyclopedia*, having the department of Philosophy and Psychology, and contributed more than forty original articles to that excellent work. His contributions to magazines and newspapers, and his lectures and addresses upon educational, metaphysical, scientific and artistic themes, are innumerable; always able and clear, forcible and pertinent, illustrating, explaining, and usually deciding the point discussed.

Mr. Harris is still at school; for he regards the sensible universe as the institution for the education of man — birth the matriculation — life the academic course — and death the graduation. To him, life means our opportunity to come into more intimate relations, from day to day, with whatever is true, and good, and beautiful; to cultivate the most intimate acquaintance with whatever is, and is forever. With this interpretation of life, which pre-supposes self-conscious intelligence as the final end of the Universe, and its realization as the significance of existence, he has applied himself with great industry to the acquisition of a connected view of the various achievements of man in art, science, religion, and institutions — industrial, social and political — as selected parts of one self-consistent total. What has appeared in public from his hand may be regarded as fragmentary results of this application, and bears evidence of a power of abstract thought, which together with his unwearied industry — which may be regarded as his peculiar characteristic — promises well for the future. In his immediate practical sphere, as Superintendent of Public Schools, he endeavors to transform these views into a living actuality, by realizing, for his city, a system which, while it opens to the pupil a vista in the eternal significance of life, is in strict harmony with the political institutions of the country.

"We educate" he says, "the future citizens of the United States, not the future citizens of Prussia, of France, of England, of China, or of Japan. This must dictate our methods. Nor shall we forget, that, although citizens of the United States, that they are to be men and women. The particular shall not swallow up the general. We will not educate Spartans; nor shall the general obliterate the particular. We will not educate blank abstract humanitarians."

He may be regarded pre-eminently a man of thought; his erudition, though varied and extensive, is never produced for its own sake, but ever in the service of thought. His concrete results are achieved from the self-mediation of thought, and not by the intuitive methods, which will, while oblivious of the logical relations involved, appear under the character of makeshifts for the time being. Morally without a blemish, he is socially esteemed, but his absorbing industry withdraws him from society as such. He combines the depth and industry of the German, the grace and poetic taste of the Greek, with the enthusiasm and practical tact of the American.

In physique he is strong, muscular and enduring, in mind clear, profound and prompt, and in heart warm, generous and just. He is emphatically the man who would rather have truth than wealth, and rather be right than President. He is still young, his life-work but fairly begun, and his fellow-citizens naturally look for great things from him in the future, and if his life is spared, will not be disappointed.

HENRY C. BROKMEYER,

elected Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri in the Centennial year, was born near Winden, Prussia, August 12th, 1828. His father was a well-to-do business man, and his mother a descendant of one of the kingdom's distinguished families. He attended the public schools of his vicinity, receiving religious and secular instruction. He left his home, alone, at the age of sixteen, and took passage upon an emigrant ship for New York, where he arrived, a total stranger, with twenty-five cents in his pocket, and understanding three words of English. Not only willing but determined to earn an honest living, he was, for some time, a boot-black along the Bowery. He soon obtained a situation to learn the currier's trade, at three dollars and board per month. At the end of six months, having learned his trade, he demanded and received one dollar per day.

During this time, all his spare moments were devoted to learning the English language, in which he was kindly assisted by his employer. He studied carefully, and was soon able to read such books as were useful to him. He came across a comprehensive review of the trade and mechanical arts in the West, and having a wonderful faculty for understanding machinery, he turned his attention to tanning and shoemaking, in which he became proficient, and at which he saved enough pay his way west. He went to Buffalo, to Toledo, and thence to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where he found employment as a currier, and laid by two hundred dollars to be kept in case of misfortune. He has always believed in having a small reserve for a rainy day. From Fort Wayne he went to Dayton, and thence to Cincinnati, making the journey mostly on foot. There he took passage by river for St. Louis, where he arrived in August, 1848. He found employment as a tanner with Mr. John How, and remained two months. He then, with an old class-mate, went to Memphis, Tennessee, and thence to Columbus, Mississippi, where he obtained employment at his trade. His thorough knowledge of his business, and his apt turn of mind, enabled him to introduce a number of improvements in the establishment where he worked, for which he was liberally compensated. Having accumulated some money, he went to Oktibbela county, where, being kindly received, he started the business of tanner and currier, with which he combined shoemaking, which he found very lucrative. By using dycrepid laborers, broken-down negro farm hands, obtained at mere nominal wages, he was enabled to successfully compete with eastern-made work, and the result was a monopoly of the business. The unfavorable climate told upon his naturally vigorous constitution; he sold out, and becoming interested in religious questions, and desiring to prepare for a profession, he entered the preparatory department of Georgetown College, Kentucky, in the fall of 1850. He remained two years, applying himself very closely. Owing to theological disputes which arose between the president and Mr. Brokmeyer, the latter was threatened with dismissal, when he withdrew and entered Brown University, where he took an eclectic course, and where Hon. Thomas Ewing, of Ohio, was his class-mate. He remained under Dr. Wayland's instruction, and was often, in the class, a full match, on religious questions, for that distinguished divine.

On account of family matters, he seriously thought of returning to Germany; but while on the wharf, satchel in hand, he determined to return west, and arrived in St. Louis, the second time, in 1854. He remained but a few days, when, taking his books and his gun, he went to the woods of Warren county. Here he moved into an abandoned cabin, and provided himself with a few necessary articles of furniture. With a faithful dog as his only companion, he supplied himself with game, cooked his own food, and made his own clothes and shoes. He read the books brought with him, and studied deeply and well the book of nature opened before him, pursuing a course more for culture than for any special vocation. He had not yet decided what special one in life he would perform. Having thus spent nearly three years' time, he returned to St. Louis and obtained employment as an iron moulder in the foundry of Giles F. Fitley, and remained six weeks. He subsequently worked "piece work" in the foundry of Bridge, Beach & Co., earning fifteen dollars per week, at that time very high wages. His leisure hours and evenings were devoted to study. He accidentally became acquainted with William T. Harris, then a teacher, now Superintendent of Public Schools in St. Louis, who organized a class, consisting of himself, Francis C. Childs, Dr. Watters and a few others, for the study of German Philosophy, and invited Mr. Brokmeyer to become their instructor. He declined quitting his work in the foundry, but gave them his evenings and Sundays, and their studies were pursued to the mutual advantage of all concerned, for several months. Mr. Brokmeyer having saved up some money, bade his class and other friends good-bye, returned to Warren county and invested his cash in eighty acres of land. His philosophy class, upon his departure, as a token of their high regard and esteem for him, presented him with some useful books.

He entered upon possession of his land, built him a cabin, gathered together there all his books and papers, and once more commenced the life of a recluse student. In the fall of 1858 he was stricken down with bilious fever, and lay dangerously ill, with no one near but his ever-faithful dog. He was discovered in this condition by a neighbor. Information was sent to Mr. Harris, who at once went to Mr. Brokmeyer's cabin home, and had him taken to St. Louis, where, under careful nursing and kind treatment, he, in due time, recovered. The class resumed their German philosophical studies, and Mr. Brokmeyer undertook a literal translation of Hegel's Logic, in three volumes, and completed the task in one year. But for the failure of a publisher in London, it would have formed a part of Bohn's Classical Library. The manuscript is still in his possession.

In the summer of 1861, Mr. Brokmeyer, still engaged in his studies, was married to Miss Elizabeth Robertson, an estimable lady of St. Louis, and at once removed to the independence of rural life upon his farm in Warren county. The State called its citizens to military duty. Mr. Brokmeyer enrolled himself in the militia; was elected and commissioned captain of the first company organized. He was appointed provisional lieutenant-colonel, with authority to raise a regiment. The regiment was raised in three weeks; the muster-roll was presented to the Governor, and with it the unanimous petition of officers and privates that Mr. Brokmeyer be commissioned colonel. The muster-roll and petition were rejected (subsequently found to be at the instigation of Colonel Merrill, of Louisiana fame), and two days later he was arrested, charged with disloyalty, and confined in the Gratiot Street Prison. Upon an examination of the facts in the case, he was released from prison.

Six weeks later, Mr. Brokmeyer was elected, by an overwhelming majority, from Warren county, to the General Assembly, where he boasted that his was the only county that gave a larger vote on that occasion than had ever been polled before. He was a war democrat; voted sixty-three times for Samuel T. Glover for United States Senator, and in general took political positions which he has ever since maintained. He had studied law without a teacher, been admitted to the bar in Warren county, and at the close of his legislative term of office, removed to St. Louis, without means, and entered upon the successful practice of his profession. In the fall of 1864 he was bereaved in the loss of his wife, who left two children, the youngest only four months old.

He participated actively in the political movements of the day. Prior to 1865 he strongly opposed disfranchisement of citizens on account of their participation or sympathy with the Confederate cause, and subsequently labored earnestly to restore the rights of citizenship to those deprived of them. In 1866 he served the city well and faithfully as alderman, but was legislated out of office the following spring, and devoted all his time to his profession.

In January, 1867, he was married to Miss Julia Keinlen, whose parents were among the early German settlers of the city. He was elected to the State Senate in 1870. He took prominent part in every important question. He wielded great influence in securing the passage of important bills, and in defeating others which he deemed detrimental to the best interests, and prejudicial to the general welfare of the people. He served two years as Chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and two years as Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means. He was a strong opponent of the Heard Revenue Bill, for his success in which the St. Louis business men offered him a public banquet, which he declined, saying he had only done his duty. He was the author of a bill which passed the Senate, but failed in the Assembly, providing that when a party too poor to defray legal costs is in litigation with a moneyed corporation, the latter shall defray such expenses.

In November, 1874, Mr. Brokmeyer, at the earnest solicitation of St. Louis' best citizens, became a candidate for member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, and was elected by a handsome majority. In this convention he took an active, prominent and influential position. He was Chairman of the Legislative Committee, and as such devised, perfected and presented to the Convention, and by his persistent effort, logical arguments and wonderful power of presentation and illustration, succeeded in engrafting upon the proposed constitution the greatest legislative reform the world has ever seen. The unprecedented changes are these:

- 1st. The Legislature is limited in its power to levy taxes.
- 2d. The Legislature is limited in its power to expend the public moneys.
- 3d. The Legislature is prohibited any right or power to create a public or State debt; the power to create such a debt being lodged in the people, who, by a two-thirds vote of the tax-payers, must so determine before a State debt can be contracted.
- 4th. The Legislature is denied any power to grant exclusive rights, charters, privileges or immunities such as are usually bestowed upon the few at the expense of the many.

The restrictions were, of course, opposed by the lobbyists, corporations, lovers of precedents, and law importers, and by some very good and intelligent men, who denied their usefulness. The people of the State, however, showed their opinion of the proposed constitution, voting its adoption by a majority of seven to one.

Mr. Brokmeyer was, in the fall of 1876, elected Lieutenant Governor of Missouri, and as such, President of the State Senate. Here his powers as a presiding officer were fully illustrated, giving universal satisfaction, and calling forth only unmingled admiration and encomium. As this was the first legislative session under the new constitution, which Mr. Brokmeyer had taken such an efficient part in framing, he now took an equally interested and effective part in moulding the action of the Senate to conformity with its provisions.

Mr. Brokmeyer's chief characteristics are a piercing intellect, acute powers of analysis, keen observation, and great power of accurate expression, uniting severe technical precision with poetic imagery. In the grandeur of his invectives one is reminded of the ancient Hebrew prophets. As a thinker, he readily comprehends and expounds the most abstruse metaphysical philosophy—Greek or German. His memory is not good for names, dates and such details, but he has at his command the significant facts of history and science. Goethe and Shakespeare are his favorite poets. He calls Homer the poet of the nation; Shakespeare the poet of society; and Goethe the poet of the individual. His "Letters on Faust," published in *Journal of Speculative Philosophy*, 1867 and 1868, furnish, in outline, the best key to the meaning of that wonderful drama. He learned his English from Shakespeare, and his surprising familiarity with its resources for rhyme and rhythm, and for strong and delicate expression, is shown in his drama, "A Foggy Night at Newport," published at St. Louis in 1860.

Mr. Brokmeyer is a most skillful hunter and a superior marksman, at both long and short range. He has thoroughly studied the habits, and understands the natural history of wild animals, interpreting their instincts like a magician. He always sees things as a whole, and is a most interesting and instructive conversationalist, because he gives a poetical wholeness to his views of the times. He has a moderate competency, is pursuing his studies with all his youthful ardor and enthusiasm, and will no doubt publish or leave for publication, that which will demonstrate his right to an honorable place amongst the great philosophers of the age.

CHARLES VALENTINE RILEY,

whose services as State Entomologist of Missouri during several years have given him a strong hold upon the gratitude of the people of the State, was born in London, England, September 18th, 1843. He spent his boyhood at Walton, a charming little village on the banks of the Thames, between Hampton Court and Windsor, where he early developed a taste for natural history, and especially for entomology, which was no doubt stimulated by an occasional visit to the celebrated and unequalled collection of Mr. H. W. Hewiston, in the neighboring village of Oatlands, Weybridge. He subsequently attended private schools at Chelsea and Bayswater till the age of eleven, when he entered the College of St. Paul, Dieppe, France. Here he remained three years, receiving a severe classical course, mastering the French language, and developing a talent in drawing which enabled him to carry off most of the prizes in that department, and which has ever since been of the greatest assistance to him in his favorite study of natural history. He then spent nearly three years in a private school at Bonn, Prussia, in general study, giving especial attention, however, to acquiring a thorough knowledge of the German language. At Bonn, and at the neighboring village of Poppelsdorf, he met



*Yours very truly,
C. V. Riley.*

many eminent naturalists, who stimulated in him his already great love of natural history, to which he enthusiastically devoted all his leisure hours. A love of adventure, travel, and free government, caused him to bid good bye to his relatives and turn his attention to the United States, where he arrived at the age of seventeen, determined to devote himself to practical agriculture in its various branches. He settled with Mr. Geo. H. Edwards, upon a farm in Kankakee county, Illinois, where he remained nearly four years. His naturally inquisitive turn of mind, and his propensity for investigation, led him, in the pursuit of his avocation of agriculture and horticulture, to a close observation of the various insects that prey upon vegetation. The study became attractive, and soon one of absorbing interest. His taste in this branch of natural philosophy increased in proportion as it diminished for the active exercise of agriculture. In short, his mind was more active than his body. Concurrent with the interest he took in the subject, an ambition was awakened in his mind to perfect himself, and excel in this branch of natural science. The result was, he soon abandoned the farm to devote himself more exclusively to general study, but more especially to the subject of Entomology; and to gratify his ambition and minister to his favorite tastes, he became connected with the *Prairie Farmer* of Chicago.

Besides a close application to the duties of his position as reporter, delineator, and editor of the entomological department of this paper, he devoted his time and energies to the study of Botany and Entomology. His industry and versatility soon made him, not only popular with his associates upon the paper, but gave him a widespread and favorable reputation as a writer upon natural history, especially on his specialty of economic entomology, the importance of which he soon made apparent.

During his extensive travels in connection with the *Prairie Farmer*, he became personally acquainted with the leading naturalists and agriculturalists of the West.

His connection with the *Prairie Farmer* was interrupted in May, 1864, by his enlisting as a private in the 134th Illinois volunteer regiment, as which he served until its disbanding in November of the same year, when he resumed his connection with the same paper; the proprietors, as a mark of their appreciation, paying his salary for the months he was absent.

In the spring of 1868, Mr. Riley terminated his connection with the *Prairie Farmer* to accept the office of "State Entomologist of Missouri," which was tendered to him upon its creation. It is in connection with this important office that Prof. Riley has developed his peculiar ability and earned his world-wide reputation as an Entomologist and a keen writer on practical agriculture and scientific subjects.

During this year, in connection with Benjamin D. Walsh, a graduate of Cambridge, and a class-mate of Darwin's, State Entomologist of Illinois, he started the *American Entomologist*, published by R. P. Studley & Co., of St. Louis. In November, 1869, in his sixty-second year, Mr. Walsh met with a sad and sudden death, and Professor Riley took sole charge of the journal, which so increased his labors, that at the close of the second volume, his health gave way, and he felt himself obliged to suspend its publication, intending however, to start it again at some future time. The Magazine was copiously illustrated with drawings from Prof. Riley's pencil, and very popular among fruit-growers and farmers, as well as among entomologists and botanists.

Everyone who has given even a cursory examination to the subject, knows, in a general way, that an immense amount of damage is inflicted upon the agricultural

interests of the world by insect pests, but it is only those who have carefully studied the matter, who know the multitude in kind, and myriads in numbers, of these depredators, and the millions of dollars' worth annually destroyed by them in the United States.

Upon this subject, Professor Riley, in a lecture at Washington University, in 1877, says:

"The United States, above all other countries, needs to consider seriously the best means whereby to protect her agriculture against its insect enemies, and to legislate, if need be, to that end. In no other country are insects so numerous in species and individuals, and in no other country do they commit such fearful depredations. The Cotton-worm, in 1874, cost the Southern States \$20,000,000 in a single week. The Colorado Potato-beetle almost vetoed the growing of potatoes in some of the Western States, until we learned how to successfully manage it. The Chinch-bug every few years saps the life from our same grains, until they are hardly worth harvesting. In 1871, it kept \$30,000,000 out of the pockets of the farmers of the Northwestern States, and in 1874, twice that sum would not have paid for its injuries in the same territory. The Hessian fly often ruins our wheat fields over immense areas, and \$50,000,000 would not cover the country's loss from the Rocky-Mountain-locust plague in the years 1873, 1874 and 1875, to say nothing of the suffering it entailed. The Army-worm last year again, very generally, marched through the wheat and oat fields of the country, as it not unfrequently does. The fruit-grower is beset on all sides with insect pests, that diminish the profits of his business, and not unfrequently oblige him to abandon it. And so the catalogue of insects injurious to agriculture might be lengthened almost indefinitely, but enough has been said to give an idea of the losses continually sustained from them."

Mr. Riley has demonstrated that, while it is impossible to save the whole of this immense damage from insects, it is still possible and practicable to avoid a large part of the destruction.

A proper knowledge of the insect, its habits and transformation, usually gives a clue to its control, if not to its eradication, and enables the farmer to distinguish between his friends and foes in the insect world. This knowledge requires scientific training, close observation, and careful collations of experience and facts, which, to the average farmer, is simply impossible.

Just here is where the great value of Prof. Riley's services are practically demonstrated. He has published nine annual reports, which show a large amount of labor, directed by profound scientific philosophy and experience; and through these he has not only gained an enviable name and fame among scientists, but he has made himself known and honored, not only among the farmers, fruit-growers and stock raisers of our own State, but of the whole country, by teaching them how to successfully contend with and overcome most of their insect foes — giving remedies and suggesting preventive measures.

Nothing shows more fully the appreciation of and demand for the information he is enabled to give, than the manner in which he is constantly plied with letters of inquiry and flattering and grateful acknowledgements from agriculturists. This tribute to the popular phase of his labors is, however, more than equalled by contemporary scientists; and indeed, no one has ever more successfully combined the popular and practical with purely scientific work. The nine State Reports he has issued will prove perpetual monuments to his skill and industry, and the estimate placed upon them by the most competent judges is best illustrated by the fact that Charles

Darwin, in 1870, wrote of them that they contained a vast number of facts and generalizations valuable to know, and that he was struck with admiration at the author's powers of observation; while the *Entomologists' Monthly Magazine*, of London, in noticing his ninth, or last Report issued, says:

"The pleasing duty of noticing Professor Riley's Annual Report again devolves upon us. In the ninth Report, the author, in giving full scope to his keen powers of observation, minuteness of detail, and the skill with which he uses his pencil, and, at the same time in showing a report for that scientific accuracy, unfortunately too often neglected in works on economic Natural History, maintains his rights to be termed the foremost economic entomologist of the day."

In these Reports, the noxious, beneficial, innoxious insects are treated of in separate divisions. They are written in plain and forcible language, with all the mere technical matter in smaller type than the text, and they are copiously illustrated by drawings made from nature, by the author, and engraved at his own individual expense. Though their usefulness was lessened by their being bound with the bulky Agricultural Reports, their intrinsic value makes them eagerly sought after, and orders for sets, which can no longer be supplied, continue to come from all parts of our own country, and from Australia, New Zealand, South America and Europe. They owe their value in no small degree to the fact that they are replete with the results of original research, and of newly-discovered facts in the life-history of most of our more injurious insects. The State would do well to have them reprinted in revised and more substantial form.

Professor Riley, by his enthusiastic love of natural history, and especially of his particular branch thereof, and by his untiring energy and industrious habits, has already accomplished what many would consider a life-time success. He has discovered the habits and shown how to prevent the injury, or how to contend successfully with most of our insect pests. He was the first to recommend Paris-green for the potato-bug, as it is now used, and in 1873 first recommended its use as a means of overcoming the cotton worm in the South, where it has since proven a perfect remedy. He made a special study of the grape-phylloxera, or grape-root louse, and his discoveries and recommendations concerning this pest were so scientifically and practically important that the French government, in appreciation of his services, especially to French grape culture, presented him with a gold medal, especially designed and cast for the occasion. He discovered that certain of the native American vines naturally resisted this pest, while others, and especially European varieties, yielded to them; and he recommended the grafting of the latter into the roots of the former, as a means of counteracting the work of the insect. This is now recognized as the best practicable remedy for this insect, and as a consequence there has been an export from America to France of immense numbers of the recommended American varieties of vines, which, in 1875, amounted to 14,000,000 cuttings. Indeed, the business in American vines that has, in consequence of his discoveries, grown up between this country and Europe, is such that various grape growers, and notably Messrs. Bush & Lonard, Meissner and Mr. Geo. Husmann, of our own State, have established agencies abroad, while a journal entitled *La Vigne Américaine*, edited by Professor J. E. Planchon, is now regularly published in France.

Professor Riley has twice—in 1871 and in 1875—been to Europe to visit his relatives and assist his studies by the selection of books, and by the study of European museums. In 1871 he was able to study the phylloxera as it occurred in Europe;

and in 1875, while visiting the same localities, in South France, he had the satisfaction of witnessing the results of his recommendations. At this time the Central Society of Agriculture of the Department of Hérault, as a mark of their esteem, called an extraordinary session in his honor, and gave him a grand banquet at Palavas, on the Mediterranean. Professor Riley was the first to publish the natural history of the Colorado potato-beetle. He years ago foreshadowed its march across the continent, and predicted the time, within four years, when it would reach the Atlantic. Against opposite views of other entomologists, he insisted that there was danger even of it reaching Europe, and during the past year this opinion has been justified by the appearance of the beetle in Germany and England. Indeed, the name of *Doryphora 10-lineata* has become as familiar to the members of the German Diet, the French Assembly and the British Parliament as the names of the towns and passes where the Turks and Russians have met each other in conflict, while all the principal European nations have given practical shape to Professor Riley's precautionary recommendations, by using colored placards, wax models, etc., of the insect, and in various other ways appealing to the people to destroy it.

In 1874, when the grasshopper swarms were overrunning Kansas, and it was generally believed would overrun Missouri, he indicated within a few miles the eastern limit they would reach; and in the spring of 1875, when the farmers in our western counties were disheartened at seeing their fields as bare in June as in mid-winter, and were fast leaving the State, he inspired them with hope and courage by confidently assuring them that the pests would leave in time to allow the growing of good crops of most products, and his predictions were borne out in a remarkable way.

Aside from the nine Reports, Professor Riley has published a very large number of fugitive articles, answering questions in various agricultural and horticultural periodicals, and writing occasionally for such journals as the *Scientific American*, *American Naturalist*, *Popular Science Monthly*, *American Agriculturalist*, and *New York Tribune*. He is the author of a work entitled *Potato Pests*, published by Orange Judd & Co., New York, which was republished in 1877 by Routledge & Sons, of London, England, without his permission, and had an immense sale; and voluminous literature in Swedish, French, German and English is based upon it. He is likewise the author of *The Locust Plagues in the United States*, a handsome volume of 240 pp., with numerous wood cuts, and 3 colored plates, published by Rand, McNally & Co., of Chicago. He has published an extended article in Campbell's Atlas of Missouri, on "Economic Entomology; its relations to Agriculture, with directions How to Collect, Preserve and Study Insects;" and another in German entitled "Einige unseren Schädlicheren Insecten." He is a contributor to Appleton's American Cyclopædia; to Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia, and is now engaged as associate editor on a Farmers' and Planters' Cyclopædia, to be published by J. H. Chambers, of St. Louis.

Of other papers, outside of his reports, the following are among the most important, and will indicate their scope:

FROM THE TRANSACTIONS OF THE ACADEMY OF SCIENCES OF ST. LOUIS.

Notes on the Yucca Borer (*Megathemus yuccæ*).

On a new genus in the Lepidopterous Family Tineidæ, with remarks on the Fertilization of Yucca.

Description and Natural History of two Insects which brave the dangers of *Sarracenia variolaris*.

Remarks on Canker-worms, and Description of a new Genus of Phalænidae.

Notes on the Natural History of the Grape-Phylloxera (*Phylloxera vastatrix* Planchon).

On the Larval Characters and Habits of the Blister-beetles belonging to the Genera *Macrobasis* Lec. and *Epicauta* Fabr.; with Remarks on other Species of the Family *Meloidæ*.

On a remarkable new Genus in *Meloidæ* infesting Mason-bee Cells in the United States.

Additional Notes on *Megathymus Yuccæ*.

Further Remarks on *Pronuba yuccasella*, and on the Pollination of *Yucca*.

On the Differences between *Anisopteryx pometaria*, Harr, and *Anisopteryx æscularia*, W. V., with Remarks on the Genus *Palaecrita*.

FROM THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE.

On the Insects more particularly associated with *Sarracenia variolaris* (Spotted Trumpet-leaf.)

On the Summer Dormancy of the Larva of *Phyciodes Nycteus* (Drury), with Remarks on the Natural History of the Species.

On an Extensile Penetrating Organ in a Gamasid Mite.

On the Curious Egg-mass of *Corydalus Cornutus* (Linn), and on the Eggs that have hitherto been referred to that species.

Biological Notes on the Army Worm, (*Leucania unipuncta*, Haw).

Voluminous as his writings have thus been, during the past decade, they give but a partial indication of the real work Professor Riley has accomplished. While his pen has been so fruitful, his investigations in the field, and his work in the study, have been unremitting, and the visitor at his office is astounded at the amount of labor there represented by his yet unpublished notes of experiments and observations, and by his private collection. This collection contains some 50,000 *species*, and over 300,000 specimens, all carefully mounted and labeled, while a large number of the species are represented in their four stages of egg, larva, pupa and adult. The insects, with few exceptions, have been collected and mounted by himself, in addition to preparing a cabinet of 60 drawers for the State, now in the State Agricultural College at Columbia.

In March 1877, while putting his 9th Report through the press, Professor Riley was tendered the position of Chief of the United States Entomological Commission, just then created, with a special view to investigate the Rocky Mountain Locust, or so-called grasshopper. His investigations into this insect had justly earned this distinction, for he had already not only made most important discoveries as to its habits, and the best means of subduing it, but had ascertained sundry laws that govern it, so as to be able to predict the time of its coming and going and the limits of its spread. He accepted the position on the National Commission, and during the summer, in the course of his investigations, traveled over most of the western country, from the Gulf to the South Saskatchewan, in British America. The Commission consists, beside himself, of Dr. A. S. Packard, Jr., of Salem, Mass., and Prof. Cyrus Thomas, of Carbondale, Ill.; and a synopsis of their Report, which Dr. T. V. Hayden has recently published in Washington, shows that the Commission has measurably solved the locust problem.

Prof. Riley is corresponding member of the London, French, Berlin, Swiss, Belgium, American and other entomological societies; and of a number of Academies of Science. He was two years president of the Academy of Sciences of St. Louis, being the youngest person ever so honored. He is Fellow of the American Philosophical Society, and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science,

and has been lecturer on Entomology at Cornell University, Kansas State Agricultural College, Missouri State University, and at Washington University, St. Louis. He is honorary member of the Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri, and other horticultural societies; and of a great many other local agricultural and horticultural bodies. In religion, while most tolerant of others' views, he is a free-thinker, affiliating most with the German mind. Confirmed as an Episcopalian, he leans most toward Unitarianism, and his bent is well illustrated by the following opinions expressed in 1875, when the subject of Governor Hardin's grasshopper proclamation was occasioning general remark:

"Without discussing the question as to the efficacy of prayer in affecting the physical world, no one will for a moment doubt that the supplications of the people will more surely be granted if accompanied by well-directed, energetic work. When, in 1853, Lord Palmerston was besought by the Scotch Presbyterians to appoint a day for national fasting, humiliation and prayer, that the cholera might be averted, he suggested that it would be more beneficial to feed the poor, cleanse the cesspools, ventilate the houses and remove the causes and sources of contagion, which, if allowed to remain, will infallibly breed pestilence, 'in spite of all the prayers and fastings of a united but inactive nation.' We are commanded by the best authority to prove our faith by our work. For my part, I would like to see the prayers of the people take on the substantial form of collections, made in the churches throughout the State, for the benefit of the sufferers, and distributed by organized authority; or, what would be still better, the State authorities, if it is in their power, should offer a premium for every bushel of young locusts destroyed."

Prof. Riley is an avowed evolutionist, having espoused the doctrine and published a favorable notice of the *Origin of Species*, when it was quite unpopular among American naturalists. He has contributed a number of facts in his own specialty, bearing on the doctrine. The following, from an address before the St. Louis Academy of Science, illustrates his ideas on style:

"All great truths that oppose long established popular belief must needs belong to the few when nascent. Struggling to overcome the embargo which prejudice and ignorance always set in their path, they at last win acceptance from the mass of thinking men, who by that time wonder how there could ever have been serious objection to the new light. The doctrine of evolution has very nearly reached this second stage; and it must be gratifying to those who from the first accepted Darwin's conclusions, to be able to witness the revolution that has taken place on the subject in the minds of naturalists, and is fast taking place in the minds of the people. Seven years ago, in discussing the theory of natural selection as exemplified in two of our common butterflies, I stated my belief that the idea of the development of species by a conceivable process would in time not only supersede the old idea of special creation, with naturalists--that it would come to be recognized as a law; but that the liberal-minded theologian would come to reverse the names of men like Darwin, who help to a higher conception of creation, 'instead of anathematizing them, and charging to their doctrines those atheistic tendencies which in times past have been vainly charged to those of so many other great, clear-thinking, discovering minds.' Late events have justified the belief. Future events will, I believe, justify it further, since, in my humble opinion, the idea of evolution is founded in fact, and, like a gem freed from the deposit which for ages has hidden its lustre, will shine all the brighter as the obstacles which surround it are removed by the light of truth."

The Kansas State Agricultural College, in 1872, conferred upon Professor Riley the honorary degree of A. M., and the Missouri State University, in 1873, bestowed upon him that of Ph. D.

The qualities that are specially developed in Professor Riley are an untiring energy and power of application, an intense love of system and order, remarkable power of observation, even to minutest details, great versatility, and a strong hatred of all kinds of imposture and charlatanism. He has been unsparing in exposure of humbug and patent nostrums constantly offered to the farmer as panaceas for all insect troubles; and his love of truth and direct manner have led him into various controversies, in which he has carried his point, a fact due to his great caution in pressing an opinion or making a statement, and to his accurate methods of thought and study. Professor Riley has by his labors in his chosen department of natural history earned for himself a world-wide and honorable reputation, as a philosophical and successful practical scientist, of which he may well be proud. He has by his successful application of scientific theories and facts to the needs and uses of the agricultural pursuits of the country, saved to our farmers, planters and fruit-growers untold millions in the past few years, and inaugurated measures and recommended courses of defense and study, which must each year add more to our country's wealth than would, at the lowest rate of interest, pay him a princely income for life. Even our own State of Missouri has through the result of his services saved more to her agricultural wealth than would pay him a salary for life at ten times the rate of his compensation as State Entomologist.

Holy writ tells how Moses brought upon Egypt the plagues of frogs, flies, lice and locusts. Professor Riley has taught us how to remove these plagues and in a measure prevent their return. Few men have brought more honor to the State.

It were an idle task to predict his future. Suffice it to say, that we only speak the sentiment of his scientific and agricultural friends, when we wish him a farther success commensurate with his past achievements.

JAMES B. EADS

was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 20th, 1820. His father's financial reverses withdrew him from school when he had fairly mastered the rudiments in the common schools. In September, 1833, the steamboat on which his father and family were emigrating west was burned, and he found himself in St. Louis without acquaintances or work. He at once made his advent into business life as an apple peddler, and soon afterwards obtained employment in a mercantile house. He had an early aptitude and fondness for mechanism, and when only a school-boy had constructed a miniature working steam engine.

His employer, noticing this, gave him free access to his library. The opportunity was diligently improved, and young Eads there laid the foundations of his future success by mastering a knowledge of engineering that would have been laudable in a college graduate. He afterwards passed two years as clerk on a Mississippi steamer, and studied the mysteries of the great river, his intimate acquaintance with which has since proved so useful.

In 1842 he formed a partnership with Case & Nelson for the recovery of sunk or wrecked steamboats and their cargoes. Mr. Eads took personal supervision of the work, and under his fertility of resource and energy their business extended over

the entire river, and their property in ten years increased from a nominal value to nearly half a million dollars. In 1855-6 Mr. Eads made a proposition to Congress to keep open the channels of the western rivers by removing all obstructions for a term of years. The House passed a bill embodying the propositions but it was defeated in the Senate by the management of Jeff. Davis and J. P. Benjamin.

On account of ill health, Mr. Eads retired from business in 1857. When the Government, during the first year of the war, decided to put a fleet of gunboats upon the Mississippi, Mr. Eads was called to Washington for consultation, and received the contract for building the first seven iron-clads, which were to be ready for their crews and armaments in sixty-five days from August 7th, 1861. On one pretext after another the stipulated payments were delayed by the War Department, and it was only by exhausting his own private fortune and drawing heavily upon his patriotic and confiding friends that he was enabled to complete the fleet. Gigantic as was the undertaking, and great as were the obstacles in the way of its performance, it was honor done, and the first iron-clad, the "St. Louis", with her boilers and engine on board, was launched at Carondelet, October 12th, forty-five days from the laying of the keel. The others followed in rapid succession, and an eighth, larger and superior in every respect, was undertaken before the hulls of the new were completed. It was by the aid of these iron-clads, at that time the private property of Mr. Eads, that the capture of Forts Donelson and Henry was accomplished, as well as the celebrated passage of Island Number Ten. Mr. Eads created the navy for the Mississippi which rendered possible the brilliant achievements in that department during the war.

James B. Eads was the originator, chief engineer and creator of the Illinois and St. Louis Bridge. Its building was mainly due to the zeal, energy and perception of the modest and unassuming man who possessed the engineering skill to project, the sublime audacity to urge, and the administrative ability to consummate, such a stupendous undertaking, upon a plan heretofore unproved in engineering. The bridge was formally opened to the public July 4th, 1874, when a monster celebration attested the public enthusiasm over the event. So long as these graceful arches of tempered steel span the Father of Waters, so long, at least, James B. Eads has a tangible, enduring, useful and honorable monument.

Mr. Eads had sailed on the surface of the Mississippi, had lifted wrecks from its bottom, built war vessels to open and keep open its communications, and built a highway over its irresistible current. He then turned his attention to removing from its mouth the shoals which have always barred the entrance of sea-going vessels, and thus curtailed its uses as a commercial highway. No attempt will be made to develop the reasons for the formation of these bars, nor any descriptions given of the mouth of the Mississippi or of the plans for deepening its channels. Suffice it to say that after all the appliances known to the Government engineers had been tried and had failed, Mr. Eads laid before Congress a plan for deepening and for maintaining the depth of the channel at the mouth of our greatest river. In the face of much opposition, and after careful examination of the whole matter, Congress, on March 3d, 1875, entrusted the improvements to Mr. Eads. He was to undertake the enterprise at his own expense, receiving pay when he had secured the result promised. When he had secured a channel two hundred feet wide and twenty feet deep he was to receive \$500,000, and other installments as specified results were obtained. The whole compensation is fixed at \$5,250,000 when the channel is three hundred and fifty feet wide and thirty feet deep; and \$100,000 per annum for twenty



James E. Mills.

years for maintaining such channel. On June 14th, 1875, the first pile was driven, and so vigorous has been the work, and so successful the undertaking, that the first two instalments of \$500,000 each have been paid by the Government in accordance with the conditions of the bill. Everything in connection with the undertaking is fully as successful in realization as the claim set forth in the Eads plan, and the JETTIES are an accomplished success. Mr. Eads has thus accomplished all he promised the business men of St. Louis, when, in response to a toast offered at a banquet given by them in his honor, he said, "So certain as God shall spare my life and faculties for ten years more, I will give to the Mississippi River, through His grace, and by the application of His laws, a deep, open, safe and permanent outlet to the sea."

In 1845 Mr. Eads married Miss Martha N., daughter of Patrick M. Dillon, of St. Louis. She died in 1852. He subsequently married his present wife.

The *Scientific American*, in 1876, suggested Mr. Eads' name for President of the United States, and numerous journals seconded the nomination. The great undertakings in which his life has heretofore been spent, have left him no time, as they have given him no taste, for political studies or aspirations. In private life, Mr. Eads is a most estimable man; kind, courteous and affable. His physical constitution, intellectual activities, temperament, all seem to indicate that he will close his career as he has long continued it, in the midst of great successes which are and will be of incalculable value to the country.

JAMES ELLISON MILLS

was born in Bangor, Maine, February 13, 1834. His father, Dr. P. B. Mills, was a man of clearly defined and decided convictions, who assigned to character and health a far higher value than to wealth, reputation, or the accomplishments of schools; and to develop character and health, sent his son to the logging camp for several seasons before he was fifteen years old. The boy kept along with his studies, however, and became fitted for college in 1851. His father then sent him to travel in the United States and Canada, with instructions to keep on as long as he felt it to be the best training.

While on this trip, which lasted about six months, young Mills first came to St. Louis, in company with the distinguished and learned traveler, Dr. Carl Scherzer, of Vienna, whom he met in Minnesota, and who kindly invited the enthusiastic young student to travel with him.

Before returning home he changed his plan of study. He intended to become a preacher; and had been for some years a student of Swedenborg, whose religious philosophy teaches that revealed truth and the laws of nature, both coming from one Divine mind, bear such a relation of parallelism or correspondence to one another, that truth from nature must afford complete illustrations of truth from the Word. It now seemed to young Mills that such illustrations were more important for his proposed work than the training of a collegiate course, and in the spring of 1852 he entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University. He first took chemistry for a special study, and in addition attended lectures on geology and zoology, by Prof. Louis Agassiz. These lectures were aglow with striking and beautiful illustrations of God's thought from nature, and deeply interested young Mills, and in 1853 he entered Prof. Agassiz' laboratory as a special student, and afterward became his

assistant and was engaged upon some of his investigations, and in 1857 graduated in his department of zoology and geology as Bachelor of Science, *Summa cum laude*, and at the same time received a certificate of proficiency in chemistry from Prof. Horsford. He had also studied anatomy with Prof. Wyman and botany with Prof. Gray. He remained with Prof. Agassiz until 1858, when he entered upon his chosen work, and from that time to 1863 served the Brooklyn (N. Y.) Society of the New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian) as licentiate, minister and pastor. In 1861 he married Miss Mary Collier, of Brooklyn, and their marriage has been blessed with five children, four of whom are now living.

In 1863 his health had become impaired by sedentary habits for which his former life had unfitted him. In his boyhood, school and home life had alternated with seasons in the backwoods of Maine; and when, after a half-year of traveling, he became a student in the university, his summers were spent in studies of natural history at Nahant or elsewhere on the sea-coast or among the hills of New England and New Brunswick, and one winter in Florida. While living in Brooklyn he had kept on with his geological studies as far as his duties would permit, and now he determined to devote himself again to scientific pursuits. He undertook to apply to the investigations of the character of mineral deposits the habits and methods of investigation acquired in training in pure science, and so to decrease, as far as possible, the risks and increase the chances in mining operations, and also to apply his acquaintance with chemistry and the physics of heat to metallurgy.

Work enough was offered, but Mr. Mills for some years sought opportunity to obtain knowledge of costs, values and methods of working rather than to enlarge his practice, until he felt himself competent to report on these also. From the start he determined and always acted upon the determination that his report should, in every case, be the result of his best efforts to learn the facts and probabilities, and to state them unbiased by any interests whatever. He regarded his position as expert to be that of a judge, and not an advocate.

In 1868 he came to St. Louis, on his way to the St. Joseph lead mine in St. Francis County of this State, which he examined for some of the owners, and also to do some geological work on the survey of the Upper Mississippi, then being carried on by the United States Government, under General G. K. Warren. In 1871 he was called again to St. Louis, this time by Hon. Joseph Brown, then Mayor of the city and President of the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company, to act as expert in inspection of rails to be manufactured for that company at the Vulcan Works.

His office had heretofore been in New York City. In 1872 he took an office in St. Louis and removed his family to this city, and has since that time made it his home here. St. Louis is conveniently and centrally situated for his practice, which has extended widely over the continent, from Cape Breton Island to California, and from Minnesota to Texas. Late in 1874 he was called to Brazil by Brazilian capitalists, to examine mines which they owned, and remained in the Empire more than a year. He has just (February, 1878) sailed for Rio Janeiro, on a professional engagement which will probably occupy a year's labor and take him there from time to time.

Mr. Mills' investigations are made to acquire information for those consulting him, and the results are confidential, and his reports are rarely published, and consequently his work is not publicly known, but he is the trusted adviser of capitalists in New York, Boston, St. Louis and elsewhere, who consult him when large values are at issue; and in this way influences the development of large and important resources. He is a member of several scientific societies, and among his personal

friends are some of the prominent scientific men of the country, several of them fellow-students and fellow-workers, who have continued on in their work in pure science, but who cordially appreciate his efforts to apply the methods of pure science to *economics*.

Mr. Mills spends only a small part of his time in St. Louis. He is in the prime of life, a devoted student, an industrious worker in his chosen profession. He is an active and earnest worker in the Society of the New Jerusalem, and, while carefully avoiding intrusiveness, is always a ready, intelligent and successful expounder of Swedenborg.

NATHAN COLE.

The old residents of the city of St. Louis will remember a pleasant frame cottage, which once stood in the square bounded by Eighth and Ninth streets, and Green and Morgan streets, which was torn down about 1865 to make room for the advancing improvements of the city. Here, on the 26th of July, 1825, the subject of this sketch was born. His father, Nathan Cole, emigrated from the village of Ovid, Seneca County, N. Y., and settled in St. Louis in 1821. By his energy and business talents, had acquired in his former home what was considered in those early days a handsome fortune; but in the disastrous times which succeeded the war of 1812, this was swept away. Nothing daunted, taking his wife and six sons, he started for the then far west to begin life anew. Nathan was born after their arrival in St. Louis, and being the youngest of the seven, was nicknamed "the Doctor," by which he is still called by many of his life-long friends. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Scott, was descended from an old and highly-respected family, which settled at an early day on the eastern shore of Connecticut. During the sixteen years' residence of the family they experienced many vicissitudes of fortune, so characteristic of those early times, whose painful reverses, though sometimes so hard to bear, were nevertheless, to human character, what the storms are to the oak. It is in times of trial, social and political upheaval, and national perplexity, that men of nerve and heroism are born and nurtured.

The father of Nathan was a man of that peculiar enterprising spirit which is often met with in young and growing towns, whose prescience of the future leads them to engage in those undertakings and commercial ventures which promise well, but often before the times are ripe for such operations. For example,—the father foresaw that eventually St. Louis must become the source of supply of salt meats for New Orleans and other cities. He was the first to embark in the business; but it was too soon, and ended in disaster. In the summer of 1837 he moved his family to Chester, Ill. Soon after, the memorable crash of '37 swept like a whirlwind over the whole country, and Mr. Cole was but one of the many thousands who were overwhelmed with financial ruin, against which he still heroically struggled, though broken in health, until 1840; when, in the month of January, he passed away, leaving nothing to his children save the rich heritage of a noble example of integrity of character and personal energy. But, fortunately for our subject, the care of the little ones descended from the father to worthy hands—and to one who inherited also much of that father's good sense and energy—in the person of his elder son, H. C. Cole, who determined that the little Doctor, as he called him, should have a good education. He was taken, therefore, from the common school, and placed in Shurtleff College, at Upper Alton, Ill., where for two years he pursued

such studies as were preparatory to a higher course. But the shadows of '37 hung over the family still, and the independent and sympathetic spirit of young Nathan chafed, as he thought of the sacrifices which the brother, whom he loved, was enduring on his account, and struggles he was making to extricate himself from his own financial embarrassment. He therefore resolved to leave the college and take care of himself and repay the money his brother had advanced for his education.

In March, 1845, we find him in St. Louis once more, at the age of twenty, without money, friends or acquaintances even, going about seeking employment of some kind to enable him to keep soul and body together; suffering at times privation and want, keeping his own counsels and withal a brave heart and hopeful confidence in the future. At length a door was opened for him, and he entered upon the duties of his situation at a salary of ten dollars per month. Resolutely he went to work, determined to earn the good will of all with whom he came in contact, and make his services a necessity to his employers. Nor was he disappointed; for very soon his wages were advanced to fifteen, then fifty dollars per month, and not very long after he received fifteen hundred dollars per annum, which, in those days was no mean compensation for the services of an employee. Nor did he forget, in the days of his prosperity, the brother who had been a father as well, and who was still struggling with a load of responsibilities and burdens which would have crushed the spirit of any less brave than he. With him Nathan shared his counsel, sympathy and active support, until he saw that brother take the high position among commercial men which by his indomitable energy, integrity and eminent social virtues he had so worthily won.

On the 30th day of January, 1851, Nathan Cole was married to Rebecca, daughter of A. W. Fagin, of St. Louis, whose name is a synonym of success, and whose career as a merchant and manufacturer has added not a little to the fame and high commercial honor of the merchant princes of St. Louis. Eleven children were the result of this union,—six sons and five daughters. Eight still survive to bless and grace a truly model home, where the principle of the family government has been invariably the law of love, whose sweet and potent influence has continually fostered that unrestrained confidence between parents and children, which has made home to them the dearest spot on earth, and developed in the character of their children those graces of courtesy and loveliness which neither time nor the roughest experiences of after life will ever efface.

On the first day of July, of the year last named, he was admitted a junior partner in the well-known and enterprising house of W. L. Ewing & Co., wholesale grocers, where his unremitting attention to the duties of his position, during a period of fourteen years, contributed largely to the extended reputation and high commercial character of this old established house. In the year 1864, the long and successful partnership was dissolved, when, in conjunction with the brother before mentioned, the house of "Cole Brothers, Commission Merchants" was established; and from that day to the present it has enjoyed a continuous success amid all the vicissitudes of the war and the commercial disasters which have followed it; and this firm stands to-day among the first in St. Louis in its financial credit, in its reputation for fair and honorable dealing, and for the faithful discharge of all trusts confided to its care by its numerous patrons.

Not the least among the dire evils which befel the large cities of our country, at the close of the civil war, were the stupendous frauds and robberies of the public funds, which were inflicted upon the people by the combinations of unscrupulous

and unprincipled men known as "rings." These cliques, operating through party organizations, at length carried out their plundering schemes with such bold audacity that it seemed as though the Government itself had not sufficient strength to break them up, and good men began to tremble for the future of the Republic. From those terrible evils St. Louis did not escape. In 1869 her best men felt that a crisis had come which must be met. They looked around among her citizens for a man for the emergency. No politician, no narrow minded partizan, would do to take the lead of her municipal affairs, restore her credit and deliver the city from the vampires which were sucking out her life's blood. The mayor for the times must be a man of unsullied character, of large business experience and success, and whose financial condition also would permit him to devote his best thoughts and energies continuously to the interests of the city. With great unanimity, Nathan Cole was fixed upon as possessing the requisite qualifications, and he was selected as the standard-bearer in the battle of reform. Believing in the old maxim "*Vox populi vox Dei*"—in the present case at least—he withdrew from the mercantile firm of which he was so important a member, as far as active participation was concerned, and devoted all his time and energies to the affairs of the city. Nor did his administration of the mayoralty disappoint the confidence his friends had reposed in his capacity and faithfulness, for on account of its integrity and beneficence it will ever constitute a bright page in the political history of St. Louis. Crying wrongs were redressed; abuses and extravagance corrected; the routine of city business simplified and unified; the public debt reduced, the credit of the city largely enhanced, and a new and greatly improved charter adopted, most of the provisions of which are still in force in the present charter of the city. At the close of his term, having accomplished to a good degree what the citizens had expected of him, he peremptorily declined a renomination, and joyfully returned to the more congenial associations of private life, and to his old and active position in the house of Cole Brothers. He has held many minor offices and positions in the public service, which were always unsought, for no man is more retiring and distrustful of his own abilities than Mr. Cole. These honors having been thrust upon him are, therefore, all the more emphatic expressions of the confidence of his fellow citizens. Among these minor positions, it should be mentioned that in 1876 he was elected President of the Merchants' Exchange. In the fall of the same year he was again called upon for a more important service, which was no less than to represent the Second District of Missouri in the XLVth Congress of the United States. Against his own inclination and remonstrance even, his nomination and election were forced upon him; but the imperative call of duty which he recognized here, as well as in all his official life, induced him again to leave his commercial pursuits, his delightful home and the large circle of his warm personal friends, to enter upon the duties of the office, in which, at this writing, he is actively engaged. His whole past life is a sufficient guaranty that these duties will be conscientiously discharged in the best interests of his constituents and the country at large. His counsels will be missed in the directories of many corporate institutions in which he has been, for many years, largely interested.

To the success of those sound institutions, the St. Louis National Bank and the Bank of Commerce, of which he is Vice President, and of whose Boards of Directors he has been a member for many years, he has greatly contributed.

In the year 1863, in conjunction with his father-in-law, Mr. A. W. Fagin, and other gentlemen, it was determined to inaugurate a new and important enterprise,

namely, the elevator system of handling grain in bulk. The proposition was a scheme entirely new, at that time, in St. Louis, and was regarded with but little favor. But, undismayed by opposition, he, in this, as in other plans for the advancement of the interests of his native city, never ceased his personal efforts for the accomplishment of his liberal plans until he saw the splendid and capacious elevator which stands at the foot of Biddle street, in successful operation.

In a biographical sketch of a living man, those golden traits which shine in private life and add most to the lustre of human character, cannot, for obvious reasons, be conspicuously displayed. Suffice it to say that Nathan Cole has ever been a friend to the poor and unfortunate, and his ear is never turned away from the story of the distressed, while the charitable institutions of the city have received his generous support; and few possess a more sympathetic heart than he. Mr. Cole has always been, by education and conviction, a religious man, and an honor to the Christian profession. He early in life identified himself with the Baptist denomination, but while laboring by personal influence and constant effort, as well as liberal contributions, to advance its interests in the city and State, as also the various missionary enterprises at home and in foreign lands, he is broad and liberal in his views, and a champion of religious liberty and the liberty of conscience, recognizing him only as worthy of the name of Christian who follows the example of his Divine Master in doing good to his fellow men.

LYNE SHACKELFORD METCALFE

was born in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky, April 17th, 1822. James Metcalfe, his father, was a successful merchant of Madisonville. He was of English descent, but the family had for some time lived in Virginia, emigrating thence at an early day to Kentucky—one of the family, Thomas Metcalf, afterwards becoming Governor of that State. His mother—*née* Mary Dabney Shackelford, was a granddaughter of Col. Lyne, one of the early governors of Virginia. James Metcalfe, having serious objections to bringing up his children in a slave State, removed in 1836, with his family to Illinois, settling on the present site of Fayette, which town he laid out, afterwards removing to Alton.

Lyne S. attended the village school at Madisonville, was for a time in Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, completing his studies at Illinois College, Jacksonville. Upon leaving college, in 1844, he entered upon mercantile pursuits at Alton. In the same year he married Miss Sarah T., daughter of Judge David J. Baker of Alton, one of the old settlers of Kaskaskia, a lawyer of high standing, and at one time United States Senator from Illinois. This union was blessed with four children—Edward L., a commission merchant, Lyne S., Jr., a rising young attorney, Albert R., and Grace.

Mr. Metcalfe was successful in his business, and took an active part in all that pertained to the prosperity and welfare of his city. He was alderman of Alton in 1848, 1849 and 1850, and mayor of that city in 1858-59. In 1861 Mr. Metcalfe received from President Lincoln a commission as Assistant Quartermaster in the Volunteer service. He was mainly employed in charge of river and railroad transportation stationed at St. Louis, to which place, in 1861, he moved his family. His administration in this difficult and responsible position was such that he was promoted to the rank of colonel for efficiency of service. Col. Metcalfe resigned his commission

in 1865, and turned his attention to the South, where he built the Nashville & North-western railroad. Having completed this undertaking he returned to St. Louis, and organized and became president of the Union Press Brick Company, one of the largest establishments in the country for manufacturing brick by machinery. Col. Metcalfe was a member of the City Council of St. Louis in 1873-4. In the fall of 1874 he was nominated by the Republican party as its candidate for State and County Collector in St. Louis County. The general ticket was defeated by about 4,000, while Col. Metcalfe's opponent was elected by only 318 majority, showing that Col. Metcalfe ran about 3,700 ahead of his ticket. In 1875 he was elected president of the Mechanics' Exchange of St. Louis.

In the fall of 1876 Col. Metcalfe was induced by his friends to run as the Republican candidate for Congress in the Third District of Missouri, which was claimed for the Democrats by a majority of 3,000. He was elected by nineteen majority. After the poll books were returned to the clerk of the county court, some one changed a figure "7" to a "9." As this figure occupied "tens place," it overcame this majority and apparently elected his opponent, Mr. Frost, by a majority of "one." The Board of Canvassers were about to certify the result of the vote accordingly, when a *mandamus* from Judge Lindley, of the Circuit Court, was served upon them at the last moment, preventing them from certifying until the facts were heard. At the trial, Mr. Fred L. Garesche, clerk of the County Court and one of the canvassers, admitted his belief that the figures had been changed after coming into his office. Other testimony establishing the fact was produced, and Judge Lindley ordered the canvassers to disregard the forgery, count the figure as a "seven" and certify the result correctly. This decision was appealed from, and the case carried to the Court of Appeals, which Court sustained Judge Lindley's order and affirmed the decision of the Circuit Court. The case was then appealed to the Supreme Court of the State, which also affirmed the decisions of the lower courts. The Board of Canvassers thereupon met, and counted up the vote as ordered by the Circuit Court, giving Col. Metcalfe nineteen majority, which result was certified up to the Secretary of State by the City Register (Mr. Garesche, he clerk of the county court, having gone out of office). The Secretary of State refused to issue a certificate in the usual form, but sent to Col. Metcalfe, at Washington, an informal and useless document, which, whether so intended or not, would probably have prevented its possessor from obtaining his seat in the House of Representatives. Application was made to the Supreme Court, which issued a *mandamus* compelling Mr. McGrath, Secretary of State, to issue a proper certificate, which Col. Metcalfe presented, and upon which he was admitted to his seat, after one of the most gallantly contested battles between right, justice and honor against forgery, political chicanery and personal hostility. Victory perched upon the banner of justice, and Col. Metcalfe now (1878) represents the Third District of Missouri in the Congress of the United States.

Col. Metcalfe is of fine physique, in the prime of life, an active, industrious business man, with good executive ability. His varied experience, unquestioned integrity, clear apprehension of public affairs, and his forcible and effective style of expressing himself, will give him a power in Congress which will redound to the benefit of his District and the country generally.

THE ST. LOUIS GLOBE-DEMOCRAT

is the outgrowth of the first Free-Soil paper ever published in slave territory, and its history is essentially the history of the Free-Soil and Republican parties in Missouri.

Mr. William McKee, the present managing proprietor of the *Globe-Democrat*, an early, ardent and enthusiastic advocate of free men and free soil, and as bitterly opposed to the then popular Southern doctrine of States Rights, as interpreted by Calhoun and his followers, started the *Barnburner* in 1848, to advance the election of VanBuren and Adams. This was the first attempt to advocate, through the press, in a Southern State, the doctrines of freedom.

In 1852, Mr. McKee and Mr. William Hill purchased the *Daily Sentinel*, changing the name to the *Missouri Democrat*; and the following year bought out the *Daily Union*, an anti-Benton paper, and also merged it into the *Democrat*, which numbered among its contributors Hon. Thomas H. Benton, Hon. Francis P. Blair, Jr., and other able writers, and soon became the leading anti-slavery paper in the Southwest.

The *Democrat* supported James Buchanan for the presidency in 1856, but after this it came out more boldly as an anti-slavery advocate, and soon became an avowed and recognized organ of the Republican party.

It took an active interest in the Kansas controversy, and the letters from James Redpath, its special correspondent, and an eye-witness and participator in the contest, were able, popular and convincing. During these exciting times Hon. B. Gratz Brown became leading editorial writer, and Peter L. Foy editorial correspondent. This brilliant array of writers soon gave the *Democrat* popularity and a large circulation, notwithstanding the predominant pro-slavery proclivities of Missouri, which refused advertising patronage.

In 1857, Mr. G. W. Fishback, the commercial editor, purchased a part of Mr. Blair's interest in the paper, and two years later bought out Mr. Brown. The *Democrat* used its every power to secure the election of Mr. Lincoln in 1860, and at the opening of the civil war boldly and unequivocally and persistently advocated the Union cause, although by so doing it lost largely the subscriptions and advertising patronage of those holding Southern views, and in the face of open threats of personal violence and the attempted destruction of its property.

It was an early advocate of the emancipation of the slaves, so as to make them Union allies, kept correspondents with the armies in the field, advocated radical measures, and gave decided and fearless views upon the constantly-changing topics coming up during the war, and, at its close, advocated the most liberal policy in the treatment of those recently in rebellion.

In 1863, Mr. Daniel M. Houser, who had been connected with the business department of the paper for ten years previously, purchased an interest in the *Democrat*, and the firm was known as McKee, Fishback & Co., Mr. Houser being general business manager.

The *Democrat* did an immense and profitable business, but on account of a difference in the views of the proprietors as to the policy to be pursued, the paper was sold out, the bidding being restricted to the proprietors, and Mr. Fishback became the purchaser at \$456,000.

Soon after the sale of the *Democrat*, Messrs. McKee & Houser started a first class daily, the *Globe*, which, on account of the extensive acquaintance and great popu-

larity of the proprietors, was, from the beginning, an unqualified success. Mr. J. B. McCullagh became managing editor of the *Globe* in the fall of 1873, and on May 18, 1875, Messrs. McKee & Houser bought out the *Democrat*, paying \$325,000. The *Globe* and *Democrat* were thus united, and the result of the nuptials is the *Globe-Democrat*.

During all these changes in ownership and editorial writers, and in all the trying times of management, when the means to buy paper and pay help was a vital point; when politicians were suing for its support, or denouncing its opposition; when internal broils or external dangers were to be quelled or overcome; when questions of policy were to be determined; when financial straits were to be passed, or the profits of successful management to be spent in enlargement or divided to stockholders; in all times of success or embarrassment; when the sky was clear and the path rosy, or when danger, disaster and darkness cowed the weaker spirits, Mr. William McKee, the founder, the constant controlling manager, the one man at the wheel, has been found able to direct, and has in every contest won new laurels for the paper which it has been his life-work to establish and develop, and which it is his pride, as it is his privilege, to so improve as to maintain its already envied fame; for, whoever may have done the writing, to Mr. William McKee is due the direction, not only of the policy to pursue, but the business management, without which neither the editorial ability or the pecuniary success would have been achieved.

The *Globe-Democrat* is an "independent paper," advocating progress and human development, and while it works with the Republican party, it freely expresses its views of men and measures of that party whenever it deems them unwise.

This establishment is furnished with every mechanical appliance that will insure the rapid production of a perfectly-printed newspaper. Two new Hoe's perfecting presses enable the publishers to print their edition in the shortest possible time.

The *Globe-Democrat* is a handsome, beautifully-printed quarto, and its immense popularity among the leading journals of the country, proved by its average circulation of nearly 25,000 copies, is only the just tribute of an appreciating public.

JOSEPH B. McCULLAGH

was born in Dublin, Ireland, in November, 1842. He there attended school until his eleventh year, when he emigrated to New York, where he was apprenticed to the printing business. He left there and arrived at St. Louis in 1838, and again apprenticed himself in the *Christian Advocate* office. He was for a time a terror to his simple-hearted boarding-house keeper, on account of the cabalistic signs which she found on every scrap of paper in his room. It was all right, however, when he informed her that it was simply "practice in short hand." He mastered the art and obtained a situation on the *Democrat*. He developed unusual reportorial powers, and was sent to Jefferson City to write up the proceedings of the eventful legislative session of 1859-60, and there exhibited talents which placed him in the front rank as a writer and correspondent. Leaving the *Democrat*, he went to Cincinnati and accepted a situation on the *Gazette*. When the civil war broke out, he entered the Federal service as a Lieutenant in the Benton Cadets, Fremont's body-guard, and served with them until Fremont was superseded in Missouri, when he returned to civil life. He soon left the editorial room to become a field correspondent of the Cincinnati *Commercial*, participating in the battle of Fort Donelson, and being one

of the few volunteers on board the "St. Louis," the first gun-boat that passed the murderous fire of the fort. The next day he participated in the land fight, and there and subsequently at Shiloh and Vicksburg he proved himself as fearless in battle as he is in the press. As a war correspondent he was racy, witty, brilliant, graphic, and the pride of the western army. He left the army after the surrender of Vicksburg, and became the Washington correspondent of the *Cincinnati Commercial*, and continued in this position from December, 1863, until 1868. His Washington career extended his readers and admirers to the entire nation. Among the prominent correspondents at that time in the national capital were Schurz, Townsend, Reid, and McCullagh. They are all well known to the public now. McCullagh and Townsend were most read and admired, on account of their brilliant coloring and the freshness and vigor of their style. "Mack" possessed a newsy faculty, which, with his other talents, placed him justly as a leading correspondent. He was the inventor and the first to practically utilize the now indispensable system of "interviewing," and his celebrated interviews of Stevens in 1868, and of Andrew Johnson, are among the masterpieces of the profession in that line.

In 1868, Mr. McCullagh became editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*. In 1870 he retired from this position to become editor of the *Chicago Republican*, a rapidly-growing paper, when the kick of Mrs. O'Leary's cow swept it away in the flames of that doomed city. Leaving the smouldering ashes of the lake side, he returned to St. Louis in 1871, which he had left eleven years before with high hopes. Since then he has been a power in the profession of journalism, first as editor of the *Democrat*, next in the same capacity on the *Globe*, and upon their consolidation as editor of the *Globe-Democrat*, a position which he now adorns.

Mr. McCullagh has been equally successful as reporter, correspondent, and editor. He is untiring and incessant, performing two men's work. He is a constant student, and, without college training, is an accomplished classical scholar, and is especially skillful in the use of the English classics, which he uses with the most telling effect. In personal journalism—now so much cultivated—he is master, his keen wit, biting sarcasm, and bitter invective being unparalleled. Around the banquet board he is inimitable; his habits, however, are temperate and even. Mr. McCullagh is of medium size, well formed, and blessed with a splendid constitution. His habits are careless, though neat. He indulges neither friendship nor hypocrisy, and has never confessed to a strong attachment.

THE MISSOURI REPUBLICAN.

The first newspaper west of the Mississippi river was the *Missouri Gazette*, a small sheet measuring twelve by sixteen inches, issued July 12, 1808. A year later the title was changed to the *Louisiana Gazette*, and in July, 1818, the first name was resumed. In 1822 it became the *Missouri Republican*, which name it has ever since borne. It was a weekly paper until April 9, 1833, when it began to be issued twice a week. On April 3, 1835, it commenced a tri-weekly edition, and in September, 1835, the publication of the daily began. The paper was first worked on the pioneer press of the West. It was a rude concern of the Franklin model, but answered the demands of that day. The *Republican* by May, 1849, had grown in size to twenty-eight by forty-eight inches, and possessed a large establishment, fitted out with the best machinery to be had. The great fire of that month, which

nearly destroyed the city, wiped the whole building and its contents out of existence in a night. But a single day's intermission occurred in the publication of the paper, and new machinery was promptly obtained. Prosperity continued, and in 1853 the paper had obtained the gigantic proportions of thirty-three, by fifty-six inches, making it, with two exceptions, the largest paper in America. The *Republican* was then printed on a double-cylinder, and in March, 1859, on one of Hoe's rotary four-cylinder printing machines, and in 1864 on an eight-cylinder Hoe.

In May, 1870, the *Republican* was again destroyed by fire. But one day's issue was missed, however, and on the seventh day after the fire the paper was restored to its former size. A new and elegant building was shortly after commenced, on Third and Chestnut streets, which it was intended should surpass any similar edifice in the country.

In importance and general character it ranks with the great dailies of the country. Its tone is high and dignified, and few newspapers, anywhere, enjoy such a widespread influence.

For many years the *Republican* was edited by Col. A. B. Chambers, who was also one of the proprietors. He was succeeded by Nathaniel Paschall, who remained in control until the time of his death. Mr. William Hyde, the present editor-in-chief, has conducted the paper with conspicuous ability for several years.

The concern is conducted by a stock company known as George Knapp & Company, of which George Knapp, John Knapp and Henry G. Paschall are directors. The brothers Knapp came to St. Louis at a very early day, when St. Louis was a mere village, and have not only carved out their own fortunes, but have aided materially in the growth and prosperity of the city.

WILLIAM HYDE

was born at Lima, New York, August 27, 1837, and is the oldest in a family of four sons and two daughters. While he was quite young, his parents moved to Belleville, Illinois.

He was educated at an Illinois college, and in 1854 graduated at Transylvania College, Kentucky. He returned to Belleville at the age of eighteen, and in 1855 became editor of the *Weekly Tribune* of that place. The country was then rapidly warming in the discussions which, a few years afterwards, culminated in our late civil war. The young editor plunged into this contest with all the ardor of his nature and all the vigor of his robust Anglo-Saxon manhood.

At the beginning of the Presidential campaign of 1856, Mr. Hyde became editor of the *Sterling (Illinois) Times*, and in his new position gave such satisfaction to the Democracy of Whiteside county that they visited him with their approbation in the way of a flattering testimonial. At this time Mr. Hyde's journalistic style was a mingling of nice regard for the proprieties of the English language and a proper disregard of the sensibilities of his opponents, with a total indifference to personal consequences, which, in those days, it was much more necessary to consider than it is now.

His conduct of the *Times* at Sterling had attracted the attention of Nathaniel Paschall, the veteran editor of the *St. Louis Republican*, and Mr. Hyde was engaged as special correspondent of that paper at the Illinois capital during the legislative session of 1857. In October of that year he was placed on the city force of the

Republican, and has ever since been employed upon that paper, having by regular promotion occupied the departments of reporter, telegraph editor, city editor, political writer and managing editor. In 1859, while a reporter, or, rather, acting city editor, he was assigned to the novel duty of accompanying Messrs. Wise, LaMountain and Gager in an aerial voyage from Washington square, St. Louis, to—wherever the rudderless air-ship might land, which proved to be near Sackett's Harbor, New York, passing over Lakes Erie and Ontario. On his return from this novel excursion, or shortly thereafter, he was transferred from the city force to the political staff of the *Republican*, and labored in this capacity from the Douglas campaign of 1860 until the death of the veteran, Mr. Paschall, in 1866. Upon this event he was admitted as a stockholder in the corporation of Geo. Knapp & Co., and has since been recognized as the managing editor.

Mr. Hyde was married June 4, 1866, to Miss Hattie Benson, of Toronto, Canada, and has two children.

Mr. Hyde was influential in working up the so-called "passive policy," retiring the Democracy as a party from the Presidential campaign of 1872, and was a delegate-at-large from Missouri to the Baltimore Convention of that year.

Mr. Hyde's sway in the editorial rooms is supreme, and yet he never commands, and no direction is in harsher form than a suggestion. He says: "I have no subordinates; the gentlemen on the *Republican* are my associates. The term subordinate implies the necessity for constant instruction and command, and such writers are not employed upon the *Republican*." He is genial and peace-loving, but by no means a non-combatant. While he dislikes contention, he does not refuse an appeal from moral to physical suasion, whenever his acts or utterances, or those of the *Republican*, are called in question for explanation or redress.

William Hyde will never become a millionaire. He is too honest to accumulate wealth beyond the legitimate compensation of his daily toil, and too large-hearted and open-handed to lay up any considerable portion of his earnings. The great objects of his life seem to be to gain an honorable livelihood for his family, and render them comfortable and happy; to do what he can to make society better, politics clearer, journalism more honorable, and the *Republican* a more valuable property.

Mr. Hyde is a fine type of Western intellectual and physical manhood. He is a man whose virtues profit others more than they do himself, and whose faults afflict nobody but himself; a man like whom there are all too few in the world for the world's good; a man who will be missed when he shall have glided quietly out of the place he makes so little fuss in filling, far more than he will ever be appreciated while he fills it.

HORACE HILLS MORGAN

was born at Auburn, New York, January 22d, 1839. His ancestors were from Connecticut, and of Welsh descent. His father removed with his family to St. Louis in 1844, where they have remained most of the time since. Horace was a member of the freshman class in Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., but graduated with classical honors at Williams College, in 1859.

Mr. Morgan commenced teaching as assistant in St. Louis High School, in November, 1859. He was promoted to first assistant in 1862, and in February, 1866, was appointed principal, which position he has filled ever since. He was married



E. M. Marvin

Engraved by J. G. Thompson from a photograph by H. C. Brown

June 24th, 1868, to Miss Mary Ella, daughter of Captain Henry W. Smith, President of the Memphis and St. Louis Packet Company. They have one son.

Aside from his work in the High School, Mr. Morgan has filled many positions of honor and trust connected with educational affairs. He was chairman of the Public School Department during the St. Louis Sanitary Fair, which turned over to the general fund a large sum of money. He was one of the founders of the Public School Library, of which he has been a director since 1866, and is chairman of the Committee on Books and Donations. He is Treasurer of the Art Society, and has been very efficient in raising money for the Society of Pedagogy. Mr. Morgan is managing editor of *The Western*, an educational and literary monthly magazine, and is the author of "Representative Names in the History of Literature" and "Topical Shakspeariana." Mr. Morgan has successfully taught nearly every branch in the St. Louis High School, and his scholarship, culture and administrative ability have contributed much toward the present high standing of the school. It is his endeavor to fit the pupils to fill honorable and useful positions in life, and his success as an educator is fully vindicated by the constantly-increasing number of pupils, by the character of their attendance, the quality of their scholarship, and their standing in the community.

They go from the High School to the best colleges, maintaining a good standing; they remain in their own city or go elsewhere as well-qualified teachers; and the statistics show that, of the large number of graduates under Mr. Morgan's principalship, his pupils are found practical and efficient workers in over one hundred different callings.

ENOCH M. MARVIN.

The late Bishop Enoch M. Marvin, of the Southern Methodist Church, deserves a high place among the great men of Missouri. When we consider the results of his life-work, the good accomplished through his direct agency, the charitable and educational institutions founded by his efforts and benevolence, and his strong personal influence over those with whom he associated, there are none whose names are honorably connected with the growth and progress of the State, who deserve to precede him.

He was a self-made man in the true meaning of that often misused term, and by his own unaided efforts arose from one of the humblest positions in life to the most exalted place within the gift of a powerful religious denomination. He had no advantages in early life, except the example of an honest, industrious father, and the influence and precepts of a pious and most exemplary mother. The latter was a superior woman in many respects, and her fine mental qualities and great integrity of character were strongly marked in the brilliant career of her son.

The Marvin family is a very old one, dating back in this country to 1635, when Reinold Marvin (or Marvyn, as the name was then spelled) brought his family from England and settled in Hartford, Ct. He soon afterward removed to Lyme, in the same State, where the family continued to reside for several generations. They were educated and intelligent people, and exercised a large influence in the country where they lived. Several of the sons, at different periods, held important military and civil positions, and their names are prominently connected with the early history of Connecticut.

Elisha, son of Captain Reinold Marvin, who was a grand son of the original Rei-

nold Marvin, was born at Lyme, on the 8th of March, 1717, and died December 3d, 1801. He married Catharine, daughter of Timothy Mather, a member of the celebrated Cotton Mather family, and the sterling qualities of these two great families were eventually reproduced in the subject of this sketch, who, in many respects, was a second Cotton Mather, while his earnest patriotism and fearless disregard of danger where he believed that duty called him, were qualities which he derived from his father's family. Enoch Marvin, one of the children of this union, was born in Lyme, Ct., in 1747. He married Ruth Ely, and soon afterward removed to Berkshire Co., Mass., where his son, Wells Ely, was born. Not long after that he removed to Shenango county, N. J., where he reared his family and resided until 1817, when he came to Missouri with his son Wells Ely, who had married and, like many other young men of that day, desired to seek his fortune in the growing West. His wife's maiden name was Mary Davis, and her ancestors were Welch. They settled first in Howell's Prairie, in St. Charles County, but in the following year removed to what is now Warren County, and settled near the present village of Wright City. Here they built a log cabin and began the labor of clearing a farm from the surrounding wilderness. In this cabin, which was of the most primitive structure, covered with clapboards held in their places by heavy poles laid transversely across the boards, the future Bishop was born, June 12, 1823, and christened Enoch Mather, in honor of his grand-mother. He was the third child, having two brothers older and one sister younger than himself, and he survived them all. His brother, Nathaniel D., died at his home in Louisiana, Mo., only a short time before the death of the Bishop.

In those early days there were but few schools in Missouri, and young Marvin's only instruction in the rudiments of an education was received from his mother, who taught her own children and those of her neighbors in a cabin erected for that purpose in the yard that surrounded their dwelling. He soon began to manifest superior talents, and became a leading debater in the primitive debating society of the neighborhood. He was also recognised in the circle of his limited acquaintance as a young man of good integrity and superior business qualifications, and at an early age began to exercise an influence in his neighborhood. In August, 1839, he became a member of the Methodist Church, his religious feelings having been fostered by his mother, who was a member of the Baptist Church, and a devout Christian woman. The following year he experienced what is called conversion or change of heart, and began his ministerial career in 1841, having been admitted by the conference that met in Palmyra that year. He was not present at that conference, but was received upon the recommendation of his pastor and class.

His first efforts in the pulpit did not give promise of the brilliant future that lay before him, but a few years of close study and constant effort developed his fine talents, and he became celebrated far and wide for his matchless eloquence and wonderful reasoning powers. He was ordained a deacon in 1843, and an elder in 1845, and in 1852 his fame had become so well established that he was appointed to the most responsible position of presiding elder, and placed in charge of the St. Charles District, at that time one of the most important in the Conference. During the year 1854-5 he acted as agent for St. Charles College, and succeeded in raising it from a condition of lethargy into one of the most flourishing educational institutions in the West. He was then transferred to the St. Louis Conference and stationed at one of the prominent city churches, where he built up a large congregation and became one of the best-known and most popular pastors in the city. It was during his pastorate in this church that he delivered his famous lectures on Catholicism, which have ever since been accepted as a standard defence of the Protestant faith.

When the unfortunate struggle between the North and South began, his sympathies were enlisted on the side of the latter, and in February, 1862, he ran the gauntlet of the Union armies and went South as a missionary to the soldiers. He remained until the close of the war, preaching to the soldiers and administering to their spiritual and physical needs when they were sick or wounded. He encountered many dangers and endured innumerable hardships while engaged in this labor of love, but at the same time his acquaintance and influence were largely extended among the people of the South, and when the General Conference met in New Orleans, in 1866, his name was proposed as a candidate for the Episcopacy. He was not present at the time, and knew nothing in regard to the intention of his friends until he was informed of his election, which had occurred on the first ballot. He at once became a leading spirit in the College of Bishops, and ten years after his election he was chosen as the representative of the church to visit the missions in China, and survey the field for future operations in heathen countries. He sailed from San Francisco, on his voyage around the world, on the 1st day of November, 1876; visited Japan, China, India, Egypt, Palestine, Turkey and Italy, and returned home by way of France and England, making the entire trip in about ten months.

A vast amount of unfinished business had accumulated during his absence, and he immediately set to work with his usual energy to arrange and complete it. In the meantime his only surviving brother sickened and died, and this great affliction, with the constant application of his mental and physical powers, began to tell heavily upon his delicate constitution. On the evening of November 19, 1877, after a day of hard labor in the pulpit and Sunday-schools, he was taken with a slight chill, followed on the second day afterward with a severe attack of pleuro-pneumonia, which resulted in his death on the morning of the 26th of November.

While on his death-bed he finished the last pages of his last and most important book, entitled "To the East by Way of the West," giving an account of his voyage around the world, and describing the field and planning the future work of his Church in heathen lands. The book was published a few weeks after his death, and so great was the demand for it that it ran through the fourth edition in less than two months. It was his masterpiece, and gave him high rank among the most famous descriptive writers.

WILLIAM POPE YEAMAN

was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, May 28, 1832. His father, Stephen M. Yeaman, was born in Pennsylvania, but while yet a small child, his father, Samuel Yeaman, emigrated to Ohio, and purchased a farm, the site of which is now covered by the western portion of Cincinnati.

Stephen M. Yeaman, in early manhood, sought a home in Kentucky. He had received a liberal education, and in his new home devoted himself to the study of law. Being admitted to the bar, his fine personal appearance, sterling integrity, studious and business habits soon gained for him a responsible and remunerative practice. At the age of twenty-seven years he was married to Miss Lucretia Helm, a daughter of Hon. George Helm (then deceased), of Hardin county. This lady, distinguished alike for intellect and intelligence, survives her husband, and is about 69 years of age.

The subject of this sketch is the third child and third son in a family of nine children, eight of whom were sons. Six of these sons reached years of manhood,

and each prepared himself for the profession of the law. The eldest son, John H., changed his plan of life, and at a divinity school received a thorough theological training. About the time he left college he became a confirmed invalid from nervous prostration, and was forced at an early age to retire from the pulpit, and died at the age of 37 years. At college and in the pulpit he was remarkable for a profound and philosophical habit of thought.

The father of this family met with several financial reverses before his children were grown, and, discouraged, retired from the practice of his profession, against the remonstrances of his brother lawyers. The result upon his family was that his sons, on approaching maturity, were thrown upon their own resources, which was probably no disadvantage to them in the battle of life, as they learned the lesson of self-reliance. The second son, Hon. George H. Yeaman, now of the New York bar, served his native State in the State Legislature, and was twice elected to the House of Representatives of the National Congress, and for six years represented the United States as *Charge de Affaires* at the Danish Court, and, upon his return to the United States, settled in the city of New York to practice his profession. He was engaged for two years to lecture, in the Law Department of the New York University, on constitutional and international law. The fourth son, Harvey, distinguished himself at the Louisville bar; but, suffering from bronchitis, he retired to the mountains of Colorado in quest of health, and died in that State in August, 1875, at the early age of 40 years. Another brother, Malcolm, is an honored and successful lawyer at Henderson, Kentucky. The youngest of the family, Caldwell, is doing a lucrative practice in Colorado, with promise of eminence. These notes are made to show what industry, study and self-reliance may accomplish.

The subject of this sketch studied law in the office of his uncle, Governor John L. Helm, at Elizabethtown, Kentucky, and at the age of 19 years he was admitted to the bar. At about the same age he was married to Miss Eliza Shackelford, of Hardin county, Kentucky. This lady, by her many noble and sterling qualities, has proven a help-meet indeed to her husband. A large and interesting family of children has claimed her almost undivided attention and afforded her a real pleasure.

For nine years Mr. Yeaman devoted his talents and energies to the practice of the law, and, for so young a man, he attained to remarkable eminence in his profession. He was particularly able as an advocate, and was retained in many of the important and difficult cases in the several counties composing the judicial circuit in which he resided.

At the age of twenty-seven years, after a severe and prolonged struggle between ambition and a sense of duty, he yielded to his conviction of duty to preach the gospel, and was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church. His first pastorate was at Nicholasville, Kentucky. He was soon called to divide his time between this church and the church at East Hickman, in Fayette county, the pulpit of which had been vacated by the resignation of the venerable Ryland T. Dillard, D. D., who had filled that pulpit for thirty-seven years.

In 1862, Mr. Yeaman was called from these churches to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church in the city of Covington, Kentucky. In this pulpit he was the successor of many of the leading ministers of his denomination. His pastorate was a successful one, and during it he was recalled to East Hickman, but felt it to be his duty to decline the call.

In December, 1867, he accepted a call from a prominent church in the city of New



Yours Truly
W. Tope Yeaman

York. In that city he soon took high rank among his brother ministers, and the church of his charge—the Central Baptist Church—was greatly increased in numbers and influence. Just before leaving the city of New York, Mr. Yeaman was made chairman of the committee for organizing a plan for city Baptist missions.

In March, 1870, he accepted a call from the Third Baptist Church of St. Louis, and in the following month entered upon the work of this important field. In the same year the faculty and trustees of William Jewell College conferred on him the merited honor of Doctor of Divinity.

In coming to Missouri—which has a large Baptist population—Dr. Yeaman at once placed himself in sympathy with the great denominational enterprises of his brethren, and has ever since exercised an influence second to none in the State. His time was much given to the interests of education, religious journalism, and missions. In the summer of 1870, he was elected Moderator of the St. Louis Baptist Association, to which position he was elected for six consecutive years; at the seventh meeting he declined a re-election.

In 1875, Dr. Yeaman was elected Chancellor of William Jewell College. After holding this position for two years, he resigned. The Board of Trustees of the college adopted a series of resolutions highly complimentary of his administration of college affairs.

In October, 1876, Dr. Yeaman resigned the pastorate of the Third Baptist Church, and gave his time and attention to the duties of the Chancellorship, and to the chief editorship of the *Central Baptist*, the denominational organ in the State. The Third Church had greatly flourished under his care, growing into a strong and influential body.

In April, 1877, a new church was organized in the city of St. Louis, and called the Garrison Avenue Baptist Church. To the pastorate of this new interest he received a unanimous call, which he accepted. This new church has steadily grown from the beginning, and bids fair to become one of the leading churches of the city.

In October, 1877, the Doctor retired from the editorial chair, to give his time more entirely to preaching.

In the same month he was chosen as the presiding officer of the Missouri Baptist General Association, at an annual meeting held in the city of Lexington. On the floor of this body of prominent preachers and eminent laymen, Dr. Yeaman had been an active and influential member for seven preceding sessions. As a presiding officer he gives general satisfaction.

Dr. Yeaman is a close student of theology, and keeps himself informed of all living questions of current thought. He is an active working man, with considerable powers of endurance. While his thinking is close and analytical, his speeches are extemporaneous as a rule. His logical power, fervent eloquence and imposing person give him great power over his audiences. His genial and pleasant manners have won for him many friends in and out of his own denomination. While he has a full share of dignity and reserve, he is without cant and ministerial mannerism. Like other strong men, he is an independent thinker, and, in his utterances, does not seem to calculate the consequences as to himself. He, therefore, sometimes offends; but, at the same time, he gains and holds warm, intelligent and multitudinous friends.

REV. SAMUEL JACK NICCOLLS, D.D.,

was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, August 3d, 1838. His ancestors were of Scotch descent, and settled in America before the Revolutionary war. His maternal grandfather was a captain in the struggle for independence, and was wounded at the battle of Germantown; and was also a well-known leader in the Indian wars in Western Pennsylvania and Virginia. His father was an officer in the war of 1812, at the close of which he commenced business as a merchant, but, after his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Jack; he purchased a large tract of land in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, and assumed the occupation of farmer.

Samuel, the subject of this sketch, was the only child of this marriage, his mother dying when he was but a few months old; and his father's death followed when he was scarcely nine years of age. His parents had, at his birth, dedicated him to the work of the ministry, and as he manifested a great fondness for study he was given the best instruction which the schools of those days in that part of the country afforded. In his thirteenth year he entered the then famous Academy at Eldersridge, Pennsylvania, presided over by Rev. Alexander Donaldson, D. D. He completed his academic course and entered Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1857.

Feeling called upon to enter the profession to which his parents had dedicated him he immediately commenced his studies in the Western Theological Seminary, at Alleghany, Pa., upon the completion of which he was secured to preach by the Presbytery of Redstone, in connection with the Presbyterian Church, O. S.

In the year 1860, he was called to the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and on August 16th, of the same year, he was married to Miss Margaret A. Sherrick, daughter of John Sherrick, Esq., of Mount Pleasant, Pennsylvania.

His pastorate at Chambersburg began during the exciting times which preceded the outbreak of the late civil war, and the locality of his charge necessitated him to become a participant in the events which followed. In 1863 he was called by the men and officers of the 126th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers to become their Chaplain. Accepting their invitation, and obtaining a temporary leave from his church, he served with them during the exciting campaign which included the second battle of Bull's Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg.

In the fall of 1864 he was called to the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church of St. Louis, which had long been the leading church of the Presbyterian body in the West. He accepted the call, and began his ministry in St. Louis in January, 1865. The position was one of peculiar trial and difficulty, demanding prudence, wisdom and charity for honest and selfish differences. The questions connected with the civil war were then being discussed with great vehemence in the church courts, and a division among the churches of Missouri was imminent. In the controversy which followed, Dr. Niccolls, who remained in connection with the Northern Assembly, took a prominent and conciliatory part. He also took an active part in promoting the union between the Old and New school branches of the Presbyterian Church, and in 1872 was elected Moderator of the General Assembly. He was a delegate of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States to the Pan Convention, which met in Edinburgh, July 3, 1877, and read an able paper upon the "Religious Education of the Youth," which was received with marked approval.

Dr. Nicolls is a ready, incisive and forcible speaker, abounding in illustrations and arguments, which, while they convince the intellect, at the same time warm the heart of his audience. He is a gentleman of broad culture, large experience and generous impulses. He has always taken a lively interest in public affairs, and especially in philanthropic measures for the good of society. His Christian views and work may be somewhat defined, but never limited, by denominational lines, for his hopes are as high as the heavens, his charity as broad as the race, and his sympathies as deep as man's necessities; so that while his own church may be proud of him as a representative, his name, his influence and his usefulness will be known and felt by all who are fortunate enough to be his friends, associates, fellow-workers or fellow-citizens.

THE RIGHT REVEREND CHARLES FRANKLIN ROBERTSON, D. D.,

was born in New York City, March 2d, 1835. His paternal ancestors were residents of New York, while his mother was descended from Connecticut ancestors, members of both families having fought in the Revolution, and also in the War of 1812.

He was a boy of studious habits, and received his early education in the best private schools of the city.

It was at first designed that he should succeed to his father's large business of importing marble; but his attention having been drawn to the ministry, he entered Yale College in 1855, and graduated with honors in 1859. He immediately afterwards entered the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church in New York, from which he graduated in 1862, and was admitted to Deacon's Orders, and four months later to the Order of Priesthood. His first parish was St. Mark's Church, Malone, N. Y., which he greatly extended, and in which he remained in spite of many calls to large cities, until 1868, when he received the Rectorship of St. James' Church, Batavia, N. Y.

His charge of this parish continued only a short time, as on the 4th of September, 1868, he was unanimously elected by the convention of the Diocese of Missouri, to succeed Bishop Hawk, who had died the previous Spring.

Bishop Robertson was consecrated Oct. 25th, 1868, in Grace Church, New York.

He was first married to Miss Brisbie, but after a brief but happy union, which had no issue, she died.

In September, 1865, he married Mrs. Rebecca Duane, of Duane, N. Y. Her great-grand-father was Warden of Trinity Church before the Revolution, and member of the Continental Congress which adopted the Declaration of Independence, but being absent in the New York Assembly, of which he was also a member, his name was not appended to the Declaration. He was the first mayor of New York City after the Revolution, and also one of the few lay members of the first General Convention of the Episcopal Church, which adopted its constitution, arranged the Prayer Book and secured the Episcopate from England.

The Diocese of Missouri has, since the beginning of Bishop Robertson's episcopate, increased in strength and numbers three-fold, having now sixty churches, fifty clergymen, five thousand communicants, and about a million dollars' worth of property.

THE RIGHT REVEREND PATRICK JOHN RYAN

was born at Thurles, in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, in the year 1831. At a very early age he evinced a predilection for the priesthood, his whole soul being seemingly bound up in that sacred calling. To this end drifted the whole current of his thoughts. After attending a school in Dublin, he, in 1847, entered Carlaw College, near that city, where he received a thorough ecclesiastical education. While attending this college, he filled the position of prefect of the lay house, and was ordained a sub-deacon while still a young man. Soon after leaving college he emigrated to the United States, and arrived in St. Louis in 1851. For three months after his arrival he was stationed at St. Patrick's Church with Father Wheeler, and by special permission preached regularly in the Cathedral, although from his extreme youth he had not as yet been ordained a priest.

This anomaly in the Church was a noticeable event in the career of the young deacon, and evinced the appreciation his superiors entertained for his remarkable zeal and commanding talents. He was appointed professor of English Literature in the Carondelet Theological Seminary, and filled the position with great credit and success.

After attaining his majority, in 1853, he was ordained a priest, and appointed assistant pastor at the Cathedral, where he remained until 1860, when he built the church and parochial school of the Annunciation, on Sixth and Labadie streets. He acted as chaplain to Gratiot Street Military prison, where he did all in his power to assuage the mental and physical sufferings of the prisoners and impart to them spiritual comfort. Hundreds of men, who, by the vicissitudes of war had become inmates of this place, now scattered broadcast over the whole South, remember with feelings of gratitude his humane ministrations and kindly words of cheer, uttered to them when the strong iron bolts and bars shut them out from the world and friends, and invoke blessings on his head for many little acts of kindness which went far to lighten the heavy burden of imprisonment. During his connection with the prison and hospital, his labors were marked by a large number of conversions, and it is said as many as six hundred persons were baptised in the Church. Upon the recommendation of General Blair, Father Ryan received from Washington a commission as Chaplain in the United States Army, which, however, he saw fit to decline, but continued his connection with the prison.

Father Ryan was afterwards appointed pastor of St. John's Church. He took a European trip as a relaxation to the severe discipline to which he had been subject for some years back. He spent a year in Ireland, revisiting the scenes of his boyhood, and in France, Germany and Italy. It was his good fortune to be in Rome during the celebration of the Centenary. During the following Lent he was invited by the Papal authorities to deliver the English sermon in Rome. This is considered one of the greatest honors that can be bestowed upon a priest of the Church of Rome. The sermons had previously been preached by such men as Cardinal Wiseman, Archbishop Hughes of New York, the famous Father Thomas Burke, and a galaxy of other bright luminaries of the Church, whose names will go down to posterity as among the greatest divines of their day, and whose efforts on such occasions are preserved in the archives of the Vatican for the especial admiration of the generations to come.

On his return to America in 1868, he was appointed Vicar General of St. Louis, and during the absence of Archbishop Kendrick in Rome, while attending the



George Frank Clouley

Ecumenical Council, was administrator of the diocese, a trust he performed to the entire satisfaction of both clergy and laity.

The weight of years began to tell upon Archbishop Kendrick. Under these circumstances, the Archbishop applied to Rome for an assistant, and, acting under the suggestion of the Bishops of the ecclesiastical diocese of St. Louis, the Sovereign Pontiff appointed Father Ryan Coadjutor-Bishop of St. Louis, with the title of Bishop of Tricomia, in Palestine, *in partibus infidelium*.

In 1866, Father Ryan attended the second Plenary Council at Baltimore, when he preached a sermon before the assembled prelates on "The Sanctity of the Church." This is looked upon as one of the greatest efforts of this learned and eloquent divine. Father Ryan has received the degree of LL. B. from the University of New York. His labors for years have been incessant, and of a nature calculated to wear away the most robust constitution. In addition to his parochial duties, he has been continually lecturing throughout the State, and ever on the alert to forward the holy cause of religion. In several instances, at the special request of the General Assembly of Missouri, he has addressed the assembled wisdom of the State, and on those occasions the Hall of Representatives, at Jefferson City, has been crowded by an eager multitude of all religious denominations, anxious to listen to the gifted orator.

On these occasions, lawyers, doctors, ministers of the gospel, representatives of the army, merchant princes—all are to be found in attendance. His fervid eloquence, forcible manner, earnest delivery and display of dramatic power, never fail to hold the attention of his audience.

On the 14th day of April, 1872, Father Ryan was consecrated Bishop at St. John's Church.

Bishop Ryan is in the prime of manhood, with a long life, it is to be hoped, of usefulness before him. He is a little above the medium height, with a purely classical head, set firmly upon a pair of broad shoulders. His voice is peculiarly pleasing, and when he warms up to his subject, his eloquence is irresistible, and sweeps every obstacle before it.

GEORGE FRANK GOULEY

was born in Wilmington, Delaware, February 15th, 1832. He received a good academic education, studied law in the office of James A. Bayard, and was admitted to the bar. He filled a position in the Land Department at Washington from 1858 to 1860. He was for a time private secretary to Stephen A. Douglas, and became well acquainted with the public men and politics of the country. He moved West about 1861, and was for a short time in Nebraska on business connected with the public lands. He was for a short time in the commission business in St. Louis.

Mr. Gouley was a very active and prominent member of the Masonic Order, and through his zeal and activity as a Mason, a new career soon opened to him in St. Louis. He was made a Mason during his residence in Washington. Soon after settling in St. Louis, he became a member of Missouri Lodge No. 1, St. Louis Arch Chapter No. 8, and St. Louis Commandery No. 1, Knights Templars. In 1864 he became the assistant of Mr. Anthony O'Sullivan, Grand Secretary of the Grand Masonic Bodies of Missouri; and immediately after Mr. O'Sullivan's death in 1866, Mr. Gouley was chosen Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, State of Missouri, to which position he has been annually elected

ever since. He also succeeded to the office of Grand Secretary and Recorder of all the other Masonic Bodies of the York Rite, and was appointed chairman of the various committees on foreign correspondence, year after year, for eleven successive years. Mr. Gouley was Past Master of his Lodge, Past Commander of his Commandery, and also a Past Commander of the Grand Commandery of the Knights Templars of Missouri. He filled all of his Masonic offices with marked ability and honor, and performed all his Masonic duties with zeal and fidelity. He was an acknowledged power in the Masonic Fraternity of Missouri, and won a national reputation as a Masonic writer. For several years he edited and published in St. Louis, *The Freemason*, a Masonic journal, which gained a wide circulation and influence among the Craft. This magazine was recently merged into the *Voice of Masonry*, of which Mr. Gouley became a regular contributor. Mr. Gouley had a very original and active mind—was a master of Masonic law, a fluent speaker, and a strong writer.

Mr. Gouley was one of the unfortunate victims, whose spirits took their departure for the untried realities of eternity, in the terrible disaster which destroyed the Southern Hotel, St. Louis, on April 11th, 1877. His mortal remains were laid away to rest the Sunday following. The funeral ceremonies were most solemn and impressive. The Grand Master of Masons officiated at the hall and at the tomb. The body had been lying in state for two days, and a constant stream of visitors poured into the hall and around the casket. The dead face wore much of its natural expression. It was a juxtaposition of life and death in effect. Simple and stirring words were pronounced to the densely packed mass of people, and the still air carried the sounds through the open windows to the more densely packed masses in the streets. At length the great procession moved, and all along the line of march—nearly two miles—the silent throngs stood with uncovered heads, and many tearful eyes. The whole city may be said to have attended George Frank Gouley's funeral.

He was in the prime of his life and usefulness, and his tragic death is mourned by all who knew him, and especially so by the Masonic Fraternity throughout the land. His name is among the most familiar in Masonic records and literature during the last ten years. In its very character there is a kind of type of the man who bore it. It is a trinity of good fellowship, standing for a strong social, mental, charitable personality. Beautiful, fadeless memories cling to his name, like garlands of evergreen, and many are the brave and good deeds which stand to his credit on the pages of his life and labors. Mr. Gouley was a man of broad views. He was tied to no creed, but respected all creeds. He was of a truly catholic mind. He recognized the All-Fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man. He was at once ideal and practical. His dream was of human progress, and his labor was for the emancipation of the race from the thralldom of error. His life was spent in the search for truth, and the recognition of its majesty employed his tongue and pen. In him the Masonic Fraternity lost one of its most enlightened members, one of its strongest pillars, and one of its most zealous workers. The Masons of Missouri have been instructed by his wisdom, supported by his strength, and embellished by the beauty of his work. The principles of Freemasonry had so thoroughly permeated his mind and heart and being, that charity was the essential product of his nature. He did nothing from a cold sense of duty; everything for love. His heart was in all his work, and he did it well. Charity was the lever by which he raised a crushing weight from many a spirit which lives to mourn his loss. He gave

of his means to the very extent of his ability, to exercise the divinest attribute of his nature. In his death the poor lost a friend; humanity, an ornament; the community which he adorned, a valuable citizen; his personal friends, a golden heart; and the Fraternity of Freemasons, an example of the best fruits of the great Masonic Brotherhood.

A. J. CONANT.

The advancement of art and art taste in St. Louis has been as rapid and substantial as the progress of the city itself in population and wealth and general refinement. While the city was new, and gathering up the material resources which should enable its citizens to surround themselves with objects to please a refined taste, the few patrons of art were compelled to collect the paintings to adorn their homes from foreign sources.

But the older people remember with pleasure the artist De Franca, who was with them many years, painting the portraits of those who had the taste and means to transmit such mementoes to their successors.

Chester Harding, Sr., was ever a welcome guest, for he left in the homes visited rare and beautiful portraits, monuments of his skill and of the people who were so fortunate as to secure his art. A few others came now and then, painted a few pictures, and went to other fields of labor.

It was the fashion to patronize foreign art. Those who traveled bought pictures and had portraits painted. They paid well, but often returned with poor pictures. Others obtained specimens of art that richly adorn many of our homes. But for the last decade or more, since educated and skilled artists have made St. Louis their homes, the taste for art and the love of good pictures have rapidly advanced, and our home artists have received a liberal patronage, even from those who have freely indulged their tastes in the purchase of foreign productions.

For this progress of art and art-taste, St. Louis and many adjacent towns are indebted to Mr. A. J. Conant, whose works adorn so many of our homes, giving us such truthful representations of living friends and the loved ones who have passed away.

Mr. Conant is the oldest of our resident artists; we have more of his works, and we are more indebted to his art and his influence for our present appreciation of the fine arts and the possession of so many valuable specimens of art treasures.

Rare natural endowments, and an enlightened and untiring application of science to the art of portrait-painting, have placed Mr. Conant at the head of his profession in the West. He has now the enviable position usually assigned those who have worked their way up through all the grades of progress, meeting and overcoming the many difficulties which beset every pathway to permanent success.

Among those mentioned in early colonial history, by Cotton Mather and others, is Roger Conant, who came over from England in 1624, to aid in establishing and governing the infant Colonies. He was possessed of education, firmness and sterling integrity, which so won the esteem and confidence of his associates that he was made Governor of a colony near the present site of Salem, Massachusetts. This colony was noted for its family and factional quarrels, which had baffled the skill of many chosen to govern; but Roger Conant, with his just and persuasive ways, soon won all hearts and persuaded all to live in peace. This peaceful solution of a distracted community gave the name of Salem (Peace) to the colony.

Roger Conant descended from the Quoinants of the Norman conquerors, and from Roger the line of descent was through his son Caleb, and his descendants, Benajah, Jonathan, Caleb and Alban Jasper, the subject of this sketch.

Alban Jasper Conant was born in Chelsea, Orange county, Vermont, September 24th, 1821. When not attending the district school, he was kept at work with his father in his sign-painting shop or upon his small farm. At fifteen, he found a place to work for his board while preparing for college. When eighteen he taught a country school for a three months' term, and with the money earned he entered Randolph Academy. At this time he wrote poetry, articles for the rural press, and began to draw sketches and paint the portraits of his school-mates. These efforts were crude, but promising, and highly appreciated by his friends as evidences of genius. His money giving out, he returned to work upon a farm. While in the fields he saw the lofty mountain peaks of his native State, and longed to explore the great world beyond. As he studied the outlines of mountain, tree and stream, day after day, he had wonderful thoughts and theories, as his mental and moral nature expanded, in contemplating the source of all this grandeur in nature.

After several months' farm labor, he left home to find a district school in St. Lawrence county, New York. The committeemen, who needed a strong, robust man, to whip, rather than teach, the big boys, employed Mr. Conant without inquiring into his literary attainments. But all liked the new teacher, and the "big boys" needed no whipping; or, rather, his genial spirit and genius led them to the pursuit of knowledge rather than to the mischief and tricks which trouble the teacher. By teaching and other labors he acquired the means of attending a first-class institution in St. Lawrence county, where he took an eclectic course.

Mr. Conant was, at this time, a good vocalist, and had some knowledge of instrumental music. He taught pupils during the week, and led the choir on the Sabbath. He had, so far, never seen an artist, knew nothing of combining colors or the rules of art, yet he continued making sketches and painting portraits—some of which sold for, to him then, the fair price of five dollars. A gentleman from New York visited the neighborhood, painted several portraits, talked much of art and artists, and mentioned the Academy of Design, all of which filled Mr. Conant's head and determined him to become an artist. He borrowed a small sum of money, and in June, 1844, started for New York. He soon found Mr. Henry Inman, then at the head of his profession, who received him very kindly. Mr. Conant could not become the pupil of Mr. Inman, as the latter was just leaving for Europe, but he spent several hours with the young student, finding out the extent of his knowledge, his plans for the future, and, giving him some excellent advice, dismissed him with many encouraging words. This visit, Mr. Conant thinks, was the first lesson he ever had. It convinced him that every true disciple in art, religion or science, must begin as a little child; and he commenced at the elementary principles of art and worked his way up. After a time he went to Troy, secured employment as teacher of music and choirister, and opened a studio. He frequently visited New York, studying art, and taking lessons of the best artists. He remained in Troy twelve years, during which time he was married.

In 1857, for his wife's health, he made a journey west; and being much pleased with the place, settled in St. Louis, and opened a studio. Art was then in its infancy. He soon began to agitate the starting of an art gallery, in which project Boye enthusiastically co-operated. In 1860, the Western Academy of Art was established, with Mr. Conant as one of the principal managers. The war came on, however, and this

creditable collection of rare statuary, casts, and engravings from Europe, besides a good collection of pictures from home and foreign artists, was scattered. The rooms were taken for military purposes, and these art treasures lost.

Mr. Conant rapidly gained patronage, and painted portraits for some of St. Louis' most prominent citizens, giving great satisfaction. For a time during the war his work was interrupted, and he visited the eastern States. He received commissions to paint portraits of Hon. Edward Bates, Attorney-General, and members of his family, Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, and others. His bust portrait of President Lincoln, now in possession of Mr. James B. Eads, of St. Louis, is doubtless the best portrait of the deceased President in his pre-eminently social aspects.

Since the war, Mr. Conant has resided in St. Louis, where the demand for his portraits has given him constant work. It has been his pleasant duty to fill our homes with family pictures, mementoes of affection and love, to keep fresh the memories of other and brighter days. His brush has also been largely employed by the public to delineate the features of the benefactors of mankind. His skill has left faithful portraits of the men, whose deeds should be embalmed in the public places of the land, in the shrines consecrated to history and the memory of the good and the great. In the National Capitol, the State University, the Chamber of Commerce and other consecrated spots, may be seen the portraits which alike honor his genius and the memories of such men as Edward Bates, Edgar and Henry Ames, John J. Roe, Mr. Von Phul and W. M. McPherson.

Portrait painting has been the life-work of Mr. Conant. Still he has not neglected other departments of art; he has indulged his tastes in figure painting and landscapes with marked success. His portraits are distinguished for individuality, purity of tone and faithfulness of detail. He studies the character of the person he is to paint; learns the accustomed expression of countenance, the habits and manner of the sitter, and makes what he has observed a careful study. In form and outline he is seldom at fault, and he excels in coloring and portraiture of character. He is especially successful in child-pictures, often reproducing, after the little one's death, from a photograph, the loved features radiant in smiles and innocent beauty. Many saddened homes have had their happiness partially restored by these life-like pictures.

Mr. Conant occupies a high social position in St. Louis and in the adjacent States. His varied learning, warm, genial nature, and rare faculty of adaptation to all,—the children and youth as well as the mature and aged,—give him a warm welcome at every fireside and in every heart.

His acquisitions in literature, ancient art and æsthetic culture, and his happy mode of speaking, have employed his hours of recreation in imparting these rich treasures in lectures before colleges, seminaries and lyceums. To these and kindred labors, St. Louis and the Mississippi Valley are largely indebted for its cultured and liberal views on these noble subjects.

For many years, he has devoted much of his time not demanded by his profession, to the study of the remains of pre-historic arts and peoples, confining his investigations in the main to the ancient monuments and remains of America. The results of his labors, especially his own explorations of the mounds of the Mississippi Valley, he has partially set forth in his article on Archæology in the COMMONWEALTH OF MISSOURI, and proposes, at no distant day, to give them more fully.

His position, so long retained, as Curator of the University, brought him into a more close and authoritative relation with the leading minds and educators of the

State, on whom his catholic and practical views have exerted a happy influence. His belief that education should have its adaptations to every department of our life-work, has had its happy influence over the University itself and its Agricultural College and its School of Mines. His personal efforts have largely contributed to give these departments of the University whatever of success they may have attained. All departments have felt the influence of his wise and enlightened policy, and it is to be hoped some, at least, of the plans he had conceived, for the advancement of this great school of the people, may be realized, as the State shall give the means needed to make this University the peer of the best in the land. He contemplated a school of design as a department of the State education. This, and a gallery of art, should be added to the educational features of the University of our great State.

Mr. Conant is a religious man by nature and culture. He accepts the Christian religion as the great gift of the Creator, and the Bible as the divine exposition of its miraculous origin, its principles and designs. These convictions have impelled his warm and generous nature to increasing labors in the Church and Sabbath-school, especially among the destitute, to impart a knowledge of the religion he so firmly believes. It has been said he is a Baptist; but he is so catholic and so much of a Presbyterian, so much of a Methodist and so much of a Christian, that all good Christians recognize his brotherhood and bid him God-speed. He has sought no commission from Conference or Presbytery to preach Christ's Gospel; but he accepts the higher Commission, "Let him that heareth say, Come"; and he seldom fails to interest all in the glad tidings. He believes in a cheerful Christianity, which gives brighter hopes, and substantial comforts, in the joys and sorrows and aspirations of human life.

While art is his life work, he never neglects the pleasant duties of friendship and humanity; and he has the rare faculty of making professional labors conducive to the development of our higher social and religious natures. His art has filled a thousand homes with the dearest memories of the loved ones, separated, perhaps by life's duties, perhaps by death. A home on the "eastern shore" contains his portrait of a son or a daughter on the "western slope"; the homes of the mountains are adorned with his portraits of fathers and mothers of the far-off elder home.

Mr. Conant lives in the memories of all. He may have the grey hairs of care and labor; but his heart is warm and his affections are ever fresh and abiding. When he dies, he need have no cares about the marble monuments to be erected to his memory, for he has left more enduring monuments in the temples and homes of the people.

MYER A. ROSENBLATT

was born in New York City, July 10th, 1841. His parents were Germans, from Kuhr-Hessen. He was educated at the public schools in New York City, and then went into business with his father. In 1860, he went to California on business upon his own account, and shortly after moved to Nevada, where, at the general election in November, 1864, he was elected a member of the first State Legislature. He moved to St. Louis in 1866, and immediately opened a wholesale jewelry house. This was a successful enterprise; the business rapidly increased in volume until in 1872, when the house was united with the old, extensive firm of L. Bauman & Co.—established in 1844—by Mr. Rosenblatt buying out Mr. Bauman's interest. Mr.



Al. Lepton
Chief of Fire Dept.

Rosenblatt became then, and has since remained, the senior partner of the new firm, which retains the name of L. Bauman & Co. This house now does an exclusively wholesale business, being one of the largest and most complete jewelry establishments in the United States.

Mr. Rosenblatt was appointed Police Commissioner of St. Louis, by Governor McClurg, which office he filled ably and acceptably until his time expired.

He was married, July 9th, 1871, to Clara, youngest daughter of Louis Bauman, Esq., an old and honored citizen of St. Louis. They have a family of three interesting girls.

In the fall of 1876, Mr. Rosenblatt was elected by the Republican party to the office of Collector of State, City and School revenue for St. Louis County. In consequence of the adoption of the Scheme and Charter for dividing St. Louis County and City, his office was vacated. He became a candidate for the same office under the new city government, and was elected by a majority of fourteen thousand.

Mr. Rosenblatt is an active, energetic, systematic and successful business man. In his position as Collector, where he has a large force of assistants and clerks, who must meet with and settle with nearly every citizen of the city, he brings to bear the same systematic responsibility, exactness and dispatch that characterized the conduct of his own large and successful business.

H. CLAY SEXTON

was born in Wheeling, Va., in March, 1828. His father was also a Virginian, and gave his children the fullest advantage of a public school education; and Clay, as he has always been familiarly called, graduated at the public high school. His father moved to St. Louis in 1844, and followed his trade of carpenter and builder, in which he soon took a leading position, contracting for and erecting some of the finest buildings and residences in the city. Clay, when he came to St. Louis, was sixteen, and at that time a fair mechanic, continuing to work at his trade until 1857. At this time St. Louis had no Fire Department. There were a few hand machines and a voluntary company, but being entirely voluntary and wholly without organization, the city was exposed constantly to a conflagration which there were no means at hand to oppose.

In the year named, the insurance companies having large risks here, and a number of property-holders, met to discuss the necessity of a thoroughly-organized and well paid fire department. H. Clay Sexton was one of the prime movers, and in the discussions of the subject he exhibited a thorough comprehension of the requirements of such an organization. So generally were his opinions deferred to, that, in the fall of 1857, the organization was accomplished, and by universal consent Clay Sexton was appointed Chief by Mayor John M. Wimer.

In a comparatively short time he perfected an organization and disciplined his men so thoroughly, that in one year after he became Chief the city reposed with a feeling of security from the ravages of fire. He discharged his duties so successfully that he was re-appointed by Mayors Filley and Taylor, and continued as Chief of the Fire Department until the year 1862, when St. Louis came practically into the hands of the military, and he was deposed by General Schofield because of a personal dislike.

Many of the largest property-holders were greatly incensed at what they consid-

ered an unwarranted display of military authority, but could not prevent his removal, and Mr. Sexton was too proud to ask for a reinstatement, as he was conscious of having at all times discharged his duties thoroughly.

Mr. Sexton then returned to his trade, forming a co-partnership with his brother John, and the firm erected some of the largest and finest buildings in St. Louis. He continued at his trade, which had become very lucrative, until 1869, when Mayor Cole, appealed to by the insurance companies and large property-holders in the city, re-appointed him Chief; but as the salary was then only \$2,000 a year, Mr. Sexton refused to accept.

The insurance companies keenly appreciated his ability, and proposed to add \$3,000 a year to that allowed by the Council. Mr. Sexton then accepted his old position, and determined to make the St. Louis Fire Department the most effective organization of the kind in the country; and that he has succeeded, there are none in the city and few in America will deny.

After the great fire in Chicago, he was urged by the authorities and insurance companies of this city to take charge of their Fire Department at a salary of \$10,000. St. Louis, however, retained him. He had no inclination to leave his old home, where he was surrounded by friends, and where he had accumulated some property. The insurance companies raised his salary, and he still remains where he is so highly esteemed.

H. Clay Sexton is a truly courageous man, who never neglects duty. He is almost invariably the first man at the scene of the fire, where his perception and judgment directs just the right thing to be done. He has been frequently injured while in the discharge of his duty, the last time breaking his collar bone; still he never fails discharging his duties before seeking relief for himself. He subordinates everything to duty, and is utterly careless of his own safety when he sees the lives of others imperilled. Mr. Sexton is not only esteemed for his devotion and efficiency, but also for his magnanimous disposition; while he is a thorough disciplinarian, he never asks his men to do anything he would not himself undertake, and his treatment of them is of such a true fellowship character that they regard him with a feeling almost akin to reverence.

Mr. Sexton was married to Miss Sarah L. Lyon, of this city, in July, 1850, the fruit of which union is four children. He is in domestic life what he is in his special calling, devoted to his family, and his home is as pleasant as affection can make it.

JOHN FENTON LONG

was born at "Whitehaven," Gravois, St. Louis county, Missouri, August 29th, 1816. His father, William L. Long, who was one of the early English stock of the Atlantic sea-board colonists, emigrated from Port Royal to Missouri in 1796, settled upon a tract of land and opened a farm near Chesterfield, in the Bonhomme settlement. He moved to the Gravois farm in 1807, and the following year married Miss Elizabeth Sappington, a lady of Welsh descent, born in Madison county, Kentucky.

John Fenton Long, after a fair preparatory education, entered St. Charles College in 1834, from which institution he graduated in 1836. Succeeding his graduation, he taught a private school for two years. Among his pupils were a number who succeeded to brilliant distinction in after life, and who regarded their tutor with the

kindest and most grateful friendship. Some of these are Judge Wolff, Perry Sappington, F. J. Sappington, Mrs. U. S. Grant and her sisters, the wife of Judge Griffith, of St. Charles, and Mrs. Matthews.

In 1838, in company with Geo. W. Dent, he opened a store near Valle's Mines, Jefferson county, the firm, Long & Dent, continuing business successfully for two years, when Mr. Long returned to St. Louis, and engaged as collector and reporter on the old *Missouri Argus*, edited by William Gilpin, since governor of Colorado. About fourteen months later he was appointed a deputy marshal under Captain Geo. H. Kennedy. Under Mayor Geo. Maguire's administration, in 1843, he was appointed Chief of Police, and held the office for about a year, when he removed to the country and engaged in farming and surveying. From 1844 to 1847 he was engaged in merchandizing and teaching school in Gravois, and surveying in St. Louis and Jefferson counties, serving also as post-master and justice of the peace. In 1848, he was elected county Marshal, the duties of which office required him to reside in the city. In the closing month of this term of office, he took Gonsaloe DeMontisque—the insane hero of the tragedy in which Mr. Kirby Barnum and Mr. Albert Jones were killed—to New York City, and shipped him to his friends in France. The brother-in-law of the unhappy young man, Count DeSasac, exhausted his powers of persuasion, and offered a large sum to induce Mr. Long to accompany them to France, but the nature of his duties would not permit him to yield to these kind importunities.

In 1855-6, Mr. Long was a member of the City Council, from the old Fifth Ward, and in 1856-7, was a member of the Board of Public Schools. He was also, while fulfilling other duties, for eight years General Road Superintendent. In 1865, he was elected a member of the county court, and served four years.

In 1860, when our political difficulties began to assume a serious aspect, he was elected a member of the State Convention, called ostensibly to take the State out of the Union. A staunch Union man, he exerted all his powers to hold and maintain the position of Missouri as a Union State.

In 1865, he engaged in surveying and real estate sales, in the firm of Edwards, Lanham & Long, the firm changing to Lanham & Long, and again to Lanham, Long & Voorhis. Judge Long withdrew from this firm in 1874, to accept the position of Surveyor and Collector of the Port of St. Louis, which he now holds. This appointment was an honor justly bestowed; for, though Judge Long was a life-long friend of the President and his family, his well-known qualifications and tried judgment made the selection a fitting and acceptable one to all the business men of the city. When Judge Long took charge of the offices of Surveyor of the Port and Disbursing Agent, he addressed his clerks and employees as follows:

GENTLEMEN—Knowing personally but three or four persons in this office, I desired this interview for the purpose of making your acquaintance, and to say a few words to you touching our coming relations.

Through the kindness of the President, perhaps, more upon the grounds of personal friendship than any merit or qualification I possess, I have been appointed to fill the vacancy in this office, occasioned by the resignation of Col. Fox, who has, with your assistance, so satisfactorily discharged the duties of the office for the past several years.

And now, gentlemen, addressing myself more particularly to the principal deputies, in taking charge of the office of Surveyor, I have but a limited knowledge of the general duties, and less of its details; but I shall endeavor to learn from each deputy the duties of his department, and I shall have no hesitation in asking each

of you to impart to me that knowledge of the business you have gained by experience and practice. Yet, whilst you are to be my teachers, and, during my novitiate, my advisors, *I am to be the Surveyor, the absolute head of the department.*

Again, it is known to you, as intelligent men, that I have been required to give an official bond for the faithful discharge of my duties, and knowing the ability of every good and honest man to do the same, I shall ask each deputy and clerk who handles government money, by virtue of his office, to give a reasonable and moderate bond for his fidelity to me and my securities. Those of whom such bond will be required shall be notified in a short time.

And now, gentlemen, in conclusion, let us work together in harmony, and in order to escape the scathing rebukes of similar officers in other departments of the government, by members of Congress and others, let us, as you doubtless have done, try to avoid everything like corners, rings, bribes, tricks and corruption. With but one sentiment, one feeling, one purpose and determination to faithfully discharge our respective duties, we shall prove our fidelity to the government and have the confidence and respect of all good men, our neighbors and ourselves. For the present, continue as you are, and in due time a list will be furnished the secretary for his appointment or approval.

Since that time, now over three years, the business of the offices has been conducted fairly, equitably and honestly by him and his faithful clerks,—not a breath of suspicion against the offices or their operations.

Judge Long has been thrice married. On the 29th of September, 1836, to Miss Fannie E. Pipkin, of Nashville, Tenn., by whom he reared a family of children—the late Mrs. Egbert, of New Jersey, Mrs. O. R. Hawken, Mrs. Captain Jolly, Mrs. Dr. McWorkman, J. Fielding Long and William P. Long. He was again married in 1864, to Pamela Lanham, widow of Dr. Wood. She died in 1867, and two years later, in 1869, he was married to his present amiable wife, Mrs. Mary N. Gale *née* Sappington.

Judge Long has interwoven his personal history with the events of St. Louis and her surroundings in a most remarkable manner. He is one of the few prominent and useful citizens of the metropolis of the West, who were born and educated in the county, and whose labors and endeavors have had no other field of operation, and has wielded a power for good whose influence has since been constantly expanding, and which cannot well be estimated. Commerce, journalism, surveying, State and municipal affairs, politics and real-estate transactions successively engaged his attention, throughout which he was consistent and able, sustaining the varied relations of life with honor, and winning the golden opinions of those who were carefully attentive of his course. His stability of character and soundness of judgment, brought more conspicuously to view, perhaps, from the personal friendship of President Grant, have impressed his thoughts and his genius upon our growth and improvement in a wonderful degree. He is a man of fine social qualities, generous and enterprising; and although his private fortune has been small as compared with the influence he has wielded, it must be put down to his credit that he has never taken that advantage of his opportunities, which less scrupulous men would have used. The public has very largely shared in the results of this restless and well-directed vigor, and has appreciated the benefits received in according to Judge Long a high regard and a kindly gratitude. His vigorous and active life, judged by the best standards, has been a truly successful one.



Western Engineering Company of St. Louis.

I. H. Deane

DR. JAMES H. McLEAN

was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, August 13th, 1829, and, when an infant of a few months of age, was brought by his parents to America. His father, a man of energy and skill, had received the appointment of geologist and superintendent of the "Albion Mining Company," then controlling valuable lands in Nova Scotia, and he emigrated to that province to direct operations.

As the time came when the boy was to map out his plans for the battle of life, his father, with extreme caution, favored the idea of buying him a small farm and so settling him for life. This, for various reasons, was repugnant to the youth of thirteen. He felt a strong desire for medical pursuits, and daily contact with the physician of the Mining Company, who took an unusual interest in him, imbued him with the desire to make the practice of medicine his vocation. His father, seeing that his determination was fixed, furnished him with \$200, with which he set out for Philadelphia, thinking there to fully qualify himself for the profession of his choice. Taking passage for New York in a sailing vessel, his boyish imagination was inflamed by his taste of a sea life, and he made a trip with the captain to Bermuda. He afterwards returned to Boston with unsettled views, yet it is noticeable that he revived his original plan and proceeded to Philadelphia.

Coming to St. Louis, he engaged with a druggist, and took one course of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania. He afterwards became a clerk for a large coal company at Minerville. This, however, he abandoned in 1849, and returned to the city.

It was a season of business depression and stagnation, owing to the cholera epidemic which was then devastating the city. On the day of his arrival he bought a lot of land, and resold it the same day at an advance of \$50.

That he should have had such confidence in his own judgment, and acted upon it so promptly, is in itself a remarkable circumstance, and one that furnishes the key to his subsequent success. The next day he entered into an arrangement with Dr. Bragg to manufacture and sell Mexican Mustang Liniment. After a year the partnership was dissolved, and Dr. McLean went to New Orleans. On his arrival there he learned that there was but one small lot of turpentine in the market. This he immediately purchased, and disposed of it at a large advance. The banker with whom he deposited his money, having noted the readiness with which he acted in unforeseen emergencies, recommended him to the managers of the Lopez Cuban expedition as eminently fit to provide its supplies. The well-known disaster which overwhelmed that remarkable effort left Mr. McLean with three large cargoes of provisions on hand, and a prospect of being financially engulfed. Through the assistance of business friends, he was enabled to buy up enough of the provisions to control the market, and then to dispose of the whole more advantageously than he could otherwise have done.

Returning to St. Louis, he put upon the market "Dr. McLean's Volcanic Liniment," when a long controversy sprang up between his old partner and himself, which resulted in Dr. McLean holding an undisputed field. Meanwhile he had perfected his professional education in the St. Louis Medical College. From that time he unwaveringly devoted himself to the introduction of his medical preparations.

The magnitude of his business may be partially conceived when it is stated that he is publishing annually nine million almanacs, in eight different languages; a

monthly paper, *The Spirit of the Age*, with an edition of 130,000, and a floral book, of which are issued nine million annually.

From fifteen to twenty men with wagons are kept continually on the road, and a few travelers are engaged moving from point to point by rail, superintending their operations and looking after other interests requiring attention. A small steam propeller, for service on the Mississippi River and the bayous of the South, is a little gem of a steamer, which does effective service in the distribution of the remedies.

During his identification with St. Louis—now more than a fourth of a century—he has been an able advocate of every deserving public measure that has engaged his attention, and has done much to bring trade to St. Louis and contribute to her welfare. His business, in a field more fruitful of failures than of successes, is the result of a hard contest, in which it has been necessary for him to be ever alert and continually at work.

He has erected upon his property, in various localities, some elegant structures, and is in that respect one of our leaders of progress. Churches and educational improvements find him a steady defender and a warm supporter.

THE ST. LOUIS SHOT TOWER.

One of the most striking features presented to the eye of one approaching St. Louis from the East is the St. Louis Shot Tower, which, reaching far above the lofty chimneys of the manufactories surrounding it, impresses the beholder with the idea of a great design. Its height is 176 feet. It was projected by Ferdinand Kennett, and completed in February, 1847. It then stood in open fields, without any of the buildings since attached to it as adjuncts of the work, and was the wonder of the inhabitants of the city. The men who initiated the enterprise were possessed of extraordinary boldness, and to do the brick work men of very superior hardihood were required. Over thirty years have passed since then, and the charm of novelty has not yet worn away. The great monument is serving its purposes and doing an increasing business from year to year, turning out more shot and distributing its products to a wider section and more numerous people.

In 1858 the property passed under the control of a joint-stock company and has since been operated by that organization. The present executive officers are, G. W. Chadbourne, president, and Theodore Forster, secretary, both having occupied their positions since its organization. The capital stock is \$200,000. The annual consumption of lead is from 5,000,000 to 6,000,000 pounds, valued at about \$400,000. The goods produced are patent or drop-shot, buck-shot and bar lead, and these are distributed to all parts of the Mississippi Valley.

G. W. Chadbourne, President of the Shot-Tower Company, was born in Potosi, Washington County, Missouri, August 30th, 1824. Potosi was then and long subsequently the heart of the mining district of Missouri, and Mr. Chadbourne was consequently familiar from boyhood with the metal which he has so long handled. He enjoyed good early frontier advantages.

At the age of twenty he became a clerk in a general country store at Liberia, Missouri, and, in 1847, moved to St. Louis and entered the employ of Mr. Kennett, the projector and owner of the shot-tower. When the stock company was organized in 1858, which succeeded to the ownership of the shot-tower proper, Mr.

Chadbourne became president of the company and has held the position ever since.

Besides making a pronounced success of the Shot-Tower Company, he has established a commission house, which, under the name of Chadbourne and Forster, commands a wide respect and confidence. He has assisted in the organization of banks, insurance, and mining companies; and, is now, besides directing the affairs of the shot-tower and of his commission house, president of the St. Francois Lead and Zinc Mining Company, president of the Old Mines Lead Company, vice-president of the St. Louis Smelting and Refining Company, a director in the Lumbermen's & Mechanics' Insurance Company, and vice-president of the St. Louis House Building Company.

He was married in 1854 to Miss Rule, a daughter of one of St. Louis' oldest and most respected citizens. He has a family of six children now living. He is a clear-headed, conscientious, liberal business man, and his counsel and assistance are freely sought in the promotion of schemes bearing upon the development of our material and commercial resources; and, as the record shows, he has responded with enthusiasm and good judgment. His successes have grown out of his sterling qualities, which in their development have done much for the common good and for the extension of the commercial relations of St. Louis.

EDWARD MADISON SAMUEL

was born in Henry county, Kentucky, October 12, 1807. His father, Reuben Samuel, moved to Missouri about 1815, and was, for many years, clerk of the Circuit Court of Randolph county. The Samuel family is of Welsh descent. The ancestors of the American branch of it settled in Virginia about the year 1700, as is supposed. About that time a large number of Welsh families came to America.

When eighteen years of age, Edward was placed in business in Old Franklin, Howard county. In 1829 he removed to Liberty, Clay county, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits for over twenty-five years. He at once became one of the leading business men of Northwest Missouri, and established a character for probity and financial ability which he retained through life.

His associates and warm personal friends during those early years at Liberty were Colonel Alex. W. Doniphan, General David R. Atchison, Hon. Peter H. Burnett, sometime Governor of California, and, subsequently, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of that State, the late Dr. Connolly, Governor of New Mexico, Dr. Joseph M. Wood, the late Colonel John Thornton, and the late Colonel Shubael Allen.

In 1841 he was appointed Receiver of Public Moneys at the Land office in Plattsburg, Missouri, for the Platte District. That large and valuable portion of the State known as the "Platte Purchase" was included in that district, and had recently been surveyed and subjected to pre-emption and settlement. Improvements and settlements were made before the lines of survey were run, and every hill-side, grove of timber, and patch of prairie was covered with conflicting claims. During the period of his incumbency, the late Colonel James H. Birch, Sr., was register of the District. The Register and Receiver were constituted a court to adjust these claims. They found this a very difficult task, for in every case there was one, and often several disappointed claimants. Mr. Samuel soon distinguished himself as a very clear-headed business man, as well as an able and impartial judge.

His decisions were seldom reversed. After the expiration of his four-year term of office as Receiver, he returned to Liberty.

A vacancy occurring on the bench of the Clay County Court, at the urgent request of his friends, and because of his fine financial and administrative faculties, he was appointed a justice of that Court, June 14, 1853, and continued to fill the position with much ability until September 26, 1854.

At the organization of the Liberty Branch of the Farmers' Bank of Missouri, in 1857, he was elected its first president, and was continuously re-elected until his removal to St. Louis.

In 1865 he removed to St. Louis and established the commission house of E. M. Samuel & Sons, his sons entering the house with him. Shortly after, he organized the Commercial Bank of St. Louis and was elected its first president—a position he retained, by the wish of the stockholders, until his death, September, 22, 1869.

Mr. Samuel was married to Miss Elizabeth Garner (her mother was a Miss Wigg) May 23, 1833. She died in 1849. He was married June 17th, 1852, to Mrs. Sarah A. White, who survives him. By the former marriage there survived him two sons and two daughters, and one son by the latter marriage.

Mr. Samuel was a gentleman of delicate physical frame, but of great mental activity and endurance. He filled a large space in the commercial, religious and political world of the community where he lived. The period of his youth was too early for collegiate education in the West, save for persons of affluence who could afford to send their sons to the East. Hence, he received only the common-school instruction of his time. He very largely supplied the want, however, of those advantages by extensive and varied reading. He was a well-informed man, and few were better posted than he on economical and political questions. Being strictly a self-made man, he had that peculiar reliance on the correctness of his conclusions which springs from painful and laborious investigation.

In politics, Mr. Samuels was a thorough Whig of the school of Clay and Webster. He was twice nominated by his party for Congress, but though his canvasses were spirited and able, yet it was impossible for him to overcome the overwhelming numerical superiority of the Democracy in his district.

He was a public-spirited, useful citizen wherever he resided, a financier of a high order, with the special gift of being able at a glance to see wherein the real issue lay.

He was a clear, logical speaker and writer. His communications to the public journals—particularly to the *Missouri Republican*—were frequent, and often gave direction to popular thought. In social life and in the bosom of his family his genial nature and warmth of heart shone with superior lustre. He was true to his friends and charitable to all. Though a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church for twenty-five years, advancing its principles and institutions, yet he often aided the enterprises of other churches. He was, notably, a friend of William Jewell College, controlled by the Baptists, from its foundation, and often aided it by contributions and personal effort. It is said that he contributed to every public and religious movement in Clay county during the entire period of his residence there. He was a great encourager of young men, and many for life will thank him for timely and judicious advice and aid. He noticed boys closely, and whenever he saw one who betrayed acuteness of intellect, he made it a point to stimulate him to the highest effort.



ENGRAVED BY LEITCH

Os. Harrison

Mr. Samuel's last appearance in political life was in 1860, as a Bell-and-Everett elector. The platform of the Bell-Everett party embraced the whole theory of his political life and action—the Union, the Constitution and the enforcement of the laws.

His acquaintance will retain a life-long remembrance of him as a humane, charitable, courteous gentleman.

WEBSTER M. SAMUEL

was born in Clay County, Missouri, March 7th, 1834. His father, Edward M. Samuel, was a native of Kentucky, who moved to Missouri Valley in Clay County in 1829. He was for many years a prominent merchant in northwest Missouri a banker at Liberty, and was President of the Commercial Bank of St. Louis at the time of his death in 1869. The subject of this sketch was educated at Center College, Kentucky. In 1857 he moved to St. Louis and established the firm of Samuel & Allen, which continued in business until the breaking out of the war in 1861. In 1865 he entered the firm of E. M. Samuel & Sons, of which he is now the senior partner. In 1871 he was elected a director of the Merchants' Union Exchange; in 1873 he was chosen vice-president; and in 1874 he was elected its president, the highest compliment his fellow-merchants could confer on his business capacity and integrity. As President of this body, he laid the corner stone of the Chamber of Commerce, and in his address on that occasion referred to the resources of Missouri as follows:

“It will not be amiss to state here the very suggestive fact, an eloquent proof of our great resources and advancement in science and in the mechanic arts, that the foundations of granite, the walls of sandstone and brick, the frame-work of iron and wood, the lead and iron plumbing and heating apparatus, a large portion of the glass, and even the very paint which will decorate its ceilings and graceful columns, will come from the surface and bosom of our own State, and will be chiseled into beauty and moulded into form by our own citizens, artists and manufacturers.”

Mr. Samuel has been connected, in various capacities, with some of the most important enterprises in the city. He has been director in the Commercial Bank since 1869, and President of the Phoenix Insurance Company since 1872, and is now a director in the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company, and President of the Southwest Pass Jetty Company. He is also connected with various other organizations, where his experience, sound judgment, ready apprehension and enterprising spirit are in merited demand. Mr. Samuel is a gentleman of fine physique, with suave and affable manners and benevolent and enterprising disposition. He is unassuming and undemonstrative in his daily life. He receives the honors bestowed upon him by his fellows in a manner which makes them doubly merited. In social life he is much beloved by a large circle of intimate friends who know and appreciate the sterling qualities of head and heart which make him loved at his own fireside as he is admired and respected among his business associates.

JAMES HARRISON

was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, October 10th, 1803. His early years were passed upon a farm, where his habits of industry built up for him that bodily vigor and sinewy endurance which in after life enabled him to bear the fatigues which his

adventurous disposition imposed upon him. He made the most of his limited school advantages, and obtained a good "common school education", which, with his sanguine temperament and business activity, which brought him into daily contact with men, gave him a breadth of culture and an insight into men and things which many book students fail to obtain or understand. Prompted by a desire for adventure and enterprise, he left his Kentucky home in 1822, and in company with James Glasgow commenced commercial pursuits in Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, where he continued with great success for several years. In 1830 he married Miss Maria Louisa, daughter of Joel Prewit, of Howard County, and sister of Dr. Prewit and Mrs. Wm. N. Switzer, of St. Louis. She died in 1847, leaving four children, three daughters and a son, now Mr. Edward Harrison, of the well-known firm of Chouteau, Harrison & Valle. During 1831 and 1832 he led a busy life, full of adventure, in Chihuahua, Mexico, where he was one of two who escaped death and scalping out of a party of thirteen who had a running fight with the blood-thirsty Indians of that country. During 1836-40, his partnership still continuing with Mr. Glasgow, his operations lay mainly in Arkansas, where he met with the most flattering successes. Mr. Harris came to St. Louis in 1840, and foresaw the importance of its future, and the wealth that must rapidly be concentrated there. He knew the vast mineral wealth of Missouri, and set about its development. He formed connections with men of ability, wealth and influence, and with them conducted successfully speculative mercantile and manufacturing operations. In 1845 he was a prime mover in forming the Iron Mountain Company, which has resources to become in time, and promises to become, one of the largest iron-producing corporations in the world. He also became a member of the firm of Chouteau, Harrison & Valle, who have done much, not only to build up and establish the iron interests of St. Louis, but also to establish the general reputation of the entire business community. Mr. Harrison was inclined to engage in important enterprises alone, His keen foresight enabled him to see openings for extensive transactions; his courage fitted him for their execution at any risk of health or life, and prudence and integrity secured the ready co-operation of capitalists when he desired such aid. He embarked in several important, extensive and dangerous enterprises in the Southern States and in Mexico, in all of which he was successful. He was always a staunch defendant of home interests, and everything that promised public utility had his attention and encouragement, while talent, however humble, was appreciated and encouraged. He took an active interest in the Pacific, Iron Mountain, and other railroads. His later efforts were directed to producing iron from native ore. Long-continued and perplexing discouragements and enormous expense attended the development of this industry; but the unwearying energy of Mr. Harrison and his associates finally triumphed over every obstacle and laid the foundation of a business which has since grown to immense proportions.

Mr. Harrison lived to see many of his predictions, largely through his effort and direction, more than fulfilled. He possessed a rare talent for understanding character and winning confidence. He selected and attached to himself, as partners, associates and employees, men of talent, industry and honor, each worthy of trust and possessed of ability for his particular work. He appreciated education and culture and especially scientific attainments, which his early life denied him. James Harrison toiled, not for wealth alone, but to expend his energies and use his abilities on worthy objects for useful purposes. No taint of dishonor or suspicion attaches to any of his numerous and immense transactions; and, though dead, his example

still speaks to the memory of the living, inciting to industrious, honorable and useful pursuits. In person Mr. Harrison was tall and erect. His dignified manner repressed undue familiarity, and his courtesy attracted all whom he deemed worthy. His temperate habits gave his industry unflagging energy. He was serene under misfortune and not over-elated with success. He died August 3d, 1870, leaving the record of an honest man and monuments of his industry that are not only useful but honorable to Missouri.

ARTHUR W. SOPER,

General Superintendent of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway, was born in Rome, New York, July, 1838. Young Soper received a good academic education, and for some years engaged in the lumber business with his father. At the age of nineteen he entered the freight department of the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburgh Railroad, at Rome, where he remained four years, when he was appointed General Superintendent's clerk. He also spent two years as a conductor, when he returned to the superintendent's department, and was appointed Assistant Superintendent, which position he held until February, 1871, when he came to St. Louis and assumed the duties of Assistant Superintendent of the Iron Mountain Railroad. He performed the duties of his position to the entire satisfaction of the company, and in October, 1871, he was advanced to the position of General Superintendent, which office he still fills. At the date of his appointment the road was 225 miles in length. The extension of the Cairo and Fulton, and the consolidation of 1873, make a continuous line of nearly 700 miles, of which he is the General Superintendent.

Mr. Soper was married, in 1871, to Miss Hettie M. Wardwell, of Rome, New York, a lady of many and varied accomplishments. But few men in the West are more fitted to fill the position of General Superintendent of a great trunk line of railway than Mr. Soper. Practically identified for many years with the American system of railroading, he brought to the position that experience which is so absolutely necessary in the executive or head of any department in such vast enterprises. Energetic, and above all thoroughly practical in all his business relations, with a full and complete knowledge of all the duties pertaining to his responsible position, the corporation he so ably represents never suffers through a lack of attention on his part, or that of any of his subordinates. Socially, Mr. Soper stands high in St. Louis, and has always received a cordial welcome into our most select circles of society. Generous in his nature, and regular in his habits, he never fails to make friends of those with whom he comes in contact, whether in business or private life.

DR. ISAAH FORBES

was born in Albany, New York, March 25th, 1810. His father was a prominent architect, who unfortunately lost his means, so that Isaiah was compelled to take an imperfect public-school education as his sole inheritance. He went to New York city, where, finding no satisfactory employment, he visited Buffalo, remaining there eighteen months. In 1834 he returned to New York, where he arrived just after the great fire, and entered the dental office of Ambler & Kingsbury. He mastered his profession, and in 1836 hung out his sign, meeting with fair success, and soon having a fine library and a well-furnished office. He generously allowed a friend

of his, for economy's sake, to use his office as a sleeping-room; who, during Dr. Forbes' absence to attend his sister's funeral, sold out the furniture, library and dental instruments, and absconded with the proceeds. Dr. Forbes settled in St. Louis in the spring of 1837, and through the kind assistance of Mr. Wade, who then kept a hotel on the corner of Second and Vine streets, opened a dental office within a week of his arrival, and rapidly built up a lucrative practice. In 1849, he closed his dental office and embarked in the milling business, which in eighteen months absorbed his accumulated capital, and he resumed his profession. His first patient paid him \$2, and the joyful realization that, though he had lost all his wealth, he could again apply his hands to the acquisition of new riches, and that his manhood was still intact, found expression in a flood of tears.

While Dr. Forbes has spent nearly half a century in his profession, and has gained a first rank among his brethren, he has at the same time been more or less active in municipal politics, and has held several prominent elective positions, among which are the following: He represented the old Sixth Ward in the Council during the Mayoralty administration of Bryan Mullanphy, and was chairman of the Committee on Hospital; he served as a member of the School Board for twelve years, and had the honor of being twice elected President of the Board. He was at one time President of the American National Dental Convention. In every position he has held he has discharged the duties in a manner which entitles him to the highest praise of every citizen.

He is one of the most honored of the representative class of old-time St. Louisans. He is a member of the Historical Society, and was selected as one of the committee commissioned to inspect the historical monuments at Kaskaskia, last spring. He is a gentleman of most entertaining address, very courteous to every one, actuated by the most honorable purposes, and is endowed with a most generous nature, qualities which cause him to be loved and respected by all who meet him.

THOMAS GRISWOLD COMSTOCK

was born at Le Roy, Genessee county, New York. His grandfather on his mother's side was the eminent Daniel Calkins, M. D., of East Lyne, Connecticut. His father, Lee Comstock, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his uncle, Dr. J. L. Comstock, of Hartford, was a surgeon in the army during that struggle. The latter gentleman was an eminent chemist and scientist, and the author of Comstock's Philosophy, and many other standard school text-books of his day. It is also claimed, on seemingly good authority, that Dr. J. L. Comstock was the first discoverer of the method of utilizing India-rubber in the arts and manufactures, and Goodyear is said to have appropriated to himself the results of Dr. J. L. Comstock's experiments, without rendering him any adequate compensation or credit.

The subject of this sketch received an academic education in his native State, moved to St. Louis in 1847, and studied medicine with Dr. J. V. Prather, the founder of the medical department of St. Louis University (now St. Louis Medical College), and graduated from that institution in 1849.

Dr. Comstock, soon after his graduation, studied the homœopathic system of medicine, and in 1851 established himself in its practice in St. Louis. He is liberal in his medical belief, by no means rejecting the accumulated experience of the old school profession, accepting the doctrines of Hahnemann only partially, and reserv-

ing for himself perfect freedom in practice. He believes that it is the duty of every physician to be well informed in all rational systems of medicine, and to keep up with all the new improvements and discoveries which are constantly being made by the profession, and in an unprejudiced manner be prepared and willing to adopt or prescribe any expedient which can relieve his patient in the safest, quickest and pleasantest way.

In 1856, Dr. Comstock visited Europe, and spent two years in Italy, and received the degree of Master in Obstetrics from the University of Vienna. He also spent some time in study at Berlin, Prague, Paris and London. After his return from Europe, he devoted himself entirely to his profession, having a very large and extensive practice.

In 1862, he married Miss Marilla Eddy, daughter of the late Jabish P. Eddy. Dr. Comstock is known as a hard student. He has been one of the attending physicians of the Good Samaritan Hospital since 1858. In practice, he has paid especial attention to obstetrics and gynecology, and has been a lecturer and private teacher in this branch of medicine for the past seven years.

CHARLES WHITTLESEY STEVENS

was born in Pompey, Onondaga county, New York, June 16th, 1817. He received an academic education in his native town. He determined to be a civil engineer, and, with this intent, taught school in winter to pay his way while pursuing his studies at the academy in summer. In 1839, he commenced the study of medicine at Rushville, Illinois, and graduated at Kemper College, St. Louis, in 1842, in which city he has practised his profession ever since.

In 1844 Dr. Stevens was appointed demonstrator of anatomy in his *alma mater*, which position he held until 1855, when he was appointed professor of general, special and surgical anatomy. In 1868 he resigned this chair to become Superintendent of the St. Louis County Insane Asylum, of which he had been for several years one of the Board of Managers. Before entering upon the active duties of this office he visited, for study, most of the leading asylums of the country.

For the treatment of the insane Dr. Stevens is, in qualities of head and heart, eminently fitted. He is a true and worthy friend and physician for these children of misfortune. After four years of great success, Dr. Stevens found his political opponents in power, and relinquished his post in order that the insane might be cared for by a physician in political sympathy with the county authorities. So even our mental ailments must be ministered to by party pap. Dr. Stevens resumed his general practice, but is much engaged in nervous and insane cases, and often called as an expert in medico-legal trials where insanity is an issue.

He has twice served on the Board of Directors of Public Schools, and was an active and useful member. In 1844, he married a daughter of the late Colonel P. M. Dillon, a lady of superior intellectual and social qualities. In 1850, he made a trip to Europe, spending a year in the hospitals and medical schools of London, Dublin and Paris. He is one of the incorporators of the St. Louis Academy of Science, and has contributed many valuable specimens, among others the rare fossil *Bos. Cavifrom*, an extinct species of ox.

In the late war, Dr. Stevens was, at three different times, in service as contract surgeon; he served four months as post surgeon at Pilot Knob; was several weeks at Corinth, and afterward on a hospital steamer at Vicksburg, and there witnessed the grand occupation by the Federal army.

Dr. Stevens is an ornament to his profession; his integrity has been above suspicion; in all business, professional or personal relations, his word is as good as his bond. Though now well advanced in life, Dr. Stevens is in the enjoyment of unimpaired faculties and robust health, pursuing his practice with all the ripened experience of successful years, and with the energy and vigor of earlier years. Surrounded by all that is calculated to smooth the path of life, his intercourse with the world is as full of sunshine and geniality as in the days of his youthful prime.

ELISHA HALL GREGORY

was born in Todd county, Kentucky, September 10th, 1824. He belonged to a family of physicians, and has now in his possession the ticket admitting his maternal grandfather, Dr. Elisha Hall, afterwards a prominent physician of Fredericksberg, Virginia, to the lectures of the celebrated Doctor Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, and dated 1772. Elisha had a good common-school education, studied medicine and commenced practice with Dr. F. W. G. Thomas, of Boonville, Missouri, in 1842, and after considerable practical experience, graduated from the Medical Department of St. Louis University in 1849, and the same year moved to St. Louis, where his ability won for him a good practice. Three years after his graduation, he was called to the position of Demonstrator of Anatomy in his *Alma Mater*. This position he filled with honor to himself and profit to his pupils until 1866, when he was elected to the chair of Surgery in the St. Louis Medical College, and has ever since that time occupied that responsible office of instruction.

Dr. Gregory was married April 15th, 1845, to Miss Jael K. Smallwood, of Cooper county. They have seven children; one son and six daughters.

Dr. Gregory has held many positions of honor and trust bestowed upon him by his professional brethren; among others the presidency of the Missouri State Medical Society. About 1867, his general medical practice was practically given up on account of his time and strength being required to give proper attention to the increasing calls upon him for surgery and the collateral branches of professional science, in which department he has won an enviable fame and a comfortable fortune. He is an honored, active and helpful co-worker in all that is calculated to increase the usefulness, raise the standard and extend the influence of the healing art, and enjoys alike the confidence, esteem and respect of the profession and the public.

JOHN SAPPINGTON MARMADUKE

was born in Saline county, Missouri, March 14th, 1833. His father, Hon. Meredith M. Marmaduke, was a native of Virginia, born in Westmoreland county, in 1791, and emigrated to Missouri in 1823. After a year or two spent in the Santa Fe trade, he settled near Arrow Rock, Saline county, and engaged in merchandizing. He also bought a large tract of land near that place, and paid some attention to farming. In 1828, he made another trip to Mexico, and a few years later retired from mercantile pursuits and devoted himself to farming, in which he delighted and signally excelled. In January, 1826, he married Miss Lavinia, daughter of Dr. John Sappington, a native of Maryland, who emigrated to Missouri in 1817, first locating in Howard county, where he practiced medicine until 1822, when he removed to Saline county, continuing the practice of his profession, and likewise engaged in farming,



John S. Marmaduke

where he died in 1856, aged eighty-one years, having long been prominent in his profession and admired and loved by all who knew him.

The elder Marmaduke showed his Saxon origin not only in his adventurous disposition, enterprise, energy and courage, but in his administrative ability, manly virtues and contempt for idle and effeminate men. Although a gentleman of means and a large slave-owner, he brought his sons up to work on his farm regularly and systematically; not from greed, but to give them practical ideas of life, manly ability, industrious habits and self-reliance. He was active in politics, being a State-rights Democrat, but not an office seeker. He was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri in 1840, and became chief executive upon the death of Governor Reynolds, and discharged the duties of his high office with justice and ability. He took no active part in the exciting times of the war, and died honored, respected and beloved, in March, 1864, aged seventy-three years.

Young Marmaduke worked upon his father's farm, attended the country school in his neighborhood, and at the age of seventeen entered Yale College. At the end of the second year he withdrew and entered Harvard. In 1853, he was appointed by the Hon. John S. Phelps, a cadet at West Point, and entered that Academy in June, 1853. He graduated in 1857, and was assigned as lieutenant to the Seventh Infantry, a portion of the command under General Albert Sidney Johnson, then marching against the Mormons. He served in Utah two years, and was then ordered to New Mexico. His frontier service gave him much military discipline and valuable experience in the practical duties of an officer.

Upon the election of President Lincoln in 1860, he returned to Missouri upon leave of absence. When the ensuing conflict was seen to be inevitable, he resigned his commission, and, upon its acceptance, cast his fortune with the Confederate cause. He raised a company of Missouri State Guards—of which he was elected captain—and tendered its services to Governor Jackson for State defense. He was soon after elected colonel of a regiment composed of his own and other companies. After the capture of Camp Jackson, Generals Lyon and Blair, with 2,200 men of all arms, moved up the Missouri River, and the Governor retired from Jefferson City, the capital of the State, to Boonville. A council of war was held, and the Governor advised to give battle to the Federal forces at Boonville. Colonel Marmaduke strenuously opposed such action, stating concisely that Generals Lyon and Blair were experienced and able officers, commanding 1,700 troops—infantry, cavalry and artillery—that these troops were well-armed, supplied with fixed ammunition—drilled and experienced, while the troops under his command, with which to meet them, consisted of 600 raw recruits, who had scarcely begun to put on the restraints of military life—one-third were unarmed and the balance armed with hunting rifles and fowling pieces and supplied with only a few rounds of loose ammunition. He declared that the attempt to fight under such circumstances would end in a disastrous rout or in the slaughter of his men, and that it was the duty of a commander to avoid unnecessary and unavailing defeat. In place of this rash attempt to give battle, he advised that the Governor and troops retire in a southwesterly direction, fixing their headquarters at some central point in the interior, where troops could be concentrated, organized and drilled; and where they could give battle to the Federals at a distance from their base of supplies. His arguments were unanswerable, and he was ordered to move his troops as he had advised. A few hours later, however, these orders were countermanded by the Governor, and Colonel Marmaduke was ordered to

give battle at Boonville. He remonstrated without avail—and thereupon tendered his resignation. The Governor, however, insisted upon battle, and explicitly assumed the entire responsibility. The result was as Colonel Marmaduke predicted—disastrous.

Colonel Marmaduke, seeing that politicians, and not military men, were controlling military matters in Missouri, immediately handed his resignation to the Governor, and, repairing to Richmond, tendered his sword to President Davis, asking to be ordered to report for duty with any command that might be moving to the relief of Missouri. He was commissioned First Lieutenant, reported for service to General Wm. J. Hardee, then moving up White River, was assigned to duty on his staff, and a few weeks later promoted to Lieutenant Colonel and placed in command of a battalion of infantry. In the fall of 1861, he was made Colonel of the Third Confederate Infantry, which became a model in drill, discipline and efficiency, and won laurels on many a hard-fought battle-field. This regiment was in Hindman's brigade of General Albert Sidney Johnson's army, in the fall of 1861-2, continually moving between Bowling Green and Green River, and covered the rear of the army on its retreat from Bowling Green to Nashville. To lead the advance of an aggressive force or cover the rear of a retreating column, was the position most often assigned to Colonel Marmaduke's regiment.

In the terrible battle of Shiloh, on April 6th, 1862, Colonel Marmaduke's regiment was given by General Hardee (who commanded the first line of battle) the distinguished honor of bearing into battle the guiding colors of the battle line, and at day-break of that memorable day his regiment opened the terrible conflict by firing the first gun and capturing the first prisoners. In courage and skill he was conspicuous among those who won laurels in that bloody day's battle. When at evening he was withdrawn from the field, he, with his ambulances, traversed the ground, gathering up the dead and wounded of his decimated regiment, and spent the night in the hospital superintending and assisting in dressing their wounds and alleviating their sufferings. The next morning his regiment was ordered to hold a certain position. Gathering every straggler he could find, and with the remnant of his regiment as a nucleus, he repulsed repeated charges, and in the face of impending disaster rode in the thickest of the fight, carrying the colors and leading the forces until he was carried wounded from the battle-field.

For gallant and meritorious services on that bloody battle-field Colonel Marmaduke was assigned to duty as a Brigadier-General.

In the Spring of 1862, General Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, and General Hindman, commanding the District of Arkansas and Missouri, applied to have General Marmaduke ordered for duty with them. Generals Bragg and Hardee, under whom Marmaduke was serving, gave him the option of staying or going. He decided to go to the West Mississippi, and upon reporting to General Holmes at Little Rock, was ordered to relieve General Rains and take command of his division, then in northwest Arkansas. In the latter part of November, 1862, General Marmaduke was attacked at Cane Hill by General Blunt with 8,000 troops. Fighting, in which Shelby's Missouri Cavalry bore the brunt, in the face of superior numbers, lasted all day, as they fell back upon Dipping Springs. General Marmaduke bore a conspicuous part in the Battle of Prairie Grove. In the last days of 1862, he commenced movements upon General Blunt's communications which forced the latter to abandon the Arkansas River (at Van Buren), and fall back to Springfield. In his march south, Marmaduke had a short but sanguinary battle at Hartville,

and, after great suffering by the troops from hunger and cold, reached Batesville, Arkansas, where his command went into winter quarters. In the spring of 1863 he led a force of 4,000 men and eight pieces of artillery into Missouri. He extricated General Carter from his perilous position before Cape Girardeau, and successfully withdrew his command from the combined forces of Generals McNeil and Vandiver, the latter with their united army of 10,000 strong, pursuing as far as St. Francis River. General Marmaduke swam his horses and took his men, ammunition and artillery over the swollen torrent on hastily and rudely-constructed raft-bridges which he immediately destroyed, and proceeded with the main body of his troops to Jacksonport, from which point he raided around Helena. General Holmes' attack in force upon Helena, July 4th, in which Price's division carried the works and entered the town, losing over 1,000 in killed and captured, proving a failure, he fell back to Little Rock with all his force except Marmaduke's Cavalry Division, which was ordered to resume its former position, with head-quarters at Jacksonport. A few weeks thereafter upon General Steele's advance from Helena towards Little Rock, Marmaduke was ordered to Brownsville with his Division, and there reported to General L. M. Walker, who was resisting Steele's advance. Marmaduke was ordered to cover the retreat, and fought Steele stubbornly till reaching Bayou Metre, an ugly stream, almost impassable except by bridges. Here he determined to make a more deadly resistance against Steele's overwhelming column, and here, after a hard fought battle of many hours, Steele's advance was driven back and was forced to take another route to reach Little Rock.

Shortly afterwards occurred the unfortunate duel between General L. M. Walker and General Marmaduke. The affair is now spoken of with regret by the friends of both parties, without the charge of malice against either of the participants, but as an unfortunate result of the prevailing code of honor among military officers everywhere, as well as then recognized by gentlemen in the South.

General Marmaduke displayed great skill in the defense of Little Rock, upon the evacuation of which by General Price, he was left to cover the retreat and retard the advance of the pursuing enemy. He planned the attack on Pine Bluff, commanding three brigades. His demand to surrender being refused, he drove the garrison within the fortifications, captured their encampments, quartermaster, commissary and ordnance supplies, their horses and mules and the officers effects, destroying all he could not carry off, shelled their fortifications, and withdrew, rather than sacrifice hundreds of lives for an inadequate result.

General Marmaduke was, in the spring of 1864, assigned to the duty of maneuvering against Steele to retard his progress long enough to allow General E. Kirby Smith to dispose of General Banks, then moving from New Orleans. Marmaduke's force of 4,000 men and eight guns was so admirably handled that he forced General Steele, with a magnificently-equipped army of 13,000 to occupy nearly three weeks in moving from Little Rock to Camden, a distance of one hundred and twenty-five miles. He harassed him at every possible point, until Steele was driven into Camden where he exhausted his supplies. On April 20th, Steele sent a forage train out with a guard of 3,000 men. Marmaduke, by skill and hard fighting, captured the train—about 250 wagons and ambulances, 1,500 horses and mules, and four pieces of artillery—killing and capturing several hundred Federals. Steele being forced to evacuate Camden, marched for Little Rock, but being hotly purposed by Marmaduke's cavalry, was forced to give battle, and this gave time for General E. Kirby Smith to come up with a heavy infantry force, whereupon followed the sanguinary

battle at Jenkins' Ferry, in which Steele's army was saved by a hasty and disorderly retreat.

For distinguished services rendered in this battle, and in the general campaign against Steele, Marmaduke was made a Major General. During the summer of 1864, General Marmaduke established himself near Lake Village, Chicot county, and succeeded in breaking up the traffic between Federal traders and the citizens and rendering navigation hazardous except to the better class of gun-boats. In this position, with 600 men and twelve pieces of artillery, he four times, during an engagement of six hours, repulsed the Federal forces under General A. J. Smith; and when the latter turned his position by a flank movement, he retreated across the bayou, harassed the rear of the retiring expedition, and the next day resumed his old position against the enemy's transportation on the river.

General Marmaduke commanded a cavalry division under General Price, when the latter marched into Missouri, in the fall of 1864. He advised General Price not to turn aside and lose valuable time and lives in attacking Pilot Knob, but urged him to press on with all possible speed to the capture of St. Louis. After the repulse of the Confederates in the attack on Pilot Knob, Marmaduke moved with his division up the Missouri River as far as Westport. Several battles and skirmishes occurred, until finally, about thirty miles from Fort Scott, he was surrounded and, after desperate fighting, captured on October 24th. His men, who had fought with him on half a hundred battle-fields, ranging over hundreds of miles in distance, had learned his kind yet firm discipline, his honest frankness, his genial and dignified manners, and were most warmly attached to him. Every one of them felt that in the capture of their leader, who was foremost in the fight, last in the field, and present where he was most needed, they had each one met with a personal loss. He was sent to Johnson's Island, and, two months later to Fort Warren, from which he was released in August, 1865. In the then disturbed condition of the country—his health much broken by prison life, he determined on a trip to Europe, and sailed in September, 1865. Journeying through most of the countries of Europe, he returned to Missouri in April, 1866, and in the month of May following, in connection with Dr. Wyatt M. Brown and his brother, D. W. Marmaduke, established the commission house of Marmaduke & Brown, from which he retired in the fall of 1869.

In November, 1869, he became the special agent of the Life Association of America, to organize and superintend its business in the Southern States, from Maryland to Texas. In this position he brought to bear upon his work the intuitive reading of character, the prompt decision, the systematic organization, and the administrative ability which he had developed and displayed in his military career. When, on account of ill-health, he terminated his connection with this company in April, 1871, its business, under his management, had been thoroughly organized on a firm basis, and was in most successful operation in all the Southern States.

Shortly after this, he bought an interest in the *Journal of Commerce*, and in the latter part of the same year he, his brothers Vincent and Leslie and Messrs. Wolcott and Hume, established the *Daily Evening Journal*. Later, in 1871, this company bought the monthly *Journal of Agriculture* and changed it to an illustrated paper. In 1872 he sold his interest in the above company and with his brother Vincent bought the *Illustrated Journal of Agriculture*. In June, 1873, he disposed of his interest in this paper and accepted the position of Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, to which office he was re-appointed in 1874. In 1875 he was appointed by Governor Hardin, one of the Railroad Commissioners of the State. At the request of

the State Board of Agriculture he continued also to perform the duties of his office as their Secretary until the expiration of his term. In November, 1876, he was elected by the people Railroad Commissioner for four years, in the duties of which office he is now engaged.

The same kind and generous disposition, frank, honest and truthful nature, gentlemanly manners, prompt, energetic action, and self-reliant character, which every associate officer and soldier recognized and admired in his military career, General Marmaduke carries into his civil and official life and duties.

CARL SCHURZ

was born at Liblar, near Cologne, Germany, March 2d, 1828. His parents were in respectable and moderate circumstances. He was educated at the Cologne Gymnasium preparatory to his entering the University of Bonn, where he took a course of history, philosophy and the ancient languages. At the outbreak of the revolution in 1848, Schurz with other students took an active interest in the prevailing agitation, and with Gottfried Kinkel, the professor of rhetoric at the University, started a liberal newspaper. This paper was conducted by Schurz, while Kinkel was absent as a member of the Prussian Legislature. Having unsuccessfully attempted to produce an insurrection at Bonn, Kinkel and Schurz fled to the Palatinate, where a body of revolutionary troops were already organized. He entered the military service as Adjutant to Gustav Nickolaus Tiedemann, and upon the capitulation of Rastadt became a prisoner. Tiedemann was condemned and shot, August 11th, 1849, but Schurz escaped from the fortress by concealing himself during three days and nights, without food, in a sewer, through which he reached the Rhine. He reached Switzerland early in August, and remained secluded at Zurich until the following May. Kinkel was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment, and confined in the fortress of Spandan. Schurz determined to rescue Kinkel, and made his way secretly back to Germany. He was three months in Berlin, endeavoring to establish relations with the guards who watched the prisoner. Kinkel's cell was broken open November 6th, 1850; he was brought out upon the roof of the prison, and lowered to the ground. The fugitives escaped the same night across the frontier into Mecklenburg, and thence to Rostock, from which, after a short concealment, they escaped in a schooner to Leith, arriving there December 1st. Schurz then went to Paris, where he remained as a correspondent of German journals until June, 1851, when he went to London, and taught music and languages till July, 1852. About this time he married the daughter of a rich merchant of Hamburg, Miss Margarette Meyer, and shortly afterward came to America, landing in Philadelphia. He remained in that city two or three years, familiarizing himself with the English language, the laws of the country, its history, etc., and then removed to Watertown, Wisconsin, where he had bought a farm.

In the presidential canvass of 1856, Mr. Schurz became known as an orator in the German language. In 1857, he was nominated by the Republican State Convention as their candidate for the office of Lieutenant-Governor of Wisconsin, but failed of election.

In 1858, during the contest between Douglas and Lincoln for the United States Senatorship in Illinois, he delivered his first English speech, which was widely republished by the journals in various parts of the country.

In the spring of 1859, he attended the celebration of Jefferson's Anniversary, and in Faneuil Hall delivered a speech on Americanism. He was at this time practising law at Milwaukee, where he lived. During the winter of 1859-60, he frequently lectured before lyceums and literary societies in various parts of the country. Mr. Schurz was a delegate from Wisconsin to the Republican National Convention which met at Chicago, in June, 1860, and exercised considerable influence, especially in securing the adoption of that portion of the platform which related to citizens of foreign birth. He entered heartily into the canvass which followed, speaking constantly throughout the Northern States, both in the English and German languages, his principal speeches being on "The Irrepressible Conflict," delivered in St. Louis, and one entitled, "The Bill of Indictment Against Douglas," delivered in New York.

Under Lincoln's administration, Mr. Schurz accepted the Spanish mission, and went to Madrid during the summer of 1861.

In December, 1861, he asked the President to release him from diplomatic duties, that he might fight for the Union. The desire was granted, and he entered the army as Brigadier-General of Volunteers in Sigel's corps, in time to distinguish himself at the second battle of Bull Run, and fought bravely also at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where he won the rank of Major-General.

On his return from Spain, he delivered in New York City, March 6th, 1862, a speech on the necessity of abolishing slavery in order to restore the national unity, which was regarded by many as the ablest of his public discourses.

During the summer of 1863, General Schurz joined General Sherman at Chattanooga, and on his arrival there was placed in command of a division, which position he held to the close of the war.

In the latter part of 1864, he obtained a short leave of absence to make speeches in favor of Mr. Lincoln's re-election. His voice had the same power and attraction as in the campaign of 1860, and it is, perhaps, owing in some measure to his influence, that many of the Germans were induced to leave the independent movement made at Cleveland against Mr. Lincoln, and support the regular nomination.

After the assassination of Lincoln, President Johnson sent General Schurz through the Southern States on a tour of inspection, to gain information as to the social and political condition of the people. Schurz traveled in all parts of the South, conversed with people of all classes, and made a complete report of what he saw and heard, suggesting such remedies for existing evils as in his judgment seemed proper. Johnson was not pleased with the report. It conflicted with his "policy," and he tried to suppress it. The newspapers, however, gave it to the people, and General Schurz was sustained.

In 1866, he removed to Detroit, to take charge of the *Daily Post*, but remained only a few months. In the spring of 1867, he moved to St. Louis, bought an interest in the *Westliche Post*, and became a principal editor. General Schurz was cordially welcomed to Missouri by the Republican party, and immediately took an active part in politics.

He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention of 1868, was chosen temporary chairman, and had much to do with constructing the platform. He took the stump for the Republican ticket during the summer of 1868, and spoke with his accustomed vigor and eloquence in many of the cities of the Union.

In January, 1869, the Legislature of Missouri met in joint session to elect a United States Senator. General Schurz, although strongly opposed by Charles D. Drake,



Edw. A. Lewis.

then Senator, who came from Washington especially to defeat him, was nominated and afterward elected by the joint session. His German friends throughout the country hailed his election to the Senate with signs of delight, and congratulations from all classes poured in upon him.

General Schurz's career in the United States Senate was a brilliant and successful one. He pursued a moderate course, and disagreed with the party in power on many questions; but his opposition was manly, and his reasons for action were clearly and eloquently set forth to the country. He became an intimate friend of Sumner, and upon most of the leading questions agreed with him. Many Republicans regretted that Schurz disagreed with the President, but generally conceded that he was governed by disinterested motives. His speeches gave evidence of scholarship and research. Though claiming still to be a Republican in all essential principles, he did not hesitate to defeat measures introduced into Congress whenever they appeared to him injurious to the public interests.

In 1870, he favored the removal of disfranchisement from those who had participated in the rebellion. He knew the result would hurl him from office. He was bitterly denounced for his course on this occasion, and still later, in 1872, for the support he gave to the National Liberal movement. He was chosen President of the Cincinnati Convention, and afterward made speeches for the ticket there nominated.

In 1874, General Schurz aided in organizing the People's Reform party in Missouri. He was the author of a large portion of the platform which the Convention adopted, and took the stump for William Gentry, candidate for Governor, traveling over a large portion of the State, and making eloquent and fearless speeches. The ticket received a large vote, but the movement was unsuccessful. General Schurz, at the close of the campaign, resumed his editorial duties.

After a short lecturing tour in the Northern States, he made a visit with his family to Europe.

In the Ohio campaign of 1875, Mr. Schurz did valiant service, assisting materially by his plans and speeches in electing Governor Hayes.

A deep cloud was thrown over his life by the loss of his beloved and devoted wife in March, 1876. She was a lady of estimable virtues and accomplishments.

In the fall of 1876, Mr. Schurz threw his whole force into the presidential contest, working incessantly and effectively. After President Hayes' inauguration, he was called to the Cabinet position of Secretary of the Interior, which place he now (1878) fills with great ability.

No citizen of Missouri of foreign birth has ever attained such a degree of political influence, or occupied such a prominent position before the American people. Few of American birth and education handle the English language so elegantly and logically in writing, or use it more idiomatically, fluently, or forcibly in oratory.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS LEWIS

was born in Washington, the Capital of our Nation, on the anniversary of Washington's birthday, February 22, 1820, and is a blood relative of the "Father of His Country." His grandfather, Samuel Lewis, was of Welsh descent, a civil engineer attached to Washington's staff. Judge Lewis' father, Edward S. Lewis, was born in Philadelphia, held for many years a clerkship in the Third Auditor's office, up to

the time of his death in 1829, at the age of thirty-four. He was a man of literary cultivation and taste, a contributor to the magazines of the day, and author of several prize tales and poems. Judge Lewis' mother, Susan Jean, was a daughter of Lund Washington and a sister of the Hon. P. G. Washington the well-known Sixth Auditor, and afterwards Assistant Secretary of the Treasury under President Pierce. She was a native of Virginia, and died in 1829, leaving the subject of this sketch and his older sister, who married Thos. P. Slade of Mississippi, in which State she died.

Mr. Lewis was thus left an orphan at the age of nine, and last attended school when twelve years old, at Charlotte Hall, Maryland. All subsequent education was acquired by private study, without teachers, at intervals from labor for his support.

At the age of fifteen he went into the printing office of Gen. Duff Green, formerly of Missouri, then of Washington. A year later he left Washington on foot, and after traveling through several counties in Virginia he was established as private teacher in the family of Ludwell Lockett, Esq., Loudon county, Virginia. While here, through constant and laborious study he achieved a partial classical and pretty thorough mathematical course. He returned to Washington at the age of eighteen, and after a seven months' clerkship in the General Land Office, he went to Mississippi, sailing from Philadelphia.

He was deputy Circuit Court Clerk of Yazoo county one year, during which he diligently devoted his leisure time to reading law. His savings from this year's salary enabled him to give the next year exclusively to his legal studies, and he was admitted to the bar the day following his twenty-first birthday. He practiced his profession in Mississippi for four years with flattering success; but continually failing health, with an apparently wrecked constitution, induced him to seek a more congenial climate. He came to Missouri, arriving at St. Louis, January 1, 1845. He proceeded to Richmond, Ray county; where, on February 3, 1845, he was, upon examination, licensed to practice law in Missouri by Judge Austin A. King, afterwards Governor of Missouri.

On September 9th of the same year he was married to Miss Parthenia A. Bransford, daughter of Walter L. Bransford, formerly of Kentucky. This union has been blessed with six children, as follows: Walter F., born in 1846; Edward S., born in 1848; Florence E., (now Mrs. Robert Atkinson, St. Charles), born in 1850; Eugene W., born 1855; P. Grayson, born in 1857, and Bransford, born in 1862. Mr. Lewis was County Attorney for Ray county in 1849, and Public Administrator in 1850-51. He practiced law all over the Ray Circuit, consisting of eight counties, until April, 1851, when he moved to St. Louis and became associated with Hon. Jos. B. Crockett (since, for many years, on the Supreme bench of California) as editor of the *Daily Intelligencer*. In 1852 Mr. Crockett went to California and Mr. Lewis became editor-in-chief, and afterwards sole proprietor. Mr. Lewis was a delegate from St. Louis to the Printer's National Convention, which met at Cincinnati in 1852. He introduced the resolution which created the National Typographical Union, and was elected vice-president with life membership. In October, 1853, he returned to the practice of law, and was in the spring of 1854 appointed land attorney for the North Missouri Railroad. While in this position he had much to do—by procuring adjudications in the Supreme Court—in shaping the policy and jurisprudence of the State, with reference to condemnations of private lands for railway purposes, a subject then comparatively in its infancy in Missouri.

In 1856, he was one of the four candidates for Judge of the St. Louis Land Court,

coming out second best after making a very close contest with Hon. C. B. Lord, since deceased. The same year, Mr. Lewis removed to St. Charles to practice his profession. In 1857 he purchased two hundred acres of land on the route of the North Missouri Railroad, laid off a town—naming it after his daughter—sold lots, built a station house, and secured the permanent establishment of the station at that point (New Florence) which is now a flourishing village of 600 inhabitants. In 1858 he was elected Curator of St. Charles College, of which he was afterwards vice-president and acting president for several years. In 1860 he was on the Breckinridge electoral ticket. He was president of the St. Charles Branch of the Southern Bank of Missouri in 1861-2.

During the war, Judge Lewis maintained a bold and uncompromising stand against all infractions of the civil rights of non-combatants, done under pretense of putting down the rebellion. His theory was, that while duty demanded every outlay of life or treasure in vindicating the supremacy of the Government over any armed force that could be arrayed against it, yet the constitution was supreme in war, as well as in peace, and no civilian, whatever his offence, could be subjected to military arrest, trial or punishment.

His utterances in this connection, although literally endorsed by the Supreme Court of the United States in the celebrated Milligan and Horsey cases, subjected Judge Lewis to the denunciation of the military authorities, and to disfranchisement during the dark days of political intolerance that followed the war. He was a constant contributor to the press on the legal and constitutional questions which grew out of the existing complications. His productions were of such marked ability as to attract universal attention. Many of them were adopted as campaign documents, republished in pamphlet by the Democratic State Central Committee, and thus scattered broadcast over the State.

In 1868, Mr. Lewis was nominated by the State Democratic Convention, by the largest vote given in that body, for Judge of the Supreme Court, with Hon. Wash. Adams and Hon. E. H. Norton. The entire Democratic State ticket was defeated. John S. Phelps was candidate for Governor, Norman J. Colman for Lieutenant Governor, and John A. Hockaday for Attorney General.

All the above named gentlemen have since been called to fill respectively the same stations for which they were then unsuccessfully placed before the people. In 1872 Mr. Lewis was one of the Presidential Electors for the State, and in that capacity cast his vote for B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri, and Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana. The death of Horace Greeley had superseded the implied instructions of the Democracy and left the electors free to construct their own tickets for President and Vice-President. Mr. Lewis was, on that occasion, chosen to convey the vote of Missouri to Washington.

An incident in the life of Judge Lewis, to which he refers with peculiar pleasure, was his invitation to appear before the International Typographical Union, at its session in St. Louis in 1874. This was the same body which, under a different name, he had been instrumental in organizing at Cincinnati twenty-two years before. Upon being introduced by President Bodley, he addressed the assembled craftsmen in terms full of feeling, recalling many touching reminiscences of his earlier and later associations with printer life, and dwelling on the pride that would always live in those memories. His welcome was most enthusiastic, as may easily be supposed.

Governor Woodson, in 1874, appointed Mr. Lewis Judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Wash. Adams. He then became, by constitutional provision, presiding Judge of that Court. His opinions are reported in the 57th, 58th and 59th volumes of the Missouri Reports. In 1875, Judge Lewis, T. T. Gantt, Esq., and Robert A. Bakewell, Esq., were appointed judges of the St. Louis Court of Appeals, created by the new Constitution of the State, adopted as an appellate court for the four counties constituting the most populous and wealthy district in Missouri. This court is practically, in its constitutional jurisdiction, the court of last resort for about seven-eighths of the litigation arising in the counties of St. Louis, St. Charles, Warren and Lincoln. In the fall of 1876, Judge Lewis, Judge Bakewell and C. S. Hayden, Esq., were, by popular vote, elected judges of this court, and again, by virtue of a constitutional provision, Judge Lewis became the presiding judge. The Constitution provided that their terms of office, which were respectively four, eight and twelve years, should be determined by lot. Judge Lewis drew the twelve-year term, commencing January, 1877.

As a writer and speaker, it may be said of Judge Lewis, that few men, either with or without early education, have so mastered the English language or measured its powers in expressing its higher forms of thought. His style is singularly pure, and free from tautology and superfluity. It is terse, perspicuous, strong, elegant and often eloquent, neither fettered by set forms of expression, nor led captive by fancy phrases. Possessed of a rich vein of poetic sentiment, his miscellaneous writings always have a freshness and a nervous vivacity which charms and fascinates the reader. As an editor and magazine-writer, he was always popular and successful; and when the stern jurist relaxes into the mystic, the musician, the poet, the "divine afflatus" inspires him still to throw off at times rare gems of poetic composition. "I'll Come to Thee," and "Yes, I would Live Alway," will compare favorably with the finest sonnets of the age.

The dual nature of great men, represented in the differences between the professions they follow in public and the private taste they indulge and cultivate at home, is beautifully illustrated in the character of Judge Lewis. The dry, plodding lawyer and judge, who seemingly has no thought beyond the hard, cold technicalities of Coke and Littleton, may be found in private life spending hours amid the intricacies of some ingenious contrivance of which he is the inventor, playing with children, arranging and studying pictures, or dallying with music or the muses. The inner side of his life but magnifies the stronger and higher faculties of mind and heart, which so eminently fit him for his exalted position.

As a jurist, neither common or constitutional law will have an abler, a clearer or a truer exponent among the living jurists of the day. His decisions are so clear and strong that they are capable of but one construction.

An eminent clergyman, one of Judge Lewis' most intimate and long-attached friends, says of him.

"A born jurist, a learned lawyer, a cultivated gentleman, a chaste and elegant writer, his life-work on the bench will enable him to impress his own high-toned and irreproachable character upon the jurisprudence of the country, and erect a monument to his learning as enduring as 'the pure English undefiled,' and as indestructible as the inherent principles of American common law."



J. G. Waerner.

J. GABRIEL WOERNER

was born in Moehringen, a village in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, April 28th, 1826, and was the youngest in a family of fourteen children. His father, Christian Woerner, was a carpenter, who emigrated with his younger children to America in 1833. He lived in Philadelphia four years, where the subject of this sketch for three years attended the public school, there conducted on the "Lancaster system (*four hundred pupils under the care and tutorship of one teacher*), and spent one year at a parochial school. The family in 1837 removed to St. Louis, where young Woerner for about two years attended a private German school, with frequent interruptions by work at home.

In 1841 he commenced clerking in a country store in Springfield, Missouri, then a town of about 200 inhabitants. Three years of this life sufficed, and he sought more active employment by returning to St. Louis and becoming an apprentice to the printer's trade with Mr. N. R. Connaway, proprietor of the *German Tribune*. His apprenticeship expired in 1848, and, being desirous to participate in the struggle then convulsing the German States, he was sent to the scene of action as correspondent of the *German Tribune* and the *New York Herald*.

Mr. Woerner remained in Germany until the revolution was finally suppressed, and on his return to St. Louis, in 1850, he was made editor of the *German Tribune*, and the year following bought out the establishment, which, in 1852, with the view of studying law, he sold to Messrs. Kibben & Schneider. On November 16th, 1852, he was married to Miss Emilie Plass. He studied law with C. C. Simmons, Esq.; was appointed clerk of the Recorder's Court in 1853, and again in 1854, and admitted to the bar by Judge Alexander Hamilton in 1855; and was for a time associated with Mr. Simmons in the practice of law. Mr. Woerner was appointed clerk of the Board of Aldermen in 1856 (on the sixteenth ballot, over three other candidates). He was elected City Attorney in 1857, and re-elected in 1858. He was elected to the City Council in 1861, and also in 1863; to the State Senate in 1862, and again in 1866. Mr. Woerner was associated with Edward C. Kehr, Esq., in the practice of law from 1865 until 1870, when he was elected as Judge of Probate for St. Louis county. He filled this office so ably, and, by his wisdom and unquestioned fidelity to the widow and the orphan, so endeared himself to the people, that in 1876 he was re-elected by an overwhelming majority over a popular and worthy opponent, who was nominated by the party who carried nearly every other county office.

Although largely confined for the last ten years, by the duties of his office, to the study of the law—a duty which he has discharged in such a manner that his decisions on the bench command the respect of the entire bar—still this severe discipline has not been able to wean him entirely from his earlier devotion to literature. Such leisure as he can command is still devoted either to the exploration of the remoter spheres of thought or to the production of original works. In these he pours forth his warm sympathy with every form of human suffering, his love of justice, his bitter, unrelenting hatred of wrong, under whatever form it may present itself, and his jubilant exultation over every achievement of modern art, science, social or political organization which tends to elevate man in his intellectual life, or to improve the conditions of his physical existence. Unobtrusive, genial, loving, as private, citizen, as author, as legislator and as judge, with warm sympathy, quick appreciation and untiring mental activity, Judge Woerner is a worthy type of the Americanized German, who possesses the earnest strength of an honest purpose to do his duty and the laudable ambition to honor alike the country of his birth and the land of his adoption.

JAMES O. BROADHEAD

was born in Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Virginia, May 29th, 1819. His parents were both Virginians. His father, Achilles Broadhead, was a native of Albemarle County, where he lived until he removed to St. Charles County, Missouri, where he was a farmer, and a captain in the war of 1812, for many years county surveyor, and for a time Judge of the County Court. He was a plain, earnest, common-sense, Christian gentleman, a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and alike honored and trusted in public and private life.

His mother's maiden name was Mary Winston Carr. Her ancestors occupied large estates in Virginia, where they settled after emigrating from Scotland. The family consisted of five children, of whom two were girls, and three boys—one of whom is the distinguished geologist, Garland C. Broadhead. James, the subject of this sketch, was the oldest son. His maternal uncle, Dr. Frank Carr, a highly-educated gentleman, taught him in his classical school at Red Hills, Virginia, giving him thorough instruction in English and the classics; and he remained under his care until, at sixteen years of age, in the autumn of 1835, he entered the University of Virginia. Here he spent a year in diligent study, supporting himself wholly by his own efforts, when he was engaged as teacher of a private school near Baltimore. Called to his new home in St. Charles county by the illness of his mother, James closed his school, reaching St. Louis in June, 1837, and soon became tutor for the children of Hon. Edward Bates. The gentlemanly bearing, correct deportment and excellent attainments of the young teacher, secured the friendship and confidence of his employer, and while instructing his pupils, he himself was studying law under the direction of that distinguished statesman. Three years, from 1838 to 1841, were thus spent, full of earnest study, and of careful training, and a faithful use of the rare advantages thus offered him.

In 1842, Mr. Broadhead was licensed to practice law, by Judge Ezra Hunt, of Bowling Green, Missouri; at which place he settled, opened an office, and entered at once upon a large and lucrative practice. The circuit in which he practiced embraced the counties of St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Ralls, Montgomery and Warren, and the bar was composed of eminent men, and the successful struggle for a place among them, by a youth just licensed, proved abilities and attainments of more than usual merit and grasp, and secured his election as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1845, from the Second Senatorial district. In 1847, he was elected a member of the Legislature from Pike County—running as a Whig against Nicholas P. Minor, a popular and influential Democrat, and securing his election after an exciting contest against a decided Democratic majority.

Again, in 1850, he was chosen to the State Senate, after a canvass of great warmth. The great ability,—in debate and otherwise—he displayed in these struggles, strengthened his hold upon the people. In all these positions, he took at once a prominent and influential place, adding constantly to his own reputation and popularity, and proving, by efficient service, the wisdom of the popular choice.

Whilst living in Pike County, he married a most estimable lady, and has a large family.

In 1859, in seeking a larger field, Mr. Broadhead moved to St. Louis, where, soon after, he formed a co-partnership with the late Fidelio C. Sharp, Esq., in the practice of law.

In the exciting times preceding the outbreak of the civil war, Mr. Broadhead took

a conspicuous and influential part among those who held meetings to consolidate the Union sentiment, concoct measures for the preservation of the Union, and who determined, at all hazards, that Missouri should not be swept into the secession movement, and that force should be met with force, if needful. He was secretary of the "Committee of Safety" (five persons) selected by the leading Unionists of St. Louis, in February, 1861, to whom was confided the guidance of all movements in the interests of the Union, and who were to co-operate with the military organization formed for the protection of Union men, and to resist any attempt to carry the State into the secession movement.

During those days, no one was more vigilant, earnest and efficient in protecting the interests committed to him; and with his associates, and conspicuous among them, he displayed a zeal, gallantry, skillful leadership, prudence, foresight and wisdom, without which the Union cause in Missouri must have suffered great reverses. The military forces engaged under the direction of this committee and the leadership of the gallant Lyon, prevented the capture of the St. Louis Arsenal under the Jackson regime.

Mr. Broadhead was a delegate to the Convention of 1861, and chairman of the committee which reported the resolution by which the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary of State, and Treasurer, were declared vacant. A provisional government was organized, Hamilton R. Gamble was elected Governor, and the other vacant offices filled. During all the sessions of this body—which were frequent during two years—Mr. Broadhead was one of its prominent, active and influential members, shaping its course, and moulding the Union sentiment of the State. While attending the Convention, Mr. Broadhead was appointed Provost-Marshal General of the Department, which, with headquarters at St. Louis, embraced Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, the Indian Territory and the lower portion of Iowa; and the skill and vigor with which he discharged the delicate, embarrassing and most reponsible duties of that office, gave only additional proof of his ability, while the service rendered was of value beyond estimate.

In 1861, when the duties were most difficult and responsible, Mr. Broadhead was appointed United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of Missouri. The pressure of his other duties compelled him to resign at the end of six months.

Any more detailed account of Mr. Broadhead's services during the war would involve a history of the entire struggle in Missouri. Suffice it to say that, with devoted love for the Union, he put its preservation beyond and above all other questions, and that he was among the foremost of the noble men who, with earnest patriotism and true courage saved Missouri to the Union, and that he deserves to be honored with others, as the friend, counselor and supporter of the lamented Lyon.

He was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention which assembled at Jefferson City, in May, 1874, and took a leading part in the action of that body and in framing the organic law of the State.

His great success as a legislator; on the stump; in council; shaping the course of military affairs; as Provost-Marshal of a great department; in occupations so important and diverse, demonstrates great ability and proves a wonderful versatility. But it is as a lawyer, and in the labors of the profession of his choice, that he excels. For this and kindred pursuits, his training best fits him, and here his best powers are most fully called into exercise. As a lawyer, he is not only successful, but he deserves success, and stands without dispute among the very few who are in the foremost rank of the profession.

Those who are familiar with his fine personal appearance, his open, manly face, broad and strong, yet genial and gentle in expression, cannot fail to observe how well his character is illustrated by his appearance. In seeking to analyze his mind and character, he should be described as strong, direct, straightforward, open, candid, truthful, severely logical, and yet graceful at times, and eloquent as well as forcible in speech. He would be found to be more wise than witty, and yet possessing a fine fund of humor; remarkable rather for strength than for agility; full of sympathy for the unfortunate and the suffering; of inexhaustible kindness of heart and charity; of unflinching fidelity in friendship; fond of nature, and of simple tastes.

FRANCIS PRESTON BLAIR

was born in Lexington, Kentucky, February 19th, 1821. When he was nine years old, his father moved to Washington to take charge of the *Globe*. There he attended the primary schools. His collegiate course was commenced at Chapel Hill, North Carolina; but, for good reasons, he afterward entered Princeton College, New Jersey, where he graduated with high honors at the age of twenty. He began reading law with Lewis Marshall, of Kentucky, and completed his studies at the law school of Transylvania University, and commenced practice at St. Louis in 1843. His health was so poor that, to recuperate, he made a trip with trappers and traders to the Rocky Mountains, and in 1845 he accompanied Bent and St. Vrain to their fort in New Mexico, now Colorado, and remained in that wild and hostile country until the arrival there of the expedition under General Kearney, when he joined the enterprise and served to the end of it in a military capacity. In 1847 he returned to St. Louis, his health being re-established, and resumed his profession. The same year he was married to Miss Appoline Alexander, of Woodford county, Kentucky.

In 1848 his father gave him a liberal amount of money, which he invested judiciously, and from it derived a competency. He became an active politician and a prominent leader of the Free-soil party. Making speeches against slavery on slave soil was somewhat dangerous, but Mr. Blair understood the temper and mettle of his opponents, and knew how much to say and when to say it. His political enemies soon discovered that he would not be put down by threats. He went to the Legislature in 1852, and again in 1853, and there aroused a strong sentiment against the exactions and encroachments of slavery. His bold words inflamed the Pro-slavery party, but he was not deterred from the work he had undertaken. While the Free-labor movement made but little headway in the State, it gained a strong foothold in St. Louis, where a large German element existed. In 1856 the Free-soil party was so well organized and drilled, under Blair's leadership, that it nominated and elected a municipal ticket. The same year Mr. Blair was elected to Congress from the First District, and boldly advocated the doctrines of his party.

In 1858, Mr. Blair contested Mr. Barrett's seat in Congress, and the matter was referred back to the people. An election was held for that and the next term; Mr. Barrett was elected to the short and Mr. Blair to the long term. He served as chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs, and on other important committees, and exercised much influence.

In 1860 he was a delegate to the Republican Convention at Chicago, and took a prominent and efficient part in reconciling the internal factions of the party. While addressing a ratification meeting at Lucas Market he was much interrupted by the

roughs, and forthwith invented the "Wide Awakes," who, with their torches and uniforms, often accompanied Blair on his country electioneering tours, and prevented many a stoning, which he and his companions would otherwise have received.

On the breaking out of the civil war, Mr. Blair was captain of the first Federal company enlisted in Missouri, and was unanimously elected Colonel of the first regiment organized. Colonel Blair discovered the plot to seize the Arsenal at St. Louis, and, on his advice, General Lyon captured Camp Jackson, thus nipping the conspiracy in the bud and saving Missouri to the Union.

During the most of 1861, Colonel Blair looked after the interests of Missouri. He secured the removal of General Harney, and subsequently of Fremont, because the former he deemed unsafe and the latter unwise in his military management. By the latter course he offended the Radicals, but was indorsed by the Conservatives and War Democrats. In the meantime he was active both in Congress and in the field. He remained with the army during the spring and summer of 1862. He returned to St. Louis in the fall, and became a candidate for Congress, and was given the certificate of election. Mr. Knox, the Radical candidate, however, successfully contested the seat. November 29th, 1862, Colonel Blair was promoted to Major General of volunteers, and he commanded the First Brigade of the Fourth (Steele's) Division, which acted so gallantly in the unsuccessful attack on Vicksburg in December following.

From this time until the final siege and capture of Vicksburg, General Blair was doing efficient service as a division commander. Whenever a difficult movement was to be made, he was selected to lead it, and when hard fighting was necessary, his men were sure to be near. During the siege of the city, by order of General Grant, the division under Blair sorrowfully, but firmly, laid waste the country for fifty miles around.

At the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, General Blair held the extreme left of General McPherson's line, and rendered important service against the enemy. During the fall and winter of 1863, he participated in the active and successful campaigns of Sherman in Tennessee.

On the death of General McPherson, General Blair was advanced to the command of the Seventeenth Army Corps. He had, in the operations before Atlanta, borne a conspicuous part as commander in the Seventeenth Corps. His discipline was perfect, his judgment never at fault, and his courage inspired all his comrades. In the celebrated "march to the sea," Blair's men were usually in advance and skirmishing with the enemy.

At the termination of the war, General Blair returned to his old home in St. Louis, where he was received with the warmest demonstrations of friendship and affection by all classes of citizens.

He at once made war upon the disfranchisement of Missouri citizens, and fought the battle on the stump, in the Convention, and in the Senate, to which he was elected in 1870. At the close of his short term in the Senate, his health was shattered and continued to fail until his death, on July 8th, 1875. General Blair was a professed Christian, in the communion of the Presbyterian Church.

Colonel Thomas T. Gantt, before the State Convention at Jefferson City, when the fact of General Blair's death was announced, expressed the feelings of that body. From his eulogy we quote:

"How well he served the State need not be stated here. His acts belong to the story of the country. I have not attempted to chronicle either his civil or military

career. Time does not permit it; but this much I may say: Frank Blair went into public life a rich man; he left it impoverished and destitute. He was never suspected, by the bitterest enemy, of unlawfully appropriating to his own use a single penny, either from the treasury of the public or as a gratuity from those who beset the halls of legislation, and, in one shape or another, give to men in public stations bribes for the betrayal of public duty. He leaves to his children an unspotted name in lieu of worldly wealth. It is a precious and it is an imperishable inheritance.

"Among all the men I have ever known, I rank the departed as supreme in generosity and magnanimity. Rancor and malice were foreign to his nature. The moment he had overcome his enemy, his own weapons fell from his hands. Any one who had seen him only when a stern duty was to be performed—when mistaken lenity would have been the greatest cruelty—might imagine that he was all compact of flint and iron. The moment that firmness had done its work, and there was no longer occasion for rigor, he was the surest refuge for all who had ceased to resist. To those who had been guilty of wrong and treachery toward himself he was forgiving to a degree which bordered on weakness. It is an honorable distinction that this is the worst censure that can be passed upon his heroic nature."

EDWARD BATES

was born at Belmont, Goochland county, Virginia, September 4th, 1793. His ancestors were among the Jamestown colony, and probably came from England in 1625. They were Quakers, but Edward's father, T. F. Bates, fought as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, for which violation of the rules of the Friends he was expelled from the denomination. Edward was the seventh son in a family of twelve children. He was quick and intelligent, but in his neighborhood books were scarce and schools unknown. He was partially instructed by Benjamin Bates, a kinsman, Hanover, and afterwards received a classical education at Charlotte Hall, Maryland. He was appointed midshipman, but his mother objecting, he declined the position. He served in the Virginia militia, however, in 1813. In 1814 he arrived in St. Louis, where his elder brother, Frederick, was secretary of the Territory of Missouri. He read law with Rufus Easton, and was admitted to the bar in 1816. He was an industrious, able and conscientious lawyer. He was appointed United States Circuit Attorney in 1819. In 1820 he was an active and prominent member of the convention which framed the State Government under which the State was admitted to the Union. He was the first Attorney General of the State. He continued his law practice, taking an active part in politics as a Whig, and being frequently called to the Legislature.

Mr. Bates was married in 1825, to Miss Julie D. Coulter, a lady of good family, possessing all true womanly qualities. He built up a happy home, a lucrative practice, and occupied a prominent and honorable position.

In 1824, President Monroe appointed him United States District Attorney for Missouri. He resigned this office in 1826, and went to Congress, where he served with distinction. During this term he became intimate with Henry Clay, and they were fast friends during their life-time. He was elected to the Legislature in 1834, and was a leader in many important issues. He spent several years recruiting his health, by superintending a farm on which he lived, riding to town to attend court.

When the Internal Improvement Congress met at Chicago, in 1847, Mr. Bates

was, after some eastern opposition, elected its president. At this time, the policy of Congress had been to limit governmental aid to tide-water improvements. An impartial historian says of this convention, which met to devise methods of lake and river improvements: "No one entirely met the requirements of the case. Mr. Bates, at the close, asked permission to make a few remarks. No single speech ever resulted in more benefit to the country. Unity, enthusiasm, strength and organization followed, and the West was admitted to be entitled to a share of Federal assistance in the improvement of its lakes and rivers, and in building its railroads." He arose to address the convention, known only as an "obscure western lawyer," as the eastern opponents to his presidency of the Convention had sneeringly called him. He sat down with an established reputation as a national orator and statesman.

In 1850, Mr. Bates was appointed Secretary of War by President Fillmore. He was the first Cabinet minister ever appointed from west of the Mississippi. He declined the office. In 1853, he was elected Judge of the St. Louis Land Court. In 1854 he opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and co-operated with the Republican party. He presided over the Whig convention at Baltimore in 1856, but after that identified himself fully with the free labor movement. Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. His name was quite prominent before the Republican convention in Chicago in 1860, as the candidate of the Conservative element of that party. His name was withdrawn, and he gave his hearty support to Mr. Lincoln. Mr. Lincoln tendered Mr. Bates any office within his gift or nomination except Secretary of State, which had been accepted by Mr. Seward. Mr. Bates accepted the position of Attorney General. How well he bore his part during the ensuing troublous times is a matter of record. He was unflinching in his devotion to the Union, and favored prompt and vigorous policy as being the most merciful, and least disastrous to the material and moral growth of our country.

Mr. Bates was, for some time, a member of the Board of Directors of the public schools of St. Louis. He took a lively and liberal interest in education, and advocated laying deep and broad the solid foundations of the Public School system. Many of its excellent features are due to his suggestion and co-operation.

Mr. Bates united with the Presbyterian Church in 1824. He was an exemplary Christian in act as in precept, and was, for many years, a Ruling Elder in his denomination.

On account of failing health, he resigned his position in 1864, and retired to private life at his old home in St. Louis. His disease assumed new force late in 1868, and he died March 25th, 1869, at his residence in St. Louis, and he was buried at Bellefontaine Cemetery.

At a meeting of the St. Louis Bar, Hon. John F. Darby presided and pronounced an elegant eulogy, reciting many facts concerning his deceased associate. Among the resolutions was the following, offered by Colonel Broadhead:

"He has filled high places of trust, both in the State and Nation; and, following the maxim of Sir Matthew Hale, he discharged those trusts 'uprightly, deliberately and resolutely', so that no man could say that he did not confer more honor on the office than the office did upon him; and he retired all the poorer for his public services, except in that esteem which follows the faithful discharge of duty."

HENRY TAYLOR BLOW.

Among the immigrants to St. Louis about 1830, when the city contained 7,000 inhabitants, and when the laws, language, manners and customs of the English-speaking people preponderated the French, were Mr. Peter Blow and his family, from Southhampton county, Virginia. They were of English descent, and, tracing their ancestry back to the time of Charles I, were always in respectable positions in society. Mr. Blow and his wife both died in a few years after coming to St. Louis; she preceding him. Of their twelve children, they left seven surviving, with small means, among strangers, and all young. There were three daughters. One became the wife of Joseph Charless. One of them was the first wife of Charles D. Drake, formerly United States Senator from Missouri; the other died unmarried. The four sons, Peter E., Henry T., Taylor and William T., all became active men of business and well-known in the city. The family love among these brothers and sisters was always so strong as to be remarkable.

The second son, Henry Taylor Blow, was born in Southhampton county, Virginia, on July 15th, 1817, and at his father's death, in 1831, was fourteen years of age. He was at that time a student in the St. Louis University, then the only place in St. Louis where the higher branches of education were taught, and where he remained for several years. At the age of nineteen, he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Joseph Charless, as dealers in drugs, paints, oils, etc. They soon commenced, on a small scale, the manufacture of castor-oil, linseed-oil and white lead.

In 1844, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Charless retaining the commercial, and Mr. Blow the manufacturing department of the business, which he carried on successfully until he organized and put in operation "The Collier White Lead and Oil Company," which continues to be one of the largest manufacturing concerns in the city. Mr. Blow, from dealing in and making white lead, very naturally directed his attention to the making of metallic lead from the ores.

Shortly before the late civil war, Mr. Blow, in connection with his brother, Peter E., and Mr. Ferdinand Kennett, started important mining and smelting works in Newton county. At the very beginning of the war, their works and accumulated property were destroyed and the prosecution of the business rendered impracticable. Mr. Kennett died during the war, and his interest in that property was bought by the brothers, Peter and Henry Blow.

After the war, they formed "The Granby Mining and Smelting Company," and renewed their operations in Newton county, under the principal management of Mr. Peter E. Blow, upon whose death Mr. Henry T. Blow, who had always been president of the Company, took the chief care and management of the whole business. These constitute the most important business enterprises in which Mr. Blow engaged, and by means of which he accumulated a fair fortune.

He took a lively interest in the government and improvement of the city, and especially in its moral and social condition. One of the public schools bears his name. With the merchants he joined, often as a leader, in associated efforts for the advancement of commerce. He advocated and assisted the construction of railroads, and was at one time president of the Iron Mountain Railroad Company. He worked heartily for the improvement of the river navigation, for the development of the mines, for the mechanic arts and manufacturing industries of the city, and in conjunction with his good wife, for every practical enterprise of benevolence, to relieve the needy, to comfort the distressed, to enlighten the ignorant and to encourage the unfortunate.

Mr. Blow was, in early manhood, a Whig, and was a member of the Republican party at its organization in Missouri. In 1854 he was elected to the State Senate, and although belonging to the despised minority, he was, on account of his personal qualities, able to command respect and do much for the general good. In 1860, he was a member, and one of the vice-presidents of the Republican convention which nominated Mr. Lincoln for President.

In the early part of 1861, when all was doubt, uncertainty, and vague apprehension of a dreadful future, he counseled with leading Union men of Missouri, and assisted in raising and equipping troops. Later in the year he was appointed Minister to Venezuela. His interest in the civil contest was, however, too strong to permit him to remain at a distance; and, after about a year's absence he resigned his mission and returned to Missouri.

In the fall of 1862, he was elected a representative in the XXXVIIth Congress, and two years afterwards was elected to the XXXVIIIth Congress. The four years of these two Congresses are the most memorable in congressional annals, and in each of them Mr. Blow occupied important positions. In the first, he was a member of the Committee of Ways and Means, upon which devolved the duty to provide the "sinews of war," with the least detriment to the country. In the second, he was a member of the Committees on Appropriation and on Reconstruction, the duties of which he performed with recognized usefulness to the country and credit to himself. Upon the expiration of his second term in Congress, he declined to become a candidate for re-election. In 1869 he was appointed Minister to Brazil. During his residence at Rio Janeiro he cultivated friendly relations between the two governments, and stimulated commercial intercourse between their citizens. The present relations of the two countries and their citizens are evidences of the success of his efforts.

When he returned, in 1871, the party which had conferred upon him offices of distinction needed his services, and he accepted positions in which he could gain neither honor nor emolument, and yet was subject to invidious criticism.

He became chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, and faithfully performed the duties of the place until after the general election in 1872.

Again, in 1874, when the affairs of the District of Columbia were in a sadly disorganized and unfortunate condition, he was, on account of his experience in public affairs, his business capacity and sound sense, and the universal recognition of his probity, selected as one of the commissioners to administrate the government of the District. He remained but a few months in this position, but that short time sufficed to a considerable extent to restore order and confidence. He resigned at the end of the year, and here may be said to have ended his political career, though to the time of his death many of his friends looked to his attaining a yet higher position, and proposed to present him as the candidate for Vice-President of the United States.

Mr. Blow, in 1840, married Minerva, daughter of Colonel Thornton Grimsley, an old and honored citizen of St. Louis. She was, in every way, his worthy spouse, companion, friend and help-meet in the struggles of early youth and the triumphs of maturer age; his associate in acts of benevolence, as in the sacred feelings that prompted them, his sympathetic counselor in all troubles, and partaker with him of all his griefs and joys. She died on the 28th of June, 1875.

After the death of his wife, the pleasant home was so full of sad reminders to the family that they left it for a time and scattered to different places. On the 11th of

September, being at Saratoga, apparently in the vigor of mature manhood, he was suddenly stricken with a fatal disease, and in an hour was dead, leaving a memory without a stain. He was buried at St. Louis, with public and private expression of the love and honor in which he was held.

Mr. Blow was of medium stature, round-limbed, active and energetic in movement. Slender in early manhood, he became in after years more robust, without impairing his activity. His hair and eyes were dark, his features small and refined, his skin smooth and delicate, easily flushing to redness. Ever a courteous gentleman, he was often quick and impulsive, always pleasant and genial, cordial and kind to his friends, with a sweet and manly tenderness for the dearer ones. He was a gentleman of elegant and refined tastes, with a sincere and appreciative love of art. His hospitality was broad, genial, graceful, and the worth and charm of his society made him ever a welcome guest among his acquaintances.

Mr. Blow was an observant, thoughtful, prudent man, and while not a speculator, some of his ventures were very bold. Such was the establishment of oil mills in St. Louis at that time. Not only was the business a new one, but the material on which to operate was not here, and it required that he should induce farmers to produce the oil-bearing seeds. The cultivation of flax for the seeds had been very small, and that of the castor-bean was wholly unknown. He himself learned, and then taught to the farmers, the mode of cultivation, and adhering persistently to his plans, attained success. The introduction of the manufacture of white lead was also a bold venture. The material for use could be easily procured, but the processes by which it was corroded and prepared for use were obscure, and thought to be very dangerous to health and life. He persevered, and was successful in a business sense, and also made such improvements in some of the processes which were most unhealthy, as to render them almost innocuous.

He was a liberal man. Not merely in the giving of money for patriotic, scientific, artistic, religious, benevolent and charitable purposes—this he did largely—but in his judgment of the character and conduct and motives of others. During the late war, he was in prominent and responsible positions, with a firm devotion to the Union, and determination to suppress the rebellion, and yet he was ever without personal acrimony. Probably no man exerted himself more actively and successfully to relieve the distresses of suffering public enemies.

Mr. Blow was a successful man—some say a fortunate man. His labors were less seen than their results. He accumulated in business an ample fortune. In political life he attained high honors, and an exalted reputation. In social life he had hosts of warm, worthy friends, and in his domestic ties was most happy. Mr. Blow was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and his religion formed a part of his daily life. It accompanied him in his business transactions and in his intercourse with men. Never obtrusive, it tempered his opinions and acts with that charity which thinketh no evil, and imparted a kindly tone to his inflexible truth and justice.

THOMAS HART BENTON

must be 1772

was born near Hillsborough, Orange County, North Carolina, March 14th, 1872. When he was eight years old his father died, leaving but little means to support and educate the children. He, however, received a good grammar-school education, and attended the State University of North Carolina; but before completing the course

of study, his mother moved to Tennessee and settled upon a farm. Thomas did not like farming. He did like books. He studied law, and soon gained a lucrative practice. He served one term in the Tennessee Legislature, and secured the passage of several important bills, among them one securing the right of trial by jury to slaves. He became acquainted with Andrew Jackson, then Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. When Jackson became Major-General of the State Militia, Benton was made Aid-de-Camp. Jackson and Benton became fast and intimate friends. A sudden rupture, growing out of the duelling code, occurred, and it was long before even a partial reconciliation took place.

During the war with England, in 1813, Benton raised a regiment, and was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel; but news of peace reached him when on his way to service, and he resigned. He shortly after moved to Missouri, and settled in St. Louis in the practice of his profession. He established the *Missouri Inquirer*. His plain language and positive opinions aroused dispute, bitter altercation and personal encounters. A duel was forced upon him. He killed his challenger, Mr. Lucas, and regretted the event all his life.

Colonel Benton took strong ground in favor of admitting Missouri to the Union, notwithstanding her slavery Constitution; and the first Legislature under that Constitution elected him United States Senator. His power in the State and Nation now began to be felt. He was in the prime of life. He was resolute, industrious and temperate. He had a wonderful memory, a vigorous intellect, and a large, varied and liberal culture. He soon became a power in the councils of the nation. He urged the selling of government lands for cash, at low rates, with special advantages to actual settlers. He induced President Jackson, of whom he was a firm supporter, and with whom he had great influence, to embody these ideas in an annual message, thus securing in time the land reform triumph. He opposed duties on the imported necessities of life, and was partially successful in their repeal. He encouraged explorations in the "far west." He urged the early occupancy of the mouth of the Columbia River. He advocated overland transit between the Atlantic and the Pacific. He became the recognized exponent of Western interests, and though taking part in all the great questions of his day, he always bore in mind and worked for his immediate constituency. He advocated the location of military stations in the interior. He advised the cultivation of honorable relations with the Indians. He spoke for the development of commerce on our internal lakes and rivers. He advised the making and maintaining of post-roads, etc. Many of his most elaborate and logical speeches were made upon the currency question, in which he demonstrated that a gold and silver currency was the remedy for the then existing embarrassments, and the only true medium for government use. His views attracted much attention at home and in Europe, and gained for him the title of which he was so proud, "Old Bullion."

Colonel Benton showed great courage, devotion and persistency, and made many political enemies, by moving and securing the passage of the "expunging resolutions," wiping from the journal of the Senate a censure of President Jackson. He became the leading Democratic opponent of Calhoun in his violent rupture with Jackson, and this difference continually grew more and more hostile.

When Calhoun, in the Senate, in 1847, introduced resolutions stating his doctrine concerning the power of Congress in the Territories, the admission of States and the use of common property—all bearing directly upon slavery, Colonel Benton denounced them as "firebrands." Mr. Calhoun expressed surprise—he had expected

Colonel Benton's support, as he was from a slave State—but added, "I shall know where to find the gentleman." Colonel Benton replied as only he could reply, "I shall be found in the right place—on the side of my country and the Union." The resolutions were never voted upon in the Senate, but were sent to Missouri, where they were endorsed by both branches of the Legislature. Colonel Benton appealed from the Legislature to the people, and then ensued one of the most hotly contested Senatorial contests ever known in the West. The Democratic party was divided into Benton men, who were a plurality in the Legislature, and "Anties." By an affiliation between the latter and the Whigs, Henry S. Geyer was elected. Colonel Benton then made an appeal direct to the people, and in 1852 was elected, over all opposition, to Congress from the 1st district. His opposition to Pierce's administration, on account of Calhoun's influence with the President, resulted in the latter removing Benton's friends from all Federal offices in Missouri. Colonel Benton put forth his whole strength in opposition to the Kansas and Nebraska Bill, and the repeal of the Missouri Compromise; and as a consequence was, in 1854, defeated for Congress by a combination of all opponents in his district. He then devoted himself to literary pursuits; but, in 1856, he was nominated for Governor, and once more took the stump and rostrum with all his power. Vast crowds congregated to hear him, and great enthusiasm prevailed; but he was defeated. In the presidential election of that year, he supported Buchanan against his son-in-law, Colonel Fremont, because he erroneously supposed the former would give us an "Andrew Jackson administration," while the latter's election might increase the already bitter sectional animosities.

After this he devoted himself to finishing his works already begun or planned. His "Thirty Years View" was completed, then his "Abridgement of Debates in Congress." His review of the Dred Scott decision attracted much attention. He was an incessant worker. On his death-bed, even, he dictated, in a whisper, the final portions and some revisions of his "Debates."

Colonel Benton married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel James McDowell, of Rockbridge County, Virginia, by whom he had four daughters.

He died in Washington, April 10th, 1858, of cancer of the stomach, and his body was buried by the side of his wife's, in the family lot at Bellefontaine Cemetery.

Colonel Benton was a born leader, politician and statesman. His oratory was, when the fitting occasion demanded it, deliberate and irresistible; and he abounded in facts, figures, logical deductions, and historical illustrations. On the stump and rostrum, and in his personal encounters, he displayed, beside the above qualities, a wealth of wit, a raciness of humor, and a keenness, bitterness and strength of invective, that is proverbial among his cotemporaries and their descendants.

Among the good men who, during the first half of the present century, moulded the opinions of our citizens and shaped the policy of our nation, few, if any, stand higher or fairer than Thomas Hart Benton; and his name deserves a conspicuous place among the noble army of martyrs who laid down their lives, politically, socially and physically, in defense of right, liberty and Union.

WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY

situated on Washington avenue, west of Seventeenth street, was chartered in 1853, as "The Eliot Seminary." At the organization of the Board of Directors, February 22d, 1853, William G. Eliot, D.D., was elected president, and Hon. Wayman Crow, to whose wise forethought is due the charter, was made vice-president, and

\$80,000 in lands and money were subscribed. At Dr. Eliot's request, his name was not used as designated in the charter, and as they were assembled on the anniversary of Washington's birthday, it was in the constitution called Washington Institute. One article in that constitution was as follows:

No instruction, either sectarian in religion or partisan in politics, shall be allowed in any department of the University, and no sectarian or partisan test shall be used in the election of professors, teachers or other officers of the University; nor shall any such test ever be used in said University for any purposes. This article shall be understood as the fundamental condition on which all endowments of whatever kind are received.

Three years later, the charter was amended, making the name "Washington University," and incorporating the article just quoted, thus securing the University forever from all danger of theological or political dissensions.

The first teaching under this organization was under the charge of Mr. (now Doctor) N. D. Tirrell, and was an evening school known as the O'Fallon Polytechnic Institute.

The University was formally inaugurated, April 22d, 1857, upon which occasion Hon. Edward Everett delivered an oration upon "American Education." Professor Joseph G. Hoyt was elected Chancellor. He entered upon his duties in February, 1859, was inaugurated the following October.

Mary Institute was founded May 11th, 1859, and opened September of the same year, under the charge of Professor Edwin D. Sanborn.

On the 19th of March, 1860, the law department of the University was established. The war, however, delayed the opening of this department until October, 1867.

The first class graduated from the college in June, 1862, Chancellor Hoyt conferring the degrees.

On the 26th of November, 1862, the University suffered its first great loss in the death of Chancellor Hoyt. He died in his prime, at the age of forty-eight years. Chancellor Hoyt was an enthusiastic and successful teacher, a thorough scholar, a wise and judicious officer, a brilliant speaker, and an active, public-spirited citizen. Professor William Chauvenet was elected to the Chancellorship, and was formally inaugurated in June, 1863.

In the summer of 1871, Professor C. M. Woodward was appointed Dean of the Faculty of the Polytechnic School.

Chancellor Chauvenet was a teacher and writer of the first rank. In his death, in December, 1870, which was mourned throughout the continent, the University suffered another great loss. Upon Chancellor Chauvenet's death, President Eliot became acting Chancellor. He was afterwards elected Chancellor and formally inaugurated February, 1872, and has filled the position ever since.

Washington University embraces the whole range of "University studies" except Medicine and Theology. It comprises five distinct departments, the three higher of which are equally open to both sexes. These departments, to each of which the people of St. Louis can now point with pride, are as follows:

I. THE ACADEMY, in care of Professor Denham Arnold, is a most excellent classical and English school for boys. The studies are more especially arranged for those who desire to enter the College or Polytechnic school, and for business life.

II. MARY INSTITUTE, although a department of the University, is in a separate building, and its connection with other departments is limited to a few of the advanced classes, which receive instruction from the professors of the College or Polytechnic school. The course of study is quite extended, and in addition to an

"advanced course," the graduates of Mary Institute have, by a recent vote of the directors, free admission to the College or Polytechnic School. The Institute is under the superintendence of Professor C. S. Pennell, who has been principal for the last fifteen years. The school is, and ever has been, very popular, and though its earlier accommodations have been doubled, they are still too small to meet the demand. Mary Institute is at present in Lucas Place, but it is shortly to be removed to Beaumont street, corner of Locust, where an elegant and commodious building, with all conveniences and appliances for securing the best advantages to the patrons of the Institute, is now in process of erection upon spacious grounds, and will be ready for use at the beginning of the scholastic year of 1878-79.

III. THE COLLEGE, Professor M. S. Snow, Dean, has always maintained a high standard of careful and thorough teaching. Especial attention is paid to the study of modern languages. All graduates of this department are able to read French and German at sight, and are trained for post-graduate study in history, literature and the special sciences. Greek, Latin and Mathematics, although not *required* studies after the sophomore year, can be pursued as *electives* throughout the course, and earnest endeavors are made by the Faculty to supply all the modern demands for a truly broad and liberal culture. The degree of *Bachelor of Arts* is conferred upon candidates who complete satisfactorily the four-years' course; that of *Master of Arts* upon graduates of three years' standing who present an approved thesis upon some subject of their own selection.

IV. THE POLYTECHNIC SCHOOL, since its complete organization, has been under the superintendence of Professor C. M. Woodward, Dean. Its growth has been slow, but sure. The raisings of the standards of admission, and of promotion after admission, have been attended with a loss of numbers; but the gain in dignity and value to the remaining students has been great. The courses of study are six in number—five being semi-professional, while the sixth is more general, intended for those who do not desire a professional training, or who look forward to a later study of their profession. The semi-professional courses of study are: 1. Civil Engineering. 2. Mechanical Engineering. 3. Chemistry. 4. Mining and Metallurgy. 5. Building and Architecture. Beside the above regular courses of study, each one of which requires the entire time of a student for four years, instruction is given to special students in physics, chemistry, drawing and other branches, either in connection with the regular classes or by themselves.

In drawing and design, under the care of Professor Halsey C. Ives, clearly-defined and comprehensive courses of study and practice are laid down, in which students are taught geometrical drawing, descriptive geometry and its application to shades, shadows, perspective and stereotomy, machine and architectural drawing, the elements of design, cast drawing, and painting. There is at present a large number of special students, nearly all of whom are ladies, in the classes of drawing and design. The excellence of the work done in this school has been proved in various ways. Its outfit in apparatus and working laboratories is very complete. In mental and manual skill, the students will bear comparison with the best. St. Louis has reason to be proud of its technical school.

The degrees conferred, corresponding to the six courses of study, are: Civil Engineer, Mechanical Engineer, Chemist, Engineer of Mines, Architect, and Bachelor of Philosophy. A new feature has been recently added to this department, in the shape of a carpenter-shop and a machine-shop, where students are taught the use of tools, and where much of the apparatus used in the school will be made by the students themselves.

The special class in wood-carving, under the direction of Miss Calista Halsey, is in successful operation, teaching the practical application of artistic design to furniture and household decoration. Particular attention is paid to *industrial education*.

Though possessing separate organizations, the College and Polytechnic School are quite intimately connected in their daily programmes, many of the exercises being common to students of both departments. In each of these departments, very generous aid is offered to good students who are really in want of assistance.

The Faculties of the College and Polytechnic School include the following actively-engaged Professors:

Wm. G. Eliot, D.D., *Chancellor and Tileston* (1) *Professor of Political Economy*.
 Abram Litton, M.D., *Eliot* (2) *Professor of Chemistry*.
 Calvin S. Pennell, A.M., *Bridge* (3) *Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, and Principal of Mary Institute*.
 Sylvester Waterhouse, A.M., *Collier* (4) *Professor of Greek*.
 C. M. Woodward, A.M., *Thayer* (5) *Professor of Mathematics and Applied Mechanics, and Dean of Polytechnic School*.
 George E. Jackson, A.M., *Professor of Latin*.
 Marshall S. Snow, A.M., *Professor of History, and Registrar of the College*.
 William B. Potter, A.M., E.M., *Allen* (5) *Professor of Mining and Metallurgy*.
 Denham Arnold, A.M., *Professor of Physics, and Principal of the Academy*.
 Charles A. Smith, C.E., *Professor of Civil and Mechanical Engineering*.
 John H. Jenks, M.D., *Professor of Physiology and Instructor in German*.
 J. K. Hosmer, A.M., *Professor of English and German Literature*.
 R. Thompson Bond, A.M., *Professor of Mathematics*.
 Francis E. Nipher, B.Ph., *Wayman Crow* (7) *Professor of Physics*.
 Halsey C. Ives, *Artist, Professor of Drawing and Design*.

University professorships have recently been created and the following appointments confirmed:

Truman M. Post, D.D., *Ancient and Modern History*.
 George Engelman, M.D., *Botany and Natural History*.
 W. T. Harris, A.M., *Philosophy of Education*.
 J. T. Hogden, M.D., *Anatomy and Physiology*.
 C. V. Riley, Ph.D., *Entomology*.

The faculty of the Law Department comprises the following:

Henry Hitchcock, LL.D., *Professor of Real Property Law, and Provost of the Law School*.
 Samuel Treat, A.M., *President of the Law Faculty*.
 Albert Todd, A.M., *Lecturer on the Law of Real Property as applied to Conveyancing*.
 Alexander Martin, A.M., *Professor of International Admiralty, Marine Insurance, and Maritime Law*.
 Samuel Reber, A.M., *Professor of History and Science of Law, Constitutional Law, Torts, Equity and Succession*.
 John M. Krum, A.M., *Lecturer on Criminal Law*.
 George A. Madill, A.M., *Professor of Real Property Law*.
 George M. Stewart, A.M., *Professor of Mercantile Law and Contracts, and Dean of the Law Faculty*.
 Chester H. Krum, Esq., *Professor of Law, Practice, Pleadings and Evidence*.

The following is the present Board of Directors of the University, the names of those who have been Directors from the beginning being printed in small capitals:

WILLIAM G. ELIOT, *President*; WAYMAN CROW, *Vice-President*; JOHN M. KRUM, JAMES SMITH, SETH A. RANLETT, *Secretary and Treasurer*; GEORGE PARTRIDGE, John R. Shepley, Albert Todd, Henry Hitchcock, James E. Yeatman, SAMUEL TREAT, Carlos S. Greeley, Robert Campbell, John P. Collier, John T. Davis, George E. Leighton.

The present property and endowment of the University amounts to about \$750,000.

¹ In honor of Thomas Tileston, Esq., of New York City. ² In honor of Chancellor Wm. G. Eliot. ³ In honor of Hon. Hudson E. Bridge. ⁴ In honor of Messrs. J. P. and T. F. Collier. ⁵ In honor of Nathaniel Thayer of Boston. ⁶ In honor of Honorable Thomas Allen, of St. Louis. ⁷ In honor of Hon. Wayman Crow, of St. Louis.

ST. LOUIS UNIVERSITY

is one of the earliest educational institutions of collegiate rank in the Mississippi Valley, and dates back to the Territorial days of Missouri. The varying architecture of the new and the old buildings connected with it shows the social and artistic advancement of our people, and emphasize to the eye the distinctions between two eras, which, though not widely separated by time, are yet remote in spirit, spanning, as it were, a gulf, from the opposite sides of which it looks out upon two civilizations.

The two squares of ground occupied by the University were donated by Jeremiah Conner, in 1820. The college was founded in 1829, principally by the exertions of the Rev. Fathers Van Quickenborn and Verhagen, members of the Society of Jesus. It was incorporated in 1832, and empowered to confer degrees and academical honors in all the learned professions, and, generally, "to have and enjoy all the powers, rights and privileges exercised by literary institutions of the same rank." The first building, on Christy avenue, 40x50 feet, and four stories high, was begun in 1828, and was completed in 1829, classes beginning on November 2d of that year, with ten boarders and twenty-five day scholars; and at the end of the session there were 30 boarders and 120 externs.

An exhibition hall, with rooms for apparatus, was erected in 1835, the building fronting on Washington avenue, nearly opposite Tenth street. The church was completed in 1843; a building for dormitories and an infirmary was erected in 1845, fronting on Christy avenue, between Tenth and Eleventh streets. In 1849, the medical college on Washington avenue, between Tenth and Eleventh streets, was purchased, and converted into a study-hall, dormitories, etc., for the junior students, and a building was erected to the north of it, in 1852, for the further wants of the juniors. The fine building on the corner of Ninth and Washington avenue was begun in 1853, and was ready for use in 1855. The exhibition hall is justly considered to be one of the most elegant in the West. It was painted in fresco by L. Pomarede, a St. Louis artist. The last of the buildings erected on Ninth street, between Washington and Christy avenues, is 96x45 feet, and contains twelve fine class-rooms, the Philalethic Hall, and a magnificent dormitory.

The college possesses a valuable museum, which contains a great variety of specimens, both of nature and of art, collected from various quarters of the globe.

The library contains 23,000 volumes—embracing all branches of literature and science—and among them are some rare old works, published but a short time after the invention of the art of printing.

The system of instruction is paternal, and the greatest harmony and kindness seem to be kept up between professors and students.

Upon the resignation of President L. Bushard, in 1877, Joseph E. Keller was elected to, and now fills, that responsible position. About 225 students at present attend the University, 92 of whom board in the institution.

This time-honored institution has reason to be proud of its alumni, whose prominent positions in society, and whose success in the professions as well as mercantile pursuits, attest equally its worth and the efficiency of its instruction and discipline.

Over the door of the Ninth street entrance of the main building is inscribed simply, "St. Louis University, Founded A. D. 1829." The pile represents the beneficence of many individuals, and the earnest life-labor of others, distinguished alike for their piety and learning.



Very Respectfully
J. W. L. Stevens

KANSAS CITY.

A little more than two hundred miles west of St. Louis, and near the political line that divides Missouri and Kansas, is situated, upon the great bend of the Missouri River, Kansas City, the second city of the State. Its geographical location, as well as its central position in a vast area of country rich in productive power, at once fixes it as a city destined to be among the leading ones of the Mississippi Valley. Thus far in the history of western cities none have grown so rapidly as this young emporium of the valley of the Missouri. With no rival within three hundred miles, and standing at the gate of a boundless territory, rich in agriculture, live-stock and minerals, this city is bound to become one of the great and prosperous business marts of the continent.

Kansas City is rich in history. When De Soto discovered and Marquette explored the Mississippi, Kansas City was already a flourishing Osage village, and the mouth of the Kansas River was called home by the Kaw Indians. While the Spaniards under Francisco Vasques de Cosanado were exploring western Kansas and Colorado in the sixteenth century, the hardy French traders and Jesuit missionaries were advancing from the East. Here it was that Lewis and Clark halted for a week's rest in their famous expedition in 1804, and this was Zebulon M. Pike's point of departure for his overland trip in 1806, when he discovered and named Pike's Peak. The names of Father De Smet, Colonel Bonneville, John C. Fremont, Governor Gilpin, and Thomas H. Benton are inseparably interwoven with the annals of this city of marvellous growth. It bore a conspicuous part in the exciting events of the Kansas troubles of 1855-6 and figures prominently in the border warfare of 1861-2. The first railroad across the great plains was built from this point, and here was built the first bridge across the muddy Missouri. Here the first wind wagon launched forth and spread its sails in a futile effort to cross the plains to Mexico, and here F. X. Aubrey, the originator of the celebrated "Pony Express" over the prairies, came riding in from his ever-memorable "eight hundred miles in four days" ride from New Mexico to Missouri.

The earliest historical mention made of the present site of Kansas City is found in the memoirs of Daniel Boone, Jr., who reached the "great bend" of the Missouri River as early as the close of the last century. When young Boone was but eighteen, he left his home at Fort Hamilton, on the Big Miami, just west of Cincinnati, and, being well armed and

mounted on an Indian pony, came west. After thirty days' travel through the wilderness then intervening between the Ohio and Mississippi, he reached the latter river and came up the banks to the trading post of St. Louis. After a sojourn of several months, this adventurous young man started westward on a trapping and hunting expedition. He went as far as the "Great American Desert" and returned to St. Louis, having passed by and noted the spot upon which Kansas City is now built. Daniel Boone himself related, just before his death, to some of the residents of Kansas City, the story of his son's adventures in this western wild. The young man, after his return to St. Louis, sent word to his father and many other people he had left in Kentucky and Ohio, that he had found a new and rich country; and the consequence was the removal of Daniel Boone to Missouri. Young Boone lived many years in the vicinity of Kansas City, and now lies buried a few miles south in the old Westport graveyard, with no mark over his resting place. While Daniel Boone and his family were building their cabins in Boone county, another family of pioneers, equally as brave and adventurous, left the little French village of St. Charles and made their way to the present site of Kansas City. This was at the beginning of the present century, and the family alluded to is well remembered by many of the old settlers of western Missouri as that of Louis Grandlouis. His wife, Madame Grandlouis, was the first white woman to go as far west as the mouth of the Kansas River. She was left a widow, and as late as 1845 lived in a log cabin in the bottoms near where the Union Elevator now stands; but the channel of the Missouri River now sweeps over the spot. The Grandlouis family left St. Charles in a keel-boat and proceeded up the Missouri to their future home at the rate of four miles a day. At the end of the third month after their departure they arrived at Randolph Bluffs, in the bend in the river below Kansas City. They landed their stores and erected their cabins for the winter, which was near at hand. The Osage and Kaw Indians then held undisputed sway over the territory now included in the counties of Jackson, Cass and Lafayette. Many of their villages were erected on the Little Blue, just east of Kansas City; which, on account of the high, rank grass found in its bottom lands, and which they used to cover their tepees or wigwams, they called Cabin Creek.

Soon after the arrival of Grandlouis, as above stated, winter set in and the Missouri River was closed with ice, and as the whites were not permitted to enter the Indian hunting grounds on the south side of the river, they crossed over on the ice and sought game, which was abund-

ant in the vicinity of Gooseneck and the mouth of Blue Creek. Although Madame Grandlouis was the first white woman to reach within view of the mouth of the Kaw, she was not the first woman to settle there. The Grandlouis family remained at Randolph Bluffs till the following August, during which time Marie Berenice Chouteau arrived from St. Louis and took up her abode at the trading post below the present gas-works. Soon afterwards, Madame Grandlouis came up with her husband to locate at the same place, and what must have been her joy to find another white woman already there. The two became fast friends and suffered together the privations and the limited comforts of a lonely pioneer life. Madame Chouteau lives at this writing, but Madame Grandlouis died some years ago, at the age of nearly one hundred years.

About the year 1815, a party of thirty Canadian *voyageurs* started up the Missouri River with a *bateau* laden with Indian goods, ammunition and stores. They were employed by the North American Fur Company, and their destination was the mouth of the then unexplored Kaw, or Kansas River. With that expedition went Jacques Fournais, better known to the people of Kansas City as "Pino." Soon after his arrival at the point of destination, he resolved to make it his abiding place, and become one of the few French settlers already there. He died in 1871, at the advanced age of over one hundred and twenty-four years.

By the year 1820, a heavy emigration had set in from Kentucky, Virginia and North Carolina to the Territory of Missouri, and the eastern portion of Jackson county began to fill up rapidly with white settlers. But while the lands in the middle of the State were being taken up and improved, the French traders continued to *cordel* their way up the Missouri and swell the little settlement at the mouth of the Kaw. First came the Grandlouis, the Prudhommes, the Chouteaus, the Sublettes and the Guinettes, all French traders, then the Chicks, the Campbells, Ransoms, Smarts, McDaniels, Jenkins, Lykins, Rice, Scarrett, McGee, Gilles, Mulkey, McNeis, Gregory, Troost, Hopkins, Pomeroy, and a chain of others equally as well known. In 1823, there were two settlements—one located on the bottom now occupied by West Kansas City, and known as "Kansasmouth," the other located just below the gas-works on the banks of the Missouri. At the latter the Chouteaus made their headquarters. While these two trading posts were yet enjoying the quietude of pioneer settlements that great commercial current which has since proved so great a source of wealth to the people of the United States and the world had already begun to shape itself. The trade of

the Mexicos had been going to St. Louis, then to old Franklin, long since washed away by the restless Missouri; and it obtained a temporary foothold at Independence. Here for ten years was the outfitting post for the west. It was during this period, and previous to 1840, that the first railroad was built on Missouri soil. It was constructed from the river landing to the town of Independence, a distance of some miles, but it proved a disastrous failure, and no grade or cut is left to mark its course. Up to this time the rich prairie lands lying south of Independence and Westport were left open, and considered worthless except for grazing grounds for the stock of the Mexican traders; but after some time emigration began to flow in, these lands began to be occupied, and the Mexicans were crowded further west to find pasturage. Independence began to fail, and Westport, a small village just south of Kansas City, began to assume some importance. A rivalry sprang up between Westport and Independence, and while the dispute was raging Kansas City gradually worked her way into favor by having the advantages of a good landing from the river. One by one the swarthy financiers of the Mexicos found their way to the little city under the hills and at the great bend of the Missouri. The principal merchants of those days were the Chicks, the Chouteaus, the Sublettes, the Gillisses and the Campbells. To these came such far famed Mexican traders as Colonel St. Vrain, Corden, Sam McGoffin, Colonel Bent, Delgardos, Waddell, Majors, Russell, Cheviez Perez and F. X. Aubrey. The names of the last two are associated with two notable tragedies, both interwoven with the history of the city. While the Mexican trade was yet in its infancy, Senor Chaviez Perez started from Santa Fe to the Missouri River to purchase goods. The report reached the frontiers that Perez was bringing with him an enormous amount of silver. A party of lawless characters was organized in the vicinity of Kansas City, and went out on the prairies to meet the incoming treasure. They had not proceeded very far south of Westport when the Mexicans were sighted. The land pirates dashed down upon their victims, and Perez, with a number of his companions, was brutally murdered. The teamster having the bulk of the treasure in his wagon started off at breakneck speed, full of mortal wounds, towards the timbered region bordering along the stream known as Big Blue. He drove his team pell-mell into the creek, and, in crossing, the "end gate" of his wagon came out, and the money, some \$30,000, was lost in the water. The robbers failed to find their booty, but it is said that many years afterwards a number of Mexican dollars were found by farmers when the Big Blue was at a very low stage. Some of

the perpetrators of the crime were captured and afterwards hung in the city of St. Louis. There was more of romance about the life and fate of Aubrey, who was named at the beginning of this chapter as the hero of the most wonderful feat of horsemanship on record—the riding of eight hundred miles in four days. He was a Canadian Scotchman, and came to St. Louis from Toronto about 1840. He was about twenty-seven years of age and possessed of the hardy characteristics of a true Scotchman, spiced with the habits of frontier life. He came to St. Louis with about two thousand dollars in money, and by his gentlemanly appearance and good address, backed by unquestionable references, obtained credit for an equal amount in Indian goods and Mexican merchandise. He made his first purchase from Eugene Kelly and Robert Campbell & Co. His investment proved profitable, and on his return in the following fall he came loaded with Mexican silver. He loaded his treasure on the little steamer *Ione*, at the foot of the levee at Kansas City, and returned to St. Louis. In May, 1841, he again landed at Kansas City and loaded up sixteen wagons with his goods for Mexico. He continued to prosper until his last train numbered seventy-four wagons, each drawn by eight Mexican mules. Soon after arriving at Santa Fe with this immense stock of merchandise, he made a wager of \$1,000 that he could ride from the plaza of Santa Fe to Kansas City, a distance of eight hundred miles, in four days. The wager was accepted, and he started amid the *vivas* of his Mexican friends. Day after day he rode, taking a fresh horse as occasion required, and successfully achieved his triumph in three hours less than the time given. He was the lion of the day in Kansas City and St. Louis, and like all heroes met with those who envied him his honors. Among those who made unfriendly criticism of Aubrey was Richard H. Weightman, a Kansas City journalist. Aubrey met Weightman in a saloon and asked him to drink with him. The invitation was accepted, but instead of drinking, Aubrey threw the liquor in his glass into Weightman's face. As soon as Weightman recovered from the surprise and blinding effect of the whiskey, he drew a knife and stabbed Aubrey to the heart. Thus died one of the great freighters of the olden time, and thus ended the life of the originator of the famous "Pony Express." Weightman became a confederate soldier at the opening of the late war, and died at the head of his brigade at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Missouri, within a few hundred yards of where General Lyon fell.

The flood of 1844 came, and swept away both villages that composed all there was of Kansas City, and became the real founder of the present

city. There had been an unprecedented fall of snow during the winters of 1843-4, and when it began to melt and pour down the Upper Missouri heavy rains began to fall, which lasted until what is known as the "June rise." The consequence was a flood, the like of which has never before been known in the history of the Western country. All the old settlements in the Kansas and Missouri bottoms were destroyed. The water extended from the bluffs upon which Kansas City is built to the range of hills on the other side, a distance of several miles. All that land upon which West Kansas City is now built was covered with water fifteen feet deep. The steamboat "Missouri Mail," which happened to come up at the time, rounded to alongside what was then called the Chouteau Mansion and ran her gangway plank into one of the second-story windows. The bottom lands were rendered almost worthless by an immense deposit of clay and sand, and by the cutting of deep ravines through the loose soil. The flood lasted two weeks, and all the settlers were driven back to the highlands. Many were completely broken up, and left the country utterly dispirited. But from that day Kansas City began to grow, and a misfortune became a blessing.

The first incorporation of the town of Kansas was made in 1839, but in the recorded description of the town site some glaring errors were made, and, upon their subsequent discovery, the incorporation was declared null and void. A new company was organized, and the town was incorporated under the auspices of the following gentlemen: Hiram M. Northrup, Jacob Ragan, John C. McCoy, Henry Jobe, Wm. Gillis, Robert Campbell, Fry P. McGee, W. B. Evans and W. M. Chick. The first recorded sale of lots bears the date of May, 1839, when the following lots were sold in "Old Town": To W. B. Evans, lot 1, \$155; lot 48, \$144.80. To J. H. McGee, lot 3, \$70. To F. Kleber, lot 5, \$52. To J. C. McCoy, lot 10, \$200; lot \$24, \$80. To J. Ragan, lot 26, \$32; lot 81, \$62. They were sold on six years' time, with interest at ten per cent. From the year 1839 to 1846 no entry was made on the town company's books. On the 30th day of April, 1846, another sale is recorded in which one hundred and twenty-four lots were sold, mostly to different individuals, at prices ranging from \$25 to \$341, W. M. Chick paying the highest price. On Monday, July 19, 1847, the shareholders of the town proceeded to draw lots and divide up the remaining property. A second drawing was held at Chick's old log ware-house on the levee in September following. May 3, 1847, Fry P. McGee was elected Collector for the "Town of Kansas," being the first officer chosen for official duty in the young city. In the following record we find the first men-



S. S. Fodd M.D.

tion of a newspaper: "May 8, 1847, at a meeting of the proprietors of Kansas, present Wm. Gillis (3 shares,) W. B. Evans, Fry P. McGee, John C. McCoy and Henry Jobe. On motion of Wm. Gillis, Wm. B. Evans acted as chairman. On motion of J. C. McCoy, Lott Coffman's account for taking acknowledgments of deeds and power of attorney, was ordered paid out of the funds on hand, \$9.50. On motion of T. P. McGee, it was ordered that we make another sale of lots to commence on the — day of —, and that the sum of \$20 be appropriated to printing handbills and advertising in the "Western Expositor."

From the year 1847 to 1852, few events of importance transpired in the history of Kansas City. The cholera plague came in 1849, and the first day swept away thirty victims out of a population of three hundred. A colony of Mormons, camped on O K Creek, near the southern limits of the present city, was almost exterminated. People died so rapidly that coffins could hardly be supplied fast enough to meet the requirements of the dead. All who could leave did so, and the town was almost depopulated. The flood had come in 1844 and scourged the place, and now the plague had breathed out its death-dealing contagion with still more fatal results. It was a terrible shock, but the advantages of the location combined to assert themselves, and in May, 1853, a proclamation was posted on the trees and at the crossroads, stating that there was to be an election of Mayor and Aldermen for the "City of Kansas" on the first Monday in April. This proclamation was signed by Lott Coffman, Thompson McDaniels, Benoist Troost; and in the six copies so posted upon trees, walls and fences, it was announced that John M. Richardson had granted a charter to the "City of Kansas." The first city election was held on the first Monday in April, 1853, at which sixty-five votes were polled. Wm. Gregory, the Whig candidate, received 36 votes, and D. Benoist Troost, the Democratic candidate, 27 votes. The council was Democratic and was composed of the following men: Johnston Lykins, Thos. H. West, Wm. G. Barclay, Thompson McDaniels and M. J. Payne. Messrs. John C. McNeis and Alfred Dale each received 26 votes for Councilman. M. B. Hedges was elected City Marshal. The judges of the election were Thomas Wolf, Lott Coffman and J. P. Howe. In those days the council meetings were held quarterly, on the second Mondays of April, July, October and January. At the first meeting of the Council the following officers were nominated by the Mayor and duly confirmed: City Register, J. W. Simmons; Assessor, J. W. Wolf; Treasurer, P. M. Chouteau, who held the same office in 1876. The revenue of the city for the first year was placed at \$5,000.

At the meeting of the Council, April 29th, 1853, a resolution was passed calling on the "Old Town" company to settle up and turn over all surplus funds to the City Government. In compliance with this demand, Samuel Geir, the former town Treasurer, delivered to Treasurer Chouteau the sum of \$7.22.

One of the first acts of the new city government was to invite Thomas H. Benton to visit the place and address the people. The Mayor, accompanied by Messrs. M. J. Payne, and Wm. G. Barclay, proceeded down the river to Randolph Bluffs and there met the steamer that was bringing the illustrious statesman. A halt was made and the party landed and proceeded to the top of the bluff, from whence a fine view of the young city and the great bend of the Missouri could be obtained. Pointing to the hills, now covered with the houses of a busy city, but then dressed in the wild verdure of a primitive forest, he said: "There, gentlemen, where that rocky bluff meets and turns aside the sweeping current of this mighty river; there where the Missouri, after running its southward course for nearly two thousand miles, turns eastward to the Mississippi, a large commercial and manufacturing community will congregate, and less than a generation will see a great city on those hills." The people of Kansas City take much pride in referring to this remarkable prophecy, and also to that of John C. Fremont, who, passing here as early as 1842, said: "This is the key to the immense territory west of us." Both these men looked far into the future, and their wisdom has already been vindicated by the presence of a city of nearly fifty thousand inhabitants.

When the war broke out, Kansas City had a population of near seven thousand, but at the close of the terrible conflict the number had dwindled down to perhaps five thousand. It suffered from the ravages of war, as every other place did situated in a territory subject to the continual invasion of contending forces. The war closed in the spring of 1865, and in October of that year, the first railroad, the Missouri Pacific, reached Kansas City. This was the opening of a new era, and on that day the marvelous growth began.

THE KANSAS CITY PUBLIC SCHOOLS

were organized August 1st, 1867, when the Board of Education was composed of Messrs. W. E. Sheffield, president; H. C. Kumpff, secretary; J. A. Bachman, treasurer; Ed. H. Allen, T. B. Lester, M. D., and E. H. Spalding. This Board of Education found 2,150 children of school age within the city limits, but they found nothing bearing the name of

“school-house,” and not a dollar available for school purposes. Some deserted dwellings, unoccupied storerooms and church basements were secured and scantily furnished; a superintendent was appointed, and sixteen teachers employed, and the schools formally opened in October.

Many difficulties were to be contended with. A powerful element in the community was then averse to free schools, and put forth a bold and defiant opposition. The unparalleled growth of the city largely increased the school population, but did not, in a corresponding degree, increase the value of taxable property for their education; and bonds were issued for a building fund. A course of study was adopted, grounds purchased and school-houses erected, and a broad foundation laid for a liberal system of education.

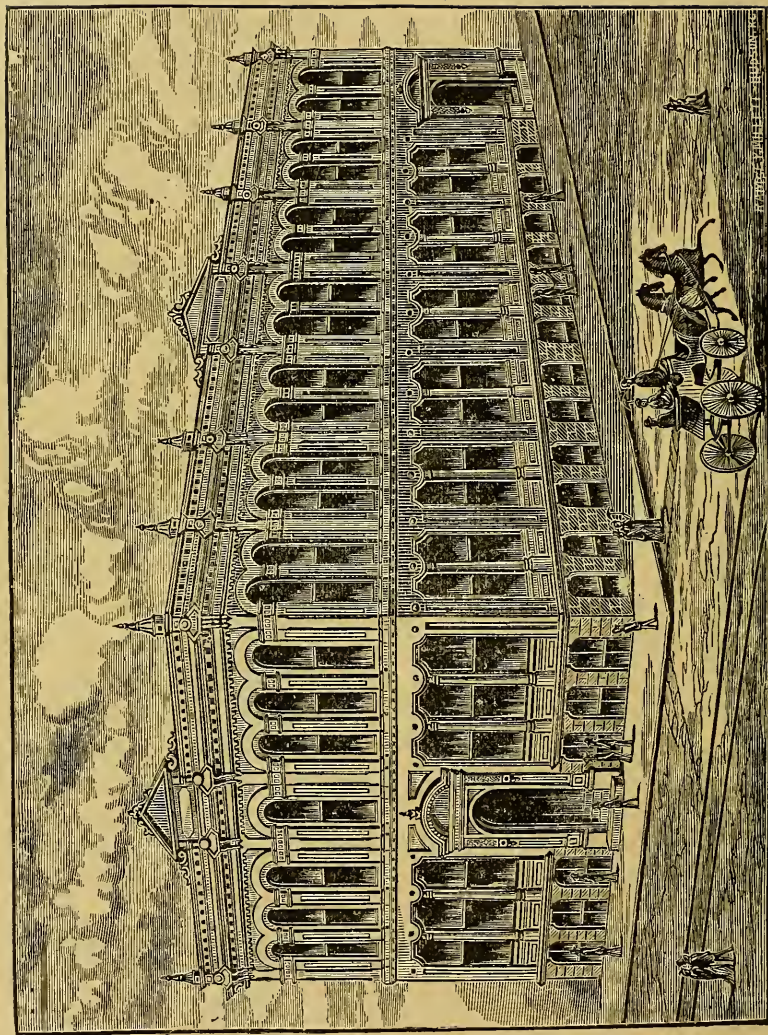
It was not until 1870 that the school system was crystalized into form. Before this the work had been irregular, and classification and grading impossible. The Board, by unremitting labor, and by the advance made in training of both teachers and scholars, were enabled to establish a more thorough and complete schedule. The teachers were required to adhere as closely as possible to the tabular course of study; and history and physiology were for the first time incorporated in the list of instruction. During this year the first published report of the schools was made by J. R. Phillip, superintendent.

The Board of Education, early in the history of the schools, decided to exclude everything of a partisan or sectarian bias, and to secure the best teaching talent available for the salary offered. To this course, ever since steadily pursued, is to a very considerable degree due the great success of the Kansas City schools. In the fall of 1872, the enrollment of children of school age had risen from 2,150 to 8,303, and the pupils were taught in nine school buildings, erected and furnished at a cost of \$230,000.

The following summary of statistics will show the progress of the schools since their organization:

Date.	Rooms owned by District.	Teachers em- ployed.	Children enumerated	Pupils enrolled.
1867.....	..	..	2,150	....
1868.....	4	16	3,287	....
1869.....	12	21	3,780	2,180
1870.....	29	35	4,046	4,034
1871.....	37	42	5,850	3,866
1872.....	52	50	6,198	4,042
1873.....	54	57	6,636	4,138
1874.....	55	56	7,738	4,164
1875.....	61	58	8,144	4,262
1876.....	61	60	7,126*	4,267
1877.....	62	61	8,300	4,334

* In 1876 the enumeration under the present constitution, included all between the ages of six and twenty years. Prior to that time the limits were five and twenty-one years.



THE KANSAS CITY MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE.

The Board of Education now, December, 1877, consists of J. V. C. Karns, president; Henry Switzer, secretary; James Craig, treasurer and financial agent; C. A. Chace, E. L. Martin and R. L. Hunt. The two last named have been mayors of Kansas City, and Messrs. Karns and Craig have been members since 1869, when they were first elected.

THE COURSE OF STUDY extends over a period of thirteen years, commencing with the lowest grade in the Primary Department and terminating at graduation from the Central High School. Each year's work is complete in itself. The foundation for accurate and practical scholarship is laid in the lower grades, and the work is so arranged that the last year's work of the course is proportionally no more difficult than the first, or in the intermediate grades.

CLASSIFICATION AND PROMOTION.—From the time the pupil enters the lowest grade in the ward school, until he completes the course in the Central High School, he must pass over seven years' work. It does not follow that seven years will be required to complete this work. It is frequently done in much less time, and sometimes takes longer.

THE TEACHERS' INSTITUTE meets on the last Saturday of each month during the school term, in the Central High School, and is, besides being the source of much profit to the teachers from meeting each other, also the most effective agency at the superintendent's command through which to communicate his plans of instruction and discipline to the teachers, by which to simplify and harmonize the movement of the different departments.

SUPERINTENDENTS.—Prof. J. R. Phillip was elected to this position in 1868 and held the office till he resigned in July, 1874. J. M. Greenwood, Professor of Mathematics, Astronomy and Philosophy in the North Missouri Normal School, was chosen his successor, and has ever since had, and now has, charge of the schools. Prof. Greenwood occupies the first rank as a thorough mathematician and general scholar; he is a careful, industrious and progressive student; a practical, efficient and successful teacher, and an energetic and popular superintendent.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARY, which is an excellent one for its dimensions, has been established and maintained, and is having a healthy and rapid growth, through the efforts of the Board of Education and the efficient superintendent, Prof. Greenwood.

THE BOARD OF TRADE.

The great development of trade in the early part of 1876, rendered a change in the form of this organization and better accommodations necessary. The Board was reorganized and incorporated under the State

laws in May, memberships were changed from annual to permanent and made transferable, the fee being \$100, and about one hundred members received.

The plan, of which this was but a part, embraced also the erection of a suitable exchange building. In June, ground on the corner of Fifth and Delaware streets was purchased, plans of building adopted, and in August the construction begun. The ground cost \$15,700 and the building about \$45,000. The balance of funds, above the membership fees, required for this investment was secured partly by loans from members—\$10,000 having been procured in that way—and partly from other parties.

The building is a substantial brick structure, with sandstone ornamentation, sixty by one hundred and thirty-seven feet, three stories high, including the basement, which stands fully seven feet out of the ground. The basement and first story is divided into offices, and contains twenty-eight offices, which will be occupied by members at an annual rental that will provide for all expenditures on account of the building and also for the loans. The exchange hall and offices for the officers of the Board will be in the upper story.

In other respects the Board has been equally prosperous. A Call Board was organized in June, and has since been in successful operation, with rapidly increasing attendance and interest. So far, grain only has been sold on call, but it is proposed soon to add provisions, flour and produce.

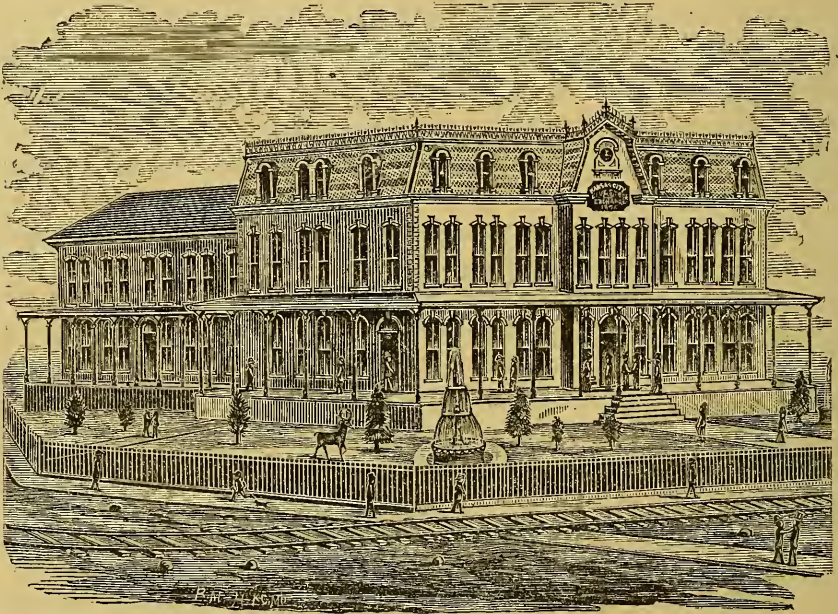
KANSAS CITY STOCK YARDS.

In noticing the attractive and peculiar features about the Kansas City Stock Yards, the mind naturally reverts back to the past, and vainly endeavors to draw a comparison in some way between the marvelous cattle trade of the "New West" and that of "ye olden times," when Smithfield and Spitalfields cattle markets fed all civilized Europe, and when New York and Philadelphia depended upon the small farm herds browsing upon the hills of Connecticut, New Jersey, and Eastern New York. It is vain to attempt to find a suitable comparison for the immensity of the trade or the perfect system by which it is conducted. For instance, how would it sound to hear it announced that 52,000 head of cattle had been sold in the Kansas City Stock Yards during a year? Yet this was a big year's trade in 1857, and one which the press was proud to record. Now, one month's sales more than exceed that number, and no one regards it as anything worthy of remark. A late statistical work of high

authority, gives the live stock trade in Kansas City during the year 1857, which was one of the best seasons, in these figures: Horses, mules and oxen, 14,700; cattle, 52,000 head; total value, \$2,201,200. Compare these figures with those of the year 1875, when the Kansas City Stock Yards alone handled in the neighborhood of two hundred thousand head of cattle, not to speak of the immense hog trade done through the same yards. Why Kansas City became the permanent headquarters of the Western live stock trade, is a question which "Dame Nature" herself should be called upon to explain. It is true that capital and enterprise have done much to concentrate this business at this point; but there was something besides those two requisites, which did far more than all other influences combined. It was Kansas City's geographical location. Here was the nearest and the best shipping point between the great buffalo-grazing grounds of Texas and the Indian Nation; and here the great herds from a 10,000 miles square of grazing grounds came together for assortment and sale. As early as 1865, when Texas was flooded with fat beeves which the war had cut off from market, then, even at that early day, the eyes of expectant cattle-dealers turned northward towards the Missouri River, as the only natural market for their accumulated herds of five years previous.

The Natural Point for Stock Yards.—Prior to 1866 every effort had been made by the cattle men of Texas to find a market for their herds via Galveston, New Orleans, Shreveport and other points in the South. The idea of finding a natural outlet north did not suggest itself until 1866, when efforts were made by stock men to market their herds at Sedalia, Mo. They were repelled and driven back from Missouri, from Baxter Springs, Chetopa, and, in fact, from all the settled sections of Western Missouri and Kansas. Then efforts were made to establish shipping points for the marketable beef of Texas. Abilene, Baxter Springs, Chetopa, Ellsworth, and even Denver, each presented claims to being the natural shipping point. It is true every facility was offered them; each possessed all the requisite "range" for the herds, but they lacked what Kansas City possessed, the all-requisite recommendation of geographical location. Each possessed railroad communication to Kansas City, some of them to Leavenworth and Atchison, but it was left to experience to show to the stock men of the great Western grazing grounds, as well as the traders and commission men of the East, that the doorway between the immense grazing grounds and cattle fields of Texas, Colorado, Kansas and Wyoming,—that the beef market of the world was at the mouth of the Kansas River. This point was discovered by

the keen perception of the few who conceived the idea of building stock yards at Kansas City. It is true they were laughed at by the skeptical and incredulous when they proposed to establish cattle yards at this point. It was considered so very remote from "range," so difficult of access, and in such an inaccessible location, bounded, as it was, by rivers upon two sides and a city upon another, that for a time it met with anything but encouragement. The events of the past few years have shown how well the judgment and foresight of the founders of the Kansas City Stock Yards have been verified. Commencing in 1871, when



The Kansas City Live Stock Exchange.

the cattle trade of the West was scattered all over a vast area of country, the founders of the yards proceeded to lay the foundation of a system of stock yards from which half the world draws its supply of beef, and upon which the nations of Europe rely for the supply of their immense army and navy commissariats. The founding of these stock-yards drew together and concentrated all the scattered interests at one point. The new railroad bridge over the Missouri River—the first bridge built over that turbulent stream—offered this only direct outlet to Chicago and the Eastern markets. The success of this stock-yard venture has been more than even the most sanguine of its founders expected. Purchasing only thirty-five acres of land, upon the western verge of the State, and



Wm Holmes

encompassed on three sides by water, railroad or corporation limits, they expected that this would meet every demand for years to come. The first four years have not only given the Kansas City Stock Yards supremacy in the West as a cattle mart, but have made it one of the principal cattle markets of the United States.

Five years ago, June 1st, the Kansas City Stock Yard Company threw open its gates for the first time, and that all may be enabled to glean some idea of the amazing progress Kansas City has made since then as a live stock market—its birth as such a market being coincident with the opening of the yards—the following statistics of the stock, as taken November 1st, 1877, from the official records, by the assistant secretary of the yards, are here given: Cattle, 1,118,621 head; hogs, 723,971 head; sheep, 89,388 head; horses, 18,782 head—a grand total of 1,950,762 head. The range of territory from which Kansas City must certainly obtain a yearly increasing supply has, within a year or two, by the construction of interior railway lines, and the growth and development of the country traversed by them, been made to include Texas, Kansas, Colorado and Indian Territory. Practically, until within the last year, her almost entire dependence for cattle supply was on the Texas driver. Local afflicting causes, drouth, and the grasshopper ravage, joined to the generally existing commercial decline, have depressed the yield (and still do, though with much less operating effect) from her territory of natural supply, Kansas and Colorado. In the year quoted, 1875, the bulk of the cattle on the Texas trail were what is known as “contract” cattle—driven to Wyoming, Nebraska and Northern Colorado, for the filling of Indian contracts.

It is due to these causes that the receipts of 1875 show a falling off from those of the three previous years, and under all the depressing circumstances the vitality and extent of the trade are the most convincing assurance of the permanency and yearly increasing importance of Kansas City as a live stock market. The stock-yards and grounds of Kansas City have, during the present season, undergone marked improvements, now nearly completed; the chief of which is the erection of a fine stock exchange building, having a frontage of 105 feet by 127 feet length east and west, three floors, with Mansard roof. Its cost of construction was \$35,000. A cut of the building appears in connection with this article. Aside from its spacious exchange hall it contains the offices of the stock-yard company, those of the First National and Mastin's Branch Banks, and of twenty-four different live-stock commission firms, together with restaurant, saloon, barber-shop, bath-room, etc. The acreage of

the grounds has been increased to one hundred acres, thirty of which are covered with cattle-pens and hog-houses. A race track has also been established. The Kansas City Stock Yards present a daily scene of life, animation and business activity, in kind if not in degree, not unlike the famous stock yards of Chicago, and a similar general comparison of the prosperity of this interest at the two cities would not be inapt.

The ground upon which the yards are located is as level as a well-laid floor, and has a subsoil beneath it sandy and porous, which never becomes very muddy. This piece of land, which nature herself seems to have designed and men laid out for extensive stock yards, is divided into a series of square stock pens, laid off into blocks, divided like a city into roads and lanes, through which the cattle are driven to and from the cars. The division fences between these lots or "pens" are capped with a broad board, upon which the cattle dealers walk while buying and selling stock. They walk backward and forward upon this narrow piece of pine with the same ease and agility that the acrobat and trapeze performer walks a tight rope. The hog and sheep sheds built this year will hold fifty-seven cars of stock, and are models of neatness. It is the intention of the management to increase the number of sheds as fast as the trade demands it. The water and feeding facilities of the Kansas City Stock Yards are as perfect as the judgment of experienced stock men can make them. Up to the summer of 1875, water was pumped by steam machinery and run through each of the stock pens; but during the last year the National Waterworks system was introduced into the yards, and the cattle, hogs and sheep supplied at any and all times with an abundance of pure, fresh water. This is a great recommending feature to stock men. The facilities for handling stock possessed by these yards are unsurpassed, and it might be said unequalled by any in the world. The weighing facilities are much improved by the addition of a new 80,000-pound Fairbanks scale, put in this year. The scale house is a nice wood structure, and contains the offices of the yard master, shipping master, weigh master and feed master. The old scales and scale house have been removed to the hog sheds, to be used for weighing hogs and sheep only. The yards are reached by the Missouri River, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad, the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston, and the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, from the south and southwest, by a track from the south running along the east and west sides of the stock-yards. On the north side, the Missouri Pacific, Kansas Pacific, Hannibal and St. Joseph, St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern, and the Kansas City,

St. Joe & Council Bluffs railroads, load and unload their live freight. This loading and unloading is done with the same care, ease and dispatch that a "bus" load of frail and fragile humanity can be unloaded at the Union Depot.

The local officers of the Kansas City Stock Yard Company are: Geo. H. Nettleton, general manager; L. V. Morse, superintendent, and E. E. Richardson, assistant treasurer and assistant secretary.

We take pleasure in presenting brief biographical sketches of a few of the representative citizens of Kansas City and the neighboring town of Independence.

JAMES W. L. SLAVENS

was born in Putnam county, Indiana, August 3d, 1838. His grandparents were from Virginia and Kentucky, his parents being natives of the latter State. His early years were spent upon his father's farm, where he worked and attended the country school, the advantages of which he so well used that at the age of seventeen he entered the "Indiana Asbury University" at Green Castle, where he took a classical course, and from which he graduated in the first rank of scholarship in 1859. He was the same year married to Miss Mattie McNutt, of Douglas county, Illinois, to which locality he moved and commenced life as a farmer, by purchasing, upon time, a tract of Illinois Central Railroad land on the "raging O'Kaw" near the county seat, where he settled, and where he spent two years of hard labor. His days were given to fencing, "breaking up," reaping, etc., while his evenings and spare hours were devoted to reading law.

He placed his partially-subdued farm in the hands of a tenant, and proceeded to the University Law School, from which he graduated in the class of 1861, and settled in the county seat and there commenced the practice of his profession.

In 1862, Mr. Slavens entered the army with the Illinois troops and served three years, mainly in the subsistence department; the last year upon the staff of General George H. Thomas, as staff and issuing commissary. At the close of the war, and upon his honorable discharge from his military service, he, in the fall of 1865, removed with his family to Kansas City, Missouri, where he engaged in the real estate business and where he has since resided.

Mr. Slavens was, in 1867, elected to the responsible and honorable position of City Treasurer of Kansas City.

About the same time, he entered the business of beef and pork packing, being a pioneer in that line, in which he has been uniformly successful, and in which he has done much to build up and maintain the enviable reputation of Kansas City as a live stock market and packing center.

Mr. Slavens is known and recognized as a safe and sound as well as an energetic, enterprising, public-spirited business man, of unquestioned integrity and unimpeachable character. He is blessed with a competency of this world's goods, surrounded by a housefull of interesting children, among whom he spends his happiest hours. He is a member of the Masonic and Good Templars orders, a prominent member of

the Methodist Episcopal Church, and, in 1872, he represented Missouri as a lay delegate in the General Conference which met at Brooklyn, N. Y.

In the spring of 1877, Mr. Slavens was elected Mayor of Kansas City, as the nominee of the Republican party, but with the support, largely, of the business men as well as the laboring class, regardless of party.

Mr. Slavens is just entering the prime of life, with advantages such as few men have given them or could wisely use. With vigorous health, large and varied experience, intellectual and business capacity, a material competency, surrounded by a happy family, commanding the esteem and respect of his fellow citizens and the affection of those more closely connected, his opportunities and duties are great, and we predict he will wisely use the former and honestly perform the latter.

SAMUEL LOCKE SAWYER.

was born at Mount Vernon, Hillsborough county, N. H., November 27th, 1813. His father, Aaron F. Sawyer, was a prominent lawyer, who for several sessions represented his town in the State Legislature. His mother, Hanna Locke, was a granddaughter of ex-President Locke, of Harvard University. After receiving the ordinary common-school education, young Samuel fitted for college at Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, N. H.; entered Dartmouth College in 1829, and graduated with honor in 1833. He commenced reading law with his father, continued his studies in Massachusetts, and was admitted to the bar in his native county in 1836.

Looking to the West as a promising field, he moved to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1837, where he remained one year, teaching school and continuing his law studies. He removed to Lexington, Missouri, in 1838, and was for eighteen months chief clerk for E. M. Ryland, Receiver of Public Moneys. In 1839 he formed a partnership with the then distinguished lawyer, Charles French, which continued harmonious until the latter retired from the profession in 1855, when Mr. Sawyer entered into a law partnership with the late F. C. Sharp, which was terminated two years later by Mr. Sharp's removal to St. Louis. In 1857 he formed a partnership with Lee J. Sharp, which was also closed by the latter's removal to St. Louis.

On December 23d, 1841, Mr. Sawyer was married to Miss Mary M., daughter of Capt. Thomas Callaway, residing near Lexington, where he settled on his removal from Campbell county, Virginia, in 1836. This union was blessed with five children, three of whom are still living: Aaron F. Sawyer, now cashier of Chrisman, Sawyer & Co.'s Banking House, Independence; Fannie, wife of W. L. McCoy, Esq., and Thomas C. Sawyer, who is now associated in business with Mr. McCoy, at Maryville, Mo.

Mr. Sawyer was, in 1848, the Whig candidate for and elected Circuit Attorney for the Sixth Judicial Circuit, comprizing six counties and usually giving 1,000 Democratic majority. He gave such general satisfaction that he was re-elected in 1852 without opposition. In February, 1861, Mr. Sawyer was chosen as a Conservative Unionist to the Constitutional Convention, in which he opposed secession, heartily endorsing the Crittenden compromise; and failing to secure such a settlement he favored the South. In February, 1863, Mr. Sawyer formed a law partnership with Wm. Chrisman, of Independence, and in 1866 moved to the latter place, where he has since resided. He became a member of the banking house of Stone, Sawyer & Co. in 1868, which was in 1869, on the death of Mr. Stone, changed to its present form of Chrisman, Sawyer & Co.



Sam^l L. Sawyer

Mr. Sawyer was, in 1871, elected Judge of the 24th (Jackson county) Judicial Circuit, where he displayed such ability and gave such unqualified satisfaction, that he received the very unusual and most flattering endorsement of a nomination by both political parties, and was unanimously re elected in 1874.

His arduous duties and consequent labor and confinement so impaired Judge Sawyer's health, that he felt compelled to resign his position, which he did March 1st, 1876.

The resolutions by the Jackson County Bar not only show the estimation in which Judge Sawyer is held by his professional associates, but also reflect the feeling of the entire community. After reciting the sympathy of the bar with Judge Sawyer in his failing health, with hopes for its speedy restoration by rest, they speak of him as—

“ One whose courtesy, urbanity and patience, and whose equal and impartial justice to all, had never been excelled in their knowledge of professional or judicial experience.

“ That, after his restoration to health the bar and his country may for many years be beneficiaries of his richly-stored mind from a higher and more extended sphere.

“ That the patient industry, the untiring devotion and legal acumen exhibited by him in disposing of the unparalleled number of cases on his docket, involving the most complicated and intricate questions of law and of the greatest pecuniary importance, giving satisfaction to all parties concerned, command our unqualified admiration, of not only his conscientious discharge of his duties, but of his abilities as a lawyer and jurist.”

Upon resigning the judgeship, Mr. Sawyer withdrew from the profession and devoted his time and energies to business pursuits.

Judge Sawyer has been particularly fortunate in all his partnerships, in that they have been prosperous in their continuance and pleasant in their termination. He now enjoys that easy independence which gives him abundant capital and credit to prosecute such business enterprises as he may choose and the leisure to pursue such lines of thought and study as his ripe scholarship and extended reading may suggest and render desirable. This, with the proud satisfaction of commanding the unbounded and unqualified confidence and esteem of his former professional associates and his business correspondents, as well as of his neighbors and the entire community, gives him a position that may well be the ambition of any American citizen.

WILLIAM HOLMES

was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, March 2d, 1814. His grand-parents on both sides of the house were of that peculiarly strong race known as the Scotch-Irish, and at an early day emigrated to Virginia, where Thomas Holmes and Jane Vance, the father and mother of William Holmes, were born. Both families moved to Kentucky when William's parents were children. Thomas Holmes, who was one of a family of fifteen, married at the age of twenty, his wife, Jane Vance, being then twenty-one years old. They lived a long and peculiarly happy life, and died within a few days of each other, one aged eighty-two and the other eighty-three years. Young William spent his boyhood days upon his father's farm in Kentucky, where his facilities for education were exceedingly slender and precarious, consisting of three months' district-school in the log house in the winter season. He was passionately fond of reading, so that during the long winter evenings, by the aid of his “ pine light,” he devoured every book that fell into his hands. The habit of reading

and study, thus early acquired, has been continued ever since, and has made ample amends for any lack of early training and advantages, for Judge Holmes is not only a well-read and finished scholar, but has a freedom of range in thinking, and a versatility and force of expression, often lacking in the college-bred man who is hampered by the methods, forms and *techniques* of the schools.

At the age of twenty, William went into a wholesale and retail grocery store in Augusta, Kentucky; but a few years' experience convinced him that merchandising was not his calling in life, and he returned to his father's farm.

On January 22d, 1836, he was married to Miss Laura Ingraham, who is still living, in vigorous health. This union was blessed with seven children, of whom the two oldest, a son and a daughter, survive; the others having died in childhood.

In the spring of 1836, Mr. Holmes emigrated to Missouri, settling upon a farm in Monroe county, five miles northwest of Palmyra. Finding that farming was neither congenial nor lucrative, he commenced to read law in the office of Samuel T. Glover, then of Palmyra, and now a leading lawyer of St. Louis; and in September, 1839, was licensed to practice by the Supreme Court, then composed of Judges McGirk, Tompkins and Napton. He moved to Shelbyville, Missouri, and soon secured an enviable rank in his profession, with the consequent share of practice.

In September, 1840, Mr. Holmes united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and, under a firm conviction of a call to preach the Gospel, he entered the Missouri Conference as a minister, and at the session of 1842, held at Jefferson City, he was appointed to the Waterloo Circuit, embracing Clark county, Missouri, where he labored two years. He was successively appointed to Monticello, St. Charles, Glasgow and St. Joseph, at each of which places he gave such entire satisfaction that he changed localities only because the law of the Church forbade his remaining longer. From St. Joseph he went to Weston, where he remained one year, and then, on account of ill-health, and much to the regret of his parishioners, he resigned the pastorate, and in the fall of 1853, took a trip across the Indian country to Texas—returning to his family and friends at Hannibal in the spring of 1854. In the fall of the same year, the better to educate his children, Mr. Holmes moved to Fayette, Howard county, where his son entered Central College, and his daughter attended Howard Seminary. He removed to Shawnee, Johnson county, Kansas, in August, 1857, where he remained during the exciting contest between the Free-State and Pro-Slavery parties. Mr. Holmes was and has been a life-long Democrat, but in this contest he sympathized with the party of freedom, and was identified with the leading spirits of the then young and struggling territory. He was repeatedly urged to become a candidate for various offices, legislative and judicial, but steadily declined them all. Without his solicitation, consent or knowledge even, Governor Robinson commissioned him as Probate Judge of Johnson county, and at the earnest solicitation of leading citizens of the county, he held the office during the unexpired term for which the commission was issued.

In November, 1863, he removed to Kansas City, and after the close of the war, engaged there in the practice of law. He was nominated (and those who ought to know claim "he was elected, but Rodmanized out of his rights") for Judge of the Common Pleas Court for Kaw township, including Kansas City. He is at present an active and influential member of the Kansas City Council.

Judge Holmes has been identified more or less with every enterprise connected with the growth and welfare of Kansas City. He was one of the original incorporators of the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad, drafted the certificate of its incorporation, and was mainly instrumental in securing its completion.



Wm. Chrisman

Judge Holmes takes high rank among his brethren of the Bar, both as a lawyer and jurist, and has a lucrative practice that extends over Eastern Kansas and Northwestern Missouri. He is, as he has been since 1840, an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is an honored and able minister, and frequently preaches, although not assigned to any charge.

Wherever known, Judge William Holmes, whether as a man, a minister or a lawyer, is admired for his ability, respected for his integrity, and holds a warm and sacred place in the hearts of those so fortunate as to count him a companion, adviser or friend.

WILLIAM CHRISMAN

was born near the city of Lexington, Kentucky, November 23d, 1822. He was the eldest son of Joseph Chrisman, who was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, and at an early age moved with his parents to Fayette county, Kentucky. He was a farmer, in moderate, but comfortable circumstances, with three sons and one daughter, to all of whom he furnished the means of a thorough education. In 1850, he removed to Clay county, Missouri, where he died, in October, 1875.

The subject of this sketch, except when absent at school, worked upon his father's farm until about his twentieth year. He was educated principally in a select private school, taught by Rev. Lyman W. Seeley, D. D., a thorough scholar and accomplished teacher. He also attended college at Georgetown, Kentucky, and graduated at Centre College, Danville, Kentucky. In addition to the regular classical course, he also studied several modern languages, which he reads with facility. After leaving college, he taught school for a short time, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in his native State.

On May 10th, 1848, he was married, near Danville, Kentucky, to Lucie A. Lee, and immediately thereafter removed to Missouri, locating at Independence, the county seat of Jackson county, where he has since resided.

On his arrival there, he at once offered his professional services to the public, and, although without a single acquaintance in the county at first, was soon gratified in finding himself engaged in a paying practice, and enjoying the confidence of the people with whom he had cast his lot. He was associated as partner in the following legal firms, in the order named: Chrisman & Comingo; Woodson, Chrisman & Comingo; Hicks, Chrisman & Comingo; and, lastly, Sawyer & Chrisman. He gave his unremitting attention to his profession until 1869, when he and his partner both retired from practice, their business at the time being more extensive and lucrative than ever before. He was induced to this step mainly that he might give proper attention to his own private interests, which had then become so diversified as to demand most of his time.

He never took an active part in politics, but was a Whig as long as that party existed. Since then he has been identified with the Democratic party. He has always been conservative, and not partisan. He never sought office; but, without solicitation on his part, was elected to the State Convention which formed the existing Constitution. He was an influential member of that body, and wrote the able address of the Convention to the people, which contributed much to the adoption of their work.

In April, 1857, he, with others, organized a bank in Independence, first known as the Independence Savings Association, which has continued, under different names

and firms, until the present time. It is now the well-known bank of Chrisman, Sawyer & Co., of which, under all its changes, he has been a member, and of which he is now the President.

He was also one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Independence, which was organized in 1865, and has been a director and one of the largest stockholders of the same until the present time.

He has always manifested a lively interest in every public enterprise having for its object the improvement of his town or county. He was the leader in founding and building up the Independence Female College, a well-known and flourishing institution, with tasteful and elegant buildings; and furnished most of the money for the same. He also took a leading part, and contributed largely to the Independence Library, an institution in successful operation, and a credit to the town and community.

He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for more than twenty years, and much of the time an elder.

His wife was the youngest daughter of George Lee, who emigrated when quite young from Virginia to Kentucky, where he still (1878) lives, at the advanced age of eighty-six. He belongs to the well-known family of Virginia Lee. She is still living. They have two children living, both married—the former, George Lee Chrisman, and the latter Maggie, the wife of Logan O. Swope, formerly of Danville, Kentucky. A second son, James, a bright and promising youth, died at the age of nineteen, while at college at Fulton, Missouri.

Having been successful in life, with business sufficient to keep him moderately employed, he is living quietly at his home, which is one of the most beautiful in the lovely town of Independence, being a handsome cottage, surrounded by ample grounds, beautifully located and elegantly ornamented.

Here, with neighbors who honor and respect him, and business associates among whom he is a power, an example, and, when need be, a helper; in congenial church relations, with a happy and beloved family in an elegant and substantial home, commanding an abundant competence, with employment enough to satisfy his business tastes, and with leisure for intellectual and moral growth, he is reaping the well-earned fruits of an honest, industrious, useful life.

NATHAN SCARRITT

was born in Edwardsville, Madison county, Illinois, March 14th, 1821. His father, Nathan Scarritt, was of Scotch descent, and a native of Connecticut. In 1812, being then a resident of Lyman, New Hampshire, he married Miss Latty Allds, a native of that town and of Irish extraction. After laborious efforts to gain a livelihood from a small farm on the hills of New Hampshire, they removed, in 1820, to Illinois, then an almost unbroken wilderness. They journeyed west in wagons, and after a three months' trip, located at Edwardsville, where the subject of this sketch, their seventh child in a family of twelve, was born.

They lived five years in Edwardsville, and removed to a small farm about four miles north of the present city of Alton, and the present site of Monticello. An Indian trail crossing the farm was the only evidence that man's foot had ever pressed the soil, and as Nathan Scarritt was the first permanent settler, the locality was long known as "Scarritt's Prairie." Here he and his wife brought up their family, enduring all the hardships of pioneer life, winning for themselves an honored place among those who first developed the resources of the fertile west.

Young Nathan worked upon his father's farm until he was sixteen years old. His school advantages had been so meager that he could scarcely read and write. He then went to McKendree College, at Lebanon, Illinois, entering the primary department. Owing to the large family and the limited means at home, he depended much on his own exertions, and during his first year there, took a contract to clear off the brush and timber from the college campus. This work he did outside of study hours, on Saturdays, and working sometimes by moonlight, and so earned nearly enough to pay that year's expenses. It is needless to say that he practiced the most rigid economy. By a sort of co-operative housekeeping, clubbing with several other boys, doing their own work and raising their own vegetables, they lived at the rate of fifty cents a week. His father's illness called him home at the end of the Junior year, but, on his recovery, the Faculty of the College made an urgent appeal that he should return, offering to credit his board and other expenses till he should complete his college course.

He graduated, the valedictorian of his class, in 1842, and soon after began teaching in Waterloo, Illinois. Out of two years' teaching there, he paid his college expenses, \$209 dues on a scholarship belonging to the family, assisted his father, and on April, 1845, moved to Fayette, Missouri; having, when he arrived there, just ten dollars. This he subsequently loaned to a friend, who never repaid it; which circumstance, Mr. Scarritt says, "I do not regret, as it has enabled me, ever since, to say that when I entered upon life in my adopted State, I had exactly 'an even start with the world.'"

Mr. Scarritt moved to Fayette to assist his brother-in-law, Dr. Lucky, who had preceded him by a few months, in the establishment of an academy. They built up a popular school, which prospered for years as the Howard High School, and was afterwards re-organized into Central College and Howard Female College. Three years and a half later, at the solicitation of Rev. Thomas Johnson, superintendent of the Methodist missions, Mr. Scarritt went west and took charge of the higher department in the Shawnee Indian Manual Mission. Good schools being rare, many young white men from the settlement availed themselves of these advantages.

In 1851, Mr. Scarritt resigned his position, and began preaching; first to the Indians through an interpreter, and afterwards successively at Lexington, Westport and Kansas City. He was also principal of the Westport High School until it became firmly established.

In January, 1855, he was assigned to the Kickapoo District in the then Territory of Kansas. For eight years, with the exception of one year, during which he was detailed to act as Provisional President of Central College, Mr. Scarritt traveled through Kansas, preaching and organizing churches. The Indian tribes still occupied their reservations, and the white settlements were scattered. The labors of such a life were arduous, perplexing, and sometimes hazardous. In 1861, Kansas had become so distracted by the civil war, that Dr. Scarritt temporarily abandoned his itinerant work, and, in the spring of 1862, purchased a forty-acre farm a few miles east of Kansas City, and built upon it, with his own hands, a rough log cabin, to which he moved his family. Mr. Scarritt was married to Miss M. M. Chick, daughter of Col. Wm. Chick, April 29th, 1850. They had nine children, six of whom are still living. She died July 29th, 1874; and on the 6th of October, 1875, Dr. Scarritt married his present wife, then Mrs. Ruthie E. Scarritt, widow of his brother, Isaac Scarritt, and daughter of Rev. Cyrus Barker, Baptist missionary to India, where Mrs. Scarritt was born.

Dr. Scarritt has never been actively engaged in politics, believing that a Christian minister should pursue his work undisturbed by the political distractions of the hour. When a young man, he was identified with the Whig party, and after its disruption his sympathies were with the Democratic party.

The division of his Church left him connected with the Southern branch, where he has ever since remained, because, although opposed to slavery, he agreed with the Church South in her views of the relations of the Church to slavery as a civil institution. Dr. Scarritt made an able address in Shawnee, Kansas, in 1860, entitled "A Plea for the Federal Union."

Dr. Scarritt has never sought political or ecclesiastical preferment, often refusing the former; and of the latter, accepting only those titles which have been bestowed upon him as a well-deserved recognition of his ability and his achievements. He received from his *Alma Mater* the degree of Bachelor of Arts; from the State University of Missouri, while teaching at Fayette, the honorary degree of A. M.; and McKendree College complimented him with the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity. Dr. Scarritt accepts these degrees simply as the gratifying evidence that his efforts to lead a useful life are at least partially successful.

Dr. Scarritt improved his farm, added one hundred and twenty acres to it, and made himself a comfortable home. In 1863, "Order No. 11" depopulated his neighborhood; and, although he was not included in its terms, he thought it prudent to remove to Kansas City during its operation. He remained there during 1864 and 1865, teaching, and part of the time serving in the "home guard." He then, with his family, returned to the farm, which is now one of the finest and best-equipped in the county. Here, in an elegant and roomy home, with every comfort that affection can suggest and money procure, surrounded by the dear ones, Dr. Scarritt is enjoying the quiet, independent life which his early industry, ardent labors and triumphant success so richly deserve.

MRS. MARTHA A. LYKENS (NEE LIVINGSTON)

was born near Frankfort, Kentucky, in January, 1824. She is the youngest daughter of Captain Stephen Livingston, a lineal descendant of Philip Livingston, of New York. She was left an orphan at four years of age, and was in the care of her excellent grandmother until her fourteenth year. She was then four years in the family of her elder married sister. She moved to Jefferson City, Missouri, to make her home with another sister, Mrs. Thomas J. Hughes, who in 1844 removed to Lexington, Missouri. Here she met Dr. J. Lykens, and they were married, October 12th, 1851. After a few months spent in Washington City, Dr. Lykens located at Kansas City, then in its infancy. Mrs. Lykens organized a Sabbath-school and became its Superintendent, and was for many years an efficient worker among the children of her village. On August 17th, 1866, a few ladies in Kansas City organized the Widows' and Orphans' Home Society, founding a home for the destitute widows and orphans of Confederate soldiers. Mrs. Lykens was unanimously elected President, a position she held until 1874, when the Legislature accepted a deed of the property, and agreed to "forever maintain it as an Industrial Home for the Orphans and Indigent Children of Missouri."

Mrs. Lykens is a woman of enlarged views, great practical piety and untiring industry. She has devoted herself to the welfare of the orphan children of the

State, has been indeed a mother to the motherless, and has, by her devotion, industry and practical sympathy and work, earned a name that will ever be spoken with gratitude and admiration by all who know her.

JOSEPH M. WOOD

was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, March 27th, 1810. Having completed his medical education in 1832, he left Kentucky and settled that year in Clay county, Missouri, making it his home, with the exception of a few months, until 1857, when he removed to Kansas City, having achieved his professional reputation, however, in Clay county. Dr. Wood has, since his settlement in Missouri, always been in the front rank of his profession. The operation of lithotomy is one of his specialties. In this he has probably had as extensive and successful an experience as any one living. He is a broad-minded man of general culture and genial disposition, and a leader in society.

He stands at the very front rank of his profession, both as a physician and surgeon, commanding the esteem and respect of all who know him, as a gentleman and a physician.

THE KANSAS CITY COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

was incorporated in September, 1869. The course comprises a full series of Didactic and Clinical Lectures on the usual branches of study, practical anatomy, and daily examinations on the subjects taught. The college building is situated at the junction of Main and Delaware streets, and the rooms are ample, well furnished and fitted with every necessary convenience. The college is in successful operation, with the following faculty:

S. S. Todd, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women.

T. B. Lester, M. D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine. President of the Faculty.

A. B. Taylor, M. D., Professor of Surgery.

E. W. Schauffler, M. D., Professor of Physiology. Secretary of the Faculty.

T. J. Eaton, M. D., Professor of Chemistry.

G. Halley, M. D., Professor of Anatomy.

D. R. Porter, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics.

J. D. Griffith, M. D., Demonstrator of Anatomy.

SIMEON SEYMOUR TODD, M.D.,

Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women in the Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons, was born at the house of his maternal grandfather, near Vevay, Indiana, March 10th, 1826.

Dr. Todd, through his paternal ancestry, is of Scotch descent. John Todd, his great-grandfather, was of a noble Mid-Lothian family, formerly of great power and influence, but who suffered much because of their allegiance to the waning fortunes of their kinsfolk of the house of Stnarts. He and two brothers emigrated to Virginia about the year 1740, where John married. He was for a time contented, but love of adventure led him to move, with his family of four sons and one daughter, about

1780, to what is now the site of Lexington, Kentucky; where his remains lie in the "Old Cemetery" near the heart of the city. His children shared the perils of all pioneers, and his oldest son, John, who was a colonel in the United States' service, was killed at the battle of Blue Lick, in which Boone, Trigg and himself, jointly commanded against the Indians, and in which desperate engagement Trigg also fell. The State of Kentucky has named a county in honor of each of these heroes. Owen, the youngest brother, and Dr. Todd's grandfather, was a civil engineer, and at an early day moved to Ohio, settling on a tributary of the Little Miami River which bears his name. It was here that David A. Todd was born, who had just attained his twentieth year when the family moved to Vevay, Indiana, where Owen Todd soon after died. David Todd married Mary, daughter of Hiram Ogle, a sturdy old gentleman of Welsh descent. The subject of this sketch was the third son of ten children resulting from this marriage. Though born in Vevay, the family home was in Madison, Indiana. David Todd was a carpenter, but had abandoned plane and bench and engaged in a small mercantile business, which yielded rather an inadequate support for his large family. Here young Simeon had only limited opportunities for school privileges, but at the age of nineteen, having acquired a fair English Education, with some knowledge of Greek, Latin and French, he became a student in the office of Dr. William Davidson a Scotch physician of mere local repute in Madison. After four years of study and few months of practice in the army hospitals during the Mexican War, he entered the senior class in the Indiana Medical College, then located at La Porte, where he graduated with the highest honors in a class of nineteen, February 22d, 1849. In June of the same year, Dr. Todd began the practice of his profession in Lawrenceburg, Kentucky. In October, 1850, he was married to Judith Ann, daughter of Jeremiah Ridgway, of La Porte, Indiana, a most estimable young lady, a member of the Society of Friends, and a native of Camden, New Jersey, who bore him two sons.

His health failing, a change of location became necessary, and in the spring of 1854, he, with his family, went to California by the overland route, reaching Sacramento in September. Like most of the early emigrants to California, Dr. Todd was lured to the gold fields and the novel excitement among the miners, where, he built a house for his family. We will let the Doctor relate his mining experience in his own words:

"It had always been the great dread of my life that I should some day be rich and become mean like other people. This fear beset me night and day after I went to the mines. I entered at once into a lucrative practice, and as I conducted mining operations also, and in a locality where miners by some lucky venture often got rich in a day, it will be seen that my fears were not wholly imaginary—indeed, it was clear to me that I was in the greatest possible peril of going to bed some night a ruinously rich man. By running a tunnel into the solid rock a thousand feet, however, without finding any gold, and by other and similar investments, in all of which I had the counsel of friends, I managed to dodge prosperity at every threatened point and keep poor as a rat. Thus I was able, after two years of this kind of life, to leave the mines, fully imbued with the feeling (not shared by any one else) that I had succeeded in my mining venture beyond all reasonable expectation."

Dr. Todd left the mines and located in the beautiful little city of Santa Rosa. Here, in 1856, he met and formed a very agreeable co-partnership with his old classmate, Dr. J. F. Boyce. During his stay here, Dr. Todd's two sons were born. The outbreak of the civil war, in 1861, found Dr. Todd practicing his profession in

San Francisco. Espousing at once the cause of his government, he was appointed surgeon of the Second and afterwards of the Fourth Regiment of California Volunteers. He was first placed in charge of the hospitals at the Presidio at San Francisco. Afterwards in charge at Fort Humboldt, but for the greater part of the time he was in charge at Drum Barracks, in Los Angeles county, where he remained till the close of the war. At the solicitation of friends, Dr. Todd was induced to settle up his affairs on the Pacific Coast and take a final leave of California. He returned to New York *via* the Isthmus of Panama; and in September, 1865, he settled at his present home—Kansas City. Having lost his wife while in California, Dr. Todd was on January 21st, 1867, married to Mrs. Thirza F. Dean, a native of Detroit, widow of Dr. William H. Dean and daughter of Thomas Scott, an English Friend, and a resident of Ann Arbor. In September, 1867, he was instrumental, aided by others, in securing a charter for and establishing the Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons, and he has filled the chair of "Obstetrics and Diseases of Women," and has been Dean of the Faculty ever since its organization.

In 1872, Dr. Todd was elected Vice-President of the Medical Association of the State of Missouri, and was the following year elected President of the same. Dr. Todd is an ardent worker in the cause of medical education, and has for many years been a constant contributor to the journalistic medical literature of the day, furnishing also many society papers relating principally to obstetrical and gynecological subjects. Of late years his special studies have been mainly directed in the above designated channels of medicine and surgery, in which he is gaining celebrity.

Dr. Todd is an honorary member of the State Medical Society of Kansas, honorary member of the Medical Association of the State of Missouri, corresponding member of the Boston Gynecological Society, and member of the American Medical Association, and it is needless to add has a large and lucrative practice.

Dr. Todd is five feet ten inches high, of slender, sinewy build, with dark, nearly black hair and eyes, and clear-cut features, indicating enthusiasm, industry, refinement and culture. He is a close observer, an original thinker, a brilliant conversationalist, and a clear, concise and forcible writer and lecturer.

THOMAS BRYAN LESTER, M.D.,

was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, June 24th, 1824. His parents, Bryan W. and Elizabeth Friend Lester, lived forty years on one farm, where their family of ten children were all born, all of whom lived to years of maturity. The family emigrated to Salem, Marion county, Illinois, in March, 1836.

Thomas received a liberal education, beginning at the village school in Salem, then attending Mount Vernon Academy, and from there to Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, Illinois. He commenced the study of Medicine, in 1842, with Dr. M. W. Hall, now of Saline county, Missouri, and attended his first course of medical lectures at the session of 1845-6 at the Medical Department of Kemper College, St. Louis. He, for a short time, practiced medicine in Marion county, Illinois, and in 1847 entered the United States Army as Acting Assistant Surgeon in the First Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry, which was mustered into service in May, 1847, for five years, or "during the war" with Mexico. Dr. Lester was assigned to duty with Lieutenant Colonel H. P. Boyakin, in command of three companies, which crossed the plains from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, where he remained on duty with the regiment until the arrival of General Sterling Price, early in the winter of

1847. By General Price's order, Dr. Lester was placed in charge of the General Hospital at Santa Fe; and he filled this position with credit to himself and the satisfaction of the command until, in February, 1848, he was ordered, with Lieutenant Colonel Boyakin, to Albuquerque, New Mexico, where he remained until the command was ordered home, at the close of the war. After his army experience, Dr. Lester attended his second course of lectures at the same institution, then known as the Medical Department of Missouri University, now the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis, and graduated therefrom in March, 1850. On June 4th of the same year, he was married to Miss Julia E. Horner, of Lebanon, Illinois, by whom he has three children, two daughters and one son, the latter, Charles H., now (1877) a student in the profession which his father so much adorns.

Dr. Lester removed to Kansas City in July, 1854, when it was a village of about 350 inhabitants, where he has resided ever since, and where his practice, in extent, respectability and influence, has grown with the growth of the city.

Dr. Lester was a member of the Kansas City Council in 1857-8, and has been a member of the Board of Education during three terms. He is a prominent and respected member of A. F. & A. M. and has been, for two terms, W. M. of Heroine Lodge, No. 104. In 1870, he was president of the Medical Association of Missouri. At the organization of the Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons, Dr. Lester was appointed Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine, and still fills that chair; and in 1877, he was elected President of the Faculty of that institution. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and of the local professional societies, and an honorary member of the Medical Association of Northwest Missouri, and of the Kansas State Medical Society. Dr. Lester is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and fills the honorable and responsible position of Ruling Elder in that society.

Dr. Lester's genial, unassuming manner, large charity, both in material ways and for those differing from himself in opinion and practice; his scholarly attainments and professional ability and success, place him as one of Kansas City's most respected and honorable citizens.

DAVID R. PORTER, M.D.,

was born of Irish ancestry, in Jefferson county, Ohio, November 23d, 1838. He received a good common-school education, and afterwards attended Richmond College, in his native county. He studied medicine, attended lectures at and graduated from the Keokuk Medical College, Iowa, in 1855, and the same year commenced the practice of his profession in Kansas City, where he had a fine business, when he became Assistant Surgeon in the Fifth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, during the late war. At the close of the war, he resumed his old place at Kansas City, and, being desirous of pursuing his professional studies under better auspices and experienced instructors, he attended Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, in 1871 and 1872, from which he is also a graduate.

Dr. Porter was married in 1870, to Miss Allie J. Smith, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, by whom he has one child—a son.

He filled the position of Alderman for Kansas City in 1876, and is now Professor of Materia Medica in the Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons, which is an abundant indorsement of his ability by the profession; and his extended practice is the most desirable proof of his popularity with the masses.

EUGENE R. LEWIS, M.D.,

was born near Huntsville, Randolph county, Missouri, June 7th, 1853. His father and mother both died before he was six years old, and he was received as one of the family of his uncle, J. F. Lewis, Esq., of Glasgow, Howard county, Missouri, by whom he was brought up and educated. He graduated in physical science at Central College, Fayette, at the age of eighteen. He read medicine, practised a short time at Mount Airy, Randolph county, and then attended lectures at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, from which he graduated in the class of 1873-4, at the age of twenty. He immediately opened an office in Kansas City, and is rapidly winning a practice which is an honor to one of his age. Dr. Lewis is Coroner of Jackson county, and acting surgeon for the Western Division of the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway.

HENRY FOOTE HEREFORD, M.D.,

was born in Tuscumbia, Alabama, December 7th, 1827. He is the second son of Colonel Francis H. Hereford, his mother being a sister of Governor H. S. Foote, of Mississippi. His parents emigrated, when Henry was quite young, to Hillsboro, Illinois, where he received his academic education. He and his elder brother, Frank Hereford, now United States Senator from West Virginia, both attended McKendree College. His parents, with their family, moved to Boonville, Missouri, in 1844-5, and shortly after to Independence.

Young Henry, during several years when he was studying medicine, taught school in Cooper, Cole and Jackson counties. Many of his former pupils are scattered over the West, some of them occupying prominent public positions, among them Attorney-General Ewing. Notwithstanding the difficulties surrounding him, he graduated from the medical department of St. Louis University in 1849, at the early age of twenty-one, having for class-mates Drs. Gregory and Boisliniere, now so prominent in St. Louis.

The strain of teaching days and studying nights had its legitimate results, and he found himself broken down in health and unable to practice his profession. He joined the merchants' train of McManus & Grove, across the plains to Mexico, reaching the city of Chihuahua in September. He landed in Chihuahua, knowing only three persons in the city and having only \$10 in his pocket, and found a law (which, on account of the feeling against the United States, was rigidly enforced) forbidding any one practising medicine who could not read and speak fluently the Spanish language. About a month after his arrival, however, the cholera broke out in the city with great violence, and such a panic seized the people that not for love or money could a native physician be induced to visit the afflicted.

Mr. Grove, whilst at Independence, had been attacked with cholera, and, attended by Dr. Hereford, had speedily recovered. His wife was a Spanish lady, niece of Trias, then Governor of Chihuahua. She told her friends and relatives of her husband's attack, and cure by the now proscribed Dr. Hereford. The word spread rapidly, with all the exaggerations that an ignorant and excited populace would naturally add. The Doctor's door was besieged by applicants for help, which the law forbade his giving. The result was that Governor Trias sent for Dr. Hereford and issued a license to practice, and, at his request, did the same for the other foreign physicians in the city. The sanitary and medical control of the city was

placed in Dr. Hereford's hands, and the State authorities pledged themselves to pay a certain stipulated price for all services rendered the poor. Like Mexican promises generally, these were made to be broken, for Dr. Hereford and his commission received from the State for their self-sacrificing services only \$200. At the end of two years, with restored health, the Doctor made the trip from El Paso to San Antonio, over what was then an almost untraveled route, and in March, 1851, settled in Westport.

One year later he married Miss Martha A. Garth, by whom he has a son and daughter. He built up a lucrative practice and accumulated a handsome competency, which was all swept away by the ruthless border warfare during the late war. He left the scene of strife, and for a time practised at Virginia City, Nevada, and at the close of hostilities returned to his old home, there to once more commence life, poor in pocket, but rich in the confidence of his old neighbors, who knew his worth as citizen and physician. He soon secured a fine practice, rebuilt a home, reared and educated his children. Feeling that the struggles and exposure of a country practice were too severe for his impaired strength, he, in 1875, moved to Kansas City, where his well-known reputation as a physician gave him, from the start, a fair practice, which rapidly increased.

While Dr. Hereford has devoted his strength of body and mind to his professional studies and practice, he is at the same time alive and active in all that concerns the city, State and Nation in other lines of thought and improvement.

EDWARD WILLIAM SCHAUFFLER, A.M., M.D.,

was born in Vienna, Austria, September 11th, 1839. He is a son of Rev. W. G. Schauffler, D. D., for many years American Missionary in Turkey, translator of the Bible into Hebrew-Spanish and into the Turkish languages, author of a Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon, etc., etc.

Dr. Schauffler's early education and preparation for college were obtained in Constantinople. He entered Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1857, but was, in 1859, compelled, on account of ill-health, to abandon his studies.

He was soon after appointed Secretary of the United States Legation at Constantinople, and filled that position until the inauguration of President Lincoln, in 1861, during the summer of which year he returned to this country, and commenced study at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. In September, 1862, he entered the army as Lieutenant in the 127th Regiment, New York Volunteers, and served in various capacities until 1866. He graduated in medicine from the above-named college in March, 1868, and in August of the same year commenced practice in Kansas City. On August 3d, 1869, Dr. Schauffler was married to Miss Martha A. Haines, of Camden county, New Jersey.

Dr. Schauffler is Professor of Physiology in the Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons, and has been for four years editor of the Kansas City Medical Journal. He is also one of the translators of "Ziemssen's Cyclopedia of the Practice of Medicine," and is recognized by the profession as a careful, reliable and enthusiastic investigator in medical science and practice.

JAMES PORTER HENRY

was born in Mercer county, Kentucky. His parents were in moderate circumstances, and his early education was limited. He studied medicine and graduated at Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, in the spring of 1843, and immediately commenced practice at Cynthiana, Kentucky. He moved to Missouri in the fall of 1844, settling in Howard county, where he practiced his profession until March, 1849, when he moved to Independence.

Dr. Henry was married near Winchester, Kentucky, in May, 1845, to Miss Ellen C. Smith. They have two children, a son and a daughter. The former is now (1878) a clerk in the Post-office department of the House of Representatives at Washington.

Dr. Henry has devoted his life and best energies to his profession, which he has practiced at Independence continuously since the spring of 1849, except a short time during the war, when, from the fall of 1862 to the spring of 1865, he was in St. Louis, and did a fair practice. He has never entered political life, but has for five years held the position of physician in charge of the County Poor-house, and was for two years one of the Board of Curators for the Orphan Asylum at Kansas City.

Dr. Henry is the oldest practitioner of medicine (not the oldest man) in Jackson county. He has held a leading position in his profession for many years; and his recognized ability as a physician is beautifully complemented by his honor, probity and geniality as a gentleman.

ALFRED HOMER TREGO, D.D.S.,

was born, December 31st, 1830, in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He was educated at Wrightstown "Friends' School," and commenced the study of medicine and dentistry with his father, W. P. Trego, M. D., in 1845. In 1848, he was solicited by "The Fathers of Dentistry" to occupy the chair of Demonstrator of Mechanical Dentistry at the opening of the first Dental College in Philadelphia, which he declined on account of his minority. In 1852, he left the home office in charge of his two brothers, and commenced practice at Lambertville, New Jersey. In 1862, he received from Governor Olden the appointment as "State Agent for New Jersey in the interest of sick and wounded soldiers in Field and Hospital," and in 1863, he was appointed by President Lincoln as surgeon and superintendent of transportation of sick and wounded soldiers, with headquarters at Washington.

May 1st, 1866, he resumed the practice of dentistry, in Philadelphia. In 1867, he was elected honorary member of the Odontographic Society of Philadelphia, and declined the chair of demonstrator of Operative Dentistry in both "Philadelphia" and "Pennsylvania" Dental Colleges—preferring practice to teaching.

While practising, he has been a frequent contributor to the dental journals, and has also contributed many rare specimens to the college museums, and has suggested numerous improved instruments and modes of treatment, which are adopted by the leading dentists of the East.

In 1873, he relinquished a first-class practice to engage in manufacturing, which "the panic" rendered pecuniarily disastrous. In February, 1877, he resumed the practice of dentistry in Kansas City, where he has the most flattering prospects of success.

THOMAS BROCKWAY BULLENE,

youngest son of John and Susan Bullene, was born in Hannibal, Oswego county, New York, August 10th, 1828. When six years old his parents moved to Albany, New York, and in 1837 to Wisconsin, locating on the present site of Salem, Kenosha county.

John Bullene was vigorous in intellect, great in energy, self-reliant and uncompromising. A man of great physical power and at that time in the full meridian of his manhood. He was the recognized leader of his sturdy pioneer associates, among whom he was known as "General." In 1839 he was commissioned Brigadier General for Wisconsin, and as such commanded the militia of that State, and was engaged in active business till his death at Kenosha. Susan Bullene, nee Brockway, was an affectionate, self-sacrificing mother, to whom her husband deferred in all matters affecting the welfare of the family. Her clear and vigorous understanding and accomplishments gave to her children many of the advantages of an eastern home. She died at her daughter's home in Kansas City, May 10th, 1864, in her sixty-ninth year.

Here, on the banks of Fox River, the General erected his log cabin and commenced developing his farm. The necessities of life that could be had at all were purchased by toil, hardship and danger, or at least the apprehension of danger from the surrounding Indians.

Amid these toils, hardships and privations, Thomas developed those habits of industry and self-reliance which, in after years, formed the basis of his commercial success. Up to 1839, he was instructed at the fireside during the long winter evenings. At that time he entered Bristol Seminary in the same county, which, for three or four years, he attended during the winter months. He then attended Bowman's Select School at Kenosha.

At the age of twenty-one, he, with his brother Lathrop, opened a country store at Lyons, Walworth county, Wisconsin. Thomas became sole proprietor one year later, Lathrop going to New York.

He was married to Miss Amarett, daughter of Harris Hickok, Esq., of Bridgeport, New York, December 29th, 1851.

In the fall of 1856, Mr. Bullene removed to Independence, Iowa, where he carried on merchandizing, with varying success, until 1860, when he resigned commercial pursuits to accept the position of Postmaster of that city. Having little taste for politics and office-holding, he resigned the place in 1863, and removed to Kansas City, where he has since resided. At Kansas City he formed a partnership with his brother Lathrop and Colonel K. Coates. The firm was Coates & Bullene, and was the nucleus of the present firm of Bullene, Moore & Emery. From this time on the history of Kansas City, of this firm and of Thomas B. Bullene are interwoven, so that a full history of one necessarily gives a history of the others. The Bullene brothers, after a few months, bought Colonel Coates' interest, and the firm became Bullene Brothers. Thomas took charge of the business as resident manager, while Lathrop did the buying in the East, and gave such other assistance as his residence in Lawrence would permit.

The business was conducted in constant danger from the *irregulars* that infested the surrounding country, threatening destruction to both person and property. At the sacking of Lawrence, Kansas, the store and entire stock of goods belonging to Lathrop Bullene at that place, and valued at \$20,000, were entirely destroyed. For-



Yours truly
F B Bullene

tunately he was in New York, and so escaped the fate well understood to have been marked out for him had he been at home. With the Price Raid and the battle of Westport, these dangers passed away. In July, 1867, Mr. W. E. Emery, of New York, became a member of the firm, which was changed to Bullene Brothers & Emery. In 1870, Mr. L. T. Moore, of Lexington, Kentucky, bought an equal interest, and the firm became Bullene, Moore & Emery. During this year Mr. Bullene erected the elegant and commodious store, fronting on Main, Delaware and Eighth streets, and which the firm occupied in 1871 and since. The Delaware street front is used in the jobbing trade, and the Main street entrance for the retail department. In January, 1872, L. R. Moore, Esq., of Montgomery, Alabama, purchased Lathrop Bullene's interest in the business, and the firm became Bullene, Moores & Emery, which it has since remained. In 1873, the wonderful increase of business demanded more room, and the building was enlarged to nearly double its former size. The store-rooms thus enlarged are the most complete and commodious in the Missouri Valley. The five floors are connected by a steam elevator, and the building is heated by steam. The firm, upon occupying their enlarged building inaugurated an extensive system of advertising their retail department, which has made them known in every family in the entire Northwest. Their sales aggregate between one and two millions annually. The growth of this house is in keeping with the wonderful city of which it is the just pride.

Mr. Bullene, as the head of this firm, is often styled the merchant prince of the Missouri Valley. He has, at all times, been an active participant in every enterprise looking to the advancement of Kansas City. He has been a director in the first National Bank, since its organization; also a director and an active member in the Board of Trade. He was one of the founders of the Kansas City Exposition, and ever since one of its directors. In politics Mr. Bullene has been a Liberal Republican ever since that party came into existence, and is a supporter of President Hayes' southern policy. In the selection of municipal officers he thinks political considerations should no more control than in the selection of bank directors.

Mr. Bullene has an interesting family of five—four sons and one daughter. He has been, all his life, active in business, but has at the same time been an attentive student of ancient and modern history, and finds time to keep up with the literature of the day and occasionally court the muses, who in pleasing numbers respond to his wooing.

ST. JOSEPH.

The city of St. Joseph, the county seat of Buchanan county, and the third city in the State, is beautifully located on an undulating site in the bend of the Missouri River, 545 miles from its mouth and 310 miles from St. Louis, by railroad. Joseph Robidoux, of French parentage but born in St. Louis in 1774, was an early Indian trader who in 1803 pitched his tent on the present site of St. Joseph, then known among the Indians as Black Snake Hills, and there opened a post for the exchange of arms, ammunition, trinkets and whiskey for the valuable and abundant furs and peltries supplied by the Indians.

The beauty of the location, the rich bottoms and heavy timber, which furnished desirable hunting grounds, and the fact that here the Indians, from time immemorial, had a crossing point between the Missouri forests and the Kansas plains, were among the reasons for his choice of location. Up to 1843, St. Joseph contained only two log houses and a small frame flouring mill, situated on Black Snake Creek.

Joseph Robidoux allowed no settlers upon his claim till he obtained his title to 160 acres of land in May, 1843. He laid off the town in the June following, and had a sale of lots in September. He then sold inside lots at the uniform price of \$100 and corner lots at \$150 each.

During this year, Audubon visited and thus speaks of the place: "After grounding on sand-bars and contending against low winds and currents, we reached the 'Black Snake Hills Settlement', which is a delightful site for a populous city which will be here some fifty years hence. The hills are two hundred feet above the level of the river, and slope down gently on the opposite side to the beautiful prairies that extend over thousands of acres of the richest land imaginable."

During this summer the first store, after Mr. Robidoux's, was opened in a log house, by Elias Perry and A. M. Saxton, with a stock of assorted merchandise worth \$3,000; the first postmaster, Fred Smith, carried the mail in his hat—postage 25 cents; the first frame dwelling and store house was built by Julius C. Robidoux. Samuel Hall was the first Justice of the Peace, and he carried his docket and kept his office, as Fred Smith did the post-office, in his hat. The first school for small children was kept by Mrs. Stone in 1844, at which time the village numbered about 500 inhabitants.

St. Joseph was incorporated as a village February 26th, 1845, with Joseph Robidoux President of the Board of Trustees. A union church was erected the same year.

The principal citizens in and adjoining St. Joseph at this time were Joseph Robidoux, Wm. P. Richardson, Fred Smith, Simeon Kemper, R. W. Donnell, Dr. D. Benton, John Corby, Jos. C. Hull, Elias Perry, A. M. Saxton, Rev. T. S. Reeves, Isadore Poulin, Dr. Dan'l Keedy, Israel Landis, Henry M. Vories, B. C. Powell, Jonathan Levy, I. and J. Curd, John D. Richardson, Wm. H. Edgar, Robt. I. Boyd, Ben. F. Loan, Jas. B. Gardenhire, J. M. Bassett, Lawrence Archer, Thos. Mills, Solomon L. Leonard, Wm. Ridenbaugh, Michael Miller, Elisha Gladdin, Elisha Sollers, Joseph Davis, J. G. Karns, Jas. Highly, C. Carbry, and W. P. Hall.

The California gold excitement of 1849 was of immense advantage to St. Joseph, as it was the point of departure for the adventurous gold-seekers. The profits accruing to St. Joseph from this source were the foundations of the wealth and prosperity of many of her citizens. A city charter was obtained in 1851, and Thomas Mills was the first Mayor.

The location is favorable for trade, having superior facilities for the transportation of goods both by water and rail, and surrounded by a fertile country settled by an intelligent and industrious people. The Missouri River and the extended system of railways reach the whole northwest, including large portions of Kansas, Nebraska and Iowa. Even the merchants of Idaho, Colorado and Montana seek this city for supplies, thus making the mineral wealth of these Territories tributary to St. Joseph. St. Joseph has all the advantages of a *central location*. It is midway between the Atlantic and the Pacific, British America and the Gulf. An air line from Chicago to Santa Fe passes through this city. On a direct line from the mouth of Columbia River to Charleston, S. C., St. Joseph is half the way. A straight line drawn on the map from Augusta in Maine to San Diego in Lower California, passes through Detroit, Chicago and St. Joseph, and the latter city is an equal distance from either extreme. The North and the South, the East and the West must and will, in all future time, exchange products; which will naturally seek the shortest lines of transit; and a glance at a good map will show that the short lines of communication pass through St. Joseph.

The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, which has played so important a part in the development of St. Joseph, and the completion of which, on July, 22d, 1859, was an event in the city's history, extends east across the State. The St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway gives direct communication with St. Louis. The Atchison branch of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad leads to Atchison, Kansas. The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad extends south to Kansas City, north

to Council Bluffs, and *via* Hopkins, on the Iowa State line, opens a direct route to Chicago. The St. Joseph & Denver City Railroad extends west into Kansas and Nebraska, connecting with the Union Pacific at Fort Kearney. The Atchison & Nebraska Railroad, at Troy, with the Missouri Pacific; the Atchison & Topeka and the Central Branch of the Union Pacific at Atchison, have also direct communication with the city, over the great iron bridge at St. Joseph. These make St. Joseph the center of a railway system which will grow to be more and more important.

The Missouri River Bridge was built by the St. Joseph Bridge Building Company, which was organized in January, 1871. The preliminary survey was made, and Colonel E. D. Mason, on March 15th, reported the result, recommending the present site, where the bed rock was forty to forty-eight feet below low-water mark, and estimating the cost of the bridge at \$715,000. The contract for its building was let June 10th, to the Detroit Bridge Company, for \$710,000. The bridge is a quadrangular Pratt Truss, with six piers 300 feet apart, a draw span of 363 feet, and a shore span of 80 feet. The first pier (No. 6) was completed January 2d, 1872, and the last one (No. 1) February, 1863, an unusually long period of high water delaying the work during the summer of 1872. The total cost of the bridge was about \$1,200,000 for which the city of St. Joseph subscribed \$500,000, twenty year, ten per cent. bonds.

The railroads are fully noticed in the chapter bearing that caption.

St. Joseph has had a rapid and substantial growth. In 1843 it contained three log houses, erected by its founder as trading houses. At the close of 1845 it contained six hundred people, with property assessed at \$40,000. In 1846, the county seat having been removed from Sparta, it gained a large accession of population. In 1850 it numbered 3,460 people, and taxable property to the amount of \$583,016; and in 1860, 8,932 people, and taxable property \$5,134,249. During the war it suffered greatly and lost a large portion of its people, who withdrew from the troubles of which the city was for a time the scene; so that at the close of the conflict in 1865 the city contained but 7,500 people. It needed but a cessation of hostilities to regain all it had lost, and to keep up its former steady growth. In 1870 the census showed 19,565 people, and at this date (1877) it numbers not less than 25,000. Its future is so promising that in less than the half century predicted by the great naturalist, it will have grown far beyond the utmost vision of his prophecy.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.—The industrial advantages of St. Joseph are steadily on the increase, and the active efforts being made to invite

hither manufacturing skill and enterprise, together with the natural growth of institutions already established, bid fair to make the city a prominent point for productive industries. The facilities for shipment by means of the various railroads, the cheapness of material, with the demand for certain products from the various wholesale houses, gives an unrivaled position to this city for the disposal of articles of productive skill and industry. Being the center of a cluster of cities which have sprung up in the Valley of the Missouri, all of which are within easy railroad distance, it can supply their wants with facility and promptness, and command a trade wide-reaching in its influence and results.

There are in the city over forty establishments using steam power, and a large number where no steam is employed. Some of the most important of these are noticed more fully on another page.

St. Joseph contains several elegant and costly church edifices, is strong in pulpit talent, and the various religious denominations are well represented and in a flourishing condition.

The city is well supplied with newspapers. The two leading ones being *The Gazette* and *The Herald*.

THE NORTHWESTERN STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM, just east of the city limits, is a large, substantial and beautiful building, finished in 1874 at a cost of \$250,000, and is now under the management of its able and efficient director, George Calmers Catlett.

THE COURT HOUSE is the largest and finest in the State outside of St. Louis, and was built at a cost of over \$200,000. Col. John Doniphan, in his address at the laying of the corner-stone, August 19th, 1873, said:

“From the progress we have made in thirty-five years and the evidences of permanency around us, with such an active and enterprising population, we may be permitted to anticipate a magnificent future for our county and city. This building will doubtless stand to serve as a seat of justice for a quarter of a million of population. Churches, colleges and palaces will be scattered over miles of the adjacent country, our court house and iron bridge still standing as monuments of the giant energy of the men of 1873.”

THE CITY HALL, an imposing building, the best of its kind in the northwest, is 70x170 feet, and the dome is 112 feet high. It cost about \$50,000.

TOOTLE'S OPERA HOUSE.

This magnificent building was erected in 1872, by Mr. Milton Tootle, of St. Joseph, and was first opened to the public December 9th, 1872, with Maggie Mitchell, in her popular play of "Fanchon." It is located on the corner of Fifth and Francis streets, fronting north. The Opera House proper is four stories high with Mansard roof, though portions of the whole building, as seen in the cut, are used for theatrical purposes. The cost of the whole building was nearly \$200,000. The ground floor is occupied by elegant stores in leading lines of business.

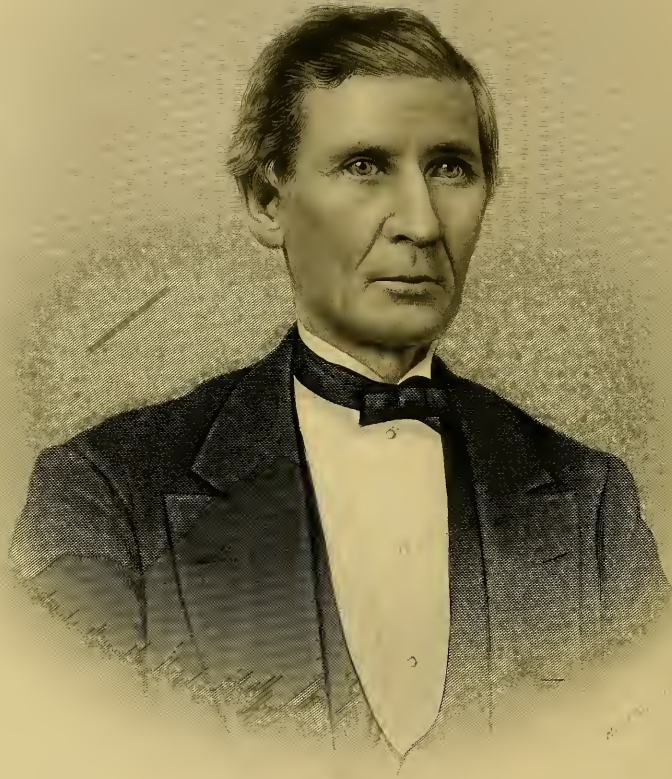
The auditorium, on the second floor, is 66x120 feet; the stage 66x45 feet. The drop curtain, a beautiful artistic work, is 35 feet wide and 34 feet high. The main entrance is from Francis street, and admission to the building is gained by a wide hall and an easy flight of stairs. The stage entrance is from Fifth street. The seating capacity is 1,500, divided into parquette, dress circle, balcony and gallery. Four elegant proscenium boxes are so arranged as to give a view of the stage and the audience. The room is lighted with a handsome chandelier with 160 jets, and numerous ornamental brackets in all parts of the house. The seats are patent orchestra chairs, with plush upholstery. The walls and ceiling are beautifully frescoed with artistic designs and allegorical representations. The exterior of the building is profusely ornamented with fine cut stone in front, and embellished with ornamental cornices. In every way and in all of the appointments the ideal finds a counterpart in the reality.

The stage is furnished with all the modern appliances—12 working traps, 17 pairs of flats, with wings, borders and a great variety of set scenery; also, carpets, properties and furniture. Nothing is wanting for the presentation of any play in the whole range of the drama. The green-room and five dressing-rooms are convenient to the stage, and they are most elegantly and expensively furnished.

ST. JOSEPH PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

A stranger visiting St. Joseph and asking her citizens to which of her institutions they could point with most satisfaction and pride, would, in nine cases out of ten, be answered "Our Public Schools."

The St. Joseph Board of Public Schools was incorporated by act of the Legislature, January 4th, 1860, vesting its powers in a President, elected by the city at large for a term of three years, and a Board of two direc-



Geo. W. Gamble

tors from each ward, elected for a term of two years—one-half retiring annually.

The first meeting of the first Board, J. H. Crane, M. D., President, was held February 7th, 1860, and among its earliest acts contracted for the erection of three small school-houses—one in each ward. These were plain, two-story brick buildings, with a school-room on each floor, with no attempt at architectural beauty or artistic adornment, and with few or none of the modern school-building conveniences.

An examination of teachers was held April 10th, and Messrs. J. W. H. Griffin, Sidney P. Cunningham and N. H. Marmion were appointed principals at a salary of \$50 per month, and the Misses Lizzie Brand, Annie V. Barns and E. C. Webster, assistants, with a compensation of \$25 per month.

The schools opened April 23d, 1860, with a fair attendance, and at the close of the first term, July 15th, the same teachers were re-appointed for the new year to commence in September. The branches taught were, orthography, reading, penmanship, arithmetic, geography and grammar. Near the close of the second term, in February, 1861, some twenty or twenty-five pupils were prepared to enter upon a more advanced course of study. The School Board proposed to Mr. Edward B. Neeley, who had for six years been successfully conducting a classical school in the city, that he receive these pupils and convert his academy into a public high-school under the charge of the St. Joseph Board of Public Schools. Mr. Neeley, notwithstanding the prosperous condition and brilliant prospects of his own institution, accepted the proposition, and, on the first Monday in March, 1861, became the principal of the first high-school in St. Joseph, which continued in successful operation until the close of the term in June following. In consequence of the unsettled condition of affairs on account of the then threatened civil war, the other schools were summarily closed in May.

From 1861 to 1864, the Board kept up its organization and held its meetings, with more or less regularity, but no public schools were maintained, and during a portion of the time the school-houses were occupied by the military.

At a meeting of the School Board, August 12th, 1864, it was decided to re-open the public schools, and Mr. Neeley was, by an unanimous vote, appointed Superintendent of Schools, a position which he has ever since held.

In speaking of his appointment, the *St. Joseph Gazette*, in its issue of January 1st, 1877, said:

"Mr. Neeley had established his reputation as a successful teacher so firmly with the parents of St. Joseph, whose children he had been educating for nine years, that his appointment gave universal satisfaction, and was regarded as a guarantee of the success of the schools. His appointment for twelve successive years, by a Board composed of eleven members, in which, at different times, different political parties held the ascendancy, is the best evidence of his peculiar qualifications for the position."

The Board, at this time composed of eleven members, were progressive men, deeply interested in the successful establishment of a permanent and liberal public school system. The prospect before them was far from encouraging. The civil war was not yet ended. A large proportion of the community were opposed to the modern system of public schools. The city contained 2,800 children of school age, and the Board had only three small school-houses, that would accommodate less than 500 pupils; and, most discouraging of all, the treasury was nearly empty, and the Board, by its charter, was restricted to an annual tax levy of one-fifth of one per cent. on the State and county valuation.

The three school-houses were repaired, re-furnished and used for primary and grammar schools, and the building which Mr. Neeley had erected and used for his private school was rented and used for the high-school.

The limited income from taxation being entirely inadequate to meet the expense of the schools, it was necessary to charge a tuition fee of \$1.50 per year in the primary and grammar schools and \$3.00 per year in the high-school.

On the opening of the schools in the fall of 1864 the accommodations were at once filled to overflowing, many being denied admission from lack of room. The Board, on November 13th, 1865, proposed an amendment to their charter, allowing them to increase the rate of taxation for school purposes to one-half of one per cent. on the assessed valuation, but the Legislature refused to make the change. Mr. Neeley, however, under the instructions of the Board, proceeded to Jefferson City in March, 1866, and by efforts such as only an enthusiastic and practical educator can make, secured the desired and much needed amendment. This amendment, and the sale of one of the school-houses—which on account of the city's growth had become undesirable as a school site, and for the same reason valuable for business purposes—enabled the Board to erect two large and commodious school buildings.

At the time of re-organizing the schools, in October, 1864, the Board owned three small, inconvenient houses—worth \$16,000—with seats for 360 pupils. The Board now own nine buildings, most of them large, well-planned and finished in the most improved modern style—worth

\$120,000—and with a seating capacity for 2,300 pupils. At that time the teachers numbered seven; now the Board employ fifty-three, including a teacher of drawing and penmanship.

The course of study is liberal and comprehensive, comparing favorably with that in any public schools of the country.

In the district schools an average year's work is assigned to each of the seven grades. The schedule of studies is such as to give the average pupil full employment to thoroughly master the work laid out, but the classes are so arranged, and the system of promotion so simple, that no dull scholar need be discouraged and no bright one is held back by reason of the grading.

The teachers are selected with great care, and the fact that so many of them have retained their positions for so many years, speaks well both for them and for the Board by whom they are employed,

The records show that the principals of the schools date their appointments as follows:

	Principal of	Appointed
Miss India Cowan.....	Everett School.....	1864
Miss H. M. Morris.....	Sixth Street School.....	1865
Miss J. Whiting.....	Webster School.....	1866
Mr. John S. Crosby.....	High School.....	1866
Mrs. Carrie R. Noyes.....	Tenth Street School.....	1866
Miss Helen Stroud.....	Neeley School.....	1869
Miss Annie E. Oakes.....	Third Street School.....	1869
Miss E. J. Wrigley.....	Madison School.....	1869
Rev. C. F. A. Kaessmann.....	German-English School.....	1873
Miss Laura A. Marean.....	Washington School.....	1874
Mr. William D. Rusk.....	High School.....	1877

The German-English School, which has an attendance of over 400 pupils, differs from others in that the pupils are required to study both the German and English languages.

The following table shows the condition and growth of the St. Joseph Public Schools for the past twelve years:

Year.	Whole Number Enrolled.	Average Number Belonging.	Average Daily Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.
1864-65.....	630	410	369	90
1865-66.....	719	470	430	92
1866-67.....	1511	772	716	93
1867-68.....	1766	1098	1018	93
1868-69.....	2160	1293	1186	92
1869-70.....	2082	1333	1224	92
1870-71.....	2415	1623	1477	91
1871-72.....	2574	1767	1597	90
1872-73.....	2858	2032	1827	90
1873-74.....	3362	2391	2159	90
1874-75.....	3485	2516	2239	89
1875-76.....	3510	2620	2385	91

The St. Joseph High-School has been under the management of Professor John S. Crosby, from his appointment in 1866, until his resignation at the close of the school year in the summer of 1877. Professor Crosby was a model teacher, and he made the St. Joseph High School a model school. He was ably seconded by four assistants all of whom graced their several apartments. The school faculty is now constituted as follows: William D. Rusk, Principal, Mental Science, Latin and English Literature; Fred. A. Buddenberg, Ph. D., Greek and Modern Languages; George Lyon, Mathematics; Mrs. John S. Crosby, History and Physical Sciences; Charles E. Miller, Assistant Teacher of Languages.

There are two courses of study in the high-school—the general and the classical. The latter is designed more especially for young men and women preparing for college.

The school has graduated one hundred and ten students, and among its alumni are some of the best young men and women of the city. Professor Crosby need desire no stronger testimonial of his worth and ability as a teacher than is afforded by the high character and ability of his graduates.

We conclude our notice of the St. Joseph Public Schools with the following extract from a recent annual report of Superintendent Neeley:

“Occasionally we hear the criticism that the course of study in our public schools is not of a sufficiently practical nature. It is always fair to judge a system by its results; and applying this test we think the criticism not sustained. For while the graduates of our high-school who have entered Harvard, Yale and other colleges and universities have, without exception, taken rank among the first in those institutions, the large majority of the graduates of the high-school and grammar schools are filling with ability positions of responsibility and profit in the counting-rooms, warehouses, banks and workshops of our city. There is no branch of industry in the community in which the ex-pupils of our public schools are not represented. Our scholars are taught that honest labor is respectable, that industry is a virtue and idleness a crime.

It is a noticeable fact—the result, we think, of the discipline and course of study and training in our schools—that our graduates, whether of the high-school or grammar schools, all seek and obtain employment, and scorn the life of the genteel loafer. The large proportion of young lady graduates occupying positions as teachers in our schools, indicates that they too are animated by the same honorable ambition. In one of the best-conducted schools in the city, all the teachers, principal as well as assistants, are graduates of the high-school. Such facts as these attest the value and practical utility of our system of public instruction.”

Among the men and institutions that have thus far aided in “making the history” of St. Joseph, we are able to give sketches of the following:

GEORGE CALMERS CATLETT

was born in Virginia, June 20th, 1830. His grandfathers, Henry and George Catlett, were brothers, both born in Virginia, of Scotch and English ancestors, who were among the earliest settlers in that region, where they purchased land of Lord Halifax, part of which still remains the property and homes of some of their descendants—Dr. Catlett's relatives. Dr. Catlett's paternal grandfather, Henry Catlett, was a soldier in the revolutionary war; and his son, Dr. Catlett's father, Captain Calmers Catlett, served with distinction in the war of 1812.

Dr. Catlett was educated at the Kentucky Academy, and studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, where he graduated; and, in 1851, located at St. Joseph, Missouri, in the practice of his profession, devoting especial attention to the department of surgery.

In 1854, Dr. Catlett was married to Miss Melia, only daughter of Dr. Culver, of Maryland, and they have an interesting family of three children, one daughter and two sons.

The St. Joseph Medical Society, in 1858, commenced the publication of the *St. Joseph Medical and Surgical Journal*, and Dr. Catlett was appointed one of its editors. The Journal was conducted under the auspices of the society one year, when it became a private enterprise under the joint conduct of Doctors Catlett and Snelson, and was continued as such until, in consequence of the war, it suspended publication, in 1861.

At this time, Dr. Catlett entered the Confederate service, in the medical department. He was appointed surgeon of hospitals, and inspector and medical purveyor. He was in many of the most trying campaigns of that desperate struggle, in all of which his services were alike beneficial to sick and wounded, and honorable to himself.

When the State Lunatic Asylum Number Two, located at St. Joseph, was completed in 1874, Dr. Catlett was appointed Physician and Superintendent, and it was opened for patients under his direction, and has ever since been conducted under his management. He still fills that responsible and trying position, and is adding to his reputation for ability, progress and success. The St. Joseph Hospital Medical College was chartered in September, 1877, and Dr. Catlett was, by the trustees, elected Professor of Physiology and of Mental and Nervous Diseases.

Dr. Catlett has always given his hearty aid, co-operation and support to all worthy enterprises having for their object the welfare and improvement of the people of the city and State, and has a personal and professional reputation of which he may well be proud.

EDWARD BAYLEY NEELEY

was born in Accomac county, Virginia, December 25th, 1828. He enjoyed the benefits of early and classical training under his father, Professor John Neeley, a gentleman of fine attainments as a linguist and great ability as a teacher. Edward, in his seventeenth year, entered the junior class of Washington College, Pennsylvania, and soon after was appointed tutor of ancient languages. He graduated with honor in 1847, and commenced his life-work of teaching, accepting the position of assistant in an academy near Baltimore. A year later he went to his native county, and conducted a select school, and upon the death of his father succeeded him as

principal of Margaret Academy, in East Virginia. He was from the first an enthusiastic and successful teacher.

He was married, May 5th, 1852, to Miss Charlotte Slagle, daughter of Hon. Jacob Slagle, of Washington, Pennsylvania.

He moved to St. Joseph in 1854, and, in connection with a fellow-student, established an academy, infusing into the management and teaching his individuality and enthusiasm. His associate soon turned his attention to commercial pursuits, leaving Mr. Neeley in sole charge of the academy, and he soon won for himself and his school the confidence and support of the people.

Upon the organization of the St. Joseph Public School system, in 1860, he consented to become Principal of the High School. The public schools were suspended during the late civil war, and Mr. Neeley again opened his private school. The public schools were re opened in 1864, and Mr. Neeley was unanimously appointed superintendent.

So ably and wisely has he filled this position, that he has held it ever since. From this point on, the history of St. Joseph Public Schools, and that of Mr. Neeley, are synonymous.

In 1866, Mr. Neeley was President of the Missouri State Teachers' Association, and was the same year, also, County Superintendent of public schools, receiving for that position a vote far in excess of any party strength.

Mr. Neeley was, in 1870, appointed a member of the Board of Regents of the State Normal Schools, and by that Board elected its President.

The best evidence of Mr. Neeley's ability, enthusiasm and success as a teacher, is shown in the facts that he has been for thirteen consecutive terms (ten times unanimously) elected Superintendent of the St. Joseph Public Schools; four times County Superintendent of Schools, each time with an increased majority; and the Board of Public Schools have honored themselves and complimented him, by naming their last and one of their finest buildings, the "Neeley School."

Mr. Neeley's professional standing is well attested in the above outline of his career. He is a genial, studious, hard-working, pains-taking gentleman, of great administrative ability, who infuses into his teachers much of his own individuality, and makes his home as pleasant and charming, as his public life is unblemished, honorable and successful.

THE ST. JOSEPH FEMALE COLLEGE

occupies the spacious and elegant building erected in 1860, at a cost exceeding \$100,000, and heretofore known as the Patee House. The site is elevated and conspicuous, the building is all that could be desired, and is unsurpassed by any college building in the United States. From its verandas the view extends for miles upon a varied, undulating and beautiful country. Everything is pure and pre-eminently healthy. The building contains two hundred large, airy, elegant rooms and spacious halls. The students' private rooms, the large parlors, well-arranged class and music rooms, commodious chapel and dining rooms, are all furnished with every modern improvement and convenience calculated to promote the comfort and advance the interests of the students. Being near the railway depot, convenient to the street cars which lead to the principal churches and to the business part of the city, and within walking distance of several prominent churches, its social and religious advantages can not be surpassed.

The course of instruction is extensive and thorough, including the branches both of culture and accomplishments. The president, Rev. E. S. Dulin, D.D., LL. D., brings to bear upon the entire management and course of instruction the benefits derived from his experience of many years in similar institutions, while building up some of the largest, most successful and popular female colleges in the State. Mr. Dulin is ably assisted by a large and efficient corps of teachers, who heartily second him in securing a well-rounded culture—moral, mental and physical.

The fact, too, that Mrs. Dulin herself, the mother of a model family, a lady of culture, large experience and generous motherly character, resides in the institution and superintends the home-life of the resident pupils, is a feature adding an un-purchasable character to the training here received.

The President has also the valuable co-operation of a Board of Trustees, composed of leading citizens of St. Joseph, other parts of Missouri, and of Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado and New York. These gentlemen represent all shades of religious thought, thus securing a wholesome liberality of training and a liberal patronage. The pupils attending represent many parts of Missouri and the neighboring States.

The *College Chaplet* is a neat and sprightly paper, edited and published by the students. Occasional literary and musical entertainments are given by the students, and enjoyed by the participants and the many invited guests.

The people of St. Joseph are justly proud of this noble and useful institution, and are, by cordial support, giving substantial proof of their faith in its founder and the following efficient faculty:

Rev. E. S. Dulin, President, and Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and Greek; Mrs. F. E. Everett, Collegiate Department; Mrs. E. G. Garnett, Collegiate Department; Miss M. S. Lemon, Collegiate Department, Latin and German; Miss C. M. Towles, Collegiate Department; Miss M. E. Vickars, Collegiate Department and Calisthenics; Miss S. F. Thatcher, Preparatory Department; Prof. Geo. Lyon, Elocution; Rev. F. Gerstmann, Hebrew; Miss Albertine Eckel, French; Miss M. J. Morrison, Drawing and Painting; Miss F. M. Marshall, Tapestry, Shell, Wax, Hair and Bead Work; Prof. William Siebert, Piano, Organ and Guitar; Miss Eva Kellogg, Vocalization and Piano.

REV. E. S. DULIN, D.D., LL.D.,

was born near the banks of the Potomac, about five miles from Mount Vernon, in Fairfax county, Virginia, January 18th, 1821. On his father's side he is descended from the Huguenot family, Dulon, which, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, settled in Maryland. His mother belonged to the English Quaker family, Shelton, which settled in Loudon county, Virginia. His father, in 1823, moved to Washington, D. C., where he died when the subject of our sketch was nine years old, leaving his family entirely without support or income, as his property was all swept away through his indorsements for others. Thus early the battle of life began. Hard work during the day; diligent study far into the night and at all leisure hours, was the rule and practice of his early days. He enjoyed the blessing of a Christian mother, and, largely through her, was brought to Christ, and in 1839 united with the Calvert Street Baptist Church, Baltimore, and soon after determined to go as a missionary to Burmah. He entered Richmond College in the spring of 1841, where he remained four years, seeing his mother but once during this time,

earning each vacation the money to pay his expenses of the following term. Upon his graduation, he was recommended by Dr. Ryland, and elected Principal of St. Bride's Academy. Here, from overwork amid the malaria from the adjacent Dismal Swamp, his health gave way, and he accepted the Professorship of Ancient Languages in Hollins' Institute. A year in this beautiful mountain region greatly improved his health, but the hope of strength enough to go as missionary to Burmah was abandoned. He spent the next year perfecting himself as a teacher, by taking a special course at the University of Virginia. He was ordained as a minister at Baltimore, in August, 1848, and came to Missouri the following October, settling as pastor of the Baptist Church at Lexington, in March, 1849.

He was married August 28th, 1849, to Miss Sarah R. Gilkey, his present most estimable wife. He was a member of the Convention at Boonville which, in 1849, located William Jewell College at Liberty. He was elected its President the following October, and January 1st, 1850, he organized the college.

In the spring of 1856, he was recalled to the pastorate of the Lexington church. Two months later, the Baptists of Lexington bought the Female College property, and in the following September he became its President. The previous session had closed with about thirty pupils. At the expiration of Dr. Dulin's second year the number was 286; but the labor of securing this result had broken him down, and he resigned the position. He became pastor of the Baptist Church in Kansas City in 1858, and thence was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church in St. Joseph, in 1859, where he remained about six years, when his services were again sought, and he was induced, in 1865, to again accept the management of the Female College at Lexington. The college buildings had been destroyed during the war, and the school closed. His energy and untiring industry soon restored the college to its former prosperity. During all this time, Dr. Dulin's sympathies were with William Jewell College, of which he was the first President and constant friend, and while at Lexington he conceived, developed and submitted to the General Association the plan now on record on their minutes, which brought into existence the Board of Ministerial Education connected with that institution. A wider field of usefulness now seemed open, and in 1870 he founded Stephens College, at Columbia, which flourished with increasing patronage during his six years' management.

Dr. Dulin removed to St. Joseph in the summer of 1876, and became the founder of St. Joseph Female College, intending to make this the crowning effort of his life-work in the mental and moral training of western young women.

As his past services and wide popularity evince, Dr. Dulin possesses rare talent and fitness for this great work. Sound in judgment and scholarship, elevated and large-minded in his plans and conceptions, with intense enthusiasm, energy and perseverance, he makes the best provision for the culture of his pupils, and inspires them with a high appreciation of life and its uses, and with a laudable ambition to excel. His administrative firmness and authority, coupled with uniform kindness and cordiality, give him an almost unbounded influence in forming the habits and controlling the conduct of his pupils. Dr. Dulin ranks among the ablest preachers in the State. His sermons are carefully prepared, with sufficient rhetorical ornament to interest and please, and delivered with impassioned earnestness; he makes everything subserve in enforcing the sweet truths of the Gospel, as they affect the hearts and lives of men. These truths he enforces with keenest logic, and a fervid and fearless eloquence that makes no compromise with error. His literary and theologi-

cal abilities have been fittingly acknowledged by the proper scholastic institutions conferring upon him the degrees of A.M., D.D., LL.D.

Dr. Dulin is a social, cordial, honest, outspoken gentleman. With a strong spice of the facetious in his nature and conversation, and a good, true heart, he makes many friends, and retains them. He is, in the best sense of the word, a self-made man, having, by his own ability, energy, perseverance, integrity and usefulness, earned his present enviable position and good name.

YOUNG LADIES' INSTITUTE,

Rev. Charles Martin, M. D., Principal. The Principal of the Young Ladies' Institute of St. Joseph, Missouri, after successfully conducting a large boarding and day school in Hagerstown, Maryland, for several years, removed to this city in 1869, and opened the present school, at first with only a moderate share of patronage. But, by devotion to the work of Christian education until the present (1878), the institution has steadily worked its way into the confidence of the more intelligent and respectable portion of the people. Its course of instruction is sufficiently comprehensive in both its literary and ornamental features. Its teachers are thoroughly qualified and devoted to their several departments. Parents can feel assured that their children, in this school, will have every care that a conscientious regard for their physical, intellectual and moral culture can secure to them. The patronage of the Institute, for the last four years, has numbered from sixty to seventy pupils.

ST. JOSEPH COLLEGE.

This building was erected in 1858, was opened as an educational institution in 1867, and empowered to confer degrees in 1872. The college is under the direction of the Christian Brothers, an order solely and exclusively devoted to teaching. The object of the faculty is to confer a thorough classical and commercial education. The Institution is at present under the charge of Bro. Agatho, president; an able and popular educator.

THE SEMINARY OF THE SACRED HEART,

occupying a commanding situation, overlooking the Missouri River, and half hid by shrubbery, is one of the prominent and first-noticed buildings of the city.

The school was organized, under the care of the Sisters of the Sacred Heart, in 1853. The community then consisted of five sisters, with Mother Anna Shannon, Superior. The institution has had a prosperous career. The number of pupils has steadily increased. The standard of graduation has been raised, and the material wealth multiplied.

The community now consists of a large number of Sisters. Mother Shannon is still Superior, although she was absent in the South from 1856 to 1873. She is an able, industrious and useful woman, who has given fifty years of her life to the education and training of her sex.

ST. JOSEPH FEMALE SCHOOL,

under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, was founded in 1870. There are now about one hundred to one hundred and fifty pupils in attendance, with hopeful prospects of enlargement. It is nominally a pay-school, though none are denied admission on account of inability to pay for tuition.

THE ST. JOSEPH GAZETTE

was established in 1845, as a Democratic newspaper, and has always maintained that character. Like nearly all Western papers, it commenced as a weekly of small size. It grew up with the city, and issued its first daily edition in 1857. The present *Gazette* Publishing Company was organized in 1875. The large circulation of the *Gazette*, and its extensive advertising patronage, bear ample testimony to the able business management under F. M. Tufts, President of the company, while its leading position as an enterprising newspaper is due to the wisdom and ability of Major S. A. Gilbert, the managing editor.

SAMUEL A. GILBERT

was born at Joliet, Illinois, May 19th, 1836. He graduated at Masonic College, Lexington, Missouri, 1855. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1859, and practiced his profession in Platte county, Missouri, and in Atchison, Kansas, until November, 1875, when he removed to St. Joseph, to take the editorial management of the *St. Joseph Gazette*.

In 1859, he was married to Miss Martha McConnell, of Weston.

Mr. Gilbert, in 1865, established the *Landmark*, at Weston, and conducted it until 1870. He was for eleven years Probate Judge of Platte county, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1865.

As a writer, Mr. Gilbert is clear, vigorous and incisive, and while a strong politician, is not confined by mere party trammels. As a speaker, he is fluent, logical, cumulative and convincing—displaying great powers of description, with well-turned compliments, and stinging, though chaste and dignified invective.

WILLARD PREBLE HALL

was born at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, on May 9th, 1820. His parents were of that New England type who consider that their first business in life is to educate their family. Young Willard so well appreciated this, and so industriously employed his opportunities, that he entered Yale College, took his place in the Phi-Beta-Kappa Society, and graduated with honor in a class which contained such men as Senator H. L. Dawes, Chas. A. Bristed, and Professor Whitney, now of Harvard.

Immediately upon his graduation, at the age of nineteen, he entered the law office of his older brother, Judge William A. Hall, at Harper's Ferry. The next year he moved west, locating on a farm near Huntsville, Missouri, where he continued his law studies, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He moved to Sparta, then the county seat of Buchanan County, in 1842, and there opened a law office, and gave such evidence of his ability and integrity that, though only twenty-three years

old, Governor Reynolds appointed him to the responsible position of Circuit Attorney. In 1844, he was one of the Presidential electors on the Polk and Dallas ticket, thus casting his maiden presidential vote for the electors, and as one of them, for the president of his choice, and carrying the electoral vote to Washington. In the practice of his profession, he moved to St. Joseph, in 1845. In 1846, he enlisted as a private in General A. W. Doniphan's celebrated regiment, known as the "First Missouri Mounted Volunteers", for service in the Mexican War. During this expedition he was detailed by General Kearney, to draft a code of laws for New Mexico, and did the work so thoroughly and wisely, that it was adopted entire, and known as the Kearney Code, and has remained, and is now, substantially the code of that territory. During his absence in Mexico, Mr. Hall was elected, in August, 1846, as a member of the XXXth Congress, from the then Fourth District. As the Congress did not meet until December 1st, 1847, Mr. Hall remained in the service, and was shortly after appointed Lieutenant, on account of efficient and gallant service, and his company detailed to accompany Generals (then Lieutenant Colonel) Cook and Emery to California. On account of the non-payment of the men, they were unable to procure horses and so could not go as detailed; but Lieutenant Hall, ignoring his commission, and procuring a horse, accompanied the expedition as a private, acting most of the time as scout. He did valuable service in California, where he frequently met Generals Sherman and Halleck, then lieutenants in the regular army, remaining there until his return to Missouri with General Kearney, in June, 1847.

In Congress, he gave such evidence of ability, and gave his constituents such satisfaction, that they returned him to the XXXIst and XXXIId Congresses. While there, he was better known as a worker and useful member, than as an orator and wire-puller. He occupied the position of chairman of the Committee on Public Lands. He drafted, urged and secured the passage of the bills giving the land grants to the State of Missouri, thus securing the building of the Hannibal & St. Joseph, and the southwest branch of the Missouri Pacific Railroad (now St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad), which, more than any other single enterprise, developed northern, northwestern and southwestern Missouri.

Mr. Hall was, in the fall of 1847, married to Miss Annie E. Richardson, by whom he had four children, three of whom are living: William R. Hall, now Assistant Surgeon in the United States army, stationed at Fort Wrangle, Alaska; Willard P. Hall, Jr., present City Attorney of St. Joseph; and J. N. Hall, a successful farmer near this city. Mrs. Hall was a most exemplary and estimable lady, who, upon her death, in 1862, left a sorrowing host of friends.

Mr. Hall was, in June, 1864, married to Miss Ollie L. Oliver, his present wife, by whom he has three children, two sons and one daughter, who give promise of a useful and brilliant future.

Upon completing his third consecutive term in Congress, Mr. Hall resumed the practice of his profession, at the same time managing his farm near St. Joseph, until he was elected a member of the "Convention of 1861," where he successfully opposed the secession of Missouri. This convention deposed the State officers, and elected Hamilton R. Gamble, Governor, and Willard P. Hall, Lieutenant Governor. Governor Gamble dying, January 31st, 1864, Mr. Hall, became Governor of Missouri, and so continued until Governor Fletcher's inauguration.

Willard P. Hall is one of the few men who, in a community, has the unqualified respect and esteem of his neighbors, fellow-citizens and professional and political

associates and contestants. He is acknowledged as the leading lawyer of the northwest, the peer of the leading legal minds of the State, and occupies a place in the Supreme Court, which many older, and, perhaps, better known men, have striven in vain to attain. While he is an excellent jury lawyer, he particularly excels in that department which requires extended reading, clear judgment and logical deduction. As a statesman, he is broad and deep; and while a strong political worker, rises above local or shallow partizanship.

SILAS WOODSON

was born in Knox county, Kentucky, May 18th, 1819. He worked on his father's farm, attended the "log-cabin" school-house of the neighborhood, and occupied his leisure time in reading and study. His stout heart, resolute will and untiring industry, without college training, have given him that boasted position among Americans: a self-made man.

At the age of eighteen, he left the farm and engaged for a short time in selling goods. This occupation was not congenial to his taste, and he commenced reading law, and was licensed to practice in 1839. His energy, industry, talent and the happy faculty of making himself popular, secured success. In 1842, when only twenty-three years of age, he made an able, ardent and successful canvass against the then popular incumbent for his district, as a member of the General Assembly. In the Legislature, he proved himself an active and zealous member, but at the expiration of the term devoted himself to his profession. Judge Owsley soon recognized his ability by appointing him Circuit Attorney for the 12th Judicial District. At the expiration of the term of four years, he was re-appointed, but soon resigned the position, in order to give his whole attention to his growing and lucrative practice.

In 1849, he was elected to, and was an active and popular member of, the Constitutional Convention of Kentucky. In 1853, he was again elected to the Legislature, and with the expiration of his term closed his official career in Kentucky.

In August, 1854, he moved to Missouri, and settled in St. Joseph, his present home. He successfully practiced his profession until 1860, when he was elected Judge of the 12th Judicial Circuit, in which position he gave universal satisfaction, and at the expiration of his term, with a most enviable reputation, again resumed the practice of law. As a practitioner, he takes his rank among the leading lawyers of the State, and his professional associates cheerfully concede his eminent ability in criminal cases. The vital interests of the largest corporations, the equally important rights of the humblest citizen, alike command his services, and whether the fee is a fortune or a farthing, he devotes his best abilities and his constant attention to the success of his client.

In August, 1872, quite unexpectedly to himself, he was nominated by the State Democratic Convention as candidate for Governor of Missouri, his name when presented during the progress of the fourth ballot, being received with such enthusiasm that the nomination was carried substantially by acclamation. He was elected by a majority of 35,442 over his competitor, Hon. J. B. Henderson, and for two years served the people of Missouri in the highest office in their gift.

No blemish mars the purity of his private life. He is one of the few men who, through a long public career, have never once neglected or betrayed any trust reposed

in them. His motto is, and his action has always been, to do what right and justice demand, leaving consequences to take care of themselves.

The qualities which have earned him his present honorable position, and insure his future advancement and usefulness, are an earnest nature, great energy and firmness, a clear judgment, with comprehensive and analytical mind, and a heart full of true charity and noble impulses.

JOHN DONIPHAN

was born in Brown county, Ohio, July 12th, 1826. His father, Thomas S. Doniphan, was surgeon in Pogue's regiment, Kentucky Volunteers, in the war of 1812. His grandfather, Joseph Doniphan, taught the first school in Kentucky, at the fort in Boonesboro, in 1778. He is a nephew of General A. W. Doniphan, whom we all know as the commander of the Missouri Volunteers in Mexico. He spent his early life in Kentucky, and in 1846 he moved to Missouri, and settled in Liberty. He graduated at the Louisville Law University, in 1848, and settled at Weston, Platte county, in February, 1849. He was in the Legislature in 1854-55, as a Whig, and in the State Senate from 1862 to 1866, and returned to the House in 1868. He was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Platte county, in 1871.

Mr. Doniphan was in command of Platte county several times, as Colonel of the 39th regiment of Missouri State Militia, during the war.

He was married, in 1852, to Miss Fannie Thornton, daughter of Colonel John Thornton, of Clay county.

Mr. Doniphan is well known as an active Odd-Fellow, having joined Phoenix Lodge No. 30, in March, 1849. He has been Grand-Master of Missouri, and Grand-Representative four years to the Grand Lodge of the United States.

He moved to St. Joseph, in 1872, and has a large and lucrative practice, besides being attorney for the Receivers of the St. Joseph and Denver Railroad. He is an able, eloquent and successful lawyer, and a genial, whole-souled gentleman.

WILLIAM H. SHERMAN

was born at Homer, Michigan, in 1843. Several generations of his ancestors lived in Connecticut and Vermont. He received a classical education, and graduated from the Law Department of Michigan University, in 1863. He removed to Missouri in 1865, and for eighteen months was an editor of the *Herald* and of the *Union* newspapers in St. Joseph, and was at the same time deputy and acting clerk of the Supreme Court.

Mr. Sherman was, in 1867, elected City Attorney for St. Joseph, and for some years subsequently served as City Counselor. He has been a zealous and diligent student in his profession, aiming to deserve a respectable standing among his professional brethren, and his excellent and remunerative practice and bright prospects show that he has labored successfully. Mr. Sherman devotes his time and energies to his profession, and ranks among the best lawyers in northwest Missouri.

BENJAMIN ROBERT VINEYARD

was born in Platte county, Missouri, July 31st, 1842. He studied at Pleasant Ridge College, in his native county, and graduated at William Jewell College, Liberty.

In 1864, he commenced his law studies in the office of Judge H. M. Vories, St. Joseph, and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He was married May 19th, 1868, to Miss Emma Hoagland, daughter of George T. Hoagland, President of Buchanan Bank. He has established a good practice, and is retained in many important cases. He was appointed City Counselor in April, 1876.

THE ST. JOSEPH MEDICAL SOCIETY

was organized several years since, for the purpose of bringing together its members, some of the leading physicians of the city, that they might become better acquainted with each other, personally and professionally.

It has not only been the means of social and fraternal intercourse between cultured gentlemen, but has done much to elevate the tone of practice, and give to its membership the benefit of the combined experience of the profession.

Among the honored members who have finished their labors and gone to meet the Great Physician, we mention Drs. O. B. Knode, J. H. Chambers, J. B. Snelson, J. H. Crane and F. S. Davis.

THE ST. JOSEPH SURGICAL AND PATHOLOGICAL SOCIETY

was organized for the purpose of advancing the general character, interests and efficiency of the profession. The gentlemen forming its membership—some of the leading physicians—have found it the means of much improvement in the tone of practice, as it has promoted professional and personal acquaintance, co-operation and good will. The Presidents of the society have been Joseph Malin, C. F. Knight, and J. D. Smith. The latter now occupies that position.

WILLIAM IRVING HEDDENS, M.D.,

President of the St. Joseph Medical Society, was born in Preble county, Ohio, on February 14th, 1828. He graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1854, and practiced his profession four years in southern Kentucky, where he was married to Miss Kate Adams, of Barboursville, in 1855. His estimable wife bore him six children—two daughters and four sons—and died, loved by all, in 1874. He moved to St. Joseph in 1858, and soon became a favorite in the city.

Dr. Heddens, in his general practice of medicine and surgery, has, by his personal worth, professional ability and continued study, built up and long maintained a very large and lucrative practice.

CHARLES FITZGERALD KNIGHT, M.D.,

was born in Clark (then Frederick) county, Virginia, November 14th, 1829. He was educated at Winchester, Virginia, graduated at Winchester Medical College in 1852, and practiced at White Post three years, when he moved to St. Joseph in 1855. Dr. Knight was, on April 11th, 1861, married to Miss Mattie Keyes, who died on August 23d following. He was again married February 9th, 1864, to Miss Annie M. Keyes, by whom he has six children—four sons and two daughters. Dr. Knight has a large and lucrative general practice in medicine, surgery and obstetrics.

JOHN M. RICHMOND

was born in Fairfield, South Carolina, September 17th, 1837. He graduated with honor at the University of North Carolina, in 1858, and received the honorary degree of A.M. three years later. He spent several years in the New York hospitals, and graduated in medicine at the University of New York, in 1860, taking the first honors in surgery and anatomy. He spent two years in the hospitals of France and Germany. He entered the Confederate army as assistant surgeon, and was speedily promoted to surgeon, where he remained nearly four years, and then practiced at Abbeyville, South Carolina, until 1872, when he moved to St. Joseph, where he commenced a general practice of medicine and surgery, but with special attention to the latter, in which he is fast gaining an enviable reputation.

JACOB GIEGER, M.D.,

was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, July 25th, 1848, and emigrated, with his mother, to America, in 1858. He studied at Home Seminary, Illinois, and graduated at Bryant's Commercial College, St. Joseph. He then studied medicine and began to practice in 1868. He graduated at the University of Louisville, in 1872, and immediately resumed the practice of medicine in St. Joseph, where he is rapidly building up a respectable and paying practice, showing special ability in his favorite department of surgery.

WILLIAM BEDFORD CRAIG, M.D.,

was born in De Kalb, Buchanan county, Missouri, on September 17th, 1854. He graduated at the St. Joseph High School in 1873, at the St. Louis Medical College in 1875 and at the Bellevue Medical College, New York, in 1876. He has made a creditable record, and is steadily working into the practice to which his worth and ability entitles him.

HOMEOPATHY.

The homeopathic physicians of St. Joseph are not numerous, but they have a firm hold in the city, and the doctrine of Hahnemann is accepted by some of the leading families of the city, who are either old adherents or new converts to the practice.

HENRY WILCOX WESTOVER, M.D.,

was born near Cleveland, Ohio, on July 1st, 1851. He graduated at the Chicago Medical College, in the spring of 1871. He practiced a short time in Chicago, and afterwards took a special course on the eye and ear at the New York Ophthalmic Hospital, and was assistant surgeon at that institution, and was, at the same time, surgeon of the Northeastern Homeopathic Dispensary, Fifty-fifth street, New York. He came to St. Joseph in July, 1874, and has built up a select and paying practice, which is having a healthy and satisfactory growth.

JOHN CORBY

was born in the city of Limerick, Ireland, June 24th, 1808. He was, in a family of ten, the second child and oldest son of John Corby and Bridget Sheehan, who, in 1820, with their family, emigrated to America, and settled upon a farm in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, where the subject of this sketch remained only a few years, when he started out in the world to find honest and paying employment.

As the Hebrews of old dedicated their first fruits to Jehovah, so young John Corby, like many of his countrymen, dedicated his first earnings to his parents, sending the money to his mother, whose blessing followed him ever afterwards.

His industrious and frugal habits soon enabled him to become an employer, and in a few years we find him a contractor on the Baltimore and Washington Railway, one of the first railroads built in the country. He afterwards took and fulfilled large contracts on the Pittsburg and Erie Canal, on the Grand Slackwater Navigation Project for Licking River, Kentucky, on the Madison and Indianapolis Railroad; followed by railroad, pike and levee contracts, in Ohio, Kentucky, Mississippi, Arkansas and Louisiana.

In a trip West, Mr. Corby arrived at St. Joseph in October, 1843, and was so much pleased with the place, then a mere trading post, that he purchased from Joseph Robidoux a number of lots. In the following spring he brought out a large stock of goods, commenced merchandising, and built the first brick house in the town.

For a number of years he carried on the largest retail business in that vicinity, investing his profits in real estate, with that rare foresight which proved ever remunerative.

On May 30th, 1852, he was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Musick, youngest daughter of the late Hon. Joel L. Musick, of Florissant, St. Louis county.

No children blessed this otherwise happy union, and upon Mr. Corby's death, his wife, by his will, became the sole and unconditional heir to his vast estates.

Mr. Corby, in 1857, retired from the dry-goods trade, and opened a banking-house, and continued in that line of business till his death.

He was foremost in every enterprise which benefitted the city of his home.

He was one of the originators of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad,—active and efficient in securing its charter and franchises, and made several carriage and horseback trips across the State, to determine the best route for the road. He was one of the first directors, which position he resigned to become a contractor, and constructed twenty-five miles of the road.

The Roseport and Marysville, or Palmetto Railroad Company was organized in 1857, with General Jeff. Thompson as President, and John Corby as Vice-President. Mr. Corby became president of this company, and under his administration it was consolidated with the Northern Railroad of Kansas, under the name of the St. Joseph and Denver City Railroad Company. By this consolidation the company secured 125,000 acres of land granted by the State of Kansas to the Wathena, Kansas, Railroad Company, thus insuring the success of the enterprise.

Mr. Corby was at this time also a director in the St. Joseph and Topeka Railroad Company.

In 1858, Mr. Corby was one of the incorporators of, and a director in, the St. Joseph Branch of the Bank of the State of Missouri, and when this bank was, in 1864, merged into the State National Bank, he became a director, and so continued until a short time before his death.



John Corby

He was also an incorporator and director of the St. Joseph Fire and Marine Insurance Company.

Mr. Corby was elected Mayor of St. Joseph in 1856, and was many times a member of the City Council; in all of which positions he not only gave entire satisfaction to his constituents, but at the same time advanced the best interests of the entire city. In short, he brought to bear in his official positions the same wisdom, sagacity and honesty, which in private life made him respected, honored and successful.

Mr. Corby was President of the Hibernian Benevolent Society from its organization in 1867, until the time of his death.

After a life of constant activity, Mr. Corby was, in 1867, attacked with heart disease. He consulted with some of the best physicians in the United States, with but little benefit. In 1869, he visited Florida, where he spent part of the winter,—returning to St. Joseph on February 2d, 1870, where he died May 9th following.

John Corby was in many respects a remarkable man. Joined to a vigorous constitution was a nature ardently given to the accumulation of wealth, a strict integrity, a practical piety, and a warm, wise charity.

He made liberal donations to St. Joseph Seminary of the Sacred Heart, and other institutions, in earlier years. During one year he gave to St. Joseph Hospital between \$4,000 and \$5,000; to a Female Seminary, to be located on St. Joseph avenue and Albemarle street, \$5,000; lots to aid in building the St. Joseph Cathedral, \$10,000; the land, 160 acres, for a Catholic cemetery near St. Joseph, \$8,000 to \$10,000; thus making a total of about \$30,000 given in one year for religious, educational, and charitable purposes.

On the one hundred and sixty acres of land, about three miles from St. Joseph, donated for a Catholic cemetery, ten acres were reserved in the center for a church site. Upon this tract, which is covered with a beautiful growth of forest trees, Mrs. Corby has erected a memorial chapel, which, in point of architectural beauty and chasteness of adornment, excels anything in the West. This affectionate memento tells, by its solid walls, its artistic designs, its emblematic frescoes, and by its sacred purpose, that the love of a true woman never dies.

This chapel is built in the Gothic style of the thirteenth century, irregular cruciform, a pentagonal sanctuary forming the shorter limb. It is forty-two feet ten inches front, fifty-five feet five inches through the transepts, and has a total length of eighty-four feet three inches. The massive walls, with numerous buttresses, are entirely of limestone, laid in rough ashlar style, and are richly ornamented with cut and carved Carroll-county sandstone dressings. They are of massive strength and durability, and the sublimity of the exterior is in perfect accord with the artistic and elegant interior. The frescoing, beautiful in design and elaborate in execution, is the admiration of those whose culture enables them fully to appreciate its merits. On the left of the altar and facing the auditorium is a beautiful fresco of the Madonna and infant Jesus. On the right is the vault in which are deposited the mortal remains of John Corby. This is an open space with highly-ornamented arched entrance looking toward the altar. Upon a deeply-recessed tablet on the outside of the north wall of the vault, which is ornamented with two beautiful columns, carved and chased to symbolize mourning, is inscribed in raised letters: "Erected to the memory of John Corby." On the west wall of the interior of the vault is a fine painting of "The Holy Sepulcher," and on the canopy above "Our Savior." On the outer or north wall of the interior of the vault is represented "The Ascension" and between the windows are the fourteen "Stations of the Cross," representing Christ

going from the Judgment Hall in Jerusalem, to Mount Calvary, without the gates. Upon the walls of the nave above, in *basso relievo*, life-size, are the twelve apostles. These various scenes are of superior artistic merit, and are beautifully set in appropriate mouldings, and the spaces about them highly ornamented with gothic tracery. The chapel, which will seat about three hundred people, is indeed a gem of beauty. Its massive durability, and artistic elegance are a fitting and lovely expression of the genuine piety and wifely affection of her who so tenderly and practically pays loving tribute to him whom it is built to commemorate.

DUDLEY MITCHUM STEELE

was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, February 18th, 1821. His mother died when he was quite young, and when he was sixteen he buried his father. By this time he had a good English, and a fair classical, education, and commenced clerking in the wholesale and retail dry-goods house of his cousin, Dudley M. Craig, in Lexington, Kentucky. His health becoming impaired by his close confinement, and having heard glowing accounts of Missouri, especially of the rich "Platte Purchase," and against the remonstrances of friends, who derided the idea of an "inexperienced boy" contending with the "western wilds", he, in the spring of 1842, started on horse-back for the West. At Louisville he took passage for St. Louis. Forming the acquaintance and friendship of several gentlemen on the boat, they traveled together to Columbia, Missouri, where they spent several days with his hospitable relative, David S. Lamb, and proceeded to what was then Robidoux Landing, now St. Joseph. Captivated by the richness and exuberance of the soil, he purchased land five miles east of Savannah, and became a farmer. While here, he was appointed justice of the peace, and afterwards re-elected to the same position.

In August, 1848, he was married to Miss Mary E., third daughter of John Mitchum, formerly of Woodford county, Kentucky. Mrs. Steele died in 1849, shortly after giving birth to a daughter, who survived her mother. Years of unremitting industry and toil upon his farm, which, together with his bereavements, told heavily upon his health and physical strength, compelling him to give up his agricultural pursuits, he, in the fall of 1849, resumed merchandizing in St. Joseph. Finding but little, if any, relief from this change, he determined to visit California, and in the spring of 1850, he started, with an ox team and a small herd of cattle, to cross the plains to the western *El Dorado*. The Indians were numerous, and frequently troublesome in those days, and emigrants, therefore, traveled in companies sufficiently strong for self-protection. A company of twenty men and ten wagons, principally from Andrew county, was formed, and Mr. Steele was selected as the manager. They traveled, with but few adventures, *via* South Pass, after passing which the wagons continued on the "Old Fort Hall Route," leaving Salt Lake to the South. Mr. Steele, desirous of visiting Salt Lake, arranged a series of signals by which he could join the train west of that point, and, in company with Mr. McClain, started on horseback for the Great Salt Lake Valley, where they spent two weeks. They joined their comrades as arranged, having successfully traversed that wild Indian country, a distance of five hundred miles. They arrived at their destination after a four months' journey, and Mr. Steele immediately engaged in the stock business, forming a partnership with James McCord, of the present firm of Nave, McCord & Co., whom he shortly afterwards bought out. In the spring of



D. M. Stebbins

1852, Mr. Steele formed a co-partnership with Messrs. McCord, Nave and Clark, under the firm name of Steele, McCord & Co. This firm afterwards became one of the most prominent as dealers in and raisers of American stock, in Upper California.

In 1856, Mr. Steele was elected by the counties of Colusa and Tehoma to represent them in the California State Legislature, receiving the largest democratic vote ever cast in that District.

He continued in the California cattle trade until 1857, during which time he crossed the plains three times in a "prairie schooner," and made nine trips across the Isthmus, sometimes by the Panama, and at others by the Nicaragua route. In 1857, Mr. Steele returned to St. Joseph, where the members of the firm of Steele, McCord & Co. entered the wholesale grocery trade under the firm name of Nave, McCord & Co.

In May, 1858, Mr. Steele was married to Miss Eliza May, of Washington county, Kentucky, by whom he had two children, who were left motherless by the death of Mrs. Steele in the spring of 1861.

In consequence of the troubles then raging on account of the civil war, Nave, McCord & Co. deemed it advisable to move part of their goods to Omaha, then a small village. Mr. Steele took the management of this consignment, and of the branch house shortly afterwards established there.

In the spring of 1862, Mr. Steele again visited California to close up the unsettled business of Steele, McCord & Co., and remained there over a year, leaving the Golden State for the last time in August, and arriving in St. Joseph in September, 1863, and again resumed his active interest in the grocery trade, which he continued until failing health compelled him to retire in 1867. In March, 1868, Mr. Steele was married to Miss Minnie, oldest daughter of Mr. Abijah Withers, of Clay county, Missouri. In June, of the same year, he was elected president of the St. Joseph Fire & Marine Insurance Company, to which position he was re-elected in 1869-70. During the same time he was the vice-president and manager of the Merchants' Insurance Company of St. Joseph, and conducted the business of both companies in the same office. In the fall of 1868, Mr. Steele formed a partnership with Samuel R. Johnson, of Council Bluffs, under the firm of Steele & Johnson, and conducted the wholesale grocery business. In 1870, he was elected president of the St. Joseph & Denver City Railroad, and re-elected in 1871. The pressure of business was so great that he, on September 13th, 1870, resigned the presidency of the St. Joseph Fire & Marine Insurance Company, and in November, 1872, after one hundred and fifty miles of road had been built under his management, resigned his position as president of the St. Joseph & Denver City Railroad. In 1872, he was elected president of the Merchants' Insurance Company, of St. Joseph, which office he now holds, having been annually re-elected. In 1873, Mr. Steele, W. B. Kemper and others, entered the wholesale grocery trade under the firm name of D. M. Steele and Co., and the house is doing a fine business.

Mr. Steele was, in 1876, elected President of St. Joseph Board of Trade, which office he still holds. The same year he was elected a director of the St. Joseph Bridge Company, and re-elected in 1877.

Mr. Steele was born and brought up in the Presbyterian Church, and has been a constant supporter of, and general attendant upon the services of that denomination. In the winter of 1875, he made formal profession of his faith, uniting with the First Presbyterian Church of St. Joseph, in which he fills the responsible position of President of the Board of Deacons.

Few men have had the esteem and confidence of so large and varied a circle of intelligent and successful business men as Mr. Steele, as evidenced by the many positions of trust and responsibility with which they have honored him. He has, by his uniform integrity and honor, genial disposition, and courteous and unassuming manner, established himself in the affections of his associates and the confidence of all with whom he deals; and commands the respect and esteem of all who know him.

JOSEPH C. HULL

was born at Steubenville, Ohio, September 10th, 1812. He received the common-school education of the times, and, at the age of sixteen, commenced clerking for his uncle in Wheeling, Virginia. He afterwards spent some time at The Lancaster, an academy there, becoming more thorough in the English branches, and giving some attention to French and Latin.

Horace Greeley had not then said, "Go West, young man," but Joseph needed not the *Tribune* philosopher's advice, but without it moved to St. Louis, in 1836, where he entered a wholesale grocery house, soon becoming a general favorite. The westward fever was not abated; so, in 1843, he came to St. Joseph and established a country store, which proved a success. In October, 1844, he was married to Miss Martha E. Kercheval. They have been blessed with six children, four sons and two daughters, and all the happiness that a faithful and loving couple are allowed in this world.

Mr. Hull, in 1852, organized the St. Joseph Fire and Marine Insurance Company. He was its first president, and so continued until he successfully wound up its affairs in 1862. In 1855, he organized the Farmers' and Mechanics' Saving Institution, and was secretary and treasurer of the company until it was successfully closed by merging it into the First National Bank, in 1865.

Mr. Hull has served four years in the City Council, and has been for over twenty years a vestryman in the Episcopal Church, with which denomination he united in 1868.

Mr. Hull's business career has been successful in that most desirable way, that he can feel that, while accumulating property, he has, at the same time, by his judicious advice and intelligent management, made others rich at the same time with himself.

GEORGE WARREN SAMUEL,

whose grandparents were all from Virginia, was born at New Castle, Kentucky, June 4th, 1810. He attended school and academy in his native town, and, at the age of eighteen he removed to Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, and soon after established himself in business at Huntsville. In 1834, he removed to, and commenced business in Columbia, where, on March 2d, 1838, he was married to Miss Rebecca T. Todd, daughter of Judge David Todd. They have three children, now married ladies, living—Mrs. Henry W. Yates, of Omaha, Mrs. John S. Lemon, and Mrs. John T. Johnson, of St. Joseph. Their only son, David Todd Samuel, a major, and one of the youngest officers in the Confederate army, was killed at Atlanta.

Shortly after this time Mr. Samuel made a trip west, and visited Black Snake Hills, and contracted with Robidoux, who then owned the only house in what is now St. Joseph, for the title to his pre-emption claim; but the latter took advantage of a flaw in the contract to defeat the transfer.

Mr. Samuel put up the first weather-boarded, shingle-roofed house built on what is now known as the "Platte Purchase." This house was afterwards occupied by Hon. David R. Atchison, Senator from Missouri, and was his residence during the time, when, as President of the Senate, he was, for one day, Sunday noon, March 4th, until Monday noon March 5th, 18—, President of the United States. Mr. Samuel closed his business in Columbia, and in connection with Michael Ather and his brother, E. M. Samuel, afterwards a banker in St. Louis, conducted an extensive merchandizing business at Platte City, Liberty, Richmond, Far West, Camden and Napoleon. This scattered business was wound up, and Mr. Samuel, in 1843, went to Savannah, where he continued merchandizing until 1858, when he became president of the Southern Bank of Savannah.

In 1867, he moved to St. Joseph, where he took an active part in the organization of the St. Joseph Fire and Marine Insurance Company, of which he has been from the first a director, and during a part of the time its president. Mr. Samuel has done a very large, varied and scattered business, much of it on the credit system, which was universal in the pioneer days; and while he is a close collector, he has settled with the multitudes who owed him with very little coercion. He now owns stock in various Missouri banks, including two in St. Louis.

Mr. Samuel, while taking an active part in politics, has declined all offers of office-holding, preferring to give his entire time and attention to his business. He refused offers of the nomination for State Treasurer when that nomination almost insured election. He has been a frequent and acceptable contributor to the press, usually writing upon old-time reminiscences or upon home industries and internal improvements as affecting Northeast Missouri.

Mr. Samuel is one of the best known among the noble and enterprising pioneers, who, at an early day, settled in Northwest Missouri. His relatives, friends and acquaintances are the leading men in nearly every county in that part of the State.

JOHN BORING HUNDLEY

was born in Washington county, Tennessee, December 19th, 1819. He had the advantage of only the common schools of his day, and, at the age of thirteen, commenced clerking in a country store, where he remained until he was twenty-one. He moved to Missouri in 1841, and for two years taught school in Ray county. In 1843, he went to Clinton (now Gentry) county, and opened a country store. He was in Gentry county when it was organized, and was for over twelve continuous years its Treasurer.

He was married, in 1848, to Miss Tabitha A. Witten, who, with their ten children—five of each sex—all reside in St. Joseph. The oldest son, John E. Hundley, is a partner with his father.

Mr. Hundley was, at the organization of the First National Bank, one of its largest stockholders; has been, during its existence, a director; has been President, and is now Vice-President of the institution.

Mr. Hundley is one of the old-timers in Northern Missouri; a genial, honored, honest, respected gentleman.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK

was organized in 1865; capital, \$100,000. The first President was William Zook; Thomas E. Tortle now occupying that position. Joseph C. Hull was elected cashier

at the organization of the bank, and has held that responsible position ever since. The bank has done a uniformly prosperous business, and, even in the general suspension in 1874, this institution allowed its customers to duplicate their \$200 checks, so that the suspension was nominal, and only done in friendly assistance to less fortunate institutions. Surplus, about \$40,000.

A. BEATTIE'S BANKING-HOUSE

was established January 1st, 1853. This was the first bank in St. Joseph, and, indeed, in Northwest Missouri, the nearest other banks being at Lexington and Glasgow. Mr. Beattie and one clerk conducted the business. Mr. James M. Wilson was admitted as a partner in the house in 1854, remaining until 1861. Mr. T. B. Weakley became a partner in 1863, and so continued until 1870. Since then Mr. Beattie has been, and now is, sole proprietor and manager of the bank. The beginning of this, like most early Western institutions, was humble; and, while the business has always been done in a modest way, it has steadily increased in volume, and has been conducted in a manner alike honorable and profitable to its founder and present manager. Among its depositors are the leading business and professional men of St. Joseph and vicinity. The house has always had its full share of patronage, and the unqualified confidence of its patrons and the entire community.

THE BANK OF ST. JOSEPH

was organized January 1st, 1874, with a capital of \$300,000. C. F. Burns was elected its President, and has retained that responsible position ever since. R. P. Richardson was the first, and George C. Hull is its present cashier. It is doing a healthy, profitable and increasing business.

THE MECHANICS' INSURANCE COMPANY,

of St. Joseph, Missouri, the oldest company in Northwest Missouri, was incorporated and organized in 1866. Capital, \$200,000.

The company does a general fire and marine business, having agencies in the principal cities of the Western States. Its stockholders and directors are made up of the solid men of St. Joseph, and its course has been honorable, liberal and profitable.

The present surplus, above all liabilities, is \$34,608.32, which, with the capital, gives the policy-holders a net security of \$234,608.32.

The present officers are D. M. Steele, President; R. L. McDonald, Vice-President; A. Kirkpatrick, Secretary; W. A. P. McDonald, General Agent.

THE ST. JOSEPH FIRE & MARINE INSURANCE CO.

was incorporated December 27th, 1867—capital, \$400,000—and organized with the following officers: J. W. Bailey, President; George W. Samuel, Vice-President; A. P. Goff, Secretary. The company has had a vigorous, healthy growth, and attained a position honorable to its managers as its career has been profitable to its



Galen E. Bishop
M.D.

stockholders and patrons. At the close of the last business year, the surplus was \$106,780.13, which, with the capital, gives policy-holders a total cash security of \$506,780.13. This is a Western company, managed and controlled by Western men, and possessing in an eminent degree those staunch and solid attributes conceded to the city whose name it bears. The present officers are: A. P. Goff, President and Treasurer; J. W. Bailey, Vice-President; J. H. Rice, Secretary.

DR. GALEN E. BISHOP

was born at Somerset, Pulaski county, Kentucky, and is about fifty years old. His paternal ancestors were of English descent, and, in colonial times, were residents of New Hampshire. Members of the Bishop family fought in the Revolutionary War, and after the independence of the colonies was secured, removed to Virginia. Dr. Bishop's grandfather emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky about the year 1800, settling in Nelson county. His father was born in Virginia, and was a small boy when he came to Kentucky. Dr. Bishop's mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Elliott, was a sister of Galen Elliott, one of the earliest, and at the time the most prominent physician of Pulaski county, who practiced for many years at Somerset, and after whom the subject of this sketch was named. In 1843, Dr. Bishop's father, with his family, removed to Platte county, Missouri, where he died in 1851.

The association between young Galen and his uncle, Dr. Elliott, was very intimate. He seems not only to have taken from him his name, but with it a strong predilection for the study of medicine, for which he seems to have had a great natural inclination, and from his earliest years he looked forward with enthusiastic expectation to a successful career as a physician. As soon as an opportunity offered, he began his medical studies, pursued them with diligence, and commenced practice at New Market, Platte county, Missouri, in the spring of 1846. He practiced in Platte county nineteen years, during which time he was continually employed in medical studies or in practising all branches of the profession, and perfecting, by experience, observation and study, his medical knowledge and surgical ability.

On account of threatening lung disease, induced by the exposure incident to a rough country and a large practice, he determined to select a more favorable location, where he could better pursue special lines of study in which he had become interested. He wished a central location, where patients from the country, attracted by his rapidly-growing reputation, might easily reach him. Accordingly, in the spring of 1865, he removed to St. Joseph, and established himself in an office and general practice, giving, however, surgery and chronic diseases his special attention.

To accommodate his increasing practice, he built his infirmary, on Third street, St. Joseph, a capacious building, specially adapted for the accommodation of patients, where they may be treated with every facility of modern ingenuity, and with every device for the alleviation of the sufferings of the diseased and their restoration to health, and which affords all the comforts of home.

His success in the thousands of cases which have come under his care—some of them the most difficult and complicated known to surgical science—may, to the ordinary observer, seem remarkable; but to those who know Dr. Bishop, who know his intense love for his profession, his close and persevering application, his cool head and steady hand, his most brilliant success only realizes their expectations. A

life-long and thorough student of medicine, his leisure time is still devoted to the earnest prosecution of medical research, especially in his favorite departments.

He has gathered one of the finest medical libraries in the Western country, which includes the best works of the most celebrated authors.

He began practice as an Allopathic physician, but his study has not been confined to the writings or practice of that school.

On the shelves of his library stand, side by side, the choicest works of leading writers of all schools and systems. Naturally liberal in his tendencies, his practice is not hampered by the restrictive dogmas of any particular system of medicine; but he believes that some good and some foundation of truth exists in all systems, the best fruits of which should be carefully culled by every physician who holds himself up to the requirements of this advanced age.

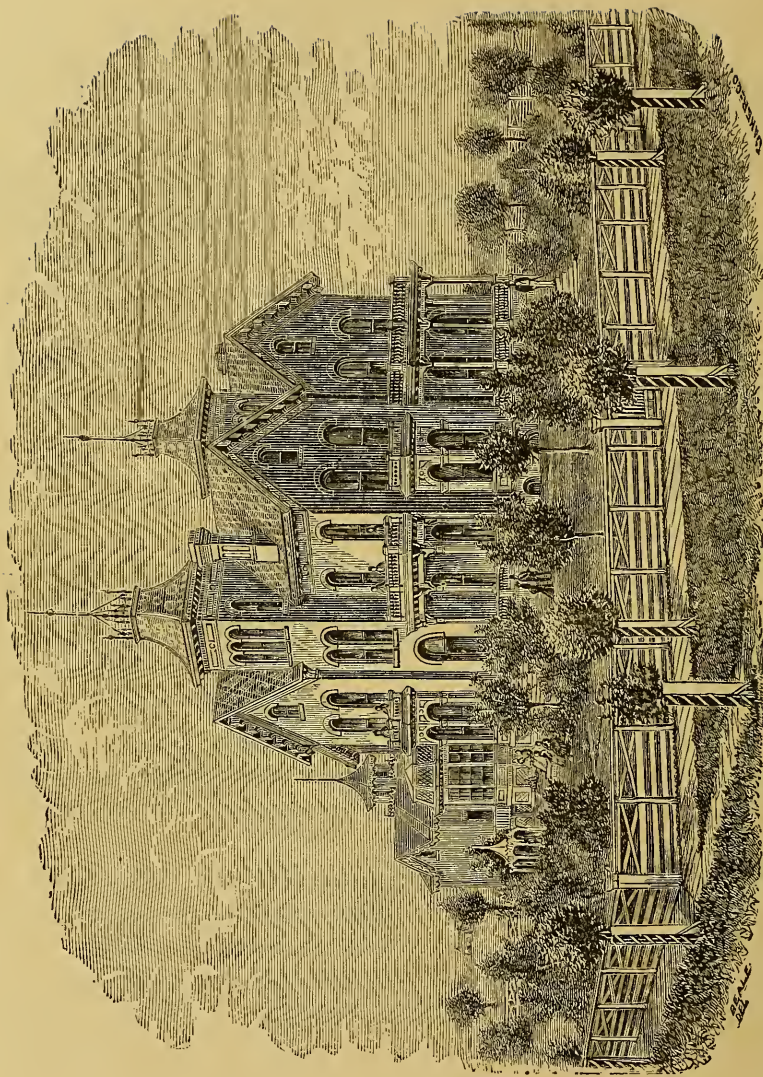
His practice has steadily increased, and, besides being very large in Missouri and parts of Iowa, Nebraska and Kansas, he has patients in more distant parts of the country.

SEDALIA.

Sedalia, the county seat of Pettis county, and well known as the "Queen City of the Prairies," is beautifully situated in one of the richest and best settled portions of Missouri. It is on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, 189 miles west of St. Louis, 96 miles southeast of Kansas City; at the junction of the Lexington Branch, and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway.

It was laid out in 1859 by Gen. Geo. R. Smith, and the same year the first house was erected by James Skinner. The place was originally named Sedville, by General Smith, for his daughter Sarah, familiarly called Sed, but the name was afterwards changed by him to Sedalia. In January, 1860, the Missouri Pacific Railroad was opened from St. Louis to the town, General Smith having been one of the most active workers in raising funds to locate it on what was known as the Inland Route, to distinguish it from the River Route. This, for more than two years, was the terminus of the road, work on it being stopped by the civil war. In the early part of the war, this place was made a depot for military supplies, and remained a military post until the surrender. During this time no substantial improvements were made, owing to the numerous raids of the Confederate troops, which kept the surrounding country in a state of excitement. The town was captured twice during the war, first by Captain Staples, in 1861, and afterwards by General Jeff. Thompson, with a part of General Sterling Price's command, October 15th, 1864. In 1862, for greater security, the county records were removed from Georgetown to Sedalia, which has since remained the county seat. At the close of the war, the population was about 1,000, and its buildings were so temporary that scarcely any of them are now standing.

A charter was granted to the town, February 15th, 1864, with General Smith as the first mayor, and from that time the growth has been more substantial and permanent. For some years it was the principal shipping point for the Southwest, and now takes rank among the most important railway centers of the State, being on the line of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad (the general offices of which company are located here); also on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and the southwestern terminus of the Lexington Branch of the latter road. All these roads have round-houses and machine-shops at this place, employing many workmen, and paying out \$50,000 per month.



RESIDENCE OF COLONEL A. D. JAYNES, SEDALIA.

The city donated to the Missouri Pacific Railroad twenty acres of land and \$40,000 in bonds, to remove their shops from Jefferson City, Holden and State Line, and concentrate them at this point.

In 1868, a gas company was organized, and on January 23d, 1869, the town was first lighted with gas. A boulevard called Broadway, 120 feet wide, having four rows of shade trees dividing the road into four drives, has been laid out; and on this have been erected some very fine residences, costing from six thousand to thirty thousand dollars.

The Library Association, organized in 1871, has fine library and reading rooms. The Central Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical Association, and the Central Missouri Horse Fair Association have extensive grounds and hold annual fairs.

The High School building and grounds on Broadway are worth \$40,000. There are three other school buildings, one of which is for colored children.

The city is well supplied with water from Flat Creek, three miles distant, by the Holly Water Works, erected in 1872, at a cost of \$125,000. From the works to the highest point of the town is an elevation of 153 feet, and with the engines nearly three miles distant, they have force enough to throw three streams of water 135 feet high.

There are four newspapers published in Sedalia. *The Times*, weekly, published by Cephas A. Leach, *The Sedalia Bazar*, daily and weekly, by J. West Goodwin, *The Opinion*, weekly, by J. G. Magan, and *The Democrat*, daily and weekly, by the Democratic Press Co. The city contains ten churches—Catholic, Baptist, M. E. Church, M. E. Church South, German Methodist, Presbyterian, O. S. Presbyterian, Congregational, Christian and Episcopal, with an aggregate value of \$73,000. The location of Sedalia, near the center of the State, its railroad communication in five directions, its waterworks, giving an abundant supply of that most necessary article, and the unsurpassed agricultural country surrounding the city, insure its prosperity as a mercantile center, and give it splendid prospects of becoming a successful manufacturing point. There are a number of manufacturing establishments in successful operation, including two flouring mills, with a capacity of three hundred barrels per day; about three hundred firms, whose trade amounts to over \$5,000,000 per annum, and several wholesale houses having an extensive trade through the Southwest.

WILLIAM GENTRY

was born near the town of Old Franklin, in Howard county, Missouri, April 14th 1818. His father, Renkin E. Gentry, came from Kentucky to Missouri in 1809. He settled at Boone's Lick in 1811, and assisted in the erection of Forts Henstead and Kincaide, in which he took refuge during the war of 1812. Major Gentry was the youngest of a family of five children, and received only a limited education, the schools of Missouri at that time being of a low grade. In 1824, his parents removed from Howard county to a place in what was then known as Saline county, about five miles north of where Sedalia now stands.

Here, on the home farm, he spent his youth and early manhood, and, in 1840, was married to Miss Ann R., daughter of Lewis R. Major, Esq., of Pettis county. They have a family of eight children, all of whom are now (1878) living.

In August, 1873, his wife died, and he was married a second time, to Mrs. Evelyn Witcher, a sister of his former wife. In 1846, Major Gentry settled on his present homestead, about two miles northwest of Sedalia.

Having already, by economy and good management, accumulated a fair property, he began to lay the foundation for his present extensive landed interests. He devoted himself industriously and exclusively to the improvement of his farm, and, in 1850, began to purchase land in Pettis county, and has now an aggregate of 6,000 acres, nearly all of which is in a high state of cultivation.

His home place consists of 2,500 acres, and is a marvel of beauty and convenience. In the year 1876, he raised not less than 32,000 bushels of corn, and other grains in proportion.

He has also for a long time been much interested in stock-raising, and keeps constantly on hand the best breeds of cattle, horses, sheep and hogs, taking annually to market not less than 300 head of fat cattle.

He was, in 1855, elected Judge of the County Court of Pettis county, which position he filled, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents, for eight years. At the end of that time he resigned, to administer on the estate of his brother, Richard Gentry, which business, with his own, required his constant and untiring attention.

In 1862, he was commissioned by Governor Gamble as Major of the Fortieth Regiment of Missouri Enrolled Militia, and served in that capacity till the dissolution of the organization. He was then detailed to serve as Major in the Fifth Regiment of Provisional Militia, in which capacity he acted till the close of the war.

Major Gentry took no active part in politics till 1874, when he was nominated for Governor of Missouri by the Independent, or People's party, an organization mainly supported by the farmers, and he, in company with the Hon. Carl Schurz, made the canvass of the State; but, having the opposition of both regular parties, he was defeated by the Hon. Charles H. Hardin, as worthy an opponent as the Democratic party could furnish. After this canvass, he returned to his farm, where he has ever since been occupied with his favorite pursuits, but little mindful of the distractions of the political world, wishing only to see the whole nation return to peace and prosperity.

In 1870, Major Gentry was elected director of the Lexington & St. Louis Railroad. He filled this position for two years, and was then elected President of the same company, in which capacity he served two years, during which time, in the face of great difficulties, he, in connection with others, succeeded in having the road built. In the spring of 1876, Major Gentry was elected director of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway, which position he now holds. He has also been for a number of



A. A. Hayes

years, and is now, agent for the county of Pettis in representing and attending to all matters of business between the county and the above-mentioned railroad.

Major Gentry is a representative farmer, and, in a State whose agricultural interest outweighs all others, he stands the peer of the foremost. As a man and a citizen he is above reproach, most honored, trusted and beloved among those who know him best.

For the last twenty years he has been an active member of the leading Fair Associations in his portion of the State, giving his aid and support to the cause of agriculture, and is at present the President of the Central Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical Fair Association, held at Sedalia.

COLONEL A. D. JAYNES

was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, November 26th, 1829. His educational advantages were limited to the imperfect common schools of that day and locality. Indeed, owing to his own disposition and the circumstances by which he was surrounded, he attended school but little, early showing that liking for active business pursuits which has been a life-long characteristic.

When only fifteen years old he was employed in the iron furnaces of what is known as the Hanging Rock iron region of Ohio, and remained there until he was eighteen. During that period he was trained to habits of the strictest carefulness and industry, laying the foundation for the capability to successfully manage the many extensive business enterprises in which he has since been engaged. The men with whom he was associated, and who were his examples and advisors, were among the most extensive operators of that day, and they did not fail to observe and cultivate the fine qualities of the young men under their charge.

In 1853, young Jaynes left Lawrence county, and became connected with the management of the Vinton Iron Furnace, Vinton county, Ohio, from which place came afterwards the best iron ever produced in the State. Colonel Jaynes had assisted in the organization of the Vinton Company, and did not sever his connection with it till its business was closed out in 1864.

In 1858, he was married to Miss Mary Jane Brown, daughter of John Brown, Esq., of Athens county, Ohio. Immediately afterwards he became associated with his father-in-law in the banking and mercantile business, at which he continued until 1866.

In 1863, during a very dark period of the war, he was requested by Governor Brough to raise and equip an independent regiment for the State service. He rapidly organized a splendid regiment, which was armed and equipped by private means. By request of the Governor, in 1865, he mustered his regiment into the United States service as the 141st Regiment of Ohio Volunteers. He was ordered to Charleston, West Virginia, where he reported to Gen. George Crook, who immediately assigned him to the command of that department, where he remained until the close of the war.

Colonel Jaynes then determined to come to the great undeveloped West, and, in company with Cyrus Newkirk, came to Missouri. After a thorough examination of the most desirable portions of the State, they selected the village of Sedalia as one of bright promise and altogether suitable for the enterprise which they had in contemplation. Bringing their families there, they immediately proceeded to organize the First National Bank of Sedalia, with a capital stock of \$100,000, and with Colonel

Jaynes as cashier. This institution has since exercised a wide influence over the material growth of Central Missouri.

Colonel Jaynes took a prominent part in the organization of the Lexington & St. Louis Railroad, and acted as the agent of the county in subscribing to the stock.

He also became connected with the Tebo & Neosho Railroad, which afterwards became the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad. He was a member of the Board of Directors, and was appointed financial agent of the road, which position he has since held continuously. He negotiated the sale of the Tebo & Neosho Railroad to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Company of New York, and to his energy and sound financial ability the country is largely indebted for the successful completion of that great southwestern highway. In 1874, when the road passed into the hands of a receiver, Colonel Jaynes was appointed treasurer and agent of the receiver and general manager, Mr. Bond, who resides in New York.

Colonel Jaynes has been interested in a number of financial institutions outside of Sedalia. He assisted in the organization of the First National Bank of Fort Scott, being one of its incorporators and a member of the first Board of Directors. In 1869, he organized the First National Bank of Parsons, Kansas, and was its president and largest stockholder for three years. He organized the First National Bank of Denison, Texas, in 1872, and was, for some time, its president.

Some years ago he became one of the incorporators, and vice-president, of the Valley National Bank of St. Louis. He was one of the original incorporators and directors of the Life Association of America, and also one of the incorporators of the Missouri Stock and Bond Board of St. Louis.

Nearly all of these enterprises have been eminently successful. Colonel Jaynes has taken a deep and lively interest in everything pertaining to the prosperity and advancement of Sedalia. He suggested and advocated the introduction of the Holly Waterworks, now in use there. He was intrusted with the negotiation of the bonds voted for building works, and it was he who turned over the works complete to the city at a cost of \$110,000, being, by \$50,000, cheaper than any system of like capacity in the country.

Colonel Jaynes has an elegant residence, of which some idea may be obtained from an illustration accompanying the sketch of Sedalia, in this work. The interior arrangements are admirable, affording comfort and luxury. It is connected with the outside world by telegraph, a battery located in one of the rooms being operated by members of the household.

Colonel Jaynes has arrived at the point where many men retire from active business life, but he is still the same energetic and successful business man, working, not more to increase his own ample fortune than to aid in developing the great State of which he is a citizen.

As a private citizen he is universally esteemed. Honorable in his intercourse with all men, conservative in his nature, an ardent advocate of education, and warmly in favor of the improvement of our system of public schools, and a friend of the poor and the oppressed,—he is one of the men who give moral tone to the business community.

Although often solicited to accept official positions, both State and National, he has always declined, believing that his career lay in another direction. His great ambition is to make the country rich in material improvements, and to do those things which most contribute to the peace, the prosperity, and the happiness of the community.

COLONEL JOHN F. PHILIPS

was born December 31st, 1834, in Boone county, Missouri, on the old homestead established by his father, John G. Philips, in 1817. He was raised upon his father's farm, doing the ordinary work incident to the times and his situation in life, and attended district school until, at the age of seventeen, he commenced his collegiate course at the University of Missouri, from which he went to Centre College, Kentucky, and there graduated, in April, 1855. He then read law under General John B. Clark, Sr., at Fayette, Howard county, Missouri. In 1857, he located at and opened an office in Georgetown, then the county-seat of Pettis county, where, by close attention to business and his great success as a jury lawyer, he rapidly built up a good practice.

Mr. Philips was married, May 14th, 1857, to Miss Fleecie Butterson, of Danville, Kentucky. They have two children—Emmet, a young man of unusual promise, who in June, 1877, graduated with honor at Centre College, Kentucky, and Hortense, a beautiful and sprightly girl.

Mr. Philips was nominated in 1860, as Assistant Presidential Elector on the Bell and Everett ticket, and during that canvass made his maiden stump speech. His youthful appearance, dignified manner, earnest and impassioned delivery, attracted unusual attention, and stamped him at once a favorite. At the solicitation of numerous friends, Mr. Philips, in 1861, became the Unionists' candidate for Representative from his district in the "Convention of 1861, to consider the relations of the State to the Federal Union," and after a spirited canvass was elected by an overwhelming majority. He was among the youngest in that venerable body, which held sessions for two years, and took an active part in all that was done, making many attractive speeches and standing firmly by the Union, "believing Secession was a remedy for no evil, and that in the Union, and under the Constitution, was the place to stand for all rights."

In 1861-62, Mr. Phillips raised a regiment of cavalry for the Federal service, of which he was Colonel. T. T. Crittenden, now a member of Congress, was Lieutenant-Colonel, and Emery S. Foster, of the *St. Louis Journal*, was the first Major. This regiment, which did hard fighting in Arkansas and Missouri, for which they received orders of congratulation from the Division Generals, was, through the war, commanded by Colonel Philips, except when he was in command of a brigade. For gallant conduct in the field during the Price Raid of 1864, Colonel Philips was placed, by General Rosecranz, in command of the Central District of Missouri, and was, by Governor Willard P. Hall, appointed Brigadier-General, but not being a radical in politics, the State Senate refused to confirm the appointment.

At the close of the war, Colonel Philips resumed the practice of law in Sedalia,—Judge Russel Hicks coming in as partner in 1866, and shortly afterwards George G. Vest. The association with the latter gentleman still continues.

In 1868, Colonel Philips led the forlorn hope of the Democracy in his Congressional District, running to confront the proscriptive spirit of the Radicals, then so prominent, and to encourage the disfranchised people, then so disheartened. The canvass was a memorable one, Colonel Philips making Democratic speeches where none but Radicals had for years been allowed to occupy the stump or the rostrum. He was not elected, but many of his speeches during this exciting contest are still remembered for their touching appeals and stinging invective.

Colonel Philips was the same year a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in New York, which nominated Seymour and Blair.

In 1874, after the most remarkable contest in the history of political conventions he was nominated for Congress, and after an energetic canvass, in which he added new laurels to his reputation as an orator, he was elected by a splendid majority, and served through the XLIVth Congress,—the most remarkable, in many respects, of any in the history of the nation. In Congress, he served upon the committee on Claims and committee on the Pacific Railroads. Although commendably modest, he was a busy member, drawing and introducing numerous bills, many of which passed the House. His first discussion on the floor established his reputation as a lawyer well posted and strong in debate. His first set speech was against Blaine's proposed Sixteenth Amendment to the Constitution, touching Church and State, and attracted much attention throughout the South and West. His eulogy upon Michael C. Kerr, late Speaker of the House of Representatives, is his most finished effort; in matter, rhetoric and artistic finish, it is worthy of a place with the best examples of this class of forensic oratory. He was one of the committee sent to South Carolina to investigate presidential election matters, and was chairman of the sub-committee, on which his energy and legal ability were as conspicuous as the conciseness and force of his report; and his speech thereon in the House is one of his most trenchant efforts. His speech in the Electoral College against Hoar, of Massachusetts, one of the Electoral Commissioners, called forth the congratulations of his fellow-members, and is a rare combination of ridicule and invective.

Colonel Philips has been for many years an active and honored member of the Presbyterian Church, and represented Missouri in the Pan Convention which met at Edinburg, July 3d, 1877, after which he made the tour of Europe.

As a lawyer, he occupies a leading position. Patient and thorough in investigation, ever vigilant, earnest and persuasive before court and jury, he is generally successful in his causes.

Standing as he does, in the prime of life, in vigorous health, commanding the respect of all who know him, his ability as a lawyer and power as an orator established, with a lucrative practice which has already yielded him an ample life-competence, we predict for Colonel Philips an honorable, useful and brilliant future.

JOHN W. TRADER, M.D.,

was born in Xenia, Ohio, March 6th, 1837. He employed his early days so well that in 1859, at the age of twenty-two, he graduated with honor from the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis. He served with distinction as a surgeon during the war, and settled in the practice of his profession at Sedalia in 1866. During 1867 he made a visit to Europe, studying there some specialties of his profession in which superior advantages are offered. He has been twice married, first to Miss L. A. W. Wyatt, who died without issue, next to Miss T. B. Batterton, who has borne him four children.

Dr. Trader has given his best attention to his professional studies and practice, and has attained an enviable position, not only among those who call for him in their affliction, but the profession have acknowledged his ability and endorsed his worth by conferring upon him their highest honor—elected him President of the Missouri State Medical Association, which position he occupied during the year 1876-7.

EDWIN C. EVANS, M.D.,

was born in Washington, District of Columbia, October 29th, 1828. His father, Thomas Evans, was a physician, also born in Washington, who came to Missouri in 1832, and located in the Cold Neck neighborhood, in the eastern part of Pettis county, where he was actively engaged in his profession until 1874, when he died, at the advanced age of seventy.

Edwin received a fair education, and, at the age of twenty, commenced the study of medicine. He graduated from the St. Louis Medical College in the spring of 1854, and, on June 6th of that year, was married to Miss Elizabeth Joplin, and commenced the practice of his profession at Otterville, Cooper county. During the winter of 1857-8, he took a course of lectures in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, embracing a special course of study on diseases of the eye and ear, and received the *ad eundem* degree. Dr. Evans, in order that he might improve his opportunities as an oculist, removed to Boonville in 1862.

In 1865, he graduated at the Ophthalmic College, New York, taking a wide course of study and having some valuable experience in the hospitals. His years of patient study—part of the time under the best instructors—soon bore the fruit of successful and increased practice, and his ability as an oculist began to be known over a wider field. His success in many cases involving some of the most delicate operations known in ophthalmic surgery gave him the indorsement and respect of the profession, and made him popular with the public.

In 1873, he formed a partnership with his brother, William H. Evans, M.D., and removed to Sedalia, which, on account of its excellent railroad facilities, affords a wider field for his special line of practice, which has been steadily increasing, patients coming in from all parts of western Missouri and bordering States.

Dr. Evans holds an honorable position in the Missouri Medical Association, his brother physicians recommending their patients and members of their families to his treatment. Besides his enthusiasm in his profession as an oculist, Dr. Evans takes great interest in general surgery, in which he is bold, delicate and successful.

Dr. Evans is an earnest worker, caring for little outside of his own duties, devoting all his energies to his profession; and, having spent twenty-five years in study and successful practice, has just reached the vigor of manhood, with the promise of another quarter of a century in which to assist the blind, the deaf and the afflicted.

WILLIS P. KING, M.D.,

was born in Macon county, Missouri, December 31st, 1839. His great-grandparents came from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day, and were among the hardy pioneers when Daniel Boone and Simon Kenton were the people's idols.

They came to Missouri in 1816 or 1817, his parents both being children at the time. The families being related, both named King, came together and settled in Howard county, near where the town of Old Franklin once stood. When the country became more thickly settled and the Indians were driven out, they removed to a farm between Roanoke and Glasgow.

Here his parents grew up, and were married in 1835. They afterwards moved to Macon county, and located about twelve miles west of Macon City, near the Chariton river, where Willis was born, the third in a family of ten children.

Dr. King says: "My parents were poor—in fact, almost everybody was poor in that country in those days. There were no school-houses, no churches, nothing whatever to educate the minds or elevate the morals of the youth of the country. My first recollections are of horse-races, wrestling matches, foot-races and 'rough and tumble' fights. The first schooling that I got was in a 'scalped' log school-house, with a wooden chimney, the roof made of clapboards and held on with poles, and a portion of one log sawed and blocked out to admit light to the 'writing-bench.' The girls pasted greased paper over this opening, to keep out the air and still admit the light.

"At the first session only half the floor was laid. The girls occupied some benches made of 'slabs' on the part where the floor was laid, and the boys sat on the sleepers or sills in the part where the floor was not laid. School-books were not so plentiful then as now. Each pupil brought such books as she or he had.

"I remember using the New Testament for one whole session, as a reader, and Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress during another session. I attended four or five sessions at this school. After attaining the age of twelve or thirteen years, I worked about the neighborhood, often at ten cents a day, and bought such books as I needed at school, and others that suited my taste to read at home.

"Thirsting for better opportunities for an education, I ran away from home when fourteen years of age, and cast my little boat upon the stormy sea of life, with none but myself to guide.

"I worked and went to school alternately, until the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was run out, when I went to work on that and helped to cut away the timber and brushwood for the track. When real work commenced on the road-bed, I drove the horses to carts in the 'pit' for one year. During all this time the one thought that was ever uppermost in my mind was, that I would at all hazards obtain an education, and be something and somebody in the world. I have been sick and near unto death, but I never dropped that one grand idea for a single moment."

Having saved some money, he went to an academy in Howard county, for two sessions of ten months each, and this was the extent of his regular school education.

Dr. King speaks in glowing terms of the noble and whole-souled people of Howard county, saying: "They, without exception, encouraged me and cheered me on. The Dennys, the Woods, the Greens, Coopers, Maupins, Cunninghams and others, were of my best friends."

He kept up his studies for several years, teaching in Howard, Macon, Saline and Pettis counties. He was married to Miss Albina Hoss, June 13th, 1861. Four sons and two daughters were born to them.

Soon after marrying, he began the study of medicine, without any preceptor; and afterwards attended the St. Louis Medical College, where he graduated in the spring of 1866, and immediately commenced practice in Vernon county.

He was successful in his chosen profession, and remained until the fall of 1868, when he removed to Nevada, the county seat.

He was six years a member of the school board of Nevada, and was public administrator of Vernon county for four years.

He attended Bellevue Medical College, received the degree *ad eundem* in the spring of 1871, and, desiring a broader field for professional work, in 1874 removed to Sedalia, where he has a large and successful practice.

Dr. King says: "I have not succeeded in accumulating much property; indeed, such a thing would not be expected of me by those who know me. I have but two mottoes with regard to money-making and saving, and they are: 'What a man gets out of this world, he gets as he goes along,' and 'Shrouds have no pockets.' I do a great deal of work and make plenty of money, and—spend it or give it away to those who need it more than I do."

Dr. King says: "Any words concerning myself would be incomplete without a proper tribute to the two persons who have influenced my life more than all others, and always for good—my wife and my mother. My mother was a woman of rare intelligence for her chances and her time. She read and devoured everything that came in her way, and she had a wonderful gift of imparting her knowledge to others. She loved her children, and greatly desired to see me attain the object of my ambition. She lived to see me a man grown and respected, and I had ample opportunity to atone, in some degree, for the sorrow I gave her in leaving home so young.

"My wife was only sixteen years old when we married, and was utterly inexperienced in domestic duties. But she has always stood by me, in fortune and misfortune, and encouraged me with words of cheer and hope.

"I have spent three winters away from her since our marriage, when she has taken upon herself the direction of all my affairs, in addition to her own. She has done this without a murmur, always acquiescing in whatever was necessary to promote the well-being of ourselves and those dependent on us, no matter what the sacrifice might be."

GEORGE R. SMITH.

In the life of General George R. Smith merges in an important degree the history of the community in which he lives. To trace his career is like depicting the growth and development of Central Missouri. To General Smith, in a pre-eminent degree, belongs the honor of fashioning for its future, that section of the State which stretches from the Missouri River to the Indian Territory—from the capital of the State to the Kansas border. Over what was (within the memory of the present generation) an unbroken prairie, he has largely directed the iron avenues of trade, and along their pathway, Art and Industry have shed peace and plenty from their luminous wings.

It is certainly ascribing to one man a great deal, to say that to him belongs the distinction of such achievements. But in the instance of the "founder of Sedalia," it is simply the recognition of eminent public services which none will dispute.

George Rappen Smith was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, in 1804. His father, George Smith, was a Baptist clergyman, strong in intellect and rugged in virtue; qualities which he transmitted to his descendants, and which have exercised a remarkable influence upon a remarkable career.

While the subject of this sketch was yet an infant, his father removed to Franklin county, Kentucky, and died there, in 1820. He left his son the example of an upright life, and the heritage of a stainless name. They were incentives, however, sufficiently controlling to shape his career to laudable ends. At that time, educational advantages were few and limited in Kentucky. But of these, young Smith obtained the best. While yet a youth, he became a pupil of Elder Barton W. Stone, of Georgetown, at that time among the most eminent educators in the State; and, under his able direction, made rapid progress in his studies. Upon arriving at man

hood, he was compelled to enter upon the more active duties of life, and shortly after reaching the age of twenty-one, he was appointed Deputy Sheriff of his county. It was a responsible office for one so young, but he discharged its duties faithfully. It was the beginning of his business career, and he rose steadily. Close attention to whatever he had in hand, strict integrity and indomitable perseverance, marked him as a man to whom belonged a future.

In 1827, he married Mileta Ann, the accomplished daughter of General David Thomson. This lady is long since dead, but the memory of her virtues and tender graces survive in many a treasured recollection.

Shortly after his marriage, General Smith removed, with his father-in-law, to Pettis county, Missouri. Before this, he had studied law, and he now begun the practice of his profession in his new home. But the country was thinly settled—law was at a discount—and the ardent young Kentuckian soon wearied of the dull routine and passive monotony of his slender practice. He gave it up for more active pursuits, and in 1842 established a stage line between Jefferson City and Springfield. The following year (1843), he was appointed Receiver of Public Moneys for the Land Office at Springfield, but lost his office upon the accession of a Democratic administration. Continuing his trading enterprises from 1848 to 1852, he engaged extensively in government freighting from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe. His undertakings in this pursuit were upon a large scale, and at times exceedingly profitable. But nevertheless, these were uneventful years, as compared to those which followed. Although recognized from his advent in Missouri as among the most prominent men in his party in the State—he was an Old Line Whig—the controlling ascendancy of Democratic sentiment made him comparatively a lay figure in politics. Under reversed conditions, he would unquestionably have attained high political distinction.

When, in 1849, the Legislature chartered the Pacific Railroad, General Smith lent to that great enterprise all the wealth of his influence, time and devotion. He became the leading spirit and foremost worker in the effort to secure its location on what was then known as the Inland Route, as contra-distinguished from that up the river, in which direction the managers and projectors of the enterprise earnestly wished it to go. It was no easy undertaking. Discouragements assailed him on every side. The people were uneducated in railroad advantages; they were apathetic, indifferent and tacitly hostile to the great work which was destined to usher in a new civilization, not only for the State, but for the Nation. But the energies of the man measured up to the crisis. Day and night he labored in the cause. It was necessary for the people to be aroused to a full comprehension of the magnitude of the issue. This task he assumed. At first his efforts were derided—men laughed at the idea of benefits accruing from railroad enterprise—they called him a dreamer, an enthusiast. But instead of dampening, it only stimulated his ardor. The whole nature of the man was aflame with the intensity and magnitude of his purpose. He called public meetings—beset the farmers individually and collectively—until the fever of his passion begun to inoculate the multitude. The people of Pettis county were at length induced to subscribe \$100,000 to the stock of the road; and this sum was subsequently increased to \$170,000. The tier of counties extending from Moniteau to Jackson increased it to \$400,000. The legislature demanded as a condition for the location of the road upon the Inland Route, that the inland counties should raise an additional subscription of \$400,000. To accomplish this, each of the counties were assessed so much, Pettis being set down for \$70,000, and the others in proportion. This enormous demand fell like a wet blanket upon the hopes of the best

railroad men in Central Missouri. But General Smith believed that it could be raised, and went to work with a will. He called a railroad meeting at Georgetown. There was only a half-dozen men present; but they passed resolutions, and these looked big on paper. An address was issued at this meeting to the people of the central counties, inviting them to send delegates to a general railroad convention to meet in Georgetown. They came—only a few—but still enough. It accredited the undertaking with a popular endorsement, and this was all that was desired. At the previous election the counties all failed to make the subscription, but Pettis. She had voted her \$70,000, and now the whole thing was to be tried over again. At the convention in Georgetown, a number of prominent railroad men were present, and a resolution was passed, in which each pledged himself to go home and carry his county. But General Smith determined to help them. He commenced at Versailles, and canvassed every county from Morgan to Jackson, and when the polls were closed, the subscriptions of the counties and individual subscriptions amounted to \$412,000. The day was carried. Still the railroad board hesitated. The members were all inclined to the river route. But General Smith gave them to understand that unless they would permit him to make the subscription, he would mandamus the Board. They yielded. It was a reluctant consent, but it sufficed.

The result is shown to-day, in the marvelous development of Pettis county, and indeed, the entire western part of the State.

Comprehending that the advent of this new commercial factor would revolutionize the conditions of trade in Central Missouri, with the success of his railroad enterprise was born his dream of Sedalia. On his vision alone arose the future of the beautiful city. If men thought him a dreamer before, they thought him a madman now. But, full of his great purpose, he went steadily to work to lay out a city; and, as if answering his wish, from the strength of his purpose grew its fulfillment. Houses sprung up, population flowed in, industries augmented, trade increased, and the desolate prairie became a mart of commerce. In fifteen years the site of a corn-field has become a city of ten thousand inhabitants.

In 1854, during the railroad agitation, General Smith was elected a member of the Lower House of the Missouri Legislature. It was at a critical period of our railroad history, and the services he rendered were conspicuous and great. An earnest and eloquent debater, a clear and forcible reasoner, to his influence is largely to be ascribed the beneficial legislation of this particular juncture.

Four years later, in 1858, he ran for Congress against S. H. Woodson and John A. Reid, and was defeated by the former by a small majority. He came out late in the contest, and did not even take the trouble to canvass the district. The result was, perhaps, as much ascribable to this cause as any other.

In 1861, when the war broke out, General Smith necessarily took sides with the Union. His feelings, character and political sentiments left him no other alternative. Although a slave-holder, he had never been a friend of the institution, and for thirty years had stood ready to sacrifice that element of his wealth for what he conscientiously believed would be the good of his country. He was conservative in politics upon abstract questions of political economy, but a radical in the antipathies engendered by the anti-slavery agitation. If he was what men call extreme, it was because he thought deeply and felt profoundly. A patriot by instinct and education, those whom he most bitterly condemned knew him to be honest and sincere.

In the fierce struggle which succeeded, General Smith stood firmly and fearlessly for the Union. When the terrible convulsion was over, none was more ready than he to extend the olive branch of peace.

During the first year of the war, General Smith was appointed by Governor Gamble Adjutant-General of the State, but he held the position only a short time, resigning it because he utterly disapproved the temporizing policy pursued by the executive. Subsequently, at the personal solicitation of Governor Gamble, he accepted the office of Paymaster-General, but this, too, he resigned, from motives identical with those which induced him to surrender the Adjutant-Generalship. He could not, in honor, form part of an administration with which he was in constant dissension. He believed that the war was an earnest thing and had to be treated earnestly. He knew the people who were making war on the government, and he knew that they were not to be won from their purpose by persuasion or futile expedients. It was a conflict which he justly conceived would tax all the resources of courage and endurance on both sides, and he was in favor of commencing in the first place, with what ultimately had to be appealed to. It is not improbable, if these views of General Smith had been adopted, the war would, in this State, have been robbed of many of the repellant features which subsequently characterized it.

At the State Republican Convention in 1863, General Smith was elected presiding officer. But the chief incident of note in which he was concerned upon that occasion was a resolution calling upon President Lincoln to reverse the conciliatory policy he had begun to develop towards the South. When something in the nature of dissent from this policy was suggested, General Smith addressed the convention at length, and elaborated the view which the resolution was meant to express. So earnest and eloquent was this appeal, that a resolution expressive of the sense of the convention was passed unanimously, and it was decided that it should be taken to Washington by a delegation representing every county in the State, and composed of nearly a hundred gentlemen, with General Smith at their head, to urge upon the President the views of the Missouri Republicans. This was done; but the result was not as favorable as the friends of the policy desired. President Lincoln was inclined to clemency, and refused to adopt the suggestions of the committee. Nevertheless, General Smith returned home and entered upon the canvass for his reelection with spirit and vigor. He was an elector in the succeeding canvass of 1864, and made a brilliant and effective campaign.

In 1864, General Smith was elected to the State Senate, in which body he at once became a leading member. It was at a time peculiar and critical in the history of Missouri. The State was thrilling with the agitations incident to war. The long and desolating struggle was drawing to a close, but the air still vibrated with the crash of revolted States, and wide and far upon every hand were the evidences of the desolation they had wrought. How much General Smith's services in the Senate contributed to bring order out of chaos, and give back the State to the dominion of law, is familiar to the public.

Following these exciting times in Missouri came the memorable tragedy which gave to Andrew Johnson the Presidency of the Republic. Among his first appointments in Missouri was that of General Smith to the Assessorship of Internal Revenue in the fourth and fifth districts of the State. But it soon became apparent that, instead of leading the Radical party to a consolidation of its hard-won victories in the field, and moulding the civil administration in harmony with this purpose, the President had become an obstacle to reconstruction on the Radical plan; and his course drew from General Smith expressions in nowise complimentary to the President. He had never let the love of office interfere with a candid expression of his sentiments. Nor did he then. To use an expressive vulgarism, "he talked right

out in meeting," and the President straightway proceeded to cut off his official head. But this summary conduct in nowise abashed the stout old patriot. He would have had his say in spite of all the Presidents in the universe.

In the fall of 1870, General Smith for the second time became a candidate for Congress, his opponent being S. S. Burdett. He was put on the ticket only two weeks before the election, and had no time to make a canvass of the district. Under such conditions, it is not surprising that he failed of success.

It is not possible, therefore, to speak of General Smith as a politician who has impressed his views upon the legislation of the country. In intellect and integrity he is the peer of the ablest men we have had in public life, but his sphere of usefulness has not been in politics. He is more of a social than a political economist. Nor is it too much to say that, however radically the people of Missouri may differ with him upon the abstractions of political ethics, there are none who will fail to concede to him honesty of purpose and sincerity of conviction; and his life of remarkable achievements, wrought under circumstances where most men would have remained unnoted, wins for him a distinction honorable to himself and creditable to the community; which, while withholding political preferment, yet yields an honest tribute to his noble manhood, his generous life and Christian virtues.

General Smith has two children living, both daughters—Mrs. M. E. Smith and Mrs. S. E. Cotton—after the latter of whom the beautiful city of Sedalia is named.

In these brief limits have been compressed the salient features of a life which, with entire propriety, might fill a much larger space. What is here written will, however, suffice to acquaint the reader with a character whose life will show to the world a career of eminent public service without fear and without reproach.

THE SEDALIA SAVINGS BANK

was organized under the Missouri State laws, in 1868, with a capital of \$50,000. Mr. Mentor Thomson has, ever since its organization, been president. T. W. Cloney is the efficient cashier, ably assisted by R. T. Gentry.

CAPE GIRARDEAU

—the chief city of south-eastern Missouri, 150 miles below St. Louis, on the west bank of the Mississippi, was settled in 1794, and incorporated as a city in 1843. It is beautifully located, and is built upon a solid bed of marble, so abundant and so easily procured, that it is used for paying. It has a large number of manufacturing establishments, including a woolen manufactory and three flouring mills, which, with the local trade of an extensive section of county, support a population of about 5000 inhabitants. Its educational advantages are of an exceptionally high order, its graded school being one of the finest in the State, and the common-school system being supplemented by several denominational and private colleges and schools. The city also supports eight churches and six newspapers.

ST. CHARLES.

This ancient town, located on the north bank of the Missouri river, 20 miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, and 22 miles north-west of St. Louis, is the site of one of the earliest settlements in Missouri, dating back to 1762. Its population is now about 6000, and its assessed valuation is about \$2,500,000. Its manufacturies are quite extensive. There are five large flouring mills, two woolen mills, two tobacco factories, and numerous other manufactories, including one establishment where silk-worms, cocoons and eggs have been successfully raised for a number of years, and the silk, which is of the finest quality, manufactured into gloves and stockings. There are three banks and six newspapers. There are twelve churches of various denominations, some of them, handsome structures. The public schools are ample, well organized and graded, and, together with the high school connected with them, are an honor to the city. In addition to the public schools, St. Charles College, under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, is now conducted as a high school. The convent of the Sacret Heart has charge of a female school in the city, and Lindenwood Female College occupies one of the beautiful sites found in such abundance near St. Charles. Besides these, there are in the city several private female schools and parochial or church schools.

The surrounding country is peculiarly adapted to the growth of all kinds of fruit known to this region. During late years much attention has been given to orchards, and fruit-growers have been well repaid for their investments, apples especially being fine.





COLUMBIA.

Columbia, the county seat of Boone county, is on the Columbia Branch of the St. Louis Kansas City & Northern Railway, 22 miles south of Centralia (junction) : is located in a rich and healthy region of timber, near the center of the county. It is one of the most delightful places in the State, its streets being regularly laid out, many of them nicely paved and shaded with beautiful trees. The business houses are generally substantial brick buildings, some of them elegant and imposing. Its outskirts are bordered with fine lawns, in which stand elegant residences.

The enterprise, culture and intelligence of the people of Columbia have won for it the honored and classic title of "The Athens of Missouri." It is the acknowledged seat of learning of the State, and bases its prospects and its hopes chiefly on its educational interests. For such reason it will necessarily continue to be the abode of much refinement and wealth.

THE STATE UNIVERSITY, located at this place, is the most prominent educational institution in Missouri. It was established by an act of the Legislature, in 1839, upon an endowment made in 1820, by Congress, in the form of two townships of land, known as the "Seminary Lands." This endowment had grown by accumulation to the value of \$100,000, when the institution was founded. The present endowment is about \$223,000. The citizens of Boone county contributed the generous sum of \$117,500 as a bonus for the location of the University at Columbia. The first president was J. H. Lathrop, LL.D., elected in 1840. Daniel Read was elected in 1866, and the present incumbent, Samuel Spahr Laws, A.M., M.D., LL.D., in 1876.

The supervision of the University is vested in a Board of Curators, who are appointed by the Governor and confirmed by the Senate; and upon this Board devolves the duty of selecting the president, professors and tutors. The University contains a library of 7,000 volumes, a cabinet with 120,000 specimens, and an edifice erected by private subscription at a cost of \$85,000. The University embraces at present in its group of schools, besides the regular academic course, a preparatory school, an agricultural college, a college of normal instruction, a school of mines and a law and medical school. All these schools are located at Columbia, except the school of mines, which is at Rolla, Phelps county. The advantages of the University are extended to women on equal terms with men. All resident youth in the State, upon the

payment of an entrance fee of ten dollars, are entitled to the benefits of the University, except in the strictly professional schools.

CHRISTIAN COLLEGE, for young ladies, under the patronage of the Christian denomination, is a flourishing institution, justly celebrated for its able management, as well as for the culture and proficiency of its pupils. Annual attendance about 200. President, Elder J. K. Rogers.

STEPHENS COLLEGE, for young ladies, under the patronage of the Baptist denomination, was located here in 1870, and named in honor of Hon. James L. Stephens, who gave it a munificent endowment.

CUMMINGS ACADEMY is the outgrowth of a school organized for colored children, in 1867. The building was paid for by subscriptions among the people of Columbia, and a donation of \$800 from the Freedmen's Bureau. The attendance is about 180, and Mr. Charles E. Cummings, who founded the school, is still its Principal, ably assisted by Misses Matilda Hurd and Ellen Richardson.

There are also numerous other schools, well conducted and in a prosperous condition.

There are 7 churches—Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian, M. E. Church, Episcopal, and colored Baptist and colored Methodist.

There are two newspapers. *The Statesman*, published by Wm. F. Switzler, was established in 1843, and except the *Missouri Republican*, is the oldest newspaper in the State; and *The Herald*, published by E. W. Stephens, is one of the leading papers in central Missouri; also the *University Missourian*, published by the students of the State University.

The Masonic fraternity is represented by large lodges of the various branches of their order, and the Odd Fellows have a lodge of about 100 members, which is increasing rapidly.

The ground on which Columbia now stands, was purchased at the Government land sale, November 14th, 1818, by the Smithton company, who, in 1819 laid out Smithton, one mile west of the present Columbia court house, but failing to find water in that locality, the town was transferred to the present site of Columbia, in 1821, and it was incorporated the next year.

THE COLUMBIA FLOURING MILLS were put into operation in 1862, and are equipped with every modern improvement, including an eighty-horse-power engine and four runs of stone, with a capacity of one hundred barrels of flour per day. They are conducted by W. T. Anderson, Paul Hubbard and R. H. Smith, the latter of whom commenced milling in Boone county in 1844, using, of course, a water wheel for power.

Columbia is the residence of a number of men who have attained distinguished reputations, not only in their immediate vicinage but throughout the State and Nation. Space permits us to present sketches of but few.

JAMES S. ROLLINS, LL.D.,

was born at Richmond, Madison county, Kentucky, April 19th, 1812. His paternal ancestors were of Irish origin, his grandfather having been born in the County of Tyrone, Ireland. His father, Dr. Anthony Wayne Rollins, was a distinguished physician in Kentucky, and his mother, whose maiden name was Rodes, came from good Albermarle county, Virginia, stock. There were seven children in his father's family, two of whom only are now (1878) living—Mr. Rollins and his youngest sister, the wife of Hon. Curtis F. Burnam, former Assistant-Secretary of the Treasury of the United States.

Young Rollins commenced an academic course at Richmond Academy, and continued until fifteen years of age, when he went to Washington College, Pennsylvania, entering the Sophomore class. At the close of the Junior year, the distinguished president, Reverend Dr. Wylie, was called to take charge of the State University of Indiana, at Bloomington, and several of his more advanced students went with him to the new institution. Among them was Mr. Rollins, who entered the Senior class, and graduated in September, 1830, at the age of eighteen years. After graduating he moved to Missouri, where his parents had previously emigrated, and took up his residence in the county of Boone which has ever since been his home.

He spent a year with his father, assisting in the management of his fine farm. He then read law two years in the office of Abiel Leonard, afterwards of the Supreme Bench. He also spent two years at the Transylvania Law School, at Lexington, Kentucky, graduating in the spring of 1834. He returned to Missouri, and commenced to practice his profession at Columbia, in Boone county; but owing to bad health, could not devote his entire time to its severe and exacting duties. He purchased a farm in the suburbs of Columbia, and gave a portion of his time to its improvement and cultivation.

At the breaking out of the Black-Hawk war, Mr. Rollins volunteered as a soldier, and served six months, being assigned to duty as an aid-de-camp on the staff of Major-General Richard Gentry. The command was sent to the Des Moines River to guard the northeastern frontier of the State. There was but little opportunity given the Missouri troops to distinguish themselves, yet they faithfully performed their duty until the Indian troubles were ended. On returning home Mr. Rollins engaged actively in his profession.

In 1836, Mr. Rollins and his law partner, Mr. Thomas Miller, became the editors of the only paper published in Columbia, and conducted it for a number of years as a Whig journal under the title of the *Columbia Patriot*.

Mr. Rollins was a leading and active member of the first railroad convention in Missouri, which met at St. Louis, April 20th, 1836. He was chairman of the committee (Hon. Edward Bates and Governor Hamilton R. Gamble were the other members) and drafted the first memorial to Congress asking a grant of land to aid in commencing the system of internal improvements proposed by the convention.

On June 6th, 1837, Mr. Rollins was married to a charming and accomplished lady, Miss Mary E. Hickman, a native of Howard county. By this happy union have been born eleven children, eight of whom are now living, the eldest being Captain James H. Rollins, of the Ordnance Corps, United States Army.

Mr. Rollins was an earnest and ardent Whig, devoted to the principles and policies as presented by Henry Clay and Daniel Webster. He entered public life at the age of twenty-six as a member of the Legislature from Boone county, to which he was elected by a large majority. Although perhaps the youngest member, he took a prominent part in the debates of the session, and was regarded with respect by all his associates. He particularly distinguished himself during the session of 1838-9 as the friend of popular education. The first bill he ever wrote, was one providing for the location and establishment of the University of Missouri; and the first speech he ever made in a legislative body, was in support of this bill. The bill was passed, and the University was established, to his great delight and to the satisfaction of his constituents in the county of Boone.

When Mr. Rollins thus led the cause of education west of the Mississippi River, his beneficent views and labors were far in advance of his fellows. Horace Mann had just organized a comprehensive system of culture in Massachusetts, and the elementary spelling book had just begun to find its way over the land. Yet, far away from New England, on the soil of Missouri, we find a young legislator actuated by motives and impulses unusual to the people of his State.

This young statesman of Missouri, although born in a Slave State, whose education was confined to the rich and the aristocratic, had been, by a purpose of Providence, educated in Free States where the seeds of the future culture of the nation were being sown, and which have since germinated and taken root, and bloomed all over the prairies of the West. Comprehending the spirit of education and its future growth in the new land of liberty, young Rollins, true to that spirit of progress destined to secure the intellectual redemption of the Republic, gave the full measure of his talent and official position to redeem and regenerate the commonwealth of Missouri, devoting his attainments and efforts to organize a system of education and to engraft it upon the commonwealth, making it an organic element in the government of the State. The man who led in this cause forty years ago west of the Mississippi, was far in advance of his times, and must be written a benefactor, whose soul has gone out over the State for the benefit of her children, and whose labors are impressed upon her statutes for the benefit of all.

It is a matter of no ordinary concern, to him who wishes well to his people, that he be written in the history of his State as the founder of her educational system. And long years after the close of the century just gone by, when other millions, actuated by higher aspirations, inhabit this State, it will be written that James S. Rollins founded the system of education in Missouri.

His first presidential vote was cast in 1836, for General William Henry Harrison. At the next election, in 1840, Mr. Rollins was elected on the Whig ticket to the Legislature by an increased majority.

This Legislature was composed of the most prominent and ablest men that ever assembled in the State, and among them Mr. Rollins again demonstrated his foresight and public spirit, by his bold and fearless advocacy of the development of the State, urging legislation in favor of a general system of internal improvements at public expense. No State had yet sufficiently advanced in public improvements to prove their supreme importance. Mr. Rollins based his conviction on something

more profound than experience, more convincing than example. He realized that every improvement that tended to provide cheap and ready transportation for produce and facilitate the cheap and rapid inter-communion of the people of one part of the country with those of another, would contribute largely to the intelligence, wealth and power of the State. These results he foresaw, with a higher and broader perception than experience could afford. Thus, Mr. Rollins, just maturing into manhood, stood before the Missouri Legislature pleading for education and internal improvement; and that, too, long before a single rail had been laid in the State, and when Missouri was scarcely surpassed in illiteracy by any other State in the Union.

At the close of the session of 1841, Mr. Rollins returned to the practice of his profession. In 1844, he was appointed a delegate to the Baltimore Convention that nominated Henry Clay for the Presidency. During the following campaign he canvassed the State for the Whig ticket, and performed effective service. In 1846, he was elected as a Whig, by a handsome majority, to the State Senate from Boone and Audrain counties. He continued his labors in the cause of education, and aided in founding the benevolent policies of the State. He was also the principal advocate of the bill to establish the first insane asylum, which was located at Fulton.

Mr. Rollins was by this time well known in the State, and the trusted leader of his party, and in 1848 received the Whig nomination for Governor. His Democratic opponent was Hon. Austin A. King. The candidates agreed to a joint canvass, and commenced a vigorous campaign.

This was the year of the memorable Presidential contest between Taylor and Cass. Mr. Rollins advocated the election of General Taylor, while Mr. King urged the claims of Mr. Cass. Large crowds of people attended the political meetings during the campaign, and excitement ran high. Mr. Rollins devoted his attention to educational questions and internal improvement, and accomplished much in laying the foundation for the growth and enlightenment of the State. Missouri was Democratic. Mr. King was elected by a greatly-reduced majority.

The Whigs in the General Assembly of 1848-9 voted for Mr. Rollins for United States Senator. The Democrats had a large majority, and elected Hon. D. R. Atchison.

In 1854, Mr. Rollins, with Odon Guitar, Esq., as his colleague, were elected on the Whig ticket, after an exciting contest, to the State Legislature, from Boone county. The chief question of the canvass was the extension of slavery, the Democratic candidates contending for its establishment in the Territories, and Mr. Rollins and General Guitar taking the ground that Congress had the right, and ought to prohibit its extension. The election of the latter gentlemen was considered a great triumph in a part of the State where slavery had such a strong hold. The session of 1854-5 is memorable in the history of Missouri, on account of the excitement caused by slavery agitation and the troubles in Kansas. At the session of this Legislature an exciting Senatorial contest took place, Mr. Benton, Mr. Atchison and Mr. Doniphan being the chief candidates. Mr. Rollins earnestly advocated the election of his friend General Doniphan to the Senate, and it was in the discussion growing out of this contest that the celebrated debate between Mr. Rollins and Mr. Goode, a prominent and able member from St. Louis, arose, which attracted great attention and gave the former, justly, the reputation of being one of the most polished and forcible speakers in the State.

Governor Trusten Polk was elected United States Senator immediately on his inauguration in January, 1857. Thus a vacancy occurred in the gubernatorial office, which required a new election. Mr. Rollins was again nominated by the Whigs. Hon. Robert M. Stewart was the Democratic candidate.

These two gentlemen made a joint canvass in 1857, which was exciting to the highest degree. After great delay in getting returns from various counties, Mr. Stewart was declared elected by a majority of *two hundred and thirty* votes. Mr. Rollins' friends claimed that he had been fairly elected, and that the returns had been manipulated and Mr. Stewart thus counted in. It was the first time in the history of the State that the large Democratic majority had been overcome, and the triumph of Mr. Rollins was as great as though he had gained the office.

In 1860, Mr. Rollins was nominated for Congress in the Ninth District, composed of eleven counties lying in the forks of the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. It was the year of the Presidential campaign, and Mr. Rollins supported Bell and Everett. His opponent, the Hon. John B. Henderson, supported Douglas and Johnson. It was suspected then, however, and has leaked out since, that both these gentlemen had no special objection to the election of Mr. Lincoln. Both the gentlemen were able and eloquent speakers, and canvassed the entire district together, addressing immense crowds of people and discussing thoroughly every political point at issue. After a heated campaign, Mr. Rollins was elected by a majority of 250 or 300 votes. The slavery question, which Mr. Rollins had so often discussed, was now about to culminate in rebellion.

He took his seat at the called session of the XXXVIIth Congress, in July, 1861, and announced himself promptly and firmly on the side of the Government and the Union, regarding the rebellion as both causeless and infamous, and secession as wrong in theory and practice, finding no warrant of justification in the Federal Constitution. During his service in the XXXVIIth Congress, he sustained the Government in its efforts to put down the rebellion by voting for every war measure. He deprecated the war "forced upon the country by the disunionists of the South," and he did all in his power to avert the storm and prevent a collision between the two sections of the country. But, the war having commenced, he knew of no other means of meeting the issue than by overthrowing the rebellion by force of arms.

On April 24th, 1862, Mr. Rollins made a powerful speech in the House of Representatives on "The Rebellion," and, at its close, pledged Missouri to stand by the Union, in the following eloquent language:

"Mr. Chairman, in casting our eyes across the beautiful valley westward, we behold a vast but unfinished monument, intended by his affectionate countrymen to perpetuate a lively recollection of the virtues and character of Washington. Each State of the American Union has contributed a part of the material of which this beautiful shaft is built. From one a block of limestone, from another a block of marble, from another a block of granite, from another a block of quartz, sprinkled with gold. The motto of the great State that I have the honor, in part, to represent in this hall, is, '*United we stand; divided we fall*,' and in her contribution to the Washington monument she has sent here a block of solid iron, carved from her own great mountain, typical of her vast mineral resources, and of her strength and power when these resources are fully developed, and indicating further that, as iron is more durable than marble or granite, so Missouri will be *more* steadfast in maintaining THE UNION OF THESE STATES, and in preserving the CONSTITUTION and GOVERNMENT which WASHINGTON gave to us."

Mr. Rollins was a warm and able advocate of the Agricultural College bill, approved July 2d, 1862, by which appropriations of the public lands were made for

the endowment of agricultural and mechanical colleges in the different States; and he has ever since earnestly advocated the policy of devoting every acre of the public land remaining unsold to the education of the children, male and female, of the different States, reserving the rights of the homestead and the pre-emption. On February 5th, 1862, Mr. Rollins introduced into the House of Representatives "A bill to aid in constructing a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean, and to secure to the Government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes." This bill was amended from time to time, but remained substantially as Mr. Rollins reported it, and became a law in July, 1862, and under it the Union Pacific, Kansas Pacific, and Central Pacific Railroads of California were all constructed.

Mr. Rollins was re-elected to the XXXVIIIth Congress by a majority of five or six thousand votes, and continued his earnest support of the Government. Hon. John B. Henderson was then in the Senate. These two gentlemen, who had formerly been political opponents, now cordially co-operated in the maintenance and support of the Union by the destruction of the rebellion. Mr. Henderson has made his name historic as the author of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution, abolishing slavery in the United States; and Mr. Rollins, in the House of Representatives, delivered what President Lincoln pronounced one of the ablest speeches of the time in favor of the amendment, and the general question of emancipation. Under the rules of the House, each member was limited to one hour in speaking, unless by unanimous consent. The rule was usually rigidly enforced. On this thrilling occasion, however, involving as it did the abolition of slavery in the United States, Mr. Rollins' time was twice extended, in order that he might finish his eloquent and powerful speech, of which the following is the peroration:

MR. SPEAKER: I have but one other thought to express, and I pledge the House that I will then conclude these remarks, not, however, without thanking all the members for the great and unusual courtesy which has been extended to me, as well as for the attentive hearing which I have received alike from the House, and from these crowded galleries. Mr. Speaker, if we can get through this wicked rebellion satisfactorily; if we can go safely between Charybdis on the one side, and Scylla on the other, of the dangerous passage through which we are now steering; if we can survive the storm and the strife which imperils our country, and march safely through the dark and dreary wilderness of civil war; and if we can come out of it, with the American Union as formed by Washington and his compatriots unbroken, and our free and matchless Constitution maintained substantially in all its parts; if we can come out of it, and still preserve our American nationality, and with the further boast that though we have passed through these great trials and dangers, we have not only saved the Union and the Constitution, but we have caused the bright sun of freedom to shine on an additional four millions of human beings; and if the old ship can once more be righted, and set sail on calmer seas, smooth and tranquil, where is the man, who feels a just pride of country, and who cannot realize the great influence which the American Republic, with freer institutions, and a broader Christian civilization, shall exert on down-trodden humanity, in every land, and beyond every sea? Aye sir, let *ours* be the chosen land, let *ours* be the land where the weary wanderer shall direct his footsteps, and where he can enjoy the blessings of peace and freedom. Let ours be the "bright particular star," next to the star that led the shepherds to Bethlehem, which shall guide the down-trodden and oppressed of *all the world*, into a harbor of peace, security and happiness. And let us, kneeling around the altar, all thank God that whilst we have had our trials, we have saved our country; that although we have been guilty of sins, we have wiped them out; and that we at last stand up, a great and powerful people, honored by all the earth, "*redeemed, regenerated and disenthralled by the genius of Universal Emancipation.*"

In 1862, the policy was started of enlisting colored soldiers in the Union Army, and, while Mr. Rollins favored putting down the rebellion at all hazards, he doubted the effect which the employment of Negro soldiers *at that time*, would have upon the Union sentiment of the country, especially in the Southern States. He therefore opposed the passage of the bill to enlist Negro soldiers for the service of the Government. In a speech delivered in the House of Representatives, February 2d, 1863, he explained his vote as follows:

"But, sir, arm your three or five hundred thousand negroes, what is to become of them after the war is over? According to the terms of this bill the slaves who enlist are to be free, and their families are also to be free. But are they to be soldiers no longer? Will they be disbanded, or are they, or a part of them to be consolidated into our army, and remain a part of the permanent military defence of the country? Are the wounded and disabled to be placed upon your bounty and pension lists? Are medals and commendatory resolutions and votes of thanks to be awarded to them by our legislative assemblies for their prowess and valor upon the field of battle? Or will you thus use them, and still keep them beneath the iron heel of a social and political despotism? Will you keep closed upon them all the avenues to distinction, all the portals which lead to usefulness, to honor, and to fame? Or is your object to break down all the bulwarks of society, to overcome, and by force, at once the fixed opinions and prejudices of the people, strengthened by a growth of centuries? Sir, if this be your grand purpose, you have a mighty task before you. These changes in the ideas and sentiments of a people must always be the work of time, wrought out by high mental and moral culture, and those enlarged and liberal, benevolent policies looking to the elevation and amelioration of our race, and which hitherto have been one of the distinguishing features of the nineteenth century.

Sir, to see such results springing from such influences and causes, in the steady march of enlightened progress, was a spectacle attracting the notice and awakening the regard of every humane heart. And I confess to you, sir, that it was through policies and agencies such as these, and that elevating influence exerted upon masses of men by a free Government, and the quickening spirit of liberty regulated by written constitutions and wholesome laws, that I hoped to see not only the march of empire across the continent from ocean to ocean, with State after State springing up, adding star after star to that beautiful emblem of American nationality, but also in the midst of this physical and political growth was my vision illumined with the hope that through the same influences, exerted by free institutions, in educating the common mind, in expanding our commerce, in enlarging our moral ideas, that all men at last, without distinction of race or color, and in the final results of a better Christian civilization, would rise to the dignity of true manhood in the enjoyment of universal freedom. Such, sir, was the peaceful theory by which I hoped that the problem of African slavery would be solved upon this continent. To have worked out such results might have required centuries of time, but that such would have been the final solution of this great question I have never doubted, if the American people did not themselves fail in their experiment of self-government."

Speaker Colfax having offered a resolution to expel the Hon. Mr. Long, of Ohio, for advocating the cessation of war, and for expressing dis-Union sentiments in the House of Representatives, Mr. Rollins opposed the passage of the resolution and advocated the "Freedom of Speech" in a masterly effort delivered April 12th, 1864.

The following extract is given expressing his views as to the value of the "American Union," and the sacrifices which ought still to be made in order to preserve it:

"Mr. Speaker, yet another word. I have referred to the immense interests at stake in the struggle that is now going on between this government and those who are in rebellion against it. Defeat to us is eternal, everlasting disgrace, and dishonor to ourselves and our children. We must succeed. It cannot be otherwise.

In the mighty struggle which we suppose is now impending, when a more terrible crash of arms will be felt than any that has yet taken place during this terrible strife,

suppose that accomplished General, the most accomplished, perhaps, of all the generals on either side, at least equal to any in military skill and power, Robert E. Lee, should beat down our forces and drive them back across the Potomac; what then? Are our hearts to sink within us? Are we to give up the struggle in despair? Suppose this Capital is taken, suppose the President, at the other end of the avenue, is compelled to remove a few hundred miles further north, and this Congress to go elsewhere for the purpose of holding its sessions. Suppose the Potomac is crossed, the Chesapeake reached, Baltimore taken? Suppose they march to the Susquehanna, and pass victorious through Maryland and Pennsylvania, will you then be contented to give up the struggle? Never, never! Stand by your flag! Stand by your Constitution! Rally the power and strength of the loyal States that have not yet exhibited themselves. Bring out your middle classes; bring out your gray-headed and gray-bearded men, and put the Union at last upon its *real* trial.

Will it take a year longer; two years longer; five years longer? What are years in the history of a nation; what is time; what is money; what is blood; compared to the preservation and salvation of a Government like this? Will you say, that we have already lost \$2,000,000,000; that five hundred thousand men are already missing from the nation's muster-roll, and that you are therefore ready to acknowledge the effort to save the Union a failure? Sir, here are five hundred thousand more of our sons to be sacrificed, and here is a Government to be saved. Which is of most value, \$2,000,000,000 and five hundred thousand men for putting down this rebellion, or this Government? Will you weigh these sacrifices against the preservation of liberty and free institutions, for ourselves, our posterity, and all who shall make America their happy home? God forbid! God forbid! We will *not* give it up, let the war last five years or ten years. We will continue it as long as any power remains in this Government. And if I could send the same spirit to those beautiful children whom God has blessed me with, it should descend to them from sire to son, until that flag which is now streaming from the dome of this Capitol should wave over this once happy country, as the flag of a free, powerful, happy, and redeemed people."

Mr. Rollins was always admired by President Lincoln and the great men of his party, and was regarded as a true man and co-laborer in all the great issues of vital concern to the union of States and the promotion of the national welfare. In 1864, Mr. Rollins declined a re-election to the XXXIXth Congress, and the war closing in the spring of 1865, he returned to his home near Columbia, and devoted himself to business and his private affairs, which had been greatly disarranged during the long and bloody civil war. In 1866 he was again called upon to represent Boone county in the Legislature, and received nearly the entire vote cast at the election. During this session, and the subsequent adjourned session of the Legislature, Mr. Rollins devoted himself mainly to revising the laws of the State, so as to readjust them in harmony with the new Constitution which had been adopted in 1865, and in adapting our whole system of laws to the new order of things growing out of the war, and the abolishment of African slavery. He also co-operated earnestly with the friends of education, in perfecting the common school system of the State, and in placing on a firm and solid foundation the State University, which had been broken up during the war, its buildings being occupied as a military post and barracks.

He was the author and eloquent advocate of a bill which after great opposition, became a law, establishing a Normal Department in connection with the University, and also appropriating ten thousand dollars for the re-building of the president's house, which had been destroyed by fire, and appropriating also one and three-fourths per cent. of the State revenue annually, after deducting twenty-five per cent. for common school purposes, to the support and maintenance of the State University. From this source the institution received annually between \$16,000 and \$17,000, which placed it upon a firm and solid foundation.

During the same session Mr. Rollins introduced a bill establishing the Agricultural and Mechanical College as a department of the University, and turning over to the curators the 330,000 acres of land granted to the State of Missouri by the general Government for the purpose of endowing the same. A long and bitter contest ensued in regard to this important measure and the bill was defeated, as it failed to receive the constitutional majority of all the members elected, and not simply a majority of all those voting. The failure of the passage of this bill was a sore defeat to Mr. Rollins, after his long and severe labors, running through two entire sessions of the Legislature, in its behalf.

In 1867, President Johnson commissioned Mr. Rollins one of the Government Directors of the Union Pacific Railroad, which position he accepted, but resigned it in the fall of 1868.

In 1868, in consequence of the disfranchisement of Mr. David H. Hickman, who had been nominated for the State Senate in the district composed of the counties of Audrain, Boone and Callaway, the name of Mr. Rollins, contrary to his wishes and only a few days before the election, was substituted for that of Mr. Hickman. He was elected by a decided majority, although eight-tenths of the voters of the district had been disfranchised by striking their names from the registration list of voters: the same person being the Superintendent of Registration and also his competitor for the Senate, and the Superintendent of Registration possessing the power at that time under the law, with the county registrars, of disfranchising the people. In spite of all this, Mr. Rollins' seat was contested by his competitor; but after a long and bitter contest, and a thorough investigation by a Senate a majority of whom were politically opposed to Mr. Rollins, he was unanimously declared elected.

Upon the convening of the General Assembly at the city of Jefferson, Mr. Rollins again introduced his bill in the Senate locating the Agricultural and Mechanical College, endowed by the General Government with 330,000 acres of public land, as a department of the University. After a long and heated contest, it became a law, being so amended, however, as to give one-fourth of the proceeds of the sale of the lands towards the support of the School of Mines and Metallurgy, located at Rolla, Phelps county, which is also a department of the State University.

Mr. Rollins also, while a member of the Senate, introduced a bill, which finally became a law, adjusting an old account existing between the State and University, and under which the sum of \$166,000 was added to the permanent fund of the institution, and \$35,000 was given to the School of Mines and Metallurgy, to be expended in the erection of the necessary buildings at Rolla.

Having thus, by his great energy and labor, obtained a large endowment for the University, and desiring to bring the means of education within the reach of all the youth of the State, both male and female, Mr. Rollins introduced a bill, which became a law, cutting down the tuition fees, making the institution substantially free to the sons and daughters of Missouri.

Mr. Rollins, it is said, besides being one of the largest subscribers to secure the location of the State University at Columbia, has also been the author and chief advocate of every important bill introduced into the General Assembly, either adding to or providing for the maintenance and advancement of the University.

Besides these important services in the cause of education, Mr. Rollins, for the past eight years, has been President of the Board of Curators, and has given a large portion of his time to advancing still further the best interests of the institution—

in the multiplication of its departments, the increase of its endowments, the addition to its able corps of professors and teachers and students; the addition to its libraries, and its other facilities for instruction.

During these years of great struggle and labor to give Missouri a literary, scientific and practical institution of learning, in all respects worthy of her present position and great future as the Empire State of the Mississippi Valley, Mr. Rollins has met with opposition, and even abuse, from a few narrow and ignoble minds. His services, however, in behalf of education have been to some extent appreciated, and in the future, when the whole people of the State will enjoy and reap the full benefit of his wisdom, his labors, and his sacrifices, these things will be far more prized and appreciated than they are at the present time. But they have not been wholly overlooked. At a regular meeting of the Board of Curators of the State University, held in the University edifice, May, 1872, after having received publicly the thanks of the professors and president of the institution, and a series of complimentary resolutions adopted by the students, Professor Wyman of St. Louis, an old and distinguished educator of the State, and member of the Board of Curators, offered the following resolutions, which, after being eloquently advocated by himself, Dr. Vincil and Hon. Wm. F. Switzler, were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, The long-continued services of Hon. James S. Rollins, commencing thirty-four years ago in the introduction of a bill by him in the House of Representatives of the General Assembly of this State, providing for the location of the State University, and the various measures since that time of which he has been the author and earnest and able advocate, terminating with the act passed at the last session of the Legislature, making provision for the payment of the debts of the institution, enlarging its library, completing the Scientific building and adding to its permanent endowment, deserve a proper recognition and acknowledgment by this Board; be it therefore,

Resolved, That this Board are deeply impressed with the value of the important services rendered by Hon. J. S. Rollins, and other friends of education, in placing the University of Missouri upon a solid and permanent foundation, where the youth of the State may enjoy equal advantages for higher education with the youths of other States of the Union.

2d. That he has won the honorable title, of "*Pater Universitatis Missouriensis*," and that the thanks of this Board are hereby tendered to him for his great efforts to promote the prosperity, usefulness and success of this institution.

3d. That the secretary of this Board cause to be prepared in some suitable form a copy of the foregoing resolutions, signed by the vice-president and secretary, and with the seal of the University attached, and presented to the Hon. James S. Rollins in the name of that Board.

A year afterward, in June, 1873, many of the citizens of Columbia and Boone county, having had painted a full-length portrait of Mr. Rollins, by George C. Bingham, Esq., his life-long friend, and Missouri's great artist, in recognition of his great services in building up the University, caused the same to be formally presented to the Board of Curators. The ceremony was a very interesting one, fine addresses having been made by Mr. A. J. Conant, the distinguished artist of St. Louis, and also by the Hon. William F. Switzler, with a handsome response from Mr. Rollins himself. This splendid portrait, which is a faithful likeness, is placed permanently in the fine library hall.

But Mr. Rollins, whilst a member of the State Senate, did not confine himself to the advocacy and passage of those laws bearing upon the interests of his immediate constituents alone. As chairman of the committee on Education, he reported, and advocated zealously, bills providing for the establishment and support of two Nor-

mal Schools. This bill became a law, and the schools were subsequently located at Warrensburg and Kirksville. He also advocated a bill making a permanent appropriation annually for the support of Lincoln Institute, a higher educational institution for the benefit of the colored youth of the State. Mr. Rollins was also largely instrumental, by his zeal and energy, in the passage of the bill providing for the establishment of the Asylum for the Insane of the State at St. Joseph, and which is now in successful operation.

In 1872, he permitted his name to go before the Democratic State Convention, which assembled in Jefferson City, in August of that year, as a candidate for the nomination for Governor. It was generally admitted that he would make an acceptable candidate before the people, and that, all things considered, he was fairly entitled to the nomination. But there were elements in the convention that felt but little interest in his views and opinions; in fact, with a few of the more extreme men composing it, there was a positive prejudice against him. Mr. Rollins is no mere partisan. Cultivated and intelligent, he rises to the dignity of true statesmanship; no narrow, or prejudiced or sectional opinions ever controlled his conduct as a public man. He believes in our American nationality, and in his policies for the development of the physical, moral and intellectual improvement of the country, he embraces the whole of it, and all its parts. Of all the distinguished men who have shed lustre upon the State of Missouri, whether born within her boundaries or on other soil, none has a better record, a brighter fame, or a stronger hold upon the affections of the people than Jas. S. Rollins. His life has been one of unselfish devotion to the best interests of his fellow-men, and his chief aim has been to advance the greatness and prosperity of his adopted State. Most men of distinction attain their high position by pursuing one object, or in advocating some special theory; but he has been equally devoted through his life to all measures that seemed for the public good, and the elevation of man. When the salvation and integrity of his country demanded the emancipation of all the slaves and their subsequent advancement to citizenship, he did not hesitate to give his aid to the movement by voice and pen, though incurring the displeasure of old associates, and at the sacrifice of his own personal interests, he being a large slave owner.

In private life Mr. Rollins is charitable, benevolent and sociable; leading in all plans that are suggested to improve, and elevate and make respectable and prosperous the county in which he resides, and to whom the people are greatly indebted for its good name throughout the State; and if Mr. Rollins has not attained the highest positions of official honor in the State, the universal sentiment is a higher distinction—that he deserved them.

JOHN MARTIN SAMUEL,

of Columbia, Missouri, was born in Boone county, Missouri, December 16th, 1825, and was the son of Richard Samuel and Lucy Marrs, both of whom died before he was six years of age. His early education was received in Shelby and Franklin counties, Kentucky; after which, returning to Missouri, he entered the State University at Columbia in 1842-3, and therefore was among the first students who received instruction in that institution. In 1844 he attended college at Louisville, Kentucky, John H. Harvey, president, and Wm. Butler, one of the professors. Intending to devote himself to the profession of law, he became a student in the law office of Preston Loughborough and Wm. H. Field, Louisville, Kentucky; and



Very Resp^{ly}
Jno^m Samuel

in 1848-9 attended one course of lectures in Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. Having, however, on September 2d, 1847, married Miss Elenora B. Vanhorne, daughter of the late Ishmael Vanhorne, of Boone county, Missouri, his purposes of professional life were changed, and he determined to abandon legal and literary pursuits for the more active career of merchant and trader. He therefore largely and successfully engaged in merchandise, and in the shipment of tobacco and pork packing. Each of these industries he has prosecuted with industry and enterprise, and much to the advantage of the region of country in which he resides. In 1857 he was elected sheriff of Boone county, and was re-elected in 1859. In 1867 he was elected clerk of the Boone Circuit Court, and in 1871 was re-elected. In 1876 he was elected treasurer of Boone county, and is now an incumbent of the office. In all the official positions he has been called to fill, Mr. Samuel has given evidence of rare capacity, and his administrations have been marked for diligence, probity and success. A gentleman of large philanthropy, genial nature and attractive address, he has won for himself a host of personal friends whom no opposition or misfortune can estrange. In short, Mr. Samuel belongs to that type of men universally popular with the people, and very difficult to defeat as a candidate for office. In enterprise, breadth of view and public spirit, he is abreast with the active spirit of the age, and will long be remembered for his liberality, charity and willingness to aid with his counsel and means those measures designed to advance the prosperity of the community in which he lives, and to ameliorate the condition of mankind.

Mr. Samuel and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. They have three children, all daughters, and all married.

WILLIAM F. SWITZLER

was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, March 16th, 1819. His paternal grandparents were natives of Switzerland. They emigrated to America, settling near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; and subsequently moved to Orange county, Virginia, where Simeon Switzler was born.

In 1826, the subject of this sketch moved with his father, Simeon Switzler, and his family, to Fayette, Howard county, Missouri. They resided in Fayette until 1832, when they moved upon a farm midway between Fayette and Boonville. He alternately attended Mt. Forest Academy, and assisted his father upon the farm. His father and mother fostered and wisely encouraged his early-developed taste for literary pursuits. He read and composed much, and prosecuted his studies at home and school with great industry. He took a prominent part in the debating society organized at the academy, and here laid the foundations for that aptitude for ready writing and popular oratory which has characterized him ever since. He read law at home, enjoying occasional instruction from his early friends Judge Atiel Leonard and Col. J. Davis, of Fayette. In 1840, he strongly advocated the election of General Harrison, and wrote a series of articles in his favor for the *Boonslick Times* a Whig paper then published at Fayette.

In the winter of 1840-1, he was kindly tendered the use of the law library of Hon. James S. Rollins, of Columbia. He accepted the offer, and on January 8th, 1841, he arrived at Columbia, where he has ever since resided. For several months he paid his expenses by acting as book-keeper for a firm at Columbia. In 1841, he delivered an address on the occasion of the death and in commemoration of the life

and services of General Harrison. The same year he became editor of the *Patriot*, a Whig paper then published at Columbia. He kept up his law studies, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1842. In July, 1842, he retired from the *Patriot*. In December following he purchased a half interest in the office and again became its editor. In January, 1843, he changed its name to the *Missouri Statesman*, and he has conducted that paper ever since. With the single exception of the *St. Louis Republican*, the *Statesman* is the oldest paper in the State.

The *Statesman* has been Mr. Switzler's life-work, and is a monument of his enterprise, ability and energy. It is an individuality, receiving and imparting the impersonation of its editor. It is a model newspaper, enterprising, progressive, active in every good work, conducted with acknowledged fairness and ability, and wields an influence over the public mind equal to any weekly publication in the State. It has contributed substantially to the prosperity of the State, and of the town and county where it is published.

In August, 1843, Mr. Switzler was married, in Columbia, to Miss Mary Jane, daughter of the late John B. Royall, of Halifax county, Virginia, and in 1845 he retired from the bar.

In 1846, 1848 and in 1856 he was elected to the State Legislature from Boone county. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Baltimore Whig National Convention, which nominated Bell and Everett. It was upon Mr. Switzler's motion that Mr. Everett was nominated by acclamation for Vice-President. He was a candidate for Presidential Elector on the Bell and Everett ticket, and made an extensive canvass.

He was a decided but conservative Union man during the war. Since 1863 he has actively co-operated with the Democratic party. He supported General McClellan for President in 1864, Seymour in 1868, Greeley in 1872, and Tilden in 1876.

Mr. Switzler was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1865, and took a very active and prominent part in that body against disfranchisement and other extreme measures adopted by the Radical party.

In 1866 and in 1868 he was nominated by the Democracy of his district for Congress. He made an extensive canvass, meeting his opponent in joint discussion in every county. Notwithstanding the wholesale disfranchisement of his political friends, he was both times elected. The Secretary of State, however, gave the certificate of election to the Republican candidates. Colonel Switzler contested their election with an industry that knew no rest and an ability that won the applause of his constituents and the public generally. The Election Committee of the House, although largely composed of his partizan enemies, reported each time in his favor, but the House of Representatives, by a strict party vote, gave the seats to the sitting members, thus refusing the award of its own committee, which had investigated the contest. Mr. Switzler on both occasions addressed the House in speeches of eloquence and great power, which attracted much attention throughout the Union.

Mr. Switzler was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875. To him, as Chairman of the Committee upon Education, the State is largely indebted for the admirable article on that subject in the New Constitution. His speech, when this article was reported, was among the ablest delivered in the Convention. His large experience in public life, his great and accurate knowledge of political questions, his familiarity with parliamentary law, and his ability as a debater and writer, gave him a prominent position among the members of the Convention.

Mr. Switzler is blessed with a most remarkable memory, especially as to names, dates and incidents. This peculiar gift he has cultivated to an almost marvellous

extent. He has paid special attention to the history of Missouri and her public men. He has all his life kept memoranda and "scraps" carefully arranged concerning incidents in connection with the growth of his State. Having also been all his life an editor, recording and publishing history as it was made, he is by natural gift and professional training admirably adapted to write the "History of Missouri." The main article in the *COMMONWEALTH*, from his pen, will speak for itself and establish his character as a writer and historian.

Mr. Switzler is a self-made man, who has won honorable distinction by never-flagging industry, self-reliance and personal purity and worth. He is distinguished alike by his liberal views and energetic action. As a journalist he is justly ranked as a benefactor for advocating those great measures of public policy which have for a quarter of a century been the progress of our nation. To his honor be it said that, while he has always been surrounded by those who made, sold and drank liquor, he has never tasted a drop of an intoxicating beverage. He has been always a steady, unflinching advocate of total abstinence, and of all agencies tending to elevate the intellectual, moral and social condition of man. He is still in vigorous manhood, his constitution unimpaired by any abuse.

Conservative without tameness; progressive without impatience or violence, acting ever with foresight and intelligence, he belongs to that class of public men in whose hands and under whose guidance the people must look for the preservation and safety of our country and its institutions.

JOSEPH KIRTLEBY ROGERS

was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, November 19th, 1828. His ancestry emigrated from England to Virginia, and thence to Kentucky, soon after the Boone settlements there. They located subsequently at Bryan Station, and members of the family are now scattered through all the Western States. His father and mother, William and Francis Rogers, removed to Missouri in the fall of 1830, and settled upon a farm about ten miles west of Palmyra, the county town of Marion county. In this frontier land, where the tracks of the retiring red man were fresh in the soil and the embers of his camp-fires still smoldered in the forests, he spent his childhood and youth. He grew up amid the trials and struggles of a new country, which inured him to hardships and trained him to habits of industry and self-reliance.

His education was commenced in the traditional frontier "log school-house" with "puncheon floor," "slab seats," and a log cut out for a window. Each boy had his "cow-horn inkstand," home-made ink, "goose-quill pen," and ruled his paper with a home-made lead-pencil. Mr. Noah Flood, subsequently a prominent minister of the Baptist faith in Missouri, presided over this school. Blackboards were unknown but the "birch" was a familiar acquaintance. Young Rogers spent five years "off and on" in this grade of schools. At the age of fifteen he entered Masonic College, Marion county, Missouri, presided over at that time by G. J. Worthington Smith, of Virginia. Archibald Patterson was professor of mathematics. He remained here two and a half years, making good progress in Latin and mathematics, and in the fall of 1850 entered Missouri University at Columbia, and graduated July 4th, 1853, in the Course of Arts with the degree of A. B. He received the honorary degree of A. M. in 1856.

In the fall of 1854 he opened a seminary for girls and young ladies at St. Joseph, Missouri.

In August, 1855, he was married to Miss Jennie E., daughter of Captain Archibald S. Robard, of Hannibal, Missouri, an accomplished and cultured lady, who afterwards became a most important aid and co-worker with him in his protracted and laborious educational work.

In 1856 he accepted a position as professor in Christian College, Columbia, under L. B. Wilkes, the president of the institution. In July, 1858, upon the resignation of President Wilkes, Mr. Rogers was elected his successor as president of Christian College. He held this important and arduous position, discharging its duties with signal ability and success, until July, 1877, when, on account of impaired health, he resigned. The popularity of the school during this time was all its most enthusiastic friends could desire, and more than its best and most substantial friends expected.

The graduates and students of Christian College are scattered far and wide over all the Western States. They are a host of intelligent and refined women, who, in the family circle, in the school-room, and in the various walks of life, amply attest the fidelity and ability with which President Rogers discharged the most important duties and delicate trust confined to him through all these years.

Mr. Rogers resides with his family in Columbia, and hopes, as all who know him hope, that after a year or two of rest and recuperation, he will again be ready for many more years of usefulness.

GEORGE CLINTON SWALLOW

was born in Bulkfield, Oxford county, Maine, in 1817. Among the lists of the Norman conquerors which history has preserved appears the name of Sevalliou. As far as known, he was the progenitor of all who bear the name of Swallow in America. When, or for what cause, the French etymology was changed, does not appear. Nevertheless, the history of the migrations of the numerous branches of his family have been preserved. From these records we learn that one branch migrated from France direct to New Orleans. Another, after a residence in England, came with the Eastern colonists to New England, and settled in New Hampshire. From the latter branch George Clinton Swallow was descended. His father was a farmer of high repute among his neighbors, and laid them under special obligation by the exercise of his fine mechanical skill in his blacksmith and gunsmith shop.

Here their agricultural implements were made and repaired, as well as their fire-arms, which were in constant requisition. In these varied occupations, on the farm and in the workshop of his father, were laid the foundations of a fine physical stature and manly development.

Inheriting the mechanical tastes and talents of his father, he felt continually an increasing need and longing for that scientific knowledge which his native village could not supply. Just at this time, men were beginning to unfold the long history of the earth from the stratified rocks. He looked at the grand mountain ranges of his native State, and resolved that he would read their secrets—he must study Geology. In his labors and experiments in the gunshop and on the farm, many questions arose involving principles—particularly in chemistry—of which he knew nothing.

The branches he most desired could only be reached in the senior year at college. Between him and that coveted time were five long years of toil and study, upon subjects of the value of which, at that time, he could form no proper estimate. Nevertheless he resolved to pay the price. Hardship though it seemed to him then, those

five years of training and mental discipline gave a breadth and comprehensive grasp to his intellect which otherwise it would never have possessed. Putting his purpose at once into execution, he graduated at Bowdoin College with honor in 1843. Immediately upon his graduation, he was made lecturer upon Botany, and delivered the first course on that subject ever given in his *Alma Mater*.

He was soon after elected principal of Hampden Academy, and resolved that there should be at least one school where the sons of farmers could study chemistry, as applied to agriculture, and such other branches of practical knowledge as would better fit them for tillers of the soil. For this purpose he applied to the State Legislature, and, in 1848, was successful in procuring a grant of land in aid of his enterprise. By this timely encouragement he was able to erect and furnish a laboratory, where students were instructed by experiments, as well as in theory, in agricultural chemistry and assaying.

But now a wider field invited his labor, and, in 1850, he was elected Professor of Chemistry and Geology in the University of Missouri. As he looked abroad over this great territory, with her vast natural resources, he became profoundly impressed with the great need among the people, of some better means of interchange of ideas and methods of knowledge and practical experience in agricultural matters. Professor Swallow was not content with the bare performance of the routine duties of his chair in the University, but began to agitate among the people the necessity of special organization for these purposes. In 1852, he published an exhaustive address to the people of Missouri, which led to the establishment of the Agricultural and Mechanical Association of Boone and St. Louis counties, quickly followed by similar organizations throughout the State. As the result of his persistent labors in this direction, and in response to a memorial from his pen, the Board of Curators of the State University, in 1858, formally established the Agricultural Department of that institution. But, owing to the disturbed conditions during the civil war and the years immediately antecedent, but little was accomplished in this department.

In 1853, Professor Swallow was appointed, by Governor Sterling Price, State Geologist, which position he held for seven years, and until he was driven from the field by the war. A more lengthy notice than our limits will allow would be necessary to do justice to the extent and value of his long labors in this extensive field. Suffice it to say that, upon entering the work, he called around him a corps of assistants of such signal ability as were rarely or never engaged at one time in a similar enterprise. Among them the names of Shumard, Lytton and Norwood stand pre-eminent. In 1855, his first report was given to the world. It immediately took rank with the best works of the kind in America, giving the author a well-deserved fame and a recognized position among the scientists of the world. So great was the interest awakened, and so important were his contributions to geological science regarded, that he was speedily elected a member of the leading scientific associations of Europe and America. His announcement of the discovery of Permian rocks in America was new and startling to geologists of both hemispheres, and provoked much discussion. In Europe, where this formation was best understood, his descriptions afforded convincing proof of their existence, while at home, though the fact is now unquestioned by any, many were slow to admit that the described formation was Permian at all.

Among the many misfortunes which befel the State of Missouri by means of the civil war, not the least was the interruption, at such a time, of her geological survey, by which the results of a vast amount of labor were lost or destroyed.

In 1865, Professor Swallow was appointed State Geologist of Kansas, and continued in that survey for two years, until the appropriation was exhausted, when he published a detailed report of the rocks of the eastern portion of that State.

In 1870, curriculum of the University of Missouri was greatly enlarged, embracing the departments of Law, Medicine and Agriculture. Professor Swallow was immediately elected to the Chair of Agriculture and Geology. Soon after he was placed at the head of this department and made Dean of the College of Agriculture, which honored position he still occupies.

As a recognition of the value of his labors and his contributions to knowledge, he has been presented with rare and costly scientific works by foreign societies. He has also received the highest diploma in medicine and the honorary degree of LL. D.

While, by means of his reports, the vast and rich mineral fields of Southwest Missouri and Southeastern Kansas, and the vast coal fields of Northwest Missouri and Eastern Kansas have been brought to the notice of the world, thereby hastening the development of the exhaustless treasures of these regions, still the greatest and noblest sphere of his usefulness is doubtless the one he now so worthily fills. In the Agricultural College, of which he is the Dean, the sons of the farmers of the great Mississippi Valley are educated to become centers of intelligence and influence for good in their widely-separated homes.

Prof. Swallow is a teacher of life-long experience. At the age of sixteen, before he entered Bowdoin College, he was a teacher in the public schools of Maine. From that time until he came to Missouri, a period of seventeen years, he was engaged in teaching during a part of each year in schools of all the various grades in Maine and Massachusetts.

By both his natural adaptation and by his felicitous power of imparting ideas, he is pre-eminently qualified for a teacher of the young. With all his years of experience, his tireless industry, his earnestness of purpose and his breadth of culture, in the full ripeness of his manhood, no prophet is needed to predict, as a sure result of his labors, a perpetual influence for good, not only in the development of the natural resources of the country, but in shaping the intellectual character of the people of his empire State.

In the turmoil of trade and the tumultuous whirl of political excitement which ever attend the aggregation of peoples of different nationalities in the organization of governments in youthful States, the leaders of parties and factions are those men who most absorb the attention of the masses. The truly great men, however, who are often less conspicuous, are those who contribute most to the solid foundations upon which the future State shall stand perfected. For the establishment of a well-arranged system of education, which shall rear and equip a manhood capable and worthy of the grave responsibilities of that higher civilization which we believe is already dawning, there is needed something of a prophetic ken, which is the vision of a broad intelligence, a comprehensive grasp of mind, an abiding faith in the glorious possibilities of the future, and an unswerving purpose. To the early toilers in this wide field, of which Professor Swallow is an honored representative, will belong, in a good degree, the eternal honor of devising and putting in successful operation those means and influences which are moulding in goodly shape the civilization of the commonwealth.

It matters not whether or no the marble monument shall hereafter be reared to perpetuate his memory and record his works. His monuments are not only the liv-

ing men of to-day, upon whose character he has made his mark, but the long generations who shall succeed, whose characters, too, shall be moulded by the undying influence of the life and works of his noble, unselfish labors.

But this brief sketch would be sadly incomplete if no notice were taken of the life of one who, in the truest sense, has been the life-long helpmeet of her husband in his manifold labors. In 1844, Professor Swallow was married to Martha A. Hill, daughter of Reverend David Hill, of the Methodist Church of Virginia. He was a man of enlightened views, and gave his children the rich prestige of a good education.

Though raised in her father's faith, when she joined her destiny with the man of her choice, she united with the Presbyterian Church, of which for many years, and until the present time, Professor Swallow has been an elder. They have but one child, a charming daughter, who is possessed of rare gifts and accomplishments and now the wife of Colonel A. M. Woolfolk, of Montana. How much Professor Swallow is indebted for his position to the unflinching devotion, tender influence and rare good judgment of his esteemed wife, none knows so well as himself. Of the generous hospitality of that home in which she has been perpetual sunlight, the writer of this speaks from an experience of many years.

JAMES L. STEPHENS

was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, November 17th, 1815. He was the second son of Elijah Stephens, a North Carolinian, of English ancestry. His mother was by birth a Virginian, and of Scotch descent. Elijah Stephens removed from Kentucky to Missouri in the fall of 1819, and located on a farm in Boone county. He was a man of genuine piety, well-informed, and had a good library, and sought after and read all works of importance within his reach. He delighted in solving mathematical problems, and was for a number of years surveyor of his section. Being himself a man of studious tastes, he did not fail to give his children the best education afforded in his vicinity at that early date.

The subject of this sketch left his father's home in the spring of 1836, and entered a dry-goods store as clerk in Columbia, where he has continuously resided since, except one year in the city of New York, two years in Greenburg, Indiana, one each in Mexico and Fulton, Missouri.

Few men in Central Missouri have transacted more business of a private character, or engaged more largely in public enterprises, than James L. Stephens. No internal improvement of his section has failed to receive his cordial, and, in many instances, his leading support.

Columbia owes much of its reputation, as holding an enviable and commanding position among the refined communities of the State, to Mr. Stephens, who has contributed liberally, both in time and money, to the establishment and maintenance of Stephens College. He also used his best endeavors to secure the location of the State University at Columbia, and has contributed liberally to William Jewell College, at Liberty.

Though Mr. Stephens' life has been that of a business man, his enterprise and reliable character caused his party, in 1860, to nominate him as their candidate, in the district composed of Boone and Callaway counties, for State Senator, against ex-Governor Hardin. He sustained the canvass to the entire satisfaction of his party, which at that time was in a decided minority.

Mr. Stephens married Amelia, daughter of the late Judge J. Q. Hockaday, of Fulton, Missouri. They have two children. Mr. Stephens and his family are members of the Baptist Church, which, with Stephens College, engages much of his attention.

ALEXANDER MEYROWITZ, A.M., PH.D.,

was born in Wilna, once the capital of Lithuania, in Poland, August 1st, 1810. His parents were Jews, and he was educated for the Rabbinical chair, and when fourteen years of age he began to preach, and continued with success until his eighteenth year.

An unprejudiced and thorough study of the Old Testament, as well as most of the Rabbinical literature, rendered him dissatisfied with Judaism, and he left his native place, in search of some more satisfactory belief.

In Leipsic he met the great Hebrew scholar, Franz Delitsch, D.D., from whom he first learned and accepted the truths of Christianity. There, under the able guidance of the great Oriental Professor, H. L. Fleischer, he completed his oriental studies. From Leipsic he went to London and Oxford, where he graduated as B.A. in Brasenose College, after which he traveled to Rome, and there attended the lectures of Pater Perona in Collegio Romano, and those of Pater Modena at Sapienza. In Rome, Dr. Meyrowitz profited by the acquaintance of the great linguist, Cardinal Mezzofanti, and, returning to England in 1843, he became a tutor of Hebrew in Bristol College.

He was married to Miss Eliza Dornibrook, in 1844. Having received a call to Edinburg, he went there in 1846, where his wife died on the 9th of October, 1848, he soon afterwards removing to Germany. Three years after, he married Miss Emilie M. Abram, and settled in St. Petersburg, Russia. His wife bore him five children—three boys and two girls. In 1866, her health beginning to decline, the physicians advised him to leave Russia, and he returned to Germany, where, a year later, she died of consumption.

Dr. Meyrowitz being left with a large family, most of them yet in need of a mother's care, he again married, his third wife being Miss Eleonora Baum, the daughter of a celebrated lawyer in Prussia, and soon after emigrated to America, where he arrived on the 25th of October, 1869.

Having formed the acquaintance of the Rev. Howard Crosby, D.D., he was by him appointed Professor of Hebrew Language and Literature in the University of New York. In 1876, he was appointed Professor of Hebrew Language and Semitic Literature at the State University of Missouri.

Dr. Meyrowitz is a member of the Oriental Society, and is the author of a Phœnician grammar and lexicon in English, a Hebrew grammar, and many able articles in various literary journals.

JOSEPH FICKLIN, A.M., PH.D.,

was born in Winchester, Clark county, Kentucky, September 9th, 1833. His father, William Ficklin, came from England about the year 1820, and settled in Virginia, where he married Miss Eleanor Cecil Brown, and soon after removed to a farm in Mercer county; Kentucky, where they resided until he was nearly eighteen years of age.

During this time, Joseph Ficklin attended school irregularly, owing to his father's limited means and need of his help at home; and when, in the autumn of 1851, the family removed to Grundy county, Missouri, Joseph went to New Madrid county, and there taught his first school. In the following February, he returned to Kentucky and lived with his grandfather, where he attended a good school until September, 1853. At that date he left Kentucky, and, after a trip of ten days, mostly by river, he arrived at Trenton, Grundy county, Missouri, near his father's home. He then entered the Sophomore year of the Masonic College at Lexington, Missouri, but was obliged to leave at the end of the year for lack of means. He, however, continued his studies at home, and the college subsequently conferred upon him the degree of A.B. He then taught school, first as assistant, then as principal at Trenton, and was for several years County School Commissioner of Grundy county. He united with the Christian Church in the winter of 1855-6, and was, on March 3d, 1856, married to Miss Penelope Ferrill, of Trenton. They have a family of six children.

In September, 1859, Mr. Ficklin left Trenton to accept a position in a female college in Bloomington, Illinois. In 1860 he removed to Linneus, Linn county, Missouri, where he taught public and private schools, until, in September, 1864, President Rogers, of Christian College, offered him the chair of Mathematics in that institution, which he accepted. A similar position in Eminence College, at Eminence, Kentucky, was also tendered to him at this time.

A year later, Professor Ficklin was appointed to fill the Chair of Mathematics, Mechanical Philosophy and Astronomy in the University of the State of Missouri, which position he still occupies.

In 1865, Professor Ficklin became an elder in the Christian Church at Columbia, and continues to hold that honorable position.

In 1866, Professor Ficklin received from the Missouri State University the honorary degree of A. M.; and, in 1874, the University of Wisconsin conferred upon him the honorary degree of Ph.D.

Professor Ficklin has accomplished much in educational literature, first in 1869, when he was employed by Professor Snell, of Amherst College, to assist in the revision of the mathematical portion of Olmsted's College Philosophy. In 1874-75, his "Complete Algebra and Algebraic Problems" appeared. He wrote the articles on Involution, Evolution, Progressions and Annuities, in "Fish's Complete Arithmetic," (Robinson's series), and, in 1875, he revised Robinson's Elementary and University Algebras. His Algebra has gone through five editions, and is now used by more than thirty colleges and universities, besides numerous common schools, high schools and academies.

JOSEPH GRANVILLE NORWOOD, M.D., LL.D.

The subject of this sketch was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, December 20th, 1807. His father, Charles Norwood, was a native of Westmoreland county, Virginia, and the son of John Norwood, an English gentleman, who came to Virginia about the year 1740.

John Norwood was born and educated in London, and, like several of his ancestors, (one of whom measured the first meridian established in England), was an accomplished mathematician. He was also a zealous member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. On account of his learning and devotion to the church, he was

solicited by the clerical authorities to go to Virginia, and devote himself to the education of youth. Soon after his arrival he was placed in charge of a school at Wecomico Church, in Westmoreland county, and continued to teach there until his death in 1774. His wife was Ann Brinnon, a native of Ireland, to whom he was married in 1750. The issue of this marriage were four sons and four daughters. The sons were bred to farming, and the daughters married farmers. Their descendants are to be found now in nearly every Southern State, most of them engaged in the same occupation. John Norwood left to his oldest son two manuscript works on Mathematics, which he had written mainly for the use of his pupils.

Charles, the oldest son of John, was born in 1753, and in 1781 married Ann Dale, the daughter of a planter in Westmoreland. During the war of Independence he was a soldier in the regiment commanded by Col. Woodford, from the date of its organization until it was disbanded, sometime after the battle of Yorktown. After the war was ended he returned to the farm near Wecomico, and married. Three sons and two daughters were born of this marriage, viz: Frederick, John, Frances, Charles and Ann. These were all born in Westmoreland county.

About the year 1787, the husband of his oldest sister, Raleigh Hudson, and John Stringfellow, who had married his youngest sister, together with several families of the Dales, relatives of his wife, migrated to Kentucky, and settled in Woodford county. He remained in Virginia some years longer, but, upon the death of his wife, he finally determined to remove with his children to the neighborhood of their maternal relatives. He first settled in Franklin county, but after several years he purchased and removed to a farm in Woodford, about five miles from Versailles and seventeen from Lexington. Soon after this removal he married Mildred Dale, a sister of his first wife. Of the children of this marriage Joseph G. is the only survivor. In the beginning of the new year (1808), the mother with two of her infant sons were at rest in the same grave.

On the commencement of the last war with Great Britain, Charles Norwood built a powder-mill on his farm, and continued to manufacture gun-powder until the end of the war, when he sold his mill, and soon afterwards his farm. He removed to a place adjoining Lexington in 1815, and began the cultivation of a market-garden for vegetables and small fruits, together with nurseries of fruit and ornamental trees. He was now sixty-two years old, and with two servants of the same age, he cultivated his gardens of about fifteen acres for some years, and until the infirmities of age would no longer permit him to labor with his hands. He died in 1832.

After the loss of his mother, Joseph G. was tenderly cared for by an unmarried half-sister and a colored "mammy." When six years old it was determined to send him to school. As there was no suitable place of the kind in the vicinity of home, he was sent to the care of a married sister, within two miles of whose house was a school kept by an old Scotch gentleman, named Buchanan. He remained in this six months, in which time he had learned to read tolerably well. A few days after the removal to Lexington was accomplished, he was admitted to a school organized and taught according to the system of Bell and Lancaster. This "Lancasterian School" was established by John P. Aldrich and John Vaughan, gentlemen from the Eastern States. At the time Joseph G. entered this school there were over three hundred boys in Mr. Vaughan's department, and about eighty girls in that of Mr. Aldrich. The pupils were graded, and while those of the lowest class were learning the alphabet, those of the highest grade were studying the higher mathematics. He remained in this school five years, during the last two of which he performed the duties of Head Monitor.

His father, after he quit the gardens, moved into the town and occupied a house immediately opposite to which was the printing office of the *Western Monitor*, a paper edited by William Gibbes Hunt. He made the acquaintance of one of the boys of the office, and was introduced by him into the composition and press rooms, where he witnessed, for the first time, the uses of the "case," the "stick," the "balls" and the press. In the course of a few visits he became ardently desirous of becoming a printer, but his father was firmly opposed to it; he had other views in regard to the future of his son. In the first place, he and Dr. Frederick Ridgley (who was present at the birth of the boy) had determined, years before, that he should, as soon as old enough, enter the office of the doctor and become a physician. To this consummation the boy objected as strongly as his father did to his becoming a printer. In the second place, his father wished him to receive more and better classical training than he had received, but the boy thought he had as much of such knowledge as he would ever have any use for. In after years he has often expressed bitter regrets for this great mistake of his youth. The conflict of wishes between the father and son resulted in the son being placed with Mr. Jacob Winn, a private banker and manufacturer of bale-rope and bagging. He remained one year in Mr. Winn's service, his principal duties being to give the small notes of the bank in exchange for larger bills of the "Commonwealth's Bank," to those who wanted "change," and to redeem the notes of the bank when presented, in sums of five dollars or more, in notes of the "Bank of the Commonwealth." This would have been a dull year for the subject of this sketch, had it not been for an occurrence which took place four or five months after he had entered Mr. Winn's office. A gentleman named Snell, from Worcester, Massachusetts, was visiting the principal towns of the West and South, with an exhibition, intended for the instruction and amusement of persons of all ages. Mr. Snell, soon after his arrival, called to see Mr. Winn, who was a native of Worcester, and an old acquaintance. Mr. Winn being absent, Mr. Snell left his respects for him, and presented the clerk with a ticket of admission to his exhibition.

The exhibition consisted of experiments in electricity, with a very good cylinder machine and an excellent supply of apparatus; an exhibition of pictures, humorous and otherwise, by aid of a magic lantern; a few experiments in magnetism, and quite a number of showy ones illustrating the chemistry of the gases. The whole concluded with an exhibition of "Punch and Judy," which sent the youngsters home in good humor and determined to see the show again.

There were no longer any dull evenings for the young clerk in Winn's bank. A new passion had been born—a love for experimental science—stronger even than his love for printing. By the aid of a tinner and some small lenses obtained of a watch-maker, he constructed a magic lantern, and prepared his own slides, using ivory black for outlines, and a few transparent colors, rubbed up in colorless varnish, for the bodies of the figures. They were undoubtedly miserable daubs, but they occupied, amused and instructed him. With some small bottles, a pane of window glass, some tin-foil, a stick of sealing wax, a skein of silk thread, and a supply of elder pith, a few electrical experiments were made; but the one, of all others, which made the greatest impression on the experimenter, and the memory of which has remained indelible, from youth to age, was a chemical one. He intended to astonish Mr. Winn when he came to his office after supper, as was his habit, by greeting him with an illuminated sentence written along the front of the counter. He had a stick of phosphorus in a vial of water, and about the usual time for the appearance

of his employer he took it out and began writing. Before he had finished one letter the phosphorus burst into flame, pieces of the melted burning chemical falling on one of his hands, and in his efforts to throw it off, becoming scattered over the floor, counter and desks. Mr. Winn came in time to witness the illumination, assist in preventing a general conflagration, and apply emollients to the wounds of the suffering chemist in embryo. The burnt hand did not get well for months, but the passion for experiments in natural science had been born, and grew daily, continuing through youth and all the long years since.

The visits to Gibbes Hunt's printing office and to Snell's exhibition, are believed, by the subject of this notice, to have determined the course of his life; or at least to have been mainly instrumental in directing him towards those labors which have in any way concerned the public.

These incidents may interest some parents, but are most likely to be appreciated by the school-boys and girls into whose hands the narrative may fall.

In a few days after, Mr. Winn closed his banking business, and Joseph G. was out of employment. His father, without previously communicating his intentions, told him that he had made an arrangement with Mr. John Bradford (then editor of the *Lexington Public Advertiser*), by which he would be allowed to enter his printing office for the purpose of learning the art and mystery of printing. He was to remain as long as Mr. Bradford was satisfied with his conduct. In little over a year, Mr. Bradford, who was very old, and suffering from one of the most painful diseases in the catalogue of human afflictions, determined to stop the publication of his paper and sell his office. The office was purchased by a nephew of the former proprietor, and among the first work done by him was the printing of the second volume of "A Treatise on Pathology and Therapeutics," by Prof. John Esten Cooke, M. D. J. G. Norwood did most of the composition on this volume, and became greatly interested in the subjects treated of. After this work was finished, he was employed for a short time in the office of the *Kentucky Whig*, of which Nelson Nicholas, Esq., was editor and proprietor. Mr. Nicholas died before the completion of the first volume of his paper. His executor, Hon. R. Hawes, determined to complete the volume, which was done under the superintendence of A. G. Hodges, afterwards publisher of the *Commonwealth* at Frankfort. Mr. Hawes then offered the materials of the office for sale, and J. G. Norwood finally purchased them.

While negotiations for the purchase of the *Whig* office were in progress, it was proposed by some of the friends of Henry Clay, that an edition of the principal speeches of that great statesman should be published in a form better suited for their preservation and transmission to posterity, than the columns of newspapers. Mr. Clay engaged to arrange the speeches in the order in which he wished them to be published, and to furnish such notes and annotations as he might think desirable. A title-page was printed and deposited in the office of John H. Hanna, Clerk of the District of Kentucky, who issued a copy-right for the work. While one of the inducements to purchase the *Whig* office, was to have the means of publishing "Clay's Speeches," the new proprietor determined to publish a newspaper, also; and, in the summer of 1826, he issued the first number of the *North American*. About the end of November, Mr. Thomas Smith, editor of the *Kentucky Reporter*, proposed to purchase the office and subscription list of the *North American*, together with the copy-right for "Clay's Speeches." The terms offered were sufficiently favorable to induce the proprietor to sell.

Mr. Norwood left Lexington in December, and spent nearly a year in traveling in the South, the New England and Eastern States, and returned in the fall of 1827.

He went to Cincinnati soon after his return, and purchased material for a book and job office. The first work printed in this new office was on the subject of "Pædobaptism," by the Rev. Samuel Steele. The whole of the composition and press-work on this book was done by the hands of J. G. Norwood alone; the forms being inked with "balls."

From this time there was no want of work on books and pamphlets, a number of compositors being constantly employed. In 1828 he commenced the publication of the *Transylvania Journal of Medicine and the Associate Sciences*, edited by Professors Short and Cooke, of the Medical Department of Transylvania University. It was published quarterly. In the fall of 1829 he began the publication of the *Christian Examiner*, a monthly 12mo. journal, devoted to the defense of Christianity. Elder Jacob Creath, Jr., now of Palmyra, Missouri, was associate editor of this work. In 1830 he formed a partnership with James W. Palmer, who had once been a printer in Philadelphia, but for many years past a book-seller in Lexington. They agreed to move the printing establishment and book-store to Louisville, with a view of establishing a large printing and publishing house; considering that city a much more eligible location for such a business than Lexington. This was afterwards found to be a great mistake. As soon as the Louisville office was in working order, Norwood & Palmer began the publication of the Louisville *Price-Current*, the first paper of the kind issued in that city. It was edited by the first named member of the firm, and liberally supported by the merchants.

They also began immediately to print two books, both of which had been contracted for before they left Lexington; one of them a work of "Sacred Music," by a Mr. Willis, the other a large edition of "Jones' Church History." This last work was printed for Ephraim A. Smith, of Danville, Kentucky. After these books, together with the second volume of the *Examiner*, were completed, there was no other book-work offered. Norwood became discouraged with the prospect, especially as, in his opinion, the firm did not possess sufficient capital to publish extensively on their own account. Mr. Palmer offered to purchase Norwood's half of the business, and his offer was accepted. After the sale, Norwood was induced to invest some of the proceeds in a produce and commission house, conducted by a relative, but he soon found that he knew nothing about such business, and was entirely unqualified to take a part in its conduct. He therefore withdrew from the firm and returned to Lexington with the fixed determination to devote himself to the study of medicine and the cognate sciences. Several circumstances, in addition to his love for several branches of natural science, coincided in urging him to this course. His desire for chemical and physical knowledge had never ceased to grow. He had devoted many of his leisure hours to reading works on these subjects, and witnessing experimental illustrations as opportunities offered. Then, again, the most intimate and best-loved friend of his boyhood, youth and young manhood, had graduated and came to Louisville to practice medicine, and his advice had its influence. Perhaps, though he might not have been conscious of it, the memory of his opposition to his father's wishes, years before, reacted in the same direction.

Just before the return of Mr. Norwood to Lexington, Mr. Edwin Bryant, a journalist by profession, had become associated with Mr. Julius Clark, then editor of a small political paper called the *Washingtonian*, and they proposed to establish a new paper, of large size, in the interests of the Whig party. At the urgent solicitation of these gentlemen, made immediately after his return, Mr. Norwood agreed to go to Cincinnati and purchase all the printing materials necessary for carrying out their enterprise. In about two weeks after the purchase, the first number of

the Lexington *Intelligencer* appeared. He agreed to exercise a general supervision over the affairs of the office, and to make up the forms. He continued to perform these duties for about a year, when he found they interfered too much with his medical studies, and he withdrew from the office, and gave his undivided attention to professional subjects, under the direction of several of the Professors in the Transylvania Medical School.

Towards the close of his second session of attendance on medical lectures, he was informed that he was expected to be a candidate for the degree of M. D. at the ensuing commencement, but he had determined on another year's pupilage, not being himself satisfied with his acquirements. At the close of the session he was advised by the members of the Faculty to go to some town or village, and do what practice he could until the next session of the school opened; and he was presented, without solicitation, by every member of the Faculty with testimonials of a very high character, recommending him to the confidence of the public as a medical practitioner.

By the advice of some medical friends at Louisville, he went to Madison, Indiana, and opened an office there in March, 1835. His success in obtaining practice was beyond all expectations of either himself or friends, and by the end of the year he had as large a business as any physician in the city. In the spring he was joined by Dr. J. H. D. Rogers, as a partner, who attended to a large practice on the south side of the river, in Kentucky, there being no physician near the river for a distance of more than ten miles below and above the city. Towards the close of January, 1836, he went to Lexington, wrote and presented a thesis on spinal diseases, and was graduated at the following commencement in March.

In 1840, the Legislature of Indiana chartered the "Madison Medical Institute," and in the organization of the Faculty, Dr. Norwood was placed in the chair of Surgery.

In 1843, he was invited by the Trustees of the Medical Department of the University of St. Louis, to the chair of *Materia Medica*, General Therapeutics and Medical Jurisprudence in that institution.

At the close of the session of 1843-4, he returned to Madison and resumed practice until the time approached for the beginning of the next session. He continued his connection with the St. Louis school until the spring of 1847, when he resigned in order to accept the place of Assistant United States Geologist, in the survey, ordered by Congress, of the country now embracing Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota and Dacotah. He continued in this survey until 1851. The work done by him may be learned from the two reports made to the chief of the survey, Dr. D. D. Owen, and published by order of Congress, the first in 1848, and the second in 1852.

In 1851, while preparing the report last mentioned, he received the appointment of State Geologist for Illinois, and organized a corps in the fall of that year, the members making a *reconnaissance* of some of the southern counties of that State, preparatory to detail work in the spring. He continued at the head of this survey until March, 1858, when he was removed from office. The Legislature, which had just adjourned, refused to make an appropriation for the publication of the report of his work; and the only document printed on the subject was an "Abstract of a Report on the Coals of Illinois," done by order of the Governor, and paid for out of some fund of which he had control. In 1854, Dr. Norwood was elected to the chair of Chemistry in the Kentucky Medical School, at Louisville, and accepted the place in the expectation that he could devote a portion of the winter, when field work could not be done, to the chemical course at Louisville, without

detriment to the survey; but one of the State Board having control of the survey objected to the arrangement, and he felt constrained to resign the position at Louisville. In the spring of 1858, he was invited by Prof. G. C. Swallow to take the place of an assistant in the geological survey of Missouri. He accepted the offer, and entered on the work in April. He continued in this survey until August, 1860, and, during his connection with it, made detail surveys of eight counties.

In July, 1860, he was elected to the chair of Natural Science in the University of the State of Missouri. This was done without application on his part, and contrary to his wishes. On receiving notice of his appointment from Mr. R. L. Todd, Secretary of the Board of Curators, he concluded to visit Columbia and consult his family and the resident Curators before he decided on accepting or rejecting the professorship. His family urged him to accept. He did so, and has remained a member of the faculty of the institution to the present time, with the exception of a part of one year, when the faculty was disbanded on account of the civil war. It may be well to say that, during these years, he has the reputation of having always done his duty according to his strength and abilities.

Dr. Norwood has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Louisa Taylor, the daughter of a merchant who formerly resided in Richmond, Virginia. He died some years before his daughter's marriage. Her mother was the daughter of Mr. Lotspeich, a native of Holland, who came to Virginia, and settled at Richmond, before the Revolution, where he was engaged for many years in exporting tobacco to Europe. At a very advanced age, he and his wife followed their children—two sons and their daughter, Mrs. Taylor—to Kentucky, where they died a short time before the marriage of their granddaughter to Dr. Norwood. Three children were born of this marriage—a daughter and two sons. The daughter is still living, the widow of Colonel John A. Hendricks, who commanded the 22d regiment of Indiana volunteers at the battle of Pea Ridge, and fell at the head of his troops in that engagement. The family consists of three daughters and one son, one of the daughters being married and having a son. Mrs. Norwood and her youngest son died of cholera, at Lexington, Kentucky, in 1833, during the desolating epidemic of that year, the eldest son having died at Louisville, of small-pox, in 1831.

In 1847, Dr. Norwood was married to Mary Frances, a daughter of Mr. John Pugh, of Madison, Indiana, one of the early settlers of that town. Her mother was a Miss Eliza Boone Lamond, and she the daughter of Miss Rebecca Grant, the second white female ever in Kentucky. A large number of the descendants of the Grants, Bryants and Boones reside in Missouri. The children born of this marriage with Miss Pugh were five daughters and three sons. Two of the sons and one daughter died in infancy; the third and youngest son, Charles J. Norwood, was for some years engaged in the State geological surveys of Missouri and Kentucky, and is now Professor of Natural Science in Bethel College, at Russellville, Kentucky. His wife was Miss Sallie White, a daughter of the late Hon. Daw White, of Manchester, Kentucky, and for many years proprietor of the extensive salt works in the neighborhood of that town.

Four of the daughters of this last marriage are living, and three of them are married. Louise is the wife of Mr. Overton A. Fitch, of Madison, Indiana; they have one child, now in his sixteenth year. Eliza Boone is the wife of Mr. Henry McConathy, of Columbia; they have four children, two boys and two girls. Emma is the wife of John D. Vincil, D.D., of St. Louis; one boy, now in his second year, has been born to them.

HANNIBAL.

The city of Hannibal has about 15,000 inhabitants, and is located on the west side of the Mississippi River, one hundred and fifty miles above St. Louis. Lots were sold as early as 1817, and as early as 1819 a town was regularly laid off by Thomas Bird. The first house, a rude log cabin, was built in 1817 by Moses D. Bates, who was also the builder of the first keel-boat that went down the river from Hannibal. The hills, upon which a prosperous city has since been built, were then dotted over with Indian wigwams. Black Hawk and Keokuk, two noted chiefs, made this their principal trading point.

In 1828 the white inhabitants of Hannibal consisted of the families of Z. G. Draper, Reuben Turner, Joshua Mitchell, Giles Thompson, Amos Gridley and Theophilus Stone. In 1829, Mr. Mitchell, now living, built the first frame house, and in 1833, Joseph Hamilton built the first brick house. At this time the inhabitants of the town numbered 35, and one steamboat arrived and departed each week. During the same year, the first saw-mill was built by Mr. Johnson and Joab Smith, of St. Louis; and in 1837 Thos. E. Brittingham arrived from Maryland and built the first brick residence in the place. Bear Creek then wound through what is now the chief business portion of the city; South Hannibal was a dense forest, and West Hannibal a favorite hunting-ground.

Dr. Nelson was among the first to preach the gospel to the people, and in 1835 a Methodist church was organized by George W. Bewley, and in 1837, Dr. Marks organized the first Presbyterian church.

From 1825 to 1835 Hannibal, Palmyra, Quincy, New London, Scipio and Marion City were competitors for the ascendancy, but Hannibal far outstripped her rivals on the Missouri side of the river, and, in 1839, was regularly incorporated as a city. The trade of the Upper Mississippi River at this time began to increase, and Hannibal become an important shipping point. Her wealth increased with her trade, and by 1847 she had so far advanced that it was clear that she was to become the chief city of Northeast Missouri and one of the principal points on the Mississippi River. In 1847, a charter was obtained for the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, which was opened for travel in 1858, thus giving direct communication with the East and the West.

In 1856, the Keokuk Northern Line Packet Company was organized, and thus was conferred the advantage of the most rapid as well as the most elegant line of steamboats ever on the Mississippi. At the beginning of the war the population of the city was 10,000, but in 1865, the number of inhabitants was not over 6,000. A rapid increase, however,

now set in, and trade began to increase with marvelous strides. The lumber business became especially prominent, employing a capital of not less than \$1,000,000 in the year 1873. The amount received and shipped during the same year, reached nearly 100,000,000 feet.

In 1869, a company was organized, with J. K. T. Hayward as president, for the purpose of building a bridge across the Mississippi river, and in 1870 work was commenced. The contract was taken by the Detroit Bridge and Iron Works, and the cost was to be \$485,000. The bridge, which is a magnificent structure, was completed in July, 1871.

Hannibal is the terminus of the Wabash ; Missouri, Kansas & Texas ; Hannibal & St. Joseph, and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroads, and is touched by the St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern and the St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroads. It is apparent, then, that her avenues of communication with the world of commerce are of the very best. Not only has she railroad communication with all the great markets of the country, but at her doors is the great Mississippi, whose waters afford a healthy competition to the railroads. The advantages of Hannibal are numerous. Her buildings are mostly of brick, many of them elegant, and the surrounding country very rich. The traveler who comes across Illinois on the Wabash Railroad, and goes across Missouri on the Hannibal & St. Joseph, will have his eyes feasted with the sight of gardens planted by nature's own faultless hand ; and if the reader would see an ideal landscape, reaching up and down the Mississippi, let him climb the hill south of Hannibal, known as Lovers' Leap, and turn his eyes loose in the glad vision that presents itself on every side.

It is not too much, then, to predict for such a location a brilliant and prosperous career. Here will one day be a busy city of 50,000 inhabitants, and the green hills that now have nothing to disturb their verdure except recurring winter frosts, will be covered by factories, machine shops and foundries. Among the individuals who have thus far contributed most largely to the growth of the city, we may mention the following :

JOHN B. HELM

was born in Marion county, Kentucky, October 28th, 1797. His parents were natives of Virginia, and moved to Kentucky at an early day. His father, John Helm, won the name of a brave soldier and intrepid Indian fighter during St. Clair's disastrous campaign of 1791, in which he was severely wounded, besides receiving seven bullet-holes through his clothes.

The subject of this sketch inherited, with a handsome patrimony, the prestige of an honorable and influential family connection, and derived from his mother, who possessed rare natural endowments, many of her gifts and graces. He is the last of four generations of judges in direct succession. His great-grandfather was a judge in Fairfax county, Virginia; his grandfather and his father were judges in Hardin and Washington counties, Kentucky; and he was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Hannibal, Missouri. At his birth, he was plain John Helm, and had a cousin of the same name. During a family reunion at the home of their grandfather, Judge Thomas Helm, some confusion arose by both the boys answering when the name John Helm was called out during their play. The grandfather called them before him, and solemnly christened one John B. Helm and the other John L. Helm. These initials they received, with his blessing, and ever afterward retained.

John B. Helm acquired an academic education under the tutelage of the late General Duff Green, and studied law in the office of his kinsman, Hon. John Pope, of Frankfort, Kentucky. He commenced practice in Alabama, but an uncongenial climate caused him to move to Elizabethtown, in his native State, where, in 1824, he married his cousin, Miss Jane Helm. While in Elizabethtown, he erected several large buildings.

In 1833, he removed to Bowling Green, Kentucky, where he was for years the attorney for the Bank of the State of Kentucky, and where he attained a wide reputation as a lawyer and counselor. Mr. Helm had a great fancy for putting up fine buildings, and erected several edifices in Bowling Green, among them the famous "Big 8."

In 1835, he manumitted his inheritance in slaves, and moved to Indianapolis. After a brief residence there, he returned to Bowling Green. In order to employ his sons, he accepted and for several years held the office of postmaster of Bowling Green. He also held the position of Commissioner of the State Board of Internal Improvement, in which he displayed great energy and engineering ability. He supervised the construction of the locks and dams on the Green and Barren rivers.

Mr. Helm called himself a conservative, State's rights, Jefferson Democrat. He was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor of Kentucky, and, during the canvass, wrote and spoke so ably that he ran ahead of his ticket; but, the Whigs being in a majority, he was defeated. He was eminently successful and highly esteemed in Bowling Green, many of his warmest personal friends being political opponents. On his removal to Missouri, the bar unanimously passed a series of complimentary resolutions, and spread them on the records of the Circuit Court.

In 1840, his first wife, Jane Helm, died, leaving several small children. September 1st, 1842, he wedded Mrs. Pollard, widow of Pleasant Pollard, deceased, and daughter of Colonel B. B. and B. N. Crump, of Glasgow, Kentucky.

In 1852, he moved to Hannibal, Missouri, and resumed the practice of his profession. He was the same year elected Judge of the Hannibal Court of Common Pleas, and filled that office until 1856, when he resigned. An incident may here be related. While Judge Helm was merchandising at Elizabethtown, Kentucky, his store was often visited by Abe Lincoln, then a tall, lank boy ten years of age. While his step-mother was making her purchases, he would be seated on a nail keg, often supplied by Mr. Helm with maple sugar—a kindness that won his heart, and planted a green spot in his memory. When Abraham Lincoln was a candidate for President, returning with a party of friends from Kansas, he sought out Judge Helm, called at his office, and, after some conversation, said: "Yes, gentlemen, this is the

friend I wanted to find," and in his inimitable way related the above facts, and added: "This gentleman is the first man I ever knew that wore 'store clothes' *all the week*. My highest ambition was to reach his position in society." They spent Sunday together, and parted to meet no more on earth. During Lincoln's administration, although of different political parties, Judge Helm's recommendations always received marked attention and respect.

Judge Helm was a director of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company. He took a deep and active interest in every enterprise affecting the welfare and growth of Hannibal. Some of the best years of his life were spent, without fee or reward, endeavoring to secure for his city eastern and western railroad connections, and he lived to see his efforts crowned with success. After retiring from the bench, he retained his professional practice as counselor, not, however, appearing thereafter as an advocate, but became more deeply interested in real estate.

In 1864, he laid out J. B. Helm's addition to Brookfield, Missouri, where he erected a number of buildings. He also erected a large number of substantial houses in Hannibal. During his life he put up about eighty substantial buildings, and was superintending one (he had often expressed the wish that he might be so employed) when he died.

Judge Helm was a child of the Church. His parents were members of the Methodist Church, and his family were grafted on the same faith. A touching incident on the birth of a grandchild, August 13th, 1871: Judge Helm asked for the boy, and had him baptized when he was eight days old, and named him John Helm RoBard; had him set apart and consecrated to the Gospel ministry, and settled upon him, by trust deed, funds to care for and educate him for that work. Should the boy fail to accept under this trust, the funds are to be transferred to the Missouri Conference of the M. E. Church South, for the use of the widows and orphans of the itinerant ministry. Judge Helm's declining years were sustained by an increased faith and stronger love for Christ. His Christian brethren and sisters were, at his request, for years before his death, accustomed to hold their weekly prayer-meeting at his residence, in which he united with heart-cheered zeal and Christian love. Death had for him no terrors. He spoke of his future life in Heaven as an accomplished fact. Thus cheered, he

"Approached the grave
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams."

He was gathered to his fathers, full of years, June 1st, 1872.

The city of Hannibal officially recognized his worth and demise in the following resolution (among others):

"Be it enacted by the City Council of the City of Hannibal:

"1. That in the death of Judge John B. Helm, a former honored member of our body, the community has lost an upright, useful and worthy citizen; one honored and esteemed for the purity and integrity of his character, and, in all the relations of life, commanding the highest respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens."

Judge Helm was a member of Hannibal Lodge No. 188, and a Knight Templar of Excelsior Commandery No. 5, by which society he was buried with Masonic honors. The general appreciation and esteem in which he was held by his neighbors, friends and legal brethren are aptly expressed in a portion of the tribute adopted by the Hannibal Bar, as follows:

"*Resolved*, 1st. That in his death we realize a loss to ourselves of a kindly, affectionate neighbor and friend, and a loss to society of a most valued member, whose exalted existence has been a lengthy and busy career of usefulness and success, uncorrupted by any stain.

"2d. That the remembrance of him in the professional and official relations formerly sustained by him in our city is cherished by us with the liveliest regard, in the consciousness, on our part, of his forensic worth, and the record of the pure and upright fulfillment of the duties of his judicial position.

"3d. That we bear testimony of him as a man, who, in his individual relations with his fellow-men, wore the seal of true nobility of character, and illustrated the brightest virtues of humanity; and one whose impressive recognition and faithful practice of the holy precepts of the religion which is the primal undertone of the law of our land, we recognize as the 'path of the just, which shineth more and more unto the perfect day.'

"4th. That, in contemplation of the unmeasured life beyond the grave, we will cherish with emotionate and profitable remembrance his priceless assurance, the parting hail that 'all is well,' which we have received from the waters of death, as the immortal herald of his triumph over the last enemy."

Judge Helm was a large, fine-looking, dignified gentleman, with high intellectual development, fair complexion, black hair and eyes, over six feet high, and weighing over 200 pounds. He was genial and hospitable—loved to have his friends come often and stay long. His heart was tender as a child's, and his will as strong as iron.

Judge Helm had a cultivated literary taste, which led him to an intimate familiarity with our standard authors. He was a man of independent thought, of great forecast, and prudent, sagacious counsel. His mind was vigorous, searching and reflective, and he was possessed of a wonderful tenacity of purpose. His memory was retentive, and grasped his ideas like a vise. He was benevolent and charitable, the friend of the widow and orphan, in deed as well as in sympathy. No one went from his door without relief. His heart was full of kindness; he neither thought nor expressed evil of his friends. Scrupulously conscientious in his dealings, the broadest honesty and highest honor marked his conduct through a long and useful life. He was a true man, abounding in sterling virtues, and impressed all who knew him as endowed with superior ability. Judge Helm exceeded the three-score and ten, having lived seventy-four years, seven months and three days, and left surviving him his widow, and residing in the city of Hannibal, John C., May, Jennie B., Alice and Henry B. Helm, children of his deceased son, Cyrus T. Helm; their daughters, Sallie Crump, wife of J. L. RoBard, attorney-at-law; Bessie, afterwards wedded to M. R. Platt, Esq., and Mary N. Helm.

His remains rest in the lot selected and often visited by himself, in the beautiful Mt. Olive Cemetery, which overlooks the city and Mississippi river. Near him are the graves of his sons, Cyrus T., John C. and Benj. M. Helm. A handsome Italian marble monument at his tomb looms up a score of feet higher than the commanding crest of Mt. Olive, and looks down on the blocks of buildings, on Main street and Broadway, erected by him when in our midst.

R. F. LAKENAN

was born at Winchester, Virginia, March 17th, 1820. His father was in the war of 1812, and was wounded in a skirmish near Baltimore. When he was an infant only six weeks old, his father died and left his mother a widow, who soon afterwards removed to Fairfax county, where Senator Lakenan was raised. He was educated



Yours truly
R. F. Lakerman

under Benjamin Hallowell, of Alexandria, taking a full classical course. He commenced the study of law in 1842; served as deputy sheriff of Fairfax county under General John Chapman Hunter, in 1843; completed his law studies under the instruction of Hon. Henry W. Thomas, the present Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, in 1844; was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1845, and, in June following, moved to Hannibal, Missouri, where he has lived ever since.

He had enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education, made good use of his excellent opportunities, rapidly built up a lucrative practice, and soon became known as an able lawyer and a useful citizen. In 1846, at a public meeting of the people of Hannibal, he was selected and requested to draw up a memorial for a charter for what has since become the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad. The charter was granted in 1847, and he, a few years after, canvassed all the counties lying along the proposed route, making speeches at the county-seats to induce them to make subscriptions. He was made a director of the road, and served in that capacity for several years. In 1852, he went to Washington in the interest of the railroad, to aid in inducing Congress to pass a bill granting lands to Missouri, the sale of which was to aid in completing the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad. The measure was entirely successful, and soon afterwards he became the general attorney for the road. As another mark of esteem and confidence on the part of the people of Hannibal, it may be said that, in 1847, he was appointed to defend certain ejectment suits brought in the names of Rector and Vail, for the possession of a large and the most valuable portion of that city. Opposed to him and his associates were several of the most eminent and well-known lawyers in the State. The defense was successful, and forever settled the title to an extensive and valuable piece of property.

In 1854, Mr. Lakenan was married to Miss Mary, daughter of R. W. Moss, Esq., of Hannibal, and has six children—four sons and two daughters.

In 1861, he retired to his farm in Shelby county, but returned to Hannibal in 1866, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1867, he was engaged by the citizens of Hannibal to go to Jefferson City and appear before the appropriate committee, and induce them to compel the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company to cease charging citizens of Missouri toll for the bridge at Quincy, whether passed over or not, and to compel them to run through cars from St. Joseph to Hannibal. In this he was again successful, thus gaining a great victory for his fellow-citizens. In 1870 he again, by request, visited Jefferson City, with other citizens of Hannibal, and successfully opposed an attempt of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad to build a branch from Monroe City south, which would have destroyed Hannibal as a terminal point. In 1867, he was the first man to make a public speech in favor of building the road from Hannibal to Moberly, which has since become a portion of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad. He made a thorough canvass of Monroe county, with others, and induced her citizens to give a two-thirds vote in favor of making the requisite subscription. He was chosen one of the corporators, and served as a director till the road was transferred to the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad. He was an early advocate of the gravel roads leading to Hannibal, and aided in their construction. He was one of the corporators in the company to build the railroad bridge over the Mississippi at Hannibal, and one of its first advocates. A friend of education, he donated to Hannibal College thirty-five acres of land lying in the corporate limits of the city. In 1875 and 1876, he served as Curator of the State University.

It will be seen from the foregoing that Mr. Lakenan has been intimately associated with the origin of two of the most important railroads in the State, but what he did was not done as a mere personal speculation, but for the general good of the public. He did much of his work without remuneration, and others followed after him to reap the profits of his enterprise and labor.

Though not a politician, in the ordinary sense, he has always been an active Democrat, attending county and State conventions, and ready with his means to do any duty that his party might impose upon him. As early as 1846, he declined the use of his name for a nomination to the Legislature. In 1852, he was a delegate from his district to the National Convention that nominated Franklin Pierce for President, and, in 1860, was a member of the National Democratic Convention at Charleston. In 1876, he was elected to the State Senate from the Thirteenth District, and, during the session of 1877, served as chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Amendments.

He has been an active man all his life, and is as faithful in his legislative duties as he ever was to interests of his own. In whatever he attempts, he is diligent and persevering, by which qualities, coupled with a character that no one has ever dared to impeach, he has succeeded in acquiring, not only the comforts of a reasonable fortune, but also the fair honor of being one of the most useful citizens of a great State.

BENTON COONTZ

was born at Florida, Monroe county, Missouri, May 26th, 1838. His father emigrated from Jefferson county, Virginia, to Missouri. His great-grandfather was one of the first settlers of the celebrated Shenandoah Valley, and during an Indian fight of those early days, was captured and never heard of afterwards.

In 1844, Mr. Coontz' father settled in Hannibal. Benton had more of an eye to business than to books, and, at the age of twelve, commenced to learn the trade of rope-making with Mr. William R. Samuels. Two years he was cutting wood at 50 cents a cord, on Bay Island, a little north of Hannibal. He afterwards attended school, and was a class-mate of Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), who at that time lived in Hannibal. He left home, in 1854, to seek his fortune, with no capital but industry and honesty, and commenced clerking at Cincinnati, in Ralls county. Young Coontz made friends, and, though a boy, was appointed postmaster; kept out of bad company, although the town was notoriously a reckless and drunken one, and two years later he fitted himself for the many responsible positions which he has since filled, by taking a thorough course at Bacon's Business College, Cincinnati.

He then went on the river to learn piloting, which, after a three months' trial, he abandoned. He engaged with R. D. Brewington in the leather business, at which he continued till 1861, when he opened a grocery house. On November 27th, 1861, he married Mary, the daughter of Colonel R. D. Brewington. In 1864, he sold his grocery and formed a copartnership with his father-in-law in the leather trade, in which he prospered and remained until 1876.

In 1866, Mr. Coontz was appointed agent for the St. Louis & Quincy Mississippi River Packet Line, and when that line sold out, in 1868, he was made agent of the White Collar Line of steamboats. On December 22d, 1866, he was commissioned by Governor Thomas C. Fletcher as Captain of Company D., 65th Regiment of Missouri Militia.

In December, 1870, he was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of County Collector, *vice* J. D. Meredith, deceased. He served several years as a member of the Hannibal City Council, and was active in the advocacy of public improvements. In 1872, he was elected, as a Democrat, Collector of Marion county. In 1874, he was renominated without opposition, and re-elected by the largest majority ever given in the county. On July 5th, 1876, he was commissioned by Governor C. H. Hardin as Colonel and aid-de-camp of the Missouri Organized Militia.

Mr. Coontz has been an active and successful business man, and in every position which he has accepted he has shown diligence, faithfulness and care. He is a man of sterling worth, a popular and public-spirited citizen, an honest official, and in politics an active and efficient Democrat.

MOSES P. GREEN

was born in Prince William county, Virginia, May 10th, 1818. He moved to Missouri in 1837; settled at Hannibal in 1838; entered Miami University in 1839, taught during vacations to pay expenses, and graduated in 1843. He read law while acting as porter, clerk and book-keeper for W. N. Green & Co., and was in 1844 admitted to the bar, and elected City Attorney, a position he held for six consecutive terms. In December of the same year he married Miss Mary R., daughter of Samuel C. Bowen, Esq., one of the first settlers of Marion county.

Mr. Green was among the foremost anti-slavery men of Northeast Missouri, an early friend of, and co-worker with, Francis P. Blair and B. Gratz Brown, and was one of the pioneers in the cause of emancipation, being the first man in Missouri who boldly avowed that doctrine as a distinct question in a political canvass, and was defeated for Congress in the Hannibal district on that platform. Mr. Green served several years as Mayor of Hannibal, and was an active and efficient member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1864, in which he labored untiringly for the harmony of the hostile elements there represented.

He died at his home in Hannibal, October 17th, 1870, honored and respected by the community in which he had so long lived.

At a meeting of the Hannibal Bar, in commemoration of Mr. Green's life and services, Colonel W. H. Hatch said: "In the preparation and investigation of his cases at the bar, he was an earnest and laborious worker. He never ate the bread of idleness, nor did he receive remuneration for services unperformed. He was prompt and practical in all his engagements, fulfilling every obligation of his business life with an exactness worthy of imitation. * * * A consistent and earnest adherent of the Federal Government during the war, he was ready to aid the General Government or his State in every lawful or constitutional enterprise. But his political faith was founded upon the Constitution of the United States and its bill of civil or political rights, and he suffered martyrdom at the hands of his party rather than violate his convictions of the one or the recognized precepts of the other. He labored earnestly and voted consistently against every proscriptive feature of that (1864) Constitution, refusing to sign it, and recording his vote against it at the polls. * * * Kind, generous and benevolent, devoted in his attachments, magnanimous to a fault, and faithful to all his social relations, were traits of character that he possessed in so eminent a degree that few men have ever lived in this community more beloved, or died more universally lamented."

RICHARD DRANE,

Land Commissioner of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, June 27th, 1833. He received a practical education, and, at the age of fifteen, engaged as a clerk in a store. Two years later he located at Hannibal, where he clerked for Collins & Breed one year, and he went to Wisconsin, where he remained two years, and returned to Maryland. He soon went to Chicago, where he engaged as paymaster for Singer & Talcott, owners of the extensive stone quarries at Lemont, with whom he remained four years.

He was married March 24th, 1856, to Miss E. J. McCandless, of Maryland. He returned to Missouri, and for a short time lived in the vicinity of Hannibal, and afterwards located at Keokuk, Iowa, where he studied law in the office of Noble & Strong, the former being General Noble, now of St. Louis.

On the breaking out of the war he returned to Hannibal, and, in 1862, was appointed chief clerk in the Land Commissioner's office of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, and was the same year commissioned as Captain in the State militia by Governor Gamble. In 1871, he was promoted to the head of the Land Department of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad. While Captain Drane was chief clerk, the road sold about 400,000 acres of land, and since he has been in charge of the department, about 125,000 acres, so he has been the chief manager of the sale of over half a million acres. In transactions involving many millions, not one act has been charged to his discredit.

Mr. Drane voted for Douglas in 1860, but since that time has been a strong Republican. In 1876, he was nominated by the Republican party in Missouri for Register of Lands, but was defeated, the Democrats having fully 40,000 majority in the State.

WARRENSBURG.

This is a thriving town of some 6,000 inhabitants, the county seat of Johnson county, and is pleasantly located on a high, timbered ridge, commanding an extensive view of well-cultivated prairies, dotted with farm houses, stretching away from the town in all directions. The location is remarkably healthy, and in the vicinity are a number of fine springs. The town was laid off in 1835, by John and Martin D. Warren, for whom it was named. The first term of the county court was held there in 1836; it was incorporated as a town in 1846, and as a city in 1855. It is the seat of

THE SOUTH MISSOURI STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

which is designed for the Second Normal District, comprising 43 counties, in the southwestern part of the State. It was located at Warrensburg, April 28th, 1871, on the joint proposition of Johnson county and the town of Warrensburg offering to the State a building worth two hundred thousand dollars, and the further donation of sixteen acres of land as a building site. On May 10th, 1871, the school was opened in a building temporarily leased for the purpose. Geo. P. Beard, A. M., was chosen President. The corner-stone of the new building was laid with appropriate ceremonies August 16th, in the same year, and the building was occupied in June, 1872. It is a magnificent structure of the Lombard Venetian style of architecture. It is one hundred and sixty feet long, eighty feet wide, and five stories high. It contains thirty-six rooms, not including the Mansard story, and will afford accommodations for eight hundred students. The basement story is of gray sandstone obtained at the celebrated Warrensburg quarries; the blocks used are massive and neatly faced. The front of the other stories is of cut stone from the same quarries, while the end and rear walls are of brick trimmed with stone. It stands on an elevation at the southern limits of the town of Warrensburg, and commands an extended view of the surrounding country.

This school has already attained an eminent success, there being an attendance at this time of nearly four hundred students.

BOARD OF REGENTS.—R. D. Shannon, State Superintendent of Public Instruction; Wm. McClean, Henry C. Fike, Samuel Martin, John E. Ryland, A. W. Ridings, William P. Greenlee.

FACULTY.—Geo. L. Osborne, President, and Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy and School Economy; Richard C. Norton, Vice-President, and Professor of Mathematics and Natural History; John J. Campbell, Professor of English Language and Literature; William F. Bahlman, Professor of Ancient and Modern Languages; Ida M. Carhart, Teacher of Drawing and Botany; B. L. Saum, Professor of Book-keeping and Commercial Law; Aurelia Miller, Teacher of Reading, English Grammar and Arithmetic.

Among the citizens of Warrensburg possessing more than a local reputation we may mention the following:

THOMAS T. CRITTENDEN

was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, January 2d, 1834. His father, Henry Crittenden, was also born in Kentucky, and was the youngest of four brothers, one of whom was the illustrious John J. Crittenden. The family were all Whigs and much inclined to politics. Henry Crittenden was less devoted to politics than any of his brothers, the most active demonstration he ever made being a race for Congress against John Pope.

Mr. Crittenden's mother, was a daughter of Col. John Allen, who, in his day, was a prominent lawyer in Kentucky and who was killed at the head of his regiment, in the battle of River Raisin, in the war of 1812. He was a brave, noble man, and his name will ever be cherished with pride and gratitude by the sons of Kentucky. Mrs. Crittenden, who inherited many of the qualities of her father, was a mother who ever devoted herself to the happiness and welfare of her children. A strict member of the Presbyterian Church, she inspired not only in her children but in all those associated with her, a supreme respect for the Bible and the teachings of Christianity. When Colonel Crittenden was but two years old his mother was left a widow, and after some years, was married the second time, to David R. Murray, Esq., of Cloverport, Kentucky. One of the children of this second marriage is General E. H. Murray, who was distinguished among the younger Generals in the Union army during the late war. Up to the early part of 1876, he had for some time been United States Marshal for the District of Kentucky, and is to-day among the accomplished and brilliant men of that State.

Mr. Crittenden was educated at Center College, Kentucky, and graduated in a class of twenty-three, many of the members of which have since become distinguished in the history of their own State and the nation. Among them may be mentioned Colonel John F. Phillips, of Missouri, John Young Brown, of Kentucky, Addison Craft, of Mississippi, Thomas M. Greene and W. C. P. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, and Thomas P. Barbour, of Missouri. He studied law at Frankfort, Kentucky, in the office of his uncle, John J. Crittenden, and was admitted to the bar by Chief Justice Simpson, of the Supreme Court of Kentucky, at Winchester, in 1856. In the fall of 1856, he was married to Miss Carrie W. Jackson, daughter of Samuel Jackson, Esq., of Lexington, a lady who has been not only a faithful and devoted wife and mother, but also the possessor of many charms of both mind and person and an ornament to society. In the summer of 1857, he moved to Missouri and located at Lexington, where he began the practice of law. He was admitted to the bar by Judge Russell Hicks, with whom he was ever afterward on terms of the warmest friendship.

Mr. Crittenden formed a partnership at Lexington with Judge John A. S. Tutt. He was kindly received by such men as Judge Ryland, and all the older lawyers with whom he came in contact, and soon attained to a fine practice. In the late war he entered the Union service, and was commissioned by Governor Gamble as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Seventh Regiment of Missouri State Militia, under the command of Colonel John F. Phillips, of Sedalia. His record in the army was as manly and honorable as his course has always been in private or civil life. He was mustered out of service in 1865, and moved to Warrensburg, his present home, to renew the practice of law. In 1867, he became associated with General F. M. Cockrell, present United States Senator from Missouri, and soon commanded a wide and lucrative practice.



yours Truly
A.W. Ridings.

Colonel Crittenden is more of a lawyer than a politician, but on account of his many excellencies of mind and heart, his fellow-citizens have called him to positions of honor and trust. During the war, and while he was a very young man, Governor Willard P. Hall appointed him to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Attorney-General Atkinson P. Welch. In 1872, he was nominated for Congress from the Seventh District on the Democratic ticket, and defeated Burdett, the Republican incumbent, by over fifteen hundred majority. He was defeated for the nomination in 1874 in the famous tripartite contest before the convention at Sedalia between himself, Colonel John F. Phillips, and A. M. Lay. Over six hundred ballots were taken, which finally resulted in the nomination of Colonel Phillips. Without being a candidate, he was nominated in 1876, and defeated Stover, Republican, by a majority of thirty-four hundred, which is double any majority ever before given in the district. At the Democratic Convention at Jefferson City, July 19th, 1876, he was almost unanimously chosen one of the electors-at-large for the State of Missouri, but after making a brilliant canvass, resigned to accept the nomination to Congress so unexpectedly tendered him.

Though Colonel Crittenden has distinguished himself in war, in law, and in politics, it is as a private citizen that he displays the more brilliant traits of character.

His best friends are those who have known him longest, and his own fellow-citizens, without regard to church or party, pay him that respect which none but a good man can deserve or maintain.

A. W. RIDINGS

was born on the Yeakin river, in Surrey county, North Carolina, December 8th, 1815. His early years were passed upon his father's farm. He was educated at Patrick Henry's Academy, Virginia, and at Randolph Macon College. He moved to Missouri in 1837, first stopping at Lexington, which then consisted of an old warehouse on the river.

Some of the men, now well known, who lived in the vicinity were Gen. Graham, Samuel L. Sawyer, Steel Hale and S. B. Stampke. Soon after his arrival at Lexington, Mr. Ridings removed to the neighborhood of Chapel Hill, some twenty miles southwest of Lexington, in Lafayette county, where he entered a considerable body of land and began the improvement of a farm.

On the 8th of October, 1840, he was married to Mary J. Stepp, daughter of Judge John Stepp, of Lafayette county. Even at this early age he felt a deep interest in the education of the youth of his adopted State. In 1845, he opened Chapel Hill College, under the patronage of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and named in honor of the University of his native State. It was immediately successful. Commodious buildings had soon to be erected for the accommodation of students from a distance. During the ten or twelve years of its prosperous existence, it exercised a wide and beneficial influence. From its halls went forth many young men who have since become prominent in the affairs of the State, among whom are General F. M. Cockrell, present United States Senator from Missouri; General John Marmaduke, of St. Louis; Colonel Vincent Marmaduke, of Saline county; Colonel John T. Crisp; John E. Ryland, Esq., of Lexington; Milton Moore, Esq., of Kansas City; Joseph W. Mercer, ex-State Treasurer of Missouri; George E. Simpson, banker, New York; Jeff. Robertson, banker, Missouri City, Missouri; James Wentworth, banker, Brownsville; Thomas Tidball, banker, Fort Worth, Texas; James

Ward, banker, Warrensburg, Missouri; W. Jack, of First National Bank, Warrensburg; Rev. C. A. Davis, D.D., Memphis, Tennessee; Rev. John Prather, of Lafayette county; Rev. W. W. Luddath, deceased; G. S. Mode, Clinton, Missouri; Rev. James H. Houx, Warrensburg; Rev. James Dalton, Jackson county, and Rev. J. W. Morrow, Moberly. In the early education and training of these prominent gentlemen, Mr. Ridings erected a monument to himself that time cannot destroy.

In 1856, he left the school which he had founded, and was not occupied in any active business till 1862, when he located at Lexington, and engaged in various kinds of trading till 1866. He then removed to Warrensburg, his present home. He established the banking-house of A. W. Ridings & Co., becoming its president, with James Ward as cashier. Four years afterwards he converted it into the First National Bank of Warrensburg. He soon proved as successful as a financier as he had been as an educator, having accumulated a respectable fortune for himself, while contributing largely to the material and social prosperity of Warrensburg and Johnson county. The stability of his banking-house has never been questioned, and in every venture he has been peculiarly fortunate. As a business man he is industrious and exact, strict in his adherence to recognized laws; as a citizen, liberal and public-spirited in every good enterprise.

After the establishment of the South Missouri Normal School at Warrensburg, best energies. Much opposition and bitter feeling toward the institution had arisen. Mr. Ridings became its constant friend. To it he devoted his time, his money and his among the people of Johnson county, on account of alleged mismanagement in its establishment. Mr. Ridings was severely censured for his close adherence to its fortunes. He has already been vindicated in his course by the success of the institution and the general praise of his conduct. He has long been one of the Board of Regents, and its chief financial adviser. In its magnificent success he has seen one of the greatest triumphs of his life, and his name will go closely linked with its history as its best friend in its darkest days.

Mr. Ridings is a gentleman whose principles are the foundations of his life. Wealth is to him a stepping-stone to something higher; the luxuries of life are of minor importance. He labors rather for substantial benefits. He has been a most successful financier. As an educator, and as a friend of education, he has achieved a still more enviable success, and in his own quiet, unobtrusive way, has made a name forever to be honored by the youth of Missouri.

EDMOND A. NICKERSON

was born in Baltimore, Maryland, August 31st, 1835. His parents belonged to one of the best families in the State, and his father was a literary man of considerable standing. Young Nickerson was educated at Baltimore Collegiate Institute, and at the age of eighteen commenced the study of law in the office of Charles Z. Lucas, of Baltimore. He was admitted to practice by the Superior Court of Baltimore city, and at the age of twenty-one went to Parkersburg, Virginia, and formed a partnership with B. F. Jackson, with whom he remained about eighteen months. He then returned to Baltimore, expecting to locate there, but his physician advised him, on account of the delicate state of his health, to travel. He moved west, and located in Union, Franklin county, Missouri. He there pursued his profession, with much success and distinction. He was especially brought into notice by his successful defense of Brock, in the celebrated Bruff criminal case.

In February, 1862, he located in St. Louis county, and was married to Miss Huldah A. Tyler, daughter of Henry Tyler, Sr., of St. Louis county. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits, in connection with the practice of his profession, till 1865, when he removed to Washington, Missouri, where he remained till January, 1866, when he removed to Warrensburg, his present home. He engaged in the practice of law, meeting with success. Immediately after his arrival at Warrensburg, he bought some wild land just south of the city, and erected thereon an elegant dwelling. To the cultivation and beautifying of the grounds surrounding his residence he has devoted much care and attention. His vineyard produces a great number of choice varieties of grapes. To the care of his vines, trees, shrubbery and plants he gives much of his own personal attention.

In 1873, he organized the Warrensburg Savings Bank, and was for several years its president. In 1874, while absent in California, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875. In that body he gave his chief attention to the limitation of the powers of the Legislature, and assisted valiantly in securing that feature of the new Constitution.

Personally, Mr. Nickerson is of a modest, retiring disposition, but among his acquaintances and friends he is quite sociable, and even talkative. He has a great aversion to all classes of pretenders, preferring the association and friendship of the honest poor man to the shallow pretensions of the proud and bigoted. He is strictly temperate, and honest in all his business transactions. As a lawyer, he stands high in his profession. As a speaker, he is strong, forcible and logical, and when animated with the fire of debate on an important case, is especially eloquent. He takes great pride in his home, and spares no pains or expense to make it both pleasant and attractive.

GEORGE L. OSBORNE

was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, December 18th, 1835. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, and after receiving such rudimentary instruction as the common schools of the neighborhood afforded, he entered Waynesburg College, at Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, in 1855. For the means of acquiring an education he was dependent upon his own exertions, and owing to the interruptions thus occasioned, did not receive his degree until after the close of the late war. He was a hard student, with a decided preference for mathematics, which, however, he did not permit to interfere with other branches of study pertaining to a liberal education. He read law, but his own inclination and the attendant circumstances led him into teaching.

In 1861, Mr. Osborne was married to Miss Sarah V. Swisher, of Marion county, West Virginia, which union has been blessed with one child.

After having been at the head of several of the larger graded schools of Southwestern Pennsylvania, he was, in 1865, elected to the professorship of Mathematics in the Southwestern Normal College of that State.

In 1868, Professor Osborne was called to Macon, Missouri, as Superintendent of the public schools of that place. After three years, during which time he had brought the schools up to a high standard, he accepted an urgent invitation to go to Louisiana, Missouri, and organize and perfect the public schools of that city. In both places he was eminently successful, clearly establishing his ability as an educator.

In July, 1875, he was elected President of the South Missouri Normal School at Warrensburg, the place which he now occupies. Under his administration this insti-

tution has steadily progressed and gives every evidence of continued prosperity. He is a man of fine executive ability, and is a firm believer in the benefits of a well-preserved discipline. His conception of the duties and qualities of a teacher is clear and well formed. He is moderate in his views on most questions, and is kind and genial in his disposition. In religion, he is a Cumberland Presbyterian, but is, in no sense, a sectarian.

RICHARD C. NORTON

was born in Hiram, Ohio, June 16th, 1840. He attended the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute (now Hiram College), and nearly finished the course, but went into the war before graduating. After his return, he received the degree of A. M. from Eureka College, Illinois, the president of which institution was the President of Hiram College when Professor Norton was one of its students. He was in the Union army nearly two years, and, as a member of General Garfield's regiment, participated in some of the hardest-fought engagements at the siege of Vicksburg. He received an honorable discharge from the army on account of protracted sickness, and came home. After recovering, he engaged in teaching and civil engineering.

In 1864, he was married to Miss Maria L. Mason, and in the following year removed to Trenton, Missouri. He was elected principal of the public schools of that place, and gave such satisfaction that he was successively elected to the same position up to the year 1875, when he was chosen Vice-President of the South Missouri State Normal School, which position he now holds to the great satisfaction of all who know him. He is now the President of the Missouri State Teachers' Association, and has been officially connected with that organization most of the time since he came to the State.

In June, 1876, he was elected President of the Northwestern Missouri Normal School, but declined at the earnest request of the Board of Regents of the Warrensburg Normal School.

Professor Norton is a devoted advocate of educational progress, an untiring student and a faithful and successful teacher. He is a man of fine physical and mental organization and has the elements of great personal popularity. He is a member of the Christian Church.

W. F. BAHLMANN

was born in New York City, of German parentage, August 24th, 1836. After having been in public and private schools and under tutors for eleven years, he spent two years in the University of the City of New York. When nineteen years of age he went to Virginia and for a time taught an "old field" school. He returned to New York and shortly afterwards spent eighteen months at the German universities. His stay materially aided him in acquiring that proficiency in German for which he has since become distinguished.

He returned to America in 1860, and went to Louisiana, where he became secretary for Judge John Perkins and tutor in his family.

In April, 1861, he went to West Virginia and was among the first Confederate volunteers from that State. He was elected orderly sergeant of his company and shortly afterwards chosen brevet second-lieutenant. At the reorganization of the Twenty-second Virginia infantry—in April, 1862,—he was made first-lieutenant of

his company. He was wounded and captured at the battle of Lewisburg, May 23d, 1862, but was exchanged after a short imprisonment.

In December, 1862, he was married to Miss Lydia L. Abbot, of Virginia. Soon after this, he again joined the army, and was wounded and captured at the battle of Droop Mountain, November 6th, 1863, and on the 11th of the same month was made captain of his company. After the lapse of ten months, being still unable to return to the field, he was assigned to post duty, on which he remained till the close of the war.

In 1868, he moved to Missouri and became teacher of German in the public schools of Lexington. He was soon afterwards made principal of the Lexington High School and held that place about two-and-a-half years. During this time he established a reputation that resulted in his election to a professorship in South Missouri Normal School in June, 1875.

He is a member of the Baptist Church; a man of much personal popularity. He possesses an unbounded energy and is eminently practical. As a teacher he is very clear in his delineations and has the faculty of impressing his ideas forcibly and rapidly.

J. J. CAMPBELL

was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, October 5th, 1840. He received his education at Milnwood Academy, and at the age of eighteen entered Jefferson College. He graduated in three years, and studied Theology at Western Theological Seminary, Pennsylvania, but never entered the ministry.

In 1867, he became a teacher in Tuscarora Academy, in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, and remained there three years.

In August, 1870, he was married to Miss R. Annie French, of Philadelphia, and in September of that year moved to Warrensburg, Missouri, having previously been elected principal of the public schools of that place. He soon made himself well known as a teacher of fine abilities. He assumed charge of the Warrensburg public schools at a critical period of their history, and contributed greatly to the enviable position they afterwards held in the State.

In 1875, he was elected to a professorship in the Normal School at Warrensburg. He now presides over the department of English Language and Literature, and discharges his duties with much carefulness and efficiency.

Professor Campbell is a teacher who devotes himself wholly to his work. He is a careful student, and has a mind well stocked with the best information, and his literary taste is cultivated and sensitive.

LEXINGTON.

The city of Lexington is one of the historic towns of Missouri. Situated at a commanding point on the Missouri river, it was, for a long time, the commercial center of the western portion of the State, until the construction of railroads so cut off the trade as to render it, as it is now, dependent for business upon the county contiguous to it; but its healthy location, its great educational advantages and its inexhaustible coal fields, must always make it an important place. Its broad streets, adorned with shade trees, and lined with tasteful residences, which are usually surrounded with flowers and shrubbery, make it one of the most beautiful cities of the State. It contains, in addition to numerous well-attended public schools for both white and colored children, three flourishing seminaries for young ladies and a private high school for boys. The business houses are substantial and commodious. There are four banks, some seventy stores, twelve churches and three newspapers—*The Caucasian*, *The Intelligencer* and *The Register*. We regret that we are able to present sketches of but few of the leading citizens.

JAMES YOUNG

was born in Hawkins county, East Tennessee, May 11th, 1800. His early education was limited, there being no public schools in that State then, and but few private schools. His father, Captain William Young, was one of the first settlers of Tennessee, and was for twenty years the representative of Hawkins county in the Legislature of that State. He was a warm personal friend of Andrew Jackson, and was one of the men who urged him to be a candidate for the United States Senate, the election to which was the beginning of Jackson's eventful political career. When twenty-one years old he was married to his cousin, Miss Betsy Young, who afterwards proved to be a remarkable woman, and to whom her husband is greatly indebted for the prominence and worth to which he has attained. Mr. Young was elected to succeed his father in the Tennessee Legislature, upon the death of the latter.

In 1832, he moved to Missouri, riding all the way on horseback, the most agreeable means of travel in those days. His family had preceded him, and were stopping temporarily in Cooper county. To avoid the danger of cholera, then raging in St. Louis, he crossed the Mississippi near New Madrid, and traveled through the State in company with Dr. Cannon, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri. At Potosi they formed the acquaintance of Governor Dunklin, who was on his way to Jefferson City to be installed, and to whom Mr. Young had letters of introduction from General Jackson, Felix Grundy, and other prominent citizens of Tennessee. Mr. Young joined his family in Cooper county, remained there about a year, and went to Lafayette, where he paid \$1,200 for 240 acres of land, seven miles southeast of Lexington. He improved his farm and added to it until he owned 1,000 acres, worth \$50 per acre, being one of the finest farms in Lafayette county.

In 1836, Mr. Young was elected to the Missouri Legislature from Lafayette county, and served two terms. He was then elected to the State Senate, and served a term of four years. During this time he was associated with those well-known Missourians, James H. Lucas, A. W. Doniphan, John F. Darby, John Jamison and Governor King. In 1844, he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, on the ticket with John C. Edwards, who was elected Governor. Governor Edwards was absent from the State much of the time during his term of office. It therefore devolved upon Governor Young to act as State Executive, which he did with great credit to himself. He issued the first call for Missouri troops to go to the Mexican war, and issued commissions to the regiment of Colonel A. W. Doniphan. In 1848, he retired from active political life, after an almost continuous service of nearly twenty years. Since that time he has been a member of most of the State Democratic Conventions, and has always been appealed to by his party as one well fitted to give advice and encouragement.

Governor Young was, on February 7th, 1876, greatly afflicted in the death of his estimable wife, who had been a companion in hardship and prosperity, whose counsels were wise, and whose devotion was unflinching.

Governor Young is a splendid representative of the "Andrew Jackson Democracy." He was the intimate friend and associate of Andrew Jackson, and learned his doctrines of political economy directly from the lips of that statesman. He is a gentleman of sterling character, strong convictions and great determination. He is a man of magnificent stature, and, now, at his advanced age, he stands nearly as erect, moves with almost as much vigor, and advocates his political sentiments with as much freshness and force as at the age of forty.

WILLIAM T. WOOD

was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, March 25th, 1809. He studied law in his native State, and was licensed to practice in 1828. He emigrated to Missouri in 1829, and settled at Liberty, where he practiced his profession till the spring of 1845, when he removed to Lexington. From Lexington he removed to St. Louis, in 1856, and there resided till November, 1865, when he returned to Lexington, where he now lives.

Judge Wood has been prominently identified with the history of Missouri, and has been the friend and associate at the bar of her most distinguished sons. In 1837, while living at Liberty, he was appointed by Governor Boggs to the office of District Attorney, a position which, at that juncture, required not only legal skill and learning, but good judgment. It was during the period of the Mormon troubles in this State, and the region wherein Judge Wood's official duties lay was that portion of the State inhabited by that people, and the scene of the most serious complications. His management of the cause of the State was eminently satisfactory to Governor Boggs.

In the latter part of 1837, at a regimental muster of the militia in Clay county, he was placed on a committee with David R. Atchison, A. W. Doniphan, E. M. Samuel and Peter H. Burnett, to petition and memorialize Congress to annex to the State of Missouri the Platte country, then occupied by the Indians. The committee assigned to Judge Wood the duty of writing the petition and memorial. The result was the acquisition of that extensive and fertile territory.

In 1840, he was elected to the Legislature from Clay county, along with General Doniphan and Major Dougherty, and served as chairman of the executive committee to look into the affairs and condition of the State Bank, then the subject of much complaint and newspaper comment. He drew up and presented their report, which was deemed highly satisfactory.

After his removal to Lexington, on the death of Judge Young, of that district, on the call of the Bar, he was elected by the people as his successor, but resigned in 1856, because of his removal to St. Louis. After his return to Lexington in 1865, in 1868 he was again, on an urgent call of the bar, elected to the same position by a majority of over 1,500; but Secretary of State Rodman gave the certificate to his opponent. By the same action of the Secretary of State, two other judges and two or three Congressmen in the State were defeated, and all (except Colonel Switzler, who made a manly, but unsuccessful resistance) submitted to the result. Judge Wood was not willing to submit to an act of such palpable wrong, and, after a struggle of some five years, he succeeded in obtaining his rightful position, just before the expiration of his opponent's term. In 1874, he was again elected Judge of the Sixth Judicial District—this time without opposition—and now holds that position.

He is a man whose record as a lawyer is without blemish, and whose character as a private citizen has always been above reproach. Becomingly modest in all his intercourse with men, and strictly adhering to the practice of his profession, he has probably not occupied a position in the public estimation to which his abilities entitle him.

He was a thorough Whig while that party endured. He avoided, rather than sought, place in political life. In 1860, then residing in St. Louis, he, with others, about a dozen in number, at their own expense, published a campaign paper, called *The Guard*, edited by himself, Albert Todd, of St. Louis, and Judge Richardson, of the Supreme Court. Judge Richardson died after the issue of the first number, and Mr. Todd and himself only remained the editors. *The Guard* advocated the election of Bell and Everett for President and Vice-President. Judge Wood, apprehending and foreseeing dangers to result from the election of Mr. Lincoln, in articles written by him gave earnest and solemn warning, and made the most ardent appeals to excite and arouse a feeling and action for the preservation of the Union, and for the perpetuation of constitutional liberty.

WILLIAM MORRISON

was born at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, August 7th, 1817. Shortly after his birth, his father and grandfather moved to Ohio, and cleared the site of the town of New Lisbon. When sixteen years of age he went to Steubenville, Ohio, and served an apprenticeship in the tin and copper business, under M. & P. Roberts. In 1836, he left Steubenville, and, with only willing hands and a clear head, went to New Orleans and there worked at his trade. By the closest economy, he soon accumulated some money. He took a steamboat on the Mississippi to St. Louis, and there took the steamer Elk, which sunk in the Missouri river at l'Outre Island, just below Hermann, and carried down with her all of young Morrison's earnings, which amounted to about \$1,000. He escaped the wreck with his life, and, with characteristic pluck, turned around and went back to New Orleans to renew his scanty fortune. He worked for his old employers one winter, and, with less than \$200, started

back to Lexington, where he commenced business in a little house on Lexington street, in what is now known as "Old Town." In a short time he moved down to "New Town." He prospered from the start, and soon purchased a lot opposite where the City Hotel now stands, and built a house. In 1848, he built a foundry, the first and only one west of St. Louis for several years. He entered largely into the manufacture of stoves, which he sold all over the West. They were hauled overland to Salt Lake, Santa Fe, and other equally distant points. The profits of the trade were good, and Mr. Morrison made rapid accumulations of property.

He was soon recognized as a man of excellent financial ability, and his services were asked in the organization and operation of various monetary corporations. Governor King appointed him one of the directors in a branch of the old State Bank, located at Lexington, which office he held till that institution was abolished.

In 1858, he was elected to the Legislature from Lafayette county, and was influential in obtaining a charter for the Farmers' Bank, established at Lexington, with a cash capital of \$1,000,000, and was one of its officers during its existence. In 1864, with Stephen G. Wentworth, he established a private bank, which has always maintained an excellent reputation. It was one of the few banks in the country that did not suspend during the panic of 1873. In 1875, the name was changed to Morrison-Wentworth Bank, and it was reorganized under the State law. Mr. Morrison's active capital is now chiefly employed in the banking business, though he owns valuable real estate in Missouri, Nebraska and Iowa, and is a large stockholder in several business enterprises. He is the President of the Lexington Coal Company. He is President of the Lafayette County Insurance Company. In 1870, he became the President of the Lexington & St. Louis Railroad, then in an embarrassing, half-finished condition, and completed it in a year and a half, securing for Lexington and Lafayette county a much-needed outlet to St. Louis.

In his business career, Mr. Morrison has always adhered strictly to the rules of temperance, economy, industry and honesty. By these he has succeeded in placing himself among the most substantial business men of Missouri. As a private citizen, he has always been active in his sympathy with every movement for the good of society.

He is a member of the Methodist Church, and president of the Board of Curators of Central Female College, and has always contributed liberally of his means for its support. He was married in Lexington, some years after he settled there, and has four children—three sons and one daughter.

HENRY C. WALLACE

was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, August 18th, 1823. He is a descendant of one of the oldest and most honored families of Kentucky, being of Scotch-Irish blood. His ancestors in this country settled first in Virginia and thence went into Kentucky. His grandfather, the Hon. Caleb Wallace, was among the first settlers of that portion of Virginia which was afterwards formed into Kentucky, and was a member of the Legislature of Virginia from Lincoln county (now Kentucky), in the year 1783, and was a member of four successive conventions at Danville, preparatory to the separation of Kentucky from Virginia—two in 1785, one in 1787, and one in 1788. He was also a member of the convention which formed the first constitution of Kentucky, at Danville, in 1792, as well as a member of the convention which

formed the second constitution of Kentucky, at Frankfort, in 1797; he was also a presidential elector for Kentucky in 1797, when John Adams was elected President. He was one of the first Judges of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, being appointed in 1792, soon after the State was admitted into the Union, and served as such for many years.

Captain Henry Wallace, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Kentucky in March, 1792, the year that State was admitted to the Union, and is supposed to have been the first white male child born on Kentucky soil after she was organized into a State. Captain Wallace was a soldier of the war of 1812, and served under General Wm. H. Harrison in a severe winter campaign in the Northwestern territory against the hostile Indians, and participated in the battle of Mississiniway, December 18th, 1812. After the war, he returned to Kentucky and devoted himself to farming pursuits in Woodford county, where he remained till the year 1844, when he removed to Lexington, Missouri. Here he resided till his death, in May, 1875. He was always an honored and respected citizen and a man of great personal courage as well as pure Christian character. His venerable widow, Mrs. Elizabeth C. Wallace, survives her husband at an advanced age.

The subject of this notice enjoyed the advantages of a good academy in his native county, and was attending Center College, at Danville, when his father moved to Missouri. He was forced to leave school on account of impaired health, and in 1844 came to Missouri, where his health slowly improved, but not sufficiently to allow his return to college. He continued, however, to pursue his studies, taught school a year and a half at Lexington, and then studied law with his brother-in-law, the late F. C. Sharp, Esq., a well known member of the St. Louis bar—who then lived at Lexington—and was admitted to the bar in 1849. After practicing eighteen months, he attended the law school at Louisville, where he graduated in 1851. He returned to Lexington, Missouri, where he has since lived, engaged in an extensive and lucrative practice. He is a very industrious and painstaking lawyer, and is careful and conscientious in the discharge of his duty. Though often solicited to be a candidate for the Legislature and by the bar to be a candidate for Judge of the Circuit Court, he has uniformly declined, preferring the quieter and more regular work of the devoted practitioner. He was an active and influential member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875.

In June, 1863, Mr. Wallace was married to Miss Eliza A. Sharp, daughter of the late A. M. Sharp, of Christian county, Kentucky, by whom he has five children, three sons and two daughters.

SPRINGFIELD.

The city of Springfield is the county-seat of Greene county, and the metropolis of Southwest Missouri. It is pleasantly situated on the high lands on both sides of the famous Wilson's Creek, and is attractive alike as a desirable place of residence and as a point for business operations, commanding the trade not only of Southwestern Missouri, but of large sections of Arkansas, Kansas and the Indian Territory. Its reputation as a trading and lumber point dates as far back as 1820.

Along the course of Wilson's Creek were beautiful groves of walnut sycamore, black jack, and oak trees, of luxuriant growth of perhaps a half a century, from among which the underbrush had been cut away, making one of the handsomest hunting grounds in all the Southwest. There stretched out on the north and east rich timbered lands, and on the south and west beautiful prairies, which in early days were cultivated by the *aborigines* as a *field* or native Indian farm. Around this pioneer village and handsome field were many living springs, from which it took the name of Springfield.

The Indians gave up this hunting ground very reluctantly, holding it tenaciously against the intruding pale faces, until 1830, when they found themselves in the minority, and Springfield was then incorporated as a town, with a population of five hundred. In 1835, Hon. W. F. Switzler passed through this town, and recorded in his diary that Springfield was a poor place; some eight or ten log cabins altogether, constituted the town. There were four stores, two groceries, two blacksmith shops, and a tan-yard. Its population remained about the same until 1857, when it began to increase, and in 1860 it had two thousand inhabitants. It had a varied fortune during the war, being occupied by both armies, at different times, and each time to the detriment of the city. It came out of the rebellion in 1865, badly demoralized in every respect, with a population of five hundred. At this time it began to increase rapidly, some of its former citizens returning, while its chief increase was from Tennessee, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Michigan and Kentucky. According to the census of 1870 it had a population of five thousand five hundred and sixty-three. The Atlantic & Pacific railroad was formally opened to this city May 3d, 1870. It has now over one hundred and fifty business firms in all departments of trade, which sold goods in the year 1874 to the amount of \$2,618,773, which amount has been largely increased of late. Since the advent of the railroad, constant shipments have been made of the large quantities of wheat, corn, oats, rye, buckwheat, tobacco, and

herds of cattle, mules, sheep, and hogs, with apples, peaches, pears, grapes, etc., with which this country is very prolific. In 1871, 185,433 bushels of wheat were shipped, two hundred and sixty-three car loads of stock, and other produce in proportion.

Springfield has two National banks, each with a capital of \$100,000, and each doing a safe and prosperous business. It has three first-class hotels, extensive iron works, three flouring mills, two planing mills, one woolen and one cotton factory, seven lumber yards, and several other manufacturing establishments, besides the machine shops of the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad, with capacity for seventy-five men. It has some twenty practicing physicians and about forty practicing lawyers. The bar of Springfield is worthy of special mention, it having no superior for integrity and ability anywhere in the State.

Eleven church societies are in a prosperous condition, and the city boasts one of the most elegant free graded school buildings in the West. It is also the site of Drury College and Ozark Female Institute.

The people are intelligent, orderly, and industrious. The city has doubled its population and wealth since 1869. Its present population is over seven thousand, and its present taxable wealth over \$3,000,000, and rapidly increasing. New railroad connections are being pushed, and the city is doubtless destined to become one of the future great centres of the West.

BOONVILLE.

Beautifully built upon the south bank of the Missouri River, midway between St. Louis and Kansas City, and on the line of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, stands Boonville—county seat of Cooper county, and one of the handsomest cities in all Missouri.

Its site is picturesque in the extreme, the town being surrounded by wood-covered hills that extend on either side back to the fertile land around. High above the river, the view of the bottoms on the opposite side is most beautiful and attractive. The health of the people is uniformly good, and the glorious advantage of a rare climate and a rich surrounding country, render the city one of the most desirable places for a home, afforded by any locality in the land. The streets are generally macadamized, and lighted by gas, and the dwellings and business houses are almost wholly built of brick. Numerous churches and schools, together with the influences of a highly educated and moral community, give to the town a social advancement found in but few places out-

CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK

OF BOONVILLE, MO.



*Joseph L. Sephens, President. James M. Nelson, Vice Pres.
 Robert Wadson, Cashier. W. Speed Sephens, Ass't Cash.
 Harvey Bance, Chairman Discount Board.
 Will L. Sephens, General Book Keeper.*

side of the East. Wealth and culture are evident on every hand, and nowhere can be found a more hospitable or liberal people than are numbered among the citizens of the place.

Boonville is favored with most excellent railroad accommodations, having two great lines upon which to transport the products of the rich country surrounding her. Its population numbers over 6,000. The area of the county is 362,880 acres, with a total population of 28,000. It is watered by the Missouri, Lamine, Blackwater, Petite Saline, Moniteau and other streams and is admirably adapted to nearly all classes of manufacture. The country abounds in lead, iron, coal, and other minerals. Timber is found in abundance all over the country, consisting of oak, ash, walnut, maple, hackberry, sycamore, etc.

The city has several foundries and machine shops, a furniture factory, a woolen mill, three large pottery establishments and several other manufactories; also two banking houses, of one of which we give a fine steel-plate picture. This institution is principally controlled by Captain J. L. Stephens, a gentleman well-known in railroad and business circles throughout the State, and whose best energies have been given to developing the interests of Boonville and Cooper county.

In addition to the public schools, Boonville boasts of a number of private institutions of learning. Of these the famous "Kemper Family School," is perhaps the most prominent, drawing its pupils not only from the immediate vicinage but from distant States and Territories. The school is presided over by Professor F. T. Kemper, who has devoted a long life to the cause of education, ably assisted by Professor T. A. Johnston and others. "Boonville Seminary" and "Cooper Institute" are flourishing schools for young ladies.

The bridge spanning the river at this point, of which we give a picture on another page, is probably the handsomest structure yet stretched across the Missouri.

SKETCHES OF DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS NOT RESIDING IN
ANY OF THE FOREGOING TOWNS.

CHARLES H. HARDIN

was born in Carroll county, Kentucky, July 15th, 1820. His father came to Missouri in November following, locating temporarily in Howard county, about five miles northwest from Boonville, and then in Columbia, Boone county, where he lived till his death, a few years afterwards. His mother was a sister of William Jewell the founder of the college at Liberty, bearing his name. He received a primary education in Columbia; and at the age of eighteen, entered Miami University, Ohio, where he graduated in 1841. He returned home and commenced the study of law under the instruction of Hon. James M. Gordon, a lawyer of eminent ability. In February, 1843, he was admitted to the bar, obtaining his license from Hon. Wm. Scott, of the Supreme Court of Missouri, and in the same year he moved to Fulton. He lived there eighteen years, during five years of which time he was the law partner of Preston B. Reid, and for twelve years he was one of the Board of Managers—and Secretary of that board—of the State Lunatic Asylum at that place. He assumed these positions when the Asylum was in its infancy, and left it in a most flourishing condition and fully organized as one of the leading State institutions.

In 1844, he was married to Miss Mary B., daughter of Theodoric Jenkins, Esq., a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Boone county. She is one of the few women who in that early day received a classical education. She is a fluent and graceful writer, an accomplished and refined lady, respected and beloved by all who have enjoyed her acquaintance; and her piety takes the practical side of throwing her influence on the side of temperance and purity, while her practical and judicious benevolence bind to her the hearts of the poor, who have, at all times, her sympathy, kind words and substantial assistance.

In 1848, he was elected Circuit Attorney for the Third Judicial District, composed of the counties of Callaway, Boone, Howard, Randolph, Macon and Audrain; and during the whole of his four year's service, did not lose an indictment, thus indicating his great care as well as his competency and industry. In 1852, he was elected to the Missouri Legislature, from Callaway county. He was re-elected in 1854, declining to be a candidate in 1856, and re-elected in 1858. During the session of 1854, he was appointed on a committee with Thomas C. Richardson and John W. Reid, to revise the laws of Missouri, which work they did by December of that year, and reported the result to the adjourned session of 1855. The revision was accepted with great satisfaction, and was thought to be the best the State ever had. He was appointed the commissioner to superintend the printing of the revised code, a mark of great confidence, since the Legislature was Democratic and he a Whig. In 1858, while a member of the Legislature, he was selected, along with J. Proctor Knott, now of the United States Congress, to prosecute, on belief of the House of Representatives, the articles of impeachment against Judge Jackson, before the Senate. In 1860, he was elected to the State Senate for the counties of Boone and Callaway, and, although a Whig, and the Senate Democratic, the Lieutenant Governor, Thomas C. Reynolds,

appointed him chairman of the Judiciary Committee. He attended the called session of the Legislature, at Neosho and Cassville, in obedience to the proclamation of Governor Jackson, in 1861, and was the only member of the Senate who voted against the ordinance of secession. After the adjournment he returned to his home, and soon afterwards moved to Audrain county, and settled on his farm, near Mexico, where he has since lived. In 1872, he was elected, without opposition, to the State Senate, on the Democratic ticket, and served as chairman of the Judiciary Committee. At the Democratic State Convention of 1874, he was nominated for Governor, and was elected by a majority of 38,000. During the two years of his term of service, he introduced many reforms into the State Government, by the appointment of efficient and honest men to office, and the reduction of expenses wherever it was possible. His administration was among the most successful ever enjoyed by Missouri. He was emphatically the servant of the people, and labored for them as he would have labored for himself. He discharged every duty incumbent upon him with a zeal rarely seen in public men, and made for himself, without ostentation or noise, a name that will ever be honored by his fellow citizens. But he has not alone been a benefactor to the State, as its chief executive. In 1873, the citizens of Mexico, and Audrain county, resolved to establish a female college in their midst, and knowing Governor Hardin's zeal in the cause of education, asked him for some assistance. He donated, for the purpose, the sum of \$37,000, and has since increased it to \$40,000. The institution which, largely through his liberality, immediately sprung into activity and prosperity, was, in his honor, named Hardin College. Though much of life may yet be before him, and honors at the hands of the people may yet await him, this school, for the education of the daughters of his own State, will be his best and most lasting monument; for in its halls will gather those who will, in the distant future, point with pride to its founder, and tell their sons to follow in his footsteps.

ALEXANDER WILLIAM DONIPHAN,

of Richmond, Missouri, was born in Mason county, Kentucky, July 9th, 1808. He is of English ancestry, and the youngest in a family of ten children. His father, Joseph Doniphan, was born in King George county, Virginia, and served in the American army during the entire Revolutionary struggle, and at the close of the war, being yet unmarried, went to Kentucky, spending several years with Daniel Boone, in that then "far West." He is credited with teaching the first school in what is now the State of Kentucky, in which he settled permanently with his family in 1790. Mrs. Joseph Doniphan (*nee* Anne Smith) was a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, and an aunt of Governor William Smith, of that State. She was a woman of rare mental powers and sparkling wit, to whom was left the care of the family upon the death of her husband in 1813.

William was in his eighth year placed under the instruction of Richard Keene, a well educated and eccentric Irishman, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and then residing at Augusta, Kentucky. He entered Augusta College at the age of fourteen, and after enjoying the benefit of distinguished instructors, especially Doctors Bascom and Durbin, graduated with distinction, especially in the classics, four years later. He then devoted a year to a careful study of history and general literature. He read law with Martin P. Marshall, one of the ablest jurists in that distinguished family, and after two years' study in that gentleman's office was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of Ohio.

In March, 1830, Mr. Doniphan moved to Missouri, and was licensed to practice by the Supreme Court at Fayette the following month. He settled at Lexington, Missouri, April 19th, to practice his profession, in which he has had such a brilliant, successful and lasting forensic career. Law libraries were then few and limited in extent, legal blanks were unknown, and his practice extended over much territory, rendering his large practice extremely laborious. At the early age of twenty-two, without experience, and only a limited acquaintance, he was brought in contact with such older and experienced gentlemen as Abiel Leonard, R. W. Wells, Payton R. Hayden and others, eminent for legal ability. His maiden speech was made in the defense of a man indicted for murder. In this case he assisted Mr. Leonard, and his modest but effective effort was the dawn of that reputation which he afterwards attained as a criminal lawyer.

In 1833, Mr. Doniphan moved to Liberty, where he lived until 1863, and where he found already established in practice such eminent lawyers as D. R. Atchison, Amos Rees, and James M. Hughes. The atmosphere of Liberty was favorable to the development of manly, social, intellectual character. Its leading business and professional men were of unusual prominence and ability. They were young gentlemen of high social positions in their native States of Kentucky, Virginia, and the East. They were manly, generous and enterprising, and had settled on the "verge of civilization" to build their homes, make their fortunes, and win their position in the State and nation. To relieve the routine and tedium of military life there came from Fort Leavenworth such brilliant young army officers as the Rileys, Kearneys, and Sidney Johnsons, so that society at Liberty was exceptionally brilliant.

Doniphan was ambitious, highly cultured, and of such elastic mold that his mind readily rose to meet the magnitude of each new occasion. He was a ready, polished and powerful speaker. His flashes of brilliancy, his weight of argument and irresistible oratory, captivated the minds and hearts of all who heard him in conversation, at the bar, or on the stump. He was elected to the Legislature from Clay county in 1836, again in 1840, and in 1854 without opposition.

In 1838, Mr. Doniphan married Miss Elizabeth Jane, daughter of the late John Thornton, of Clay county. She was a woman of refined and gentle manners, acute perception, elegant literary taste, great strength of character, and of a deeply religious nature and life. Their domestic and harmonious life was blessed with two sons, both of whom died in their youth.

When the Mexican war broke out in 1846, Mr. Doniphan, at Governor Edwards' request, assisted in raising volunteer troops in the western counties of the State for service in that conflict. The people were enthusiastic and Mr. Doniphan was popular; and in a week or so companies of men had volunteered, which, upon organization at Fort Leavenworth, formed the famous "First Regiment of Missouri Mounted Volunteers." There never was in United States service a regiment of finer material. It was composed mainly of young men in the prime of life, the sons of Missouri pioneers, possessed of the mental and physical power of their adventurous fathers. Most or all of them were already inured by frontier life to all the duties and hardships of a soldier's life. Mr. Doniphan was, almost by acclamation, elected Colonel of this splendid regiment, which formed a part of General Stephen W. Kearney's command, known as the Army of the West. In June, 1846, the regiment commenced its long march—known as Doniphan's Expedition—to Santa Fe, Chihuahua, Monterey and the Gulf, a distance of nearly three thousand miles. In November, 1846, Colonel Doniphan and his regiment proceeded to the Navajo Indian country, on the

western slope of the Rocky Mountains, to overawe or chastise them. His soldiers toiled through snow three feet deep on the eastern slope and crests of the mountains in reaching their objective point. He completed the movement with great celerity and ability, securing the object of the expedition and concluding a satisfactory treaty with the Indians. He then returned to the River Del Norte, where he was reinforced by two batteries of light artillery. On the banks of this stream, after a brief refreshing of his men, he prepared to effect what was then intended to be a junction with General Wool. In December he faced his little column south and moved towards Chihuahua. Then followed, in quick succession, his brilliant and decisive victories at Bracito and Sacramento, followed by the capture of Chihuahua. He then plunged his gallant little army into the unknown region between Chihuahua and Saltillo, to emerge in triumph at the latter city. The laurels won by Colonel Doniphan and his men are among the brightest that grace and glorify American arms; and their memory, untarnished by a single blemish, is as enduring as the history of the nation itself.

In January, 1861, Colonel Doniphan was appointed one of the five delegates from Missouri in the Peace Convention at Washington. During his attendance upon that body he was elected from his Senatorial District to the State Convention called by the Legislature in January, 1861, in which he took his seat upon his return from the Peace Convention. He maintained, in this assemblage, the position of a Conservative Union man, and the excitement of the times did not force him to lose sight of the rights of the States.

In 1863, Colonel Doniphan removed to St. Louis, where he remained until 1868, when he returned to Western Missouri, settling at Richmond, Ray county, where he now resides. Since the loss of his estimable wife, in 1873, he has lived in retirement, devoting himself to amusement, reading, and to correspondence and social converse with his numerous friends. He was an ardent and conscientious member of the Whig party during its existence, but since its dissolution has acted with the Democracy. He was always too broad-minded to be a restricted partizan and never sought a political office. He is a firm believer in Christianity, and has been, since 1859, an active and consistent member of the Christian Church.

In personal appearance, he is imposing and magnificent. He stands six feet four inches high, of fine proportions, full figure without obesity. His forehead is high, square and full, his eyes bright hazel, his lips smiling and symmetrical. His face as a whole approaches closely the Grecian ideal, with the characteristically American nose, which is aquiline without severity. His complexion is very fair; his hair and beard (now mingled with gray) were sandy.

Colonel Doniphan has exerted a large influence in the various positions of his life, and in parliamentary bodies has succeeded mainly by social impress and personal contact. His society, wherever he goes, is sought as a fascinating conversationalist. His mind is quick and precise, with great powers of perception, analysis and generalization. His poetic, non-romantic temperament is finely guarded by a cultivated taste and a delicate sense of the ridiculous. His well-ordered and nicely-balanced mind, with its machinery so happily fitted and its stores of information so well digested, is so completely a part of his life that its riches without apparent effort flow or flash forth on all suitable occasions, and place each subject or object touched in a flood of living light.

Nature endowed him munificently in physique and in intellect, and like the man with ten talents, he has most worthily employed his inheritance, and is indeed, one of "Nature's noblemen."

JUDGE WILLIAM B. NAPTON

was born in New Jersey, and graduated at Princeton College, after which he also graduated at the law department of the University of Virginia, and began the practice of his profession at Charlottesville, Virginia. In 1832 he moved to Missouri, and located at Fayette, Howard county. After establishing himself in his new home, he founded the *Boonslick Advocate*, which soon became one of the most popular papers outside of St. Louis.

In 1834, he was elected secretary of the State Senate, and soon afterwards was appointed Attorney-General, in place of Robert W. Wells, who had been appointed United States District Judge. In 1839, he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court by Governor Boggs, his associates being Judges McGirk and Thompson. He was on the bench continuously until 1862, with the exception of the term between 1851 and 1858. In 1862, when the whole Supreme Court of Missouri was removed by Governor Gamble, and a new one was appointed, Judge Napton moved to St. Louis and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1873, on the death of Judge Ewing, of the Supreme Court, he was appointed to fill the vacancy, by Governor Silas Woodson, and was unanimously nominated and elected his own successor in 1864, and still holds the position. He has been on the bench twenty years longer than any other man in the State, and possesses the respect and esteem of the bar and the people, with whom he has so long lived and labored.

JUDGE ELIJAH H. NORTON

was born in Logan county, Kentucky, November 21st, 1821. When seventeen years old he entered Centre College, at Danville, and, in the winter of 1842, graduated in the law department of Transylvania University, and immediately afterwards moved to Missouri, and located at Platte City, his present home. He formed a partnership with Solomon P. McCurdy, and very rapidly built up a successful practice.

In 1850, he was married to Miss Malinda, daughter of John Wilson, Esq., of Platte county. In 1852, he was elected, without opposition, as Circuit Judge of the district composed of Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Atchison, Nodaway and Gentry counties. He was re-elected in 1857, again without opposition, and served in that capacity till elected to Congress, in August, 1860. In 1861, before taking his seat in Congress, he was chosen as one of the representatives from his Senatorial District to the State Convention called to consider the relations of Missouri to the Federal Government. In that body he opposed the ordinance of secession.

In 1868, he was nominated by the Democratic State Convention for Supreme Judge, but was defeated, along with the whole ticket. In 1875, he was elected a member of the State Constitutional Convention which framed the present Constitution of Missouri, and was chairman of the Committee on Representation and Representative Districts. In 1876, he was appointed to the Supreme Bench by Governor Hardin, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge H. M. Vories.

JUDGE WILLIAM CARTER

was born in what was then Wayne, now Carter county, December 11th, 1830. His father was one of the early settlers of Missouri, settling in 1808. He received the rudiments of education at schools in the neighborhood of his father's farm, and

became a student at Arcadia High School, and completed the course of study. He read law and graduated at the Louisville Law School, Kentucky, in 1855. He commenced practice at Potosi, Missouri, and formed a partnership with Judge David E. Perryman, a well-known lawyer in his day. Mr. Carter paid special attention to the real estate department of law, developing great ability in that line of practice.

During the war he strongly opposed secession, though always a Democrat, believing it would result in ruin to the South. In 1864, he removed to Farmington, his present home.

In March, 1864, he was elected the first Judge of the Twentieth Judicial District, and filled the place with such marked ability and great satisfaction to the bar that he was continued in the position till 1874, when he resigned. The same year he represented St. Francois county in the Missouri Legislature, and served as chairman of the Judiciary Committee, discharging his duties in a manner altogether satisfactory to the House and the people of the State. In the summer of 1876, he was strongly urged to be a candidate for Supreme Judge before the Democratic State Convention, but declined a nomination. Naturally of a retiring disposition and a devoted student of his profession, while not unmindful of a citizen's responsibilities, he is strongly averse to the excitement and uncertainty of political life. He was a member of the Committee on Resolutions at the Democratic Convention which met at Jefferson City, in June, 1876, to appoint delegates to the National Democratic Convention soon to follow, and there successfully urged the reference of the finance question, which at that time threatened the party in Missouri, to the national convention. This, and other services he has incidentally rendered, show him to be well learned in the genius and scope of politics.

At the present time, Judge Carter is taken up entirely with the labors of a very wide practice, and is living that quiet, but busy life so congenial to one of his tastes and acquirements. He is just now coming near the prime of life, and there is before him an honored field of usefulness and activity.

JOHN A. HOCKADAY

was born in Callaway county, May 6th, 1837. His father, Irvine O. Hockaday, came from Clark county, Kentucky, in 1820, and settled in Callaway county, at Elizabeth, the first county-seat of that county. He afterwards became both circuit and county clerk, and held those positions about 18 years. The subject of this sketch was raised at Fulton, to which place his father removed in 1830. He entered Westminster College, at that place, when fourteen years old, and graduated in 1856. He commenced studying law in 1857, in the office of Thomas Ansel, and was admitted to practice in 1859. He opened an office at Fulton, where he continued to practice uninterruptedly till the opening of the war. He was made City Attorney of Fulton the same year he was admitted to the bar. The town had just been incorporated, and Mr. Hockaday drew up all the original ordinances. During 1864 and 1865 he served as County Attorney for Callaway county, and in 1866 was elected to the State Senate from the counties of Boone, Audrain and Callaway by a majority of 2,500. His seat was contested and he was ousted on the ground of alleged ineligibility, after a service of three weeks.

In 1868, he was nominated, by the Democratic State Convention, for Attorney General of Missouri, but was defeated along with all the ticket. He was a delegate from his Congressional district, in 1866, to the National Convention which met at

Philadelphia, called by Montgomery Blair and others to consider the condition of the country and devise measures of reconstruction.

In 1872, he was appointed elector from his district to cast a vote for President and Vice-President. Mr. Greeley having died previous to the meeting of the Electoral College, Mr. Hockaday cast his vote for Thomas A. Hendricks for President.

In 1874, he was nominated by the Democratic party and elected Attorney General of Missouri. During his term of Office he rendered at least twelve hundred written opinions touching all points in law, and up to the expiration of his office not one of them had been reversed by any court. He was a prominent candidate for Governor before the State Convention of 1876, but has now left the field of active politics and has resumed the pursuit of his profession at his home in Fulton.

SAMUEL H. OWENS

was born in Springfield, Illinois, May 8th, 1835. His father, John Owens, moved from Kentucky to Illinois, and thence to Cole county, Missouri, in 1837. He was limited in means, but gave his son a common-school education, and sent him two sessions to the State University at Columbia. Young Owens then returned to Jefferson City, entered a store, and earned his living while studying law under the instruction of Warwick Hough, Esq., now of the Missouri Supreme Court, and J. Proctor Knott, Attorney-General of Missouri, and was admitted to the bar in the latter part of 1859. He immediately afterwards commenced the practice of his profession at California, Moniteau county, where he has since resided, rapidly building up a large, respectable and lucrative practice, and maintaining his rank among the leading lawyers of the State.

He was married in 1860, to Miss Ella M., sister of the late Dr. A. V. Thorpe, of Moniteau county.

In 1861, he espoused the Confederate cause, and joined the Missouri State Guard. He was captured soon after the battle of Lexington, and paroled, with permission to practice law within the First Judicial Circuit of Missouri. He was elected President of the Moniteau National Bank in 1869, and now holds that position, though not devoting himself actively to banking, or any pursuit outside of his profession.

Mr. Owens is a Democrat, and has generally taken a deep interest in local and general politics, but was never a candidate for any office until he consented to become a candidate for nomination before the Congressional Convention at Sedalia, in 1876. After about twenty ballots it became apparent that there was a dead-lock, and Mr. Owens withdrew, and the nomination fell to Colonel T. T. Crittenden, whose name had not been before the convention. Mr. Owens made a vigorous canvass of the entire field, and assisted in electing Colonel Crittenden by the largest majority ever cast in the Seventh District.

Mr. Owens has attained wide distinction as a member of the Masonic order. He was, in 1862, appointed District Deputy Grand Master, and from that time forward has held various positions of honor and trust until 1872, when, after having filled almost every subordinate office, he was elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Missouri. He declined a re-election, though his interest, prominence and usefulness in the fraternity is in nowise diminished.

Mr. Owens is a representative Missourian. He has risen to an honorable position



Yours truly
Saml H. Owens.

in life by the persistent and industrious use of his sturdy intellect. He is a gentleman of fine capacity and great endurance, indomitable will, eminent social qualities, a genial companion and a successful citizen, worthy of the great State within whose borders he has so long lived and prospered.

JACKSON L. SMITH

was born in Callaway county, Missouri, near what is now Cedar City. His father, Richard Smith, was among the early settlers of Howard county, and moved to Old Franklin in 1816. Mr. Smith being a farmer, Jackson, his son, spent the earlier years of his life in that pursuit, working on the farm in the summer and attending the district school in the winter.

It is common to speak of men who have acquired valuable information without the facilities presented in well-endowed institutions of learning as self-made men. The man, however, who by wise, faithful, constant use expands his powers, and by persevering industry makes the treasures of learning his own, whether with or without the aid of libraries and universities, is a self-made man. While a youth Mr. Smith manifested that thirst for knowledge which always finds the object sought. His father, a man of active mind and a patron of learning, favored young Jackson's desire for learning by sending him first to David Jones' school at Pisgate, Mo., then to the University of Missouri, and finally to the Masonic college at Lexington. By aid of these facilities, close application and an industrious use of time he graduated, a practicable scholar.

In the summer of 1858, Mr. Smith entered the law office of Gen. Monroe Parsons, at Jefferson City. In September, 1860, after more than two years close study, he was licensed to practice by the late E. B. Ewing, then a Judge of the Supreme Court. He commenced the practice of law associated with his friend and preceptor, Parsons, and so continued till the latter was called away by the civil war. In 1863 Mr. Smith formed a law partnership with H. Clay Ewing, late attorney general, and this firm has done, and is now doing, a large and lucrative practice in the United States Supreme and local courts. For ten years Mr. Smith has been attorney for the Pacific railroad.

At the Democratic State convention of 1876, Mr. Smith was nominated for Attorney General of Missouri, and he was elected in November following, and he now fills that office. He is yet comparative a young man. His life has been one of industry and success, and his character, position and ability will, no doubt, make him better known in the years to come.

DEWITT C. ALLEN,

of Liberty, Missouri, was born in Clay county, Missouri, November 11th, 1835. His ancestry, both paternal and maternal, are of English-Welsh extraction, and have been in America for over a century and a half. His father, Shubael Allen, was a native of Kentucky, who moved to Missouri in 1817. His mother (*nee* Trigg) immigrated to Missouri with her father, in 1818.

Having received an excellent primary education, Mr. Allen entered William Jewell College in 1850, and graduated with the highest honors in 1855. The ensuing year he taught as principal of the preparatory department in Masonic College at Lexington, and afterwards spent some time in the study of history, literature and the

elements of law. He read law in the office of Richard R. Rees, of Leavenworth, Kansas, from the summer of 1858 till May, 1860, when he returned to Liberty to practice his profession, in which he has, without interruption, labored ever since, and in which he has attained an enviable position.

In the fall of 1860, he was elected Circuit Attorney in the Fifth Judicial Circuit. In January, 1875, he was, without opposition (with E. H. Norton as colleague), elected to represent the Third Senatorial District—Clay, Clinton and Platte counties—in the Constitutional Convention of that year. In that body he took an active and efficient part as a member of the committees on Education and on Legislation. In 1866 and 1867 he was an officer of the Kansas City & Cameron Railway Company, and was active in securing what is now the Kansas City Branch of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, from Cameron to Kansas City, through Clinton and Clay counties.

Mr. Allen has been for seven or eight years one of the leading members of the Board of Trustees of William Jewell College, and has done much to promote the interests and increase the usefulness of that institution. He is a firm, active and influential friend of popular education, both public and special, and fully alive to the necessity for greater facilities to obtain classic, scientific and university privileges in the West. His spare hours are devoted to literary and scholastic studies, and though not in any sense a professional writer, he wields a ready, forcible and graceful pen. His style in writing and speaking is clear, logical, impassioned and eloquent.

MARTIN L. CLARDY

was born in St. Genevieve county, Missouri, April 26th, 1844. His father was a farmer, and gave him the rudiments of education at the neighborhood schools. He attended the St. Louis University, and at the age of sixteen entered the University of Virginia. The civil war broke out, and a few months before graduation he returned to Missouri and entered the Confederate service as a private, under General Price. At the close of the war, being scarcely twenty-one, he was Major of his regiment. He was mustered out in Mississippi, and remained in that State, studying and practicing law at Oxford.

He returned to Missouri, settling at Farmington, where he rapidly built up a fine practice and reputation. In 1871, he formed a partnership with John B. Robinson, Esq., which continued until 1874, when the latter gentleman was elected Circuit Judge of his District. In 1874, he formed a partnership with Judge William Carter, who had just retired from the bench, and who is a leading lawyer in his part of the State. The firm are doing a large and lucrative practice. Mr. Clardy is a gentleman of great energy, industry and acumen. He is cultured in his manner, clear in his style and forcible in his delivery. In recognition of his qualities as a scholar, and his standing as an advocate of higher education, he was appointed by Governor Woodson one of the Curators of the State University, and continued to hold that honorable position till the reorganization of the Board of Curators, under Governor Hardin's administration.

In the summer of 1876, Mr. Clardy was urged to be a candidate for Congress from the Fourth District, and an exciting contest ensued. In the Democratic Convention, however, Mr. R. A. Hatcher, the incumbent, received the nomination. Mr. Clardy accepted his defeat in good faith, and heartily endorsed the nomination.

JAMES HARDING,

son of the distinguished artist, Chester Harding, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1830. He was educated at Phillips Academy, in Exeter, New Hampshire. He began the profession of civil engineer in 1851, and was employed in Indiana and Missouri upon several railroads—some years upon the Missouri Pacific. He was appointed Quartermaster-General of the State, in 1860, by Governor C. F. Jackson. This position he resigned, and was appointed Quartermaster, with the rank of Major, in the Confederate service, by General Sterling Price. He declined the commission, and was appointed Captain of artillery, and served in Virginia, Mississippi, and at Charleston, South Carolina—at the latter place sixteen months. In Georgia he was promoted to be Major of artillery, in June, 1864. He was paroled at Columbus, Georgia, June, 1865, and was then engaged in the lumber business for two years at Pensacola, Florida, and was also City Engineer of that city in 1848. He was likewise engaged in his profession, in Florida and Alabama, during the years of 1869 and 1870.

Returning to Missouri, in February, 1871, he resumed his profession, and was chief engineer of the Jefferson City & Southwestern Railway in 1871-2. In 1874-5, he served as clerk in the Auditor's office, and, in 1875-6, was the architect and superintendent of the new buildings of the Missouri Penitentiary. He was elected Railroad Commissioner in 1876, for the term of six years.

J. ED. BELCH

was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1833. He was educated at Pennsylvania College, and read law with Hon. S. S. Blair, and subsequently with D. H. Hoffins, and began practice in partnership with the latter, at Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania, and remained with him until compelled to travel on account of ill-health. After traveling through the Western and Middle States, he located at Independence, Missouri, in 1856, and shortly afterwards removed to Jefferson City, which has since been his residence, and where he has successfully practiced his profession.

In 1856, he was married to Miss Eliza C. McKennan, of Indiana. He was an active and earnest supporter of Governor C. F. Jackson in the memorable campaign of 1861, contributing largely to his election, being at the same time elected a Douglas elector from his district. At the commencement of the war he was opposed to secession, and likewise to coercion of independent States, favoring an adjustment by a peace convention.

In 1870, he was elected a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, and in 1872 he was elected to the State Senate. He is recognized as a man of ability, great firmness, and tenacious of opinion concerning his views.

E. Y. MITCHELL

was born in Washington county, Missouri, in 1831. He received a common-school education and was raised to agricultural pursuits. When eighteen years of age he left home and went to California, where he remained four years. In 1852 he returned to his native county and engaged in farming. Four years later he commenced reading law and in 1857 was admitted to the bar and the following year was elected

prosecuting attorney for the 18th judicial circuit. He took the side of the South at the opening of the war and first served as adjutant, with the rank of colonel, in the 7th division of the Missouri State Guard. He was wounded once and captured four times, escaping, however, each time without any continued imprisonment. In 1869 he located at Springfield, Missouri, where he resumed the practice of law, with which he was occupied without interruption until January 23d, 1877, when he was, by Governor John S. Phelps, appointed Adjutant General of the State of Missouri.

PART VII.

The XXIXth General Assembly

OF MISSOURI;

ELECTED IN THE CENTENNIAL YEAR.

TWENTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

SENATE.

S. S. ABNEY was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1813, and moved to Saline county, Missouri, in 1855. In 1856 he removed to Versailles, his present home. In 1858 he was elected to the legislature by a flattering majority and positively refused to be a candidate for re-election in 1860. Imbued with a great love and reverence for his native state, and sympathising with all his kith and kin, he was found at the beginning of the war on the side of the South. Although he committed no overt act, he was arrested and imprisoned, his property taken and destroyed, and he compelled, after being released on parole, to report at Sedalia, where he rode on a horse borrowed from one of his former servants. This circumstance greatly injured his health, and it was only by the kindest nursing on the part of a good wife that he recovered. Senator Abney is a man of great firmness of principle, and opinions once formed in his mind take a deep hold and do not fail to influence him in the most decisive manner. He has always had a strong hold on the affections of his fellow-citizens; and, on the resignation of Hon. John Papin, State Senator from the Twenty-eighth District, Mr. Abney was nominated for the vacancy and elected by a large majority. During his service in the State Senate he has always taken decided positions in favor of economy and reform. He is cautious in the discharge of his duty and labors for the best interests of his constituents.

PETER AKE is a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1830, and is a merchant at Van Buren. He is a Democrat in politics and represents the Twenty-fourth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

GEO. F. BALLINGAL is a native of Kentucky. He was born in 1845 and is a lawyer at Kansas City. He was elected as a Democrat to represent the Fifteenth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

GEORGE R. BIGGS was born in Kentucky in 1813. He is a farmer and represents the Twelfth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly. He is Democratic in politics.

ABRAHAM HUDSON BURKEHOLDER was born in York county, Pennsylvania, June 27th, 1835. He was raised on his father's farm, and enjoyed the advantages of the neighborhood common schools until his eighteenth year, and attended the Markleville Normal Institute, where he graduated, receiving the second honors of his class. After graduating, he entered the law office of Benjamin McIntyre & Son, at Bloomfield, Pennsylvania, where he read law, and at the April term of the Common Pleas Court, in 1862, he was admitted to the bar. In the meantime his father had moved to Ohio, near Toledo, and he immediately followed him.

On December 25th, 1862, he was married to Rebecca Ada Waltner, of Putnam county, Ohio.

Soon after this he took the field and made recruiting speeches for the Union army, and in June, 1863, enlisted as a private soldier. He was successively promoted till he became Quartermaster of the 179th regiment of Ohio. He served till the close

of the war, being discharged at Nashville, Tennessee, when he returned to his home in Ohio, and immediately afterwards removed with his family to Trenton, Missouri, his present home.

In 1866, he resumed the practice of law, and the following year was elected Probate Judge and *ex officio* President of the County Court of Grundy county, which place he held four years. In 1872, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of his county. In 1876, he was elected to the State Senate from the Fifth District, on the Republican ticket. Senator Burkeholder voted for Douglas, and was a Democrat up to the war, but since that has acted with the Republican party.

JAMES R. CLAIBORNE was born in Franklin county, Virginia, August 5th, 1841. He was educated at the same place, in Godfrey's High School. His father, Nathaniel H. Claiborne, was a life-long politician in Virginia, representing the Lynchburg District in Congress for thirty-six years.

The subject of this sketch followed the occupation of farming till the opening of the war, when he entered the Confederate service as Assistant Sergeant of the 2d Regiment Virginia Cavalry. He served through the whole war, being wounded once. He was promoted successively till he became Colonel of the 37th Battalion of Virginia Mounted Infantry.

He came to Missouri in 1866, and located in St. Louis, where he has been successfully engaged in the practice of law with his brother, Colonel N. C. Claiborne, the two having been connected with a great number of notable trials. He was elected from St. Louis to the State Senate in 1876, by a majority of 1,662, and during the session of 1877 served as chairman of the Committee on Penitentiary. He is a speaker of more than ordinary ability, and a gentleman of fine attainments in criminal law.

R. G. COLEMAN was born in 1842, in Virginia. He is a farmer, and Senator from the Twenty-seventh District. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

A. H. EDWARDS was born in Henry county, Virginia, September 13th, 1836. The year following, his father emigrated to Missouri, and settled in St. Charles county. He attended a collegiate institution at St. Charles, and afterwards Central College, at Fayette. In 1855, he went to California; remained there about five years, and returned to Missouri and located at St. Charles.

At the opening of the war he took the position of a war Democrat, but never participated in actual service. In 1863, he commenced studying law in the office of his brother, Judge W. W. Edwards, and was admitted to the bar in 1865. From that time he has practiced his profession in St. Charles. In 1870, he was elected to the Missouri General Assembly, and re-elected in 1872.

In 1873, he was married to Miss Mattie, daughter of Dr. George H. Whitney, of St. Charles.

In 1874, he was elected to the State Senate from the district composed of St. Charles and Warren counties. During the session of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly he served as chairman of the Committees on Engrossed Bills and on Accounts, and as a member of the Committees on Education, Criminal Jurisprudence and Deaf and Dumb Asylum.

E. M. EDWARDS is a native of Virginia—now West Virginia—and was born in 1824. He is a Democrat, and is State Senator from the Seventeenth District. He is a lawyer by profession.

JOHN A. FLOOD was born in Kentucky, in 1843. He is a lawyer by profession, at Fulton. He is a Democrat, and represents the Ninth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

NATHANIEL CARLOS HUDSON was born at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, October 9th, 1828. His ancestors were English, and emigrated at an early day to Massachusetts, where his parents were born, moving when children to Vermont. When two years old his parents moved to Athens, in southern Vermont, at which place he received a common-school education. He entered Leland Seminary at Townshead and prepared to enter the Sophomore class in college, but on account of impaired health went South for a change of climate.

In 1852, he took charge of an academy in Twiggs county, Georgia, where he proved an efficient and popular teacher. He studied law when his time was not occupied in the duties of teaching, and returning North he entered the New York State and National Law School, at Poughkeepsie, from which he graduated in 1855.

In November of the same year he removed to Iowa. He spent the winter in a law office at Davenport, becoming thoroughly acquainted with the Iowa code of practice. In the spring of 1856 he removed to Sioux City and established himself in the practice of his profession. His practice extended over northwestern Iowa, northern Nebraska and southern Dakota Territory, and soon become large and lucrative. After the incorporation of Sioux City he was most of the time during his residence there a prominent and popular member of the city council.

Mr. Hudson was married at Townshead, Vermont, in 1857, to Miss Helen R. Joy, and the union has been blessed with five children—four sons—three of whom survive—and one daughter.

Mr. Hudson removed to St. Louis in 1866, and at the commencement of 1867 formed a partnership with his brother under the firm name of "Hudson Brothers," and entered the wholesale grocery trade. In 1868 he sold out his interest in this firm and became a member of the firm of Leggat, Hudson & Butler, manufacturers of and wholesale dealers in tobacco.

Mr. Hudson was a Whig in the times when that party was a power in the land, and since its decline has been an efficient Republican. He possesses many qualities that would make him a successful politician, but has been and is strictly a professional and business man. He is active in every question of public interest, but in no sense an office-seeker.

He was elected to the State Legislature in 1874, from the Second Ward of the city of St. Louis, and served on the committees on Internal Improvements, Banks and Corporations, and Insurance.

In 1876, he was elected from the Twenty-ninth Senatorial District to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri and served on the committees on Ways and Means, Penitentiary, Banking and Corporations, Insurance, and on Constitutional Amendments. Mr. Hudson is an active and efficient worker in Legislative affairs. He is a ready debater; he defines his position clearly and concisely, advocates his position logically and with telling effect. He is never prolix or tiresome, and always commands and retains the attention of the body he addresses. Mr. Hudson is a courteous, frank-spoken, clear-headed, warm-hearted gentleman. He is in the prime of life, of fine personal appearance, and blessed with a splendid physique. In his business office, in his church relations, and in his public positions, he is a safe, intelligent and honest worker, and in his life, public and private, he is respected by all who know him, and most esteemed by those who know him best.

ROBERT F. LAKENAN.—See Hannibal, page 856.

SAM. C. MAJOR, Jr., is a native of Missouri. He was born in 1842 and is by profession a lawyer at Fayette. He was elected as a Democrat from the Seventh Senatorial District to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

T. J. O. MORRISON was born at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, July 24th, 1815. His father came from Ireland at an early day and his mother was a native of America. He was employed on the Mississippi river in boating till 1838, when he settled in New Madrid county, and took charge of a local institution of learning, with which he was associated till 1848. Since that time, when not performing official duties, he has been engaged in farming. Before the war he filled the offices of County Clerk, County Treasurer and Commissioner of Public Works for New Madrid county. In 1862 he was elected to the Legislature, and was successively re-elected till 1868, when he was elected to the State Senate from the Twenty-third district, which position he has since continued to occupy without intermission or opposition. At the opening of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly he was elected President of the Senate, *pro tem.*, and was re-elected to the same position in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly. His perfect impartiality, joined with a long experience, makes him a safe, prompt and able parliamentarian and a wise legislator. He is a man of great industry and perseverance, and strives continuously to serve the interests of his own constituency as well as those of the whole State of which he is an honored citizen.

W. W. MOSBY was born in Kentucky in 1825, and is a practicing physician at Richmond. He is a Democrat, and represents the Fourth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

E. C. MURRAY is a native of Virginia, where he was born, in 1823. He is, by profession, an attorney, residing at Louisiana. He was elected as a Democrat from the Eleventh Senatorial District, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JOHN B. NEWBERRY was born in New York, in 1830. He is, by occupation, a farmer. He is Democratic in politics, and was elected to the State Senate, in 1876, from the Fourteenth District.

THOMAS H. PARRISH is a native of Indiana, where he was born in 1839. He is a practicing attorney at Oregon. He is Democratic in politics, and was elected from the First Senatorial District to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

J. S. PARSONS was born in Oxford county, Maine, October 12th, 1825. His father was a manufacturer and an extensive farmer. When twenty years of age he started west, spending one year in Indiana and Kentucky, and then settling in Saline county, Missouri, where he has since lived. He purchased a farm and engaged largely in raising hemp, and previous to the war, was very successful. In 1860, he was a candidate for the General Assembly, on the Whig ticket, but was defeated by eleven votes. He served during the entire war with the Confederates, being a First Lieutenant of Company H., Shelby's Brigade. At the close of the war he returned home, and devoted himself zealously to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He has long been connected with the Executive Board of the Saline County Agricultural and Mechanical Association, part of the time serving as its President.

In 1876, he was elected to the State Senate from the Nineteenth District, composed of Saline, Pettis and Benton counties, and in the session of 1877, served as chairman of the Committee on Enrolled Bills, and as a member of the committees on Agriculture,

Mines and Mining, Emigration, and Unfinished Business. He has been a Democrat in politics since the breaking up of the Whig party.

WILLIAM Q. PAXTON was born in Wayne county, Ohio, September 17th, 1837. When he was about three years old his father emigrated to Hickory county, Missouri. He enjoyed few advantages of early education, that part of Missouri being almost destitute of schools. In 1863, he enlisted as a private in Company I., Missouri State Militia, of Federal Cavalry. He was mostly engaged in frontier service, but was in a great many hotly-contested fights. He was promoted to First Sergeant in his company, and in 1866, recruited a portion of a company, and served as Second Lieutenant in the 14th Missouri Volunteer Cavalry. He participated in the Indian campaign under General Sanborn, in the latter part of 1865. At the close of the war he returned home to Hickory county, and in the fall of 1866, was elected County and Circuit Clerk for the term of four years, and was re-elected, in 1870, for another term of the same length. In 1874, he was elected to the State Senate, from the district composed of Polk, Dallas, Hickory, St. Clair, Cedar, and Dade counties. During the session of 1875, he served on the Committee of Agriculture, and on others of importance. During the session of 1877, he served on the Committee on Federal Relations and Agriculture, and as chairman of the Committee on Swamp Lands. He has always been a Republican in politics.

ED. F. PERKINS was born in the State of Virginia, in 1834, and is a practicing physician in Linneus. He is a Democrat, and in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri, represents the Sixth Senatorial District.

M. H. PHELAN is a native of Nova Scotia, where he was born in 1837. He is the publisher of the *Western Watchman*, the leading Catholic Newspaper of the West. He is a Democrat, and was elected from the Twenty-third Senatorial District to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

WILLIAM S. POPE was born near Hopkinsville, Christian county, Kentucky, April 25th, 1827. He received a good common school education. He entered McKendree College, Illinois, and while in attendance there the faculty, unsolicited, appointed him tutor in mathematics. He graduated with the chief honors of his class in 1852. He remained some time as adjunct professor of mathematics. He was for some time professor in one of the oldest schools in Northern Illinois. During his leisure hours he pursued his legal studies, and was admitted to the bar in Chicago just before the outbreak of the late civil war. He attained quite a prominence as a lecturer and debater, and during the presidential campaign of 1860, was proprietor and editor-in-chief of a paper published at Mt. Morris, Ogle county, Illinois. He accompanied the Governor of Illinois to Pittsburg Landing, where he spent many weeks in caring for Illinois troops. Under authority of the Surgeon-General of the Army, he had the steamer Henry Clay fitted up at St. Louis, as a service boat for the sick and wounded Illinois troops, conveying them from the different battle-fields to the hospitals at St. Louis. He was appointed paymaster in the army to serve during the war, and for a time stationed at St. Louis. He was popular with the officers and men with whom he was brought in contact, who united in saying of him, among other things: "Having served with him in the field for nearly three years, we regard him as second to none in devotion to his country's cause; he is ceaseless in energy, spotless in integrity, scholarly in attainments, and never failing in those urbanities so essential in an American gentleman."

Governor Yates, in an official communication, says: "I have known Major William S. Pope for many years. He is a finished scholar of splendid abilities, an eloquent speaker, a high, honorable and honest man."

He was breveted Lieutenant-Colonel for efficiency, and General Grant, before he was elected president, recommended and directed his appointment as paymaster in the regular army. This appointment he declined, and settled in St. Louis to engage in his profession, in which he has built up a large and honorable practice. He represented the Fourth Ward of St. Louis, in the Twenty-sixth General Assembly, where he was at once recognized as the leader of the Republican party in the House.

He was elected from the Thirtieth Senatorial District to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

On December 20th, 1866, he was married to Miss Caroline E., daughter of the late Captain H. Y. Moore.

Besides being a well-read lawyer, and a clear, logical and forcible speaker, Colonel Pope is of an eminently practical mind, which at once seizes the true issues connected with the question before him.

HENRY READ was born in Gasconade county, Missouri, December 26th, 1843. He received a good English education, mostly, however, without the aid of good instructors, being thrown on his own resources. In February 1862, he joined the Union army, and served through the entire war as a member of the Sixth Missouri Volunteer Cavalry. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, and at all the other important engagements of that region. He was captured once, but fortunately made his immediate escape. After the war he returned to his native county, and was there married, in 1865, to Miss Annie McMillian.

In 1872 he was elected Superintendent of Public Schools for his county, and was in 1874 elected a representative in the Twenty-eighth General Assembly. In 1876 he was elected to the State Senate from the Twenty-fifth District. A peculiar circumstance is, that P. W. Burdan, his opponent, and himself, are both now living in Gasconade county, within a half mile of where they were born and raised. During the session of 1877, he served on the committees on Education, Insurance, Printing, Township Organization, and others of an important nature. He was also one of the special committee appointed to investigate the subject of conforming the laws of the State to the new constitution. Mr. Read has always been a liberal Republican in politics, and a strong advocate of educational progress.

WEB. M. RUBY was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, October 19th, 1835. He received a good academic education, attending for a while Des Moines college, Iowa. At the age of eighteen, he entered the mercantile business, in which he remained but a short time. In 1855 he moved to Macon county, and soon afterwards commenced the study of law. In 1862 he moved to Macon City, his present home, and in 1863 was admitted to the bar. He immediately became a successful practitioner, and engaged extensively also in other lines of business. He has long been prominently interested in the tobacco manufacturing interests of his county, and has been successful in whatever enterprises he has attempted. His first venture in politics was in 1874, when he was elected to the State Senate from the Eighth District. During the session of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly he was chairman of the committee on Education, and during the session of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly he was chairman of the committee on Printing, and was a member of the committee on Ways and Means, Federal Relations, and Banks and Corporations.

ED. A. SEAY was born in Virginia, October 26th, 1834. When he was three years old his father emigrated to Osage county, Missouri, where he was raised. His father was a man of liberal opinions, as well as strong practical judgment, and did not fail to inspire in his children an ambition to attain to a more than ordinary position in life. The subject of this notice was raised on a farm, in a neighborhood almost destitute of schools, so he had very little opportunity of other than purely self-instruction, and, like the boys of his time and locality, knew nothing of the luxuries of life, but in seasons that would permit, went without shoes, dressed in a single tow shirt, till he was seventeen years old.

At the death of his father, in 1854, he and his elder brother (now Judge), A. J. Seay, pledged themselves never to take a dollar of the estate, but to educate their younger brothers and sisters by their own efforts, and leave the slender patrimony for the comfort and protection of their mother. This pledge they kept.

At the age of twenty, Mr. Seay began to study law with Judge W. G. Pomeroy, of Steeleville, Crawford county, to which place the family had previously moved. He taught school to pay expenses, and in 1859 was admitted to the bar. He practiced his profession successfully at Steeleville for eight years, then removing to Rolla, where he now lives.

In 1860, he was married to Miss Evelyn Gracie, daughter of Judge W. G. Pomeroy, of Steeleville, and now has eight children, in whom he takes honest pride.

During 1864 and 1865, he served as Prosecuting Attorney for the counties of Crawford and Dent. He has always been a Democrat in politics, and was in sympathy with the South during the war, but took no active part in the conflict, partly from the fact that his brother, Judge A. J. Seay, was an officer in the Federal service. In 1874, he was elected to the State Senate from the Twenty-second District, and during the session of 1875 served as chairman of the Committee on Mines and Manufactures, holding the same position in the session of 1877.

He is an original thinker and an efficient worker. Though never having enjoyed the advantages of early culture, he is a brilliant and forcible speaker, and of such genial character as makes him a favorite with all his associates.

REUBEN SHELBY was born in Pennsylvania, in 1804. He is a physician, located at Perryville. He was elected, as a Democrat, from the Twenty-sixth Senatorial District to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

JOHN H. TERRY was born in Seneca county, New York, on the picturesque banks of Cayuga Lake. His ancestors came over from England as early as 1632. His father died in 1859, and about one year thereafter he entered the Albany Law School, and while there paid his way by the labor of his hands. He graduated in 1861, and immediately afterwards raised a company for the 137th New York Volunteers, and entered the Union service. He served with the Army of the Potomac, and was in most of the important engagements up to the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was wounded. He was thus incapacitated for further service, and retired to private life. At the close of the war he was still an invalid.

In 1865, he came west, stopping a short time at Ravenna, Ohio, and thence to St. Louis, where he has since resided. He was without means, in a strange city, but soon built up a good law practice. During the winter of 1865-6, he delivered a course of law lectures at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, and also served as Assistant United States Attorney with Charles G. Mauro. Latter, he formed the partnership of Terry & Terry.

In the fall of 1868, he was married to Elizabeth, only daughter of Hon. Albert Todd, a well-known and honored citizen of St. Louis. About this time he was elected to the Twenty-fifth General Assembly, and was one of an insignificant Democratic minority in the Missouri Legislature. In 1871, he was appointed Land Commissioner for St. Louis, and was in 1874 elected to the State Senate. During the session of 1874-5 he served on the most important committees, and in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly he was chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means.

Mr. Terry is the author of the present insurance law of Missouri, which he framed and carried through during the session of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly. He is the author of many other important laws now on the statute-books, and is a legislator of excellent ability. He is a fluent, forcible speaker, and is a gentleman of numerous and attractive personal attainments.

WILLIAM B. THOMPSON was born in Virginia, Illinois, June 30th, 1843. His father, N. B. Thompson, who is still living, was formerly a merchant in Illinois, and once served a term in the Legislature of that State. He was in the Black Hawk war, and recruited a company for the Mexican war. He now lives in St. Louis, and is one of the trustees of the Missouri Institute for the Blind.

William took a preparatory course of study at Springfield, Illinois, and afterwards graduated at Michigan University. He commenced the study of law in 1863, under Judge Cooley, of Michigan, and, in 1865, graduated from the law department of Michigan University, when he came to St. Louis and commenced the practice of his profession. In a short time he was admitted to partnership with Josiah G. McClellan, and remained with him till 1870. Since that time he has practiced alone, except during a short period in 1875, when he was associated with Leverett Bell, then City Counselor, under the Britton administration. He gained distinction, in 1870, by being associated with Evens Castleberry and Charles Gibson as counsel for the defense in the case of MacCay against A. R. Easton and 250 others, which involved the ownership of 160 acres of land in St. Louis, bounded west by Grand avenue, north by Cass avenue, east by Elliott avenue and south by Morgan street, and worth several millions of dollars. The United States District Court, at St. Louis, decided in favor of defendants, and the Supreme Court of the United States affirmed that decision. It was one of the most notable cases in the history of St. Louis, and its successful management brought much credit to the attorneys for their defense. Mr. Thompson also bore a conspicuous part in the celebrated suit of the city of St. Louis against the St. Louis and Laclede Gas Light Companies. In that case he was associated with J. B. Henderson, Henry A. Clover, Judge E. A. Lewis and City Counselor Leverett Bell, as counsel for the city. He bore an active part, and contributed largely to the immense triumph achieved by the city.

In 1874, he was nominated and elected to a seat in the State Senate from the Thirty-fourth District, composed of St. Louis, St. Ferdinand and Central Townships and the Eleventh and Twelfth Wards of St. Louis. During the session of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly he served as a member of the Committee on Judiciary, and, in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, served as chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and rendered important service in securing the passage of a bill regarding the printing of the decisions of the Supreme Court of Missouri.

WASHINGTON I. WALLACE is a native of Massachusetts, where he was born in 1842. He is a practicing attorney at Lebanon. He was elected as a Republican, from the Twenty-first Senatorial District, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

JOHN G. WEAR is a native of Missouri, and was born in 1841. He is an attorney at Springfield. He is a Democrat, and represents the Eighteenth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

R. P. C. WILSON was born in Boonville, Missouri, August 8th, 1836. His mother was a daughter of Robert P. Clark, of Cooper county, a member of the First Constitutional Convention of Missouri, a brother to Gov. James Clark of Kentucky, and General John B. Clark of Missouri. His father, John Wilson, was a descendant of a Revolutionary officer and for many years one of the leading lawyers and politicians of Missouri. In early times he was Circuit Attorney for all that district of country lying between Boonville and the Arkansas line, and became very widely known. He removed to Platte county in 1842, and was frequently after that elected to the Legislature. He was a Whig and generally lived in Democratic districts, but he had the confidence of all parties, and was frequently honored with an office.

The subject of this sketch attended William Jewell College and graduated in 1853 at Center College, Kentucky. He studied law in the office of Judge E. H. Norton, now of the Supreme Bench of Missouri. He was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1854, and immediately afterward located at Seguin, Texas, and commenced the practice of his profession. In 1858 he returned to Missouri, and shortly afterwards went into the office of his father and Col. A. J. Isaacs, at Leavenworth, Kansas. He immediately entered into an extensive and remunerative practice, and in the fall of 1860 was elected to the Kansas Legislature. He was one of nine Democrats elected to the lower house, and was the Democratic nominee for Speaker. When the war broke out he returned to Missouri, and after the close of hostilities in 1865, resumed the practice of law at Platte City, where he has since lived. In 1870 he was elected to the Twenty-sixth General Assembly and was chosen Speaker of the House. As a presiding officer he was eminently successful, and made himself very popular, not only by the justice of his rulings, but by the rapidity with which he disposed of business coming before him.

In 1876, he was a prominent candidate before the Democratic State Convention for nomination as Governor, and was nominated Presidential elector, but declined on account of his previous nomination to the State Senate from the Third District, to which he was elected. During the session of 1877 he served as chairman of the committee on Criminal Jurisprudence.

Mr. Wilson was married in 1863 to Miss Carrie, daughter of the late John D. Murray, Esq., of Platte county. Mr. Murray was one of the original settlers of the Platte Purchase, and one of its best-known, most enterprising and respected citizens.

SHELDON A. WIGHT was born in New York in 1840. He is a practicing lawyer at Nevada. He is Democratic in politics and represents the Sixteenth Senatorial District in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

WALLER YOUNG was born in Bath county, Kentucky, January 24th, 1843. He came, with his father, to Missonri, when nine years old. His father settled in Buchanan county 12 miles from St. Joseph. He attended the common school of his father's neighborhood, and also a collegiate institution at Plattsburg, and later, one at Platte City. When the war commenced he went to Kentucky, and soon after, in company with Breckenridge, Preston, and others, proceeded to Virginia, and joined the command of General Humphrey Marshall, and served with his brigade through the war. He was wounded twice and captured once. After the war, he went to the Louisville Law School, and graduated in 1871.

He then returned to St. Joseph, Missouri, and began to take an active part in State politics. He was influential in the nomination of Silas Woodson for Governor, in 1872, and after his inauguration was appointed his private secretary, but resigned, and was appointed Factor of Missouri Penitentiary, which position he soon resigned and returned to St. Joseph and commenced the practice of law. In the fall of 1874, he was elected to the State Senate from the St. Joseph district, the one for many years represented by Governor Robert Steward, deceased. His majority was the largest ever received in the district, leading the State and county tickets over 1,100 votes. During the session of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly he was chairman of the Committee on Claims, and a member of other important committees. In the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, he served as chairman on the Committee on Insurance.

W. T. PEMBERTON, Assistant Secretary of the Senate, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, June 1st, 1840, and was brought to Missouri when three years old, and raised by his uncle, in Morgan county. He was educated at Masonic College, Lexington, and afterwards graduated in the law school at Lebanon, Tennessee. He went to Montana Territory in 1863, and practiced law there. He was married, in 1865, to Miss Clara M. Hutchinson, of Montana, and, in 1867, he returned to Missouri, and located at Versailles, his old home. In 1872 he was a candidate for the Democratic Congressional nomination, from the Seventh Missouri District, but was defeated by a small majority, by Colonel T. T. Crittenden. He moved to Sedalia in 1874, where his home now is, and where he was engaged in the practice of the law, up to the time of his election to the position of Assistant Secretary of the Senate.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

WM. R. ANDERSON was born in Palmyra, Missouri, March 15th, 1835, and graduated at the University of Virginia, in 1857. His father, the Hon. Thomas L. Anderson, of Palmyra, moved to Missouri in 1833, and has long been a prominent lawyer and a politician, having been a member of the Missouri Legislature, and a member of Congress for two terms. His mother was a daughter of Rufus Easton, Esq., of St. Charles, and a sister of General Langdon C. Easton, Mrs. Rufus Gamble and Mrs. Senator Geyer, now deceased. The subject of this notice commenced studying law with his father, in 1858; and after his admission to the bar, they became partners. He was married to Miss Annie, daughter of James McPheeters, of Marion county, in 1860. In 1862, he began the improvement of a farm near Palmyra, and he has, since that time, in addition to his law practice, been largely and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was always a Democrat, but not inclined to politics. At the earnest solicitation of his fellow citizens, he consented to be a representative in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, from Marion county. During the session of 1877, he served as a member of the Committee on Ways and Means, on Criminal Jurisprudence, on Internal Improvements, on Retrenchment and Reform, on Re-districting the Congressional districts of the State, and on Special Committee to investigate the means used to secure the passage of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Renewal Bond Bill, and as chairman of the Committee on Justices of the Peace. Mr. Anderson is a lawyer of fine attainments, and as a legislator, was active in behalf of strict economy in the expenditures of the State Government. His speeches, delivered in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, were always argumentative, earnest, and well tempered.

ANDERSON W. ANTHONY was born in Missouri, in 1832. He is a lawyer, by profession, at Versailles. He was elected, as a Democrat, from Morgan county, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

MARSHALL ARNOLD was born in St. Francois county, Missouri, October 21st, 1845. His father was a farmer from Virginia, and gave his son a good practical education, at Irondale Academy, Washington county, Missouri. When nineteen years old, Mr. Arnold commenced reading law, at Farmington, Missouri, under I. G. Beal. After the death of Mr. Beal, he studied under John F. Bush. He was admitted to the bar in 1864, and became Professor of Mathematics in Arcadia College, Iron county, where he remained two years, and then commenced teaching public schools. In 1872 he moved to Commerce, Scott county, and entered upon the practice of his profession, which he has continued ever since. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Scott county, in 1872, re-elected without opposition, in 1874, and in 1876 he was elected again, without opposition, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly. During the session of 1877, Mr. Arnold served as chairman on the Committee on Criminal Jurisprudence, a post of great responsibility for one so young; but he discharged his duties with great credit, being among the best workers and most eloquent speakers of the house. He also ably served as a member of the special committee to investigate charges of the house in the passage of the celebrated Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Renewal Bond Bill.

G. B. ATTERBURY was born in Howard county, Missouri, September 10th, 1839. His parents settled on a farm in De Kalb county when he was four years old. He was educated at such schools as the county afforded. He enlisted as a private in the Federal army at the beginning of the war, was promoted to first lieutenant, and then to adjutant of the regiment. After being mustered out of service he was elected to fill a vacancy in the Twenty-third General Assembly and served in the adjourned term. He was elected sheriff and collector in 1870, and in 1872 was elected for another term as collector, after which he engaged in farming and merchandising. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

WILLIAM BERRY was born in Cape Girardeau county, (the place now being in Bollinger) April 15th, 1829. When he was about a year old his parents moved to Madison county, where he was educated. He moved to Bollinger county in 1867 and engaged in farming and merchandising. He was elected to the Twenty-seventh General Assembly, and re-elected in 1874 and in 1876 to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Democrat.

MARCUS D. BLAKEY was born in Virginia in 1824, and is a farmer by occupation. He was elected from Monroe county, as a Democrat, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri. His post-office address is Grantville.

JOHN C. BOLLMAN was born in Hanover, August 12th, 1828, and was partially educated in Europe, emigrated to New Orleans in 1845, pursued his studies three and a half years, moved to St. Louis in 1849, and there finished his education. He entered the employ of Mr. Murphy, wagon manufacturer, for whom he worked twenty-five years, eighteen years of the time being foreman. In 1874 he established the St. Louis Wagon Manufacturing Company. He was elected, as a Republican, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

ELIJAH D. BRAWLY was born in Shelby county, Illinois, March 17th, 1832. His father emigrated to Ripley county and he has since resided there on his farm, which

is now in Reynolds county. He was elected County Judge in 1858, and served until 1862. He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1864, and served as captain under General Jeff. Thompson, in Major Martin L. Clardy's Battalion, which surrendered in Arkansas in 1865. He returned to his family in Ripley county, they having been driven from Reynolds county and his property burned. In 1866 he returned to Reynolds county and rebuilt his home, and has lived on his farm since. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

J. F. BROOKHERT was born in Boonsborough, Washington county, Maryland, December 17th, 1825, where he lived until his fourteenth year, when his parents moved to Jefferson county, Kentucky, near Louisville. He studied medicine, graduated from the old Medical University of Louisville, and in 1850 commenced the practice of his profession in Nelson county, Kentucky, near Beardstown. He was married in June, 1852, and in September of the same year moved to Cass county, Missouri, where he practiced medicine until 1861, when, at the outbreak of the war, Governor Jackson called for troops and Dr. Brookhert volunteered and was elected first lieutenant in a cavalry regiment. He was afterwards elected surgeon of Col. R. L. Y. Paton's regiment and commissioned by Governor Jackson. When this term of enlistment expired he entered the Confederate service as a surgeon. On General Price's last raid through Missouri he was left in charge of some wounded near Jefferson City. He was captured by the Federals and lodged in Gratiot Street Prison, St. Louis, but soon released from confinement and placed in charge of a ward of the sick and wounded. He was finally released upon parole, and joined his wife and family in Kentucky, and with them removed to Crawford county, Illinois, where he resumed his medical practice. He returned to his old home in Cass county in the fall of 1865, where he has since lived. In 1876 he was elected to the General Assembly, and has served with great satisfaction to his constituents.

JAMES B. BROWER was born in Clermont county, Ohio, September 15th, 1825, and lived on a farm with his parents, receiving a common-school education. In his fourteenth year he moved to Indiana, where he lived on a farm. He moved to Marion county, Iowa, in 1853, and in 1854 to Harrison county, Missouri, where he engaged in merchandizing and farming. He was in the Federal service as first lieutenant Company A, Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, and commanded the company from 1862 till 1865. He has been county assessor, county judge, and was elected to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

JOSEPH J. BROWN was born in Lawrence county, February 27th, 1841. In 1858 he moved into McDonald county, where he finished his education. He is a resident of Pineville, where he is engaged in farming and dealing in stock. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

WARNER E. BROWN was born in Union county, Arkansas, February 6th, 1847, and received a common school education in St. Charles county, Missouri. He studied medicine and graduated at Washington University, Baltimore, in 1869, and settled, just after graduating, at Chain of Rocks, Lincoln county, to practice his profession. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

EDWARD BULER was born in Upper Canada, September 25th, 1842. He was brought up a farmer and educated at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and at Fayette, Iowa, graduating at a law school in the former place. In 1867, he settled in Dover, Arkansas, where he engaged in practice. He removed to Lamar, Missouri, and from

there to Cedar county, and thence back to Lamar. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat, his predecessor being a Republican.

JASPER NEWTON BURKS was born in Ste. Genevieve county, Missouri, July 30th, 1840. He was employed on his father's farm, and received a limited education in the subscription schools of the neighborhood. At the age of twenty-one, at the outbreak of the war, he entered the Confederate service, and became Captain of company E, in Jeff. Thompson's command. He was at the battles of Belmont, New Madrid and Fredericktown, as well as in many skirmishes. He was severely wounded at the battle of Big River Bridge, in 1862, being shot in the shoulder, and bayoneted through the right breast, and receiving three sabre cuts on the head. At the close of the war he returned to Ste. Genevieve county, where he has since been employed in farming. He was married to Miss Amanda C. Marshall, of that county, in 1868.

In 1876 he was elected as a Democrat, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, from his native county.

SAMUEL BYRNES was born in Jefferson county, Missouri, March 4th, 1848. He received a liberal education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1871, and located at Hillsboro, Missouri. In 1872 he was commissioned Collector of Revenue for Jefferson county, *vice* John Williams, deceased. In 1876 he was nominated by the State Democratic Convention for presidential elector from the Fifth District of Missouri, and after an active canvass resigned the position to accept the nomination as representative of his native county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, to which he was elected.

ROBINSON CAHILL was born in Carroll county, Ohio, April 28th, 1828. He received a fair education, and when about twenty years old he engaged in teaching, which he continued eight years. He was married in 1853, and immediately moved to Adair county, Missouri, where he commenced the practice of law. In 1857 he was appointed Justice of the Peace. In 1859 he moved to Cedar county, where he continued the practice of law. In 1860 he was elected County School Commissioner, and in 1861 he joined the Confederate army, serving in the Quartermaster's department, as a book-keeper. In 1863 he went to California, where he taught school two years. He returned to his family in Missouri, in 1865, and settled in Ripley county, resuming the practice of law. In 1872 he was elected to the Twenty-seventh General Assembly, was re-elected by an increased majority in 1874, and again re-elected in 1876.

ROBERT A. CAMERON was born in Illinois, in 1843. He is a lawyer by profession, at Carthage. He was elected as a Democrat from Jasper county to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

ROBERT A. CAMPBELL was born in Missouri, in 1835. He is a lawyer by profession, at St. Louis, and was elected as a Democrat from St. Louis to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JESSE CARTER was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, October 24th, 1829. He moved to Missouri before he was twenty years of age, and settled in Schuyler county, where he has ever since been engaged in farming. In 1860 he was elected Assessor of his county, and in 1873 he took an active part in organizing the Grange movement in his part of the State. He was elected a member of the State Legislature from Schuyler county in 1872, and re-elected in 1874 and in 1876.

THOMAS C. CHAPMAN was born November 12th, 1844, in Conneaut, Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he attended school until 1864, when he joined the 110th Regi-

ment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battles of Monocacy, Cedar Creek, and the storming of Petersburg. In 1867, he moved to Jasper county, Missouri, and to Benton county in 1871. In 1873, he went to Fort Larned, Kansas, but returned to Benton county, where he has since resided. He is a teacher by profession, and a Republican in politics. He was elected School Commissioner of his county in 1875, and to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly in 1876.

GEO. F. CHILTON was born in Tennessee, in 1836. He is a farmer by occupation, and his post-office address is Round Springs. He was elected from Shannon county to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri, as a Democrat.

AMBROSE DUDLEY CHRISTY was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, October 20th, 1824, and was the youngest of seven children. He was educated in the subscription schools of the neighborhood. His father becoming an invalid, he was thrown on his own resources at the age of fourteen. At the age of twenty-one he was appointed a deputy under John Lane, United States Marshal of Kentucky. In the fall of 1849, he went to Iowa, and in the spring of 1850 moved to Missouri, and settled in Linn county.

In August following, he was married to Miss Ruth A., daughter of Captain E. P. Wells, formerly of Virginia. He studied law when a young man, and in October, 1857, was admitted to the bar, and practiced successfully at Linneus till 1861, when he volunteered in the Federal army. He left the army in 1863, on account of physical disability, and at the close of the war resumed his practice at Linneus. In 1869 and 1870, he was President of the North Missouri Central Railroad, now the Linneus Branch of the Burlington & Southwestern Railroad. Since his removal to Unionville, Putnam county, in July, 1872, he has been the local attorney of the same road, besides which he has a large and lucrative practice.

In 1876, he was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly from Putnam county, on the Republican ticket, having five opponents—one Democrat and four Republicans. Mr. Christy was a Whig in politics, but has for many years been a Republican.

FRANCIS M. COLEMAN was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, December 5th, 1836. He moved to Missouri in 1851, and settled in Carter county, where he has since lived. In 1866, he was appointed Public Administrator of his county, and at the ensuing election was elected to the same position. In 1870, he was chosen to represent Carter county in the Legislature, and was in 1876 returned to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

DENNIS H. CONNAWAY was born in Henry county, Virginia, September 14th, 1819, and was educated by his grandfather, Dennis Marshall, an eminent teacher of that day. He moved to Southwest Missouri in 1838, where he engaged in teaching until 1844, when he commenced farming. He has served as County Surveyor and County School Superintendent, Circuit and County Clerk, and during the war was a Captain in the Federal army. He was married in 1844, and afterwards in 1857, and is the father of eight children. He has been a member of the Church for thirty-five years. He was elected as a Republican to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, from Cedar county.

M. L. COPE was born in Blunt county, Tennessee, April 3d, 1818. He lived in his native county till 1843, when he emigrated to Missouri, and settled in Montgomery county. He soon afterwards purchased a farm, and has ever since been engaged in

agricultural pursuits. He took a leading part in the Grange movement of 1873-4, and was a charter member of the first Grange in his county. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, after a close contest, as the Representative from Montgomery county. He has always been a sober, industrious gentleman. He was married in 1842, and has four children, all of whom are grown.

L. F. COTTEY was born in Knox county, Missouri, March 31st, 1846. His father moved from Kentucky to Missouri about 1840. The subject of this sketch worked upon his father's farm till he was twenty years old, having but few school privileges; but after arriving at his majority he resolved to obtain an education, and, notwithstanding many difficulties, entered Central College, at Fayette, Missouri, where he evinced unmistakable ability as a speaker and debater, and, in 1868, graduated in the department of mathematics and moral science. He then studied law with General A. W. Doniphan, of Richmond, and was admitted to the bar in 1871, when he returned to his native county and engaged in teaching.

In 1872, he was elected County Superintendent of Public Schools, and soon afterwards entered upon his profession, in which he rapidly built up a fine practice. In 1875, he was elected as a member of the State Constitutional Convention over his opponent, Hon. J. C. Davis, formerly a member of Congress from Illinois, and was the youngest member of that important body, in which he displayed much dignity and ability. He was an ardent advocate of the public school provisions incorporated in the Constitution, and strenuously opposed some of the restrictions incorporated in that instrument. At the close of the Convention, Mr. Cottey moved the preparation of the address presented to the people of the State, which did more than anything else to familiarize the public with the character of the new Constitution. He requested that he be not appointed chairman of the committee, a courtesy due him as mover of the resolution, but consented to be a member of the committee.

In 1876, he was elected, as a Democrat, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly from Knox county, and served as chairman of the Committee on Claims, and as a member of other leading committees.

HENRY H. CRAIG was born in Kentucky in 1850. He is a lawyer by profession, at Kansas City. He was elected as a Democrat to represent the Fourth District of Kansas City, in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JOSEPH A. DACUS was born in Tennessee, in 1838. He received a liberal education and was ordained as a minister in the Baptist denomination, of which he is an active member. He has devoted much of his life to literary pursuits, being for a long time connected with the *Missouri Republican*. He was elected as a Democrat from the Third District in St. Louis, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

HENRY M. DARNALL was born in O'Brien county, Tennessee, August 30th, 1844, and was educated at Madison Bend Academy. At the breaking out of the war, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in General Cheatham's division of the Confederate army, and served two and a half years. In November, 1863, he was captured at Graysville, Georgia, and taken to Rock Island, where he remained in prison until 1865, when he was discharged. He returned home, and in October, emigrated to Pemiscot county, Missouri, and settled on a farm. In 1868, he moved to New Madrid county, and, in 1869, went to the Indian Territory and Texas, returning to Pemiscot county in 1871, where he has since resided. He has served one year as

Mayor of Gayoso. He has been twice married. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

DANIEL E. DAVIS was born in Pulaski county, Missouri, July 6th, 1834. At the age of fifteen, in 1850, he went with his father to California, where he spent four years, and then traveled over the country, passing through twenty-seven of the United States. He then went to Cuba and returned, then to Chili, the South American provinces, and again to California, where he remained one year, after which he settled in Hickory county, Missouri, and engaged in merchandizing and farming. He was County Surveyor three years. At the outbreak of the civil war he returned to Pulaski county, and entered the United States service as Captain of Company A, Missouri Volunteers. He represented Pulaski in the Twenty-sixth General Assembly, was enrolling clerk in the Twenty-seventh, and was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

GEORGE W. DAVIS was born in Greenup county, Kentucky, July 27th, 1821. He lived on a farm until, at the age of seventeen, he entered Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio, and afterwards attended Marshall Academy, Virginia. After leaving school he returned to his native county, and served two years as Deputy Sheriff. In 1843, he emigrated to Missouri, and settled on a farm near Plattsburg, in Clinton county.

In the spring of 1846, he was married to Miss Nancy, daughter of the Rev. Eppy Tillery, a Baptist minister, well known in the history of Missouri. After his marriage he moved to Clay county, near Liberty, where he purchased and worked a farm till 1856, when he moved back to Clinton county. In 1848, Mr. Davis made his first purchase of land in Clinton county, and, after constant additions thereto, has now a farm of 2,000 acres, in a high state of cultivation. He has been largely interested in raising stock, and is one of the most successful agriculturists in his vicinity.

In 1824, he was elected, by 700 majority, to represent Clinton county in the State Legislature, and took an active part as a member of the Committee on Retrenchment and Reform. Mr. Davis has a family of five sons and two daughters, all but two of whom are of mature years.

L. H. DAVIS was born in Missouri, in 1836. He is a farmer, living near Jackson. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri, from Cape Girardeau county, as a Democrat.

SAMUEL DAVIS was born in Missouri, in 1846. He is a lawyer by profession, at Marshall. He was elected, as a Democrat, to represent the First District in Saline in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

H. J. DEAL was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, December 6th, 1829, and, with the exception of a short attendance at free school, is self-educated. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed as a tanner. In 1849, he moved to Bucyrus, Ohio; in 1850, to St. Louis, and thence to Paducah, Kentucky, where he married in 1855. From Paducah he moved to Mississippi county, Missouri, where he was a levee and railroad contractor. He was elected to the State Senate in 1862, and re-elected in 1864. He was Colonel of the Enrolled Militia in the Twenty-fifth Senatorial District during the war. He was elected, over two other Democrats, as a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly. He has two sons, one of whom is at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland.

ABRAM DOBBS was born in Putman county, Indiana, December 21st, 1842, and received a common school education. He removed to a farm in Andrew county,

Missouri, in 1847. In 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company G., 5th Missouri Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, and was afterwards promoted to Second Lieutenant. In December, 1864, he was elected County Clerk, to fill an unexpired term, and in 1866, was re-elected and served four years. Afterwards he served as Deputy Circuit Clerk, and was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

EDMUND A. DONELAN was born near Ogdensburg, Lawrence county, New York, April 5th, 1824. His parents, who were of Irish descent, gave him the advantages of a common-school education, and in 1839 moved to Wayne county, Indiana, where he attended Beach Grove Academy for two years. He taught public school two sessions. In 1846, he commenced the study of medicine, at Liberty, Union county, Indiana, and graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1850. In 1848 he emigrated to Audrain county, Missouri, where he practiced his profession. He represented his county, in the State Legislature, two consecutive terms, commencing in 1852, during which time the first public school law was passed. He then removed to Savannah, Audrain county, and resumed the practice of his profession. He moved to Plattsmouth, Nebraska, in 1856, and represented Cass county, in the Territorial Legislature, during the years of 1857 and 1858. In 1859, he was elected to the City Council, and served two years as presiding officer. In 1860 he removed to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he devoted himself to the practice of his profession. In the winters of 1870 and 1871, he attended Bellevue College, New York, and has since served as Treasurer of the State Medical Society, and President of the St. Joseph Medical Society. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

MOSBY C. DRAPER was born in Christian county, Kentucky, August 5th, 1833. In 1834, his parents moved to Johnson county, Missouri, where he attended common school, finishing his education at Chapel Hill, Lafayette county. He was married in 1858; is, by occupation, a farmer, and has been, for three or four years, Master of the Grange in his neighborhood. He has served as Assessor of Jefferson township, and was elected member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

L. J. DRYDEN was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, August 31st, 1836. He worked on his father's farm and attended common school, until he was fifteen, when he went to live with his brother, at Palmyra, where he attended St. Paul's College. He studied law with his brother, and removed to Warrenton, Missouri, in 1868, where he began practice. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, of 1876, and was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

THOMAS A. DRYDEN was born in Washington county, Virginia, December 26th, 1820. His parents moved to Missouri, in 1832, and settled in Montgomery county, on a farm near High Hill, where he was educated. In 1846, he moved to St. Louis, and engaged in the lumber trade. He was married in 1853. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Democrat, by a majority of one thousand votes, running ahead of his ticket two hundred votes.

Mr. Dryden died at his residence in St. Louis, August 17th, 1877. He was an enterprising and honorable business man, for many years identified with the business interests of St. Louis, honored by his fellow citizens and beloved by his friends and family.

GEORGE W. EASLEY was born in Missouri in 1836. He is a lawyer by profession, at Linneus. He was elected a Democrat from Linn county to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

CHARLES D. EITZEN was born in Bremen, one of the free cities of Germany, in 1820. He located at Hermann in 1838, a few months after it was laid out. He was a clerk for three years in the first and only store in the place, and in 1841, at the age of twenty-one, bought out his employer and began a general mercantile business, which he has continued uninterruptedly to the present time.

Before the completion of the Missouri Pacific Railroad to Hermann, in 1855, that place had an immense shipping trade on the Missouri river. Mr. Eitzen took advantage of the good opportunity thus afforded and engaged largely and successfully in the lumber business. He shipped great quantities of yellow pine lumber to the cities of St. Louis, Pittsburg, Cincinnati and Wheeling, and while thus engaged, laid the foundation of an ample fortune. Mr. Eitzen has been interested in many of the public enterprises of our State, and is a business man of much experience and superior ability.

Politically, he has long been an earnest Republican. During the war he was a strong friend to the Federal government, being much of the time captain of a company of militia, and in active service.

In 1861 he was elected from his senatorial district, composed of Franklin, Osage and Gasconade counties, a member of the Constitutional Convention, which met that year, and was strongly opposed to secession. In 1875 he was again elected to the State Constitutional Convention, and in 1876 he was elected by a large majority to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

Mr. Eitzen is a man of conservative views, and a citizen of much public spirit and energy. He is a constant and devoted friend to education, and in his own city has often filled important positions in the management of the public schools.

T. E. EVANS was born in Ohio, in 1838. He was educated at Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio, and taught in public schools until the breaking out of the Civil War. He enlisted in the 14th Ohio Infantry, at Toledo, April 20th, 1861, went through the West Virginia campaign, and was mustered out of service July 25th, 1861. He enlisted in the 38th Ohio Infantry, September 10th, 1861, went through the several battles engaged in by the 3d division of the 14th Army Corps, and was mustered out about December 25th, 1864, for the purpose of enlisting as a veteran in the 38th Ohio Infantry. He went through the memorable Atlanta Campaign, landing, finally, at Louisville, Kentucky, where he was mustered out in July, 1865. During the entire time, from his first muster in to his final muster out, he was at the front, and was never an occupant of any hospital. On account of ill health, he moved to Princeton, Missouri, May 17th, 1867. He taught in the schools three years, and was elected County School Superintendent. At the close of his term of office, he engaged in merchandising, which he continued till his election to the General Assembly, as representative from Mercer county, in 1876.

ASHLEY W. EWING was born in Missouri, in 1843. He is a lawyer, in practice at Jefferson City, and was elected, as a Democrat, from Cole county, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

CHARLES L. EWING was born in Todd county, Kentucky, May 10th, 1827. He attended school at Princeton, Kentucky, and afterwards at Cumberland University,

Lebanon, Tennessee. His father, Colonel Thompson M. Ewing, was a son of Rev. Finis Ewing, one of the founders of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a prominent and influential man, both in Kentucky and Missouri. In the latter State he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1845, and died at Lexington, Missouri, in 1872. The subject of this sketch moved to Missouri in 1844, and settled in Lafayette county. In 1847 he went to the Mexican War, serving under Colonel John J. Hardin, of Illinois, and was at the battle of Buena Vista. After the Mexican war, he made two trips to California, and returned to Missouri in 1856, and commenced farming in Lafayette county, where he has since lived.

In 1851 he was married to Miss Millie A. Ewing, daughter of Chatham S. Ewing, of Lafayette county. At the opening of the war, he joined the Missouri State Guard, and was with Price at Springfield, Carthage and Lexington. In 1876, he was elected, by a majority of over 800, to the legislature, from the western district of Lafayette county, and served as chairman of Committee on Roads and Highways, and as a member of Committee on Internal Improvements.

CHARLES F. FANT was born in Stafford county, Virginia, October 3d, 1816. His parents removed to Rappahannock county when he was quite young, and there he received an ordinary education. In 1835, he moved with his parents to St. Charles county, Missouri, and settled on a farm originally granted to Daniel Boone by the Spanish Government. In 1842-3, he engaged in merchandising. He was elected representative from St. Charles county in 1850, and re-elected in 1854. In 1857, he moved to Carroll county, where he has since resided. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

JAMES E. FARRIS is a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1834. He is a lawyer by profession, practicing at Richmond. He is Democratic in politics, and was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly from Ray county.

HORACE FOX was born in Massachusetts in 1817. He is a retired gentleman and a Republican. He was elected from the Fourth District in St. Louis to the Lower House of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

DAVID C. GANNAWAY was born in Kentucky in 1827. He is by occupation a farmer. He was elected as a Democrat, from Gentry county, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

WILLIAM GARDNER was born in Michigan in 1829, and is by occupation a farmer. He was elected as a Republican, from Christian county, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

ABNER GARRISON was born in Grayson county, Virginia, October 15th, 1812. He moved to Allen county, Ohio, with his parents, when two years old. Was educated and married in Ohio, and moved to southwest Missouri in 1832. He is a farmer, and has held a county office ever since the organization of Douglass county, having been twelve times a candidate and every time successful. He has been justice of the peace, assessor, sheriff, county and circuit clerk, and member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

MORTIMER H. GHEENS was born in St. Louis, June 30th, 1846, and was educated at the College of the Christian Brothers. When about twenty years of age, he commenced the study of law, and when twenty-four, was admitted to the bar; from

which time to the present, he has practiced his profession in St. Louis. He is Democratic in politics, and was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Representative from the Second District, composed of the 4th, 5th and 6th wards.

N. F. GIVENS was born in Kentucky, in 1809. He moved to Missouri, in 1839, and settled in Clark county, when it contained but few inhabitants, at the time of the great controversy concerning the boundary line between Missouri and Iowa. Judge Givens had studied law in Kentucky, and commenced the practice immediately after his arrival in Missouri. He was a member of the legislature in 1852-3; was a member of the first State Convention that met after the commencement of the war, and was elected, as a Democrat, to the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth General Assemblies. He is one of the illustrious pioneers of Missouri, whose integrity, through a long and busy life, stands unimpeached, and whose conscientious discharge of duty is its own best reward.

WILLIAM GOFF was born in Liberty, Casey county, Kentucky, March 17th, 1826, and moved to St. Francois county, with his parents, where he finished his education. He graduated at McDowell's Medical College, St. Louis, in 1853, when he returned home, and practiced his profession. In 1863, he moved to Frederickstown, Madison county, where he has since resided, engaged in farming and stock dealing. He has been a member of the Southern Methodist Church for twenty-five years, and a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows Orders. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Democrat.

FERDINAND GOTTSCHALK was born in Prussia, in 1819. He emigrated to the United States and settled in Baltimore, in 1831, where he remained two years; and started for the "Far West" in a train of the "six-horse wagons with bells," he walking beside them over the mountains to Wheeling, where he took a steamboat for St. Louis, the trip occupying over three weeks. He arrived at St. Louis in August, 1833, and has since resided there. He has grown up with the city, and has been identified with some of the greatest events of its history.

In St. Louis, he clerked in a store until he was eighteen, when he adopted his father's trade of carpenter, and served under one of the oldest and best master mechanics of that time, and went into business for himself. In 1841 he married the daughter of an old settler of Southern Illinois. In 1851 he was elected to the Public School Board from the First (now Third) Ward, and was connected with the public educational interests of the city for ten years. In 1852 he was elected by the county to the Seventeenth General Assembly. Austin A. King was the Governor, and under his administration the system of internal improvements was adopted which has been one of the greatest elements of our prosperity. He was also a Director of the Iron Mountain Railroad, Collector of Revenue under the administrations of Mayors How and Filley, and Superintendent of the Workhouse, under Mayor Cole. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly in 1876. Mr. Gottschalk represents the true interests of the people, and is an earnest worker in their behalf.

WILLIAM HALL was born in Virginia in 1822. He is by occupation a farmer. He is Democratic in politics, and represents Moniteau county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

CHARLES HAMMOND was born in Brooke county, Virginia, March 5th, 1836. His father, Talbott Hammond, was a prominent man, and a brother to Charles Hammond, for many years the well-known editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*. Mr.

Hammond was educated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania, and while at college, commenced reading law. He moved to Missouri in 1858, and located in Chariton county, near Brunswick, where he now lives. He was admitted to the bar in 1859, and has successfully practiced his profession ever since. He was married in 1860 to Miss Pocahontas, daughter of Charles J. Cabell, Esq., of Chariton county. In 1875 he was elected to the Constitutional Convention, and served with great credit. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, from Chariton county, in 1876, and served as Chairman of the Committee on Accounts. Mr. Hammond is a gentleman of honor and integrity, and a lawyer of fine ability. He is a Democrat, not inclined to active political life, preferring the steadier walks of his profession.

GLEN O. HERDEMAN was born in Howard county, Missouri, September 26th, 1825. He moved to Jefferson City in 1835, and was educated at Kemper College, Boonville, after which he studied medicine in St. Louis and Philadelphia. In 1844 he moved to St. Louis county, and in 1848 he settled in Saline county and practiced medicine. In 1867 he moved to Franklin county, where he has since resided, engaged in medical pursuits.

WILLIAM HARRISON was born in Callaway county, Missouri, May 28th, 1825, and received a common-school education. He is married, has been a farmer and stock dealer for thirty years, and has acquired a large landed estate. In 1876 he was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

JORDAN M. HAWORTH was born in Park county, Indiana, April 3d, 1835. In 1836 his parents moved to Wilson county, Tennessee, where he was educated at a common school. At the age of eighteen he moved with his parents to Taney county, Missouri. Three years later he moved to Bullard county, Kentucky, where he married, in June, 1857. He remained on a farm in Kentucky until 1865, when he removed to Taney county, where he has since resided. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

S. W. HEADLEE was born in Tennessee in 1824, and is a farmer, near Hickory Barrens, Greene county. He is a Republican, and represents his county in the Lower House of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

J. A. HENDERSON was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, November 24th, 1824. His parents moved to Carroll county, Ohio, in 1837, and he was educated at the New Hagerstown Academy. He studied medicine at the Western Reserve College, and practiced at Leesville, Ohio. He moved to Nodaway county, Missouri, in 1867, and in 1868 to Dade county, where he has since lived and practiced his profession. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

PHILANDER A. HICKMAN was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, August 21st, 1823. He moved to Missouri in 1830, and settled at Florida, Monroe county. At the age of twenty, he went South and lived for a time at Jackson, Mississippi. At the breaking out of the Mexican war, he was appointed by President James K. Polk a First Lieutenant in the United States Army. After one year's service, he was appointed a Captain in the Fourteenth United States Infantry. He served through the war, and at its close was honorably discharged at New Orleans. He moved to Hannibal, and soon afterwards married. In the spring of 1849 he went to California, where he remained about sixteen months, doing well. He returned to Hanni-

bal, and, for one year, was engaged in pork-packing, after which he entered the stone and hardware trade, which he has continued ever since.

Captain Hickman has always been a man of industrious habits, and, in a busy life, has accumulated a comfortable competence. He has two children, both sons, living in Marion county, one of them now being a city alderman of Hannibal. In 1876 he was the Democratic nominee for Representative in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly from the First District of Marion county, which includes the City of Hannibal. After a heated contest, Captain Hickman was elected by a large majority, and served during the winter of 1876-7 with much credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents.

J. D. HORN was born in Westchester, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, November 12th, 1844, and educated at Mount Union College. He engaged in teaching in Ohio and Illinois from 1860 to 1866. In 1865 he began to study medicine, and graduated at the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, in 1869, after which he moved to Worth county, Missouri, where he practiced his profession. In 1875 he commenced merchandizing. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

PEYTON Y. HURT, who is a native of Missouri, was born in 1824, and is by occupation a farmer. He represents the Western District of Macon county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

HARVEY C. IRELAND was born in Scott county, Kentucky, December 31st, 1834. He received an ordinary English education, and when seventeen years of age went into a dry goods store at Cynthiana, Kentucky, where he remained six years, and at the end of that time was elected constable of the town, and served two years. At the opening of the civil war he was deputy sheriff of Harrison county, Kentucky, but took no active part in the conflict.

In 1866, he moved to Livingston county, Missouri, and located on a farm, and began a thorough system of improvements which has made it one of the most desirable places in north Missouri. For several years he has chiefly devoted his attention to stock-raising, doing much towards the introduction of the better breeds of cattle. He had not a dollar when married, in 1857, but by steady economy and good management has succeeded in accumulating a comfortable fortune. In 1874, he was elected to the Legislature from Livingston county, and during the session of 1875 served as chairman of the Committee on Insurance. He was re-elected to the Legislature in 1876, and served on some of the most important committees of the House.

ROBERT JAMESON was born in Knox county, Kentucky, June 8th, 1811. His father, in 1817, moved with his family to Blunt county, Tennessee, to what was then known as the "Hiawatha Purchase," afterwards made Monroe county. Mr. Jameson, in 1843, removed to what was Webster county, then Green county, Missouri, and settled on a farm. He was justice of the peace in Green county, and after Webster was organized the Governor appointed him Justice of the county court. He was elected to the State Convention in 1861, and has served five times in the same capacity. In 1862 he was elected to the Legislature. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Democrat.

EDWARD P. JOHNSON was born in Pike county, Missouri, near Louisiana, February 11th, 1837. He attended the public schools and graduated at Westminster

College, Fulton, living with his parents on their farm until he was eighteen, when he commenced clerking at Louisiana. He afterwards taught school, commenced reading law with Hon. John B. Henderson in 1859, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He was elected City Attorney of Louisiana in 1863, and Circuit Attorney in 1864. In 1867, he was appointed Register of Bankruptcy for the Eastern District of Missouri, and moved to St. Louis, where he has since resided. He resigned this position in 1873, and resumed his law practice. He was, during the war, Captain in the Third Missouri, in the six months' service, under the call of Governor Gamble, and was afterwards Adjutant of the Forty-ninth Enrolled Militia.

Mr. Johnson has been twice married. In 1876, he was elected, as a Republican, to represent the Fifth District of St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

JOHN M. JOHNSON, a native of Iowa, was born in 1844. He is a farmer, and was elected from Stone county, as a Republican, to the Lower House of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JAMES W. JONES was born in Clinton county, at that time Cumberland county, Kentucky, April 20th, 1823. He received a common-school education, and lived with his parents until his twentieth year, when he moved to Chariton county, Missouri, and engaged in farming. He was married April 3d, 1855, and in 1869 moved to Texas county, where he has since resided. He was a member of the Second Missouri Volunteers, under Governor Price, during the Mexican war, and was badly wounded at the battle of Taos. He was also a First Lieutenant of the Missouri State Guard, Clarke's Division, and participated in the battles of Lexington and Dry Wood. Since the war he has been a farmer, and has held the office of justice of the peace. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

NEWTON JONES, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1830. He is a merchant at Cherryville, and is the Democratic representative of Crawford county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

G. R. KING is a native of Missouri, and was born in 1843. He is a farmer, near Flat Creek, Barry county. He is a Republican, and represents his county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

LEWIS A. LAMBERT was born in Albany, New York, and educated at Troy, as a naval architect. In 1853 he removed to St. Louis, where for two years he was engaged in boat building. In 1855, he moved to Jefferson City, and in 1856 to Castle Rock, Orange county, where he has since resided. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

JUSTIN W. LAMSON was born at New Boston, New Hampshire, May 21st, 1844. In 1854, he moved, with his parents, to Woodford county, Illinois, and settled in Metamora, and attended school there and at Abbingdon. He studied medicine and graduated at Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1867, when he moved to Newton county, Missouri, and settled at Newtonia, where he has since practiced his profession. He has long been a School Director in his county, and was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

F. M. LAWSON was born in Rockingham county, North Carolina, June 11th, 1834, and moved to Callaway county, Kentucky, in 1839. He received a common-school education and afterward engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits, the latter after moving to Carroll county, Tennessee, in 1851. In 1853 he emigrated to Poplar Bluff,

Butler county, Missouri, where he engaged in teaching and merchandizing until 1861, when he entered the Confederate army, and served for eighteen months, after which he returned home and was elected Mayor of Poplar Bluff. In 1874 he was elected to the Legislature as a Democrat, and re-elected in 1876. He has been twice married.

JAMES E. LINCOLN was born in Clay county, Missouri, September 27th, 1840. His parents resided on a farm near Liberty, where they settled in 1822. He was educated at William Jewell College, and graduated at the Louisville Law University in 1862, when he commenced the practice of his profession at Liberty. He was married in 1865. He was City Attorney and Prosecuting Attorney in 1873 and 1874. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat. He is a man of fine natural abilities, well cultivated, and enjoys a good practice, with a most promising future before him.

A. H. LIVINGSTON was born in Clinton county, Kentucky, December 24th, 1850. When he was quite young his parents moved to Fentress county, Tennessee, and from there, in 1860, to Saline county, Illinois, and in 1868 to Howell county, Missouri, where he has since lived. His father was a blacksmith and very poor; could not give his children the advantages of a good education. The subject of this sketch attended school about three months. He was compelled to labor in his father's shop, but acquired what information he could by reading when time would permit. He was married in 1870, and shortly afterwards began the study of law; working in his shop by day to support his family and reading at night. He was admitted to the bar in 1871, not yet being twenty-one years of age. He at once commenced the practice of his profession, and in 1872 was appointed Attorney for the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit by Governor Brown, and was the same year elected Prosecuting Attorney for Howell county. In 1876 he was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, in which he was the youngest member, being only twenty-five years old when elected. Among the important measures introduced by him was a bill to abolish the office of County Attorney and create the office of Circuit Attorney, and a bill to establish an official newspaper in each county. Mr. Livingston is a lawyer of great industry, and is among the leading members of the bar in his Judicial Circuit, and few young men of Missouri give promise of a more successful career.

JACOB A. LOVE was born in Crawford county, Missouri, now Phelps county. When he was quite small, his parents moved to what is now Maries county, where he attended common school. He finished his education at Douglass Prairie Academy. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army and served as a sergeant of the Third Cavalry. He was promoted to First Lieutenant of Company H, Tenth Missouri Infantry, and afterwards to a Captaincy. He was captured at Helena, Arkansas, taken to Alton, Illinois, and thence to Johnson's Island, where he was exchanged and returned to duty. He surrendered at Shreveport at the close of the war, and returned to Maries county in 1865. He was married in 1866, and engaged in farming and school teaching, and held the office of County Superintendent and School Commissioner. He was elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

WILLIAM A. LOVE was born in Monroeville, Huron county, Ohio, October 23d, 1844, where he was educated. He worked upon a farm until the age of eighteen, when he engaged in merchandising, and in 1858 began the study of medicine. In

1861 he commenced practicing his profession in Sandusky county, Ohio. In 1862 he entered the Federal army as a private, and was promoted to First Lieutenant, shortly afterward being transferred and commissioned Lieutenant Colonel. He was mustered out in 1865, and settled in Wood county, Ohio, engaging in merchandising. In 1868 he emigrated to Phelps county, Missouri, and engaged in the stock trade. In 1869 he moved to Ozark county, and in 1870 was elected Circuit and County Clerk, and began to read law, the practice of which he began in 1874. He was elected to the Twenty-eighth General Assembly, and in 1876 re-elected, as a Republican.

B. F. McDANIEL was born in Saline county, July 12th, 1849. In 1863, he attended Mount Pleasant College, at Huntsville, Missouri, and in 1864 joined the Confederate army under General Price. He was transferred to the navy in 1865, and was captured while trying to run the blockade on the Mississippi, below New Orleans. He was imprisoned for some time after the close of the war in what was called "the Picayune Cotton Press." After being released, he returned home and again entered Mount Pleasant College. He entered Georgetown College, Kentucky, in 1867. During the years 1868 and 1869 he taught school in the counties of Saline and Howard. In 1869, he studied law under the Hon. Thomas Shackelford, and during the next year attended the law school of Virginia University. In October, 1871, he was licensed and began the practice of his profession in his native county. He assisted in organizing the Missouri Savings Bank, at Miami, in 1874, and was elected its secretary and attorney, which position he now holds. He is also engaged, with his brother, in the mercantile business at Miami. In October, 1876, upon a published petition of his fellow-citizens, he became a candidate for the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, and was elected by a large majority.

JAMES H. McDONALD was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, November 1st, 1840. His father, Alexander McDonald, died when James was but four years old. His mother married John G. Miller, and they moved to Venango county, Pennsylvania, in 1848. James spent part of his boyhood on the farm, and the balance in his step-father's shoe shop. In 1857 his health failed, and, being unable to labor, he devoted himself, for a year, to reading and study, and then, having somewhat recovered his health, engaged in the grocery business at Plum, Venango county, Pennsylvania. He now began to take an active part in politics, affiliating with the Democratic party, of which he became a recognised active working member, frequently, even when quite young, representing his county in convention. During the war he was an earnest and consistent Unionist.

In 1864, he engaged in the oil business in West Virginia, where he operated successfully until 1867. He married Miss Virginia P. Lee Rust, daughter of Benjamin Rust, Esq., of Jackson county, West Virginia, and sister of Senator H. M. Rust, of Kentucky. He removed to Missouri in 1867, and settled in Laclede county, about eight miles northwest of Lebanon. He was elected County Surveyor in 1872, being one of the four successful Democratic candidates. This office he resigned in 1874, and was elected a member of the General Assembly, leading the first wholly successful Democratic ticket in Laclede county. He was re-elected in 1876.

He removed to St. Louis in the spring of 1877, and being a graduate in medicine, began the practice of that profession, and has taken an active part in the establishment of an Eclectic Medical College in St. Louis. Dr. McDonald is also an ordained minister in the Baptist Church.

JOHN H. MCHENRY was born in St. Francois county, Missouri, in 1822, and received a common-school education. Until twenty-five years of age he was engaged in farming, after which, he was, for nineteen years, employed in the furnaces of the Iron Mountain Company. In 1874, he removed to Iron county and engaged in the lumber trade, and has since resided there. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

DANIEL H. MCINTIRE was born in Callaway county, Missouri, May 5th, 1813. He was educated at Westminster College, Fulton. In 1861, he entered the Confederate army, as a captain in the State service. At the battle of Wilson's Creek he was severely wounded, and returned to Callaway county. He was arrested and confined as a prisoner of war for nine months, most of the time on Johnson's Island. He entered the Confederate States service at Vicksburg, in 1862, and served until the close of the war, when he surrendered, at Shreveport, Louisiana, and returned to Andrain county, where he was married, in 1866, and commenced farming. In 1871, he commenced to read law in Governor Hardin's office, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Mexico, where he has since resided. In 1872, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney. In 1874, he was elected to serve out the unexpired term of Senator Hardin, afterwards Governor. During his term he served as Chairman of the Committee on Lunatic Asylums. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, without opposition, as a Democrat, and was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee. Mr. McIntyre is a man of much ability and influence, and is destined to play an important part in the history of the State.

CONRAD T. MALLINCKRODT was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, November 5th, 1835, and received a common school education in that county. He is a farmer and nurseryman. He was married October 16th, 1866, to Miss Emilie Faber. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

HENRY MANISTRE, a native of England, was born in 1820, and is by occupation a plasterer. He is a Republican, representing the First Legislative District of St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

RICHARD D. MARKLAND was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, June 25th, 1816, and educated at Cincinnati. After living on a farm, he began the practice of law in 1846. He removed to Kokomo, Indiana, in 1859, and in 1850, to Oregon, Holt county, Missouri, when he resumed his profession. He entered the army as a Captain under Governor Gamble's call for six-months men, and was promoted to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy of Enrolled Missouri Militia. After the war he resumed his practice, and was elected as a Republican to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

JOHN I. MARTIN, a native of Missouri, was born in 1847, and is a merchant. He is a Democrat, and represents the Third Legislative District of St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

LYMAN F. MEDLEY was born in Pope county, Illinois, November 24th, 1843. His father moved to Kentucky when Lyman was quite young, and he spent most of his boyhood in Union county, of that State. At the age of seventeen, he began to study law, and in 1864 he moved to Missouri and commenced merchandizing at Charleston, Mississippi county. He was soon afterwards admitted to the bar, but has never engaged exclusively in the practice of law.

In 1871, he removed to Wayne county, where he has taken an active part in local politics. In 1876, he was elected Representative of Wayne county in the State Legislature.

ALEXANDER P. MILLER was born in Nelson county, Kentucky, August 12th, 1821. He lived on his father's farm and received a common school education. In 1835 he moved to Marion county, and later in the same year to Pike county, where he finished his education and where he has since resided on the farm his father settled. He was commissioned by the Governor as County Court Justice in 1850, and served four years. He was afterwards appointed to fill an unexpired term of the same office. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat. He is a farmer and stock-dealer by occupation, and is connected with the Baptist denomination. He is married, and the father of eight children.

DELOEMA MILLER was born in Knox county, Ohio, March 5th, 1844. His youth was spent on a farm. He received a common school education, and in 1869 moved from Ohio to Illinois, and in 1870 from Illinois to Sullivan county, Missouri, and settled in Milan. He read law, was admitted to the bar in 1872, and since then has practiced his profession at Milan.

GEORGE W. L. MITCHELL was born in Logan county, Kentucky, July 3d, 1825, and moved to Morgan county, Missouri, in 1836. At an early age he was apprenticed to a cabinet maker, and his employer gave him five months' schooling. The balance of his education he obtained by his own exertions. He moved to Camden county in 1852, and commenced farming. He was a member of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth General Assemblies, and was appointed Supervisor of Registration by Governor Fletcher, in 1866. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

WILLIAM B. MITCHELL was born in Blunt county, Tennessee, February 27th, 1826. His parents moved to Polk county, Missouri, in 1834, where he received a common-school education. He was a volunteer under General Price in the Mexican war, and entered the Missouri State Militia in 1862, serving as Major. In 1863 he enlisted in the Fifteenth Regular Missouri Volunteers, and served until 1865, when he was discharged. He was elected Sheriff of Polk county, in 1856, and served two terms. He is a farmer and stock-grower, and was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

WILLIAM M. MOORE was born at Cynthiana, Kentucky, September 30th, 1837. When he was three years old his parents moved to Lewis county, Missouri, where he has lived most of his life. He entered the State University at Columbia, in 1859, but on account of the death of his father he did not complete the course of study. He joined the Confederate cause in 1861, was soon made Adjutant of his regiment; and shortly afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel. In 1862, he resigned and organized a company and joined Steen's Tenth Regiment of Missouri Infantry. After the battle of Prairie Grove, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment, and in the spring of 1863, was elected Colonel. During most of the years of 1864-5, he commanded what was known as Parsons' Brigade. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Lewis county, and devoted himself to farming. In 1870, Colonel Moore was married to Miss Fanny Garnett, of Harrison county, Kentucky, and has four children. In 1874, he was elected Sheriff of his county; and in 1876 was elected as its Representative in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly. He is a Democrat, and served during the session of 1877, as Chairman of the Committee on Militia.

ALBERT P. MOREHOUSE was born in Delaware county, Ohio, July 11th, 1835. He lived on a farm, receiving a common-school education, until he was eighteen,

when he attended a select school for two years. In 1856, he moved to Camden, Ray county, Missouri, and taught school during the summer. In the fall he moved to Nodaway county, where he taught school and studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He is now engaged in the real-estate business. He was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention in 1872, and to the St. Louis Convention in 1876. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

FRANK C. NESBIT was born in Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, in 1840. He read law and was admitted to the bar at New Castle, Pennsylvania, and removed to Canfield, Ohio, where he opened a law office. In 1869 he removed to Missouri and settled at Osceola, St. Clair county, where he has since that time been practicing his profession. He is a Democrat, and takes an active part in nearly every campaign. He is a lawyer of superior attainments and among the ablest speakers of Southwest Missouri. He is married and has two children, both boys.

EDWARD L. NEWSUM was born in Madison county, Mississippi, February 19th, 1838, his father being a farmer. He was educated at Holly Springs, after which he was engaged in the mercantile business in Memphis. After emigrating to Missouri he was married to Miss Adelia Phillips, who was educated at Columbia. He engaged in mercantile and agricultural pursuits, and has served as Sheriff of his county. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat, over three candidates.

GEORGE N. NOLAN, a native of Kentucky, was born in 1844, and is by profession a lawyer. He is a Democrat, and represents the Second Legislative District of Kansas City in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JOHN J. O'NEILL is a native of Missouri. He was born in 1847, and is a clerk by occupation. He is a Democrat, and represents the Third Legislative District of St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JAMES W. A. PATTERSON was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, May 22d, 1808. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed as a tanner in Nelson county, Kentucky. Owing to the death of his father, who was a farmer, he received a limited education. He returned to Shelby county in 1827, and in 1828 emigrated to Howard county, Missouri, and established a tanyard in 1830 at Fayette. He was married in 1836 to Miss Jane Turner, who was born in the fort, in Howard, in 1876. He is a self-made man, is now a farmer, and has won his way to affluence by his own exertions. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

E. W. PAYNE was born in Daviess county, Missouri, which he now represents in the State Legislature. The early loss of his father threw him upon his own resources. He received a common-school education, and devoted himself to farming and stock-dealing, and has many devoted friends. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat, over his opponent, a prominent Republican, who had previously represented the county in the Legislature, and who afterward received the Republican nomination for Congress.

FREDERICK W. PEHLE was born in Prussia, January 25th, 1839. His parents the same year emigrated to Gasconade county, Missouri, and settled upon Government land. A few days after their arrival at their new home his father was crippled, in consequence of which the family lived for three years in a grass hut. His brave mother, however, performed the labor that her crippled husband could not do, and

educated her son in the German language. The family moved to Franklin county in 1845. Frederick, at the age of fifteen, commenced his English studies at the common schools, which he attended thirteen months, and then went to work on a farm. He taught school in winter for several years. He was married in 1869. He was elected Constable in 1868, and Justice of the Peace the same year, and re-elected in 1872. He was sent to the State Legislature in 1874, and re-elected in 1876.

S. M. PICKLER was born in Washington county, Indiana, November 6th, 1845, moved to Davis county, Iowa, in 1852, and to Adair county, Missouri, in 1866. He was raised a farmer, and taught public school in Iowa at the age of seventeen. He taught in the Normal School at Kirksville, Missouri, from its establishment in 1869 until 1873, when he became editor and proprietor of the *Kirksville Journal*, and still occupies that position. He was elected County School Commissioner in April, 1875, and was elected as a Republican to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, and was the only newspaper man in that body.

CHARLES A. POLLOCK was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 4th, 1848. His father was a lawyer, and about 1853 removed to Wilmington, North Carolina, and thence to Cuba, where he lived four years, and thence to St. Louis, in 1857, where he died, July 4th, 1863. The subject of this sketch received a good practical education at the St. Louis public schools. In 1866, he entered the office of the Missouri Pacific Railroad, at Jefferson City. He was transferred to their general office in St. Louis, where he became chief book-keeper. In 1873, he was appointed Purchasing Agent for the St. Louis Water Board, by Mayor Joseph Brown. In 1876, he was elected, as a Democrat, to represent the Second district of St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, and was Chairman of the Special Committee appointed to examine into the means used for the passage of the celebrated Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Renewal Bond Bill. In this capacity Mr. Pollock displayed much ability, eliciting a fund of valuable information. He is now reading law.

HENRY W. POSTON was born in St. Francois county, Missouri, in 1825. His father, Colonel Henry Poston, moved to the Territory of Missouri in 1800, and settled in what is now Washington county, when only a few Canadian French and Indians inhabited that portion of the State. He participated in the war of 1812, and represented St. Francois county in the First Legislature of Missouri.

Mr. Poston was educated at St. Charles College, graduated at medical colleges in Louisville and St. Louis, and has practiced his profession since 1850. He is also largely engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is married and has three children. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly in 1876.

HENRY H. PRIEST is a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1822. He is a farmer in Ralls county, near Hannibal. He is a Democrat, and represents his county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

DANIEL PROCTOR was born in Washington county, Ohio, June 16th, 1812. He was educated at Marietta, Ohio. He studied medicine under a private preceptor, and moved to McClain county, Illinois, where he practiced for twenty years. He was ordained a minister of the M. E. Church, in 1841. In 1856 he moved to Caldwell county, Missouri, where he practiced his profession, but afterwards engaged in farming, milling and merchandising. He was a member of the Twenty-third General Assembly, and of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, to which he was elected as a Republican.

DAVID RICE was born in Henry county, Tennessee, March 20th, 1837. He was educated at the common schools of his neighborhood, and by the fireside of his parents, and has since followed the occupation of a farmer. In 1853, he emigrated to Dunklin county, Missouri, where he was married, in 1857. In 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, under Governor Jackson's call, and served six months, after which he returned to his farm. In 1860, he was elected County Assessor, and was Public Administrator from 1872 to 1876. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

JOSEPH STEPHEN RICHARDSON was born in Lauderdale county, Tennessee, July 7th, 1840, and educated at Center College, Mississippi. He graduated at the Nashville Medical University, and settled at Diarsburg, Tennessee. In 1870, he emigrated to Bloomfield, Missouri, where he practices his profession. During the war he was with General Frost from its inception to the end. He has taken an active part in local affairs, and has filled the position of President of the Board of Education. He is a Democrat, and represents Stoddard county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, of which he is an active member.

GEORGE W. RINKLER was born in Carroll county, Indiana, September 20th, 1837, and in 1840, came, with his parents, to that part of Barry county, Missouri, since incorporated in Lawrence county. In 1859, he was elected County Clerk. He resigned in 1864, and was elected to the Twenty-third General Assembly, as a Republican, and was re-elected in 1870. In 1870, he was elected Judge of the Probate Court, having common pleas jurisdiction, and, by virtue of this office, also being Presiding Judge of the County Court. He held the position four years, when he retired to a farm. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

HENRY S. ROGERS was born at Deerfield, Portage county, Ohio, April 5th, 1845. His father was a farmer and stock-raiser, to which occupation he was also brought up. He received a fair education, and in 1865, removed to St. Louis, where he commenced merchandising. He was married in 1872, to Miss Hannah E. Annis, of St. Louis, and has two children. He has always been a Republican, and has generally taken a lively interest in local and general politics. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as the Representative from the Fourth District, composed of the Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth Wards of St. Louis.

W. H. H. RUSSELL was born in Michigan, in 1840. His father was a farmer, in easy circumstances, and was of Irish and Welsh descent. After taking the necessary preliminary course, Mr. Russell entered the University of Michigan, and graduated in 1864. He afterwards graduated from the Ann Arbor Law School, and in 1864 located at Memphis, Tennessee. He remained in Memphis until 1867, having built up a lucrative practice, and earned a good reputation as a lawyer. In 1868 he moved to St. Louis, and after being admitted to the bar, commenced the practice of his profession, which he has since successfully continued. He has been counsel in several cases of note. He is a logical speaker, and has obtained much of his success by his forensic power. He is a devoted lover of literature, and has long been Secretary of the Missouri Historical Society.

In the fall of 1876, he was elected to the Missouri Legislature, and was a prominent candidate for Speaker. He served as Chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations, and as a member of most of the other important committees of the House.

He was one of the most industrious members of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, and distinguished himself by several speeches of considerable power.

JOHN RYAN is a native of Ireland, where he was born in 1806. He is a retired gentleman. He is a Democrat and the Representative from St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

JOHN J. SEIBEL was born in Perry county, Missouri, September 17th, 1839, where he now resides. He resided with his parents at Altonburg, obtaining a common school education by his own exertions, and attended St. Vincent's Academy, at Cape Girardeau. He was assistant County Clerk under Mr. Barns, upon whose death he succeeded him until 1863, when he raised a company for Colonel McCain's Regiment. In 1863, he was appointed Public Administrator, and held the office four years. He was married in 1864. In 1869 he was elected Circuit Clerk and served four years. He is a lawyer and real estate dealer, and is also local editor of the *People's Farmer*, at Perryville. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

JARED E. SMITH was born in Maury county, Tennessee, October 8th, 1826, and moved to Green county, Missouri, November 1st, 1851. He learned and worked at a trade until the breaking out of the civil war, when he enlisted in the United States service. In 1862 he was elected as a Republican Representative from Green county, to the State Legislature. In 1864 he was elected Register of Lands for four years. He was elected County Treasurer of Green in 1870. He was engaged in the drug business from 1869 to 1873, and then in the livery business, when he entered the queensware business, which he still continues. He was elected a member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, from the Western District of Green, as a Republican.

G. PITMAN SMITH was born at Louisiana, Missouri, March 8th, 18—. His father was a minister, and gave him a good education at High Hill Academy, in Montgomery county. Owing to disturbances occasioned by the war, he did not complete as intended, his collegiate course. In 1864 he went to Illinois, where he worked on a farm and then taught school. He was elected principal of the Mechanisburg Public High School, but soon afterwards returned to Missouri and took charge of the mathematical department of the Bellevue Collegiate Institute, of Caledonia, Washington county. After teaching one year, he went to St. Louis, and studied law in the office of Truett Polk, and was admitted to practice in 1871. Since that time he has been actively and successfully engaged in his profession in St. Louis. He has always been a Democrat, and is active and prominent in politics, having served as a member of the Democratic Central Committee of St. Louis, and frequently as a delegate to State conventions. In 1874 he was the Democratic candidate for the Legislature, but was defeated by ninety votes, the district being Republican by two hundred majority. In 1876 he was elected from the same district, the Fifth, to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, and served as a member of the Committees on Insurance and on State University.

W. L. SNIDOW was born in Giles county, Virginia, February 13th, 1829. His limited education was obtained at spare times when he could not be at work on his father's farm, where he lived till 1849, when he married Miss Elizabeth C. Brown, his present wife, by whom he has had ten children. He and his father the same year moved to Missouri, and settled in Monroe county. He lived there till 1856,

when he removed to Hickory county and began the improvement of a farm on Wenbleau Prairie, upon which he was the first to break ground and lay a rail. By constant and patient industry he has built up one of the most attractive homesteads in the county.

When eighteen years old he was commissioned a Lieutenant in the State Militia by Governor Floyd, of Virginia. During the late war he was an uncompromising Union man, and in 1862 was commissioned a Captain in the enrolled Missouri Militia by Governor Gamble. He resigned and entered the United States service. His regiment was disbanded, but he re-enlisted in the State Militia. In 1865 he was commissioned by Governor Fletcher to organize the militia of Hickory county, and was appointed Assistant Inspector General to muster the troops thus collected into service. After the war he served as School Director in his district, and was for five years Deputy Sheriff of his county. In 1864 he was elected to the State Senate without opposition. The office was vacated by the Constitutional Convention of 1865, and he became a candidate for re-election, but withdrew his name after the fifteenth ballot, yielding the honor to his opponent. The Convention passed resolutions fully endorsing his course. In 1866 he was unanimously elected Supervisor of Registration for Hickory county, but soon resigned. He represented Hickory county in the Legislature in 1868, and was defeated for the same office by seventeen votes in 1870. He was, however, re-elected in 1872, 1874 and 1876. His constituents have never objected to a vote he has cast. He voted to ratify the amendment to the Constitution of the United States forever prohibiting slavery, and voted against the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Renewal Bond Bill. He was Assistant United States Marshal in 1870, and took the census of Hickory county. He represented Hickory county in the Union Convention at Jefferson City in 1863, to devise means for the protection of loyal citizens. He was a member of the Republican State Conventions of 1868 and 1870; of the Republican Congressional Convention at Sedalia in 1866, and voted for McClurg; and represented his county in the Convention of the Twentieth Senatorial Convention of 1874.

Mr. Snidow was a Whig, but has long been a strong Republican, and is a man of integrity, and a safe legislator.

CHARLES V. SNOW was born in St. Johnsbury, Caledonia county, Vermont, August 24th, 1821, and moved to Missouri with his parents in 1836. He began the study of medicine in 1843, commenced its practice in Atchison county in 1846, and graduated at Rush Medical College, Chicago, February 18th, 1858, and has spent his life in the practice of his profession. He has been twice married, and has thirteen children living. Politically, he was a Whig until 1834; since then he has been a Democrat, and as such was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

JAMES SOUTHARD was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, November 28th, 1824, and received a common-school education. In 1843 he moved to Dallas county, Missouri, where he has since resided. He was elected County Court Judge in 1859, and in 1862 resigned to take his seat in the Twenty-second General Assembly. He was re-elected to the Twenty-third General Assembly; was elected to the Twenty-fifth General Assembly, where he served until 1874, when he was elected State Senator from the Twentieth District. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

E. C. STEELE is a native of Illinois, and was born in 1856. He is a druggist by occupation. He is a Republican, and represents Wright county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

PARIS C. STEPP was born in Monroe county, Indiana, May 17th, 1846, and came with his father, who rented a farm in Grundy county, Missouri, and settled in 1853. His educational advantages were limited to the imperfect schools of that region and time. In 1863, at the age of seventeen, he enlisted in the Union army, and served through the war as a member of the Seventeenth Missouri Cavalry, and participated in the battles of Columbus, Franklin and Nashville, being wounded in the latter engagement. His term of service not having expired when the war closed, he went on an expedition against the Indians of the Powder River country, and was in several engagements. He was mustered out of service in April, 1866, at Leavenworth, Kansas, and came home resolved to obtain a better education. After attending select schools in North Missouri, he went to the University of Indiana, at Bloomington, where he remained two years. In 1870 he returned to Grundy county and engaged in farming, and was in 1872 elected County Surveyor. While holding that office he read law with A. H. Burkeholder, and was admitted to the bar in 1873. In 1872 Mr. Stepp was married to Miss Mary E. Fleming, of Andrew county, Missouri.

At the expiration of his term of office as Surveyor, he was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly on the Republican ticket, as representative from Grundy county.

CHARLES H. STORTS was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 25th, 1825. When he was eleven years old his father moved to Louisville, where he was principally educated. When sixteen years old he taught in the public school, and in the years 1845 and 1846 was Librarian of the University of Louisville, and attended two courses of medical lectures in that institution. In 1847, he enlisted in the Third Regiment of Kentucky volunteers, under the command of General Maulins V. Thompson, with Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas L. Crittenden and Major John C. Breckenridge, and went to the Mexican war, serving part of the time as Assistant Surgeon, and being for a time stationed in the City of Mexico, in charge of a hospital. At the end of the war he returned to Louisville, and soon afterwards moved to Missouri, and for several years practiced medicine in Mississippi and New Madrid counties. He then removed to Pocahontas, Arkansas, engaging in the drug business, and in the practice of his profession, where he remained until 1867, when, in consequence of failing health, he removed to Rolla, Missouri, where his health was re-established, and he resumed the practice of medicine. He has always taken an active and prominent part in politics, being a strenuous Democrat, and a strict party disciplinarian. Finding his party in Phelps county unharmonious and disheartened, he, with a few others, determined on an organization, and, in a short time, he was elected chairman of the County Democratic Committee, which position he still holds, as well as the same position in his Senatorial and Congressional Districts. His efforts in behalf of his party's supremacy have been entirely successful, his County, Senatorial and Congressional Districts having been completely revolutionised. He never accepted any office until urged to become a candidate for the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, to which he was elected, by a large majority.

Dr. Storts is a strong advocate of progressive education, and was one of the first to urge the establishment of the school of Mines and Metallurgy at Rolla, and the prosecution of the Geological Survey in connection with that institution.

During the session of 1877, he served with distinguished ability as chairman of the committee on Mines and Mining, and as a member of the committee for Reconstructing the State Congressionally.

In 1855, he was married to Miss Margaret Robertson, of Lawrence county, Arkansas, and now has two sons, both young men.

JOHN H. SULLENS was born near Monticello, in Wayne county, Kentucky; October 13th, 1828. His parents moved the same year to what is now Miller county, Missouri, where they settled on a farm, near Spring Garden, where he was educated in the neighborhood schools, and where he lived on a farm until 1856, when he commenced merchandising at Mt. Pleasant. In 1861, he removed to Lebanon, Illinois, on account of the war, and, in 1865, moved to Bates county, Missouri, and engaged in farming, about twelve miles southwest of Butler, where he has since resided. In 1872, he was elected Presiding Justice of the County Court, and resigned that office to become a candidate for member of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, to which he was elected, as a Democrat. By the management of himself and his associates his county has been relieved of a very heavy debt. He has been a member of the Southern M. E. Church ever since he was nineteen years old. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

GEORGE M. SUTHERLAND was born at Hillsville, Carroll county, Virginia, March 12th, 1850, and, with his father, emigrated to northwest Missouri in 1856. He resided there until 1862, when he moved to Nebraska, as a refugee, having been ruined by a self-organized militia which infested that portion of Missouri. In 1864, he went across the plains, and having acquired some means, returned in 1866 to St. Joseph, and there attended school. In 1870, he returned to his native village, in Virginia, and studied law with Judge James S. Tipton. He returned to St. Joseph in 1874, and began the practice of his profession, taking an active part in politics, in behalf of the Democratic party. He was married in December, 1876, to Miss Mollie Dysart. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Democrat, from the First district of Buchanan.

CHARLES C. TEVIS was born in Madison county, Kentucky, March 16th, 1845, his parents residing on a farm. He was educated at Center College, Kentucky. For two years after his graduation, in 1866, he was Professor of Latin and English Literature, after which he moved to Johnson county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming and stock dealing. He has been a School Director ever since his settlement in the county. He was married, in 1868, to Miss Mary Hawthorn, of Princeton, Kentucky. He was elected, as a Democrat, to the General Assembly, in 1876.

J. P. THATCHER was born in Jacksborough, Tennessee, in 1830. While he was yet an infant his father, who was a physician, moved to Kentucky, where he died, leaving the subject of this sketch at the age of fifteen, the oldest of four children. His limited education was obtained under very embarrassing circumstances. Before he was eighteen he enlisted, as a private, in the Third Regiment of Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, with Colonel Mawlin V. Thompson and Major John C. Breckenridge, and served in the Mexican war. He was promoted to a Lieutenantcy, and was during much of his service in command of his company. When peace was restored he returned to Kentucky and resumed his study of medicine, and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

In 1849 he went to California, where he met and married Miss Rebecca Perkins. He returned from California and settled in Pettis county in 1854, then comparatively new, now one of the richest counties in the State. Dr. Thatcher took no active part in politics previous to the war. He opposed the conflict and opposed secession, and did all in his power as a physician and a citizen to ameliorate the sufferings consequent upon the war.

During the "Third Party" movement in 1874 he was elected by a large majority, as a Democrat, to represent Pettis county in the General Assembly. His services were so well appreciated that he was re-elected in 1876 by a still more flattering majority. In the session of 1877 he took an active part as a member of the committee appointed to examine the means used to secure the passage of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Renewal Bond Bill.

Dr. Thatcher is an industrious and honorable man, a useful citizen and a careful, painstaking legislator; doing all in his power to discharge the trust confided to him by his constituents.

WILLIAM T. THORNTON was born in Calhoun, Henry county, Missouri, February 9th, 1843, and was educated in Pettis county. He entered the Confederate army in May, 1862. He was for eight months confined in the Alton prison, having been captured by the Federals at Cassville during the retreat from Springfield. With the exception of this prison life, he was for two years one of General Price's escort. On September 24th, 1862, he was exchanged, and participated in the Battle of Corinth. October 3d, 1862, he returned to the west side of the Mississippi with General Price, and left with sixteen others to organize "Wood's Battalion," with which he remained until the close of the war, when he returned to Henry county. He then read law with R. L. Birge, attended law school in 1867-8, graduating in 1868, when he returned to Clinton, Henry county, where he began the practice of his profession, and where he has since remained. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat.

H. C. TODD was born in Miller county, Missouri, January 13th, 1848. He was educated at the State University, at Columbia, and was formerly a salesman. In 1870 he filled the position of United States Marshal. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Republican.

BENJAMIN TOMKINS was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, August 20th, 1815. His highly respectable and accomplished parents were from Virginia, and gave him the advantages of a good education, and he graduated from the Academic and Law Department of the Transylvania University at Louisville, Kentucky. In his twenty-first year he moved to Missouri, settling at Boonville, Cooper county, where he has ever since resided. He was elected to the Legislature in 1848 from Cooper county, and was re-elected for three successive sessions, during the last two of which he served as Chairman of the Judiciary Committee.

In 1852, he was married to Miss Susan, youngest daughter of the late Governor James Clark, of Kentucky. He has been one term Clerk of the Circuit Court, and three years Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Cooper county.

In 1876, he was elected to the Legislature, and served as Chairman of the Committee on Penitentiary, and as member of the Judiciary Committee. Judge Tomkins was long a Whig, but has more recently acted with the Democratic party. He is an able lawyer, and one of the prominent men of Central Missouri.

LUTHER TURNER was born in Hannibal, Missouri, January 9th, 1830. His father moved to Quincy soon after his birth, remaining there until 1848, when he moved to Clark county, Missouri. In 1852 he went to California, during the gold fever, but returned the following year and commenced the study of medicine. He graduated from the Iowa Medical College at Keokuk in 1855, and located in Shelby county to practice his profession. In 1857 he was married to Miss Eveline Baker, of

that county. The same year he purchased a farm, which he conducted in connection with his extensive and lucrative practice. He now owns over 1,400 acres of land in Clark, Knox and Shelby counties.

In 1874, he retired from the practice of medicine, and has since devoted himself to farming, stock-raising and feeding. In 1876 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as the representative from Shelby county.

STEPHEN P. TWISS was born at Charlton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1830, and is the oldest son of Mr. James J. Twiss. His ancestors were among the early settlers of that State, which afterwards figured so prominently in colonial history. His parents being in moderate circumstances, he worked upon his father's farm during the summer, and his educational privileges were the district school in winter, and his leisure hours devoted to reading and study. He left home when seventeen, with no capital but his love of knowledge, a determined will to obtain it, and his own right arm to make a way. By his habits of industry and economy, he soon worked his way into Leceister Academy, and by employing part of his time in labor or teaching, he fitted himself for a clerkship in a commission house in Boston. He shortly after entered the law school at Cambridge, and at the end of two years graduated there with the highest honors of his class. He then removed to Worcester and entered the law office of the Hon. Isaac Davis, was admitted to the bar and immediately entered upon a successful career, rapidly gaining the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. Although not inclined to politics, he was in 1857 elected to the Lower House of the Massachusetts Legislature, where he became an ardent advocate of the re-election of Charles Sumner, as Senator. In 1863, Mr. Twiss again consented to a nomination, and was elected over one of the oldest and most popular lawyers at that bar, to the position of City Solicitor of Worcester. The following year he was elected without opposition.

At the close of the war, Mr. Twiss turned his eyes westward, and in 1865 moved to Missouri, and settled in Kansas City, where he rapidly gained the confidence, respect and friendship of his fellow citizens, and at once took rank as an able, honest, and successful lawyer. He was nominated by his party in 1870 for the position of Senator from his district; but, although running 600 ahead of his ticket, he was defeated. In 1872, he was elected to the Twenty-seventh General Assembly, as a Republican, in a Democratic district, and notwithstanding a re-districting, which increased the Democratic majority, he was re-elected in 1874. Mr. Twiss, in 1875, espoused the cause of the people of Kansas City, who desired some important legislation relating to the better government of the city, and notwithstanding conflicting interests and political opposition, he succeeded in securing a charter for the city, highly satisfactory to a great majority of those who are to be governed by it. His success in settling the serious difficulties and placing the city under a sound and healthy system of government, is duly appreciated and acknowledged as worthy of all praise. Mr. Twiss is a Republican, and conservative in his views, belonging to that school of politicians who believe that the interests of his party are subservient to those of his country. In religion, Mr. Twiss is a Congregationalist, believing in a progressive Christianity, and in the independence and freedom of the mind and conscience from all ecclesiastical power, and believing in an individual and personal responsibility.

He is a man large in stature, weighing over two hundred pounds, prepossessing in appearance, with his colloquial faculties well developed; fluent as a speaker, commanding the attention of his hearers, and social and congenial as a friend.

PETER L. VAUGHAN was born in Nelson county, Virginia, August 4th, 1809. He lived with his parents on a farm until twenty-two years of age, and was educated at Oldfield School-house. He moved to Pike county, Missouri, in 1831, and commenced the cultivation of tobacco, and may be said to have inaugurated the growth of that important staple in that county. He joined the Christian Church in 1842. He has held county office two terms, in 1854-8. During the war he was arrested on account of his political opinions, and made to do camp duty. He has been Master of the Grange since 1874. He is married, and has six children living. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly from the First District as a Democrat.

H. S. VON ANGLER was born in New Jersey, in 1820, and is a farmer, near Waverly, Missouri. He is a Democrat, and represents the Eastern District of Lafayette county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

L. D. WALKER was born in St. Francois county, Missouri, October 6th, 1833. His father, Lecon Walker, emigrated from Georgia to that county in 1803, was a soldier in the Black Hawk war, and the second Sheriff of St. Francois county.

The subject of this sketch was the youngest of sixteen children, and received a fair education in the common schools of his native county. Being the youngest child, he was left in charge of the family homestead, which he purchased, and where he now resides. He was elected Assessor of his county in 1860. He was married to Miss Sue C. Myers, of Farmington, in January, 1869. He was elected Sheriff and Collector in 1872, and re-elected in 1874. He was a member of the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis, in 1876. He was the same year elected to represent St. Francois county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, previous to the assembling of which Governor Hardin appointed him on the committee to examine the accounts of the State Auditor and Treasurer. During the session of 1877 he served as Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means.

B. F. WALLACE was born in Green county, Kentucky, April 26th, 1817, and moved to Jackson county, Missouri, in 1833, where he remained on his father's farm until 1837, when he engaged in mercantile pursuits at Independence. He was bank clerk for six years, Clerk in the House of Representatives from 1850 until 1858, and Secretary of the Senate in 1873-4. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as a Democrat, over two competitors. He died at his home in Independence, in the spring of 1877.

WILLIAM S. WELLS was born in Lee county, Virginia, September 13th, 1812, and was educated in the public schools. At the age of nineteen he engaged in teaching, and was married in 1832, when he settled on a farm. In 1837, he emigrated to Platte county, Missouri, where he engaged in teaching and farming; in 1843, to Southeast Missouri; in 1844, to Marshall county, Alabama, and in 1850, to West Tennessee. In 1856, he moved to Douglass county, Kansas, where he engaged in merchandising, and in 1857 was elected a member of the Lecompton Constitutional Convention. In 1860, he moved to Buchanan county, Missouri, where he afterwards enlisted in Price's army. After serving six months, he returned to Rushville, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and where he has since resided. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1868, and served five years. He was elected to the Legislature from the Second District, of Buchanan county, in 1874, and was an active member, serving on the committee of Justices of the Peace. He was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, as a Democrat. He is a member of the O. S. Baptist Church, and a practical, earnest man.

WILLIAM C. WELLS was born in Madison county, Kentucky, September 12th, 1834, and moved to Platte county, Missouri, in 1843. His father died when he was young, and he was thrown entirely upon his own resources. From the age of seventeen till his twentieth year, he was employed in farming. He then engaged in merchandising, at which he continued, in New Market, Platte county, till 1861, when during the war troubles, he was burned out. From 1863 to 1868, he was Deputy Sheriff and Collector of Platte county, during which time he moved to Platte City. From 1868 to 1871, he was successfully occupied in contracting in the construction of the Chicago & Southeastern Railroad. He had read law while Deputy Sheriff, and in 1871 was admitted to the bar, in Platte City, where he has since built up a fine business. He took no active part in politics till 1876, when he was elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, in which he served as chairman of the Committee on Township Organization.

Mr. Wells is a practical business man, a strong advocate of education, and a useful citizen. He has been, since 1869, alternately Secretary and President of the Board of Directors of the Female Orphans' School, at Camden Point, Missouri, and has been a large chief contributor to the success of that institution.

In 1860, he was married to Miss Jennie Strother, of Richmond, Kentucky, and has six children, four sons and two daughters.

JAMES F. WIGHT was born at Frankfort, Kentucky, May 26th, 1819, where he was educated. In 1836, he moved to Shelby county, Kentucky, and settled on a farm, where he resided until 1840, when he moved to Missouri, and settled in Randolph county, where he has devoted himself to farming and stock-raising. He was elected to the Legislature in 1862, and again in 1876.

WILLIAM R. WILHITE was born in Boone county, Missouri, April 13th, 1830. His father moved from Kentucky to Missouri in 1818, and was a farmer. He spent his youth upon his father's farm, and was educated in the subscription schools of the neighborhood. He was married in 1853, his wife dying three years afterwards. He purchased a farm in Howard county, in 1851, where he lived till 1856, when he returned to his father's home—Boone county. In 1864, he purchased a farm near Rocheport, on which he has since resided, and which he has systematically improved to a high state of cultivation, making it a handsome and valuable piece of property.

In 1874, he was elected to represent Boone county, in the Twenty-eighth General Assembly, and during the session served as chairman of the Committee on State University, and as a member of the Committees on Ways and Means, Penitentiary, Agriculture, and Scientific and Benevolent Institutions. He was re-elected, without opposition, in 1876, an endorsement never before given in Boone county. Mr. Wilhite was a Whig up to 1860, voting for Bell and Everett, but since that time has been an unswerving Democrat. During his official career he has distinguished himself by wise and considerate conduct, and by a faithful and effectual advocacy of the interests of the State University, at Columbia.

JOHN F. WILLIAMS was born in Campbell county, Virginia, April 18th, 1828. His father, a farmer, and a man of fine practical ability, moved to Missouri in 1835, and settled in Howard county, where he resided until his death in 1862. The subject of this sketch received a primary education in the common schools of his neighborhood, and graduated at the State University in 1848. He commenced the study of law, but in the spring following went to California, where he remained two years, when he returned home and resumed the study of law in the office of

Prewitt & Henry, at Fayette, Missouri. He was admitted to the bar in 1853, and commenced to practice at Fayette. In 1854 he was made attorney for the Branch of the State Bank at that place, and in the same year appointed Commissioner of Public Schools for Howard county. In 1855 he was elected City Attorney of the Second Judicial Circuit, composed of Howard, Randolph, Macon, Boone and Callaway counties, which office he held until 1860. In 1861, in conjunction with others, he organized the Ninth Missouri Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, for the Federal Army, and when the regiment was completed, in 1862, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and in 1863 promoted to Colonel, and continued in command until the expiration of his term of service in 1865. At the close of the war he located at Macon City, his present home, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1865 he opposed the adoption of the Drake Constitution, and was the same year nominated by the Democratic party, by acclamation, for State Superintendent of Public Schools. In 1868 he was the Democratic nominee for Congress in the Eighth District, and has since that time been actively engaged in politics. In 1876 he was nominated by acclamation and elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, of which he was elected Speaker on the 4th of January, 1877.

Mr. Williams is a man of great solidity, and a presiding officer of splendid bearing. Though not often occupying the floor during the session of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly, yet in the few speeches he made he displayed great force as well as culture. He is generally conservative in his views, and advocated such policies for the State as might be immediately recognized as eminently safe.

In December, 1859, he was married to Miss Hattie Overall, of St. Charles county, Missouri, and has two children.

THEOPHILUS WILLIAMS was born in Accomack county, Virginia, October 6th, 1829. His father moved to Missouri in 1836, and located at Hannibal, where he remained a short time; then purchased a farm in Ralls county and lived upon it several years, when he returned to the vicinity of Hannibal. Theophilus was, at the age of fifteen, employed in the furniture business at Hannibal, but soon abandoned it, and engaged in teaching. Although deprived of the advantages of an early education, he, by close application, soon made himself a competent teacher, to which profession he has successfully devoted over sixteen years of his life.

In 1854 he was married to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Shacklett, Esq., of Scotland county. He joined the Confederate army in 1861, and served through the entire war, being part of the time a Captain. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Scotland county, where he has since resided, employed principally in farming. He is a Democrat, and has always been active in politics. In 1876 he was elected to represent Scotland county in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly.

J. POSEY WOODSIDE was born in Scott county, Missouri, March 18th, 1843. When he was quite young his parents moved to Oregon county, where he has since lived, receiving a limited education. At the age of eighteen he raised a company, joined the Confederate army, in which he served as a Captain until 1863, when, having been severely wounded at the Battle of Corinth, he was placed on the retired list. He remained in Alabama twelve months after the close of the war, when he returned to Oregon county, and studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1867, and formed a successful partnership with his father, J. R. Woodside, present Judge of the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit. In 1872 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Shannon county, and served till 1874. In the early part of 1876 he made ar-

- rangements to cease the practice of law, and engaged in merchandising. He was elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly as the representative from Oregon county.

LEIGH B. WOODSIDE was born in Oregon county, Missouri, February 2d, 1848. He received a fair education, and in his youth was noted for his knowledge of history and political statistics. In 1868 he was appointed Deputy Clerk of Ripley county, Missouri, and while holding that position studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1870, at Latern, Dent county, where he has since lived. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Senator Edward A. Seay, of Rolla, and the firm have since that time enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice. He is a Democrat, but more inclined to the strict pursuit of his profession than to the uncertainties of politics. In November, 1876, he was overwhelmingly elected to the Twenty-ninth General Assembly from Dent county, and has proved an efficient legislator.

HENRY ZIEGENHEIM is a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1842. He is a builder by occupation. He is a Republican, and represents the First Legislative District of St. Louis in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of Missouri.

THE END.

BUSINESS NOTICES.

ST. LOUIS.

DODD, BROWN & CO.

established a wholesale dry-goods house in St. Louis, at the corner of Main and Locust streets, in 1866. It was at that time quite an extensive house for the city, occupying space enough to give comfortable room for the working of their thirty employees. They afterwards moved to a larger store, and in 1872 occupied their present elegant and commodious quarters, at the corner of Fifth and St. Charles streets. This building fronts one hundred and two feet on Fifth, and one hundred and thirty-five on St. Charles street. It is five stories high, besides basement, lighted by elegant plate glass windows, heated by steam, supplied with elevators, and equipped with every modern improvement and convenience.

This firm now employs one hundred and twenty-five men, and carries six times as much stock as when they were first established in St. Louis. Their sales are in like proportion, both as to amount and as to the extent of territory over which they extend.

They carry a full line of dry-goods, piece-goods, notions, furnishing-goods, etc., so that an ordinary retail dry-goods and notion store can buy its complete outfit under one roof.

SAMUEL C. DODD, is the resident partner. He is thoroughly a dry-goods man, having passed through all the positions in such an establishment. He gives his time and attention to the finances of the firm, and to a supervision of the business.

JAMES G. BROWN, the other partner, spends most of his time in New York, where his excellent judgment in buying is an essential element in the success of the house.

H. D. DODD has general superintendence of the establishment. He knows the salesmen and other employees, their peculiarities, powers and possibilities, and gathers about him a class of gentlemen, who, by their ability, genial manners and large acquaintance, add to the popularity of the house, and the extent of its sales and profits.

GEORGE SCOTT has charge of the office. He knows the customers, their character and financial condition, and hence when to advise pushing sales or curtailing credit, when to grant an extension or insist upon a settlement.

R. H. SMITH is buyer in the dress-goods department, where he has ample opportunity to display his cultivated taste and excellent judgment.

C. H. EVANS has his time fully occupied as buyer in the "staple goods" department, and is master of the situation.

S. T. JAMISON has charge of the "piece-goods" department, in which position he has proven himself especially competent.

H. DAUGHADAY oversees the "notions," and although this department is made up of small items, the aggregate is no small affair. It is on the contrary one of the most important in such a house.

All these gentlemen, as well as most of the other employees, have been for a long

time connected with this firm, and work harmoniously in building up the amount of sales, as well as in increasing the popularity of the house with western merchants.

The energy, good-judgment and fair-dealing, which has built up such an immense trade as that commanded by Dodd, Brown & Co., throughout the Mississippi Valley, and the ability and integrity devoted to its extension and increase, is the pride of every friend of St. Louis. While all honor is due to the gentlemen of the firm, for the qualities of head and heart, which place them in the front rank as leading merchants, and useful and honored citizens, their trusted and faithful employees are also an important element in their success, and in the general character of the firm and of the city.

THE HYDRAULIC PRESS BRICK COMPANY,

established in 1868, with a capital of \$200,000, is one of the representative interests of St. Louis; for upon the quality and price of their products largely depends the stability, beauty and cost of St. Louis buildings. These works, located at the corner of Grand and Chouteau avenues, employ about one hundred and fifty men, and one hundred mules. The Roger's Hydraulic Brick Press, of which three are used by this company, exerts a pressure of 450 to 550 tons. The works have a capacity of 28,000,000 brick per annum, and besides their immense home trade, ship large quantities to Chicago, Louisville, Memphis, and other places. W. N. Graves is Superintendent at the yards, and H. W. Eliot Secretary and Treasurer at their office, 701 Pine street. Edward C. Sterling has, since the organization of the company, been its president and general business manager, and to his energy, honorable dealing, and business ability is largely due the company's success.

THE UNION PRESS BRICK COMPANY

was organized February 20th, 1873, with a capital stock of \$120,000. The works have a capacity of 16,000,000 bricks per annum, and sometimes employ one hundred and twenty-five hands. Edward C. Sterling is President. George W. Simpkins is Secretary and Treasurer of the company, which positions he has filled since its organization.

These two companies manufacture about one-half of all the brick made in St. Louis.

KANSAS CITY.

TOOTLE, HANNA & CO.,

wholesale druggists and notions, was established in 1868 under the firm name of Tootle, Hanna & Leach, which by the death of Mr. Leach in 1873, assumed the present style of firm name. Their sales for 1877, notwithstanding the bad times, were about five times the amount of their first year's sales.

J. W. WOOD & CO.,

wholesale druggists, was established as R. E. Wilson & Co. in 1866. Mr. Wood came into the firm in 1869, and the following year the firm name was changed to its present form. This firm now carries five times as much stock and sells three times as many goods as during their first year in Kansas City.

J. M. SHELLEY & CO.,

jobbers in dry goods, were established in Kansas City in 1876, and although a new firm, are doing a fine business under the able management of Mr. George M. Shelley, the resident manager of the firm.

JOS. CAHN & CO.,

manufacturers and jobbers of clothing and men's furnishing goods, was established in Kansas City in 1866, when Mr. Cahn commenced a retail trade, which gradually grew into retail and wholesale, and in 1869 became exclusively wholesale. Mr. Isaac Eachrach became a partner with Mr. Cahn in 1871. Business has rapidly increased, until now they are one of the heaviest houses in their line in the West.

NAVE, McCORD & CO.,

wholesale grocers, commenced business in Kansas City in 1867, under the firm name of Leach, Nave & Co. Mr. Lewis Leach withdrew in 1872, and the firm became Nave, McCord & Co., with James M. Nave resident manager of the business. This firm have a warehouse in West Kansas City, from which all heavy shipments are made, and carry one of the heaviest grocery stocks in the West. The firm is at present composed of Abram Nave, St. Louis; James McCord, St. Joseph; with James M. Nave and George E. Leach, Kansas City.

WARINNER, GREGORY & CO.,

wholesale grocers, was established in 1866 as Warinner & Co. In 1867 it became Bennett & Gregory, which was changed to Warinner, Gregory & Dyas in 1872, and to the present firm name in 1873. The business was commenced in a moderate way, but has grown until now their business is a leading one, and rapidly increasing. The firm is composed of L. H. Warinner, W. S. Gregory and J. H. Beckham.

J. P. CAMPBELL,

exclusively wholesale fancy grocers and jobbers of foreign and domestic green and dried fruits and teas, was established in 1868. As an index of business, we might state that the firm in 1876 handled over 20,000 barrels of apples.

W. W. & F. ASKEW,

wholesale dealers in leather, saddlery, hardware, furs and shoe findings, was established in 1866, under the name of Askew, Dubois & Co. In November, 1872, Mr. Dubois retired, leaving the firm to consist of William Askew, Wilson Askew and Frank Askew, and the firm name was changed to the present form. This is the only house in its line in the city, and commands a large, increasing and profitable trade.

DUNCAN, WYETH & CO.,

wholesale dealers in hardware and cutlery, is a comparatively new house in Kansas City. They employ about seventy-five hands, making heavy ware for Western trade and carry a large stock of shelf hardware and cutlery. John A. Duncan is the resident manager.

J. W. BYERS.

This house was established in 1857, by Mr. J. W. Thompson, who was succeeded by Mr. J. L. Kelley, and he in turn by Mr. J. W. Byers, the present proprietor, in 1875. The growth of the house's business has been steady. His stock comprises a general stock of shelf hardware, iron, steel, glass, wagon wood-work, etc.

GATES & KENDALL,

jobbers of boots and shoes, was established by Jemuel C. Gates and William W. Kendall, the same members who now compose the firm. They carry a general stock for Western trade, which has largely increased and is still expanding.

H. T. WRIGHT

commenced business in Kansas City by opening a very moderately equipped news-stand, which has grown into his present extensive business in the line of books and stationery and the usual accompanying notions. He is also proprietor of the Kansas City Book and News Company, located in the post-office building.

WILLIAM E. THOME,

like many others of our western merchants, commenced in 1869, in a small way, and industry and careful attention to his customers' wants has developed a fine business in the line of Artists' materials, pictures, frames, mouldings, pocket cutlery and furnishing notions.

E. L. MARTIN & CO.,

Wholesale Liquor Dealers and Distillers, make a specialty of fine old Kentucky whiskies, and in April, 1877, commenced distilling at Independence, J. C. Leftwick, superintendent, where they hope to compete with the best Kentucky brands, as to quality and price. The firm was established in 1868, and is composed of Edward L. Martin, formerly Mayor of Kansas City, Charles G. Perrin, Esq., with Mr. A. E. White for book-keeper.

R. H. DRENNON & CO.,

the company being George W. Jones and E. Werk, who are among the leading wholesale liquor dealers in the West, and are doing an extensive and growing business.

JAMES BANNON,

Architect, who established himself in Kansas City in 1864, has planned many fine buildings in the city, and, among others, the residence of M. E. Clark, Leavenworth.

WILLIAM P. MOORE & SON,

dealers in Boots, Shoes and Rubbers, Trunks and Traveling Bags, make a specialty of fine goods, at retail, and are demonstrating that a tastefully fitted up salesroom, with well selected and superior goods, will command the trade of those who have taste and money.

M. A. DEHONEY,

formerly connected with a Louisville firm of thirty years standing, furnishes carriages, buggies, spring-wagons, and the like, at manufacturers' prices, and has facilities for supplying any style and weight of work desired.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK

of Independence, was organized July 10th, 1865, with a capital of \$50,000, and David Walds, cashier. Mr. Preston Roberts was elected president, a position which he has ever since held, and still holds. The bank has been a success, having now a surplus of \$36,000. William McCoy, soon after its organization, became cashier, and now occupies that position.

On the evening of the 27th of November, 1867, three men entered the bank through the back apartment, and presenting revolvers at the heads of the present cashier and assistant, required silence, whilst they proceeded to appropriate the funds at hand. They secured from \$15,000 to \$16,000, ordered the cashier and assistant into the open vault, which they locked, and taking the key with them, quietly departed. The situation of the imprisoned officers was not known for a couple of hours, and, in the meantime, night having set in, the robbers made good their escape. No part of the money was ever recovered.

ST. JOSEPH.

LOUIS HAX

commenced the manufacture of furniture, in St. Joseph, in 1853, at which time he used horse power. He commenced using steam in 1865, and by continued additions to the original buildings he has now room for, and employs about one hundred and twenty-five hands, and turns out all kinds of furniture, from the common chair to the most elaborate parlor set. He owns and uses as a warehouse and salesroom a building forty-eight by one hundred and forty feet, and five stories high, where he does a wholesale and retail trade in furniture, carpets, undertaking goods, etc.

HUNDLEY, JUDD & CO.,

one of the largest manufacturing and wholesale boot and shoe houses in the northwest, was established, in 1863, as Hundley & Buck. The firm was changed January 1st, 1868, to Hundley & Judd, and one year later to its present form—Hundley, Judd & Co. They commenced manufacturing in 1874, with about twenty hands, and are now employing about fifty men, mainly upon boots and shoes of the heavier grades. Their trade is extensive and is having a healthy and profitable growth throughout the northwest.

BUCK, McCOUNS & CO.,

one of the leading wholesale and manufacturing boot and shoe houses in the northwest, was established in 1863, as Hundley & Buck. After several changes, the firm, in 1874, took its present form. Commencing, like all western houses of its day, in a moderate way, it has steadily increased its volume of trade, and, in 1872, com-

menced, with about a dozen hands, the manufacture of men's and boys' boots. They are now employing about seventy-five hands, and are prepared to furnish, from their own factory, or from the best eastern houses, all grades of goods desired in this market.

W. H. WYETH & CO.,

the heaviest wholesale Hardware and Cutlery house in St. Joseph, was established in 1860. They have rapidly increased their line of trade, and also added a separate house (next door), devoted to Saddlery Hardware, and also established, and own, the popular house of R. H. Jordan & Co., retail Hardware, Cutlery, etc.

HARRY VORIES,

son of A. H. Vories, the well-known attorney, commenced business in the fall of 1875, in a very modest way, with limited capital, but all needed credit; and by close attention and prompt, courteous dealing, has built up a nice, and what promises to be an extensive business, in books, stationery, pictures, frames and wall-paper. Young, active and ardent, he will undoubtedly prove himself well worthy the honored name he bears.

WOOLWORTH & COLT

are the leading booksellers of the city. The house was established by Mr. C. C. Woolworth, in 1857, when St. Joseph was a mere village. Mr. B. F. Colt became a member of the firm in 1864, and has been, since that time, the manager of the business. This house does the largest wholesale and retail book and stationery business in Northwest Missouri, and carries a large stock of wall paper, pictures, frames, etc., etc.

In connection with this house, is the Woolworth & Colt Circulating Library, containing over 4,000 volumes of standard and miscellaneous books. The catalogue is alike creditable to the conductors, and complimentary to the literary taste of the patrons of this most useful institution.

STUDEBAKER & WELCH,

wholesale and retail dealers in wagons, carriages and buggies, carry the largest stock and greatest variety in their line, in Northwest Missouri. They keep constantly on hand or make to order, any desired vehicle. The senior partner is one of the Studebaker family, and Mr. Welch has been for some years their agent in St. Joseph. Having abundant capital, large experience, and public confidence, they are rapidly extending an already extensive business.

THE STATE SAVINGS BANK

is the outgrowth of the old Branch of State Bank of Missouri, which was organized in 1857, changed into the State National Bank in 1867, and reorganized under its present name and form in 1870; capital \$100,000. A. M. Saxton, President, and C. B. France, Cashier, have held these positions since its organization. The bank has now a surplus of \$80,000, and the present stockholders are A. M. Saxton and C. B. France, of St. Joseph; and R. W. Donnell and L. M. Lawson, of New York.

DONOVAN & SAXTON

established a real estate office in 1868. They were then, have been ever since, and are now among the most responsible dealers in this line in Missouri. Mr. Saxton is

one of the oldest and wealthiest citizens of Buchanan county, and Colonel Donovan is known as an energetic, honorable citizen, who is familiar with the entire Northwest, and especially with the lands of Buchanan county and St. Joseph.

THE ST. JOSEPH BUILDING COMPANY

was organized in March, 1871, with a capital of \$1,000,000. Mr. J. M. Street was appointed President, and has held that position during the entire continuance of the company. F. L. McLain is Secretary. The object of the company is to build houses for those of moderate means and limited income, and, in effect, to let the rent apply upon the purchase of a home. After having successfully assisted in building 300 houses, aggregating in value \$750,000, giving entire satisfaction to its patrons, it is now, in accordance with its charter, retiring from business.

TOOTLE, HOSEA & CO.,

now the largest wholesale dry goods, notion and boot and shoe dealers in St. Joseph, or Western Missouri, was established in 1849 under the name of Tootle & Fairleigh, as wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise. In 1854 the retail department was discontinued, and the firm conducted the first exclusively wholesale house in the city. After undergoing various changes, in all of which, however, Milton Tootle was the leading member of the firm, it assumed the present form of Tootle, Hosea & Co.

R. L. McDONALD & CO.,

the present extensive and popular wholesale dry goods and notion house, is the outgrowth of Donnell, Saxton & Darall, who established a general mercantile house here in 1847. R. L. McDonald entered the firm in 1851, and became sole proprietor in 1856, and so continued until 1864, when the present firm was formed, and the business changed into an exclusively wholesale dry goods and notion house. The business has been uniformly successful, the trade extending throughout the Northwest, the stock carried averaging \$100,000 to \$150,000.

WEIL, CAHN & CO.

is the outgrowth of a retail house, opened in St. Joseph in 1860. They saw the advantage of this city as a wholesale center, and in 1862 changed their business to one exclusively wholesale. They moved their store five times, to accommodate their increasing trade, their fifth move being into their present extensive house, forty-two by one hundred and fifty feet, four floors, fronting on Third and Market streets, built by them for their sole occupancy.

They carry a stock of \$200,000 to \$300,000, and their sales of dry goods, notions and clothing amounted in 1876 to about \$1,500,000.

NAVE, McCORD & Co.,

a leading house in the wholesale grocery trade, commenced business in St. Joseph in 1857. The firm was composed of gentlemen well-known in the mercantile circles of Northwest Missouri, as well as in the California cattle trade. Their business has always been a prosperous one, having passed through all the troublous times of the last twenty years without suspension. The partners of this house are also partners in prominent wholesale grocery firms in St. Louis, Kansas City, and in the firm of C. D. Smith & Co., of this place. Their trade extends over the entire Northwest,

and has steadily increased, both in the number of customers and the amount of goods handled.

D. M. STEELE & CO.

The senior member of this firm commenced the wholesale grocery business in St. Joseph, as a member of the firm of Nave, McCord & Co., in 1857, and was connected with that house until 1867. The present firm was organized in July, 1873, and commenced then, as they continue, wholesale dealers in staple and fancy groceries, tobacco, cigars, etc. They do an extensive and general business, and are among the most popular firms of the city.

TURNER, FRAZER & CO.,

one of the leading wholesale grocery houses of St. Joseph, was established January 1st, 1864, by gentlemen who had been in the Western mercantile business since 1850. Commencing in a moderate way, they have steadily increased their line of customers, and the volume of their trade, until they occupy their present commodious quarters, commanding unlimited credit and the unqualified confidence of the Western retail trade.

WILSON & KENNARD,

103 South Third street, the only exclusively wholesale tea and spice house in the city, are a comparatively new firm, but composed of gentlemen who have for some time been identified with St. Joseph. They manufacture their own spices and baking powder, and can therefore guarantee their quality. They have a good trade, which is rapidly growing, both in volume and in the extent of country covered, and the number of customers supplied.

CHARLES P. STEWART

Artist and Portrait Painter, has a nicely furnished studio in Toole's Opera House, where he is busy with sitters and callers. He has the divine gift of reproducing, upon the canvas, the God-created features of his subjects, among whom are many of the most prominent men and beautiful women of St. Joseph. Associated with him is James Pine, the celebrated portrait painter, formerly of Chicago.

L. N. SMITH,

at 209 South Fourth street, wholesale and retail dealer in Agricultural implements, is recognized as manufacturers' agent for the leading labor-saving machinery manufacturers in the United States. He keeps constantly on hand a full stock in his line, and procures, from the manufacturers, any machine desired. He has the confidence of his customers, and is rapidly extending his already large business.

W. B. MARTINDALE,

attorney, is the inventor of Martindale's New System of Title Abstracts, by which he claims that one-third of the labor is saved, and the percentage of errors, both in names and descriptions, is reduced to the minimum. Mr. Martindale has a complete abstract of every piece of property in Buchanan county, from the Government patent to the present owner, verified by comparison with the records, and is prepared, on short notice and reasonable terms, to give full and accurate information, and is prepared to sell the right to use his system, and give full particulars as to its use. He will send sample sheets on application.



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 571 246 4 ●